AN

HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION

OF THE

ORIGIN OF COMMERCE,

FROM THE EARLIEST ACCOUNTS.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

BRITISH MUSEUM

30 e 10

AN
HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION
OF THE
# ORIGIN OF COMMERCE,
FROM THE EARLIEST ACCOUNTS.
CONTAINING
AN HISTORY
OF THE
GREAT COMMERCIAL INTERESTS
OF THE
BRITISH EMPIRE.
TO WHICH IS PREFIXED,
AN INTRODUCTION,
EXHIBITING
A VIEW OF THE ANCIENT AND MODERN STATE OF EUROPE;
OF THE IMPORTANCE OF OUR COLONIES; AND OF THE COMMERCE, SHIPPING,
MANUFACTURES, FISHERIES, &c.
OF
GREAT-BRITAIN AND IRELAND;
AND THEIR INFLUENCE ON THE LANDED INTEREST.
WITH AN
APPENDIX,
CONTAINING
THE MODERN POLITICO-COMMERCIAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE SEVERAL COUNTRIES OF EUROPE.
CAREFULLY REVISED, CORRECTED, AND CONTINUED TO THE PRESENT TIME.
IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:
PRINTED AT THE Logographic Preſs, BY J. WALTER, PRINTING-HOUSE SQUARE, BLACKFRIARS,
AND SOLD BY
J. ROBSON AND W. CLARKE, T. PAYNE AND SONS, B. WHITE AND SON, L. DAVIS, B. LAW, R. BALDWIN,
T. BECKET, P. ELMSLY, W. OTRIDGE, J. JOHNSON, C. DILLY, W. RICHARDSON, W. FLEXNEY, W. GOLDSMITH,
J. BEW, T. EVANS, G. AND T. WILKIE, T. WHIELDON, W. LOWNDES, J. DEBRETT, T. HOOKHAM, SCATCHARD
AND WHITAKER: ALSO BY L. WHITE, DUBLIN; ELLIOT AND GORDON, EDINBURGH; AND DUNLOP AND
WILSON, GLASGOW.
MDCCLXXXVII.

G.R. III.
BRITISH MUSEUM

AN

HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION

OF THE

ORIGIN OF COMMERCE,

FROM THE EARLIEST ACCOUNTS, &c.

SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

Succeſſion of PRINCES *in this Century.*

Emperors of Germany.

MAXIMILIAN I. to	1519
CHARLES V. Grandſon to Maximilian, and Son of Philip I. K. of Spain, to	1558
FERDINAND I. Brother to Charles V. to	1564
MAXIMILIAN II. Son of Ferdinand, to	1576
RODOLPH, his Son, to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of France.

LOUIS XII. to	1515
FRANCIS I. to	1547
HENRY II. to	1559
FRANCIS II. to	1560
CHARLES IX. to	1574
HENRY III. to	1589
——— IV. to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of England.

HENRY VII. to	1509
——— VIII. to	1546
EDWARD VI. to	1553
MARY I. to	1558
ELIZABETH, to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of Scotland.

JAMES IV. to	1513
——— V. to	1542
MARY, to	1567
JAMES VI. to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of Spain.

FERDINAND and ISABELLA, of Caſtile Leon, and Arragon, to	1504
PHILIP I. to	1516
CHARLES I. (and V.) to	1555
PHILIP II. his Son, to	1598
PHILIP III. his Son, to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of Portugal.

EMANUEL the Great, to	1521
JOHN III. to	1557
SEBASTIAN, to	1578
HENRY (the Cardinal) to	1580
PHILIP II. K. of Spain, to	1598
PHILIP III. of Spain, to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of Denmark, Norway and Sweden.

JOHN, to	1513
CHRISTIAN II. (called the tyrant in the Swediſh liſt, and was the laſt that ruled over both Denmark & Sweden, to	1523

Denmark and Norway.

FREDERICK I. to	1534
CHRISTIAN III. to	1559
FREDERICK II. to	1588
CHRISTIAN IV. to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of Sweden.

JOHN II. to	1504
Steno Sture and *Swanto Sture*, Regents, to	1520
CHRISTIAN II. the Tyrant, to	1523
GUSTAVUS ERICKSON, or VASA, (who entirely ſeparated the kingdom of Sweden from the Union made by Margaret & Haquin) to	1560
ERIC XIV. to	1568
JOHN III. to	1594
SIGISMUND, to	1600
and beyond.	

Kings of Poland.

JOHN ALBERT, (Son of Caſimir IV.) to	1501
ALEXANDER, to	1506
SIGISMUND I. to	1548
SIGISMUND II. his Son, (ſurnamed Auguſtus) in whom ended the Line of Jagellon, to	1572
HENRY of France, who was elected, and died in	1574
STEPHEN BATORI, to	1586
SIGISMUND, (King of Sweden) to	1600
and beyond.	

THE CHARACTER OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

1501 THIS Century abounds with intereſting revolutions and material alterations almoſt over all Chriſtendom. The acceſſion of the vaſt dominions of Spain to the Houſe of Auſtria by a marriage, was ſuch a conjunction as ſeemed greatly to endanger the equilibrium of Europe for the greateſt part of this century, and had a conſiderable influence on commerce.

Whilſt Portugal purſued her commerce and rapid conqueſts in Eaſt India, ſo that the city of Liſbon ſoon became (what the now declining city of Venice had been for many centuries

75

A. D.
1501 paſt) the great magazine of all the rich productions of the Eaſt,—Spain, with an equal and unrivalled rapidity, firſt made herſelf miſtreſs of the iſles, and next the beſt part of the continent of America, excepting Braſil, diſcovered and poſſeſſed by Portugal; in conſequence of which, the cities of Seville and Cadiz became the ſtorehouſes for the riches of the newly diſcovered weſtern world. England at length made only ſome faint and fruitleſs attempts for the colonizing of North America, towards the latter part of this century, as France had likewiſe done in Canada, with little better ſucceſs.

In the mean time, the happy ſituation of Antwerp ſoon renders her the great central ſtaple of Europe, for the merchandize of both the Indies, as well as for the naval ſtores and other bulky commodities of the northern parts of Europe, thereby drawing incredible wealth to that city, and to the adjacent country. Which ſtate of commercial matters began gradually to prejudice the Hans-towns, more eſpecially thoſe on the Baltic ſhores, which, for, the two preceding centuries, had been the great managers of trade for almoſt all the European nations without the Mediterranean Sea.

A great part of Chriſtendom ſhakes off the Papal yoke; a circumſtance which produced alſo conſiderable alterations in Europe. England begins early to eſtabliſh a permanent navy-royal—and, after much diſpute, gets entirely rid of the German Hanſeatic merchants of the Steelyard at London—commences a great fiſhery on the banks of Newfoundland—and alſo a whale fiſhery at Spitſbergen or Greenland—and her trade to Ruſſia; and, by means of her important diſcovery of a paſſage by ſea to that country round the north cape of Lapland, opens an extenſive field for other new diſcoveries, and new branches of commerce.—She alſo commences her Turkey and Guinea traffic—defeats the grand attempt of the renowned Spaniſh armada—and, in the very laſt year of this century, incorporates an Eaſt India Company. Holland too, nearly about the ſame time, commenced her trade to the Eaſt Indies, and erected a great company for that commerce. France begins and afterwards much improves her broad ſilk manufacture. Spain's cruel bigotry, firſt, by expelling the remaining Moors of Granada, and next the Proteſtants of the Netherlands, and by the ſiege, &c. of Antwerp, diſpeoples her country, and thereby ſupplies England, Holland, and the Hans-towns with great numbers of wealthy and induſtrious manufacturers and artificers, as well as with an acceſſion of excellent and moſt beneficial new manufactures.—An inundation of ſilver flows into Europe from America; which is ſoon again, for the moſt part, exported to the Eaſt Indies by the Portugueſe, who grow marvelouſly rich by their importations in that commerce, and alſo by their importation from Braſil, of gold, &c.

A new and potent maritime and commercial power ſuddenly ſtarts up, by the revolt of Seven of the Netherland provinces from the dominions of Spain; which crown, on the other hand, ſeizes on and adds to their monarchy, the kingdom of Portugal.

So bold and adventurous are the navigators of this age become, (who, in little more than one century preceding this, durſt ſcarce venture out of ſight of land) that the terraqueous globe is four times ſailed round by men of three different nations! Many very hazardous, though unſucceſsful attempts, are made alſo, by ſeveral different nations, 1501 tions, to explore a paſſage by ſea to China and India, as well by the north weſt as the north eaſt.

The Turkiſh empire continues to triumph throughout all this century, not only by its conqueſts from the ſtate of Venice, and particularly of the famous iſland of Cyprus,—as alſo of Rhodes from the Knights of St. John of Jeruſalem; but, likewiſe, by ſeveral very important encroachments on the ſide of Hungary and Poland,—by reducing the Crimea (or Crim Tartary) to its ſubjection—and by the abſolute conqueſt of all Syria and Egypt; ſo vaſt an increaſe of territory and dominion within the compaſs of one century, made all Chriſtendom to tremble.

The Dukes of Ruſſia, till this century obſcure, and till now often tributary to the Tartars, make likewiſe ſuch efforts, by their conqueſts from Poland;—by their diſcovery and conqueſt of the large provinces of Siberia and Samoieda, till then abſolutely Pagan, and before unknown even to Ruſſia itſelf;—and, laſtly, by their conqueſt of the two Tartar kingdoms of Cazan and Aſtracan,—that they at length conjoined all thoſe very extenſive provinces to their dominion, which conſtitute the very potent modern Ruſſian empire.

Many extremely uſeful diſcoveries and improvements are made in this century for the advancement of commerce, navigation, &c. as in Aſtronomy by the famous Nicholas Copernicus of Thorn in Pruſſia, and by Tycho Brahe of Denmark; alſo in the practical part of mercantile buſineſs, by the invention of merchants-accounts by double entry, commonly called Italian Book-keeping; by Decimal Arithmetic alſo, about the cloſe of this century; when likewiſe Pocket Watches are firſt brought into England from Germany:—Knit Stockings come firſt from Spain, and the more beneficial improvement of the modern Stocking Frame is invented at Cambridge.

" In Italy," ſays Voltaire, in his General Hiſtory of Europe, " the politer arts flouriſhed, " not only at Rome and Florence, but at Venice, Naples, Genoa, &c. and King Francis I. " tranſplanted them into France, in whoſe time there were only two coaches in Paris, one " for the Queen, and the other for Diana of Poictiers. In commercial matters, Marſeil" les carried on a great foreign trade; Lyons alſo and the Netherlands abounded in the fineſt " manufactures. The correſpondence which the cities of Nurenburg and Augſburg in Ger" many had with Venice, ſtill enabled them to be the firſt diſpenſers of the rich commodities " of Aſia.—Induſtry, however, had not as yet changed thoſe huts of wood and plaiſter, of " which the city of Paris was compoſed, into ſumptuous palaces. London was ſtill worſe " built, and its inhabitants lived much harder; even the firſt peers of the realm carried their " wives behind them on horſeback when they went into the country. Thus it was, that all " the princeſſes travelled, their heads covered with a kind of waxen linen in rainy weather, " and went in no other habit to the King's palace; and this uſage continued till the middle " of the ſeventeenth century:" (Here Voltaire is certainly widely miſtaken) " The magni" ficence of Charles V. Francis I. Henry VIII. and Leo X. was confined to days of ſhew. " —As early as the reign of Louis the Twelfth, they had began to introduce ſilken and " gold ſtuffs, manufactured in Italy, inſtead of the coſtly furs. There were no manufac" tures as yet at Lyons; goldſmiths ware was very bad; and Louis XII. having indiſ-

A. D.
1501 “ creetly prohibited its manufacture, the French had their plate from Venice. There were as
“ yet no plantations of mulberry trees but in Italy and Spain : yet the French faſhions began
“ already to be copied in Germany, England, and Lombardy.—And the Italian hiſtorians
“ complain, that ſince the expedition of Charles VIII. their countrymen affected the French
“ dreſs.”

Emanuel, King of Portugal, (not improperly ſurnamed the Great, by the hiſtorians of that nation) fluſhed with the ſucceſs of two diſcoveries, viz. that of Eaſt India, and of the ſouth continent of America, now ſent out three ſhips to Eaſt India. In their way they diſcovered the iſle of Aſcenſion, in eight degrees ſouth of the line, and other iſles on the ſouth coaſt of Africa: on their return from India they diſcovered the then uninhabited iſle of St. Helena, (in ſouth latitude ſixteen) which has ſince been long and moſt uſefully in the poſſeſſion of the Engliſh Eaſt India Company, as a refreſhing place for their ſhips returning homeward. It is ſituated near the mid-way between Africa and America, at the diſtance of about ſix hundred leagues north weſt of the Cape of Good Hope. The Portugueſe ſtored it with hogs, goats, and poultry; and, for many years after this they were wont to ſtop at it in their homeward-bound Eaſt India voyages, to ſupply themſelves with thoſe proviſions and freſh water; but it is very difficult to find or come at exactly in their outward-bound voyages, becauſe of the trade winds. The next year Vaſco de Gama was ſent thither with ten ſhips, being the firſt who croſſed over directly from Mozambique to India,—and Soderias with fifteen ſhips. The following year they built a fort at Cochin, ſubdued the King of Mombaza and others in Eaſt Africa, and ſent ſhips to cruize againſt the Moors at the entrance of the Red Sea, and their greateſt enemies in India. In ſhort, they puſhed on ſo numerous and great conqueſts in commerce to India, that a Viceroy was ſoon eſtabliſhed there; and afterwards, under the conduct of their great General, Albuquerque, they became maſters of Ormus in the Perſian Gulph; alſo of Goa, and many other ports on the coaſts of Malabar and Coromandel, and alſo the coaſts of the iſle of Ceylon, where the beſt, and almoſt the only true cinnamon is produced: they alſo poſſeſſed themſelves of the Malacca promontory; and, to compleat the whole, ſubdued the famous Moluccas, or Spice iſlands: ſo that the princes of India began to court their favour. Thus was Portugal, from a very moderate condition, in a very few years greatly exalted and enriched, by the ſole enjoyment of the commerce to India; in which that nation then probably flattered themſelves they were never to have a rival.

Here let us ſtop for a moment, to conſider how the Eaſt India merchandize was anciently conveyed into the weſt of Europe, before we knew that a paſſage thither was practicable by ſea.

It is now many hundreds of years ſince the famous city and republic of Venice firſt adopted the traffic of ſupplying the weſtern and northern parts of Europe with Indian merchandize. The ſpices, drugs, precious ſtones, and other merchandize peculiar to thoſe eaſtern parts of the world were very anciently brought from India, by ſea, to the confines of Egypt on the Red Sea, and thence over land to the river Nile, when they were conveyed to its mouth at Alexandria, that famous port of commerce, and from thence to Europe; poſſibly long before the Romans had conquered that country, in the time of Auguſtus, who found that trade already practiſed by the Egyptians upon his conqueſt of them. Yet this was but one of the routes or

A. D. 1501 ways, by which the precious merchandize of the eaſt was conveyed into the weſt, though poſſibly the moſt ancient of any of them. Another route was from the city of Lahor in Indoſtan, ſituated in the thirty-ſecond degree of north latitude, on a branch of the river Indus, about nine hundred miles north of Surat; and whilſt that method of conveyance continued, Lahor was eſteemed the greateſt and moſt conſiderable city of India for that commerce, which the Indians and Armenians carried on from thence through Perſia to the city of Aleppo in Syria; and ſo on either to the ports of Tripoli or Scanderoon in the Levant ſea; and laſtly, by ſea to Greece and Italy, and poſſibly to ſome other more weſtern and northern parts —Another way of conveying the Indian merchandize into the weſt, which is in uſe even at this day, was by ſea from India up the Gulph of Perſia to Balſora, near the diſemboguing of the Tigris into that Gulph, and thence up that famous river to Bir, and over land to Aleppo; or elſe further up the Euphrates, and then over land to Trapezium, (*i. e.* Trebiſond) on the ſouth ſide of the Euxine Sea, and acroſs that ſea to the ancient port of Theodoſia, (now Caffa, in the Taurica Cherſoneſus, or Crim-Tartary); alſo from Trapezium, along the ſouth ſhore of the Euxine Sea to Conſtantinople. There was yet another ancient way of conveying the Indian merchandize to the weſt; viz. from Lahor to the river Oxus, which runs into the Caſpian Sea, the voyage is then continued along the ſouth ſhores of that ſea to the weſt end of it, thence up the river Cyrus, and by land a little way to the river Phaſis, which falls into the Euxine Sea at Colchis, and ſo as before to Conſtantinople or Theodoſia: or elſe acroſs the Caſpian Sea to its north ſide at Aſtracan, and up the Volga, (anciently named the Rha) according to the opinion of Monſ. Huet, Biſhop of Avranches, in his Commerce and Navigation of the Ancients; which laſt named route is not very probable, conſidering the barbarous ſtate of the countries of Scythia, on the north ſide of the Caſpian Sea in ancient times. After the Vandals, Goths, Lombards, and Moors had torn in pieces the weſtern empire, and the latter, by the name of Saracens, had greatly weakened the eaſtern empire, all commerce in the weſt ſeemed, in a great degree, to ceaſe between nations. The trade to Eaſt India was, however, revived, its merchandize being carried partly by land and partly by water to Caffa, (in what is now called Crim-Tartary) then belonging to Genoa. Trebiſond was alſo a mart for Indian goods, and next Samarcand, in Zagatai, where the Indian, Turkiſh, and Perſian merchants met for bartering their wares; the Turks conveying theirs to Damaſcus, Baratti, and Aleppo, and from thence to Venice, till the year 1300, when the Soldans of Egypt revived the ancient route to and from India by the Red Sea. Several other routes are occaſionally mentioned by both the ancients and moderns to have been practiſed between Europe and India; but as thoſe already mentioned were the moſt known, we ſhall not dwell any longer on that particular point. What is more certain is, that, after the overthrow of the weſtern empire, and long before the fall of the eaſtern or Greek empire, the city of Venice (as we have already ſeen) by means of her commerce to the principal Levantine ports of Aleppo and Alexandria, was, for many centuries, the chief ſtaple or principal mart for the ſpices, drugs, precious ſtones, and other rich merchandize of Syria, Egypt, Arabia, Perſia, and India; and from Venice they were diſperſed over Europe; and in Germany particularly, the cities of Nurenburg and Augſburg were ſupplied fom Venice with great ſtore of thoſe Aſiatic commodities, ſo that they acquired great riches in ſupplying that and other countries with them.—Thus the city and republic of Venice became extremely rich, as well as famous all over Chriſtendom, until the beginning of this ſixteenth century, when the trade for Indian merchandize was gradually transferred to Liſbon, 1501 Liſbon, where it flouriſhed exceedingly for about one century, until the Hollanders found the way to India.

Some have expreſſed their aſtoniſhment, that ſo prudent a ſtate as Venice has made no attempts to form colonies and make new diſcoveries without the Straits of Gibraltar, in order to retrieve the loſs of their trade in the Eaſt Indian merchandize from Alexandria, &c. Yet much may be ſaid in their juſtification :—For, firſt, that republic was, in thoſe times, obliged to be continually on its guard againſt the growing power of the Turks, who had already robbed it of moſt of its Levantine iſles, and whoſe inſolence and perfidy, even in time of peace, kept them in perpetual alarm.

Secondly, Their ſituation ſo far down the Mediterranean, and up the Adriatic, rendered ſuch projects inconvenient for them, more eſpecially, as in their paſſage they muſt have been perpetually expoſed to the corſairs of Barbary.

Laſtly, They might poſſibly entertain ſome hopes, that ſooner or later, the trade for Eaſt Indian merchandize might return into its ancient channel.

1502 Whilſt ſuch great acquiſitions were making by Portugal in the eaſt, Columbus and Baſtidas were making many uſeful diſcoveries in the Weſt Indies for the future benefit of Spain.

We ſhould obſerve alſo, under this year 1502, that Cabral, the Portugueſe admiral, in his return from the Eaſt Indies, ſettled factories at Melinda, Quiloa, Mombaza, and Quirimba, on the Zanguebar coaſt. Some modern authors relate, that in the city of Melinda, which is, it ſeems, neatly built with free-ſtone, and finely adorned, the Portugueſe have eighteen churches. On the coaſt of Ajan alſo, the Portugueſe reduced moſt of their Princes to be their tributaries ; ſo that they ſoon became maſters of the whole ſouth-eaſtern coaſt of Africa, even up to the entrance into the Red Sea. Before the Portugueſe came thither, the Arabians carried on a great commerce on this coaſt, upon which they made many ſettlements, but how long they had been there does not appear. They alſo had traded from thence to Perſia and India ; but the Portugueſe ruined that commerce, and got it all into their own hands.

About this time alſo, the great King Emanuel of Portugal turned his arms againſt the Moors of Barbary, on which coaſt he took and garriſoned ſeveral ports, ſuch as Magazan, Agadir, called alſo Santa Cruz by the Europeans, Azamor, &c. moſt of which places, and thoſe they had before on that ſhore, they have long ſince loſt or abandoned. Neither did Portugal ever reap much benefit from thoſe port-towns, in point of commerce, any further than they helped to curb the Mooriſh pirates; which ſalutary object, however, neither they nor Spain have ever been able effectually to accompliſh. King Alphonſo V. had, ſo far back as the year 1448, taken the port of Alcazar on that coaſt, as he did Tangier and Arzilla, in the year 1471.

In this ſame year 1502, was finally concluded the moſt auſpicious marriage of Margaret, eldeſt daughter of King Henry VII. of England, to King James IV. of Scotland. The lands aſſigned by James for her dowry of two thouſand pounds per annum, in earldoms, lordſhips, manors, foreſts, with the palaces and caſtles of Linlithgow and Stirling, are, at this time, probably more than ten times their value at that period. Her portion we have mentioned under the year 1500.

The

A. D. 1502 The firſt record that we meet with to our purpoſe in the thirteenth volume of the Fœdera, is in the year 1502, p. 6: It is a treaty of friendſhip and intercourſe of commerce between King Henry VII. of England and Maximilian King of the Romans, &c. wherein it is in general terms ſtipulated, "That the merchants on both ſides may freely reſort and trade to each others dominions."

In another treaty, in this ſame year 1502, in the ſame volume, p. 9, between thoſe two Princes, there is one much more to Maximilian's purpoſe. It is a grant of ten thouſand pounds ſterling from King Henry VII. to him, for enabling him to make head againſt the Turks on the ſide of Hungary, where, at this time, they were puſhing on their conqueſts; on which account the Popes laboured to excite all Chriſtian Princes to contribute: and it muſt be owned, that conſidering the character of King Henry VII. this was a large contribution for thoſe times.

In p. 37 of this thirteenth volume of the Fœdera, King Henry VII. grants his charter of licence to Hugh Elliot and Thomas Aſhurſt, merchants of Briſtol, John Gunſalus and Francis Farnandus, natives of Portugal;—"Firſt, To ſail with ſuch ſhips and mariners as they ſhall judge proper, into all the parts and countries of the eaſtern, weſtern, ſouthern, and northern ſeas, in order to diſcover, recover, and inveſtigate any iſlands, coaſts, and countries of heathen and infidel parts of the world, and to erect King Henry's banners and enſigns at whatever town, caſtle, iſland, or continent they ſhall ſo diſcover, and to hold the ſame," ſays the King, "for our uſe, as our lieutenants there: Provided they do not concern themſelves with, nor offer to moleſt ſuch heathen and infidel countries as are already diſcovered, and reduced to the obedience of the King of Portugal, or of any other Prince our friend or confederate.

"Secondly, Whenever any diſcovery ſhall be made, it is our will, that men and women from England be freely permitted to ſettle therein, and to improve the ſame, under the protection of theſe grantees, whom we hereby empower to make laws, &c. there."

The ſeven remaining clauſes relate to the ſettling, ſailing, and trading to ſuch ſuppoſed and to be diſcovered country,—the cuſtoms to be paid, and the confining the trade thither to his own ſubjects, &c. And he concludes the ninth and laſt clauſe thus, viz.

"And whereas we have, by others letters patent of the ſixteenth year of our reign," that is, two years before, but which are not to be found in the Fœdera, "granted to Richard Ward, John Thomas, and John Farnandus, together with the four grantees herein-named, a licence to go and diſcover new countries and iſlands; yet we will not have the three firſt-named perſons to attempt or meddle with any ſuch new diſcoveries, without a licence from the four grantees of this preſent charter."

We may here again obſerve, Firſt, that King Henry pays no regard to the imaginary line of diviſion made between Spain and Portugal by the Pope's authority. And, ſecondly, that Henry, according to his genius and former practice, does not pretend to give one penny towards the ſaid diſcovery; which, therefore, ſucceeded no better than Cabot's voyage, in the year 1496; for private adventurers rarely have abilities and patience ſufficient to perfect ſuch undertakings, unleſs ſupported by the public.

At this time, there were differences between John King of Denmark and the Hans-towns; the latter, like true merchants, ſtriving to have commerce wherever they could obtain it; whilſt the former being driven out of Sweden by Steen-Sture the Regent, inſiſted, that the Hans-towns ſhould forbear trading to Sweden; in which, ſays the Hanſeatic hiſtorian, An-

1502 gelius à Werdenhagen, vol. I. pars iii. cap. 17. King John was ſeconded by the ambaſſador of his uncle, King James IV. of Scotland, at a general aſſembly of the deputies of the Hanſeatic League at Lubeck: yet this general aſſembly at length convinced the Daniſh King of the unreaſonableneſs of that demand; as it would be very hard on them, who had great concerns in Sweden, to be obſtructed in their accuſtomed commerce by the quarrels of Denmark and Sweden.—We alſo learn, from the Hiſtoria Danica of Meurſius, that the King of Scotland aſſiſted his nephew, at this time, with two ſtout ſhips of war.

King Henry VII. of England now cauſed the chapel of the Virgin Mary, and a tavern adjoining, at the eaſt end of the abbey church of Weſtminſter, to be taken down; on the ſite whereof he erected the preſent moſt beautiful and magnificent chapel which is called by his name, at the expence of fourteen thouſand pounds; at this time it would, in all probabilty, coſt at leaſt five times that ſum.

1503 In Scotland, an act of the ſixth Parliament of King James IV. confirmed that of 1406, and directed, “ That none ſhall beg but lame, ſick, and impotent people, under a penalty on the “ magiſtrates ſuffering any others to beg.”

By another Scotiſh law of that ſame year, “ All lords and lairds were enjoined to have parks “ with deer, alſo ſtanks or fiſh-ponds, conningares or rabbit-warrens, dove-cotes, orchards, “ and hedges, and ſhould plant at leaſt one acre of woodlands, where there are already no “ great woods or foreſts.” The wars with England had occaſioned the woods to be deſtroyed, ſo that there was a great want of timber and fire wood; incloſures and parks had alſo been much neglected. Some of theſe points were pretty well proſecuted; but others, and indeed the moſt important of them, were very much neglected, though enforced by many ſubſequent laws.

The ſame year, we firſt find mention, in a Scotch act of Parliament, of the office of conſervator of that nation's mercantile privileges in the Netherlands, though that office was apparently of an earlier date than this time; when it was now enacted, “ That for the well- “ being of merchants, and becauſe of the great exorbitant expences made by them upon pleas, “ *(pleys)* in parts beyond the ſeas, the conſervator of this realm ſhall have juriſdiction to do “ juſtice between the ſaid merchants, being the King's lieges, in the parts beyond the ſeas.— “ But the ſaid conſervator ſhall have ſix, or at leaſt four Scotiſh merchants to ſit and deter- “ mine all matters jointly with him; and that no Scotiſh merchant beyond-ſea ſhall ſue ano- “ ther Scotiſh merchant there, before any other judge but only this conſervator.” By another act of this ſame year, “ the ſaid conſervator is directed to come home yearly to Scotland, or “ elſe to ſend his reſponſible procurator to anſwer for him, touching his conduct in his office “ beyond-ſea.” This office of conſervator nearly reſembles that of Engliſh conſuls in foreign ports; and although, in neither of the above-quoted acts the place of his reſidence be mentioned, yet it is well known that he always reſided in the Netherlands, where the principal foreign commerce of Scotland had always centered. And in a Scotiſh act of Parliament, in the year 1535, which confirms certain former laws, prohibiting little pettifogging merchants from going beyond-ſea to France, Flanders, &c. with leſs than half a laſt of merchandize, he is called the conſervator of the nation in Flanders; who is thereby directed to ſend home the names of all merchants going thither in every ſhip, contrary to the tenour of this act.

Under this year we may tranſiently remark, that the acceſſion of Spain to the Houſe of Auſtria, by a marriage at this time, prepared the way for great alterations in the commercial as well as in the political affairs of Europe; which conjunction would have been an over-match for

A. D.
1503 for all the reſt of Chriſtendom, had not England and France been vigilant on the oppoſite ſide.

Moriſotus, in his Orbis Maritimus, lib. II. cap. xiii. p. 410. acquaints us, that the Canary iſles beginning to be frequented, there arrived two Zealand ſhips at Campveer, laden with Canary ſugars. As yet no ſugar-canes were produced in America, but they were tranſplanted ſoon after this time from the Canary iſles to Braſil. We have already ſeen that the firſt ſugar-canes weſt of the Mediterranean ſea, were planted at the iſle of Madeira, from Sicily; from whence, or perhaps from the more ſouthern coaſts of Africa, they might be brought to the Canaries. "The boiling and baking of ſugar," ſays Dr. Heylin, in his Coſmography, "as "it is now uſed, is not above two hundred years old; and the refining of it more new than "that firſt found out by a Venetian in the days of our forefathers, who got one hundred "thouſand crowns by the invention. Before which art of boiling and refining it, our an-"ceſtors made uſe of it rough as it came from the canes; but they moſt commonly uſed "honey inſtead of it."—The ſame author, in the firſt edition of his work, which was printed in the year 1624, alſo informs us, that when he wrote, the Portugueſe iſland of St. Thomé, under the equator, had ſeventy ſugar-ingenios, each having upwards of two hundred ſlaves.

1504 It was not till the year 1504, that any French ſhip arrived on the coaſts of North America, even according to their own accounts; which was eight years later than the Engliſh diſcovery of that country by Cabot, &c. but it was not till two years later, that one Dennis diſcovered the entrance into the river of Canada, or St. Lawrence. So that the priority of diſcovery is undoubtedly on the ſide of England for all North America; and conſequently England, beyond all other nations of Europe, had the beſt claim to the whole, until ſhe gave up part of it, by her ſucceeding treaties with other European nations.

The renowned city of Antwerp was at this time, arrived very near to the ſummit of that wealth and glory which it had acquired from the two following conſiderations, viz.

I. By the grants of free-fairs for commerce, made formerly by the ſovereigns of the Netherlands; two of which fairs laſted each ſix weeks, whither merchants reſorted from all parts of Chriſtendom with their merchandize, cuſtom-free: at which fairs vaſt concerns were managed, not only in merchandize, but in bills of exchange with all parts of Europe.

II. But what more immediately and ſuddenly brought about the wealth, grandeur, and renown of Antwerp, was when Portugal brought home, in immenſe quantities, the ſpices, drugs, and other rich products of Eaſt India, firſt to Liſbon, and thence to Antwerp, as to an entre-port or mid-way ſtation between the northern and ſouthern parts of Europe. This drew the German and other merchants to ſettle at Antwerp, which brought great riches to it; and the merchants of Bruges alſo removed thither, after the Archduke Maximilian had, about the year 1499, reduced the laſt named city into ſubjection.

Louis Guicciardini, in his judicious Deſcription of the Netherlands, printed in French at Antwerp, in the year 1582, in folio, was of opinion, that the ſpices alone brought from Liſbon to Antwerp, one year with another, amounted to above a million of crowns: for, in thoſe days, the people of Europe were much fonder of ſpices in their cookery, &c. than they have been in later times.

An Engliſh act of Parliament, cap. 21. paſſed in the nineteenth year of King Henry VII. for the advancement of the ſmaller ſilk manufactures in England, prohibiting the importation of any manner of ſilk wrought either by itſelf, or with any other ſtuff, in ribbands, laces, girdles, corſes, and corſes of tiſſues or points, upon pain of forfeiture of the ſame. Alſo, on the

1504 other hand, it ſhall be lawful for all perſons, as well foreigners as Engliſh, to import all manner of other ſilks, as well wrought as raw and unwrought, the above excepted. The reader here may plainly ſee, that at this time there was no broad manufacture of ſilk made in England, as my Lord Bacon alſo obſerves, in his Hiſtory of King Henry VII. under this ſtatute.

Another ſtatute paſſed, cap. 23. for confirming “To the merchants of the Hans in Almain, having the houſe in the city of London commonly called *Guildhalda Teutonicorum*,” that is, the German merchants of the Steel-yard, “all their ancient liberties, privileges, free uſages, and cuſtoms, granted either by the Kings of England, or by the authority of Parliament; and that all acts, ſtatutes, and ordinances, made in derogation of their ſaid liberties, &c. be hereby annulled and made void.” The Engliſh merchants increaſing in their foreign commerce, had probably occaſioned the Hanſeatics to procure this confirmation of their ancient privileges, for which, poſſibly, they might gratify the avarice of the monarch.

In another ſtatute made in this ſame year, cap. 17. for regulating the company of ſhearmen of the city of Norwich, it is, among other things, remarked, “That Norwich is an ancient city, wherein, time out of mind, has been uſed a certain craft called ſhearmen, for ſhearing as well worſteds, ſtamins, and fuſtians, as alſo all other woollen cloth, &c.” This ſtatute ſhews us a general liſt of their woollen manufactures, which were even then ſo conſiderable, eſpecially the thinner ſorts, that we find more ſtatutes hitherto for regulating the ſaid manufactures in Norwich, and its neighbourhood of Norfolk and Suffolk, than of any other part of England.

The bye-laws made by corporations, or fellowſhips of crafts, guilds, and fraternities, were, at this time, found to be many ways againſt the King's prerogative, the common law of England, and the liberty of the ſubject; being, ſays Lord Bacon, fraternities in evil. Wherefore an act of Parliament, in this nineteenth year of King Henry VII. cap. 7. “Reſtrains the maſters or wardens of ſuch fellowſhips from making any new bye-laws or ordinances concerning the prices of wares, and other things, for their own ſingular profit, until firſt examined and approved of by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, or King's Juſtices, on pain of forfeiting forty pounds for every ſuch offence.

An Engliſh act of Parliament paſſed this ſame year, cap. 5. for reſtraining of gold and ſilver coins from being carried into Ireland, and Iriſh money from being brought into England; and for calling all clipped and diminiſhed money into the mint:—There was then a mint in Ireland, though there is none at preſent. We have alſo the following extraordinary remark of Lord Bacon, in his Hiſtory of King Henry VII. “Neither was it a ſmall matter, that the mint,” *i. e.* the King, “gained by thus recoining of groats and half-groats;” thoſe coins being, it ſeems, as large as our modern ſhillings and ſixpences, which ſurely they could not be, if they were not of baſer alloy than the old ſterling fineneſs. His lordſhip alſo recounts many other ways which that King had of getting vaſt ſums into his coffers, even in time of profound peace; ſuch as the extorting five thouſand marks from the city of London for confirming their privileges; his ſubſidies, benevolences, and caſualties; the marriage-portion from Spain, &c. but theſe are foreign to our ſubject.

The following prices of proviſions are from the Chronicon Precioſum, viz. wheat, five ſhillings and eightpence per quarter; ale and beer, almoſt threepence per gallon; red wine, per gallon, ſevenpence and one-third. Now, as we have more than once obſerved, that the price of wheat is, of any one article, the beſt rule to judge of the rate of living, and as the other things herein-named ſeem nearly to correſpond with it,—and, laſtly, as money was then, near or about

about twice the weight of our modern coins, we may conclude that the rate of living, at this time, was nearly about thrice as cheap as in our days.

1505 We have remarked, under the year 1497, that the ſtatute which reduced the exorbitant freedom-fines of the company of merchant-adventurers, did, at the ſame time, by a ſtrong implication, legally eſtabliſh the ſaid company, although the legal title or name of it was not then preciſely ſo called; yet, in fact, they were, and had long before been, what this King makes them by his new charter. But King Henry VII. in the year 1505, being the twentieth of his reign, confirmed by charter, "to the merchants trading in woollen cloth of all kinds to "the Netherlands their former privileges." And in this new charter of confirmation they were now firſt properly ſtiled, "The fellowſhip of merchant-adventurers of England." They had alſo hereby authority given them, "to hold courts and marts at Calais; provided, however, "that they exacted no more" as per act of Parliament, in the year 1497, "than ten marks "of any merchant whatever, for his freedom in this fellowſhip, for trading to Flanders, Brabant, Holland, Zealand, and the countries adjacent, under the Archduke's government; "hereby enjoining all merchant-adventurers to come into the freedom of this fellowſhip."—Wheeler, ſecretary of this fellowſhip, in his vindication of it, under the title of A Treatiſe of Commerce, in quarto, printed in 1601, acknowledges, that at the period we have now under conſideration, as well as in the reign of King Henry IV. the like complaints, as in his own time, were made by the clothiers, wool-growers, dyers, &c. againſt this fellowſhip, viz. that they obſtructed the free courſe of commerce by reſtraints. "Yet," he adds, "after due "examination of the ſaid complaint, the iſſue procured great favour to the company, and oc-"caſioned the enlarging of their former charters, with an expreſs reſtraint of all ſtragglers "and intermeddlers," that is ſeparate traders. "And whereas the Eaſterlings," that is, the German merchants of the Steel-yard, "at this time, had entered into the ſame trade; King "Henry VII. not only ſtrictly prohibited them from the ſame, but likewiſe obliged the al-"dermen of the Steel-yard in London to enter into a recognizance of two thouſand marks, "that the ſaid Steel-yard merchants ſhould not carry any Engliſh cloth to the place of reſi-"dence of the merchant-adventurers in the Low Countries." Nevertheleſs, the complaints againſt the merchant-adventurers monopoly became afterwards much louder, as the manufacturers increaſed, and the general trade of the nation became more enlarged.

Although, as we have already obſerved, the way of reckoning by pounds, marks, and ſhillings, as well as by pence and ferlings, or farthings, had been in conſtant uſe even from the Saxon times, long before the Norman conqueſt, yet it is undoubtedly true, that there never was ſuch a coin in England as either a pound or a mark, nor any ſhilling, till this year 1505; thoſe three coins being merely ideal money, or denominations or ways of reckoning for convenience. But in this twentieth year of King Henry VII. a few ſilver ſhillings or twelvepences were coined, being about the bigneſs of one and a half of the modern ſhillings, or forty out of a pound weight of ſilver, fair and broad pieces; but they have long ſince been ſolely confined to the cabinets of a few curious collectors of ſuch things.

The Portugueſe now firſt land on the iſle of Ceylon: here they were ſtrenuouſly oppoſed by the Moors, who had long before been ſettled there, and who had ſo long ſupplied all Europe with cinnamon, by the way of Alexandria: yet, in the end, the Portugueſe got the better; and having fortified the principal ports of that iſland, they, in their turn, totally engroſſed the cinnamon trade till the year 1639, when they were ſupplanted by the Hollanders.—This ſpice was well known to the ancients, ever ſince the commerce from Egypt to India was practiſed; the iſland of Taprobana, which was probably Ceylon, being conſtantly frequented from the Red Sea, not only from Auguſtus Cæſar's time, but probably long before; whereas the ſpices from the Moluccas, and more eſpecially the places producing them, were not generally known at ſuch an early period.

1506 King Henry VII. in the decline of his life, taking it into his head to think of marrying Margaret, Ducheſs Dowager of Savoy, ſiſter of Philip I. King of Spain, the marriage-portion ſtipulated to be given with her to Henry, was no leſs than three hundred thouſand French crowns, of four ſhillings ſterling each, or ſixty thouſand pounds ſterling; but this match never took place, becauſe of Henry's ſudden ill ſtate of health.—Fœdera, vol. xiii. p. 129.

The ſaid King Philip of Spain, who was ſovereign of the Netherlands, and his Queen, on their voyage to Spain, being by ſtreſs of weather driven into Weymouth, were by King Henry VII. decoyed to Windſor and London, where they were entertained with much feaſting and ſplendour, when this marriage-contract was concluded. King Henry VII. at the ſame time, concluded a new commercial treaty with King Philip for the Netherlands, which treaty the Flemings termed *intercurſus malus*, "for that that there be ſome things in it," ſays Lord Bacon, "more to the advantage of the Engliſh than of them; eſpecially, for that the free fiſh-
"ing of the Dutch upon the coaſts and ſeas of England, granted in the treaty of the year
"1496," termed by the Flemings *intercurſus magnus*, "was not by this treaty confirmed."

This new treaty is, in ſubſtance, as follows:—"That whereas the Engliſh, reſiding in and
"trading to the Netherlands, had made grievous complaints of new and unprecedented tolls
"and duties laid on their merchandize there, contrary to treaties ſubſiſting; and that there
"were alſo prohibitions of ſelling Engliſh cloth in many places there; alſo that there were
"ſeizures made of ſhips and merchandize, and the impriſonment of their perſons, &c."—See the Fœdera, vol. xiii. p. 132.

For redreſs therefore of all grievances on both ſides, it was now ſtipulated,

"I. That former treaties be confirmed, particularly thoſe of 1495 and 1499," (here that of 1496 was artfully omitted to be named) "except ſo far as altered by this treaty, and all new
"tolls and exactions utterly aboliſhed.

"II. The Engliſh merchants may freely reſort to Bruges in Flanders, as alſo to all the
"other provinces of the Netherlands, with their ſhips, cloth, and other merchandize, freely
"to buy and ſell. But, in the province of Flanders, and there only, they ſhall not ſell their
"cloth by retail, or in a ſmaller quantity than an entire piece; neither ſhall they be permitted
"either to dreſs or to dye their cloth in the ſaid province of Flanders.

"III. For prevention of all impoſitions for the future, a table of all the duties, ſubſidies,
"tolls, and other payments, which may be legally demanded in either country, ſhall be af-
"fixed on the doors of the cuſtom-houſes of London, Bruges, Antwerp, Berg, Mons, and
"Middleburgh."

In vol. xiii. p. 159, of the Fœdera, we ſee that King Henry VII. moſt unjuſtly, and probably for his own private profit, granted "a licence to Auguſtini Chigi, a merchant of Sienna
"in Tuſcany, to import from Flanders, or elſewhere, thirteen hundred quintals of alum,
"and none elſe to import any, until he ſhall have ſold off all his ſaid quantity; provided,
"however, that neither he nor his factors ſhall ſell the ſaid alum at an higher price than one
"pound ſix ſhillings and eightpence per quintal, or hundred-weight."

In this year the ever-famous Chriſtopher Columbus left the world. About which time ſugar-canes were brought from Braſil and the Canaries, and planted in the iſland of Hiſpaniola, where,

A. D. 1506 where, ſays Herrera, many ſugar-mills were gradually erected. Leave alſo was granted to all native Spaniards to ſend merchandize to the Weſt Indies; and it was allowed that even foreigners might trade in partnerſhip with native Spaniards, in Spaniſh bottoms only. The Contractation Houſe lately erected at Seville, for the management of all the American commerce, was now enlarged, and its conſtitution ſettled. The Spaniards alſo, at this time, improved their pearl fiſhery at the iſland of that name, and other parts of the Weſt Indies. Before the Braſil ſugar (which, as ſome conjecture, was originally and ſpontaneouſly produced there, though others ſay the firſt ſugar-canes were firſt carried thither from the Canary iſles) was brought into Europe, that commodity was very dear, being only uſed in feaſts and phyſical neceſſities; honey being, till then, the general ingredient for ſweetening of meats and drinks.

1507 In the thirteenth volume, p. 161, of the Fœdera, there is a record, with the title of *De Pardonatione pro Mercatoribus Venetiarum*; whereby "King Henry VII. pardons, remits, and "leaſes to ſix Venetian merchants, therein named, and to all other ſubjects of that republic, "all forfeitures, tranſgreſſions, and offences committed by them before the firſt day of March "in this year 1507, againſt any acts of Parliament or orders of Council, &c. alſo all manner "of uſuries, corrupt bargains, buying, ſelling, and bartering of wool, tin, lead, cloth, &c. "alſo all illegal entries at the Cuſtom-houſes; all payments of gold againſt law, &c. all de"ceptions in the making of woollen cloth, and in ſtretching the ſame; all exportations and "importations of the before-named and other commodities againſt law; all changes, "exchanges, and rechanges," *(cambia, excambia, et recambia)* "between the ſaid Venetians "and others;—as alſo miſpriſions, confederacies, riots, &c.—all condemnations, pains of "death, and all other pecuniary and corporal pains which they may have incurred, &c.— "And we do hereby grant them our ſecure peace, as alſo all goods and chattels they may have "formerly forfeited, and which are in the cuſtody of our officers, &c. to be reſtored to them, "without their rendering any account." Great and illegal grants having been made to thoſe Venetian merchants, to the injury of our own traders, for King Henry's private and immediate emolument, of which our people had made loud complaints, this grant or charter of indemnification was therefore judged neceſſary for ſcreening them from proſecutions.

"Proviſo, That the ſaid Venetians be not forgiven any debt due to us, for which there are "written ſecurities.

"The King alſo grants licence to the Venetians to buy and ſell, at London and elſewhere, "in England, Ireland, and Calais, woollen cloth, lead, tin, leather, &c. with the Engliſh, "Genoeſe, Venetians, Florentines, Luccans, Spaniards, Portugueſe, Flemings, Hollanders, "Brabanters, Burgundians, German Hanſeatics, Lombards, and Eaſterlings, and all other "foreigners, as well as natives, for ten years to come.

"Moreover, the King grants the ſame privileges, pardons, &c. to all other ſtrangers in "England dealing with the Venetians there. And if all this be not judged ſufficient by the "Venetians, they ſhall have other more ample letters patent for that effect.

"II. Proviſo, That the ſaid Venetians, &c. under colour of this grant, do not, within "the ſaid term, import into England any goods from the dominions of the Archduke of "Auſtria." This proviſo was introduced to favour the privileges of the merchant-adventurers.

By the whole tenor of this patent, we ſee how many different nations then traded to or reſided in England, the French and Scots excepted.

1507 It is not improbable, that, by this grant to the Venetians by King Henry, who was never known to forget his own private emolument, thoſe foreigners either had done, or were to do ſomething to merit that favour.

In the ſame volume, p. 168, of the Fœdera, we find “ that the diſputes about the new tolls exacted in the Netherlands, from the Engliſh trading thither, ran ſo high, that the commerce between the two nations was, in a manner, quite interrupted, to the very great damag of both,” ſays that record. “ To remedy which, Maximilian, King of the Romans, in conjunction with Charles his grandſon, afterwards the Emperor Charles V. grants a proviſional charter, whereby all the new tolls are aboliſhed; and makes alſo a declaration, that the Engliſh ſhould enjoy all the privileges of commerce in the Netherlands, and the Netherlanders in England, Ireland, and Calais, as ſtipulated in the intercourſe of 1495.

In this year, the ſtrong town and port of Oran in Barbary was conquered by King Ferdinand of Spain from the Moors of Morocco: it has ſince been retaken by the Moors, and in our days again retaken by Spain, in whoſe poſſeſſion it ſtill remains. He alſo took the town and port of Bugia on that coaſt, and obliged the city of Algiers to ſubmit to an annual tribute: and, to retain the inhabitants in their fidelity, he fortified the little iſle before the city, and placed a Spaniſh garriſon therein; though ſome are of opinion that all this happened two years later.

The Portugueſe, under Albuquerque, now fortify the then famous iſle of Ormus in the Perſian Gulph, finely ſituated for the trade between Turkey, Arabia, and Perſia, on the one hand; and India and China, on the other; there being two caravans which paſſed annually between Aleppo and Ormus, for exchanging the carpets, camlets, drugs, dried fruits, pearls, horſes, &c. of the three firſt-named countries; for the ſpices, cotton cloths, precious ſtones, &c. of India and China; which commerce centered with the Portugueſe at Ormus till the year 1622, as will be ſeen hereafter.

1508 Although the numerous wars in Europe during this century are not properly within our cognizance; ſuch as the conteſts between France and Spain, for the poſſeſſion of Naples and Sicily—the hoſtilities between the Poles, Bohemians, Auſtrians, and Hungarians—as well as thoſe of the northern crowns; nor even the bloody diſputes between England and France, any further than that, by producing conſiderable alterations in the balance of power, thoſe wars may, at certain periods, have more immediately occaſioned revolutions in, or injury to commerce, or may ſerve to exhibit the ſtate of navigation, ſhipping, and maritime engagements: yet, for the glory of the illuſtrious commercial republic of Venice, we cannot avoid briefly to commemorate its great deliverance from the famous league of Cambray againſt her; which was a confederacy of the greateſt part of Europe in order to effect her final overthrow; viz. the Emperor Maximilian I. Louis XII. of France, Ferdinand King of Spain, and Pope Julius II. by whoſe inſtigation this league was ſecretly projected. Thoſe powers, in conjunction, eaſily ſtripped the republic of all that ſhe poſſeſſed on the continent of Italy; yet, with all their power, they were not able to conquer the capital city of Venice. And, in the end, the Pope being brought, or bought over, and the reſt of the confederacy becoming disjointed, the republic ſoon recovered much of her former territories: to the Pope, however, they were obliged to leave Ravenna; to Spain, the five towns which the republic had till now poſſeſſed in Calabria; and to the Emperor, Trieſte and Friuli. Such another unnatural conjunction has ſo lately diſturbed Europe, that the bare mention of it is all that can be thought neceſſary on the ſubject.

A. D. 1508 Aubart, a Frenchman, firſt ſailed up the great river of St. Laurence to the country of Canada, from whence he brought home to France ſome of the Indian natives.

Although the marriage treated of and agreed on between King Henry VII. of England's daughter Mary, and Charles, grandſon of the Emperor Maximilian, did not take place; yet it is ſomewhat curious to ſee the formality of thoſe times for ſecuring the lady's dowry, and her marriage portion of two hundred and fifty thouſand gold crowns: for, many Lords, named in the Fœdera, vol. xiii. p. 173, were ſolemnly bound for the ſame, as were alſo the following cities and towns on Maximilian's part, viz. Bruſſels, Antwerp, Bruges, Ypres, Courtray, Nieuport, Dort, Leyden, Amſterdam, Middleburg, Zirickzee, and Mechlin; and on the part of Henry, the cities and towns of London, Coventry, Norwich, Cheſter, Worceſter, Exeter, York, Briſtol, Southampton, Boſton, Hull, and Newcaſtle upon Tyne.

In the ſame thirteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 216, we learn what king Henry VII. made of his office of change, exchange, and rechange, *(cambii, excambii, et recambii)* of money, paid by all perſons going or ſending money to foreign parts, and from thence back to England. Henry now grants this office to Peter Corſy, a Florentine, for one year, who, by the King's authority, was to take three-pence for the exchange and rechange of every gold ducat: for this office Corſy was yearly to pay the King two hundred and fifty pounds ſterling. The record calls this office " the cuſtody," *et appruamentum*, poſſibly written by miſtake inſtead of *aperiamentum*, or opening, " of the increaſe of the change, exchange, and rechange."

In Sir Robert Cotton's remains, p. 197, ſpeaking of the antiquity and uſe of this *cambium regis*, or office of exchange, in a curious and judicious treatiſe, intitled, " the manner and " means how the Kings of England have, from time to time, ſupported and repaired their " eſtates," written in the year 1609, he ſays, " it is as ancient as before the time of King " Henry III. and continued in uſe till the middle of King Henry Eighth's reign, the profits " of it being now," that is, in the year 1609, " engroſſed among a few goldſmiths, and " would yield above ten thouſand pounds yearly to the crown, would he erect it again, and " then ſhould the King himſelf keep his mint in continual work." Of this we have no very diſtinct conception in modern times.

In the ſame volume, p. 234, &c. of the Fœdera, the Emperor Maximilian, as guardian of his grandſon Charles, ſovereign of the Netherlands, being hard preſſed for money in this year, was obliged to ſend over to England the famous jewel of the Dukes of Burgundy, called the rich lilly *(fleur de lis)* of Burgundy, to be pawned to King Henry VII. then known by all men to be the richeſt Prince in Chriſtendom, for fifty thouſand crowns of gold, of four ſhillings ſterling each. There is a very particular deſcription of the numerous gems of various kinds contained in this rich lilly, and alſo the quantity of gold therein; which ſhews the wealth and magnificence of the former Princes of that Houſe.

Herrera, the Spaniſh-American hiſtoriographer, relates, that, in or about this year, the gold brought from the iſland of Hiſpaniola, in one year, amounted to four hundred and ſixty thouſand pieces of eight; by which, together with the cotton, ſugar, ginger, &c. and the ſhipping employed between Spain and America, the Weſt Indies now began to promiſe a recompenſe to Spain for the great charge of the firſt ſettlement, and the loſs of ſo many lives. They had, it ſeems, by this time, found that the miſerable Indian natives, whom the Spaniards had made to work in their mines and fields, were not ſo robuſt and proper for thoſe purpoſes as negroes brought from Africa; wherefore they, about the ſame time, began to import negroes

A. D.
1508 negroes for that end into Hiſpaniola from the Portugueſe ſettlements on the Guinea Coaſts, and alſo afterwards for their ſugar works, as we have already related.

The Portugueſe in India, ſtill under their great commander Albuquerque, take the town and port of Goa on the coaſt of Malabar; and although its Prince Hidalcan ſoon recovered it; yet, in the year 1510, Albuquerque retook it, with the ſlaughter of ſeven thouſand of Hidalcan's men. The commodiouſneſs of its ſituation, and goodneſs of the country, induced Albuquerque to fortify it very much, and to make it the capital of the Portugueſe dominions in India, as it ſtill is, its walls being ſaid to have been twelve miles in compaſs, and many of its ſtructures magnificent; but it is long ſince much decayed, both with reſpect to wealth and number of inhabitants, which ſome ſay are reduced to twenty thouſand, of all nations and religions. This able General Albuquerque, in order to breed up ſoldiers, very wiſely got the Indian maids made Chriſtians, and married them to Portugueſe, that they might not always ſtand in need of freſh ſupplies of men from Portugal.

It is not our province minutely to particularize all the Portugueſe conqueſts in India, whereby they gained immenſe riches and great glory to that crown and nation. It is ſufficient for our purpoſe in general to obſerve, that they went on, from year to year, in diſcovering more countries, even as far eaſtward as China and Japan; and ſouthward to the great Archipelago of iſlands in the Indian ocean. They ſubdued the kingdoms of Decan, Cambaya, and Guzaratte, with the forts of Diu, Surat, and Cambaya, and many other places and iſlands for two hundred miles along the Malabar Coaſt, and on that of Coromandel, and in the kingdoms of Bengal, Macaſſar, and Malacca, and alſo the iſles of Timor and Solor, with the famous Molucca and Spice-iſlands, beſide the great iſle of Ceylon already mentioned. Their conqueſts and ſettlements, already related, on the north eaſt ſhores of Africa, beyond the Cape of Good Hope, were alſo very profitable to them, where they traded with negro nations for much gold, brought from the far in-land countries to the Portugueſe ſettlements on the coaſt. In Arabia Felix they once got poſſeſſion of Maſcate; alſo of ſeveral iſles in the Perſian Gulph, and the important town and port of Balſora at the upper end of that Gulph. They, in brief, were become very formidable to all the Princes of India, many of whom they made tributary; and as their fleets were very powerful and numerous, ſo was their dominion on the Indian ſeas extremely arbitrary, inſomuch, that no ſhip whatever could ſail thereon without their permiſſion; and if any did preſume ſo to do, they ſeized on ſhips and goods, and impriſoned their ſailors: at the ſame time, they almoſt every where committed great cruelties and maſſacres on the conquered people, and thought to expiate all their crimes and enormities by building a great number of churches and monaſteries wherever they became maſters. This great proſperity they held throughout all this ſixteenth century, and were conſtantly increaſing in power, fame, and riches: yet, whoever well conſiders the preſent ſtate of the ſmall kingdom of Portugal, will be diſpoſed to wonder how they got to ſuch a pitch of grandeur and power both by ſea and land, and by what means they contrived to hold it for near a century and a half, in ſpite of the emulation of their European neighbours: on which point, though we do not here undertake to enlarge, we may however, curſorily obſerve.

I. That Portugal was then much more populous than at this day, and that its preſent feeble ſtate, for want of manufactures, is owing to the former draining the kingdom of its people, for the purpoſe of colonizing in Africa, India, and Braſil.

II. That the Portugueſe conqueſts were made partly over effeminate Aſiatics, in warring with whom they had great advantages, and no European rivals; and partly over the miſerable

A.D.
1508 ſavages of Braſil and Africa, utterly unacquainted with fire-artillery, iron, warlike weapons, and the other European arts in making war. But when the Hollanders once got to India, we ſhall ſee how poorly thoſe mighty Portugueſe conquerors defended their numerous conqueſts there and in Africa.

1509 The country and monarchy of Ruſſia was now further aggrandized and ſtrengthened by the conqueſt of the city and territory of Pleſkow, till then an independent lordſhip, by the great Duke, or Czar, Baſilius IV. who alſo conquered from the Poles the ſtrong frontier town of Smolenſko. As Ruſſia had, long before this time, fallen under the ſubjection of the Crim-Tartars, and had been divided into many petty principalities, whoſe Princes were tributaries to the Tartars, this Czar, Baſilius IV. by reducing and uniting many of thoſe principalities under his ſubjection, and by his other ſucceſsful wars againſt the Tartars, has occaſioned chronologers to commence the ſucceſſion of future Czars of Ruſſia or Muſcovy from this great Prince, who ſucceeded to John Baſilides, in the year 1505, and died in 1533.

This year is alſo remarkable for the death of Henry VII. King of England. How differently ſoever his conduct or character may be animadverted on by various authors, it is enough for our preſent purpoſe to conſider its conſequences in a politico-commercial view. We may therefore, with Mr. Echard and others before him, juſtly remark, that ſeveral laws made in his reign, and by his influence, were very conducive to the advancement of agriculture and commerce; as particularly,

I. By an act for the encouragement of huſbandry, *4to regni*, cap. xix. See the year 1489.

II. " By gradually," ſays Echard, " putting ſtops to the power of the nobility, who had " lately raiſed ſuch ſtorms in the nation;" that is, particularly againſt himſelf, leave was granted, as we have ſeen, to all freeholders, who went with the King in his wars, to alienate their freeholds at pleaſure, without fines for alienation. Which was a good means to make land eſtates change proprietors the more eaſily and frequently, as the commerce and wealth of the nation gradually increaſed. See the year 1492. He wiſely enough conſidered the old maxim, *dominium ſequitur terram*, and that King John's Barons were often too hard for him, becauſe moſt of the lands were poſſeſſed by them, or by their vaſſals; and that as he himſelf had been raiſed by the nobility, he might poſſibly be caſt down by them. Which act was renewed or confirmed by one of the third year of King Henry VIII. cap. iv. 1512.

III. By an act of his nineteenth year, cap. xiv. directing a penalty for all givers or takers of any livery, or for any perſons retaining or being retained with another, during that King's life, the nobility were deprived of their great retinues. This law was, indeed, but a more extenſive confirmation of the laws againſt retainers, more properly to be called retained than retainers, of great men, made in the reigns of King Richard II. Henry IV. and Edward IV. of which we deferred taking any notice till now; for, by the great numbers of men, as well knights and eſquires as yeomen or common men, who wore the liveries and hats of the nobility, and were at their devotion in thoſe idle and leſs opulent times, they were, doubtleſs, become formidable to the crown, and thereby was formed the beſt of the Engliſh cavalry in their wars; more eſpecially in thoſe between the houſes of York and Lancaſter: ſo jealous a Prince therefore, as Henry VII. was, would naturally employ ſuch means to break the ſtrength of the nobles; and this law anſwered the end very well, ſince we hear very little of retainers and liveries from this time. In this only ſenſe therefore may he be ſaid to have altered the balance of the nation, as ſome authors phraſe it, viz. in depreſſing the nobility, and enabling the commons freely to purchaſe their lands. But it is an almoſt univerſal miſtake of our hiſto-

1509 rians, in aſcribing to him a kind of total revival of our woollen manufacture, as if, according to them, it had been gradually ſunk and neglected ever ſince King Edward Third's time; the contrary whereof is apparent, from ſo many acts of Parliament, and ſo many treaties with foreign Princes in the intermediate reigns, in favour of that manufacture, which not only proſpered at home, but was conſtantly exported beyond ſea in all thoſe reigns before his time.

IV. Foreſeeing the bad conſequences of the noble and great provinces of Bretagne's being annexed to France, in a great meaſure owing to his avarice and puſillanimity, he had love enough left for his country, and for his own credit in ſucceeding times, to induce him now and then, in his parliamentary ſpeeches, earneſtly to recommend matters of commerce to his people. “This good Prince,” ſays Hall's Chronicle, “by his high policy, marvelouſly enriched his realm and himſelf, and left his ſubjects in high wealth and proſperity,—as is apparent by the great abundance of gold and ſilver yearly brought into the realm, in plate, money, and bullion, by merchants paſſing and repaſſing, to whom the King, of his own goods, lent money largely, without any gain or profit, to the intent that merchandize, being of all crafts the chief art, and to all men both moſt profitable and neceſſary, might be the more plentifuller uſed, haunted, and employed in his realms and dominions.” Theſe laſt lines are but a bare tranſlation of what Polydore Virgil ſays of that King in Latin.

My Lord Herbert and all other hiſtorians agree, that this King left a treaſure of one million eight hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, in ſpecie, in ſecret places of his palace at Richmond, he himſelf alone keeping the keys; and as an ounce of ſilver was, at that time, coined into no more than forty-pence, *20mo regni*, that ſum was equivalent to two millions ſeven hundred thouſand pounds of our money in the real quantity of ſilver. “This,” ſays that noble Lord, “was, doubtleſs, a greater ſum than any King of this realm before had in his coffers, and ſuch as might be thought effectively quadruple to ſo much in this age;” that is, in the time of King Charles II. Which computation of his lordſhip is extremely moderate, when we have ſeen and conſidered the rate of living at that time, when the uſual price of wheat was but five ſhillings and eight-pence, or eight ſhillings and ſix-pence of our money, per quarter, and ale not quite three-pence per gallon.

Laſtly, it is ſaid by various authors, that there were very few brick buildings, and fewer of ſtone, in England, till this King's reign, excepting the palaces of the prime nobility, cathedral, and pariſh churches, and moſt of the greater monaſteries; the reſt were either the mud walls of the cottagers, leſſer farmers, and villagers, or elſe the timber and lath buildings in cities and towns: to which may be added, the manner of building at that time, even many capital ſeats in the country, of which ſome very few lately did, and may poſſibly here and there ſtill remain, with ſtrong oaken poſts, interlaced with bricks and mortar, which were of ſuch ſubſtantial duration, that, fire excepted, they generally laſted ſeveral hundred years.

In this firſt year of King Henry Eighth's reign, we have, in the thirteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 258, a ſtill plainer account of the now improved royal *cambium regis*, or office of exchange, between England and foreign parts, in this King's grant of that office to Sir Thomas Boleyn, the father of the unfortunate Queen Anne Boleyn, in the terms following, viz. “we grant to him the cuſtody of our exchange at Calais, and alſo the cuſtody of our exchange in England towards foreign parts; he to take and receive of every perſon going to Rome, or other foreign parts, either for devotion or for buſineſs, or who ſends his agents or attornies thither, or who may ſend monies for payments to be made, all ſuch ſums of money as they are minded to ſend; and to deliver to them ſufficient letters, or bills of ex-

A. D. 1509 “ change to the ſaid parts, as is cuſtomary, making ſuch agreements for the ſaid bills as conſcience, and the various circumſtances of diſtance, and other hazards, require, and to receive ſuch ſums out of the ſaid exchangings as are due to us, he paying annually to us thirty pounds ſix ſhillings and eight-pence, and no more.”

We find frequent orders made by the crown againſt making exchanges any where but at the ſaid royal office; yet the frequency of repeating theſe orders ſufficiently ſhew that they had been continually evaded.

Admiral James Columbus, ſon of the great Chriſtopher, now ſettled and planted the iſland of Jamaica. In the courſe of the next year, the adventurers fixed at Nombre de Dios in Darien, which was the firſt town where they got permanent footing on the continent. In 1511 they ſettled on the great iſland of Cuba; and in 1512 they landed on Florida. In 1513, they croſſed the Iſthmus of Darien, near where Panama was afterwards built, and now firſt diſcovered the great South Sea. In 1515, John Dias de Solis landed at Braſil, and laded his two ſhips with Braſil wood for Spain. In 1516, the Spaniards ſettled at Panama; and, with incredible labour, carried thither over land, from the Bay of Darien, the timber, iron work, and rigging of two brigantines, which produced the ſubſequent diſcovery of Peru, &c. In 1517 and 1518, the Spaniards diſcovered, on the coaſts of Yucatan and Mexico, many ſtructures built with lime and ſtone; and it is ſaid that Montezuma, or rather Motezuma, King of Mexico, had ordered his officers to treat the Spaniards kindly, who already began to trade with them for gold, &c. All theſe matters, for the ſpace of about ten years, we have curſorily thrown together, as not being very material to be enlarged on; for as, in the various attempts of the Spaniards to make new ſettlements, they met with frequent loſſes from the native Indians, whom they often treated cruelly, as alſo from ſtorms, and the change of climates, ſo, upon the whole, it may be truly ſaid, that, until the year 1519, when they conquered the empire or kingdom of Mexico, and thereby gained an immenſe fund of treaſure, all their expeditions and ſettlements, were rather honourable and promiſing in future, than immediately profitable to Spain.

It is well worthy of remark, how much England has improved in gardening, fruits, roots, and pot herbs within the two laſt centuries. In the former part of King Henry Eighth's reign, it ſeems there were no ſorts of what we uſually call ſalads to be found in England, nor any carrots, cabbages, turnips, or other ſuch eſculent roots; that part of our food being then ſent us from Holland and Flanders: this circumſtance we find aſſerted in ſeveral authors, how much ſoever ſome moderns may be ſurprized at it. And, according to the author of a laboured ſcheme, printed at London in 1723, in 8vo. for relief of the poor, and for paying old debts without new taxes, “ even Queen Catherine herſelf could not, at this time, have a ſalad for dinner, until the King ſent over to the Netherlands for a gardener, to cultivate thoſe herbs and roots here, where we are now better ſupplied therewith than perhaps any other part of Europe.”

1510 In this year we find, by Meurſius's Hiſtoria Danica, lib. 2. pars iii. that the Baltic Sea was much frequented by ſhips from France, England, and Scotland; for King John of Denmark's dominions being, at this time, invaded by a ſquadron of ſhips from Lubeck, who burned ſeveral towns on his coaſts, he, in his urgent neceſſity, in order to get ready the beſt fleet he could, preſſed all the ſhips of theſe three nations into his ſervice. But the Swedes joining the Lubeckers, and King John thereby finding himſelf ſtill inferior at ſea to the Hanſeatics, purchaſed ſhips of England, France and Scotland, his allies, at a great expence. So that, in the

1510 year following, his fleet became ſuperior to thoſe of the Lubeckers and Swedes; and now it ranges over the Baltic, takes all the Hanſeatic ſhips it could meet with, burns the ſuburbs of of Travemund, the port of Lubeck, and would have deſtroyed all the ſhips there, had not the Lubeckers, in good time, drawn them further up into the town. The Daniſh fleet next invaded the haven of Wiſmar, burned its ſuburbs, and carried off fourteen of their ſhips: after this it deſtroys Warnemund, and burns many villages belonging to Roſtock and Straelſund, &c. So great was the change for the worſe in the ſpace of one year, with the Hans-towns, by this great diligence of the Daniſh King. The Hollanders alſo are, by other accounts, ſaid to have ſent ſhips to the aſſiſtance of the King of Denmark againſt the Lubeckers, who had taken eight of their ſhips; and, in this war, the province of Holland loſt fifty of their ſhips, according to Penſionary De Witt's Intereſt of Holland.

So great a plenty or cheapneſs of proviſions was there in this year 1510, in the province or iſles of Zealand, according to Meteranus, in his Hiſtoria Belgica, lib. i. p. 8, publiſhed in the year 1597, "That the eighth part of a meaſure of wheat, a fat gooſe, a pound of butter, and "a pot of Poictou wine, were altogether ſold for ſix ſtivers." An inſtance of plenty of proviſions, or, if the reader ſhould prefer the idea, of the ſcarcity of money, hardly to be paralleled in hiſtory at ſo late a period.

My Lord Herbert, in his life of King Henry VIII. relates, that the famous Scotiſh Captain, Andrew Barton, appeared in the Engliſh ſeas; who, in revenge of his father's death, who had traded to Portugal, and other injuries done to him by the Portugueſe, had obtained letters of repriſal from his ſovereign, King James IV. upon condition, ſays this noble author, that he ſhould not commit any piracy. Neverthelesſ, Barton ſeized on ſeveral Engliſh barks, on pretence of carrying Portugueſe merchandize; Scotland, ſays Biſhop Goodwin in his Annals, being then at war with Portugal. Whereupon King Henry VIII. ſent out the Lord Admiral Howard againſt Barton in two large ſhips, who attacked him in his two ſmaller ones: yet Barton maintained a moſt cruel and obſtinate engagement with the Admiral, and was ſo dangerouſly wounded that he died on the ſpot, encouraging his men with his whiſtle to continue the fight, till he dropped down dead. King James IV. was very much diſpleaſed at this capture, alleging that Barton was no pirate, but his own Admiral; though for the preſent he thought proper to ſmother his reſentment.

We have, in the thirteenth volume, p. 270, of the Fœdera, a new treaty of peace and friendſhip concluded between King Henry VIII. and Louis XII. of France. All that relates to commerce therein is,

"I. That all impoſts or tolls laid on merchants or others, in either country, within the "laſt forty-ſeven years, ſhould be utterly aboliſhed.

"II. That all merchants, even Venetians, Florentines, and Genoeſe, may freely navigate "the ſeas, armed or unarmed, either with their own ſhips, carracks, and gallies, or with thoſe "of other nations; and that the Venetians may freely and ſafely reſort to England, and de"part thence at pleaſure, during the term of this treaty, which was for both Kings' joint "lives, and one year after him who ſhall firſt deceaſe: alſo the Florentines and Genoeſe "might hereby freely reſort either to France or England. Provided the ſaid Venetians do no "injury to the ſubjects of either King, in their going or returning.

"III. That no letters of marque or repriſal be iſſued from either country, but ſolely "againſt the principals themſelves and their effects, and this not till juſtice has been mani"feſtly denied."

A. D.

1510 *Ibid.* p. 290, we have the form of King Henry Eighth's naturalization or denization of the famous Polydore Virgil, a foreigner; which, being exactly the ſame with one already exhibited under the year 1437, does not demand a particular repetition.

About this time flouriſhed the famous and eminent philoſopher and aſtronomer, Nicholas Copernicus, of Thorn in Poliſh Pruſſia, who travelled as far as Rome and other parts of Europe, for the ſake of converſing with the moſt famous men of the age, in relation to the true knowledge of the appearances, poſitions, and motions of the planets, fixed ſtars, &c. ſo uſeful to navigators and coſmographers; and, in conſequence of ſuch enquiries, he introduced ſuch a new and excellent ſyſtem of aſtronomy, as, with the various improvements ſince made in it, remains univerſally adopted by all civilized nations to this day. He was born in the year 1473.

1511 Whilſt the Lubeck fleet, ſays Meurſius's Hiſtoria Danica, is flying from the ſuperiority of the Daniſh one, in this year 1511, a fleet of Holland ſhips, homeward bound from Livonia, conſiſting of no leſs than two hundred and fifty merchantmen, and four ſhips of war, appeared in ſight of the Lubeckers; who, it ſeems, thought this a fair opportunity to be revenged of the Hollanders for invading the commerce of the eaſtern ſea, which the Vandalic towns ſtill vainly imagined they ought entirely to engroſs to themſelves, as they had, indeed, done for ſome centuries paſt; for the old controverſies between them and the Hollanders, concerning the rights of commerce in thoſe ſeas, ſtill ſubſiſted. So vaſt a prize, therefore, allured thoſe monopolizers of commerce to fall on the Dutch fleet, many of which they took, and others they burned; the reſt fled to Bornholm, where the victorious Daniſh fleet then lay; and the Hollanders imploring their aſſiſtance for revenging the injury juſt committed by the Lubeckers, the Danes readily complied, and purſued the Lubeckers, who, to avoid falling into their hands, were forced to let go ſome of the ſhips they had taken from the Hollanders, and were glad to eſcape into their own port of Travemund, with a few of the Dutch prizes; the reſt, which the Danes had recovered from the Lubeckers, they reſtored to the Hollanders, who, notwithſtanding, loſt a conſiderable part of this large fleet. This event evidently proves at how early a period the Hollanders had acquired a conſiderable ſhare in the commerce of the Baltic Sea, and, at the ſame time, how inſolent it was in thoſe Vandalic Hans-towns, who were alſo under the protection of the German empire, to attack the ſubjects of the Emperor Maximilian in ſuch an outrageous manner; we cannot, therefore be ſurpriſed that their downfall was now approaching, for the Danes, at this time, rode triumphant through the Baltic, ſeizing on the Vandalic ſhips in every part of it.

King Henry VIII. having it much in his thoughts to revive the claims of the preceding Kings of England, on the kingdom of France, it will, we apprehend, be of no little utility for an Engliſh reader, to learn how early ſome clear-ſighted perſons at Court ſaw the ill tendency of the pernicious ſchemes of our making conqueſts on the continent. The following obſervations are the ſubſtance of Lord Herbert's opinions on the ſubject, viz. " If, when all " Guienne, Anjou, Touraine, and, (for a long time) Normandy was ours, and when the " Duke of Bretagne was our friend, and the Houſe of Burgundy an aſſured ally and confederate, " we yet could not advance our deſigns in France, what hope is there now to attain " them?—Let it be even granted, that as many battles as we have fought againſt the French " were almoſt ſo many victories, what was this kingdom the better for them?—Had we ever " a more glorious time than that of King Edward III. and was yet the country then ever " more poor or weary of the wars?—You will, in our records and hiſtories, find, that the

kingdom

A. D.

1511 kingdom was then much exhauſted of its treaſure," he might have added alſo of its men, "and ſhall we truſt now to better days?—What though, with our twelve thouſand or fifteen "thouſand men, we have often defeated their armies of fifty thouſand or ſixty thouſand, ſtands "it with reaſon of war to expect the like ſucceſs ſtill? eſpecially ſince the uſe of arms is "changed, and for the bow, proper for men of our ſtrength, the caliver, or hand gun, be-"gins to be generally received; which, beſides that it is a more coſtly weapon, requireth a "long practice, and may be managed by the weaker ſort. Let us, therefore, in God's name, "leave off our attempts againſt the Terra Firma, as the natural ſituation of iſlands ſeem not to "ſuit with conqueſts of that kind. Or, when we would enlarge ourſelves, let it be that way "we can, and to which, it ſeems, the eternal Providence has deſtined us, which is by ſea. "The Indies are diſcovered, and vaſt treaſure brought from thence every day; let us there-"fore bend our endeavours thitherwards, and if the Spaniards or Portugueſe ſuffer us not to "join with them, there will be yet region enough for all to enjoy," &c.

The great and fine iſland of Cuba, in the Weſt Indies, was not entirely ſubdued by the Spaniards till this year, when, it is ſaid, they had, by various cruelties and tortures, totally deſtroyed the numerous natives. And as it never could be re-peopled in any reaſonable degree by Spain, being ſix hundred and ſixty miles in length, it ſtill remains, in a great degree, a deſart to this day, unleſs it be in and near the few towns they have in it, which likewiſe are but poorly inhabited, excepting the famous town and port of Havanna, which may poſſibly contain near five thouſand Spaniards, excluſive of negroes, being about half the white inhabitants of this great iſland; ſo that it would probably be totally deſerted by Spain, were it not for its ſituation, and more eſpecially for its very important haven of the Havanna, at the north weſt corner of it, that commands the entrance into the gulph of Florida, through which their treaſure fleets muſt neceſſarily ſail home to Spain. And as the Havanna has always been, and muſt ever be, the general rendezvous of their fleets homeward bound, both from New Spain and Terra Firma, that is from Vera Cruz, Carthagena, and Porto Bello, it is juſtly called the key of the Spaniſh Weſt Indies. This noble iſland produces tobacco that is much eſteemed, excellent ſugar, (though in no great quantity, for want of hands) ginger, long pepper, and many uſeful drugs, copper mines, excellent fruits and vines, timber of various kinds, vaſt multitudes of black cattle, brought originally from Spain; but there not being people ſufficient to eat them, the Spaniards employ their negroes to kill them, as they alſo do in Paraguay, &c. purely for their hides, which they ſend over to Spain in great quantities!

We find, by the moſt laborious and judicious Hakluyt, in his ſecond volume, that there was ſome commerce from England, and in Engliſh ſhips, down the Mediterranean Sea, as far as Chios, in the Levant, even as early as this year, but chiefly from London, Briſtol, and Southampton.

In the thirteenth volume, p. 311, &c. of the Fœdera, we read, in the league entered into between King Henry VIII. of England and King Ferdinand the Catholic of Spain, againſt France, &c. that thoſe two Kings ſtipulate to have a maritime force ſufficient for protecting the maritime commerce of both nations, viz. each King three thouſand men, armed and equipped for naval war:—King Ferdinand was to ſend his quota of forty ſhips, ſome of which were to be of three hundred tons burthen, and the reſt of ſmaller dimenſions down to one hundred tons, to rendezvous at Southampton, where Henry's forces were to embark, though his quota be not therein ſpecified. Ferdinand's pretence for drawing young King Henry, his ſon in law, into a war for ſupport of the Pope's dominions againſt Charles XII. of France,

(who,

A. D.

1511 (who, being poſſeſſed of Milan, had alſo taken Bologna, &c.) was the conquering of Guienne for Henry, which had been the ancient inheritance of the crown of England; but all Ferdinand's views were ſolely for himſelf, viz. the conqueſt of the neighbouring kingdom of Navarre by the help of the Engliſh troops.

1512 The next year, (*ibid.* p. 326) we have an indenture, in Engliſh, between King Henry VIII. and his Admiral, Sir Edward Howard, much more particular, and which affords us great light into the manner of fitting out fleets for war in thoſe times, viz.

“ I. Beſide the three thouſand men,” as in the preceding year above related, “ armed for ſea war, there were to be ſeven hundred ſoldiers, mariners, and gunners, in King Henry's ſhip, named the Regent. The above three thouſand men conſiſted of the eighteen captains of the Engliſh ſhips, one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſoldiers, and one thouſand two hundred and thirty-two mariners and gunners.

“ II. The Admiral to have, for the maintenance of himſelf in diet, and for wages and reward, ten ſhillings daily pay during the voyage; and each captain one ſhilling and ſix pence per day,” or two ſhillings and ſeven pence of our modern money.

“ III. The ſoldiers, mariners, and gunners to have, per month of twenty-eight days, five ſhillings wages, and five ſhillings more for victuals.

“ IV. The Admiral undertakes to manage this armament for the before-named and following allowances, he receiving three months expence always before hand. Item, for the coat of every captain and ſoldier, four ſhillings; and of every mariner and gunner, one ſhilling and eight pence.

“ V. For the dead ſhares of the ſaid eighteen Engliſh ſhips, the Admiral was to have as follows, viz.

“ For the Regent, being of	1000	tons burden, four pilots, &c.	50	dead ſhares.
“ For the Mary Roſe	500		34½	
“ For the Peter Pomgranate	400		28	
“ For John Hopton's ſhip	400	Dead Shares needleſs to be named.		
“ For the Nicholas Reede	400			
“ For the Mary-George	300			

“ The reſt of the eighteen ſhips were, one of two hundred and forty tons, one of two hundred tons, three of one hundred and ſixty tons each, one of one hundred and eighty tons, two of one hundred and forty tons each, three of one hundred and twenty tons each, one of one hundred tons, and one of ſeventy tons. Moreover, for re-victualling and watering the ſaid eighteen ſhips, (they are here nineteen) the Admiral was allowed two crayers, viz. one of ſixty-five tons, and the other of fifty-five; in the former twelve mariners and a boy, in the latter, ten and a boy, beſide their commanders: each of the maſters and mariners to have ten ſhillings per month (as before) for wages and victuals.

“ VI. All the ſoldiers and ſailors to have ſix pence per day for conduct-money, allowing a day's journey to be twelve miles only.

“ And foraſmuch as our Sovereign Lord, at his coſt and charges, victualleth the ſaid army and navy, the ſaid Admiral ſhall therefore reſerve for the King the one half of all gains and winnings of the war, which he and the fleet, or any of them, ſhall fortune to obtain in the voyage, either on land or water: and alſo all priſoners, being chieftains, and one ſhip royal of two hundred tons or upwards, with the ordinance and apparel of every prize to be taken by them.”

A. D.
1512 ☞ This Engliſh fleet was, by agreement, to guard the ſeas from the Channel to the Streights Mouth of Gibraltar; and King Ferdinand's fleet was to perform the ſame duty in the Mediterranean. It was about this time that ſhips firſt began to be reckoned by guns and tonnage jointly; gunners being now, for the firſt time, mentioned in the Fœdera.

In this ſame year, King James IV. of Scotland, equipped a fleet, (ſays Rapin de Thoyras) “ which he intended to ſend into France, under colour of preſenting it to Queen Anne, “ wife of Louis XII. But this fleet, in which was the largeſt ſhip that had yet been ſeen on “ the ſea, was loſt or diſabled by a ſtorm, and the Admiral's ill conduct.” King James's real intent was to aid the French King againſt his brother-in-law, King Henry VIII. of England.

Whoever will attentively conſider the gradual increaſe of the trade, manufactures, and people of England, muſt, at the ſame time, acknowledge, that in ſome of our acts of Parliament of old, the true condition and increaſe thereof was far from being fairly or juſtly ſtated; being often egregiouſly miſrepreſented either in the preamble, or in the main bodies of ſuch ſtatutes; ſometimes probably to anſwer the temporary and ſiniſter purpoſes of men in power, and perhaps ſometimes only from mere inadvertency and ignorance of the true ſtate of the then preſent moment compared with former times; proceeding alſo from a humour, always more or leſs prevalent, of unreaſonably depreciating the preſent, and exalting former periods. Of this we have ſurely a pregnant inſtance in a ſtatute of the third year of King Henry VIII. cap. viii. intitled, Of the Aſſizing of the Price of Victuals when a Victualler is Chief Officer, —that is, in a corporation.

Whereas, by a ſtatute, cap. vi. of the twelfth year of King Edward II. in the year 1319, entitled, No Officer of a City or Borough ſhall ſell Wine or Victuals during his Office, it was enacted, “ That no officer, who, by virtue of his office, was bound to keep the aſſizes of “ wines and victuals, ſhall, during his office, ſell wines or victuals, either by wholeſale or “ retail.”

“ Now,” ſays the firſt named act, “ ſithen the making of which ſtatute, many, and the “ moſt part, of all the cities, burghs, and towns corporate, within this realm of England, “ be fallen in ruin and decay, and not inhabited with merchants and men of ſuch ſubſtance as “ were at the time of the making of the foreſaid ſtatute;—for, at this day, the dwellers and “ inhabitants of the ſame cities and burghs be moſtly bakers, brewers, vintners, fiſhmongers, “ and other victuallers; and few or no other perſons of ſubſtance be within many of the ſaid “ cities and burghs at this day, able to bear office within the ſame, and to content, anſwer, “ and pay unto the King's grace his fee-farm, wherewith they, (*i. e.* the cities and burghs) “ be charged.”—How abſurd are theſe words; for, if the bulk of a city ſhould conſiſt of ſuch trades, it is ſtrange indeed, to repreſent the reſt as perſons unable to ſupport them!—“ It was “ now enacted, for the eaſe, comfort, and relief of the foreſaid poor cities, burghs, and towns-corporate,—that whenſoever, and as often as any victualler is choſen to bear any office, “ which ſhould have the aſſizing and correction for the ſelling of victuals, that then two diſcreet and honeſt perſons of the ſame city or burgh, not being victuallers, ſhall be choſen “ by the commonalty of the ſame city or burgh, which two perſons, jointly, with the ſaid “ officer, ſhall be ſworn to ſet the aſſizes or prices of victuals during the ſaid victualler's office. “ —And then it ſhall be lawful for the ſaid victualler in office to ſell wines and victuals by “ wholeſale and retail.”

A. D. 1512 "—— Provided that this act ſhall not extend to diſcharge any miniſter, (aforeſaid) of "the cities of London, York, and Coventry, for any wine or victuals to be ſold by retail "within the ſaid cities."

Now, will any one ſeriouſly believe, that, two hundred years further backward, and prior to the reign of King Edward III. who firſt gave the great and moſt advantageous turn to the Engliſh commerce and manufactures, the cities and towns of England were richer, or indeed near ſo rich, as at this time, when the exports of the native product and manufactures of England were greatly increaſed, an infallible mark of increaſing riches, and that the moſt part of the cities and towns of England were fallen into ruin and decay, ſince the twelfth year of King Edward II? Certainly quite otherwiſe. It is rather to be ſuppoſed, that ſome other latent reaſon produced this law; but whether it was intended for the eaſe of the other more wealthy inhabitants of the ſaid cities and burghs, to bring back the magiſtracy to the victuallers, and perhaps alſo for ſome other political purpoſe, or for what other reaſon, we ſhall not abſolutely determine, any more than why York and Coventry, and not Briſtol, Norwich, &c. though ſuperior to them, are, with London, the only places excepted out of this act.

And we have ſufficient demonſtration of the truth of what we have advanced by another ſtatute, cap. vii. For reſtraining the Exportation of Woollen Cloths before they be fully manufactured,—wherein we find that the cloths called veſſes, rayes, ſailing cloths, &c. which, in King Edward the Fourth's time, ſold for forty ſhillings, were now ſold for four marks, and two years after were ſold at five marks, and that the prices of wool and workmanſhip were conſiderably advanced in about fifty years; which circumſtance was ſolely occaſioned by the increaſe of commerce and people.

In this ſame year, according to my Lord Herbert, King Henry VIII. built the largeſt ſhip ever known in England before. It was built at Woolwich, which place is ſaid to have had the firſt or oldeſt royal dock of any place in England. This is the ſhip called the Regent, of one thouſand tons, already mentioned to be this year fitting out againſt France. The Scotiſh writers, nevertheleſs, affirm, that their King James the Fourth's great ſhip, already mentioned in this ſame year, and which had been built ſix years before, was ſo large and well conſtructed, that both the Engliſh and French copied after it.

An expired ſtatute of the third of King Henry VIII. cap. i. merits a due remark. Its title is, Every Perſon that ſhall carry over the Sea any Money, Plate, Jewels, &c. ſhall forfeit the double Value. Plate and jewels are, in our age, deemed as much a commodity as any other merchandize, and ſo is foreign coin and bullion. And, in fact, the only ſolid reaſon for prohibiting the exportation of our own coin, is when (like our crown pieces at preſent) it happens to be too weighty; for it would be impracticable to be continually altering our coins, in order to keep pace with the current prices of gold and ſilver on the continent. Moreover, notwithſtanding this prohibition, we know that our crown pieces are melted down and carried beyond ſea, ſo that very few are to be ſeen current; which ſhews that it is the intrinſic value alone of our coins which is at all times regarded, and not their nominal value.

From this year we may properly date the commencement of what may be called an Engliſh navy-royal, that is, a number of ſtout ſhips for war, actually belonging to, and permanently eſtabliſhed by the Engliſh crown for national defence; King Henry VIII. being the firſt Engliſh King who effectually purſued this plan, and for that end firſt formed a royal navy office, with commiſſioners, &c. nearly as at preſent. He muſt, indeed, be allowed, amidſt all his

1512 wild diſſipations, to have employed great ſums of money on his marine affairs, as well for the conſtruction of ſhips of war, as of docks, yards, wharfs, ſtorehouſes, &c. Before his time, there was no permanent navy-royal; but, on ordinary occaſions, the Cinque Ports, as we have already fully explained, ſupplied the crown with a determined number of ſuch ſorry ſhips as they had in thoſe old times: and on great emergencies we have alſo ſeen, that all the maritime towns of the kingdom were bound, on reaſonable notice, to ſend their quota of ſhips and mariners for a determined time, commanded either by the King or his Admiral;—ſuch as was the fleet of King Edward III. at the ſiege of Calais, in the year 1347, and other capital expeditions.

Moreover, Biſhop Gibſon, in his Additions to Camden's Britannia, obſerves, that King Henry VIII. in this fourth year of his reign, for the advancement and benefit of navigation and commerce, erected a corporation for the buſineſs of examining, licenſing, and regulating pilots, for the ordering and directing of beacons, lighthouſes, buoys, &c. which is ſtiled, The Corporation of the Trinity Houſe of Deptford Strond, and has proved of great benefit for accompliſhing the valuable ends of its founder. Another ſociety, for the ſame good purpoſes, he afterwards erected at Hull, by the name of the Trinity Houſe at Hull; and alſo another at Newcaſtle upon Tyne, in the year 1537,—"Which three eſtabliſhments," ſays Hakluyt, "were in imitation of that which the Emperor Charles V. had erected at Seville in Spain; who, obſerving the many ſhipwrecks in the voyages to and from the Weſt, Indies, occaſioned by the ignorance of ſeamen, eſtabliſhed, at the Contractation Houſe, lectures on navigation, and a pilot-major for the examination of other pilots and mariners:—he alſo directed books to be publiſhed on that ſubject for the uſe of his mariners." The King, by this charter, confirmed to the Deptford Trinity Houſe Society, all the ancient rights, privileges, &c. of the ſhipmen and mariners of England, and their ſeveral poſſeſſions at Deptford; though the time of its particular commencement is not diſcoverable at preſent. This corporation, whoſe powers, &c. have been ſince confirmed and augmented by ſucceeding kings, have alſo the power of appointing pilots for the King's ſhips, and for examining and fixing their wages, and for certifying their qualifications, and thoſe of the maſters of ſhips of war; alſo for clearing and deepening the Thames by ballaſt hoys, with which ballaſt they ſupply the ſhipping. They have alſo the examination of the forty mathematical boys of Chriſt's Hoſpital;—they have likewiſe power to hear and determine complaints of officers and ſailors in the merchant ſervice: ſo that this corporation, more eſpecially, is evidently of very great utility to the nation.

That finery, or gaiety of apparel, was much increaſed with the increaſe of commerce in England, appears from an act of Parliament of the fourth year of King Henry VIII. cap. vi. reciting part of an act of the twelfth of King Edward IV. (not printed) whereby the Cuſtomhouſe officers are prohibited to take any thing whatever for ſtamping of imported cloth of gold, and cloth of ſilver, vaudekin, velvet, damaſk, ſattin, ſarcenet, tariton, camlet, and other cloths of ſilk, and of ſilk and gold and ſilver. It is in this new act ſaid, "that many times the merchants do import, in one ſhip only, three or four thouſand pieces of thoſe merchandize, which" ſays this act, "amounts to thirty or forty pounds to thoſe officers, thus againſt law ſtill extorting two pence for the ſealing of each piece."

John de Solis, ſailing from Spain along the coaſt of Braſil ſouthward, firſt diſcovers the great river which they named De la Plata, in thirty-five degrees ſouth of the equator, in the country of Paraguay.

A. D. 1513 King Henry VIII. bent on war againſt France, (ſays Lord Herbert, p. 30, in his Life of that Prince) thought fit, in the firſt place, to clear the ſea of the French navy. He therefore ſent out his fleet toward Breſt, conſiſting of forty-two ſail, beſide leſſer barks, without ſpecifying, as in the preceding year, (unleſs, indeed, they were the identical fleet of that year) their tonnage, guns, or rates; neither, indeed, with reſpect to the laſt can we conceive that the rate of ſhips had been as yet, nor even long after this time, brought into uſe any where in Europe: and his lordſhip, probably, would have given poſterity the tonnage, and number of guns on the French ſide alſo, had they been left upon record; but either ſo incurious, or elſe ſo negligent, we know not which to call it, were the hiſtorians of thoſe times, that they have too often neglected ſuch matters, which, in our day, would be reckoned unpardonable; whilſt they often, with the greateſt exactneſs, entertain us with a tedious detail of a public entry, or other trifling ſhew or cavalcade. Mr. Burchet, however, in his Naval Hiſtory, acquaints us, that the largeſt of King Henry's ſhips, named the Regent, which, from laſt year's account, we know was of one thouſand tons burden, grappled (before Breſt) with the largeſt of the French ſhips, named the Cordeliere, which being accidentally ſet on fire, occaſioned both thoſe ſhips to be conſumed, with all their crews; the ſight of which ſo terrified the reſt of the French fleet, which had juſt come out of Breſt Harbour, to the number of thirty-nine ſhips, that they all retired again into that port, and ſo put an end to this marine campaign; though others give a very different account of this matter, and repreſent the French to have been ſuperior to the Engliſh fleet, which, after loſing their Admiral Howard, was forced to retire home.

About this time, ſays Mezerai, began the reign of the Cherifs in Africa, by one Mahomet Ben Hemet, who pretended to be deſcended from his great prophet; and having ſanctified himſelf in the opinion of the people by a tedious and long ſolitude, he animated them, with a furious zeal, to make war on the Chriſtians, and on thoſe Moors who had made alliances with them; and, through the aſſiſtance of his two ſons, he conquered the kingdoms of Fez, Morocco, and Tremiſen.

Under the year 1511, we have obſerved, from Hakluyt, that the Engliſh began to have ſome commerce in the Levant Sea. Of this we have now an authentic confirmation from the thirteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 353, where we find King Henry VIII. appointing one Juſtiniano to be Maſter, Governor, Protector, or Conſul, of all the merchants, or other Engliſh ſubjects in the port and iſland of Scio, or Chios, in the Archipelago, ſtill poſſeſſed by the Genoeſe, with powers, &c. for his governing them, and receiving the profits of his ſaid office. This iſle lies near the coaſt of Leſſer Aſia, not far from Smyrna, and is celebrated for the drug called Maſtic.

The ſame year, King Henry VIII. further confirmed the privileges of the Company of Merchant-Adventurers of England, with reſpect to their exportation of Engliſh woollen cloths, &c.

On the very next page of this thirteenth volume of the Fœdera, we find King Henry VIII. entering into a league with the Emperor Maximilian, King Ferdinand of Spain, and Pope Leo X. againſt King Louis XII. of France, under the ſpecious ſhew of defending the Pope and the Church, and agreeing to allow one hundred thouſand gold crowns for ſupporting this pretended holy war. And, p. 381, in the ſame year, he ſtipulates to pay two hundred thouſand crowns to Maximilian, for his keeping up four thouſand horſe, and ſix thouſand foot, in the Netherlands, for the ſame purpoſe: as alſo for enabling Henry's garriſon at Tournay to defend that place from the French.

1513 A magazine and ſtorehouſe for the royal navy is now firſt erected by King Henry VIII. at Deptford, near London, where he had the year before erected the Trinity Houſe Corporation; which place is ſince become a large town, more populous than many of our Engliſh corporation towns, occaſioned by the noble royal docks, ſtorehouſes, dock yards, wharfs, &c. ſince erected there.

King Henry VIII. conſidering how far the river Thames was expoſed to inſults from foreign enemies, now erected a platform of cannon at Graveſend, and another oppoſite to it on the Eſſex ſhore, where Tilbury Fort was afterwards built. He likewiſe, to repair the loſs of his fine ſhip, named the Regent, already mentioned, cauſed another to be built, (ſays Hall's Chronicle) which was ſuch an one as had never before been ſeen in England, and named it the Henry Grace Dieu!

1514 Guicciardini, in his Deſcription of the Netherlands, acquaints us, that the city of Antwerp being, by its vaſt commerce, greatly enlarged with new buildings, was now ſurrounded alſo with a new and more extenſive wall, being the ſecond that had been built round that city.

Notwithſtanding the preparations made in the preceding year for a confederate and pretended religious war againſt King Louis XII. of France, yet this thirteenth volume, p. 412, of the Fœdera, gives us a treaty of peace between King Henry VIII. and him, for both their lives, comprehending alſo an intercourſe of commerce; whereby it was ſtipulated,

" I. That all duties or burdens on commerce, in both countries, impoſed within the laſt " fifty-two years, ſhould be abſolutely repealed.

" II. And that all foreign merchants, and particularly the Venetians and Florentines, " ſhould be at full liberty to ſail to either kingdom, armed or unarmed, with their ſhips and " merchandize.

" III. No letters of marque or repriſal, to be iſſued by either of the contracting parties " againſt any but the principal delinquents and their effects and abettors, and not even againſt " thoſe, until juſtice ſhall have been denied, after being formally demanded.

IV. In another article of this treaty, for the two Kings mutually to aſſiſt each other with both land and ſea forces; the aſſiſtance by ſea, on either ſide, was to be five thouſand armed men, " with ſhips fit for war, cannon, gunpowder, ſtones, *(lapidibus)*"—for they had not as yet diſcovered the fabrication of iron bullets—" darts, proviſions, arms, and other neceſſaries for " war, ſuitable to the number of men above ſpecified, at the expence of the party demanding " ſuch aſſiſtance." But here is no ſpecification of the preciſe number, or of the burden of the ſhips.

" V. Louis obliges himſelf to confirm to the Engliſh trading at Bourdeaux, all the privi- " leges and immunities granted either by himſelf or his predeceſſors, Kings of France."

Ibid. p. 433, we learn, that the four hundred thouſand gold crowns, ſtipulated for the marriage portion of Mary, ſecond daughter of the late King Henry VII. to be married to King Louis XII. of France, ſhould, as to the one half of it, go towards the lady's equipage, gold and ſilver plate, jewels, cloaths, &c. and the other half of that portion was to be deducted out of a million of crowns, which Louis, by another treaty with Henry, of this ſame year, *(ibid.* p. 428) ſtipulates to pay him in ſeveral payments, for his deſerting the confederacy, already mentioned to have been formed in the preceding year againſt Louis; although the plauſible pretence for this ſtipulation was expreſſed to be, for ſeveral old claims of the crown of England on that of France.

1514 In vol. xiii. p. 470, of the Fœdera, we may obſerve, that a ſmall ſum ſtill went a great way, For King Henry VIII. in this ſame year 1514, makes not a little parade of his granting an annuity of twenty pounds for the life of Dame Jane Guldeford, widow of Sir Richard, "in conſideration of her great and faithful ſervices to his father and mother, King Henry VII. and Queen Elizabeth, to his two ſiſters, the Queens of France and Scotland, and to himſelf." This twenty pounds was equal in quantity to thirty pounds of modern money; and if wheat was no cheaper than in the year 1521, viz. twenty ſhillings per quarter, or thirty ſhillings of our money, then the rate of living at this time was about, or rather more than, twice as cheap as in our days.

In the year alſo, and in the volume and page above quoted, we ſee the form of a manumiſſion, or of freedom, granted by King Henry VIII. to two perſons, viz.

"Whereas, originally God created all men free; but afterward the laws and cuſtoms of nations ſubjected ſome under the yoke of ſervitude;—we think it pious and meritorious with God, to make certain perſons abſolutely free from ſervitude, who are at preſent under villenage to us. Wherefore, we do now accordingly manumit and free from the yoke of ſervitude, Henry Knight, a taylor, and John Erle, a huſbandmen, our natives, (*i. e.* our ſlaves) as being born in our manor of Stoke-Clymmyſlande, in our county of Cornwall, together with all their iſſue born, or hereafter to be born, and all their goods, chattels and lands already acquired, or hereafter to be acquired by them; ſo as the ſaid two perſons, with their iſſue, ſhall henceforth be deemed by us and our heirs free, and of free condition."

Thus we ſee that this ſlaviſh cuſtom of manors was ſtill kept up in England, though, in moſt other reſpects, much altered for the better. See the antiquity, &c. of villenage under the year 600, and alſo a preceding manumiſſion in the year 1338.

In this ſame year, the Chronicon Precioſum makes a maſter ſhipwright's daily pay, with his diet, to be five pence, and without diet, ſeven pence, an hewer, with diet, four pence, and without diet, ſix pence, and an able clincher the ſame. Whereby it appears that living then was ſtill twice as cheap as in our days.

1515 As we have ſeen that England, five years previous to this time, had neither ſalads, cabbages, turnips, nor carrots, but what were ſent from the Netherlands, it is natural enough to ſuppoſe, that Denmark was ſtill later in thoſe improvements. King Chriſtian II. in this year 1515, marrying Iſabella, the Emperor Charles the Fifth's ſiſter, ſent for a parcel of Netherlanders, her country-folks, whom he ſettled in the little iſle Amagria, or Amager, in the vicinity of Copenhagen, where they built a town called Hollander-dorp, and not only improved the Danes in gardening, cookery, &c. but alſo in trade and manufactures.

Meurſius, in his Hiſtoria Danica, lib. iii. obſerves, that the Danes had, for a long time, complained of the arbitrary proceedings of the Hans-towns in commercial matters; and particularly, that when they carried their merchandize to thoſe towns for ſale, the Danes were not permitted to aſk what price they thought fit for the ſame; but that the Magiſtrates of thoſe Hans-towns aſſumed a power of arbitrarily ſetting a fixed price thereon; and thoſe Magiſtrates being generally merchants themſelves, took great advantage thereof, ſo that the Danes were frequently obliged to ſell at a loſing price, as they were not permitted to re-export their merchandize from thoſe towns, after they had once expoſed it to ſale; but at beſt, if not compelled to ſell it at the price firſt fixed or offered, they had no other remedy but to lodge them in the citizens warehouſes till the prices ſhould change in their favour. The great quantity, moreover, of corn, butter, fiſh, &c. thereby carried out of Denmark, rendering proviſions

1515 much dearer, and diſtreſſing the poor; this King therefore directed, that, for the future, all ſuch merchandize ſhould be expoſed to ſale ſolely at Copenhagen, whither alſo he brought the richeſt merchants from other parts of his dominions.—Thus this Prince, Chriſtiern II. though in other reſpects a cruel tyrant, (for which he was expelled and depoſed) brought Copenhagen to be the emporium or ſtaple for all Daniſh merchandize, to the great detriment of the Vandalic Hans-towns, viz. Lubeck, Wiſmar, Roſtock, Straelſund, Stetin, &c.—This was one great blow to the commerce of the Hans-towns, whoſe arbitrary proceedings induced other princes and ſtates to adopt ſimilar meaſures; and as men grew wiſer by experience, it alſo put them upon eſtabliſhing manufactures and other branches of commerce at home, which gradually brought on the further decay of thoſe Hans-towns.

In England new meaſures were projected for the further prevention of frauds in the manufacture of woollen cloths; and, by two ſtatutes, (cap. viii. and ix.) the weight of thoſe cloths is directed to be aſcertained, and orders made to prevent ſtretching in their meaſure, as well as ſhrinking; and other regulations touching the wool, yarn, &c. And Blackwell Hall is firſt named therein, as a repoſitory for woollen cloths;—though there can be no doubt but that its firſt eſtabliſhment was at a much earlier period.

In vol. xiii. p. 525, of the Fœdera, there is a promiſſory obligation of the ſecretary of the Duke of Milan, then a priſoner to King Francis I. of France, to Cardinal Wolſey, of ten thouſand ducats per annum, during the life of his maſter the Duke:—" The firſt payment to " be made when the ſaid Duke ſhall be delivered from his French troubles, and be fixed in " his ſaid dominions.—And the cardinal ſhall promiſe, that there ſhall be a perpetual and in-" violable friendſhip between King Henry VIII. and his ſaid maſter."

This is ſo remarkable a tranſaction, that though it does not properly relate to our general ſubject, we thought it worth remarking; eſpecially as it is too ſhort, to interrupt our general ſubject. The Emperor Charles V. and the French King Francis, both paid the Cardinal annual penſions, viz. the former three thouſand pounds Flemiſh, and the latter twelve thouſand livres.

In volume thirteen, p. 476, &c. of the Fœdera, a new treaty of peace and commerce was concluded between King Henry VIII. and King Francis I. in much the ſame terms as that already named in the year 1514, with Louis XII. now dead, viz. for both their lives, and one year after, (the common manner of treating in thoſe times) with an additional clauſe againſt the permitting of privateers of either nation to ſet ſail, without giving ſecurity not to injure any of the ſubjects of the other contracting party, and not permit them to ſell their booty in the ports of either party, nor to ſupply them with proviſions.

Ibid. p. 493, King Henry VIII. having complained to the States of Genoa, who were ſtill ſovereigns of the iſle of Scio, againſt the new duty laid on the merchandize of his ſubjects there; the Senate did not reply thereto until the year 1517, when they, in ſubſtance, acquainted the King, " That the heavy annual tribute which the ſtate of Genoa is obliged to pay to " the Grand Seignior, for being permitted to remain in the poſſeſſion of the iſle of Scio, oc-" caſions their impoſing the duty or toll which his ſubjects complain of: wherefore they hum-" bly hope his Majeſty will not any more liſten to the complaints of his ſubjects there, ſince " they are no higher taxed than the other inhabitants."—They add, " that by the ſaid griev-" ous annual tribute to the Turks, they have contracted a debt of one hundred and twenty " thouſand

A. D. 1515 "thouſand ducats, which they can no otherwiſe diſcharge but by thoſe new tolls or duties." —Fœdera, vol. xiii. p. 589.

In the ſame volume, p. 520, of the Fœdera, a new treaty of peace and intercourſe of commerce was concluded between King Henry VIII. and King Ferdinand the Catholic, for himſelf as King of Arragon, and alſo as adminiſtrator of the perſon and dominions of his daughter Joanna, Queen of Caſtile, &c. the principal ſubject of which is the ſame with that of former treaties with Spain; with this addition, "That in caſe the ſhips of either party ſhould "thereafter chance to be wrecked on the coaſts of the other party, the Magiſtrates ſhould ſe-"cure and ſequeſtrate the goods, &c. of ſuch wreck for the proprietors, if within twenty "months they ſhould make out their claim thereunto; and periſhable merchandize ſhould be "ſold for the benefit of the right owners: but if no claim be made within twenty months, "then the laws of the country, where ſuch wreck ſhall happen, are to take place."

Under this ſagacious King, Francis I. of France, who came to the crown in this year, and reigned till the year 1547, Voltaire, in his Eſſay on the Age of Louis XIV. ſays, "That trade, navigation, learning, and all the arts took their riſe, but were all buried with "him."

1516 In this year King Ferdinand, ſurnamed the Catholic, departed this life at Madrid, which place (ſays Guicciardini, in his Hiſtory of the Wars in Italy) was then but an obſcure village. Spain, before the union of its ſeveral kingdoms, had naturally as many different capitals as kingdoms; but by its becoming the uſual reſidence of Ferdinand's ſucceſſors, Madrid, though ſtill an open town without walls, is become a very great city.

In Hakluyt's third volume of Voyages, p. 489, he mentions a voyage made this year by Sir Thomas Port, Vice-Admiral of England, and Sebaſtian Cabot, from England to the coaſts of Braſil, and other parts of South America, by order of King Henry VIII. yet he gives us no particulars of it.

In many different periods, we find the Hanſeatic hiſtorians almoſt conſtantly complaining, and particularly the Lubeckers, of the violences committed by the Danes. For inſtance, in the year 1507, the King of Denmark, juſt after having concluded a peace with the Hans-towns, ſeized on nine Lubeck merchant ſhips, richly laden from Riga. On the other hand, the Daniſh hiſtorians paint the Hans-towns, and eſpecially Lubeck, in very odious colours, and as being the continual and implacable enemy of Denmark: but, as at this diſtance of time, we are not well able to judge of the grounds of many of their quarrels, ſince both ſides ſet off their own cauſe to their reſpective advantage, we ſhall not determine upon the matter, any further than hiſtorically to relate, that this remarkable ſeizure produced an eight-years war between them, which did not end till this year 1516;—during which ſpace the city of Hamburgh alone carried on a trade with Norway and Denmark, without any regard to Lubeck, and the other Vandalic cities at war with that crown; by which attention to its intereſts, and by its trade with England and the Netherlands, (ſays the Hanſeatic hiſtorian, Angelius á Werdenhagen, vol. i. part 3, cap. 17) Hamburgh very greatly increaſed in wealth and proſperity.

We have, in the thirteenth volume, p. 533, of the Fœdera, a renewal of the intercourſe of commerce between England and Charles, ſovereign of the Netherlands.

And in p. 539, that intercourſe was renewed for five years to come, when it was further ſtipulated,

"I. That the Engliſh, carrying their merchandize to Antwerp, which is in the province "of Brabant, ſhall not there be obliged to pay the tolls of Zealand; neither, when they carry

1516 “ their merchandize to Bergen-op-zoom,” (it is Berghes in the original, and may poſſibly be intended for Mons, the Dutch name of that city) “ or to Middelburg, ſhall they be obliged to pay the tolls of Brabant, but ſolely thoſe of Zealand.

“ II. That the merchants of either country ſhall not make by-laws and ſtatutes amongſt themſelves, for agreeing not to buy the goods of certain towns or perſons of the other country: neither ſhall either ſide ſet a fixed price on the merchandize of the other ſide, at their fairs and markets, but all perſons ſhall be free on both ſides, to buy and ſell as they beſt can.

“ III. Laſtly, within one year from the date hereof, a formal congreſs ſhall be held, for terminating of all complaints of the ſubjects of both princes, either general or particular, relating to tolls, cuſtoms, the ſtaple, &c.”

Thus were the traders of England and the Netherlands perpetually complaining and treating about grievances; and yet both parties found it their intereſt to go on trading with each other, as we have before remarked.

This year put an end to the famous monarchy of the Mamelukes in Egypt, after it had laſted upwards of three hundred years. It ſeems, that Campſon Gaurus, their fifteenth monarch or ſultan, had, about or ſoon after the year 1501, unhappily joined with Iſmael, Sophy of Perſia, againſt Selim I. the Turkiſh emperor, who proved too hard for them both, and found means to dethrone and kill Tonombeius, the ſon of Campſon Gaurus. The Mamalukes, however, made a reſiſtance to the power of Selim for ſome years after; yet he at length reduced, firſt, the port towns of Syria, as Tripoli, Sidon, &c. and next the city of Damaſcus. Laſtly, he ſubjected the entire country of Egypt, after taking the vaſt city of Cairo, in this year 1516. This was a great blow to the balance of power in the Eaſt, by throwing two ſuch noble countries as Syria and Egypt into the ſcale of the Turkiſh empire, already too ponderous; ſo that the Sultans were, for the future, the more enabled to give the law in the Levant ſeas, and to diſtreſs the commerce and territories of Venice and Genoa in thoſe parts, as they ſoon after effectually did. It alſo gave them the dominion of both ſides of the Red Sea, and down ſouth weſt to the coaſt of Africa without that ſea, and ſouth eaſt on the Arabian ſhore. It likewiſe gave the Turks the means of going by ſea to the Eaſt Indies, to the great annoyance of the Portugueſe in thoſe parts, as may be ſeen in the hiſtories of their Indian conqueſts.

Under the year 1489, we have exhibited my Lord Bacon’s ſolid reaſons for a law made in that year, (fourth Henry vii. cap. 19) “ againſt decaying of houſes of huſbandry, or not laying of convenient land for the maintenance of the ſame,” to which therefore we now refer the reader. The ſame evil, it ſeems, ſtill prevailed;—that is, much arable land was incloſed and turned into paſture. A freſh law therefore was made in the fourth year of King Henry VIII. cap. v. importing, “ that whoſoever decayeth any town or houſe of huſbandry, or doth convert tillage into paſture, ſhall forfeit to the Lord of the Fee half the profits thereof.” Yet this not being thought ſufficient, the very next (*i. e.* the preſent) year, an act of the ſeventh of this King, cap. i. was made “ That if any perſon ſhall decay a town, a hamlet, or houſe of huſbandry, or convert tillage into paſture, the immediate Lord of the Fee ſhall have the moiety of the offender’s land until the offence be reformed,” which title of the act is the ſame as that of the preceding year; and although we have nothing but the titles of all the three in the printed acts, yet they ſufficiently ſhew the humour of people in thoſe times in favour of paſturage, and the ſenſe which the legiſlature had of the danger of ſuffering it to increaſe.

1516 The city of Antwerp conſtantly increaſing in wealth and commerce, and the city of Bruges as conſtantly declining, ſuch foreign merchants, as had not before quitted the latter city, removed in this year 1516, to Antwerp; the Engliſh had removed thither in the preceding year; ſo there now only remained a few Spaniards at Bruges; yet the ſtaple for Engliſh wool was not as yet removed thence.

We have ſeen, under the year 1509, that King Ferdinand the Catholic, by erecting a fort on the ſmall iſle fronting the city of Algiers, kept the Algerines from piratical excurſions till his death, which happened in this year 1516. On which event they took freſh courage, and to get rid of the Spaniards almoſt at any rate, called in to their aid the famous Barbaroſſa, who, in the year 1504, had been the firſt of any Levantine or Turkiſh pirate that ventured to cruize ſo far weſt as the coaſts of Italy and Spain; the piratical cruizing on which coaſts having been till then ſolely carried on by the Moors of the Barbary Shores, who hitherto had no dependance on, nor connexion with the Ottoman Porte or Levantine Turks. But Barbaroſſa's undaunted courage and ſteady conduct gained him ſuch fame and conqueſts, that, from a ſmall ſingle galliot, he arrived to the command of a large ſquadron or fleet; and, from having been a potter's ſon, came at length to be King of Algiers, after having, before this year, obtained the ſovereignty of a ſmaller dominion on the ſame coaſt of Barbary. Barbaroſſa joyfully accepted of the invitation of the Algerines. We have ſeen, that moſt of the Moors, who had been expelled from Spain, after the conqueſt of Granada, in the year 1492, had ſettled in the Mooriſh towns of the oppoſite ſhore of Barbary, where they vowed irreconcileable enmity and revenge againſt Spain; and, for thoſe ends, kept a dangerous, but very private, correſpondence with ſuch Moors as ſtill remained in Spain, many of whom they ſecretly drew over to Barbary. It was now therefore much eaſier for Barbaroſſa to gain the ſovereignty at Algiers, more eſpecially as he had got with him above one thouſand Levantine Turks, who, having heard of his ſucceſſes, flocked to ſerve under him; and as they were, from time to time, reinforced by more of their countrymen, they there kept the city of Algiers in perpetual awe; and thus he actually was inaugurated King of the city and territory of Algiers.

1517 King Charles of Spain, however, now ſends out a fleet, and a land army of above ten thouſand men, for the attack of Algiers, and for reſtoring of their young King, Salem's ſon; yet, by the conduct of Barbaroſſa within that city, and the tempeſt they met with on the ſea, both fleet and army were almoſt all deſtroyed. And thus did Barbaroſſa firſt introduce the power and influence of the Turks into that part of Barbary; although, during his own life, he never owned any ſuch dependence on the Grand Seignior as the Deys of Algiers acknowledged afterwards; yet, as Barbaroſſa was, the ſame year, purſued by the Spaniſh Governor of Oran, in his flight from Tremiſen, he was on that occaſion ſlain: whereupon, the Algerines elected Heyradin, Barbaroſſa's brother, for their King. He was the firſt who directly put himſelf and ſubjects under the protection of the Ottoman Porte, who very gladly granted it, and ſent two thouſand Janiſſaries with a commiſſion to Heyradin, conſtituting him the Grand Seignior's Baſſa or Vice-Roy of Algiers, as the moſt probable means, in Heyradin's opinion, for protecting Algiers from the attacks of Spain.

Four Portugueſe ſhips, attended by four Malayan ſhips, ſail from Malacca for China, with an ambaſſador for the Chineſe Emperor, who journeyed from Canton to Pekin, all the way over land.

The firſt account we have of the grand cod fiſhery on the banks of Newfoundland was in this year, when, according to Hakluyt's third volume, p. 499, but Herrera ſays two years

1517 later, an Engliſh ſhip of two hundred and fifty tons arrived at the iſland of Porto Rico, pretending ſhe came with another to diſcover a paſſage to Cathay, and had been at Newfoundland, where there were fifty Spaniſh, French, and Portugueſe ſhips on the fiſhery. From thence the ſaid ſhip ſailed for Hiſpaniola, but being fired at from the caſtle, it returned to Porto Rico; and after its departure from that iſland was never heard of more.

So great an event, and ſo fraught with ſuch intereſting conſequences, as the reformation of a great part of Chriſtendom from popery to proteſtantiſm, cannot altogether be paſſed over in ſilence for many obvious reaſons; yet, as eccleſiaſtical hiſtory is not our province, it will be ſufficient for us briefly to obſerve, under this year 1517, that Pope Leo X. being, or ſeeming to be alarmed at the conqueſt of Syria and Egypt from the Mamalukes, by Selim the Grand Seignior, as related under the preceding year, publiſhed a cruſade againſt the Turks; and, for that apparent end, publiſhed his indulgences all over Chriſtendom, which were ſo ſhamefully diſpoſed of in Germany, that the benefit of them were even to extend to the dead, whoſe ſouls, upon payment by their heirs, &c. of a ſum of money, were immediately to be redeemed out of purgatory: and Guicciardini, in his wars of Italy, relates, that thoſe powers for releaſing of ſouls out of purgatory were openly played for in taverns. Which ſcandalous proceedings excited Martin Luther, a monk, and profeſſor of divinity at Wirtemburg in Saxony, to attack the papal power, and being ſupported in that deſign by Frederick, Elector of Saxony, &c. a reformation of religion was gradually brought about in ſeveral kingdoms and ſtates of Europe. Which great event has proved very beneficial to thoſe particular countries wherein proteſtantiſm has been firmly eſtabliſhed; ſince, by ſuppreſſing the idle drones in the convents, and putting a ſtop to the great ſums annually remitted to Rome, and carried to other parts for pilgrimages, &c. their people are more increaſed and more profitably employed for the general benefit; while their money, before ſo unworthily diſſipated, is now employed in trade and commerce. Much more might be ſaid on this ſubject, to ſhew the many benefits which have accrued to thoſe particular countries which embraced the reformation of religion; but as theſe general remarks may be ſufficient for our preſent purpoſe, we ſhall leave our readers to ſupply the reſt, as their ſeveral inclinations ſhall direct them.

1518 On May-day, 1518, there was a ſhameful riot committed, ſays Hall in his Life of King Henry VIII. p. 62, by the London apprentices, ſervants, watermen, and prieſts, againſt foreigners, by pulling down and rifling their houſes, &c. The complaints againſt them were,
“ That there were ſuch numbers of them employed as artificers, that the Engliſh could get no
“ work—That the Engliſh merchants had little to do, by reaſon the merchant-ſtrangers bring
“ in all ſilks, cloths of gold, wine, oil, iron, &c. that no man almoſt buyeth of an Engliſh-
“ man—They alſo export ſo much wool, tin, and lead, that Engliſh adventurers can have no
“ living—That foreigners compaſs the city round about, in Southwark, Weſtminſter, Tem-
“ ple-bar, Holborn, St. Martins Le Grand, St. John's-ſtreet, Aldgate, Tower-hill, and St.
“ Catherines; and they foreſtall the market, ſo that no good thing for them cometh to the
“ market, which are the cauſes that Engliſhmen want and ſtarve, whilſt foreigners live in
“ abundance and pleaſure—That the Dutchmen bring over iron, timber, and leather ready
“ manufactured, and nails, locks, baſkets, cupboards, ſtools, tables, cheſts, girdles, ſaddles,
“ and painted cloths.” Theſe accuſations throw ſome light on the commercial condition of London at this time. “ Dr. Bele's Spital ſermon on Eaſter Tueſday had greatly increaſed the
“ people's jealouſy of foreigners. I ſaw, (ſaid John Lincoln, the chief inſtigator of the peo-
“ ple) on a Sunday this Lent, ſix hundred foreigners ſhooting at the poppinjay with croſs

A. D. 1518 “ bows.” This riot was over by dawn of day, called Evil May-day. Several of thoſe rioters were hanged, and the King pardoned the reſt. The pretended crimes of thoſe foreigners were probably their working cheaper, and being more induſtrious than our own people, whoſe excluſive privileges within the city, kept the foreigners in thoſe out-parts already named out of the freedom; thereby getting much of the trade, &c. from the freemen.

A treaty was now concluded between King Henry VIII. and Francis I. the French King, for the marriage of Mary, Henry's daughter, with the Dauphin of France, wherein Henry ſtipulates to pay three hundred and thirty thouſand crowns, of thirty-five ſols tournois each, as the lady's portion; but it did not take place. Fœdera, vol. xiii. p. 632.

And, in the ſame page of the ſame work, we have a treaty, in which Henry ſtipulates to deliver up to Francis the city and territory of Tournay, with Mortagne and St. Amande; for which Francis agrees to pay him ſix hundred thouſand crowns, of thirty-five ſols tournois each, at ſeveral diſtant payments.

By the following commercial, or rather maritime or marine treaty, in the ſame thirteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 649, between King Henry VIII. and King Francis I. the title of which is *Tractatus Depredationis*, it appears that there were, in thoſe times, many violences, robberies, and piracies committed on the ſeas of Europe. For the prevention whereof it was now ſtipulated,

“ I. That, at London, the Admiral, Vice-Admiral, and Maſter of the Rolls, for England; “ and at Rouen, the like officers for France; ſhould reciprocally be the judges of ſuch enor- “ mities.

“ II. The ſecurity which maſters and owners of ſhips gave, by former treaties, on their “ ſetting ſail, not to injure the ſubjects of the other contracting party on the ſeas or in port, “ was, by this treaty, made general, viz. that they ſhould not injure any nation whatever.

“ III. Ships, on their return home, are to undergo a ſtrict examination, and to give a juſt “ account how they come by any ſhips, merchandize, or priſoners, which they may here- “ after bring home by way of booty.”

☞ Since all the powers of Europe have adopted the mode of keeping up both a ſtanding maritime and land force even in times of peace as well as in war, ſuch piratical violences amongſt nations in amity are ceaſed, becauſe they would be ſo eaſily detected, and ſo ſpeedily puniſhed.

And here it may be proper to remark, that, in almoſt all the general treaties between England and France, for about one hundred years backward from this time, England, along with ſuch other powers as are comprehended by her in thoſe treaties, generally has comprehended, as ſhe now expreſsly comprehends, the community and Society of the Teutonic Hans, *communitas et ſocietas Hanſæ Teutonicæ*.

We may alſo remark, that King Henry VIII. was the firſt King of England that had any correſpondence with the Swiſs Cantons, whom he therefore generally comprehends in his treaties, under the title of the Helvetic Lords, *(Domini Helvetii, ſive Suetenſes.)*

In this year, according to Thuanus, lib. 51. “ fourteen of the Hans-towns were cut off “ from their general confederacy,” for irregularities, doubtleſs, in their conduct. He adds, however, “ that there ſtill remained, till his time, ſixty-ſix cities in that confederacy, viz. “ ſix Vandalic cities, eight of Pomerania, ſix of Pruſſia, three of Livonia, thirteen Saxon “ cities, ten of Weſtphalia, ſeven of Cleves or Marck, three of Overyſſel, ſeven of Guelder- “ land, and three of Frieſland.” By which account, there muſt have been in all eighty

1518 Hans-towns in that confederacy; yet we have ſeen that their own hiſtoriographer, Werdenhagen, makes but ſixty-four cities, who ever paid annual contributions for the expence of that confederacy. See the year 1370.

In the fourth Parliament of King James V. the Scotiſh Parliament paſſed an act, with proper penalties, againſt thoſe who neglect to plant woods, hedges, and fences; though this, like former laws for the ſame purpoſe, has never been well executed, even to the preſent times: but they are in our days ſetting effectually, though but gradually, about what their own ſtatutes long ſince enjoined them to do.

1519 The Spaniards proceeded in their diſcoveries on the continent of America, and particularly on the coaſt of what is ſtill called Terra Firma, Darien, &c. although, as elſewhere obſerved, what with ſtorms and ſhipwrecks, and the reſiſtance of the native Indians, it may be thought doubtful, whether, upon the whole, they were really gainers till after the year 1519; when the Emperor Charles V. King of Spain, received news of the diſcovery and commencement of the conqueſt of the famous Indian empire of Mexico by Hernando or Ferdinando Cortes; who, ſailing, in the year 1518, from the iſle of Cuba, with about four hundred foot ſoldiers, ſeven ſmall cannon, and fifteen, ſome ſay fifty, horſemen, laid the foundation of a very great dominion for Spain in America, by the immenſe treaſures which, to this day, are annually brought from America into Spain, more eſpecially after they had from Mexico invaded Peru, Paraguay, and Chili ſouthward, and New Mexico northward. "The mention of this par-"ticular," ſays Mr. Rapin very judiciouſly, in his Hiſtory of England, "is the more neceſ-"ſary, as it was the gold and ſilver wherewith the new world furniſhed Spain, that contribut-"ed moſt to render Charles V. ſo powerful as he will hereafter appear; beſides, money grow-"ing more plenty by the trade carried on by other countries with Spain, the reader muſt not "be ſurprized hereafter to find more numerous armies, greater magnificence in Princes "Courts, and the dowries of Princeſſes much larger than before."

Ferdinand Magellan, who had ſerved under Albuquerque, the great Portugueſe Commander in Eaſt India, having, through ſome diſcontent, entered into the ſervice of Spain, now ſignified to the Emperor Charles V. King of Spain, that, by the imaginary line of diviſion, or partition, which King John of Portugal had agreed on with King Ferdinand and Queen Iſabella, all the Banda and Molucca Iſles muſt fall to the ſhare of Spain, of which rich iſles he propoſed to him to make a compleat diſcovery, by a bold and till then unheard-of navigation weſtward. The Emperor joyfully embraced his propoſal, giving him five ſhips and three hundred men for its execution; yet, through ſtorms, ſcarcity of proviſions, &c. he did not get through that famous ſtreight, to which his name was thereupon given, till November 1520: ſailing from thence by the Ladrone Iſles, he arrived at the Iſles which he called the Philippines, where he loſt his life in a ſkirmiſh; but the ſhips ſailed on for Tidore, one of the Molucca Iſles, where they arrived on the twenty-ſeventh month after their firſt ſetting out from Spain, and where (contrary to what the Portugueſe had given out, to deter others from coming thither) they found the ſea one hundred and two yards in depth; though the Portugueſe had, as ſome write, ſpread reports of its being ſo ſhallow, that there was no navigating it, (they ſhould have ſaid, except by Portugueſe) beſide continual darkneſs, rocks, &c. Here the Spaniards firſt taſted the ſpices at their fountain head, and traded with the King and people of Tidore for them, in exchange for their own cargo of cloth, glaſſes, &c. to a vaſt profit; from thence they returned home, with only one of their ſhips, by the Cape of Good Hope, one ſhip being taken by the Portugueſe, and the other left leaky, and arrived at Seville in September,

A. D. 1519 tember, in the year 1522; having been, in all probability, the firſt of any mortals who had ever ſailed quite round the terraqueous globe.

There having, probably, been ſome difference before this time between England and Genoa, on account of commerce, or perhaps from the partiality of the Genoeſe to France, under the protection and vaſſalage of whoſe Kings they had, for ſome time paſt, put themſelves; the French King, amongſt his other titles, now ſtiling himſelf Lord of Genoa, matters were, in this year, accommodated; and we accordingly meet with King Henry the Eighth's paſſport or ſafe-conduct, (in thirteenth volume, p. 700, of the Fœdera) to Luke Spinola, ſtiled maſter of the ſociety of merchants of Genoa reſiding in England, and to all other Genoeſe merchants, and their factors, &c. together with their carracks, gallies, and ſhips, to reſort to any part of England and its territories, there freely to ſell their merchandize, and to buy wool, woollen cloth, tin, lead, &c.—Provided they do not export any merchandize of the ſtaple of Calais to any port but to Calais, unleſs it be through the Straits of Morocco; any letters of marque, or repriſals againſt the community, dominion, and city of Genoa, their vaſſals or ſubjects, &c. to the contrary notwithſtanding. Laſtly, this ſafe-conduct was to continue for five years, even although it ſhould happen, in the interim, that war ſhould break out between England and France.

According to the Engliſh tranſlation of Dr. Sandoval's Hiſtory of the Civil Wars of Spain, in the beginning of the Reign of Charles V. printed in London, in the year 1652, in folio, when almoſt all the cities of Spain, in 1519, and the following years, were troubled with inſurrections, on account of the exorbitant exactions of that Emperor's Flemiſh favourites, and their carrying great quantities of money out of Spain into Flanders, &c. we find mention made of ſeveral cloth-workers amongſt thoſe rebels, whoſe army having drawn up articles or conditions to be agreed to by the Emperor, ſome of them are as follows, viz.

" I. That the cloth imported from other countries ſhall be of the ſame ſize and goodneſs as " the cloths wrought in theſe kingdoms" of Spain.

" II. That the merchants and clothiers of the kingdoms" of Spain " may take," (ſeize) " to work and ſpend therein, one half of all the wools bought, either by natives or by ſtrangers, to be ſent out of the kingdoms, paying the ſame price as they had done for them.— " And that the officers of juſtice may take the ſaid wools either from the ſhepherds or from " the buyers, and deliver them to be manufactured, as above."

From which it is plain, that there was once a conſiderable woollen manufacture in Spain, though afterwards neglected, chiefly proceeding from two cauſes, viz. Firſt, From the continual flowing in of the gold and ſilver of America very ſoon after this time, ſo that the nation grew lazy with their riches, and careleſs of the labour required in manufactures.—Secondly, The temptation of getting ſuddenly rich, allured ſuch numbers of people to withdraw to America, that there were not induſtrious hands enough left in Spain to carry on ſuch manufactures.

Spain has, ſince that period, made various unſucceſsful efforts for the revival of that manufacture; and ſuch meaſures are, in our days, purſuing by his preſent Catholic Majeſty, as are very likely to reſtore it in ſome conſiderable degree, though that country ſtill labours under the great misfortune of a want of induſtrious hands: ſo extremely difficult it is for a nation to recover or regain a neglected and loſt manufacture.

The Emperor Charles V. makes, in this year, a ſecond attempt from Spain againſt Algiers, by his Admiral Moncado, with a large fleet of ſhips of war and tranſports, and a good

1519 body of veteran troops, in order to overturn the new government there under the Levantine Turks, which, however, proved as unfortunate as the preceding attempt in the year 1517, the greateſt part of both the navy and army being deſtroyed by a violent tempeſt. Thus Heyradin Baſſa proved as ſucceſsful as his late brother Barbaroſſa, ſcouring the coaſt of the Mediterranean ſea by his piracies every where, with upwards of twenty galliots, and near as many brigantines; frequently landing on the coaſts of Spain, and doing not only incredible damage to the Spaniſh commerce, but interrupting, in a great meaſure, the general commerce of the Mediterranean.

1520 In vol. xiii. p. 714, of the Fœdera, the commercial treaty, named by the Netherlanders *intercurſus magnus*, concluded in 1495-6, was now renewed between King Henry VIII. and the Emperor Charles V. ſovereign of the Netherlands, for five years certain.

And, in the ſame volume, p. 722, King Henry VIII. iſſued a commiſſion for a congreſs at Bruges in Flanders, "to treat with commiſſioners from the Hans-towns, concerning the abuſes, unjuſt uſes, extenſions, enlargements, interpretations, and reſtrictions, made by the Hanſeatic merchants, of or concerning the ſeveral privileges at any time granted to the Hanſeatic League by this King or his predeceſſors, and to remove all the ſaid abuſes; alſo to demand and receive whatever ſums of money, and how large ſoever they may be, due to us," ſays the King, "on that account. And, finally, to renew and conclude an intercourſe of commerce between England and the ſaid Hans-league:" but the iſſue of this congreſs does not appear.

The Genoeſe, ſays Sir William Monſon, in his Naval Tracts, p. 480, obſerving the various ways of eſſaying to get to the Eaſt Indies, beſide the common way by the Cape of Good Hope, as that now by Magellan's Straits, the north-weſt ſuppoſed paſſage, that ſuppoſed from New Spain, and the hoped-for north-eaſt paſſage, every nation ſeeking to excel in induſtry in this age of diſcoveries; they, becauſe not ſo much accuſtomed to voyages on the ocean, ſent Paul Conterano to the then Czar of Muſcovy, with a propoſal for carrying the merchandize of Eaſt India over-land into Ruſſia; but, ſays our author, the difficulties of this undertaking were ſo many, that the Czar rejected their propoſal.

Archbiſhop Nicholſon, in his Engliſh Hiſtorical Library, ſpeaking of the ſtate of geographical knowledge at or about this time, obſerves, "That ſince the beginning of King Henry the Eighth's reign, our eldeſt general geographer or antiquary is ſaid to have been Thomas Sulmo, a Guernſey man, who died at London, in the year 1545; the year following, a much greater man of the profeſſion, Sir Thomas Elliot, one of King Henry's ambaſſadors, and of Sir Thomas More's friends, died alſo. Contemporary with thoſe two was George Lilly, ſon of William, the famous grammarian, who lived ſome time at Rome with Cardinal Pole, and publiſhed the firſt exact map that was drawn of this iſland."

1521 The great progreſs of the Turks at this time againſt Chriſtendom, juſtly alarmed the Princes of Europe; for, in the year 1521, the Sultan Solyman the Magnificent not only took the fortreſs of Belgrade from Louis King of Hungary, but likewiſe ſoon after the city of Buda, the capital of that kingdom. In the year following he aſſaulted the famous iſle of Rhodes, ſo long poſſeſſed by the Knights of St. John of Jeruſalem; and although the city of Rhodes had but ſix thouſand Chriſtians in garriſon, they held out ſix months againſt the whole power of the Turks, who loſt ſixty-four thouſand men before they were able to take it. Solyman alſo, out of the Black Sea, and other parts, having got together near ſix hundred gallies, &c. attempted the iſle of Corfu, and ravaged the neighbouring coaſts and iſles, proving too powerful for the united

A. D. 1521 united fleets of the Emperor, Venice, and the Pope. This circumſtance cauſed a great detriment to the naval commerce of England in the Levant ſeas, where, till now, thoſe zealous Knights of St. John had been the common protectors of all Chriſtian ſhips, and a great obſtruction to the Turkiſh depredations. When the Knights quitted Rhodes with fifty of their gallies, they carried great riches and many people with them; yet, that we may not any more recur to this article, in about eight years following, in moving about between Candia, Naples, Sicily, Villa Franca, &c. their number and riches were much diminiſhed, until the year 1530; when the Emperor Charles V. beſtowed on them the iſles of Malta and Goza, in the Sicilian ſea, in full propriety. Here they again ſoon became the terror of the Mahometans. Captain Morgan, in his Hiſtory of Algiers, publiſhed in 1728, in two quarto volumes, vol. i. p. 315, acquaints us, "That the naval force of Malta, in his time, conſiſted of ſeven ſtout ſhips of "war, none carrying fewer than fifty guns, beſide gallies and privateers of all ſizes, with "which they are perpetually haraſſing the coaſts of Barbary, and bringing home prizes to "Malta."

In thoſe times, when commerce was but in its childhood, there was too much of a monopolizing ſpirit throughout all Europe; amongſt the reſt, the city of Hamburgh pretended, and partly ſtill pretends, to an excluſive dominion on the river Elbe. This had been connived at in the early days of commerce, when they even claimed a right to exclude all the other towns lying between it and the ſea from a free navigation on that great river, by virtue of grants from ſeveral Emperors; which, they alſo alleged, enabled them to oblige the ſubjects of Daniſh Holſtein to import their merchandize no where but to Hamburg; for which, it was ſaid, they were to take what price the Hamburgers were pleaſed to allow them. King Chriſtian II. of Denmark, in this year 1521, oppoſed their exorbitant claims; and, in reſentment of which oppoſition, Hamburg, in 1523, actually declared war againſt Denmark; yet King Chriſtian III. being of a mild diſpoſition, permitted Hamburg to keep up thoſe claims during his whole reign, which ended in the year 1558, after which we ſhall trace thoſe diſputes further.

There being, at this time, a great decay of huſbandry in England, by reaſon of the many incloſures, which, within the preceding fifty years, had turned much arable land into paſture, thereby leſſening the number of huſbandmen, &c. moſt capable of defending the country; ſo that towns and villages were depopulated, and both wool and fleſh-meat were thus enhanced, becauſe engroſſed by the nobility and gentry, who were not neceſſitated to ſell; King Henry the Eighth therefore now iſſues out his commiſſions to the magiſtrates for their putting in execution the laws againſt incloſures.

In the ſame year there was ſo great a dearth in England, that wheat was ſold at twenty ſhillings per quarter, or two ſhillings and ſixpence per buſhel; beans at four ſhillings; and oats at three ſhillings per quarter.

In the ſame year was firſt introduced the uſe of hand-guns, or muſkets; ſo that in little more than one hundred years later, the practice of bows and arrows in war was quite laid aſide.

In the ſame year there was a great breach from the ſea in the dykes or ſea-walls of Holland, by which accident ſeventy-two villages, and upwards of one hundred thouſand people, were ſaid to be drowned. But we dare not, becauſe we cannot aſcertain this for fact, without more authentic vouchers of time, place, &c. than merely a general report.

A. D.
1521 In vol. xiii. p. 752, of the Fœdera, King Henry VIII. by his favourite and lieutenant, Cardinal Wolſey, acts as a mediator, at the treaty of Calais, between the two great rivals for power, the Emperor Charles V. and King Francis I. of France. What relates to commerce is as follows.

“ Whereas, the fierce war carried on between thoſe two Princes had occaſioned many ma-
“ ritime depredations, to the grievous damage of the innocent ſubjects on both ſides, and it
“ being now the proper ſeaſon for the herring-fiſhery,—to prevent thoſe depredations, it was
“ now ſtipulated,

“ I. That the fiſhers, both of the Emperor and France, may freely fiſh for herrings, &c.
“ from the date hereof, (October 11, 1521) to and through all the month of January follow-
“ ing, even though the war ſhould go on between thoſe Princes, and they may return home
“ in ſafety.

“ II. It was alſo ſtipulated,” much for the honour of King Henry, “ that during the war
“ between Charles and Francis, none of their ſubjects ſhall, in the harbours, bays, rivers, or
“ mouths of rivers, roads, or ſtations for ſhipping, and particularly the ſtation called the
“ Downs, nor in any other maritime places belonging to the juriſdiction of the King of Eng-
“ land, take, ſpoil, rob, or plunder any ſhip or merchantman, loaded or unloaded, armed or
“ unarmed, of whatſoever burthen or nation they may be. Neither ſhall they rob any ſuch
“ ſhip of its merchandize, arms, &c. nor injure the ſame any other way; but both ſhips and
“ mariners, of whatever nation, ſhall be abſolutely ſecure in thoſe places, and ſhall remain at
“ anchor there, without obſtruction or moleſtation from either of the ſaid two Princes, or of
“ their ſubjects.”

Laſtly, the ratification is memorable, viz.

> “ We, having ſeen the above-named articles, and being *deſirous to gratify the ſaid moſt*
> “ *reverend Cardinal*, OUR MOST DEAR AND MOST BELOVED FRIEND, do hereby
> “ ratify and approve the ſame.

(Signed) “ CHARLES, Emperor.
“ FRANCIS, King.

We have ſeen, that ſo early as the year 1508, the Portugueſe had become, in ſome meaſure, maſters of the Spice or Molucca iſlands, and that the Emperor Charles V. had encouraged Magellan to viſit them by the ſtraits of his name, in the year 1518; yet the Spaniards proved unſucceſsful in all their attempts to poſſeſs thoſe iſlands. At length, King John III. of Portugal, in 1529, ſent to the Emperor, his brother-in-law, three hundred and fifty thouſand ducats, when, about this time, he went into Italy to be crowned Emperor, on condition of not being diſturbed in the poſſeſſion of thoſe iſlands till the re-payment of that ſum; which being never done, ſays Sir William Monſon, in his Naval Tracts, Spain has never ſince pretended to thoſe iſles.

The Portugueſe now brought the Indian ſpices home to Liſbon in great quantities, whereby, ſays Penſionary De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, part iii. chap. 3. the King of Portugal got above two hundred thouſand ducats yearly. “ Thoſe iſles,” ſays the ſame able author,
“ before they thus loſt their independence, were ariſtocratical republics, and then carried on
“ a great trade in their cloves, mace, and nutmegs; and although the third part thereof was
“ not carried by ſhipping to Calicut, that great ſtaple of India, and being there ſold, were
“ carried to Baſſora, and thence to Cairo with caravans; and, laſtly, from Cairo tranſported

A. D. 1521 " by ſhipping to Europe; yet the Sultans of Syria and Egypt, through whoſe lands they were " brought to Europe, were wont to receive yearly above eighty thouſand ducats cuſtom for the " ſame. No wonder, then, if the Princes of thoſe countries, as well as the ſtate of Venice, " were very uneaſy with the Portugueſe for diverting this profitable channel of that trade."

About this time, the French firſt commenced a ſilk manufacture, having been ſupplied with workmen from Milan, whilſt France held that noble duchy. In this manufacture they made a very quick progreſs, it having then, and ever ſince been carried on principally at Lyons, and other parts of the ſouth of France, with which they ſupplied many parts of Europe; and, until England long afterwards engaged in the ſame manufacture, it was the means of draining us of great ſums annually. Yet it was long after this time before France began to raiſe raw ſilk from the worms.

In this year, the city of Genoa was ſtormed and pillaged by the Spaniſh troops of the Emperor Charles V. And the Chevalier De Mailly, in his Hiſtoire de Genes, vol. II. liv. x. p. 81. acquaints us, that Genoa was, at that time, eſteemed the richeſt city in the world, (in Europe, I ſuppoſe, he meant) next after Venice and Lyons.

The republic of Venice having, for ſo many centuries, enjoyed the ſole commerce for the ſpices of India, till lately deprived of it by Portugal, made, at this time, an effort to re-eſtabliſh ſome conſiderable benefit from it, by making a propoſal to the court of Liſbon, for Venice to take off all the ſpice annually imported by the Portugueſe, over and above what that kingdom itſelf could conſume, at a certain fixed price: but, ſays Captain John Stevens, in his Hiſtory of Portugal, publiſhed in octavo, in the year 1698, this propoſal was rejected.

1522 In the thirteenth volume, p. 766, of the Fœdera, we find that Cenſio de Balthazari, a merchant of Lucca, then reſiding in the iſland of Crete or Candia, was appointed by King Henry the Eighth to be, " for life, governor, maſter, protector, or conſul, of the Engliſh nation " there, with the uſual powers and emoluments which any conſul formerly enjoyed there, or " any where elſe, either from the ſaid King, or any of his predeceſſors."

Although the following propoſed match did not take place, yet, for the ſake of the dowry, we give it a place in this work. It is a treaty, in the year 1522, between the Emperor Charles V. and King Henry VIII. as delivered by Rapin de Thoyras, &c. That Emperor, on his return to Spain from Flanders, took England in his way, having landed at Dover, where he was waited on by Wolſey, and viſited by the King, who conducted him to, and entertained him at Greenwich and London in a very magnificent manner, and alſo at Windſor, where he was inſtalled Knight of the Garter. By that treaty, Henry was to give his daughter Mary in marriage, when twelve years old, to the ſaid Emperor, with a portion of four hundred thouſand crowns.

So neceſſary and important are a few ſingle ſea-ports to the welfare of the whole kingdom, that even the abſolute fate of the latter may depend on the former: thus, in the year 1522, the Lubeckers, Dantzickers, &c. ſent nine ſhips of war to the aſſiſtance of Guſtavus I. ſurnamed Vaſa, King of Sweden, by whoſe aid he ſo well ſucceeded, that, in grateful return, he granted thoſe Hanſeatic cities great privileges in Sweden. Voltaire, in his General Hiſtory of Europe, alleges, that the city of Lubeck alſo ſupplied him with troops, without which he would have found it difficult to ſucceed. By Lubeck's aſſiſtance the city of Stockholm was taken; and, although the ſixty thouſand marks agreed to be paid for that ſervice, could not then be diſcharged by Sweden, yet, in lieu thereof, ſays Puffendorf, they were allowed the ſole trade of Sweden, and to pay no cuſtom there for merchandize imported, &c. which benefits were too

1522 great to be held long. "And thus," adds that ſpirited author, Voltaire, "the fate of Sweden depended on a little trading town." Which laſt aſſertion, like many others of that author's, was not ſtrictly true, for Lubeck was undoubtedly a great trading town. Fowler, in his Hiſtory of the Troubles of Swedeland and Poland, printed in folio, in London, in 1656, relates, that this wiſe Prince greatly improved his people in tillage, buildings, and in ſearching out the metal mines, and the more eaſy working of them by aqueducts and huge engines, &c. He alſo erected work-houſes, &c. for vagrants. Thoſe Hans-towns, ſays Werdenhagen, their hiſtoriographer, at the ſame time declared war againſt Chriſtian II. King of Denmark, who had raiſed on them the toll in the Sound, and obſtructed their commerce; yet, by ſo frequently intermeddling in the wars between potent Princes, and ſtates, the Hans-towns now and then ſufficiently ſuffered; although, for the moſt part, they did not lend their aid, without at leaſt providing for themſelves an ample equivalent.

In this year, the Emperor Charles V. ſet ſail from Southampton in England; his own fleet conſiſted of one hundred and eighty ſail of Netherland ſhips, beſide the Engliſh fleet under the command of the Earl of Surry, the Engliſh admiral, whom the Emperor likewiſe, on this occaſion, prudently appointed to command his own fleet.

1523 Vol. xiv. p. 1, of the Fœdera, begins with a grant of the office of keeper of the privy ſeal of King Henry VIII. in the year 1523, beſtowed on the Biſhop of London; the ancient ſalary of which office was ſtill kept up, being only twenty ſhillings per day.

In the ſame year, according to my Lord Herbert's Hiſtory of King Henry VIII. of England, in the attempts of the Engliſh and French courts to gain Scotland to their reſpective ſides, at the death of King James V. the Engliſh miniſters, amongſt other arguments, aſſerted, "That the Engliſh were maſters of the ſeas, and thereby were able to ſtop and interclude all ſuccour that could come to them (the Scots) from any other place." And as, in the replications of the partizans of France, that aſſertion is not contradicted, the point ſeems to have been admitted.

At this time, through the wicked counſels of Cardinal Wolſey, and King Henry the Eighth's arbitrary diſpoſition, there was little more than a ſhadow of liberty left to the Engliſh people. In Sir Robert Cotton's Remains, printed in octavo, in 1651, p. 177, there is a record quoted, which is mentioned alſo in the general hiſtories of thoſe times, that in the fourteenth year of that Prince's reign, 1523, "He exacted, by way of loan, ten per cent. on all goods, jewels, utenſils, and lands, to be revealed by the oaths of the poſſeſſors. Notwithſtanding," ſays this author, "that there was a law of the ſecond year of King Richard II. importing, that none ſhall be denied, in demand of any loan, his reaſonable excuſe."

It was now, by an Engliſh act of Parliament, determined, cap. xii. "That of every hundred pounds worth of gold to be coined, there ſhall be twenty pounds coined into half angels, of three ſhillings and fourpence each; and of every hundred pounds worth of ſilver, fifty pounds ſhall be coined into groats; twenty pounds into half-groats, or twopences; twenty pounds into pence; ten marks into halfpence; and five marks into farthings."—With reſpect to theſe ſilver farthings, my Lord Herbert obſerves, "That though it was, doubtleſs, for the convenience of the people, that they ſhould have ſo much of ſuch ſmall coin; yet, by reaſon of their littleneſs, they are all long ſince worn out." N. B. Here is no mention of ſhillings. This too was the laſt time of coining any ſilver farthings, probably for the ſame reaſon.

The

A. D. 1523 The once well-known Gerard Malynes, in his book named Lex Mercatoria, printed in folio, in the year 1622, p. 189, alleges, that it was not yet one hundred years complete, ſince one Violet Stephens, and other diſcontented fiſh-mongers, went into Holland, to the town of Enchuyſen, where they procured the inhabitants to fiſh for them in his Majeſty's ſeas of Great Britain. In another part of the ſame book he adds, whereby the fiſhing is ſo increaſed, that Holland and Zealand have above two thouſand buſſes or fiſhing-ſhips, which uſually make three voyages yearly. He had juſt before ſaid, that in our King Henry the Seventh's days, there was no fiſhing trade eſtabliſhed in the Low Countries. By the fiſhing trade here mentioned by Malynes, we are only to underſtand their ſupplying foreign markets with fiſh; for, with reſpect to the Netherlands themſelves, it cannot be doubted, but that they always fiſhed on their own coaſts for their own proper ſupply, although England might be beforehand with them in reſpect to the ſupplying other nations.

1524 Charles V. Emperor and King of Spain, being at war with France, his fleet was, in the year 1524, very ſtrong in the Mediterranean, and commanded by Moncado, who, for ſome time, gave the law on the coaſt of Italy; yet he was at length attacked by the French fleet commanded by Doria, and utterly diſcomfited.

The low rate of houſe rents plainly ſhews, that even in London itſelf, at this time, there was but little wealth compared with the preſent times. James Howell, in his Londinopolis, p. 110, relates, “ That an ancient grammar ſchool in Bow Church-yard, being decayed, the “ ſchool houſe was let out for rent, about this time, at four ſhillings yearly, a cellar at two “ ſhillings, and two vaults under that church, both for fifteen ſhillings.”

Much about this time, ſays Howell in the ſame work, p. 208, ſoap began firſt to be made in London; “ before which time, that city was ſerved with white ſoap from beyond “ ſea, and with grey ſoap ſpeckled with white, very ſweet and good, from Briſtol, ſold here “ for a penny the pound, and never above a penny farthing; alſo black ſoap for a halfpenny “ the pound.”

By an act of Parliament, of the fourteenth and fifteenth of King Henry VIII. cap. ii. for ſettling how many apprentices and journeymen (not denizens) ſhould be kept by foreign tradeſmen ſettled in London, &c. great powers were given to the corporations of handicrafts over the workmanſhip of thoſe foreigners, there being, in thoſe times, ſmiths, joiners, coopers, &c. who were foreigners, and had ſeals or ſtamps put on their works, after being examined by the Wardens of thoſe corporations, both in London and other parts. “ The juriſdiction of the London corporations was, by this act, to extend two miles beyond the city, viz. “ within the town of Weſtminſter, the pariſhes of St. Martin in the Fields, and of our Lady “ in the Strand, St. Clements Danes without Temple Bar, St. Giles in the Fields, St. Andrews in Holborn, the town and borough of Southwark, Shoreditch, Whitechaple pariſh, “ St. John's-ſtreet (in Clerkenwell) and Clerkenwell pariſh, St. Botolph without Aldgate, “ St. Catherine's, (near the Tower of London), and Bermondſey-ſtreet.” This is an authentic view of the ſuburbs of London in the year 1524. Nevertheleſs, we are not to imagine that all thoſe ſuburbs were contiguous to each other, or joined, as at preſent; for there were then and long after, many large breaks or interruptions, where no buildings were, not only in the ſtreet, (now ſo well built) called the Strand, then chiefly taken up with the capital dwellings of the nobility, with their large adjoining gardens, but likewiſe a great part of St. Martin's pariſh, was then literally in the fields, as it is ſtill denominated, and the ſame may be ſaid of St. Giles's in the Fields, then ſtiled the Town of St. Giles, and of the upper part

1524 of St. Andrews in Holborn; much of all which, and alſo of Weſtminſter, Clerkenwell, Shoreditch, Whitechapel, and Southwark, was actually fields, even ſo late as the reign of Queen Elizabeth, as appears by a map of London and its ſuburbs, ſtill extant, which was firſt publiſhed about the year 1560.—" This act was not to extend to any other handicrafts but " joiners, pouch-makers, coopers, and blackſmiths.—Alſo Lords, and all others having lands " and tenements of one hundred pounds per annum, were hereby permitted to retain foreign " joiners and glaziers in their ſervice;" which may lead us to conjecture, that thoſe two trades were not then ſo well improved in England as they have been ſince that time.

By another act of this year, cap. iii. we find the manufacture of worſteds, ſays, and ſtamins, now further regulated, was, at this time, greatly increaſed at Norwich, ſince the former laws made for their regulation in King Edward the Fourth's reign, and had extended themſelves to Yarmouth, Lynn, and other parts of Norfolk, &c.

According to the laborious Purchas, vol. iv. p. 1603, and to the Orbis Maritimus of Moriſotus, lib. ii. cap. 34, p. 597, 1643, and other French authors, King Francis I. ſent out John Verazzano, a Florentine, with four ſhips on diſcoveries, three of which he left at the Madeiras, and with the fourth firſt landed on the coaſt of Florida; and from thence ſailing to fifty degrees of north latitude, he firſt gave the land the name of New France; but he returnhome without having planted or left any colony there.

We have now the firſt ſtatute made in England for mending a particular highway, in the fourteenth and fifteenth years of Henry VIII. cap. vi. There being a certain public way in the weald of Kent, which was much worn out, and alſo not ſo near and commodious as another in the ſame neighbourhood; the Lord of the Manor is thereby impowered, (at his own expence) to complete the ſaid new road, and when ſo done, he might ſhut up and incloſe the old road for his own ſole benefit. By another law, cap. vii. of the twenty-ſixth of this King, the ſame was done in Suſſex.

☞ The ancient method employed to mend roads in England, until after the reſtoration of King Charles II. was by a pound-rate in the reſpective counties on the landholders, &c. and by ſupplying of carts and horſes of pariſhes for a limited number of days. But when, after the laſt named period, commerce was become ſo greatly increaſed, and, in conſequence thereof, wheel carriages and pack horſes on the roads were ſo extremely multiplied, " that, in the " year 1663, being the ſixteenth of King Charles II. cap. i. the firſt turnpike road was erect" ed by law, for taking toll of all but foot paſſengers on the northern road, through Hertford" ſhire, Cambridgeſhire, and Huntingdonſhire; which road was then become very bad, by " means of the great loads of barley, malt, &c. brought weekly to Ware in waggons and carts, " and from thence conveyed by water to London. By means alſo of other carriages from " Norwich, St. Edmundſbury, Cambridge, &c. to London, thoſe roads were become ſo " ruinous, and almoſt impaſſable, that the ordinary courſe appointed by all former laws and " ſtatutes of this realm, is not ſufficient (ſays this act) for the effectual repairing of the ſame; " neither are the inhabitants, through which the ſaid roads do lie, of ſufficient ability to re" pair the ſame, without ſome other proviſion of monies to be raiſed towards putting the " ſame into good and ſufficient repair, &c.—Wherefore, three toll-gates," (now generally termed Turnpikes) " were erected, one for each of thoſe three counties, viz. at " Wadeſmill, Caxton, and Stilton, for receiving of all paſſengers, the toll or cuſtom fol" lowing, &c."

A. D. 1524 Pizzaro now ſails from Panama, and firſt diſcovers the immenſe riches of Peru, where he found veſſels of gold and ſilver, fine palaces, &c. the conqueſt of which country was gradually carried on, to the vaſt emolument of the firſt conquerors, and the perpetual advantage of the Spaniſh court.

About theſe times, there were many new and unuſual things brought into England of eatables and drinkables, &c. ſome of which occaſioned the following rhyme:

> " (1.) turkeys, (2.) carp, (3.) hops, (4.) piccarel, and (5.) beer,
> " Came into England all in one year."

Another diſtich of our writers, under the year 1546, runs thus:

> " Hops, reformation, bays and beer
> " Came into England all in one year."

(1.) Turkies, or guinea cocks, as then called by ſome, and by others Indian fowls, were ſaid to have been firſt brought into England in this fifteenth year of King Henry VIII. which, though a tender ſpecies of fowl, have ſince multiplied exceedingly.

(2.) The fiſh, named carp, was brought hither alſo about the ſame time, and have ſince become very common, not only in ponds but in many rivers: Suſſex is more eſpecially famous for the beſt. The anonymous author of a work, termed Engliſh Worthies in Church and State, octavo, 1684, ſays, " That Leonard Maſcal, of Plumſted in Suſſex, was the firſt who brought " over into England, from beyond ſea, carps and pippins, about the fifth year of King Henry " Eight, or 1514."

(3.) Hops came from Artois in the Netherlands, *i. e.* the uſe of them in malt liquor, which ſome ſay, though untruly, firſt gave that liquor the name of (5.) beer, as diſtinguiſhed from the ancient and ſofter malt liquor called ale: yet we have elſewhere obſerved, that beer, as a malt liquor, was long before known and uſed by that name.

(4.) Piccarel is a name we do not very well underſtand; ſince we can find no other meaning of the word but that of young pike, which, it is ſaid, was always an Engliſh pond fiſh: this therefore is probably a miſtake in the tranſcribers.

Several other kinds of fruits and plants were firſt cultivated in England about this time; ſuch as apricots and muſk-melons, though others make both of them to have been introduced much later, viz. the former in the year 1578, and the melon ſeeds not till King James Firſt's time, from Italy. The large fine pale gooſberry was brought hither alſo from Flanders about this time, with ſalads, garden roots, cabbages, &c. as elſewhere related.—See the preſent ſtate of England, in the year 1683, part. iii. p. 258.

1525 In the fourteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 48, &c. there is a treaty of alliance concluded between King Henry VIII. of England and the Queen Regent of France; the immediate object of which was the ſetting King Francis I. at liberty, he being then a priſoner in Spain ever ſince the battle of Pavia. King Henry to have two millions of gold crowns, of thirty-five ſols tournois each, in forty gradual payments, being in conſideration of the arrears due to Henry from Francis, on the million of crowns ſtipulated to be paid to him by the treaty of 1515, and of ſix hundred thouſand crowns for the city and territory of Tournay, by the treaty of 1518; which kind of ſtipulations were too often indifferently obſerved. For the performance of thoſe payments, many great Lords of France were now bound to Henry, under their

A. D.

1525 hand and ſeal, in all their eſtates real and perſonal, as were alſo the principal cities of France, *(primariæ civitates)* viz. Paris, Lyons, Orleans, Tholouſe, Amiens, Rouen, Bourdeaux, Tours, and Rheims. They alſo concluded a treaty concerning depredations, the ſame in ſubſtance with a preceding one already exhibited.—See p 70, of the ſame volume of the Fœdera.

Sebaſtian Cabot, or Gabota, formerly employed by King Henry VII. of England, but now employed in Spain as chief pilot, inſtead of going to the Moluccas, as firſt deſigned, ſails a great way up the vaſt river De la Plata, and found the country of Paraguay ſo inviting, that he built ſeveral forts in it, and ſoon after that country was planted by Spain.

The Hans-towns were ſtill ſo powerful, that, in this year 1525, Frederick I. King of Denmark, was induced to deſire an union with them, being ſeconded in that meaſure by the Great Maſter of Pruſſia.

And if Puffendorf's Hiſtory of Sweden is to be relied on, even the Lubeckers alone fancied themſelves ſo far maſters of the northern kingdoms, that they had already ſold Denmark to Henry VIII. King of England, who had actually advanced to them twenty-thouſand crowns on this account; but, it ſeems, he wiſely put off the payment of the remainder, till they ſhould actually perform their engagement.

Moreover, King Guſtavus Erickſon of Sweden, about this time, agreed with Frederick I. of Denmark, to refer their differences about the iſle of Gothland and the province of Blekinga, &c. to the ſix following Hans-towns, viz. Lubeck, Hamburgh, Dantzick, Roſtock, Wiſmar, and Lunenburg; between which towns and theſe two Kings an alliance was made againſt the expelled King Chriſtian II. who claimed all the three northern crowns; by which alliance a final period was put to the union of theſe three kingdoms; which union, the Swedes alleged, had ever been prejudicial to them, but beneficial to Denmark, who, whilſt they commanded in Sweden, lived like opulent lords; whereas, the native Swedes, ſays Puffendorf, were ſlaves and beggars.

Although the following treatiſe of geography was not, perhaps, the firſt general one of the kind, ſince the revival of learning, yet it is, without doubt, a very old one: it is a Latin work, in folio, printed at Straſburg, *(Argentoragi* for *Argentorati)* in the year 1525, intitled, "Claudii Ptolomæi Geographicæ Enarrationis Libri octo. Bilibaldo Pirckeymhero Interprete. Annotationes Joannis de Regiomonte in Errores commiſſos a Jacobo Angelo, in Tranſlatione ſua."

After this author has exhibited Ptolemy's maps, tables, &c. he gives us a new ſet of maps of his own compoſing, on wretched wooden plates, according to the modern diſcoveries of that period.

I. It appears, that by means of the Portugueſe diſcoveries, the charts of the coaſts of Africa, Arabia, Perſia, and India are tolerably correct for that early period.

II. With reſpect to China, to which the Portugueſe had not as yet given that more modern name, and which he, after the old authors of the thirteenth century, ſtiles Cathay, almoſt all that he ſeemed to know of it is, that it was to be ſailed to from India.

III. He calls America, "*Terra nova inventa per Chriſtophorum Columbum,*" i. e. the new land found out by Columbus; which ſeems to be all that he knew of it. But

IV. His map or chart of what he calls the *Mare Congelatum*, together with the countries of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, is miſerably erroneous, as is alſo that of the Baltic Sea. And between Greenland and Norway-Lapland, inſtead of an open ſea he makes a great bay, which terminates at a fabulous ridge of mountains, like thoſe of Ptolemy, &c.

V. In

A. D. 1525 V. In one of his maps, he makes England and Scotland two different iſles, and in another but one iſle, though extremely erroneous in figure, &c. Other parts of the world are deſcribed in the ſame erroneous manner. This is enough to ſhew the infant ſtate of coſmographical knowledge at that time.

About this time, King Henry VIII. at a great expence, erected the pier of Dover harbour, which had been an ancient Roman port, by the name of Dubris. Being afterwards decayed, it was repaired by Queen Elizabeth; and both the pier and the harbour have ſince, at many different periods, been, with very great charge, repaired and enlarged. Dover was anciently a flouriſhing town, and had ſeven pariſh churches, which have ſince been reduced to two; which circumſtance was partly occaſioned by the loſs of Calais, and partly by the ſuppreſſion of pilgrimages and monaſteries; (which is alſo the caſe of the anciently famous city of Canterbury) and partly alſo by the decay of its harbour: yet Dover has ſince, in ſome meaſure, recovered its former proſperity, and its harbour is one of the beſt dry harbours in England.

Nothing material of diſcovery had been made from England ſince Cabot's voyage to the coaſts of America, in the year 1496. In this year 1525, King Henry VIII. ſent out two ſhips towards the ſame coaſts, one of which was caſt away in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, and the other returned home the ſame year without any material diſcovery. There are ſome who place this attempt under the year 1527, and particularly Hakluyt, in vol. iii. p. 129. This voyage is probably the ſame with that which one Robert Thorn recommended to King Henry, for a north-weſt paſſage to the Moluccas.

We ſhall cloſe this year with ſome account of a period being put to the once famous mercantile, as well as religious republic of the Teutonic Order in Pruſſia, after it had exiſted about three hundred years. About one hundred years prior to this time, viz. in the year 1410, they had received ſo terrible an overthrow in the battle againſt the Poles and Lithuanians, as very much weakened them, ſince, according to Thuanus, lib. v. they loſt no leſs than fifty thouſand men. King Caſimir IV. of Poland, who came to that crown in the year 1444, and died in 1492, was the means of further enervating that Order, by bringing about a revolt of many of their towns and caſtles to the Poles; and he at length reduced them to ſuch diſtreſs, as obliged them to agree, that, for the future, every Great Maſter of that Order ſhould, within ſix months after his election, come to the King of Poland in perſon, and take an oath to him as his ſuperior liege Lord. Yet even after that, both Frederick of Saxony, and Albert of Brandenburg, (Great Maſters) diſputed that ſervile ſubmiſſion; and the German Emperors and Imperial Diet, of which empire they had ever been deemed a fief, made ſome faint but fruitleſs efforts to reſcue them from Poliſh vaſſalage. At length, Albert, Marquis of Brandenburg, Grand Maſter, who was ſiſter's ſon to Sigiſmund I. King of Poland, after ſtruggling hard for independence, and finding that the empire was negligent of this their noble and ancient fief, made a treaty with his uncle, King Sigiſmund, whereby he renounced the title and vows of Great Maſter, (the laſt being inconſiſtent with his becoming a proteſtant at this time, ſays Thuanus, lib i.) and aſſumed the new title of Duke of Pruſſia, thereby made hereditary in his Houſe, which enjoys the ſame to this day, with the ſuperior title of a kingdom. The royal author of the late Memoirs of the Houſe of Brandenburg ſays, that King Sigiſmund I. made it a condition with his ſaid nephew to do homage for his dukedom to the crown of Poland. Yet this new dutchy, and newer kingdom, is but a part of the whole country of Pruſſia, being only that portion of it which lies furtheſt from Germany; and with reſpect to the other part of Pruſſia, which lies on the weſt ſide of the Viſtula, we have ſeen, that, under

A. D.

1525 the year 1471, it was then conquered and annexed to Poland, with the title of Royal Pruſſia, by King Caſimir IV. When thoſe German Knights firſt commenced the conqueſt of Pruſſia, it was merely through a pretended religious zeal, all the inhabitants being then Pagans; but, allured and puffed up with their ſucceſsful conqueſts, they afterward found pretexts to make war on their neighbours of Poland, &c. though Chriſtians, which, in the end, brought about their fall.

1526 According to Lord Herbert's hiſtory of King Henry VIII. that King now firſt raiſed his gold from forty ſhillings to forty-four ſhillings per ounce, and his ſilver from three ſhillings and four-pence to three ſhillings and eight-pence per ounce, ſtill preſerving the former proportion between thoſe two metals of twelve to one. "The benefit of this raiſing of bullion," ſays his Lordſhip, "was very ſudden and great, by bringing back to us from the Netherlands "great quantities of our gold coins, which, by the low price here, the ſubtle Flemings were "enabled to draw from us. So our King, in two months after, further raiſed the price of "both metals one-fortyfourth part more, viz. the ounce of gold to forty-five ſhillings, and "the ounce of ſilver to thirty-nine ſhillings and nine-pence, ſtill keeping to the proportion of "twelve to one."

In this ſame year was the famous treaty of Madrid made between the Emperor Charles V. and King Francis I. of France, then his priſoner. It is placed in the fourteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 308 to 326, under the year 1529, by miſtake. What merely relates to commerce, amongſt the hard articles which the captive King was obliged to agree to, is in ſubſtance as follows:

"I. That only the ancient cuſtoms and duties on merchandize ſhould be paid, annulling "the new impoſts laid on within twenty years paſt on either ſide, and particularly thoſe on "wines and ſalt.

"II. That the prohibitions by France, that the woollen cloths made in Catalonia, Rouſſillon, Sardinia, and other parts of the kingdom of Arragon, ſhould not be brought into "France, be repealed ſo far, as that the ſaid cloths, and likewiſe other Arragon merchandize, "may be freely carried into France, either by land or ſea, yet not to be ſold there, but merely in order to their being carried through France into other countries, whereby the many "hazards of a long ſea carriage may be ſaved."

Thus we ſee, that Spain, in thoſe times, had a woollen cloth manufacture, before the treaſures from Mexico and Peru had poured in amongſt them in ſuch vaſt abundance as to have made them quite neglect ſuch a valuable branch of commerce.

It appears from Hakluyt's ſecond volume, p. 3, "That not only now, but for ſome time "before, certain merchants of Briſtol city did, by the ſhips of St. Lucar in Spain, trade to the "Canary Iſles, ſending thither cloath, ſoap, &c. and returning with dying drugs, ſugar, and "kid ſkins; and that they alſo ſent thither their factors from Spain."

In p. 4, *ibid.* this author obſerves, as we have elſewhere done, that the Spaniards firſt planted vines and ſugar canes in the Canaries, as the Portugueſe alſo did in Madeira; but it is to be preſumed, that they had not as yet got wine enough for exportation at thoſe iſles. He adds, that at Palma, one of the Canary Iſles, he was well informed they had twelve ſugar-houſes, called *ingenios*, as the Spaniards ſtill name ſuch places, in which they made great quantities of good ſugar produced there.

1527 In volume fourteenth, p. 218, of the Fœdera, we have a treaty of perpetual peace concluded between King Henry VIII. of England and King Francis I. of France, wherein the latter obliges

A. D. 1527 obliges himſelf to pay Henry a perpetual annuity of fifty thouſand crowns; and alſo as much ſalt of Brouage in Saintonge annually, as ſhould amount to fifteen thouſand crowns more yearly, to be delivered on the place to ſuch as King Henry ſhould impower to receive it.

To the performance of which treaty, were again bound, agreeable to the uſage of thoſe times, many great lords of both countries, and alſo the French cities mentioned in a former treaty, in the year 1525; and for King Henry the under-named Engliſh cities and towns, viz. London, York, Canterbury, Norwich, Coventry, Wincheſter, Exeter, Saliſbury, Lincoln, Wells, Hereford, Chicheſter, and Cheſter.

Francis ſtood in great need of Henry's friendſhip, at this time, againſt the ambitious ſchemes of the Emperor Charles V.—he was therefore extremely liberal of his promiſes to Henry, more eſpecially as the latter was, now actually making large monthly payments, for ſupporting the war in Italy againſt the Emperor.

One Simon Fiſh, of Gray's Inn, in his treatiſe, called, A Supplication of the Beggars to the King, repreſents the number of lepers and poor to be ſo much increaſed, that all the alms of the realm were not ſufficient to relieve them, occaſioned, ſays he, "by counterfeit holy "beggars, who have got into their hands more than a third part of the realm;—the goodlieſt lordſhips and manors are theirs, beſides the tythes, oblations, mortuaries, &c."—But his computations in political arithmetic are extremely erroneous; for inſtance, he ſays, "there are "fifty-two thouſand pariſhes in England, and ten houſholds to each pariſh, in all five hun-"dred and twenty thouſand houſholds:—that every one of the five orders of friars received a "penny a quarter, and twenty pence yearly from each houſhold; ſo," ſays he, "though theſe "friars be not the four hundredth perſon in the realm, they nevertheleſs had half its profits."

It was, even long after this time, a queſtion whether the preciſe number of the pariſhes of England was known.

I. Their number, in King Edward the Firſt's valuation, as appears from the manuſcript copy in the Bodleian library, was about eight thouſand nine hundred, without including chapels, many of which have ſince been erected into pariſhes.

II. According to the valuation in the King's books, in the time of King Henry VIII. the number of pariſhes was conſiderably above nine thouſand.

III. Yet even in our days, it is not actually ſettled whether there be quite ten thouſand pariſhes in England and Wales: if then the number of pariſhes remains ſtill uncertain, it cannot be wondered at that the exact number of our whole people is not exactly known. Accordingly, we find many various, and ſome not a little extravagant computations on this ſubject, of which our Preface has taken notice: but without taking any further cognizance of ſuch conjectures, it may be ſufficient to obſerve, that, from many various reaſonings, there may probably be above ſeven million of ſouls in England at this time. Lord Chief Juſtice Hale, in his Primitive Origination of Mankind, written about ninety years ago, makes them to be at leaſt ſix million, and ſubjoins, "That nothing can be clearer than the gradual in-"creaſe of mankind, to be ſeen by the curious obſervations on the bills of mortality." His lordſhip alſo makes an elaborate compariſon between the number of people in Gloceſterſhire, with which county he was well acquainted, at the time of making Doomſday Book by William the Conqueror, and the then preſent time; and he thinks them at leaſt twenty times as many as they were at the former period, by reaſon of the vaſt increaſe of the people in the towns and villages then in being, as well as of the great number of towns, villages, &c. now exiſting, which are not named in that famous book. Yet though this may poſſibly be true of

1527 Glouceſterſhire, the ſame proportion cannot poſſibly be ſuppoſed to hold in other counties; and it may even be well, if the number of people at the Norman conqueſt, which is ſuppoſed to have been two millions, be at this time encreaſed, in ſeven centuries, to much more than three and an half times that number, or between ſeven and eight millions of people.

My Lord Herbert ſays, that the Emperor Charles V. propoſed to King Henry VIII. a treaty for ſelling to him his claim to the Molucca or Spice iſlands, from no other motive, probably, but a view of drawing him over from the ſide of France; ſince we hear nothing further about it afterwards; and we have elſewhere obſerved, that he reſigned all his pretenſions to thoſe iſlands for three hundred and fifty thouſand ducats, borrowed of the crown of Portugal, his own title to them not being founded on a juſt pretenſion.

Spain now ſends out Narvaez with a deſign, the firſt time, to make a ſettlement in North America, with five ſhips and four hundred men, for the conqueſt of Florida; but finding no gold, and much hardſhip, with the loſs of ſhips and men, the remainder got from the North Sea to New Spain, after living among the Indians nine years, and travelling two hundred leagues; at length only three of them returned alive to Old Spain.

1528 In the fourteenth volume, p. 258, of the Fœdera, there is a truce, between the Emperor, France, and England, prolonged for eight months to come; and not only the mutual freedom of fiſhing on the ſeas is hereby ſtipulated, but alſo the commerce between England and the Netherlands was to be abſolutely free and undiſturbed for this and all ſubſequent continuations of the truce; and moreover, it was agreed that the freedom of commerce ſhould extend to the Mediterranean Sea, as well as to the ſeas ſurrounding the Britiſh iſles.

Until now the dominions of the Biſhop of Utrecht were of great extent, comprehending Utrecht, Groningen, and part of Frieſland, &c. But this year being expelled by his ſubjects, the Emperor Charles V. took him under his protection, and expelled the Gueldrians, who had aided thoſe of Utrecht, and had taken the Hague and other towns: yet the condition of this crafty Emperor's reſtoration of that Prelate, was, his reſigning to him for ever all his temporal juriſdiction over his territories, which was a conſiderable acceſſion of dominion to that Emperor.

At this time, in the wars of Italy between the Emperor Charles V. and Francis I. of France, the Imperialiſts, commanded by Andrea Doria, took Genoa from the French; and, by virtue of his agreement with the Emperor, Doria, to his immortal honour, reſtored his native country of Genoa to that liberty, and form of government, which it has enjoyed to the preſent time, inſtead of imitating the Medici Family at Florence, as he might eaſily have done.

A war being likely to break out between England and the Emperor, (King Henry VIII. having at this time entered into engagements with France) Lord Herbert thereupon remarks, "that our merchants, who uſed not then the trade to the many northern and remote countries "they now frequent, foreſeeing the conſequence of thoſe wars, refuſed to buy the cloths that "were brought to Blackwell Hall in London; whereupon the clothiers, ſpinners, and card- "ers in many ſhires in England began to mutiny: for appeaſing whereof, the Cardinal Mi- "niſter commands our merchants to take off thoſe cloths at a reaſonable price from the poor "men's hands, threatening, otherwiſe, that the King himſelf ſhould buy them, and ſell them "to ſtrangers; but the ſullen merchants, little moved herewith, ſaid they had no reaſon to "buy commodities they knew not how to vend: therefore, whatſoever was propoſed for ſta- "ples at Calais, or at Abbeville," (the Engliſh ſtaple being then at Antwerp) "our mer-

"chants

A. D.
1528 " chants did not, or at leaſt would not underſtand it. But this diſcontentment did equally " extend to the inhabitants of the Low Countries, and eſpecially to thoſe of Antwerp, where " the chief mart was."

This matter, however, blew over for that time; yet this relation plainly ſhews, that our commerce to the Netherlands was the moſt important one we then poſſeſſed.

1529 Cortes, the Viceroy of Mexico, having ſent Saavedra with three ſhips from New Spain, for finding a paſſage that way to the Moluccas or Spice Iſlands, one of the ſhips got ſafe thither, and returned the ſame way back to Panama in the year 1529, laden with the ſpices of thoſe iſlands.—This voyage prepared the way for the Spaniards poſſeſſing themſelves of the Philippine Iſles in the Indian Seas, which they hold to this time.

The rapid progreſs of the Turks in Hungary, by Solyman the Magnificent, encouraged that daring monarch to approach Vienna, which he ventured to beſiege in the year 1529; but here he met with a great overthrow, with the loſs of eighty thouſand of his army, and was forced to raiſe that ſiege with great precipitation.

1530 The catalogue of goods reſtored in the year 1530, by King Henry VIII. to his favourite, Cardinal Wolſey, after he had been condemned to forfeit all his real and perſonal eſtate, is to be found, with their valuation, though probably much undervalued, in the fourteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 375, viz.

Silver plate, at three ſhillings and eight pence per ounce, (of which there were nine thouſand five hundred and ſixty-five ounces and three-quarters). One thouſand ling, valued at fifty pounds, which is one ſhilling each. Eight hundred cod, valued at forty pounds, the like. Eighty horſes, with their furniture, valued at one hundred and fifty pounds, or one pound ſeventeen ſhillings and ſix pence each. Four mules for the ſaddle, with furniture, valued at ſixty pounds, or fifteen pounds each. Six mules for carriage, valued at forty pounds, or ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four pence each. Sixty-two oxen, valued at eighty pounds, or one pound five ſhillings and nine pence three farthings each. Eighty ſheep, valued at twelve pounds, or three ſhillings each.

We may obſerve, that this was only what the King thought proper to reſtore him, together with three thouſand pounds in ready money, which was equal to four thouſand five hundred in our time; and that, in all probability, there was much more of his immenſe riches kept by the King. It is ſaid, that, of fine Holland linen alone, there were found in his houſe a thouſand pieces: and one may judge of the reſt by this pattern, (ſays Rapin). Mr. Keyſler, in the Engliſh Tranſlation of his Travels in the years 1729 and 1730, aſſerts, that, two hundred years before, one dollar would go as far as ten would do in his time. That might poſſibly be ſo in his country of Germany, but the proportional difference was not ſo great in England, France, and the Netherlands; for he did not conſider that a pound or livre, two hundred years before, contained much more ſilver (and poſſibly alſo his dollar) than in our times; that being the only juſt rule to form a judgment of the rate of living at the two diſtinct periods.

It may not be here improper to take notice of an act of Parliament of this twenty-firſt year of Henry VIII. cap. xii. for regulating of rope-making in the town of Bridport, (therein always named Burport) in Dorſetſhire. It ſets forth, " That whereas, the people of that town " have, out of time that no man's mind is to the contrary, uſed to make moſt part of all the " great cables, hawſers, ropes, and all other tackling, as well for your royal ſhips and navy, " as for the moſt part of all other ſhips within this realm, by reaſon whereof your ſaid town

A. D.

1530 “ was right well maintained, &c.”—Then comes the grievances, viz. “ That the people of the “ adjacent parts to this town have ſet up rope-making, and make ſlight goods, whereby” ſays this act, “ the prices of the ſaid cables, &c. are greatly enhanced:”—(a very odd reaſon truly for enhancing a commodity! In ſeveral other acts of Parliament of old, we find the pewterers, clothworkers, &c. companies of London, and other towns, in their complaints againſt non-freemen, among other things confidently aſſerting, “ that a multiplicity of artiſts “ cauſes the enhancing of the price;” the contrary of which is long ſince known to be invariably true. Neither is the other accuſation againſt a multiplicity of workmen always true, viz. that of making ſlighter goods, ſince ſuch a multiplicity will as often ſtrive to excel in goodneſs and ingenuity as in cheapneſs)—“ and your ſaid town or borough, by means where- “ of, is like to be utterly decayed.”—This was probably true, and perhaps the only ground for procuring this law.—For remedy whereof it was enacted,

I. “ That all hemp growing within five miles of Bridport, ſhall be ſold no where but in “ that town.

II. “ No perſons, other than ſuch as ſhall dwell and inhabit the ſaid town, ſhall make, out “ of the ſaid town, any cables, hawſers, &c. made of hemp, in any other place or places “ within the ſaid diſtance of five miles from the ſaid town.”

This law is but too palpable a confirmation of what we have elſewhere remarked, that the preambles to many acts of Parliament, and alſo very often the reaſons aſſigned for particular clauſes, are by no means to be relied on, in point of juſt and true reaſoning.

In this ſame year 1530, the city of London obtained a decree of the Star Chamber, wherein it is repreſented,

I. “ That the realm is over-run with foreign manufactures.

II. “ That foreigners export bacon, cheeſe, powdered beef, mutton, &c. whereby great “ portions of corn, victual, &c. grown and bred within the realm are conſumed.”

Theſe are ſuch grievous accuſations as would generally be deemed bleſſings in our days. “ Thus” ſays a reverend and learned modern writer (Dr. Tucker) on this ſubject, to whom we are indebted for this decree, “ did the monopolizing ſocieties, in thoſe infant days of com- “ merce, impoſe on the legiſlature, not then judges of commerce. And by ſuch means, fo- “ reigners, being greatly diſcouraged, withdrew from us, and with them many of our own “ manufactures; inſomuch that our woollen manufactures very much declined, and foreign “ cloth was ſold cheaper than our own, by means of thoſe monopolizing laws; the nation “ grew thinner of people, and proviſions not ſelling ſo well, the gentlemen turned much land “ into ſheep-walks, for ſupplying the Netherlands with wool.”

In an act of Parliament of this ſame year, cap. xiii. intitled, “ Spiritual Perſons abridged “ from having Pluralities of Livings, and from taking of Ferms, &c.” there is the following clauſe, “ And be it enacted, that if any perſon, having one benefice with cure of ſoul, being “ of the yearly value of eight pounds or above, accept and take any other, with cure of ſoul, “ —that then, and immediately after ſuch poſſeſſion had thereof, the firſt benefice ſhall be “ judged in the law to be void. And it ſhall be lawful to every Patron, having the advowſon “ thereof, to preſent another; and the preſentee to have the benefit of the ſame, in ſuch man- “ ner and form as though the incumbent had died or reſigned.”

Now although clergymen, in thoſe times, were all ſingle perſons, it muſt be allowed that forty pounds of our money is but barely, and indeed hardly, ſufficient to keep a ſingle man with

1530 with decency; for the rate or proportion of living appears then to have been near about five times cheaper than in our days, when we conſider the before mentioned valuation of Cardinal Wolſey's cattle;—though this clergyman's eight pounds was ſtill equal to twelve pounds of our ſilver coin.

This year 1530 is alſo memorable for the re-eſtabliſhment of the Medici Family as ſovereigns in Florence; which city being taken by the Emperor Charles the Fifth's army, after an obſtinate reſiſtance, the Florentines, in their capitulation, ſtipulated the enjoyment of their ancient liberty, but left it to that Emperor to ſettle the form of their future government. The Emperor, without regarding the capitulation, eſtabliſhed Alexander de Medicis, who had married a natural daughter of the Emperor's, to be hereditary Sovereign of Florence, in whoſe lineage it remained to our days; when Coſmo, the laſt duke, died without iſſue, and it was ſettled in the houſe of Lorrain.

In this year, Dionyſius Harris, of London, merchant, was appointed by King Henry VIII. to be Conſul of the Engliſh merchants at Candia during life.—Fœdera, volume xiv. p. 389. This is the firſt Engliſhman who was appointed Conſul in thoſe remote parts, where the Engliſh commerce being but ſmall, our own merchants might not as yet be well enough acquainted with their cuſtoms, language, &c. for that office. The year following, the King appointed a foreigner (*ibid*, p. 424) to be Conſul at Scio, or Chios, and parts adjacent in the Archipelago, during the King's pleaſure only; whereas, till now, all foreign conſuls had been conſtituted ſuch during life.

It was about this time, (or rather a little ſooner, according to Paulo Paruta's Hiſtory of Venice, book vii. part 1.) that the famous Turkiſh Sultan, Solyman II. ſtiled the Magnificent, is ſaid to have been firſt inſtructed, by his famous Admiral Barbaroſſa, to manage a navy, and all things elſe relating to maritime armaments; the Turkiſh Emperors having, till now, applied themſelves principally to the increaſing their power by land armies only. It was by this famous ſea commander's advice that the Turks firſt manned their gallies with ſlaves, inſtead of having before been manned with only raw and inexperienced men. By ſuch regulations did Barbaroſſa greatly increaſe the ſkill and ſtrength of the Turkiſh navy, which, from that time, became much more terrible to Chriſtendom than it had ever been; which not only the Venetians, but alſo the Genoeſe, ſoon and ſadly experienced, by the loſs of moſt of their iſles and ports in the Levant Seas. Yet, in our days, the naval ſtrength and ſkill of the Turks is again greatly diminiſhed.

In this ſame year 1530, Heyradin Barbaroſſa-Baſſa, obſerving that the Spaniſh fort on the iſland before Algiers was an obſtruction to the ſafe lying of his ſhips, determined to be maſter of it, and he accordingly beſieged and took it: whereupon, he joined that iſle to the city by a noble mole, ſo that it has ever ſince been a fine and ſafe harbour. This ſame Heyradin did infinite miſchief to the commerce of the Chriſtians in the Mediterranean.

Laſtly, ſo early as this time, according to Hakluyt, Captain William Hawkins of Plymouth, made a voyage to the Guinea Coaſt, and traded there for elephant's teeth, &c. and from thence ſailed to Braſil, where he alſo traded. In thoſe early days, the Europeans had not as yet confined the commerce of their American colonies ſo entirely to themſelves, as totally to exclude the approach of all other nations thither. Captain Hawkins traded to Braſil again in the year 1332.

1531 Several hiſtorians tell us, that in the year 1531, a terrible earthquake happened at the city of Liſbon, which laſted eight days, and overthrew one thouſand five hundred houſes and many churches.

The

1531 The ſame year, the new canal from Bruſſels to Antwerp was begun, but not compleated till the year 1560.

Antwerp, being now in great proſperity, and poſſeſſing an immenſe commerce, the inhabitants built their then famous Bourſe, or Exchange, the nobleſt of that age in Europe, for the daily reſort of merchants of all nations. Upon the front of that edifice, according to Louis Guicciardini, in his Hiſtory of the Netherlands, there was the following inſcription:

S. P. Q. A.

In Uſum Negotiatorum cujuſcunque Nationis ac Linguæ, Urbiſque adeo ſuæ Ornamentum, Anno MDXXXI, *à Solo extrui curaverunt.*

i. e. "The Senate and People of Antwerp erected this Structure for the Accommodation of "Merchants of all Nations and Languages, and for an ornament to their City, in the "year 1531."

Guicciardini gives us the riſe or original of this name of Bourſe, given to ſuch edifices in ſeveral cities of Europe.

There was, it ſeems, before this time, a ſquare commodiouſly ſituated in the middle of the city of Bruges, in which ſtood a large ancient building that had been erected by the noble family of La Bourſe, (which ſignifies Purſe in French and Flemiſh) whoſe coat of arms on its walls was three purſes. The merchants of Bruges made this old houſe the place of their daily aſſemblies; and when afterwards they went to the fairs of Antwerp and Mons, they called the places they found there for the merchants aſſembling, by the name of La Bourſe, or the Bourſe or Purſe; where, at length, that name alone obtained. The French merchants alſo carried that name to the ſame kind of places at Rouen, and even as far as Toulouſe: yet, (ſays he) Queen Elizabeth of England, in whoſe reign he wrote, upon viewing the newly-erected magnificent Bourſe of London, would needs have it called the Royal Exchange, though foreigners there ſtill, (ſays he) call it the Bourſe Royale. He tells us alſo, that in Antwerp there is an handſome edifice, called the Engliſh Bourſe, built in the year 1550, for the accommodation of Engliſh merchants and their merchandize. Alſo another noble bourſe or ſtructure for the German Hans-towns merchants, and their merchandize, called in Latin, *Domus Hanſæ Teutonicæ ſacri Romani Imperii.*

From Stowe, and other old writers of the Engliſh annals, we learn, that, in this year, the rates or prices of the following proviſions in England were, viz. an ox, one pound ſix ſhillings and eight pence; a ſheep, two ſhillings and ten pence; an hog, three ſhillings and eight pence; a pig and a capon, ſix pence.

My Lord Herbert relates, that King Henry VIII. being, in this ſame year, informed, that Italian and other foreign merchants brought commodities into England which they ſold well, and then returned the money home by exchange, to the exhauſting of the wealth of this realm, and diminution of his cuſtoms; he therefore iſſued a proclamation, purſuant to a branch of a ſtatute of King Richard III. "That no money they took here for ſelling their wares ſhould "be exchanged to other countries, but ſhould be employed in the commodities of his realm, "which, as long as it was obſerved, proved a great benefit to both King and ſubject." This might poſſibly be true in thoſe days, and is one proof of the ſmallneſs of commerce, compared to what it is in our time, when ſuch unreaſonable reſtraints would create infinite diſorders in

A. D. 1531 commerce, if not a total ſtagnation, wherever they ſhould take place. It therefore alſo ſhews how little that King's adviſers underſtood the true nature of commerce, and the true intereſt of the kingdom.

Beggars, and the other neceſſitous poor of England, had as yet no other relief than an act of Parliament of this twenty-ſecond year of King Henry VIII. cap. xii. in the year 1531, whereby the juſtices of every county were empowered to grant licences to poor, aged, and impotent perſons, to beg within a certain precinct; and ſuch as ſhould beg without or beyond that licence or precinct, were either to be whipped, or elſe to be ſet in the ſtocks three days and three nights, with bread and water only: alſo begging vagabonds ſhould be whipped, &c. as in King Henry Seventh's reign, in the year 1496.

In this ſame year, the Emperor Charles V. publiſhed a long edict in his Netherland provinces, much to the ſame effect, wherein he juſtly remarks, That the trade of begging fixes them in idleneſs, and leads them into bad courſes of life; none therefore, except mendicant friars and pilgrims, ſhall beg, under pain of impriſonment, whipping, &c. yet poor people, reduced by fire, war, or inundations are alſo an exception.—All the poor reſiding in our provinces one whole year ſhall remain where they are ſettled, and ſhare in the alms which ſhall be ordered them; and a common purſe to be eſtabliſhed at all poor houſes, hoſpitals, brotherhoods, &c. where alms is uſually given, poor boxes in churches, and once or twice in every week magiſtrates ſhall collect alms in churches, and at private houſes, for the ſaid poor.—Idle and roguiſh livers ſhall be compelled to work.—Poor women in childbed, and alſo orphans and foundlings, to be taken care of, and the latter put to ſchools, and taught on Sundays and holidays the pater noſter, creed, and ten commandments, and put to trades and ſervices. But ſince thoſe old times, Holland has ſo greatly improved in their methods of proviſion for helpleſs poor, and the forcing idle ones to labour, as make their regulations a pattern for all other nations upon earth.

1532 A very great alteration now happened both in the form and in the ſubſtance of the law in Scotland, occaſioned by King James Fifth's inſtituting a new College of Juſtice, commonly called the Bench of the Lords of Council and Seſſion, framed upon the model of the Parliament of Paris; that Prince being much attached to French uſages, by having married both his Queens from France. It conſiſted, and ſtill conſiſts, of a Lord Preſident and four other Lords, commonly together called the fifteen Lords of Seſſion, but, in more legal ſenſe, the Senators of the College of Juſtice. "Theſe," ſays our Camden, "ſit and adminiſter juſtice, not "according to the rigour of law, but with reaſon and equity. They are governed by the civil "law, in caſes where no ſtatute law nor long cuſtom intervenes," as they were before by the feudal law. Some make this alteration of the Scotiſh law to have happened five years later, viz. in 1537.

In volume xiv. p. 433, of the Fœdera, we ſee that King Henry VIII. having entered into a ſtricter alliance with King Francis I. of France againſt the Emperor Charles V. the maritime force of each party was to conſiſt of a ſquadron of ſhips, (not naming either their number tonnage, or force) having one thouſand five hundred ſoldiers in it, with artillery, &c. which ſquadron, when demanded by either party, was to cruize between Uſhant and the Downs for ſix months in the year, for the defence of both coaſts of England and France from the attempts of the Emperor. And if, in the Netherlands, the Emperor ſhould, at any time, ſeize on the Engliſh merchants and their effects, Francis hereby obliges himſelf to ſeize on the Netherlanders effects in France for ſatisfaction. On the other ſide, Henry ſtipulates to do the

A. D.

1532 ſame in England in behalf of the French merchants, in caſe the effects of theſe laſt ſhould be ſeized in the ſaid Netherlands.

The Lubeckers fall out with the Hollanders, on account of the aſſiſtance afforded by the latter to King Chriſtiern of Denmark.

In the twenty-third year of King Henry VIII. ſays Hall's Chronicle, p. 201, upon Stokeſley Biſhop of London's exhorting his inferior clergy, at a general meeting, to contribute towards paying the hundred thouſand pounds which they had granted to the King, to exempt them from the *premunire*, the ſaid clergy replied, "My Lord, twenty nobles a year is but a "bare living for a prieſt; for now *vitayle*, and every thing in manner, is ſo dear, that poverty "in manner forceth us to ſay, Nay." Now twenty nobles made but ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence, and money not weighing above one and one-half of our ſilver coin, thoſe clergy had not above ten pounds yearly to live on; ſo that the rate of living muſt then ſtill have been near five times as cheap as in our days.

In the ſame year 1532, the new haven at Middelburg in Zealand was begun, and was finiſhed in two years after.

The Emperor Charles Fifth's fleet, commanded by Doria, conſiſting of eight great ſhips of war and forty-four gallies, was now ſo ſuperior to that of the Turks, that they durſt not face them. Doria therefore took Coron in the Morea, after a ſharp ſiege; and then he ſailed up the Archipelago, and took the Aſiatic caſtle of the Dardanelles, but was not able to take the European caſtle, by reaſon of the approach of a great body of Turkiſh forces; wherefore he ſailed homewards. Coron was, in the year following, beſieged by the Turks with eighty gallies; but the Imperialiſts, with thirty ſhips and twenty-ſeven gallies, obliged the Turks to abandon the ſiege of that place.

By a ſtatute of this twenty-third year of King Henry VIII. cap. vii. in confirmation of one of the fifth of Richard II. concerning the importation of wines to be in Engliſh ſhips only, and by Engliſh maſters and mariners, the prices of the following wines are thus aſcertained, viz. "None ſhall ſell any French wines above eight-pence per gallon, or one-penny per pint; "nor Malmſey, Sack, Rumney, or other ſweet wines, above twelve-pence per gallon."

By the eighth chapter of the ſaid twenty-third of King Henry VIII. for mending the havens of Plymouth, Dartmouth, and Teingmouth in Devonſhire, and of Falmouth and Fowey in Cornwall, it is aſſerted, that the ſaid ports were, in former times, eſteemed the principal and moſt commodious havens of England, until they became much choaked up by the gravel, ſand, rubble, &c. of certain works of tin in thoſe counties, called ſtream works; and that ſhips of eight hundred tons burden have formerly come eaſily into thoſe havens at low water, whereby a great multitude of ſhips, as well foreign as Engliſh, have been preſerved and ſaved; whereas now a ſhip of one hundred tons can ſcarcely enter them at half flood.

1533 By an act of the twenty-fourth of Henry VIII. cap. iii. beef, pork, mutton, and veal were firſt directed to be ſold by weight; no perſon to take above one halfpenny for a pound of beef or pork, nor above three farthings for mutton and veal. On this occaſion, James Howell, in his Londinopolis, remarks, that the number of butchers in London and its ſuburbs did not then exceed eighty, each of whom killed nine oxen weekly, which, in forty-ſix weeks, (none being then killed in Lent) amounts to thirty-three thouſand one hundred and twenty oxen yearly. My Lord Herbert obſerves, that this law was afterward juſtly repealed, in conſideration that unſeaſonable years did not permit any certain rule for the prices of fleſh meat, which were afterward referred to be fixed occaſionally by a committee of the Privy Council.

A. D. 1533 By another ſtatute, cap. xi, "the ſtreet way between Charing-croſs and Strand-croſs," *i. e.* near where Somerſet Houſe now is ſituated, in the ſuburbs of London, "was directed to be ſufficiently paved and maintained at the charge of the owners of the lands adjoining." This ſhews that the Strand was not as yet built into a continued ſtreet.

A ſtatute in this ſame twenty-fourth year of Henry VIII. cap. iv. directed, that for every ſixty acres of land in England fit for tillage, one rood ſhould be ſown with flax ſeed or hemp ſeed. And by the fifth of Queen Elizabeth, cap. v. that Queen had power, by her proclamation, to revive that law in ſuch counties as ſhe ſhould judge proper, "for the better proviſion of nets for help and furtherance of fiſhing, and for eſchewing of idleneſs;" but no mention of a linen manufacture is therein made.

The currant-tree, or ſhrub, is, by ſeveral authors, ſaid to have been, in or about this year 1533, firſt brought from the iſle of Zante, belonging to Venice, and planted in England; its fruit then being, by thoſe authors, called grapes of Corinth. This truly delicious fruit or grape is long ſince become every where in ſuch great plenty, throughout Britain and Ireland, that it would be difficult to convince ſome people that currants were not original natives here; which is alſo the caſe of many other fruits, plants, roots, and flowers. Dr. Heylin, in his Coſmography, obſerves, "That the people of the iſland of Zante were very poor when firſt the Engliſh reſorted to trade thither for their currants; and that thoſe iſlanders much wondered to what end they annually brought away ſuch quantities; aſking the Engliſh, whether they uſed their currants to dye cloths, or elſe to fatten their hogs?" He adds, "that our trade thither has enriched thoſe iſlanders."

In the ſame year 1533, the Lubeckers, who had been ſerviceable to Guſtavus Erickſon, otherwiſe named Vaſa, of Sweden, demanded of him the ſole right of trading on his northern ſea-coaſts; but this being, by that great Prince, judged unreaſonable, they thereupon demanded immediate payment of what he owed them; and alſo joining with the refugees of the exiled King Chriſtiern's party, they propoſed to themſelves, ſays Puffendorf, no leſs than the conqueſt of the northern kingdoms.

Concerning this King Guſtavus I. Voltaire obſerves, "That he was the firſt of the Swediſh Kings who made foreign nations ſenſible of the weight which Sweden might have in the affairs of Europe, at a time when European policy was putting on a new face, and when firſt the notion was ſtarted of a balance of power. Sweden," continues this author, "had as yet no regular commerce nor manufactures, and the uſeful inventions were unknown there. It was this King Guſtavus who firſt drew the Swedes out of obſcurity, and likewiſe encouraged the Danes by his example."

The city and ſtate of Tunis was now reduced to the ſubjection and obedience of the Ottoman court, by means of Heyradin the Turkiſh rover, to whom that people, who were diſcontented with their King, applied for relief. Whereupon, Heyradin joyfully addreſſed Solyman the Magnificent, who ſent a fleet and army to be under Heyradin's direction, with which he poſſeſſed himſelf of the city and kingdom of Tunis, and expelled their King Muley-Haſſan: thus Tunis came under the protection of the Grand Seignior, who appointed Heyradin to be Baſſa thereof.

1534 Jacques Cartier ſailed from France in the year 1534, with one ſhip, upon diſcoveries, chiefly with a view to find a north-weſt paſſage to the Eaſt Indies. He ſailed into the Bay of St. Lawrence, as far as the iſle of Aſſumption, and returned home the ſame year. The next year he ſailed up the great river of St. Lawrence, or Canada, with three ſhips, as far as Mont-

1534 real, two hundred leagues from its entrance, and wintered there amongſt the natives; ſome of whom, with their King, he invited on board his ſhip, on pretence of an entertainment, and carried them home to St. Maloes, (where their King died four years after) in hopes thereby to gain a perfect knowledge of their country, and of the expected paſſage to India. But, it ſeems, this treacherous dealing juſtly provoked the natives ſo far, that they could not, in many years after, be brought to permit the French to trade thither. On Cartier's return, in the year 1536, he found many French ſhips fiſhing on the Banks of Newfoundland, which ſhews how early the French engaged in that fiſhery.

Cartier made no ſettlement in Canada, but erected a croſs there, with the arms of his King, Francis I. and called the country La Nouvelle France; yet a village there has perpetuated his name to this day. In Sebaſtian Munſter's Geographia vetus et nova, Baſileæ, 1540, there is a map of America, which he calls Novus Orbis, and names that part where Canada is ſituated, Franciſca; he alſo has C. Britonum on his map, where Cape Briton is ſituated.

By an act of Parliament in this twenty-fifth year of King Henry VIII. cap. viii. the high-ſtreet in London, between Holborn-bridge and Holborn-bars, at the weſt-end thereof, was directed to be paved with paving-ſtone; that is, we may ſuppoſe, from St. Andrew's church weſtward, the other part down to the bridge being already paved. The ſtreets of Southwark were by the ſame ſtatute alſo directed to be paved; and that every one ſhall maintain the ſaid pavement before his own ground, or forfeit to the King ſixpence for every yard ſquare.

Under the year 1489, we have ſeen the ſtate of huſbandry in England at that time. It ſeems the evil then complained of was grown to a greater head in this twenty-fifth of King Henry the Eighth; for a law now made, cap. 13. “ repreſents the cuſtom of engroſſing great numbers of ſheep in one man's hands, for that end keeping many farms in the ſame hands, as a practice which has been but within a few years paſt; putting ſuch lands as they can get into paſture, and not to tillage; whereby they not only pulled down churches and towns, and enhanced the old rates of rents, or elſe brought them to ſuch exceſſive fines, that no poor man is able to meddle with them, but alſo have enhanced the prices of all manner of corn, cattle, wool, pigs, geeſe, hens, chickens, eggs, &c. by reaſon whereof, a marvellous multitude of people be not able to provide meat, cloaths, &c. for themſelves and families. One of the greateſt occaſions why thoſe greedy and covetous people do keep ſuch great quantities of lands in their hands, from the occupying of the poor huſbandman, and do uſe it in paſture and not in tillage, is only the great profit that cometh of ſheep, now got into few perſons hands, in reſpect of the whole number of the King's ſubjects; ſo that ſome have twenty-four thouſand, ſome twenty thouſand, ſome from ten thouſand to five thouſand ſheep; whereby a good ſheep, that uſed to be ſold for two ſhillings and fourpence or three ſhillings, at moſt, is now ſold for ſix ſhillings, or five ſhillings, or four ſhillings at leaſt; and a ſtone of wool, which uſed to be ſold for one ſhilling and ſixpence, or one ſhilling and eightpence, is now ſold for four ſhillings, or three ſhillings and fourpence, at leaſt, &c.—Which things tend to the decay of hoſpitality, the diminiſhing of the people, and to the let of cloth-making, whereby many poor people have been accuſtomed to be ſet on work.—For remedy, it was in ſubſtance enacted,

“ I. That none ſhall keep above two thouſand four hundred ſheep, excluſive of lambs, at any one time, unleſs it be on his own lands of inheritance; in which caſe he is not hereby limited, nor are ſpiritual perſons.

A. D. 1534 “ II. No man ſhall hold above two farms; in the pariſh of one of which two he ſhall be “ obliged to live and reſide himſelf.”

The increaſe of the woollen manufacture increaſing the demand for wool, gave riſe to this practice of engroſſing farms, and turning them into ſheep-walks; which, undoubtedly, can be managed by much fewer hands than tillage farms, ſo that depopulation muſt neceſſarily enſue.

We have ſeen the monopolizing law in favour of the town of Bridport, for engroſſing rope-making to themſelves, excluſive of the villages or open country. We have now ſuch another, upon a petition to Parliament from the city of Worceſter, and the towns of Eveſham, Droitwich, Kidderminſter, and Bromſgrove; repreſenting, That the ſaid cities and towns were, in times paſt, well and ſubſtantially inhabited, and employed in the manufacture of woollen cloths, until, within a few years paſt, that divers perſons, dwelling in the hamlets, thorps, and villages of the ſaid ſhire, have not only engroſſed and taken into their hands ſundry farms, and become graziers and huſbandmen, but alſo make all manner of cloths, and exerciſe weaving, fulling, and ſhearing, within their own houſes, to the great depopulation of the ſaid city and towns. For remedy, it was hereupon enacted, cap. xviii. “ That no perſon “ within Worceſterſhire ſhall make any cloth but the proper inhabitants of the ſaid city and “ towns, excepting perſons who make cloths ſolely for their own and family's wearing.”

Thus, the legiſlature, in former times, were too often miſtaken with reſpect to the true intereſt of the public. It is the cheapneſs of the manufacture which enables the merchant to export it, and to underſell all foreign competitors; and the thus confining it to towns, was the way to make it come dearer to the merchant than it would have done, had it been in the open country, where every neceſſary is cheaper than in towns; which point thoſe Worceſter monopoliſts well underſtood, and that therefore they could not hold the manufactures long, without a reſtricting law to bring it back ſolely to themſelves. Formerly, the counties of Surrey, Berks, &c. adjacent to London, enjoyed a conſiderable woollen manufacture; but their vicinity to the metropolis occaſioning all, or moſt neceſſaries to become dearer than in more remote parts, the diſtant northern and weſtern counties have got that manufacture to themſelves: and as the northern counties have neceſſaries conſiderably cheaper than the weſtern ones, it is apprehended they will, in time, gain conſiderable ground on the latter in this reſpect.

The progreſs which the Portugueſe made, at this time, in the Eaſt Indies was very extraordinary. We find Da Cunha, in this year, had built the fort of Diu, had ſent a fleet one hundred leagues up the river Indus, and had invaded the kingdom of Cambaya with his land-army. But, as it is not our deſign to give a particular relation of their exploits in India, the reader may conſult Captain Stevens's Portugueſe Aſia, printed in Engliſh, in 1695, in three volumes, in octavo.

The Hans-towns of Lubeck and Hamburg muſt have been, at this time, very conſiderable, as well as enterprizing, when, according to my Lord Herbert's Hiſtory of King Henry VIII. of England, “ that King, to ſtrengthen himſelf againſt the Pope and the Emperor, being deſirous to have a King on the throne of Denmark, then vacant and elective, in his intereſt, had an offer made to him by thoſe two cities, that, for the ſum of one hundred thouſand crowns, “ they would make a King of Denmark who ſhould be at his devotion.”—See the year 1525. “ That a great ſum of money was lent by that King on this account,” according to a Dutch hiſtory which his Lordſhip had ſeen; “ whereupon alſo they proceeded in their war, which “ yet at laſt being compoſed, King Henry demanded re-payment, they having failed in their

A. D.

1534 "undertaking." It ſeems, that on the death of King Frederic I. of Denmark, when that kingdom was much divided by factions, thoſe Hans-cities found means to perſuade the ſenates of Copenhagen and Malmoe to join in their confederacy; and thus ſtrengthened, they at firſt had great ſucceſs againſt the Danes; who having, however, in the end, elected King Chriſtian III. and being alſo aſſiſted with money, ſhips, and troops by King Guſtavus I. of Sweden, they beat the Lubeckers near Helſinburg, and afterwards, in a ſea-fight, defeated their whole fleet, carrying a great many of their ſhips into Denmark.

According to Hakluyt's ſecond volume, p. 96, from about the years 1511 and 1512, to the year 1534, divers tall ſhips of London, and of Southampton and Briſtol, had an unuſual trade to Sicily, Candia, and Chios, and ſometimes to Cyprus, and to Tripoli and Baruth in Syria. They exported thither ſundry ſorts of woollen cloths, calf-ſkins, &c. and imported from thence ſilks, camblets, rhubarb; malmſey, muſcadel, and other wines; oils, cotton-wool, Turkey carpets, galls, and India ſpices: our merchants likewiſe employed at this time ſeveral foreign ſhips in that trade, as Candians, Raguſans, Sicilians, Genoeſe, and Venctian galeaſſes; alſo Spaniſh and Portugueſe ſhips: yet, in thoſe days, they generally were a whole year in thoſe voyages, as were two ſhips going this year from London to Candia and Chios; which voyage was found ſo hazardous and dangerous, that one of thoſe ſhips was put into Blackwall dock, and never more went to ſea.

1535 The next year, a ſhip of three hundred tons, from London, went on the ſame Levant voyage, with one hundred perſons in her, and returned in eleven months, and the Engliſh merchants ſettled factors in thoſe places. All which particulars the indefatigable Hakluyt, long after, collected from the ancient merchant books of thoſe times; and he traced thoſe voyages down even to the year 1552, though they were not ſo frequent in the latter years as in the former. In thoſe parts they met with French and Genoeſe ſhips. There are journals remaining of thoſe old voyages, which ſhew how difficult they were then thought to be.

The expelled King of Tunis, Muley-Haſſan, being taken under the protection of the Emperor Charles V. becauſe Heyradin Barbaroſſa, who expelled him, and who was appointed Baſſa of Tunis, was inceſſantly infeſting the coaſts of Naples and Sicily; the Emperor, therefore determined, in this year 1535, to chaſtiſe Heyradin's inſolence, by attacking his new dominions with a powerful fleet and land-forces from Spain, with which he not only took the city of Tunis and the fortreſs of Goletta, but diſcomfited Heyradin both by ſea and land; whereupon he reſtored King Muley Haſſan, and delivered many Chriſtian captives. But it was agreed that Haſſan ſhould remain under Charles's protection, and the Goletta fort be garriſoned by Spaniſh troops, at Muley-Haſſan's expence; that commercial privileges were to be allowed to all Chriſtians, and their churches tolerated in Tunis; all which was enough to make the Moors hate their King more than before: the Spaniards, therefore, ſoon loſt all which they had conquered in that quarter.

On this occaſion, we muſt not forget the great generoſity of a very famous and rich merchant of Augſburg, named Fugger, who had alſo an houſe and great dealings at Antwerp.— For defraying the expence of this expedition to Tunis, the Emperor had run greatly in debt to Fugger, who had, at this time, the honour of the Emperor's partaking of an entertainment at his houſe; when, to teſtify his reſpect for that Prince, he not only made a fire in his hall with cinnamon, but, which entertained his Imperial Majeſty much more, Fugger, before his face, threw all the Emperor's bonds into that coſtly fire, now made much more ſo by that great act of generoſity.

It

A. D. 1535 It was in this year, according to my Lord Herbert, that great ordnance of braſs, as cannon and culverins, were firſt made in England, they having before been obtained from foreign parts.

We may have already obſerved, that ſince the acceſſion of King Henry VIII. there was not only a great increaſe of the woollen manufacture of England, but likewiſe of its foreign commerce, and alſo many other marks of increaſing riches. Nevertheleſs, any one entirely unacquainted with the circumſtances of England at that time, would be led to imagine quite the contrary, by only peruſing the preambles of certain acts of Parliament of the twenty-ſixth and twenty-ſeventh years of that King's reign, where it is ſaid, "That great numbers of houſes "have, of a long time, lain in ruins in the city of Norwich, occaſioned by a fire there twenty-"ſix years before; alſo in Lynn Biſhop in Norfolk; and in Nottingham, Shrewſbury, Lud-"low, Gloceſter, Bridgnorth, Queenborough, and Northampton; many of which ruins, "filled with naſtineſs, are in the principal ſtreets of thoſe towns, where, in times paſt, have "been beautiful dwelling houſes well inhabited. And therefore the owners are thereby "directed to rebuild them in a fixed time, or elſe the property to go to the Lord of the "manor, or to the community of thoſe reſpective towns."

Upon which we ſhall only obſerve, that no certain opinion or judgment can be formed of the general ſtate of a nation from the declenſion of certain particular towns in it. Commerce is ever ſhifting and varying; and there are, even in our days, (when commerce and wealth are ſo greatly increaſed ſince thoſe times) particular towns that are in a declining ſtate, from certain local circumſtances. Poſſibly, and even probably too, the manufactures of thoſe towns we have juſt mentioned, or at leaſt of ſome of them, by ſpreading into the adjacent villages, and perhaps into other counties, might be the occaſion of ſuch declenſion. Poſſibly alſo, the ſkirts or ſuburbs of ſome of theſe places might be ſo over-built, which is, in ſome degree, the caſe in London itſelf, as to make the centers of ſuch places neglected, more eſpecially if thoſe ſuburbs were exempted from the heavy freedom fines of ſuch corporations; which laſt conſideration I conceive to have been the probable cauſe of the decay of theſe towns.

In this year the firſt commercial treaty between any Chriſtian Monarch in Europe and the Ottoman Porte was concluded between Francis I. King of France, and Solyman II. ſurnamed the Magnificent, Turkiſh Emperor or Sultan. It ſeems Francis had, before this time, been intriguing at Conſtantinople, to bring the Turks to invade the Imperial dominions on the ſide of Auſtria; wherefore, this new Moſt Chriſtian Ally of the Turks obtained, in return, many commercial privileges for the French in Turkey, beſide their being allowed to have a conſul of their own nation in the ſeveral ports of that kingdom, both for civil and criminal affairs, together with the private exerciſe of their own religion.

Theſe privileges France alone enjoyed in Turkey for ſome time, excluſive of all other European nations, who were not allowed to reſort at all to that country, unleſs they came thither under the protection of France, or under French colours.

The Venetian ſtate next obtained a ſimilar commercial treaty with the Turks, in 1580. And next to them the Engliſh obtained the ſame advantage, without the interpoſition of any other nation, in 1604. And then the Hollanders concluded a commercial treaty with the Turks. Laſt of all, Genoa, though not till the year 1665, obtained alſo a commercial treaty with the Ottoman Porte, as will be ſhewn in the next century.

In this ſame year, Mendoza was ſent from Spain with two thouſand two hundred ſoldiers to the river De la Plata, in Paraguay; on the ſouth ſide of which vaſt river he founded the

1535 town of Buenos-Ayres, which, though ſoon abandoned during his abſence, was again refounded, as alſo ſome other towns and colonies of Paraguay.

1536 Until this year, Portugal enjoyed, without a rival, the ſole trade of all the vaſt weſtern coaſts of Africa, ſo that conſiderable riches had been brought to Liſbon, even before the Portugueſe had made their diſcoveries in either the Eaſt or Weſt Indies.

But next to the Portugueſe, the Engliſh now began to trade to the Guinea Coaſt, ſome of whom, it is ſaid, were ſo ſucceſsful, as to bring home in one voyage above one hundred pounds weight of gold duſt, beſide elephants teeth, &c. Yet the Engliſh erected no forts on that coaſt till long after this time.

The French next (and ſoon indeed after) fell into this African trade, as will hereafter be ſhewn; and laſt of all the Dutch engaged in it.

In the fourteenth volume, p. 563, of the Fœdera, we find that King Henry VIII. having ſuppreſſed the hoſpital or ſiſterhood of Seynt James in the Fylde near Weſtminſter, he grants to one of thoſe ſiſters, named Jane Harwood, ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence per annum, (equal to ten pounds of our money:—See the year 1532,) during life, for her ſupport. The King thereby declares, "That the ſaid houſe or hoſpital of Seynt James in the Fylde he had now incloſed, and there made a park and manor for himſelf;" at preſent they are the royal palace and park of St. James's, in the liberty of Weſtminſter.

Ibid. p. 571, the Earl of Wiltſhire, father to Queen Anne Boleyn, had now the office of Lord Privy Seal conferred on him, with the ſame ſalary as in former reigns, viz. twenty ſhillings per day.

In this twenty-ſeventh year of King Henry VIII. an extremely well-judged act of Parliament paſſed, cap. xxvi, "whereby the Principality of Wales, which had long before been abſolutely brought under ſubjection to the crown of England," but by reaſon of the wars with France, and between the houſes of York and Lancaſter, a great part of it had become barbarous again, "was now totally united and incorporated with England, its people being declared Engliſh ſubjects to all intents whatever, and to be ſubject to the laws of England alone; all their own peculiar tenures, deſcents, cuſtoms, and uſages contrary thereunto being hereby aboliſhed. The whole Principality was now divided into twelve ſhires, as at preſent, beſide Monmouthſhire and the town of Haverfordweſt, which was before a county of itſelf." And by the act of the thirty-fourth and thirty-fifth of this King, cap. xxvi. it is declared, that eight have been ſhires of ancient time, and the four newly made are Radnor, Brecknock, Montgomery, and Denbigh. In this copious act, many regulations were made to reduce Wales entirely to the laws and cuſtoms of England; and divers lordſhips and manors in the marches of Wales were annexed to the counties of Salop, Hereford, and Glocester. The Juſtice of Cheſter had annexed to his office the ſhires of Denbigh, Flint, and Montgomery, and yet, ſays the act, he ſhall have nothing but his old fee of one hundred pounds yearly. And three other Juſtices are appointed, each having three counties under his circuit, and each of theſe three Juſtices had fifty pounds yearly ſalary.

By theſe wiſe regulations, not only all former national prejudices on either ſide have been gradually removed, but the people of Wales have been brought to a more induſtrious courſe of living, by applying themſelves to manufactures, and the better cultivation of their lands; ſo that, in our preſent times, that country wears quite another and more beautiful aſpect than when this incorporating union was made. And we hear no more of the rapine, murders, &c. before ſo frequent on the borders or marches between England and Wales, but, to the

mutual

A. D. 1536 mutual felicity of both countries, a regular intercourſe has long ſince been eſtabliſhed between them, in like manner as between one county of England and another.

In Mr. Strype's edition of Stowe's Survey of London we find, that coals at Newcaſtle were, this year, at two ſhillings and ſix-pence per chaldron, which might be about five ſhillings at London.

Under this year, Iſaacſon, in his Chronology, relates, "That a terrible fire broke out in "the city of Delft in Holland, which deſtroyed the two churches, many monaſteries, nine "thouſand three hundred houſes; and much people and wealth were conſumed, and only "three hundred houſes left ſtanding." For which he quotes Annales Belgicæ.

If Delft had, at that time, nine thouſand ſix hundred houſes in it, it muſt have been a very conſiderable city, containing fifty-ſeven thouſand ſix hundred people, if only ſix perſons be allowed to each houſe.

In the latter end of the year 1535, and the beginning of this ſame year 1536, King Henry VIII. ſuppreſſed all the leſſer monaſteries; that is, ſuch as had eſtates not exceeding two hundred pounds per annum. Biſhop Burnet, the learned and judicious author of the Hiſtory of the Reformation, obſerves, that the full report of the viſitation of thoſe houſes, previous to their ſuppreſſion, is loſt; yet he ſaw an extract of a part of it, concerning one hundred and forty-four houſes, which contained abominations in it equal to any that were in Sodom! In ſome they found tools for coining; and briefly, in almoſt all of them, the greateſt lewdneſs and wickedneſs. My Lord Herbert, p. 441, ſays, that the yearly amount of all theſe leſſer monaſteries was thirty-two thouſand pounds, but that the King ſold them at ſuch eaſy rates, to enable them to keep up the hoſpitality which the monks had done when they were poſſeſſed of them, adding thereto a penalty of ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence per month on the farmers and poſſeſſors of the monaſteries and lands belonging to them, on failure of keeping up hoſpitality and huſbandry therein. "But," adds his Lordſhip, "the penalty being "not ordinarily required, due hoſpitality was for the moſt part neglected; for the forfeitures, "being great, were, at the ſupplication of the Parliament, (twenty-firſt James I. cap. xxviii.) "wholly aboliſhed at length by the indulgence of that King." Somewhat ſurely ought to have been done in time, for preventing the poor from becoming ſo heavy a weight on the landed and trading intereſts, as it was eaſy to foreſee they would be the caſe on the ſuppreſſion of thoſe monaſteries, whoſe kitchens were ever open to the poor of their neighbourhood.

Had the purchaſers of thoſe church lands, in every pariſh, been obliged by their tenures to ſupport the poor thereof, or at leaſt to contribute thereto in a much greater and fixed proportion than others, it would have been extremely reaſonable, as they purchaſed them at very low prices. This would have been more conducive to the benefit of a free and trading people, than my Lord Herbert's ſcheme of annexing them all to the crown for ever, for enabling our Kings to keep a good army and navy, without being obliged to have recourſe to the people's purſes from time to time: a dangerous ſcheme for a free people!

It is ſaid there were ten thouſand monks and nuns diſmiſſed by this ſuppreſſion of the leſſer monaſteries, to ſeek their livings where they could. To the men, if in orders, was given a prieſt's habit, and forty ſhillings in money; but to the nuns only a gown, ſuch as ſecular women wore. Some, however, ſays Lord Herbert, for ſurrendering their houſes, got ſmall yearly penſions. Now if theſe ten thouſand perſons could not, whilſt in their monaſteries, ſpend leſs annually than ſeven pounds each on a medium, then the ſaid eſtates were at leaſt worth ſeventy thouſand pounds per annum; which ſum being, by the increaſed value of lands

and

1536 and other improvements in our days, equal to three hundred and fifty thouſand pounds, at the rate of five to one, would be probably leſs than their yearly value at this day.

In the ſaid year 1536, King Henry VIII. gives encouragement to certain merchants to ſend out two ſhips on diſcovery to the north coaſts of America, where they viſited Cape Breton and Newfoundland; and being in great diſtreſs for want of proviſions there, they returned home in October the ſame year. And although this voyage proved unfavourable to the principal deſign of finding a north-weſt paſſage to India, yet it gave riſe to the very beneficial fiſhery of the Engliſh on the banks of Newfoundland; on which barren iſland one Mr. Hoare of London, merchant, attempted a ſettlement at this time, though he met with much misfortune in that unſucceſsful attempt.

In the ſame twenty-ſeventh year of King Henry VIII. cap. xxv. an act of Parliament paſſed, “ To enable the governors and magiſtrates of counties, towns, and pariſhes to find and keep “ every aged, poor, and impotent perſon, who ſhould have dwelt three years in any place, by “ way of voluntary alms, with ſuch convenient alms as ſhould be thought meet by their diſ- “ cretion, ſo as none of them ſhall be compelled, (*i. e.* neceſſitated) to go openly in begging; “ and to compel ſturdy vagabonds to work. Alſo that children under fourteen years of age, “ and above five, who live in idleneſs, and ſhall be taken begging, may be put to ſervice.— “ No perſon ſhall make any open or common dole, nor ſhall give any money in alms, but to “ the common boxes and common gatherings in every pariſh.”

This being the firſt law made in England that ſeemed to make any proviſion for aged poor, &c. yet being merely voluntary, it will appear from ſucceeding ones, that it did not prove by any means effectual. Thoſe open doles were made by perſons of wealth, and of a charitable diſpoſition, at the gates of their houſes on certain fixed times, whither the poor of the neighbourhood came, at a known hour, to have money or proviſions dealt out to them, and are ſaid to be ſtill practiſed in our own days in many parts of Scotland.

1537 There having been an Engliſh act of Parliament, which directed of what length and breadth the linen cloths called lockrams and dowlas, made in, and imported from Britany, ſhould be, (a thing, indeed, ſomewhat extraordinary, to direct another nation concerning their own manufactures) the French thereupon abſolutely refuſed to ſell us linens of thoſe dimenſions; and as thoſe linen cloths were uſed to be paid for by Engliſh woollen cloths exported to Britany, whereby great numbers of our weavers, tuckers, ſpinners, dyers, wool pickers, &c. were conſtantly employed; all which being now ſuſpended, an act of Parliament was made in the twenty-eighth of Henry VIII. cap. iv. which repealed the above-named ſtatute.

By another ſtatute of this year, cap. xiv. the prices of wines are fixed, viz. no perſon ſhall ſell any Gaſcon or French wines at above eight-pence per gallon, and one penny per pint; nor Malmſeys, Romneys, Sacks, and other ſweet wines above twelve-pence per gallon, and and three halfpence the pint.

About this time, according to Camden, in his Britannia, commenced the cloathing trade of the town of Halifax in Yorkſhire; his words are to this effect, “ That beſide the then “ largeneſs of its pariſh, which contained eleven chapels and twelve thouſand men in it, no- “ thing is ſo admirable in this town as the induſtry of the inhabitants, who, notwithſtand- “ ing an unprofitable barren ſoil, have ſo flouriſhed by the cloth trade, which, within ſeventy “ years paſt, they firſt fell into,”—Camden publiſhed his firſt edition in 1607,—“ that they are “ become very rich, and have gained a reputation for this above their neighbours. And this “ confirms the truth of the old obſervation, That a barren country is a great whet to the in-

“ duſtry

A. D.
1537 "duſtry of its natives; whereby alone we find Nuremburg in Germany, Venice and Genoa "in Italy, and Limoges in France, in ſpite of their ſituation on a barren ſoil, have long been "flouriſhing cities."

Solyman the Magnificent, the Turkiſh Emperor, feeling the great loſs his people ſuſtained, by being deprived of ſupplying Europe with ſpices and other Indian merchandize from the port of Alexandria, made an attempt this year to drive the Portugueſe out of India. He for that end ſent his Admiral, Solyman Baſſa, with eighty ſhips and gallies, from the ports of the Red Sea, to beſiege the ſtrong fort of Diu, near the mouth of the Indus. The Turks, however, were repulſed with firmneſs, after uſing all kinds of means to maſter it.

1538 Juſt upon the diſſolution of monaſteries, by the order of Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Eſſex, Vicar-General of King Henry VIII. every incumbent miniſter in all the pariſhes in England was enjoined to keep a regiſter of weddings, chriſtenings, and burials. This laudable cuſtom has been continued ever ſince, though it is to be feared not ſo carefully as it ſhould be. It is a practice which, on many important occaſions, may be of great uſe to princes and ſtateſmen, both for political and mercantile conſiderations, and, as Biſhop Nicholſon obſerves, affords ſome of our beſt helps towards preſerving hiſtory: and the uſe of it, (ſays he) might be of a yet further extent, if care were taken to regiſter alſo many other remarkable occurrences relating to the public concerns of the ſeveral pariſhes: and therefore, perſons of all perſuaſions or opinions ought, under a penalty, to be obliged to regiſter the ſame in the veſtry books of every pariſh. Such regiſters are alſo of great uſe and authority in law diſputes and trials, for evincing the age of perſons, and the titles to eſtates, &c.

In this year, Ferdinando Soto having had a grant from the Emperor Charles V. of the country of Florida, he ſent thither nine ſhips and ſix hundred men at his own expence, and travelled many hundred leagues over that country, meeting with many great misfortunes; and after various battles with the natives, returned home in the year 1543, with only half his men.

1539 In the year 1538 was begun, and in 1539 was compleated, the diſſolution of all the remaining Abbies, called the greater ones, and ſoon after thoſe in Ireland.

My Lord Herbert computes the total yearly value of them all, both greater and leſſer ones, to be one hundred and ſixty-one thouſand pounds, but this is far from being an exact account of their annual value; for the Abbots and Priors, foreſeeing the impending deſolation, had raiſed the fines for leaſes very high, which brought the rents, in conſequence, very low, that they might procure the means to ſupport themſelves when they ſhould be expelled. Indeed, the heads of thoſe convents had, in part, at leaſt, long before adopted that practice, that they might not be bound to entertain too great a number in their houſes; by which meaſure they had much enriched themſelves.

The anonymous author of a ſmall folio, printed in the year 1689, with the title of, The happy future State of England, (ſaid by many to be the Earl of Angleſey) "thinks there were "in all about fifty thouſand perſons maintained in all the convents of England and Wales." Now, if they were then maintained at ſeven pounds each perſon, their annual expence would be three hundred and fifty thouſand pounds which probably was near the then yearly value of their lands; and living being ſtill about five times cheaper than in our days, the total yearly value of their lands in our money would be one million ſeven hundred and fifty thouſand pounds. And if, on an average, thoſe lands be worth twenty years purchaſe, (as being ſince

1539 greatly improved) then the total value or purchaſe of all the ſaid Abbey-lands may be about thirty-five millions ſterling. That anonymous author further obſerves, "That as Camden, in his Britannia (1607) makes all the pariſhes of England amount to nine thouſand two hundred and eighty-four, thereto may be added twenty-ſix biſhops, twenty-ſix deans, ſixty arch-deacons, and five hundred and forty-four prebendaries; theſe, joined to ſeveral rural deanries, may make about one thouſand more;" (though here our author ſeems to have forgot that the deans and arch-deacons, as well as the prebendaries, have, almoſt without exception, at leaſt one pariſh living, in ſome of which they may perhaps officiate, though but few, without entertaining a curate.) "And," continues he, "there being then, (*i. e.* at the diſſolution of the monaſteries) "in Oxford and Cambridge, about ſixty thouſand ſtudents, who, in expectation of church preferments, either as regulars or as ſeculars, abſtained from marriage, there were then in all about one hundred and twenty thouſand perſons reſtrained by their function from increaſing and multiplying: as at preſent, double" (he ſhould at leaſt ſurely have ſaid treble) "that number is in France; which conſideration alone gives a conſiderable advantage to Proteſtant countries, in point of commerce as well as population. And reckoning that every marriage, one with another, produces four children," viz. two for each ſex, "theſe would more than double their number in the ſame age." This, we doubt, is not ſtrictly true.

According to Camden's Britannia, the number of monaſteries ſuppreſſed in England and Wales, firſt and laſt, was ſix hundred and forty-three, beſide ninety colleges, two thouſand three hundred and ſeventy-four chantries and free chapels, and one hundred and ten hoſpitals. It is now too late to lament the demolition of all the monaſteries, two or three of which, in every county, as being many of them ſpacious and ſtately edifices, would excellently well have ſerved for county hoſpitals and workhouſes; much more ſhould the overthrow of the colleges be lamented, ſince even the two illuſtrious univerſities of Oxford and Cambridge were included in the diſſolution act; and it was ſome time after, that the King was, with great difficulty, induced to continue them in their former condition; yet ſo inconſiſtent was he, almoſt at the ſame time, as to found new and magnificent colleges in thoſe Univerſities: and what ſhall we likewiſe ſay, of the deſtroying of ſuch as were real hoſpitals for the ſick poor, the moſt innocent and uſeful of any one kind of charity whatever? Theſe matters may ſeem almoſt foreign to our ſubject; yet when we ſtill meet every where with ſuch heaps of thoſe venerable ruins, the effect of the work and riches of many ages, it is ſcarce poſſible to avoid joining with Denham, in his Poem on Cooper's Hill, in lamenting the wild and arbitrary proceedings of a tyrannical monarch:

"Who ſees theſe diſmal heaps, but would demand,
"What barbarous Invader ſack'd the land?
"But when he hears no Goth nor Turk did bring
"This deſolation, but a Chriſtian King;
"When nothing but the name of Zeal appears
"'Twixt our beſt actions and the worſt of theirs,
"What does he think our Sacrilege would ſpare,
"When ſuch th' effects of our Devotions are?"

This ſeems to have been the firſt time that the Spaniſh Weſt Indies began to be haunted by French pirates or free-booters, according to Herrera and other hiſtorians of thoſe parts. In

† the

1539 the following year, Herrera reports, that many Portugueſe caravels traded to the iſland of Hiſpaniola, who, at their return, did not, as all Spaniards were bound to do, carry their cargoes to the India Contractation Houſe at Seville, by which means, ſays he, the King was defrauded of his duties. It was therefore ordained, in that ſame year, that none ſhould take in any lading at Hiſpaniola, without giving ſecurity to enter their whole cargo at the ſaid Houſe at Seville.

1540 This year was the firſt wherein France made any attempt for a plantation in Canada: Jaques Cartier, already mentioned, having now ſailed again from St. Malo with five ſhips up the great river St. Lawrence, four leagues above the haven of St. Croix; where he, jointly with the Baron de Roberval, erected a fort. Others make Roberval's firſt going to ſettle or form an eſtabliſhment at Canada to be in the year 1542, with two hundred men and women.

The ſtate of ſhipping, even in the port of London was, at this time, but low, compared with the preſent times. If we may give credit to Wheeler's Treatiſe of Commerce, in quarto, 1601, who wrote in defence of the Company of the Merchant Adventurers, to which Company he was Secretary, and who teſtifies conſiderable knowledge in mercantile concerns; he expreſsly aſſerts, “ that about ſixty years before he wrote, there were not above four ſhips, beſides thoſe of the navy royal, that were above one hundred and twenty tons each, within the river of Thames.”

There being a great coolneſs at this time between King Henry VIII. of England and his nephew King James V. of Scotland, who was ever much attached to the French intereſt, the latter, in the year 1540, prepared a navy of fifteen ſhips, with two thouſand men in them, for ſome enterprize. My Lord Herbert “ does not pretend certainly to know James's deſign in thoſe preparations, though it looked as if he hoped to annex Ireland to his crown,” ſays his lordſhip, “ ſince, about that time, certain Iriſh gentlemen came to invite him over to their country, promiſing to acknowledge him for their King; and that divers noblemen and gentlemen of Ireland ſhould come over to do him homage. It ſeems, King James wanted not money at this time; his monaſtical clergy giving him great ſums to keep their houſes from being diſſolved.”

From the great numbers of Scotiſh Highland volunteers, who, in thoſe times, aſſiſted the great Iriſh chieftains in their revolt from their allegiance to the crown of England, it ſeems plain enough that ſuch a deſign was meditated by King James.

Baldivia firſt invades the fine country of Chili in the South Sea of America, and became maſter of ſome part of it: nevertheleſs, what the Spaniards have held in that country did, for many years, coſt them much bloodſhed, and the loſs of a great number of lives.

The Fœdera, volume fourteenth, p. 657, 703, and 704, acquaints us, that King Henry the Eighth ſettled yearly penſions of fifty pounds on one, and thirty-eight pounds on two other of his muſicians; alſo ſome others of them had one ſhilling and eight pence, and others two ſhillings and four pence daily pay.

Alſo, (p. 705, *ibid.*) that King appoints Thomas Wakefield to be his firſt Profeſſor of Hebrew, or Reader of the Hebrew language, in the Univerſity of Cambridge; this being his own new foundation.

It was about this time, that (according to the ingenious author of the Third and Fourth Parts of the Preſent State of England, printed in octavo, and publiſhed in 1683) “ cherry-trees were firſt brought into England from Flanders, and planted in Kent with ſuch ſucceſs,” ſays that author, “ that an orchard of only thirty-two acres produced in one year as

A. D.

1540 “ much as yielded one thouſand pounds.” Probably, the novelty of ſo delicious a fruit made people at firſt give high prices for it. Yet this author, in another place, ſays, that Leonard Maſcal, King Henry the Eighth's gardener, alleges, that both pippins and cherries were in England prior to the fifteenth year of that King, 1524. Nevertheleſs, Camden, in his Britannia, aſſerts, that the Romans introduced the growth of cherries into Britain whilſt that empire held it. If ſo, it is ſtrange that the Saxons ſuffered ſo fine a fruit to be loſt in England.

An act of Parliament now paſſed in Scotland, which appointed in every burgh an officer, for the ſealing of all woollen cloths, by way of prevention of all drawers (*i. e.* ſtrainers or ſtretchers) thereof, and alſo of all litſters (*i.e.* dyers) of falſe colours.

1541 In this year, at the earneſt ſolicitation of Pope Paul III. the Emperor Charles V. in perſon, undertook a third expedition to the Barbary coaſt, which proved very unfortunate. It was a great attempt, being no leſs than the total conqueſt of the city and kingdom of Algiers; for which, it muſt be allowed, his preparations were proportionably great. His fleet conſiſted of ſixty-four gallies, two hundred ſhips, and one hundred frigates, (others ſay five hundred ſail of all ſorts) carrying twenty-two thouſand troops, horſe and foot, commanded, under the Emperor, by the Duke d'Alva, beſide retinue and mariners: but when he got on that coaſt, it being the month of October, and, had he judged right, it was a more proper ſeaſon for returning from thence, his fleet was attacked by a moſt violent tempeſt, whilſt he was encamped before Algiers: which, together with the gallant reſiſtance of Haſſan-Aga, Baſſa of that city and kingdom, obliged the Emperor precipitately to raiſe the ſiege, and ſuddenly to embark for Spain, with the loſs of two-thirds of that fine army; having alſo had moſt of his ſhips daſhed to pieces againſt the ſhores. This, if well conducted, was undoubtedly the only rational method of bridling the piracies of thoſe Barbary Moors; ſince, without a permanent dominion in the inland country behind their ſea ports, for affording a ſupply of proviſions and other neceſſaries, it can never be effectually done; as is plain from the Spaniſh and Portugueſe ſtrong holds on that coaſt, ſupported at a vaſt expence, without being able to protect their own commerce.

It would have been more prudent in King Henry VIII. of England, if, at this time, he had employed ſome of his treaſure in ſettling part of North America, of which England was the firſt diſcoverer, (whereby we ſhould have got footing there almoſt ſeventy years ſooner than we did) than for him expenſively to diſplay his extreme love of pomp and pageantry, as he particularly did in the year 1544, when he croſſed the ſea to Calais, in a ſhip with ſails of cloth of gold, to the ſiege of Boulogne, where his pavilion tent was of the ſame rich ſtuff; over the door of which he put up the following ſuperb motto, viz. *Cui adhæro præeſt*,—that is, Whomſoever I ſhall favour ſhall prevail. And if, inſtead of intermeddling ſo much in the quarrels of his continental neighbours, whilſt he cruelly deſtroyed many of his own ſubjects for being better Chriſtians than himſelf, he had improved his commerce and manufactures, and his royal navy, he might have ſat at home on his throne, and been the abſolute umpire of all Chriſtendom.

It was probably about this time, that (according to Puffendorf, who is negligent enough of exact chronology, in his Hiſtory of Sweden) the firſt league or alliance commenced between France and Sweden.

It ſeems, King Guſtavus Erickſon of Sweden, obſerving that the Emperor Charles V. gave every kind of aſſiſtance to the Count Palatine, brother-in-law to the dethroned and impriſoned King

Chriſtiern

A. D. 1541 Chriſtiern II. in order to reſtore that unhappy King to the throne of the three northern kingdoms, from which he had been expelled, found it needful to ſtrengthen himſelf by ſome potent foreign alliance as a counterbalance: and King Francis I. of France being engaged in the Smalcaldic league of the Proteſtant Princes of Germany againſt that Emperor, Guſtavus diſpatched an ambaſſador to Francis, with certain propoſals concerning a mutual commerce between both nations; particularly, that the Swedes would fetch their wines, ſalt, &c. directly from France in their own bottoms, inſtead of taking them at ſecond hand from the Hollanders; and Guſtavus, moreover, propoſed to erect magazines of ſalt in Sweden, and to compel every family, as is done in France itſelf, to take a certain quantity of it at a fixed rate. His ſalt project, it is true, did not ſucceed; but his other propoſals for trade were well received by Francis, to whom Guſtavus offered his aid againſt the Emperor. Yet, as the kingdom of Sweden was till then very little known in France, Francis made a ſtrict enquiry into its power, conſtitution, &c. and finding ſo warlike a nation capable of being very conducive to the purpoſes of France, he not only agreed on a treaty of commerce between the two kingdoms, but likewiſe to a defenſive alliance, by which the two Kings mutually agreed to aſſiſt each other with twenty-five thouſand troops, and fifty ſhips.

An Engliſh ſtatute was made, in the thirty-ſecond of King Henry VIII. cap. xiv. by which all former ſtatutes were confirmed, concerning the confining the importation of wines from Gaſcony, and woad from Toulouſe, to Engliſh and Iriſh ſhips alone.

By another act of this ſame year, cap. xvi. the power which King Henry VIII. had before aſſumed, by his proclamation alone, of remitting to merchant-aliens the duties they would otherwiſe have been obliged by law to pay, is now confirmed and made legal. Such abject ſlaves did thoſe Parliaments render themſelves to the pleaſures of that monarch.

There is another act of Parliament of the ſame thirty-ſecond of Henry VIII. cap. xvii. for paving the following ſtreets or ways in London, viz.

“ I. The ſtreet leading from Aldgate to Whitechapel Church.

“ II. The upper part of the lane called Chancery Lane.

“ III. The way leading from Holborn Bars, weſtward, towards St. Giles in the Fields, as far as any habitation is on both ſides of the ſaid ſtreet.

“ IV. Gray's Inn Lane.

“ V. Shoe Lane. And,

“ VI. Feuter (now Fetter) Lane; the two laſt being thoroughfares and paſſages from Fleet Street into Holborn.”

That part of Chancery Lane now to be paved is thus deſcribed, viz. “ From the bars beſide the Rolls, lately ſet up by the Lord Privy Seal, unto the ſaid highway in Holborn.” This paſſage ſhews the age of the Rolls Office in Chancery Lane, and alſo that all Holborn above the city bars remained unpaved till now; neither was it now all built on both ſides, (nor a good while later than this time) as appears by a map of London in Queen Elizabeth's reign. All theſe ſix ways now directed to be paved, are herein deſcribed as “ very foul, and full of pits and ſloughs, very perilous, and (noyous) noiſome, as well for the King's ſubjects on horſeback as on foot, and with carriages:” yet three of theſe, viz. Shoe Lane, Fetter Lane, and Chancery Lane, are now in the very center of the preſent immenſe contiguity, and all the reſt are likewiſe well built and inhabited. So vaſt is the increaſe and improvement of London ſince thoſe times.

A. D.

1541 In the ſame King's thirty-ſecond year, by a ſtatute, cap. xviii. and xix. a liſt of decayed cities and towns is exhibited, as in 1535, wherein it is ſaid, there had been, in times paſt, many beautiful houſes, viz. within the walls and liberties of the cities and towns of York, Lincoln, Canterbury, Coventry, Bath, Chicheſter, Saliſbury, Wincheſter, Briſtol, Scarborough, Hereford, Colcheſter, Rocheſter, Portſmouth, Poole, Lynn, Feverſham, Worceſter, Stafford, Buckingham, Pontefract, Grantham, Exeter, Ipſwich, Southampton, Great Yarmouth, Oxenford, Great Wycombe, Guildford, Eſtretfore, (quære, what place, if not Stafford?) Kingſton upon Hull, Newcaſtle upon Tyne, Beverley, Bedford, Leiceſter, and Berwick. And in cap. xix. Shafton, Sherborn, Bridport, Dorcheſter, and Weymouth, (all in Dorſetſhire) Plymouth, Plympton, Barnſtable, Taviſtoke, and Dartmouth, (all in Devonſhire) Lanceſton, Leſkeard, Leſtwithiel, Bodmin, Truro, and Helſton, (all in Cornwall) Bridgwater, Taunton, Somerton, and Alcheſter, (all in Somerſetſhire) Malden in Eſſex, and laſtly, the town of Warwick. “ Which houſes now are fallen down, decayed, and at this time “ remain unre-edified as deſolate and vacant grounds, many of them nigh adjoining to the “ high ſtreets, repleniſhed with much uncleanlineſs and filth, with pits, cellars, and vaults, “ lying open and uncovered, to the great peril of the King's ſubjects; and other houſes are in “ danger of falling. Now, if the owners of the waſte ground, on which houſes had ſtood “ within twenty-five years back, and of the decaying houſes, do not within three years time “ rebuild them, then the Lord of whom the ground is held may re-enter, and ſeize the ſame, “ &c. as in a like law, anno 1535.” Concerning which laws, now and afterward, it may truly be ſaid, they were well enough judged, as probably the nuiſances complained of were more owing to careleſſneſs, than to any real decay in moſt of the places mentioned in thoſe two acts, and in the ſubſequent ones of this century: ſince it is well known, that many of thoſe cities and towns were, in thoſe very times, increaſing in commerce and manufactures: ſo that theſe two ſtatutes ſeem to have proceeded rather from a particular temporary humour or turn of that Houſe of Commons, than from any real decreaſe or decay of all, or at leaſt of many of the above-named places; ſince, excepting London, Norwich, Liverpool, Northampton, Cheſter, Nottingham, Cambridge, and a few more, almoſt all the conſiderable cities and towns of the kingdom are thus enumerated as decaying ones, which is almoſt impoſſible to have been the caſe, whilſt the nation was in general increaſing, though then but ſlowly, in wealth and commerce. This therefore ſeems to be one inſtance, at leaſt, of the fallibility of ſome of our old ſtatutes:—indeed, ſome of thoſe places might complain of a real decay, which, perhaps became a reaſon for the repreſentatives of other places to include them alſo in that number, though probably without any ground.

1542 The humour of coercive laws, for building up of waſte ground in cities and towns of England, ſeems to have taken much in the reign of King Henry VIII. We have juſt exhibited a long liſt of ſuch, by an act of Parliament in 1541; and by an act of the thirty-third of this King, cap. xxxvi. it is preambled, “ That whereas, in times paſt, many beautiful houſes “ have been within the walls and liberties of the cities of Canterbury and Rocheſter, the towns “ of Stamford and Grimſby in Lincolnſhire; the towns of Cambridge, Darby, Guildford, “ Dunwich; the towns of the Cinque Ports, with their members, Lewes in Suſſex, and “ Buckingham; which are now fallen down, decayed, and remain unre-edified—lying as deſolate, with much ordure, filth, &c. as in the preceding laws is ſpecified.—Wherefore, the “ owners of ſuch waſte grounds, and of thoſe decayed houſes, are to rebuild them within “ two years after proclamation made by the Magiſtrates; or failing them, then the next or

“ chief

A. D.
1542 " chief lord of the ſoil may ſeize on and rebuild the ſame for his own uſe, ſo he does it within two years and an half after. And in default of his not re-entering thereon, then any " perſon, having a rent-charge on the premiſes, may re-enter as in the before named caſe. And, " in default of him who has the rent-charge, then the Magiſtrates of the reſpective cities and " towns may re-enter. And laſtly, if the ſaid Magiſtrates fail to re-enter and rebuild in three " years time, then the firſt owners might re-enter and poſſeſs them, as in their former " ſtate."

The Engliſh merchants of Southampton and London, we find, by Hakluyt, traded to Braſil in the years 1540 and 1542; which ſeems to have been permitted at thoſe times, and until the year 1580, when Spain obtained poſſeſſion of Portugal.

After the death of King James V. of Scotland, in the year 1542, ſays Archbiſhop Nicholſon, in his Scotiſh Hiſtorical Library, octavo, London 1702, p. 319, " we hear no more of " groats, half-groats, pennies, or halfpennies (of ſilver) coined in Scotland; nor any of their " names ſo much as once mentioned in any of the ſubſequent acts of Parliament. It is ſuppoſed, that by this time the price of ſilver was ſo riſen, (or rather the Scots, like the French, " had ſo raiſed the accounts of their ſums) that the old ſmaller ſilver coins, which took their " denomination from pennies, grew into diſuſe; and the pieces that were thenceforward coined, took theirs from ſhillings and marks. Thus, in France, the deniers periſhed and were " forgotten, and the ſols and livres ſucceeded in their room."

The Portugueſe Governor of Malacca having made a full diſcovery of the coaſt of China in the years 1540 and 1542—he was, in the latter year, driven by a ſtorm to make an accidental diſcovery of the iſlands of Japan, lying eaſtward from China between the north latitude of thirty and forty degrees, where the Portugueſe were at firſt well received.

King Henry VIII. aſſumed this year the title of King, inſtead of Lord of Ireland, by virtue of an Iriſh act of Parliament. Upon which circumſtance, Sir James Ware, in his Hiſtorical Relations, obſerves, " That albeit the Kings of England had been abſolute monarchs of " Ireland before, though only with the title of Lords of it; yet, becauſe in the vulgar conceit, the title of King is higher than that of Lord, aſſuredly the aſſuming of this title hath " not a little raiſed the ſovereignty of the King of England in the minds of this people." Yet he at the ſame time acknowledges, " that although Sir Anthony St. Leger, then Lord Deputy, " took ſeveral good meaſures for the improvement of Ireland, all this while the provinces of " Connaught and Ulſter, with a good part of Leinſter, were not reduced to ſhire ground. And " although Munſter was anciently divided into counties, yet the people were become ſo degenerate, that no Juſtice of Aſſize durſt execute his commiſſion amongſt them."

In ſuch a ſituation as this, there could be no room for any thing like a ſettled commerce in Ireland: for much of the bulk of the old Engliſh race were become ſo far degenerated, as to have loſt the uſe of the Engliſh tongue, and, becoming mere Iriſh, they aſſumed Iriſh names; much to the ſhame of England, in not making a more compleat conqueſt of the whole iſland before this time. Their new Iriſh names were ſuch as Mac-William, Mac-Pheris, and Mac-Yoris, who refuſed to come to the Parliaments ſummoned by the King of England's authority.

The negligence and decay of the eaſtern coaſt fiſhing towns of England at this time, is apparent from an act of Parliament of the thirty-third of King Henry VII. cap. ii. which deſcribes a bad cuſtom of our people on that coaſt, who, inſtead of fiſhing themſelves, went in their boats half-ſeas over, and bought freſh fiſh, between ſhore and ſhore, of the Flemings,

Zealan-

1542 Zealanders, Picardy men, and Normans. It was therefore now enacted, " That whoſoever " ſhould buy any freſh fiſh in that manner, (ſturgeon, porpoiſe, and ſeal excepted) to put to " ſale to any perſon within this realm, ſhould forfeit, for every time, ten pounds. But this " not to extend to fiſh bought in Iceland, Scotland, Orkney, Shetland, Ireland, or New" foundland," then called Newland.

1543 We have now the title of the firſt law ever made in England relating to Bankrupts, in the thirty-fourth year of King Henry VIII. viz. " The Lord Chancellor, Treaſurer, &c. ſhall " take order with bankrupt's bodies, lands and goods, for the payment of their debts." But a ſtatute in the thirteenth of Queen Elizabeth, cap. vii. (which complains of the great increaſe of them in the year 1571) explains who are properly bankrupts, and puts the method of proceeding concerning them pretty nearly on the ſame plan as at preſent.

In this year, according to Louis Guicciardini's Hiſtory of the Netherlands, the renowned city of Antwerp had its third and laſt great enlargement of its circuit, by extending the walls, ſo as to incloſe what is called the new town, towards the north: the new walls were built of fine hewn ſtone, and beautifully adorned. That illuſtrious mercantile city, then contained about one hundred thouſand inhabitants, according to that author, who had diligently computed the ſame.

From the under named ſtatute of the thirty-fourth and thirty-fifth of King Henry VIII. cap. vi. it ſeems natural to conclude that pins, (ſuch as we now know by that name, and chiefly uſed by the ladies) muſt have been but of very recent invention. The act ſays, " That no " perſon ſhall put to ſale any pinnes, but only ſuch as ſhall be double-headed, and have the " heads ſoldered faſt to the ſhank of the pinne well ſmoothed, the ſhank well ſhaven, the point " well and round filed, cauted, and ſharpened." Now the labour and time of making pins after this manner, as it muſt have rendered them much more expenſive, ſhews the novelty of the invention, which probably was but lately brought from France. And the inconvenience of the make of thoſe pins naturally ſet our people upon improving ſo tedious and clumſy a manufacture; for, in about three years time, they adopted the preſent ingenious and expeditious manner of making them, viz. by the thirty-ſeventh of this King, cap. xiii. repealing the above ſtatute. Before the invention of theſe braſs pins, there were many pretty and ingenious contrivances for the convenience of the dreſs and ornament of both ſexes; ſuch as ribbons, loopholes, laces with points and tags, claſps, hooks and eyes, and ſkewers made of braſs, ſilver, and gold. From the laſt, viz. ſkewers, it is very probable that pins naturally proceeded, being no other than ſmaller and more convenient and delicate ſkewers.

Herrera acquaints us, that, in this year, the Spaniards from Mexico ſailed for diſcovery on the weſt ſide of North America as far as the latitude of forty-four degrees north, even to the further part of California; but as they found there neither gold nor ſilver, and only very cold and froſty weather, they returned home to Mexico.

We have now an authentic proof of the proportion between Engliſh and Scotiſh money, ſtill of the ſame denomination. It is in the fifteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 31, being a contract or indenture between King Henry the Eighth's Commiſſioners, and Matthew, Earl of Lenox, concerning the marriage of that King's niece, Lady Margaret Douglas, to that Earl; and for his delivering up Dunbarton Caſtle, &c. to Henry. The yearly ſum to be ſettled on that lady, in lands in England, was ſix thouſand eight hundred marks Scotiſh money, or one thouſand ſeven hundred marks ſterling; being ſtill in the proportion as one is to four.

A. D. 1454 Upon King Henry the Eighth's returning from his ſucceſsful ſiege of Boulogne, in conſequence of which he had grounds to apprehend repriſals from ſo great a Prince as King Francis I. of France, he ſet about fortifying his ſea-coaſts.—He began with guarding the entrance into the river Thames, by erecting the fort of Tilbury, and a battery oppoſite to it at Graveſend. Dover was his next care, where he built its famous, though too fruitleſs pier, running out into the ſea, at the expence of no leſs a ſum than ſixty-five thouſand pounds, (if tranſcribers have not added a cypher too much) and ſince frequently repaired at a great expence. Portſmouth was his next care, and afterwards ſeveral other places. Moreover, the Tower of London having till then been the only magazine of the kingdom for artillery and military ſtores, he now prudently diſtributed much of them in thoſe newly fortified places on the coaſt, which happened extremely opportune; for this ſame year, a large French fleet of one hundred and fifty great ſhips, and ſixty ſmaller ones, beſide twenty-five gallies from the Mediterranean, being all hired merchant-ſhips, made an attempt upon Portſmouth, whither King Henry went in perſon to its relief. My Lord Herbert, and other hiſtorians, relate, that the Engliſh fleet of one hundred ſail, (which alſo were all hired merchant-ſhips) fought that of France, though much more numerous, for two hours, and made them fly to their own coaſts; but none of them are accurate enough to give us any account of the order or form, &c. of that ſea-fight, nor indeed of many others of the ſame kind. This Mr. Rapin terms the greateſt effort that France had ever made at ſea.

We again find the French pirates or freebooters in the Weſt Indies, according to Herrera, who tells us, that four of their ſhips, with a tender, entered the port of Santa Marta, where, landing four hundred men, the Spaniſh inhabitants abandoned the place, which the French plundered and burned. From thence they ſailed to Carthagena, where they practiſed a ſimilar degree of rapine; that place having not been as yet well fortified. Afterwards they attempted the town and port of Havanna, in the iſland of Cuba: when, being repulſed there, they returned home by the Bahama iſlands.

We have, in two former inſtances, obſerved the great influence which corporation cities and towns had in Parliament, for monopolizing to themſelves the manufactures of their reſpective counties, excluſive of the villages and open country, viz. in the caſe of rope-making at Bridport, in Dorſetſhire, and that of the woollen manufacture at the city of Worceſter, and the other corporations of that county. The caſe now before us is that of a peculiar manufacture in the city of York, viz. coverlets for beds. The act which eſtabliſhes this monopoly, as uſual, ſets forth, in ſubſtance, "That York city had been formerly ſupported by ſundry "handicrafts, and moſt principally by making of coverlets and coverings for beds, whereby "great numbers of inhabitants and poor people in that city and ſuburbs, and in other places "of the county, have been conſtantly employed. But that of late years, ſundry evil-diſpoſed "perſons, apprentices, not expert in that occupation, had withdrawn themſelves out of that "city into the county; and divers other perſons, inhabiting the villages and towns of that "county, and nigh to the ſaid city, have intermeddled with the ſaid craft, and do daily make "coverlets, neither of good ſtuff or proper ſize; and do hawk and ſell them abroad in the "county, to villages and men's houſes, &c. to the great deceit of the King's ſubjects, &c."—All which, or at leaſt the bulk of it, might be abſolutely an impoſition on the Parliament, for aught that we can tell to the contrary. It was now therefore enacted, "That no perſon what-"ever, within or nigh to the county of York, ſhall make any coverlets for ſale, but inhabi-"tants alone dwelling within the city of York and its ſuburbs, upon forfeiture, &c." What could

A. D.
1544 could be a greater monopoly than this? Or what a greater injuſtice to the poor manufacturers in other parts of the county?

As the gradual increaſe of the ſuburbs of London does, in a great meaſure, keep pace with the gradual increaſe of the general commerce of England, and as it is, moreover, a piece of curious and entertaining hiſtory, to mark the gradual advances of both, we therefore have no need of an apology for exhibiting whatever occurs of that kind.

By a ſtatute of the thirty-fourth and thirty-fifth of King Henry VIII. cap. 12. "The ſtreets "named Whitecroſs-ſtreet; Chiſwell-ſtreet, leading from Whitecroſs-ſtreet unto the highway "leading to Moor-gate; the lane called Golding-lane, and the ſtreet called Grub-ſtreet, in the "pariſh of St. Giles, without Cripplegate; the ſtreet called Goſwell-ſtreet, in the pariſh of "St. Botolph without Alderſgate; Long-lane, in the pariſh of St. Botolph aforeſaid, and of "St. Sepulchre, without Newgate; the ſtreet called St. John-ſtreet, leading from the bars of "Smithfield up to the pound, at the corner of the wall extending along the highway leading "to Iſlington; and alſo the ſtreet from the ſaid bars to Cow-croſs; the lane called Water-"lane in Fleet-ſtreet, leading down to the Thames; the way leading without Temple-bar "weſtward, by and unto Clements-Inn Gates, and New-Inn Gates, to Drewry-place, in the "county of Middleſex;" this ſhews that it was not then built on, "and alſo one little lane "ſtretching from the ſaid way to the ſign of the Bell at Drewry-lane end; and the common "way leading through a certain place called Petit-France, from the bars of the weſt-end of "Tothill-ſtreet at Weſtminſter, unto the uttermoſt part of the weſt-end of the ſaid place cal-"led Petit-France; the ſtreet or highway leading from Biſhopſgate to and above Shoreditch "church; and the bridge called Strond-bridge, and the way leading from the ſaid bridge to-"wards Temple-bar; and the lane called Foſkue-lane, from the garden and tenement of the "Biſhop of Litchfield, and the gardens and tenement called the Bell and Proctors, down to "Strond-bridge," (theſe names are now unknown) "be very foul and full of pits and ſloughs, "very perilous and noyous, and very neceſſary to be kept clean, for the avoiding of corrupt "ſavours, and an occaſion of peſtilence. For the amendment and reformation whereof, all who "have any lands or tenements adjoining to the aforeſaid ſtreets, lanes, and ways, ſhall ſuffi-"ciently pave the ſame with paving-ſtones, every man ſuch part and quantity of the ſaid ſtreets "and ways, unto the midſt of them, in length and breadth, as his lands or tenements do lie or "extend, in like manner and form as the ſtreets of the city of London be paved, with cauſeys "or channels in the midſt of the ſame ſtreets, and ſhall yearly maintain the ſame."

In the ſame year, an act of Parliament, cap. 13. enabled the county palatine of Cheſter to be repreſented in Parliament by two knights, and the city of Cheſter by two citizens; this being the firſt time that ever that county or city had any repreſentatives to ſit in Parliament. And thus this county remains to the preſent day, there being no other towns in it but the city of Cheſter which are repreſented in Parliament.

In this year King Henry VIII. being at war with Scotland, the Engliſh army took and pillaged the town and port of Leith, which is properly the port of Edinburgh. And my Lord Herbert hereupon remarks, "That, on that occaſion, the Engliſh found more riches in "Leith than they could eaſily have imagined."

In that ſame war, Dr. Drake, in his Hiſtoria Anglo-Scotica, p. 351, relates, "That the "Engliſh took twenty-eight of the principal ſhips of all Scotland, fraught with all kinds of "rich merchandize, as they returned from France, Flanders, Denmark, and other countries;

"and

A. D. 1544 "and they brought them into the Engliſh ports." So that Scotland, at this time, appears to have poſſeſſed ſome conſiderable ſhare of foreign commerce.

The ſame year, ſays Lord Herbert, King Henry VIII. finding that the money of this kingdom was drained away by his crafty neighbours, he, to remedy the evil, raiſed the price of gold from forty-five ſhillings to forty-eight ſhillings per ounce; and ſilver from three ſhillings and ninepence to four ſhillings per ounce.

As yet, the preſent great ſuburb of London, eaſtward along the north bank of the Thames, ſince named Wapping, had not, as far as appears, any exiſtence as a ſuburb, or was not built up into houſes: for, by an act of Parliament, the thirty-fifth of King Henry VIII. cap. 9. "Wapping Marſh, in the county of Middleſex, is directed to be divided by certain perſons "aſſigned, or by any ſix of them. And Richard Hill of London, mercer, the aſſignee of Cor-"nelius Wanderdelf, who, at his own charge, inned, inbanked, and recovered the ſame, "being drowned, ſhall have the one moiety thereof to him and to his heirs;" it having been before this time within the flux of the tide and the Thames. Thoſe banks being, in the year 1565, broken in ſeveral parts by inundations, were repaired; but were again damaged in the year 1571, when, for the greater ſecurity of the banks hereafter, they firſt began to erect houſes on them, the memory of which is ſtill preſerved in a ſtreet there, called Wapping-wall.

In an act of Parliament of the thirty-fourth and thirty-fifth of Henry VIII. cap. 21. relating to grants of lands by the King, it is therein enacted, "That for over-grants of lands, "more than was ſpecified and intended by the King, the grantees ſhall content and pay to the "King after the rate of twenty years purchaſe." Yet this is by no means a rule to judge of the value or purchaſe of lands at that time, which certainly was very much lower than this valuation; and which, moſt probably, was intended as a puniſhment and a caution to all grantees not to conceal the quantum of the crown's grants.

The ſtreets of the town of Cambridge were firſt directed by a ſtatute of the thirty-fifth of Henry VIII. cap. 16. to be paved with ſtone.—See the year 1410.

And in the ſame year, cap. 17. a very good ſtatute, and the firſt of the kind, was made for preſerving the woods of England, as well for the benefit of houſe and ſhip-timber, as for firing: which ſtatute was, by the twelfth of Queen Elizabeth, cap. 25. made perpetual.

By an act of Parliament of the ſame year, cap. 24. we find that two hundred acres of land, (viz. one hundred of meadow, and one hundred of paſture) at Maddingly in Cambridgeſhire, with the appurtenances, are thereby declared "to be, in the whole, of the yearly value of ten "pounds, and ſo letten to farm at this day, to the uſe and intent that the profits thereof "ſhould be for the fees and wages of the knights, in Parliament, for the county of Cambridge; "and this land therefore was called the Shire-manor; and was now actually let to John "Hinde, ſerjeant-at-law, for that ſum yearly;" being twelve-pence per acre yearly rent.—This is a better guide to the true value of lands in thoſe times than the preceding quotation from cap. 21. of the ſame year; which lands may at preſent be worth near twenty times the ſaid valuation.

King Francis I. of France having been, as already related, the firſt Chriſtian monarch who entered into an alliance with the Turks, joined with Sultan Solyman, the Grand Seignior, in the attack of the Emperor Charles V. And whilſt Solyman attacked Hungary, and poſſeſſed himſelf of Strigonia and Alba, he, Solyman, ſent one hundred and thirty gallies to the coaſt of Lombardy, and formed a junction with twenty-two French gallies, jointly beſieging the city of Nice, belonging to the Duke of Savoy. The town they ſoon took, but the

1544 the caſtle proved too hard for them, and ſo they raiſed the ſiege; and the famous Turkiſh admiral, Heyradin Barbaroſſa, wintered with his fleet in the harbours of Provence. And, ſays Mezerai, during the war between Henry II. of France and the ſaid Charles V. Sultan Solyman failed not every year to aſſiſt the former with a naval force.

In the ſame thirty-fifth year of King Henry VIII. cap. 4. we have another ſtatute for repairing and rebuilding of decayed houſes and waſte places in the following towns, exactly in the ſame ſtile as the acts of 1535, 1541, and 1542, viz. in Shrewſbury, Cheſter, Ludlow, Haverfordweſt, Pembroke, Tenby, Caermarthen, Montgomery, Cardiff, Swaneſſe, (that is, Swanſey) Cowbridge, New Radnor, and Preſtend, (*i. e.* Preſteing) in Radnorſhire, Brecknock and Monmouth, Malden in Eſſex, Abergavenny, Uſke, Caerleon and Newport in Monmouthſhire, Lancaſter, Preſton, Lyrepoole, (*i. e.* Liverpool) and Wigan in Lancaſhire.—The remedy for repairing the decayed houſes, and building the waſte-grounds, is exactly the ſame as is preſcribed by the three ſtatutes, already mentioned, and probably with as little reaſon.

A judicious obſerver will, we imagine, naturally remark, that there is ſuch a thing as faſhion or example, even in the important ſubject of acts of Parliament of England. Thus, one age, from an applauded example or two, runs more into one kind of reformation of abuſes; another age into ſome other kind, for the ſame reaſon. This, and the other three ſtatutes, ſufficiently exhauſted the ſubject they relate to, having therein gone through not only almoſt all the conſiderable cities and towns of the kingdom, London excepted, but have even deſcended to ſeveral towns which neither are, nor ever were of conſideration enough to have ſo much regard paid to them; yet it is not to be denied, that the deſign in general is very laudable. After the reſtoration of King Charles II. the making of rivers navigable, and the repairing and deepening of harbours, had a conſiderable run; and the laſt and preſent generation have, in a great meaſure, followed the ſame practice; but, in our time, public ſpirit has been very greatly exerted in building bridges, making roads, and forming internal navigations.

1545 According to Herrera's Hiſtory of Spaniſh America, the unparalleled ſilver mines of Potoſi, in Peru, which had been diſcovered a little time before, but remained till now concealed from the King's officers, were, in this year, firſt regiſtered in the King of Spain's books. It is related, that an Indian running up that mountain after a deer, diſcovered the firſt mine, by laying hold of, and tearing up by the root, a ſhrub which grew out of a vein of ore. The next year other veins were diſcovered, ſays that author, on this ſeemingly inexhauſtible mountain; which being noiſed abroad, brought moſt of the inhabitants of the town of La Plata to ſettle there; ſo that in a ſhort time, in the neighbourhood of thoſe mines, there ſprung up the largeſt town in all Peru, where there is a prodigious trade. The mountain lies in twenty-one degrees and forty minutes of ſouth latitude; yet, becauſe of its great height, it is cold and dry, and by nature barren, producing neither fruits nor graſs. The colour of its earth is a dark red. Such were the riches drawn from thoſe mines, that even in thoſe times, the King's fifth amounted to one million and a half of pieces of eight yearly; although, in thoſe early days, the King was robbed of much of his due; not one-third part of the ſilver being ſtamped and regiſtered. He adds, that in the year 1585, they counted one hundred and eleven millions that had paid the King's fifth, from the firſt diſcovery of the mines to that year, beſide an immenſe quantity that had never paid it at all. It ſeems, that it was firſt found to be very difficult to ſeparate the metal from the earth or droſs by dint of fire; the ancients being ignorant of the ſecret of ſeparating the metal of ſilver by mercury, although they knew that of gold, and

thought

A. D. 1545 thought that mercury would not cleave to any other metal. The Spaniards, however, afterwards diſcovered that it would cling to ſilver alſo, though not ſo ſoon; but it has no effect upon other metals. And ſince this diſcovery, the poorer ore, which cannot be refined by fire, is not loſt as formerly; for the quickſilver perfectly clears the ſilver without fire. There were, it ſeems, no quickſilver mines in Europe, according to our author, until after the diſcovery of America, excepting thoſe of Carinthia in Germany, and of Almadin in Spain; but, in the year 1566, they diſcovered one near Guamanga in Peru, by which the crown gets, it is ſaid, four hundred thouſand dollars of clear profit annually, beſides what is gained by cleanſing the metal with mercury, amounting to a vaſt ſum. “Two-thirds of all the ſilver which arrives “in Europe from America,” ſays our author, “comes from Peru.”

To this account of the moſt famous ſilver mines in the univerſe, and of the great improvement in refining the metal by quickſilver, handed down to us by ſo authentic an author, we may venture to add, that ſince Herrera's days, there have been other very rich ſilver mines diſcovered in Peru; and particularly, it is ſaid, there was a very rich one diſcovered near Cuſco, ſo lately as the year 1712.

Under this ſame year, Father Daniel tells us of a French ſhip of war carrying one hundred large braſs cannon; yet he nevertheleſs owns, in general, that the largeſt ſhips of war, in former times, were not to be compared for bulk with thoſe of a modern period; ſince, in old times, large fleets were fitted out from harbours, where now ſhips of a moderate ſize have not water enough to float them; of which Havre-de-Grace, built by King Francis I. and many other places, may be inſtanced. Our Engliſh naval hiſtorians think that ſhips had not, as at preſent, gun port-holes till this time; before which, they only placed a few cannon on their upper-decks, and on their prow and poop; fighting with cannon in ſhips being but juſt come into uſe. Father Daniel therefore may be miſtaken as to the date of his hundred gun ſhip.

1546 We are now come to the time when intereſt, or uſance for money lent, in thoſe days, and always known by the name of uſury, was firſt ſettled in England by law. It is a ſtatute of the thirty ſeventh year of King Henry VIII. cap. 9. entitled, How offenders in uſury ſhall be puniſhed. “Before this time,” ſays the judicious Sir Joſiah Child, “there was no law for “limiting the rate of intereſt; there was then little trade, and as little money in the nation; “wherefore, every man took ſuch an intereſt for what money he could put out as he could “get, which, in ſundry inſtances, to be found in hiſtory here and there, was, before this “time, generally higher than ten per cent.” as appears alſo, in part, from the ſtrong expreſſions in this law, the preamble whereof ſays, “That ſundry ſtatutes have been made for the “avoiding and puniſhment of uſury, being a thing unlawful,” (and yet, with the ſame breath, theſe lawgivers eſtabliſh it; for this was the church's opinion of thoſe times, though never uniformly put in practice) “and of other corrupt bargains, ſhifts, and cheviſances; which “ſtatutes are ſo obſure, and dark in intents,” (ſo framed on purpoſe, to leave room to avoid the penalties, whilſt, in general words, all uſury, to pleaſe the clergy, was declared ſinful) “and are of ſo little force, that, by reaſon thereof, little or no puniſhment hath enſued to the “offenders of the ſame. For reformation whereof,” ſays this preamble gravely, “be it “enacted, “That all former ſtatutes concerning uſury, ſhifts, &c. and all forfeitures and “penalties concerning the ſame, be henceforth utterly void.”

Next, this act prohibits the tricks made uſe of to evade the laws forbidding uſury: as,

“I. The ſhift, by ſelling of merchandize to a perſon, and within three months after, buying the ſame of him at a leſſer price.

1546 “ II. None ſhall, by way of any corrupt bargain, loan, exchange, cheviſance, ſhift, intereſt of any wares, merchandizes, or other thing whatever, or by any corrupt or deceitful way, or by any covin, engine, or deceitful way of conveyance, receive or accept, in lucre or gains, for the forbearing or giving day of payment of one whole year, of and for his or their money, or other thing that ſhall be due for the ſame wares, &c. above the ſum of ten pounds in the hundred, neither for money nor merchandize, nor yet for mortgages of lands and tenements, under the forfeiture of treble the value of the principal money lent, and of the iſſues and profits of the ſaid lands or tenements, and ſhall alſo be impriſoned, and make fine and ranſom at the King's will and pleaſure. Of this forfeiture one moiety to be the King's, and the other the informer's.”

The good folks, in the fifth and ſixth of King Edward VI. repealed this law in the year 1551-2, and determined all intereſt taken for money to be unlawful. But the wiſer folks of the thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth repealed that law, and reſtored this of King Henry VIII. as will be ſeen in their places.

In the fifteenth volume, p. 95, of the Fœdera, there is a treaty of peace between England and France, by which King Henry VIII. agrees to ſurrender Boulogne and its territory to Francis I. in eight years time, on condition of being paid by Francis two millions of French crowns, &c. and all new impoſitions on commerce in either kingdom, for the laſt fifty years, were agreed to be aboliſhed. Hall's Chronicle ſays, that juſt before the concluſion of this treaty, the Engliſh entered the river Seine with one hundred and ſixty ſail of large ſhips, and came before the town of Havre-de-Grace, where the French fleet was, conſiſting of two hundred ſhips, and twenty-ſix gallies of force, whereof the Pope had ſent twenty; but a ſtorm ſoon ſeparated the two fleets without any action.

The great wealth of the Fuggers, merchants of Augſburg, now living at Antwerp, who have been already named under the year 1535, appears again in vol. xv. p. 101, of the Fœdera; by an acquittance of Anthony Fugger and nephews to King Henry VIII. of England, and to the city of London, bound with him, for one hundred and fifty-two thouſand one hundred and eighty pounds Flemiſh, which that King had borrowed of him.

And, in the year 1547, the firſt of King Edward VI. in the ſame volume, p. 152, that young King had borrowed of the ſame perſons one hundred and twenty-nine thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty Caroline florins, on the ſecurity of the city of London; for which the King grants the city his indemnification.

Thus we ſee, that in thoſe times, even our great monarchs frequently could not borrow beyond-ſea, without the collateral ſecurity of our renowned metropolis.

In the ſame fifteenth volume, p. 103, under the year 1546, there is a grant of King Henry VIII. to Philip, Count Palatine of the Rhine, of an annual penſion of ten thouſand German florins, each of which was then worth three ſhillings and fourpence ſterling: ſo that as Engliſh coins were near twice as weighty as in our time, a German florin might then probably be worth near ſix ſhillings of our money, though now but about two ſhillings and fourpence. Which ſhews, that the reſt of Europe, and Germany in particular, gradually raiſed the nominal, whilſt they leſſened the real value of their coins.

By the ſame volume, p. 105, of the Fœdera, it appears, that there was much finery and gaiety of apparel, &c. in thoſe times, though not ſo generally diffuſed as in our more opulent days: for, in the year 1546, King Henry VIII. grants a licence to two Florentine merchants, therein named, to import, for three years to come, the following rich merchandize, which,

A. D. 1546 he ſays, "were for the pleaſure of us and our deareſt wife, the Queen, our nobles, gentlemen, and others, viz. All manner of goldſmith's work of gold and ſilver; all manner of ſkins and furs, of ſables, &c. all manner of cloths of tiſſue of gold, ſilver, tinſel, velvet, and ſilk, cloths of tapeſtry and arras, mixed with gold and ſilver; all ſorts of fringes and lace, wrought with gold and ſilver, or otherwiſe."

By a ſtatute of this thirty-ſeventh of King Henry VIII cap. 21. two pariſh churches, or one church and a chapel, not being above one mile aſunder, and one of them not exceeding the yearly value of ſix pounds, may be united into one, with the conſent of the Biſhop, patrons, and incumbent, &c. &c. It ſeems, by the preamble to this act, that there were many parſonages in England, the glebes, tythes, and other yearly profits of which, were not ſufficient to maintain a prieſt or curate for the benefit of the pariſhioners; and as, within a mile or leſs of ſuch poor parſonage, there happens, in many places, to be another pariſh church, ſituated as conveniently for the ſaid pariſhioners as their own church may be;—And whereas, the expence of ſupporting the ſaid two churches, for reparations, &c. is greater than ſuch poor pariſhioners can bear; therefore, if one of thoſe church livings happen not to exceed the yearly value of ſix pounds in the King's books, it may be united to the other pariſh church. Yet the conſolidation, or union, may be afterwards made void, provided the pariſhioners of ſuch poor pariſh ſhall, in one year after ſuch union, properly ſecure and aſſure to the incumbent of the ſaid pariſh the yearly payment of ſo much money, as, with the ſum that the ſaid pariſhes rated at in the King's Court of firſt Fruits and Tenths, ſhall amount to the full ſum of eight pounds yearly.

The fifteenth volume, p. 110, &c. gives King Henry Eighth's laſt will and teſtament in this ſame year. Among other things, he bequeaths "to our daughters Mary and Elizabeth, at their marriages, they being married to any outward," *i. e.* foreign, "potentate, (by the advice of the aforeſaid counſellors) if we beſtow them not in our life time, ten thouſand pounds, in money, plate, jewels, and houſhold ſtuffs, for each of them; or a larger ſum, at the diſcretion of our executors."

1547 In this year, the firſt of King Edward VI. Peter Baude, a Frenchman, was the firſt who, in England, caſt iron ordnance or cannon, ſays the author of an octavo book, intitled, Engliſh Worthies in Church and State, London, 1684. As the Engliſh made uſe of cannon two hundred years prior to this time, it is ſomewhat ſtrange they were ſo late in manufacturing iron ordnance as this year, and braſs cannon as the year 1635.

Upon the acceſſion of King Edward VI. to the crown of England, he ſettled a penſion of one hundred pounds yearly, for life, on each of his two phyſicians, as appears in the fifteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 143.

Alſo, according to p. 157 of the ſame volume, that King ſettled a ſalary of two hundred marks, or one hundred and thirty-three pounds ſix ſhillings and eight-pence, on the Lord High Admiral, in the perſon of his uncle Thomas Lord Seymour. And in the year 1549, an equal ſalary was ſettled on his ſucceſſor, John Earl of Warwick.

The ſame year, according to Howell's Londinopolis, "the price of Malmſey wine, then the only ſweet wine imported, and then only by the Lombards, was but three halfpence the pint;" for which he gives for voucher the church books of St. Andrew Underſhaft in London in that year, "wherein it appears, that the churchwardens paid ten ſhillings for eighty pints of Malmſey ſpent in the church."

Under

A. D.
1547 Under this ſame year, Thuanus, lib. 129, ſpeaking of the progreſs of ſilk, from the eaſt to the weſtern parts, relates, that, in the reign of King Francis I. of France, who died in this year, ſilk proſpered in Touraine, but more eſpecially in Provence, as lying moſt ſoutherly; it proſpered alſo at Avignon, Lyons, and ſeveral other parts of France; but being alſo attempted about Paris, the climate was found not to be proper for it, though the greateſt care was taken of the ſilk worms at Fontainbleau.

Yet Mezerai, ſpeaking of the reign of Henry II. the ſucceſſor of Francis, alleges, that ſilk was ſtill dear and ſcarce in France. This Prince, according to him, was the firſt who wore a pair of ſilk knit ſtockings.

In this firſt year of King Edward VI. we have a ſtatute againſt vagabonds, cap. iii. which carries ſo many marks of the ancient bondage of the lower claſs of the people of England, that it is no wonder it was repealed in the third and fourth years of the ſame reign, and ſtill further in the thirty-ninth of Queen Elizabeth, as improper for a free and commercial people. It enacts, "That a run-a-gate ſervant, or any other who liveth idly and loiteringly by the ſpace "of three days, being brought before two juſtices of the peace, they ſhall cauſe him to be "marked with an hot iron on the breaſt with the mark *V*, and adjudge him to be the ſlave of "him who brought him, for two years after; who ſhall take the ſaid ſlave, and give him "bread, water, or ſmall drink, and refuſe meat, and cauſe him to work by beating, chaining, "or otherwiſe, in ſuch work and labour as he ſhall put him to, be it never ſo vile. And if "ſuch ſlave abſent himſelf from his ſaid maſter within the ſaid term of two years, by the "ſpace of fourteen days, then he ſhall be marked on the forehead, or the ball of the cheek, "with an hot iron, with the ſign of an *S*, and further ſhall be adjudged to be ſlave to his "ſaid maſter for ever. And if the ſaid ſlave ſhall run away a ſecond time, he ſhall be adjudged "a felon.—It ſhall be lawful to every perſon, to whom any ſhall be adjudged a ſlave, to put "a ring of iron about his neck, arm, or leg.

"A juſtice of peace may bind a beggar's man-child apprentice to the age of fourteen years, "and a woman-child to the age of twenty years, to any that will require them. And if the "ſaid child run away, then his maſter may retain and uſe him for the term aforeſaid as his "ſlave." Here the word ſlave is named ſeven times, beſides twice more in a clauſe needleſs to be tranſcribed, concerning clerks attainted or convict.

"All impotent, maimed, or aged perſons, who cannot be taken for vagabonds, ſhall have "convenient houſes provided for them, and otherwiſe ſhall be relieved in the cities or towns "where they were born, or where moſt converſant by the ſpace of three years, by the willing "and charitable diſpoſition of the pariſhioners; and none other ſhall be ſuffered to beg there." This very lame clauſe contains an expreſs inconſiſtency or contradiction; the firſt part of it being an injunction in behalf of the poor, or beggars, and the latter part leaves it to the willing and charitable diſpoſition of people. This way of making proviſion for the diſabled and aged poor, is to be found in the ſtatute book both before and after this time; but as theſe acts were more properly, and indeed merely, recommendatory, they always proved ineffectual.

At this time, it ſeems, the ancient city of York was become much decayed. A ſtatute of the ſame year, cap. ix. repreſents its declenſion in the following terms, viz. "In that city and "ſuburbs there are many pariſh churches, which heretofore (the ſame being well inhabited "and repleniſhed with people) were good and honeſt livings for learned incumbents, by rea"ſon of the privy tythes of the rich merchants, and of the offerings of a great multitude; "which livings being now ſo much decayed by the ruin and decay of the ſaid city, and of the

A. D. 1547 “ trade of merchandize there, the revenues and profits of divers of the ſame benefices are not, “ at this preſent time, above the clear yearly value of one pound ſix ſhillings and eight-pence, “ ſo that a great ſort of them are not a competent and honeſt living for a good curate; yea, “ and no perſon will take the cure, but that of neceſſity there is ſome chantry prieſt, or elſe “ ſome late religious perſon,” *i. e.* monk, “ being a ſtipendiary, taken and appointed to the “ ſaid cure and benefice, which, for the moſt part, are unlearned and very ignorant perſons. “ Wherefore, the Mayor and Recorder of that city, and the Ordinary or his deputy, and ſix “ Juſtices of Peace in the ſaid city, are hereby impowered to unite the ſaid pariſhes into fewer “ number; to wit, ſo many of the ſaid pariſhes into one pariſh, as ſhall to them be thought “ convenient to be a living for one honeſt incumbent, ſo as the clear yearly value exceed not “ twenty pounds.—The ſuperfluous churches ſhall be pulled down, toward the reparation “ and enlargement of the other churches, or of the bridges of the ſaid city, and the relief of “ the poor.” The reſt of this act contains a proviſion for the then incumbents of united pariſhes; the King's firſt-fruits and tenths, &c.

As acts of Parliament do not always ſufficiently ſet forth the true grounds of many evils they are deſigned to rectify, it may be proper to remark on this ſtatute, that the ſmallneſs of thoſe livings in York city, as in many other places, was probably owing to the light of the reformation from popery, by which the ignorant and ill-judged zeal of the laity received a great check: dying perſons and others, in ignorant times, frequently erected and endowed new pariſhes unneceſſarily; and many of thoſe endowments were at firſt but ſmall, ſo that when in conſequence of the reformation, the privy-tythes of the rich, and the offerings of the multitude failed, and money alſo was becoming gradually leſs valuable, they were naturally reduced to their original value, though a wrong cauſe of ſuch failure was often aſſigned. The zealous method of multiplying of pariſhes in many cities and towns in old times, renders it impoſſible to form any certain judgment of the number of inhabitants from that of the pariſhes in them. Thus, for inſtance, the town of Newcaſtle upon Tyne has but four pariſhes in it, though it probably may now contain ſixty thouſand inhabitants; and York city has ſtill twenty-eight pariſhes, without containing half the ſaid number of people: Oxford and Cambridge have each of them above thrice as many pariſhes as Newcaſtle, with little more than a quarter of the number of people in each; and the ſame might be ſaid of many other places.

The herring fiſhing of the Hollanders was now ſo conſiderable, and was become of ſuch importance to that people, that their great Penſionary De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, part II. cap. i. relates, “ That the States of Holland, though then but low, and although it “ was in a time of peace, fitted out eight ſhips of war for the defence of the ſaid fiſhery.”

Voltaire, in his introduction to his eſſay on the age of King Louis XIV. of France, ſpeaking of the times of King Francis I. ſays, “ The French, though poſſeſſed of harbours, both “ on the Ocean and Mediterranean, were yet without a navy; and though immerſed in “ luxury, had only a few coarſe manufactures. The Jews, Genoeſe, Venetians, Portugueſe, “ the Flemings, Dutch, and Engliſh traded ſucceſſively for us, we being ignorant even of “ the firſt principles of commerce.”

The ſtatute, cap. xiv. which now granted King Edward VI. all the Popiſh chantries, &c. in England, not diſpoſed of by the thirty-ſeventh of Henry VIII. cap. iv. did, amongſt other uſes, direct part of the rents ſettled on thoſe chantries, “ to be applied towards the main- “ tenance of piers, juttees, walls or banks againſt the rage of the ſea, havens, and creeks.”

A. D.

1547 It had been well if that application had duly taken place, as it would have been productive of great national benefit.

And by cap. v. of the ſecond year of that young King, “ all the fee farms, payable by any “ city or town-corporate to the crown, are directed, during the three following years, to be “ beſtowed ſolely about repairing of walls and bridges, and ſetting the poor on work, or other “ good deeds in every ſuch city and town.” But few or none of theſe fine things or good deeds were ever put in practice.

1548 A very neceſſary ſtatute was alſo made in the ſecond and third of Edward VI. cap. xv. “ for reſtraining the ſellers of all manner of proviſions in England from combining together, “ not to ſell but at a fixed price; and alſo for reſtraining workmen and labourers not to make “ or do their works but at a certain fixed price, or to do but a certain work in a day, or not “ to work but at certain hours.” A clauſe, wiſely intended, was added to this act, “ licenſing “ all manner of workmen relating to building of houſes, &c. to follow their occupations in “ all cities and towns corporate, although they did not live therein, nor were free of ſuch “ corporations.” But this wiſe clauſe was repealed by a ſtatute of the third and fourth of this King, cap. xx. plainly (as appears) by the interpoſition of the city of London. It ſets forth, “ That the city of London being the King’s chamber, and moſt ancient city of this realm, “ the artificers and craftſmen of the arts, crafts, and myſteries aforeſaid are at great coſts and “ charges, as well in bearing and paying of taxes, tallages, ſubſidies, ſcot, lot, and other “ charges, as well to the King’s Majeſty as to the ſaid city, and at many and ſundry triumphs, “ and other times for the King’s honour; and that if foreigners,” *i. e.* non-freemen, “ ſhould “ come and work among them, within the liberties of the ſaid city, contrary to their ancient “ privileges, the ſame ſhould be a great decay of cunning, and an impoveriſhment and driving away of the freemen, being artificers of the crafts, arts, and myſteries aforeſaid within “ the ſaid city of London, to the great hurt and deſtruction of the ſaid city. For reformation whereof, the ſaid clauſe is hereby repealed entirely.” So that, although the reaſons for this repeal are expreſſed as above only in reſpect to London, yet the repeal, being general, took in all other corporation cities and towns; and ſo it remains to our own times, contrary to the opinion of moſt wiſe and judicious men.

In the ſame ſecond and third of King Edward VI. there was a kind of Lent enjoined, partly eccleſiaſtical and partly political, by a ſtatute, cap. xix. whereby, although in the preamble it is expreſsly admitted, “ That all days and all meats be of their nature of one equal purity “ and holineſs, none of which can defile Chriſtian men—yet foraſmuch as divers of the King’s “ ſubjects, turning their knowledge therein to ſatisfy their ſenſuality, have of late, more than “ in times paſt, broken and contemned ſuch abſtinence as hath been uſed in this realm upon “ the Fridays and Saturdays, Embering-days, and other days commonly called Vigils, and in “ the time commonly called Lent. And conſidering that due and godly abſtinence is a means “ to virtue, and to ſubdue men’s bodies to their ſoul and ſpirit; and conſidering alſo, that “ fiſhers may thereby the rather be ſet on work, whereby much fleſh ſhall be ſaved and increaſed,” how differently do our landed men and farmers reaſon in our days on this ſubject! “ and alſo for divers other conſiderations, it was enacted,

“ I. That all former laws concerning faſting be repealed.

“ II. That none eat fleſh upon Fridays, Saturdays, and Embering-days, nor in Lent, nor “ yet on any ſuch other days as is and has been accounted a fiſh day,” this clauſe ſeems to be purpoſely expreſſed very looſely for a loophole, “ on pain of forfeiting ten ſhillings for the

“ firſt

A. D. 1548 " firſt offence, and ten days impriſonment, without, all that time, eating any fleſh; and twenty " ſhillings and twenty days impriſonment for the ſecond, and for every following offence."

" III. This act ſhall not extend to any who may have the King's licence, nor to aged, " weakly, ſick, or maimed perſons, nor to women with child, or lying-in, nor to priſoners, " nor to the King's lieutenants, or captains of his army or forts; neither ſhall it extend to " St. Lawrence Even, St. Mark's Day, nor to any as heretofore have obtained licence from " the Archbiſhop of Canterbury."

By cap. iii. of the ſaid ſecond and third of King Edward VI. for regulating the purveyors for the King's houſhold, poſt horſes are therein fixed at one penny per mile.

In Strype's Eccleſiaſtical Memorials, under the year 1548, wheat was ſix ſhillings and eightpence per quarter, and barley, malt, and rye at five ſhillings, peaſe and beans at four ſhillings. We can frame no true eſtimate of the difference of the value of the coins at this time from thoſe of our own time, that innocent young King being miſled by his Miniſters to debaſe his coin in a ſhameful manner, till the laſt year of his reign, when it was made of the ſame value as in our own days, and has ſo continued ever ſince.

By a ſtatute of this ſecond and third years of King Edward VI. cap. vi. all manner of duties and other incumbrances, doles or ſhares of fiſh, till now taken by admirals and their ſubſtitutes, &c. from thoſe uſing the fiſhing trade of Newfoundland, Iceland, &c. are taken off: " foraſmuch," ſays the preamble, " as, within theſe few years paſt, there have been taken " by certain of the officers of the Admiralty divers great exactions, as ſums of money, doles, " or ſhares of fiſh, &c. to the great diſcouragement of thoſe fiſheries, and of damage to the " whole commonwealth.—For reformation whereof, &c. it was enacted as above."

About this time, the Emperor Charles V. is ſaid to have begun to put in execution a deſign he had long been forming, of reducing the republic of Genoa to a ſtate of abſolute dependence on him, thereby to keep a door always open for his armies from Spain to paſs into Italy. For the Genoeſe, notwithſtanding the decay of their former vaſt commerce, were ſtill immenſely rich; and being great bankers and dealers in money, he reaſonably concluded, that if, by extraordinary allowances for intereſt, he could draw their money into his exchequer, he ſhould, in that caſe, poſſeſs himſelf of the ſureſt pledges they could give him of their fidelity. In this year therefore that Emperor, being in the Netherlands, ſent for his eldeſt ſon Philip to come to him, who ſailing from Barcelona to Genoa, in order to go through Germany to his father, the Genoeſe, for a fortnight together, entertained him with ſurprizing magnificence, (ſays their hiſtorian De Mailly.) That Prince, whilſt there, by the Duke D'Alva's advice, propoſed to that republic to permit the Spaniards to build a citadel in their ſuburbs, where their garriſon might, for the future, ſecure that city from the frequent conſpiracies and tumults to which they were ſo liable. But that propoſal was not only unanimouſly rejected, but likewiſe the vaſt retinue of this Prince juſtly alarmed the Senate, and occaſioned a great ſquabble between them and the Genoeſe, which was not quelled without bloodſhed, ſo that the Prince was glad to leave Genoa. Whereupon, ſays De Mailly, the Emperor took other meaſures to ſecure to himſelf the fidelity of the Genoeſe; for he determined never to pay the principal ſums due to them, which he had borrowed for his occaſions in Italy and the Netherlands, (ſee alſo Thuani Hiſtoria, lib. lxi.) and only to pay them the arrears of intereſt; to the end, that remaining always in their debt, they might live in a conſtant dread of embroiling themſelves with a Prince who owed them ſo much. His ſon Philip II. improved upon his father's ſcheme, by which many millions of money were borrowed of them on the ſecurity of the

1548 duties on the commerce of Spain and America. But Philip being ſoon after greatly exhauſted by his Netherland wars, he not only ſuſpended the payment of any part of the principal, but even of its intereſt, which occaſioned much clamour and diſtreſs in Genoa, where ſo many families lived entirely on the intereſt of the money gotten in traffic by their anceſtors; as is the caſe at this day with many principal inhabitants of Antwerp, though long ſince deprived of its immenſe trade, ſo comfortable are the effects which even a departed commerce leaves behind it for many ſucceeding generations. King Philip's real or pretended inability to pay even the intereſt of thoſe large ſums, made him at firſt begin to cavil with the creditors, on account of certain ſmall pretended miſreckonings, and to inſiſt that he had overpaid their intereſt: he therefore obtained the Pope's approbation, for deducting out of their principal debt ſo much as they had received more than what his Holineſs and King Philip thought fit to call legal intereſt. On their capital, however, thus reduced, it is ſaid by ſome, though it ſeems untruly, that the Court of Spain were ever after punctual on paying the intereſt. By thoſe vaſt loans, the Genoeſe are ſaid, in a great meaſure, to have governed the rate of intereſt in other parts of Europe. Thus at firſt they had ten per cent. from thoſe Princes, afterwards it was reduced to ſeven per cent. and ſince lower; and probably the fixing of uſury at ten per cent. by law in England, in the year 1546, took its riſe from the practice of Genoa.

And here let us add a melancholy and moſt intereſting remark, for the ſerious conſideration of thoſe to whom it more immediately relates in our own days, which was made many years ago by the ingenious Dr. D'Avenant, in his Diſcourſes on the public Revenues and Trade of England, publiſhed in octavo, in the year 1698, "That thoſe large anticipations of King "Philip II. which were continued from year to year, without any meaſures thought on for "leſſening the debt, have more contributed to ſink the Spaniſh monarchy than all their other "bad counſels put together. The chief branches of that kingdom's revenue being employed "in payment of intereſt of money borrowed one hundred years ago; the nouriſhment, which "ſhould ſupport the body-politic, being diverted another way, it becomes weak and unable "to reſiſt accidents. And when a people ſo involved, come to be engaged in a foreign war, "it is quickly evident to their enemies, that they are not much to be feared for their power; "and to their friends, that they are not to be depended on for help." All which, we fear, may ſoon become eminently the caſe much nearer home, than it was at the time that able author thus ſolidly warned the then government to beware of anticipations; the whole national debt ſcarcely amounting in 1698 to ten millions.

☞ Upon a review of this important remark of D'Avenant's, the author, with profound reſpect, and purely out of his warm zeal for the public welfare, moſt humbly preſumes to dedicate and recommend to our preſent patriot Miniſtry, and to their ſucceſſors in power, this ſingle paragraph only, for their moſt ſerious conſideration; as they would have the glorious epithet of Patriot joined to their names to lateſt poſterity; humbly praying, that his honeſt zeal may not be conſtrued to be dictating to his ſuperiors, which he is far from preſuming to do.

1549 In vol. xv. p. 181, of the Fœdera, King Edward VI. grants a penſion of one hundred and ſixty-ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence to Sebaſtian Cabot, who, it ſeems, had now left the ſervice of Spain; which grant, ſays King Edward, was for ſervices done, and to be done by him. He muſt then have been an old man, it being fifty-three years ſince his voyage with his father to the American coaſts, in the reign of King Henry VII. That ſum was

A. D. 1549 continued to him during life by Queen Mary; *ibid.* p. 427. he having been Governor of the Ruſſia Company, and, for the reſt of his life, the great director of our naval expeditions.

Other penſions, by that Prince granted this ſame year, though not immediately relating to our ſubject, (*ibid.* p. 192, 193,) were one hundred pounds per annum each to Martin Bucer and Paul Fagius, two eminent foreign Proteſtant Divines, and (p. 200) forty marks per annum to Peter Vannes, his Secretary for the Latin tongue. Alſo (p. 201) three hundred and ſeventy-five pounds per annum, during pleaſure, to his faithful friend, Otho Duke of Brunſwick.

That good young Prince, likewiſe, through his own inclination, and the advice of Archbiſhop Cranmer, gave great aſſiſtance to perſecuted foreign Proteſtants, many thouſands of whom ſettled in various parts of England, but principally at London, Southwark, Canterbury, Sandwich, Maidſtone, Southampton, Norwich, and Colcheſter; where they had the free exerciſe of their religion in ſeparate congregations, ſome of which remain to the preſent time, and where manufactures were ſo greatly cultivated and improved by their means, as not only to enrich thoſe places where they were ſettled, but to prove very beneficial to the whole kingdom. In the ſhort perſecuting reign of Queen Mary, thoſe poor people were forced again to fly beyond ſea, though, at her death, they returned to their old habitations. They conſiſted of Walloons, Germans, French, Italians, Polanders, and Swiſs, and there was, in thoſe times, even a congregation of Proteſtant Spaniards in London.

We have already remarked from my Lord Bacon, Lord Herbert, &c. that the humour of incloſing the lands of England for paſture, inſtead of arable, had made the common people, at different times, very uneaſy; ſo that they had now begun violently to lay them open by inſurrections in many different counties, without having patience to wait their being laid open by a proclamation from the King already iſſued, becauſe the proprietors were not ſo quick in obeying it as the mob expected. And of all others, that in Norfolk, in this ſame year 1549, was the moſt remarkable and furious, headed by one Ket and Flowerdew, who, by firing of beacons, and ringing of bells, drew many thouſands of the lower people of Norfolk and Suffolk to join them, and committed many very grievous and ſhocking outrages. Ket was a tanner at Wymondham, Norfolk. They did infinite damage and miſchief to the city of Norwich, which they almoſt laid deſolate, by either driving the induſtrious and wealthy inhabitants out of it, or elſe miſerably butchering them; ſo that this city became a receptacle for idle, looſe, and extravagant vagrants:—“In which condition,” ſays Roger Coke, Eſq; in his Reflexions on the Eaſt India and African Companies, printed in the year 1695, “it was thought ſo dangerous to the Government, that, in the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's reign, it was often debated in Council, whether, for this cauſe, it ſhould not be demoliſhed. But,” ſays he, “a better fate attended that noble city, through the wiſdom of that great Queen, and the cruelty of the Netherland perſecution about twenty years after this time.” This inſurrection occaſioned the ſlaughter of about five thouſand of the rioters; Ket, their leader, was taken and hanged on the top of Norwich caſtle.

There had, indeed, been many incloſures lately made out of waſte, marſhy, and other kinds of barren and common grounds, in conſequence of which great improvements were effected. But as the poorer ſort became thereby deprived of the benefit of ſuch waſte, &c. grounds, for feeding their cattle, and alſo for fuel, it is not much to be wondered, that great clamours were raiſed on that account, which at length burſt out into open riots, firſt in Kent, and afterwards in the counties of Eſſex, Buckingham, Northampton, Somerſet, Lincoln, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

In

A. D.

1549 In this year, the French King, Henry II. cauſed the houſes in his capital city of Paris to be numbered, which it ſeems amounted to ten thouſand in number, excluſive of churches, chapels, monaſteries, colleges, and other public edifices, and of nine market houſes; and his ſon, Charles IX. found one hundred thouſand perſons in this city, beſides ſtrangers, ſervants, and churchmen.

Houſe-rents in England muſt have been ſtill very low at this time, when, according to Archbiſhop Nicholſon's Engliſh Hiſtorical Library, (who quotes the Life of Sir Thomas Smith for it) "a houſe, in the very precincts of King Edward Sixth's Court, in Channel-row, "Weſtminſter, was let to no leſs a perſon than the Comptroller of that King's houſhold for "the yearly rent of thirty ſhillings;" even although the coins of ſilver were very little, if any at all, heavier than at this day. This was, without doubt, owing principally to the little commerce and few manufactures of thoſe days, compared to modern times.

In the third and fourth of King Edward VI. there was an act of Parliament paſſed, cap. ii. with many well contrived clauſes, for preventing of frauds in the woollen manufacture of England; ſuch as for the clothier's ſeal on his cloth;—againſt over-ſtretching the cloths;—for the well dying of cloths;—alſo for the well dying of all wools to be converted into cloths, or into hats or caps;—alſo for preventing the putting any deceitful thing upon cloth, ſuch as flocks, chalk, flower, ſtarch, &c.—nor to uſe iron cards in the rowing of cloths;—alſo for the juſt meaſuring of cloths. For all which purpoſes, overſeers are directed to be annually appointed, not only in corporation towns by their chief magiſtrates, jointly with the wardens, &c. of the cloth-workers; but in towns, villages, and hamlets not incorporated, by the juſtices of the peace jointly with the cloth-workers; which overſeers ſhall, at leaſt once in every quarter of a year, or as often as they think needful, viſit clothiers, drapers, dyers, and preſſers houſes, ſhops, &c. to which overſeers one moiety is hereby given of all the forfeitures and penalties of this act, and the other to the King, &c.—All which evidently ſhews the care of the legiſlature for that manufacture, and alſo that it was at this time univerſally ſpread all over the kingdom, and in a flouriſhing condition.

Notwithſtanding of all which former laws for regulating the Engliſh woollen manufacture, we have another ſtatute, in the year 1552, (fifth and ſixth of King Edward VI.) for the very ſame ends and purpoſes, to which we muſt refer our more curious readers.

1550 In the fifteenth volume, p. 211, &c. of the Fœdera, we have a treaty of perpetual peace, and of mutual intercourſe of commerce, concluded between King Edward VI. of England and King Henry II. of France. In which the ſubſtance of what relates to commerce is as follows:

I. A free and undiſturbed commerce ſhall be between both nations.

II. The ſhips of both nations going out armed, ſhall, as in former treaties, ſtill give ſecurity not to injure the other party in any reſpect.

III. King Edward agrees, that, in ſix weeks time, he will reſtore to France the city, forts, and territories of Boulogne. In conſideration whereof, Henry agrees to pay Edward four hundred thouſand crowns of the ſun. For the performance of all which, and alſo of King Edward's delivering up the caſtles of Douglas and Lauder to Queen Mary of Scotland, and for demoliſhing the caſtles of Aymouth and Roxburg, hoſtages were delivered on both ſides.

In an acquittance for delivery of the artillery and ammunition of Boulogne, p. 218, there is the firſt mention to be found in the Fœdera of iron bullets (*bouletz de fer*). Notwithſtanding which, we ſhall ſee, that ſtone bullets remained in uſe conſiderably later than this period.

A. D. 1550 Monſieur Huet, Biſhop of Avranches, in his Memoirs of the Dutch Commerce, (if they were really his, as ſome have written) ſpeaking of the meridian glory of Antwerp, which was in its zenith in and about this year 1550, obſerves, "That the perſecutions raiſed in Germany on account of religion in the reign of the Emperor Charles V.—in France under King Henry II.—and in England under Queen Mary; forced much people to ſettle at Antwerp, where a vaſt concourſe of all European nations was to be ſeen; it being then the moſt celebrated magazine of commerce in all Europe, if not of the whole world; it having been, at this time, a common thing to ſee two thouſand five hundred ſhips in the Scheld, laden with all ſorts of merchandize: and that, in one word, Antwerp was then almoſt what Amſterdam is now," a general ſtorehouſe for the whole world.

Yet the introduction of the inquiſition into the Netherlands in this ſame year, though not into Antwerp, ſoon began to create great uneaſineſs, and even to influence commerce exceedingly. The Emperor Charles V. being deſirous to have that infernal tribunal introduced that ſame year into Antwerp, "ſo great was the influence of the Engliſh merchant-adventurers at that time," ſays Sleidan in his Commentaries, lib. xxii. "that the city had no other means for effectually influencing that Emperor, but to tell him, that the Engliſh merchants would certainly leave the city and country, if he brought the inquiſition thither, which proved effectual." For it ſeems the Emperor, on a ſtrict enquiry, found that the Engliſh merchant-adventurers maintained or employed at leaſt twenty thouſand perſons in the city of Antwerp alone, beſides thirty thouſand more in other parts of the Netherlands. The reader ought to be acquainted, however, that this laſt mentioned account is written by J. Wheeler, in his book publiſhed in the year 1601, in quarto, in vindication of the excluſive claims of that Company, whoſe Secretary he was; and that therefore ſome allowances are to be made on that ſcore in this computation.

Antwerp having had new and very ſtrong walls built round it about this time, ſays Guicciardini, within which a large ſpace of ground was taken in for additional new ſtreets, three thouſand houſes on new foundations were erected, and above one thouſand old ones rebuilt larger and finer; ſo that, Paris excepted, ſays the laſt-named author, there is hardly a city on this ſide the Alps that exceeds it in power and riches; and as, in general, it may be reckoned among the principal cities of Europe, ſo particularly, with reſpect to its vaſt commerce, it may be deemed almoſt the firſt in the world. Yet,

In Heiſs's Hiſtory of the Empire, vol. ii. p. 108-9, it is obſerved, under this year, that the Emperor Charles V. having iſſued his vigorous and famous edict againſt the Netherland Proteſtants, eſtabliſhing ſeveral tribunals of inquiſition for their ſevere puniſhment, the ſaid edict paved the way for all the great changes which happened afterwards in thoſe provinces; but its immediate effect, (as it regarded commerce) was the ſpreading terror and deſpair amongſt the manufacturers and merchants, which more eſpecially began, even now, to affect the tranquillity of Antwerp.

In the years 1550 and 1551, we find, that one Captain Bodenham made a trading voyage from London to the iſles of Candia and Chios, in the Levant, where he loaded home with wines, &c. At Chios he found Engliſh, as well as French and Genoeſe merchants. Whilſt Candia remained ſubject to Venice, and Chios to Genoa, Chriſtian ſhips conſtantly traded thither; but when the Turks had afterwards conquered thoſe iſles, the Chriſtian ſhips frequented them no more, till their reſpective ſovereigns had gradually obtained commercial treaties at the Ot-

A. D.

1550 toman Porte. This trade to thoſe eaſtern territories of Venice gradually brought on a direct trade to Turkey, as will be ſeen in its proper place.

We have ſeen that the Portugueſe were acquainted with Japan ever ſince the year 1542; they had got very great footing there about the year 1550, or perhaps a little later: but, in the end, the intemperate zeal of their prieſts and miſſionaries, for the propagation of their religion, having had no bounds, it awakened the jealouſy of the Japoneſe to ſuch a degree, that, after they had found means to gain the Emperor's favour, and had, as their hiſtorians allege, converted or made Chriſtians of about a third part of the people of that empire, they were all put to the moſt cruel deaths, and, together with them, all the poor converted Japoneſe. Had the Portugueſe been ſo moderate as to have contented themſelves with enjoying a toleration of their own religion for themſelves alone, they might probably have remained there to this day.

The Hollanders have (by the Portugueſe and others) been laid under the accuſation of having been ſecretly inſtrumental in this maſſacre, becauſe they were the only Chriſtians excepted or ſaved out of it; a point which we are by no means able to clear up to any good purpoſe. What is certain is, that they alone, of all Chriſtian people, are permitted to trade thither to this day, although indeed they are ſo very ſtrictly watched, that, it is ſaid, their guns, tackle, rudders, &c. are brought on ſhore as ſoon as they arrive there, ever ſince the year 1640, that they landed ſome cannon and ammunition in a private manner, and had, it ſeems, actually begun to erect a fort, under the colour of its being only a large warehouſe; which, deſign, however, the jealous Japoneſe diſcovered in good time. Since then, the Dutch commerce to Japan is ſaid not to be near ſo profitable as before, being only what they call in India a country trade, without having any houſe or factory there, *i. e.* a trade by voyaging from Batavia thither, and back again to Batavia, or to ſome other port in India; and it is ſaid, that during their ſhort ſtay in Japan, they are always ſhut up till their departure in a ſmall iſland near the port of Nangaſaki. The productions of that great and opulent empire are corn and rice, in great abundance; the fineſt tea, Porcelain and lacquered ware, far exceeding thoſe of China; ſilk, cotton, drugs, coral, ivory, diamonds, pearls, and other precious ſtones; alſo much gold and ſilver, fine copper, iron, lead, and tin. And the Dutch, in exchange, carry thither cloth, both woollen and linen, looking glaſſes, and other glaſs ware from Europe, and the various merchandize alſo of India, Perſia, and Arabia.

From Biſhop Fleetwood's Chronicon Precioſum, wheat was, in this ſame year 1550, eight ſhillings per quarter, oats eight ſhillings, malt five ſhillings and one penny, Malmſey wine four-pence per quart, a load of ſtraw five ſhillings, a load of coals twelve ſhillings. He adds, that wherever you meet with coals, in old accounts, you are to underſtand thereby charcoal, not ſea coal; which laſt, ſays the good Biſhop, as well as I can gueſs, has not been in common uſe one hundred and fifty years, at leaſt not in London, though I find them mentioned in Matthew Paris, under the name of *carbo marinus*, *i. e.* ſea coal, in the time of King Henry III. (ſee the years 1234, 1357, 1379, and 1421.) By the above rates of neceſſaries, living muſt probably, at that time, have ſtill been about four times as cheap as in our days; but the coin being ſtill much debaſed, we cannot venture to pronounce with preciſion on this point.

1551 Although the following treaty did not take effect, yet it may be proper to mention it, as it is characteriſtic of the age in which it happened. This was a treaty for a marriage between King Edward VI. of England and Elizabeth, daughter of King Francis II. of France; the lady

A. D. 1551 lady to bring two hundred thouſand crowns of the ſun for her portion, and to have ten thouſand marks ſterling for her dowry, or ſix thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four pence ſterling.—See Fœdera, vol. xv. p. 273.

It ſeems proviſions were, at this time, very dear in Scotland: for an act of the Scotiſh Parliament, paſſed that year, for reſtraining the dearth, in the following manner, viz. "No "Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Earl ſhall" (under large penalties) "have more than eight diſhes "of meat at any meal; nor an Abbot, Lord-Prior, or Dean, above ſix diſhes; nor Barons," (*i. e.* Lords of Manors) "and freeholders above four diſhes; nor no burgeſſes, or other ſub-"ſtantial man, ſpiritual or temporal, above three diſhes; each of all which diſhes ſhall con-"tain but one kind of meat. Marriages, however, are excepted, and alſo banquets made by "Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Earls, Lords, Abbots, Priors, Deans, Barons, Provoſts, and Ballies "of Burghs, to ſtrangers of other nations, but not to Scotſmen."

Tripoli, on the Barbary Coaſt, was, in this year, taken from King Philip II. of Spain by the Turks, after Spain had poſſeſſed it about forty years.

In the ſame year, no fewer than ſixty ſhips ſailed from the port of Southampton for the Netherlands with wool; ſo vaſt was the woollen manufacture even at this time in the Low Countries, notwithſtanding the great progreſs which England had, at this period, made in it.

1552 We have already hinted, under the year 1546, that the good people of King Edward the Sixth's reign fell into the ſame error, concerning the taking of uſury or intereſt, as their old Popiſh progenitors had done from the beginning, and therefore, by the fifth and ſixth of Edward VI. cap. xx. in this year 1552, the ſtatute of the thirty-ſeventh of Henry VIII. cap. ix. which had fixed the intereſt of money at ten per cent. was abſolutely repealed. And hereby truly, "no perſon, by any means, ſhall lend or forbear any ſum of money, for any manner "or increaſe, to be received or hoped for, above the ſum lent, upon pain to forfeit the ſum "lent, and the increaſe, with impriſonment and fine at the King's pleaſure." Yet we ſhall ſee this preſent act juſtly repealed in the thirteenth of Queen Elizabeth, cap. viii.

We have ſeen, under the year 1515, a ſtatute for aſcertaining the length, breadth, and weight of certain Engliſh woollen cloths; as alſo another more ample ſtatute, in the year 1549, for more fully regulating the different kinds of them. In this year 1552, we have another ſtill more extenſive law for the ſame purpoſe, (the fifth and ſixth of Edward VI. cap. vi.) wherein the woollen manufactures of all the different counties of England and Wales are aſcertained, with reſpect to length, breadths, weight, &c. and by which all former ſtatutes concerning this ſubject are repealed. Yet, as perfect as this ſtatute might then be thought, there were many more ſubſequent ones made on the ſame ſubject, not only for aſcertaining the true dimenſions and weight of thoſe cloths, but for diſcovering and reſtraining many frauds and irregularities therein, the full recital of which would be both tireſome and unprofitable to the generality of readers, and ſuch as may be deſirous to peruſe them may conſult the ſtatute books.

By cap. xxiv. of the ſame ſtatute of King Edward VI. there is another monopolizing act, relative to the making of felt hats and thrummed hats, coverlets, and dornecks, (*i. e.* diaper-linen) though ſomewhat more moderate than that in favour of the city of York; for whereas, by the ſtatute of the year 1544, as we have ſeen, the manufacture of coverlets was abſolutely confined to that city alone, excluſive of all other parts whatever of that county; this law now

A. D. 1552 before us only confines the making of the above named four kinds of goods to the city of Norwich, and to all other corporate and market towns of that county.

In this ſame year, King Henry II. of France ſeized on the three biſhopricks of Metz, Toul, and Verdun, belonging to the German Empire, ſo that by ſuch a political ſtroke not only a conſiderable territory was added to France, but the barrier of Germany was ſo broken, that France gained an eaſy entrance into it, of which ſhe has very ſucceſsfully availed herſelf ever ſince; and by her additional conqueſts on that ſide, ſhe has reduced the empire to much more confined limits, and obliged her to yield thoſe territories by the treaty of Munſter, as well as the noble and extenſive Landgravate of Alſace, to the no ſmall breach of the general balance of power, and of the repoſe of all Europe.

The time was now at length come, that the eyes of the Engliſh nation were to be opened, for their diſcovering the immenſe damage which was ſuſtained, by ſuffering the German merchants of the Houſe or College in London, called the Steelyard, ſo long to enjoy advantages in the duty or cuſtom of exported Engliſh cloths, far beyond what the native Engliſh enjoyed; which ſuperior advantages poſſeſſed by thoſe foreigners began, about this time, to be more evidently ſeen and felt, as the foreign commerce of England became more diffuſed.

The cities of Antwerp and Hamburgh poſſeſſed, at this time, the principal commerce of the northern and middle parts of Europe; and their factors at the Steelyard uſually ſet what price they pleaſed on both their imports and exports; and having the command of all the markets in England, with joint or united ſtocks, they broke all other merchants. Upon theſe conſiderations, the Engliſh Company of Merchant-Adventurers made preſſing remonſtrances to King Edward the Sixth's Privy Council.—Theſe Hanſeatics were, moreover, accuſed (and particularly the Dantzickers) of defrauding the cuſtoms, by colouring, or taking under their own names, as they paid little or no cuſtom, great quantities of the merchandize of other foreigners not intitled to their immunities.—They were alſo accuſed of having frequently exceeded the bounds of even the great privileges granted to them by our Kings; yet, by the force of great preſents, they had purchaſed new grants.—They traded in a body, and by that means underſold and ruined others. (This, though in ſome caſes improbable, may, in other reſpects, be practicable.)—And having, for the laſt forty-five years, had the ſole command of our commerce, (ſays an author) they had reduced the price of Engliſh wool to one ſhilling and ſix pence per ſtone.—That, in the preceding year, they had exported no fewer than forty-four thouſand woollen cloths of all ſorts, whilſt all the Engliſh merchants together had, in the ſame year, exported but one thouſand one hundred cloths: the Steelyard merchants were alſo excuſed from aliens duties, and yet all their exports and imports were made in foreign bottoms; which was a very conſiderable loſs to the nation.

Upon mature conſideration of theſe and ſimilar reaſons and arguments, as well as of the anſwer thereto, by the ſaid Steelyard or Hanſeatic merchants, and of records, charters, treaties, depoſitions of witneſſes, and other proofs, “ it was found, in this year 1552, apparent to the
“ King's Privy Council,

“ I. That all the liberties and privileges claimed by, or pretended to be granted by the ſaid
“ merchants of the Hanſe, are void by the laws of this realm; foraſmuch as the ſaid merchants
“ have no ſufficient corporation to receive the ſame.

“ II. That ſuch grants and privileges claimed by them, do not extend to any perſons or
“ towns certain; and therefore it is uncertain what perſons, or which towns ſhould or ought
“ to enjoy the ſaid privileges;” (this point is no quibble, but was really a material objection)

A. D. 1552 " by reaſon of which uncertainty, they have admitted, and do admit to be of their freedom " and immunities whom and as many as they liſt, to the great prejudice of the King's cuſtoms, " and to the common hurt of the realm.

" III. That if and ſuppoſing the pretended grants were good in law, as indeed they are not, " yet the ſame were made on condition that they ſhould not colour any other foreigner's mer- " chandize, as by ſufficient proofs they have done.

" IV. That above one hundred years after the pretended privileges granted to them, they " uſed to tranſport no merchandize out of this realm but only into their own countries: nei- " ther did they import any merchandize but from their own countries. Whereas, at preſent, " they not only convey Engliſh merchandize into the Netherlands, and there ſell them, to the " great damage of the King's own ſubjects, but they do alſo import merchandize of all fo- " reign countries, contrary to the true intent and meaning of their privileges.

" V. That in King Edward the Fourth's time, they had forfeited their pretended privileges, " by means of war between the realm and them; (*i. e.* the Hans-towns) whereupon a treaty " was made, ſtipulating, that our Engliſh ſubjects ſhould enjoy the like privileges in Pruſſia " and other Hanſeatic parts, and that no new exactions ſhould be laid on their perſons or " goods: which treaty has been much broken in ſeveral parts, and eſpecially at Dantzick, " where no redreſs could ever be obtained, either by the requeſts of the King's father or him- " ſelf, for the ſaid wrongs. In conſideration of all which, the Council decreed, That the " privileges, liberties, and franchiſes, claimed by the ſaid merchants of the Steelyard, ſhall " from henceforth be and remain ſeized and reſumed into the King's Grace's hands, until the " ſaid merchants of the Steelyard ſhall declare and prove better and more ſufficient matter for " their claim in the premiſes. Saving, however, to the ſaid merchants all ſuch liberty of " coming into this realm and trafficking, in as ample manner as any merchant-ſtrangers have " within the ſame."

Rapin adds, that the Parliament had laid a heavy duty upon the merchandize exported and imported by the Steelyard ſociety; and the Hanſeatic hiſtorian, Werdenhagen, vol. ii. part 5. ſeems to think, that the high duty of twenty per cent. (inſtead of one per cent. their ancient duty, ever ſince King Henry the Third's reign) was not laid on them till the beginning of Queen Mary's reign, " at a time too," he adds, " when almoſt all the commerce of the " Hans-towns was reduced to the port of London alone; their other comptoirs, viz. Novo- " grod, Bergen, and Bruges, being almoſt deſerted and very little frequented by them."

This is the ſubſtance of the whole buſineſs during King Edward the Sixth's reign, of re- verſing the privileges of the Steelyard merchants, taken from our hiſtories, but more particu- larly from J. Wheeler's Treatiſe of Commerce, publiſhed in quarto, in the year 1601; and, as he was then Secretary to the Merchant Adventurers Company, it may be ſuppoſed to be in general, a true account, and is ſurely an uſeful part of commercial hiſtory. Wheeler adds, that by reverſing theſe privileges, our own merchants ſhipped off in this year forty thouſand cloths for Flanders. Rapin, in his Hiſtory of England, obſerves, that the Regent of Flanders, as well as the city of Hamburgh, earneſtly ſolicited to have the Steelyard merchants re-inſtat- ed; but to no purpoſe.

The miniſtry alſo, at this time, had a project laid before them for the benefit of commerce, viz. for opening two free ports or mart-towns, viz. Hull and Southampton: but this was not put in execution. Thoſe two ports indeed ſeem extremely well ſituated for ſuch a ſcheme if at all practicable.

A. D.

1552 By a ſtatute of the ſaid fifth and ſixth of King Edward VI. cap. v. for promoting of tillage, and preventing the increaſe of incloſures for paſture, amongſt ſeveral kinds of lands excepted out of the prohibitory act, are lands ſet with Saffron and with Hops. This is the firſt mention of hops growing in England in the Engliſh ſtatute book, and is a clear proof that hops began to be cultivated in England before this time, as has been before obſerved under the year 1524.

Under the ſame year, Hakluyt's ſecond volume, p. 8 and 9, acquaints us, that three ſhips from Briſtol ſailed to Aſafi and Santa Cruz in South Barbary; their ladings being linen and woollen cloth, coral, amber, and jet; and their returns from thence were ſugar, dates, almonds, and melaſſes. In p. 7. Hakluyt obſerves, that till the preceding year 1551, England had no mercantile correſpondence with Barbary.

By a ſtatute of the ſeventh and laſt year of King Edward VI. cap. v. "I. The prices of wines are fixed thus: Gaſcony and Guienne wines at eight pence per gallon, and Rochelle wines at four pence per gallon: nor ſhould any other wines be ſold at an higher price than twelve pence per gallon, on forfeiture of five pounds. This ſtatute is ſaid in the preamble to be enacted for the avoiding of many inconveniencies, much evil rule, and common reſort of miſ-ruled perſons, uſed and frequented in many taverns of late newly ſet up, in back lanes, corners, and ſuſpicious places, both in London, and other towns and villages."

"II. The next clauſe enacts, that none but ſuch as can ſpend one hundred marks of yearly rent, or elſe is worth one thouſand marks, or elſe, laſtly, ſhall be the ſon of a Duke, Marquis, Earl, Viſcount, or Baron of the realm, ſhall have or keep in his houſe any veſſel of the ſaid wines for his family's uſe exceeding ten gallons, on forfeiture of ten pounds."

"III. "None ſhall keep a tavern for retailing of the ſaid wines, unleſs licenſed; and that only in cities, towns corporate, burghs, port towns, or market towns; or in the towns of Graveſend, Sittingborn, Tuxford, and Bagſhot, on forfeiture of ten pounds. And there ſhall only be two taverns for retailing of wine in every city or town, except in London, which may have forty taverns; in York, eight taverns; in Norwich, four; in Weſtminſter, three; in Briſtol, ſix; in Lincoln, three; in Hull, four; in Shrewſbury, three; in Exeter, four; in Saliſbury, three; in Glouceſter, four; in Weſt Cheſter, four; in Hereford, three; in Worceſter, three; in Southampton, three; in Canterbury, four; in Ipſwich, three; in Wincheſter, three; in Oxford, three; in Cambridge, four; in Colcheſter, three; in Newcaſtle upon Tyne, four."—By this limitation, it may be thought that a pretty near gueſs may be made of the magnitude of cities and towns, allowance being made for towns ſituated on very public roads; yet, this matter is neverthele ſs, ſtill very uncertain.

"IV. None of the ſaid taverns ſhall retail wines, to be ſpent or drank within their reſpective houſes.

"V. Merchants may uſe in their own houſes, but not to ſell, ſuch wines as they ſhall import: alſo high ſheriffs, magiſtrates of cities and towns, and inhabitants of fortified towns, may keep veſſels of wines for their own conſumption only."

As extraordinary as ſeveral parts of this ſtatute may poſſibly appear to ſome of us at this time, they may be pretty well accounted for, not only from the ſobriety, poverty, and ſimplicity of that age compared with ours, but alſo from the unſettled and tumultuous diſpoſition of a great part of the people; thoſe eſpecially who adhered to the old religion, and thoſe alſo who excit-

A. D.
1552 ed commotions in moſt counties againſt incloſures. Yet, with reſpect to the limited number of taverns in ſeveral of the cities and towns already mentioned, we cannot now perhaps altogether clearly judge or determine the proportion of the magnitude of thoſe places therefrom. For inſtance, why Cambridge is allowed four, and Oxford but three taverns; nor ſome other points relating to this ſame act.

“ Hitherto,” ſays Sir John Davis, already quoted “ it is manifeſt, that ſince the laſt tranſfretation of King Richard II. into Ireland, the crown of England never ſent over either “ numbers of men, or quantities of treaſure, ſufficient to defend the ſmall territory of the Pale, “ much leſs to reduce that which was loſt, or to finiſh the conqueſt of the whole iſland.” He then ſhews, that in Edward the Sixth's reign, the border was extended beyond the limits of the Engliſh pale, after breaking the O'Moors and O'Connors, and building the forts of Leix and Offaly, rooting out thoſe two rebellious ſepts, or clans, and planting Engliſh colonies in their room, in the reign of Queen Mary.

That incomparable young prince, King Edward VI. died in July 1553, having juſt before his death endowed three of the great London hoſpitals, viz. Chriſt's, St. Thomas's, and Bridewell.

The annual expence of his houſhold was, according to Strype, vol. ii. p. 454-5, viz.

1ſt year	49,187 *l.*	
2d	46,902	
3d	46,100	
4th	100,578	Why this year ſo far exceeds the reſt we know not, nor why other years differ ſo much; unleſs it be from the great debaſing of his ſilver coins in every year of his reign but the laſt.
5th	62,863	
6th	65,923	

1553 In this year, (ſays Sir John Boroughs, Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, in his Treatiſe of the Sovereignty of the Britiſh Seas, firſt written in the year 1633, and publiſhed in 1651, p. 80) “ Philip II. King of Spain, obtained licenſe for his ſubjects to fiſh upon “ the north coaſt of Ireland for the term of twenty-one years, paying yearly for the ſame one “ thouſand pounds, which was accordingly brought into the Exchequer of Ireland, and received of Sir Henry Fitton, being then Treaſurer there, as his ſon Sir Edward Fitton hath “ often teſtified.”

The phyſician in ordinary of Queen Mary had, as appears by vol xv. p. 341, of the Fœdera, a ſalary of one hundred pounds per annum ſettled on him for life, beſide his diet at court, and his allowance of wine, wax candles, &c. So that this phyſician, Dr. Thomas Huis, muſt have been much in that Queen's favour.

Yet, (p. 351, *ibid.*) ſhe, this ſame year, grants only a ſalary of twenty marks yearly to the keeper of the Royal Library at Weſtminſter.

And the following year, (*ibid.* p. 359) ſhe granted a ſalary of forty marks per annum, during life, to John Soda, her apothecary.

Under the preceding year, we have related the grounds upon which King Edward the Sixth's council abrogated the great privileges and immunities which the Hanſeatic Steelyard ſociety in London had enjoyed ever ſince the reign of King Henry III. “ Whereupon,” Rapin adds, “ the Parliament of that time had laid a heavy duty” (twenty per cent.) “ upon their exports “ and imports,” inſtead of their ancient duty of only one per cent. He further adds, “ that

1553 “ this act was renewed in Queen Mary's firſt Parliament: but in the beginning of the year “ 1554, the Queen, to gratify the Hans-towns, ſuſpended the execution of thoſe acts for “ three years, and diſcharged them from the payment of that heavy duty, all acts to the contrary notwithſtanding. And this,” he obſerves, “ was the firſt effect of this Queen's alliance with the Emperor;” ſhe having juſt been married to his eldeſt ſon Philip.

Now, although Rapin here expreſsly mentions that there were two acts of Parliament, viz. one of the laſt year of King Edward VI. and another of the firſt of Queen Mary, for laying on that high duty on the imports and exports of the Steel-yard merchants, yet, in the printed ſtatute-book, there is not ſo much as the title of either of thoſe ſuppoſed ſtatutes; which may make it doubtful, whether both thoſe tranſactions were any other than orders or determinations of the council-boards of thoſe times; which, in thoſe days, when the bounds of the prerogative were more extenſive, frequently aſſumed a very great latitude: at leaſt, if they were really ſtatutes, we might have had their titles in the printed ſtatute-book.

Two of the other three comptoirs of the Hans-league were now alſo become of little conſequence to them, ſays Werdenhagen: “ For, firſt, Novogrod, by reaſon of the Czar's arbitrary “ and tyrannical proceedings; who, without any juſt grounds, aſſumed a power to impriſon “ the German merchants, and to ſeize on their effects, was now quite abandoned; the mer- “ chants having removed to Revel, and afterwards to Narva.

“ Secondly, Bergen in Norway was alſo deſerted by the Hanſeatics, by reaſon of ſimilar “ arbitrary proceedings of the King of Denmark: for whereas the ancient toll for paſſing the “ Sound had been only a golden roſe-noble on every *ſail*, which was always underſtood to be “ meant on every ſhip; the court of Denmark had, for ſome time paſt, put a new and arbitrary conſtruction on the word *ſail*, by obliging all ſhips to pay a roſe-noble for every ſail “ in or belonging to each ſhip. Moreover, not content with this impoſition, they proceeded “ to lay a duty on the corn and other merchandize, per laſt or ton, diſtinct from that on the “ ſails; which burthens obliged the Vandalic Hans-towns” (that is, thoſe towns on the German ſhore ſituated within the Sound) “ to deſert the Norway trade: and as they had vaſt dealings in tranſporting the corn of Poland and Livonia to other parts of Europe, thoſe high tolls “ ſo diſcouraged them, that they alſo gradually left off that commerce, to which the Hollanders ſucceeded, and have continued therein ever ſince, greatly to their advantage. Their “ third comptoir, which was at Bruges, had, by the decay of that once moſt opulent city, “ been removed firſt to Dort, and afterwards to Antwerp;” where, indeed, it continued to proſper for ſome time after.

Thuanus, lib. 51. aſſigns another good reaſon for the declenſion of the commerce of the Hans-towns at Bergen; where, ſays he, the marks of their ancient commerce are more plainly to be traced than any where elſe: viz. The Daniſh gentry, allured by the hope of gain, did, in the reign of King Frederick II. adopt the practice of merchandize and factorage themſelves, as alſo manufactures and ſocieties of commerce, which the Hans-towns in vain laboured to get that King to aboliſh.

The ſame year, 1553, we find by Hakluyt, vol. ii. that Anthony Jenkinſon, being at Aleppo, obtained privileges from the Turkiſh Sultan, Selim II. then at that place with an army of three hundred thouſand men, going againſt the Perſians; by which he was to pay no more cuſtom than the French or Venetians; and he had liberty, without being diſturbed by their conſuls, to trade with his ſhip or ſhips to the Turkiſh ports. This is the firſt account of any Britiſh trade to Aleppo, or any other part of the continent of Turkey.

A. D. 1553 In this ſame year 1553, a very great coſmographical as well as mercantile diſcovery is made by the enterprizing genius of certain Engliſh, who, whether from reading Octher's account, if eaſily to be found, of the ſituation of the lands and ſeas about Norway, &c. delivered to the great King Alfred, in 887, as we have related under that year, or whether from any information lately received from the people of Norway, with whom we now conſtantly traded, now found a paſſage by ſea to Ruſſia, along the north end of Norway and Ruſſian Lapland, and down into the ſea, or rather great bay, ſince termed the White Sea, where now ſtands the famous port of Archangel. Sir Hugh Willoughby, as commander in chief, with three ſhips, had begun this voyage juſt before the death of King Edward VI. being ſupported by a ſociety or company of gentlemen and merchants, for the diſcovery of unknown countries. It ſeems to have been the ſcheme of the famous Sebaſtian Cabot, who was choſen governor of that company, and who well deſerved the penſion already mentioned to have been ſettled on him by King Edward VI. and that the wars of Sweden with Ruſſia had ſo far obſtructed the Engliſh traffic with Ruſſia, by the way of Narva, that the Engliſh were, in ſome degree, obliged to attempt this new paſſage to Ruſſia by the northern ocean. This undertaking was ſupported by a ſubſcription of ſix thouſand pounds, divided into two hundred and forty ſhares, of twenty-five pounds each ſhare. With thoſe ſhips went letters from King Edward VI. to all Kings, Princes, &c. for their protection. It was intended chiefly as a ſhorter and eaſier paſſage, as they imagined, to Cathay, as they then called the country ſince named China. Sir Hugh Willoughby, being toſſed up and down, for a long time, as far as ſeventy-two degrees of north latitude, was compelled, by the ſudden approach of winter, to run into an obſcure harbour in Ruſſian Lapland, called Arcina Keca, where he, and the crews of two of his three ſhips, ſeventy in number, were frozen to death; and where ſome Ruſſian fiſhermen, in the ſummer following, found him ſitting in his cabin, with his diary and other papers before him; it being the cuſtom of thoſe Laplanders to frequent the ſea-coaſts in ſummer, for the benefit of the fiſhery; but when winter approaches, to withdraw into the calmer inland parts, which occaſions thoſe ſtormy ſhores to be deſolate in winter. Richard Chancellor, however, in the third ſhip, accidentally fell into the Bay of St. Nicholas, or White Sea, on the Ruſſian coaſt, where no European, nor any other ſhip, had ever been ſeen before. Here he landed at the abbey of St. Nicholas, near Archangel, then only a caſtle, determining to wait on the Czar, John Bazilowitz, at that time engaged in the Livonian war; which war having greatly interrupted the Eaſtland trade, that Prince was the more inclinable, by Chancellor's interpoſition, to grant the Engliſh conſiderable privileges at Archangel, &c. The Ruſſians, before thoſe times, having no ſea-ports nor ſhipping on the Baltic ſhores, their rich furs, hemp, &c. were carried to other parts of Europe from the ports of Livonia, lately poſſeſſed by the Teutonic Knights of St. Mary of Jeruſalem. Thus, as obſerved generally in our Introduction, although we failed in our principal aim of arriving at China by this ſuppoſed north-eaſt paſſage, we however made an uſeful and profitable diſcovery of a trade by ſea to Ruſſia; and this ſame diſcovery, moreover, pointed out alſo to the Engliſh the way to the whale-fiſhery of Spitzbergen, ſoon after put in practice.

Chancellor, from Archangel, by the governor's leave and aſſiſtance, travelled on ſledges to the Czar, at Moſcow, of whom, overjoyed at the proſpect of opening a maritime commerce with Europe, he obtained privileges for the Engliſh merchants, and letters to King Edward VI. though he was dead before that time.

1553 We muſt here remark, that although Octher had, almoſt ſeven hundred years before, as we have ſhewn, juſtly and clearly delineated to the great King Alfred, the coaſts, windings, &c. of Norway, yet, through the negligence and ignorance of ſucceeding times, thoſe coaſts were now become ſo little known, that the famous Sebaſtian Munſter's Geographia Vetus et Nova, printed in folio at Baſil, in the year 1540, in a map of the moſt northern parts of Europe, joins the country of Groenland, commonly called Old Greenland, now generally believed to be a part of the great continent of North America, to the north part of Norway Lapland, thereby making the great northern ocean to be merely a great bay, entirely ſhut in by thoſe two countries. Poſſibly, however, the Norwegians themſelves might, before then, have ſome knowledge from the Laplanders, that the ſea was really open that way eaſtward, and ſouth-eaſtward, after doubling the now famous North Cape, at the iſle of Wardhouſe. This ignorance, however, of ſo eminent an author as Munſter, plainly ſhews, that thoſe far northern ſhores were then utterly unknown, with any tolerable degree of exactneſs, to the middle and ſouth parts of Europe; though poſſibly the Engliſh ſhipping, who traded from Hull, Scarborough, &c. to Norway, might, long before this time, have been ſometimes driven ſo far northwards, as to have gained a clearer knowledge of thoſe ſtormy coaſts. But, as already obſerved, the grand incitement to this preſent voyage was, without doubt, the hope of a paſſage that way to Cathay, or China, and India, in emulation of the Portugueſe, who now brought home from India great riches to Liſbon, round by the Cape of Good Hope; which paſſage they pretended, in thoſe early times, to ſhut up from all other nations. And it muſt be allowed, that if this now propoſed north-eaſt paſſage could have been practicable by an open ſea, free from ice, it would certainly have been a much ſhorter voyage to China than that by the only way ſtill in uſe among all the nations of Europe.

We find three ſhips from Portſmouth trading for gold along the coaſt of Guinea; though but one of thoſe ſhips returned home ſafe from this adventure. In ſome following years, we find by Hakluyt, &c. that the Engliſh made voyages to Guinea, and brought home from thence conſiderable quantities of gold and elephants teeth: yet, till the negro trade became neceſſary for the Weſt India colonies, how unjuſtifiable ſoever it may be deemed by many in a moral ſenſe, it is ſcarcely probable that any conſiderable trade to the Guinea coaſt could have been long carried on to much advantage, in a country producing ſo few articles of commerce, and being able to take off ſo little of the produce of other nations.

In this ſame year, the Chronicon Precioſum makes the prices of wheat to be eight ſhillings per quarter, and malt five ſhillings.

And by a ſtatute of the firſt and ſecond of Philip and Mary, cap. 5. it was enacted, “That when the common price of wheat ſhall not exceed ſix ſhillings and eightpence per quarter, rye four ſhillings, and barley three ſhillings per quarter, then theſe three kinds of corn may be exported any where but to the King and Queen's enemies.” This ſhews that theſe prices were then eſteemed low, or at leaſt moderate. Now, as the price of corn is by far the beſt rule, of any one neceſſary whatever, to judge of the dearneſs or cheapneſs of living, we may here conclude, that living was ſtill about or near five times cheaper than in our days.

Wine, according to the Chronicon Precioſum, was alſo five pounds per ton; a quart of Malmſey fivepence; and of red wine threepence: and as the purity and weight of the ſilver coins was now the very ſame as in our days, we may conclude, all theſe prices being duly conſidered, that the rate of living was now ſtill near about five times as cheap as in theſe times.

In

A. D. 1554 In the fifteenth volume, p. 364, of the Fœdera, "The ambaſſadors of the free cities of the Hanſeatic League having applied to Queen Mary of England," (who, as we have ſeen, had on her marriage with the Emperor's ſon, ſuſpended the abrogation of their privileges for three years) "in behalf of the German merchants reſiding in the Steel-yard at London, complaining, that by an act of the firſt year of her reign, touching the payment of certain cuſtoms or ſubſidies, called tonnage and poundage, the ſaid merchants of the Steel-yard be otherwiſe burthened than heretofore; contrary to the effect of ſuch charters and privileges as by ſundry of her predeceſſors, Kings of England, have heretofore been granted to them. And the Queen being informed that the ſaid declaration or complaint contains truth, and ſhe being alſo deſirous to obſerve and continue in equitable and reaſonable ſort the ancient amity and intercourſe which hath been betwixt her, her realms and dominions, and the ſaid free cities of the Hans-league, commands her treaſurers and barons of the Exchequer, her cuſtomers, comptrollers, ſearchers, &c. in London, and other ports, freely to permit the ſaid merchants of the Steel-yard to import and export all merchandize not prohibited, without requiring any greater ſubſidy or cuſtom than in the time of her father or brother."

"The Queen alſo grants them a licence to export woollen cloths made in England of the value of ſix pounds ſterling, or under, unrowed, unbarbed, and unſhorn; without any penalty or forfeiture on account of certain ſtatutes of the twenty-ſeventh and thirty-third years of King Henry VIII." (prohibiting the ſaid exportation) "the ſaid merchants of the Steel-yard now repreſenting to the Queen, that the preſent price of cloths is ſo exceedingly enhanced, that they can ſend over none at all, without incurring the penalties of thoſe acts."

Notwithſtanding all which, Wheeler, in his Treatiſe of Commerce, printed in the year 1601, affirms, p. 100, that Queen Mary afterwards revoked theſe privileges; "for that the Hanſeatics had broken promiſes with her, in continuing an unlawful trade in the Low Countries, whereby ſhe loſt, in eleven months, in her cuſtoms, more than nine thouſand three hundred and ſixty pounds, beſides great damage to her ſubjects in their trade." Yet, although by Queen Elizabeth's anſwers to the Hanſeatics, it ſeems probable that this account of Wheeler is a true one, it does not, however, appear to be ſo by any thing in the Fœdera, nor in the ſtatute-book.

In this ſame year, we find that twenty marks was a ſufficient maintenance for a ſingle gentleman, even after ſo much treaſure had been poured into Europe from the mines of Spaniſh America. It is Queen Mary of England's "Grant," in the fifteenth volume, p. 368, of the Fœdera, "to Thomas Huſſe, gentleman, of twenty marks," or thirteen pounds ſix ſhillings and eightpence, "per annum, for his competent exhibition and ſupport in the ſtudy of the temporal laws of our kingdom of England."—A further proof that the neceſſaries of life were then about five times cheaper than in our days.

By an Engliſh record, in vol. xv. p. 371, of the Fœdera, we learn, "That the famous Thomas," afterwards Sir Thomas, "Greſham, the moſt eminent merchant of thoſe times, had been much employed by King Edward VI. as well as by Queen Mary, in tranſacting their bills of exchange at Antwerp, and for purchaſing of ammunition, artillery, &c. for their uſe; for which ſervices, his daily allowance was twenty ſhillings ſterling. And Queen Mary, in this ſame year, appoints certain commiſſioners to audit and paſs his accounts, and to adjuſt the balance thereof."

A. D.

1554 Sir Thomas Greſham's good and prudent conduct in the diſcharge of King Edward the Sixth's debts to the Antwerpers, is much commended, by reaſon of his wiſely conducting the exchange between London and Antwerp, ſo as to ſave that Prince a conſiderable ſum of money, by his proper regulations of it.

In the ſame firſt and ſecond of Philip and Mary, already mentioned, cap. 7. a ſtatute was made "to prohibit linen drapers, woollen-drapers, haberdaſhers, grocers, and mercers, not "free of any city, burgh, or corporation town, and living in the open country, out of the "ſaid cities and towns, from vending their wares by retail in the ſaid cities and towns, ex"cepting in open fairs, and by wholeſale." The plauſible pretence for this reſtriction is, in the preamble of this ſtatute, much the ſame as in other monopolizing ones, viz. for enabling thoſe cities and towns corporate to employ their people, to pay their fee-farms and taxes, and to prevent their utter decay, &c.

The following ſumptuary law was made for reſtraining the extravagance and vanity of the lower claſſes of the people and ſervants in England, and alſo for encouraging our own woollen, &c. manufactures, viz. the firſt and ſecond of Philip and Mary, cap. 2. "Whoſoever "ſhall wear ſilk in or upon his hat, bonnet, girdle, ſcabbard, hoſe, ſhoes, or ſpur-leather, "ſhall be impriſoned for three months, and forfeit ten pounds, excepting magiſtrates of cor"porations, and perſons of higher rank. And if any perſon knowing his ſervant to offend "againſt this law, do not put him forth of his ſervice within fourteen days, or ſhall retain "him again, he ſhall forfeit one hundred pounds." This ſtatute was repealed in the firſt year of King James I. cap. 25. ſuch ſumptuary or reſtrictive ſtatutes being generally found to be cramps upon induſtry, and deſtructive of the freedom of commerce.

By the encouragement of King Edward VI. and others, the firſt voyage of diſcoveries northward, was made, as we have ſeen, in that Prince's laſt year of his life, and a beginning made for a trade to Ruſſia; but that excellent young Monarch dying before he had executed a very ample charter to thoſe adventurers, it was in the ſaid firſt and ſecond year of Philip and Mary, (the ſixth of February) that the firſt charter of incorporation was granted to the Ruſſia company, as it has ſince been uſually called, but was then known by the name of The Merchant-Adventurers for the Diſcovery of Lands, Countries, Iſles, &c. not before known or frequented by any Engliſh. The preamble to this charter, and the ſubſtance of the whole it ſet forth is, "That the Marquis of Wincheſter, then Lord High Treaſurer: the Earl of Arundel, "Lord Steward of the Queen's houſhold; the Earl of Bedford, Lord Privy Seal: the Earl of "Pembroke; the Lord Howard of Effingham, the Lord High Admiral, &c. had already "fitted out ſhips for diſcoveries northward, north-eaſtward, and north-weſtward, not as yet "frequented by any other Chriſtian monarchs in friendſhip with us. To have one governor, "(the firſt to be Sebaſtian Cabot, during his life) and twenty-eight of the moſt ſad," (that is, ſedate) "diſcreet, and honeſt of the ſaid fellowſhips, four of whom to be called conſuls, "and the other twenty-four to be called aſſiſtants: the governor and two conſuls, or three "conſuls in the governor's abſence, and twelve aſſiſtants, to be the quorum of a court. This "corporation might purchaſe lands to the yearly value of ſixty-ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings "and fourpence, to have perpetual ſucceſſion; a common ſeal; may plead and be impleaded; "may impoſe mulcts, forfeitures, &c. on offenders againſt the company's privileges, and may "admit perſons from time to time to be free of the company:—May make conqueſts of lands "of infidels ſo to be diſcovered by them. And whereas one of the ſaid ſhips (*i. e.* Chancel"lor's) ſet forth laſt year, 1553, arrived ſafe and wintered in the dominions of our couſin

A. D. 1554 “ and brother Lord John Baſilowitz, Emperor of all Ruſſia, who entertained them honourably, &c. and granted them letters to us, with licence freely to traffic in his country, with other privileges under his ſignet. Wherefore we grant this corporation liberty to reſort not only to all parts of that Emperor's dominions, but to all other parts not known to our ſubjects. None of whom but ſuch as ſhall be free of, or licenced by this company, ſhall frequent the parts aforeſaid, under forfeiture of ſhips and merchandize; one half to the crown, and one half to the company.”

It ſeems the Briſtol merchants had engaged in the Ruſſia trade, ſoon after its diſcovery, being encouraged therein by Sir Sebaſtian Cabot.

The Czar of Ruſſia, John Baſilowitz, made a very conſiderable acquiſition of territory by his conqueſt of the country called Nagaian Tartary, more eſpecially of the city and kingdom of Aſtracan; whereby he became maſter of all the country on both ſides the vaſt river Volga, down to its falling into the Caſpian ſea: a communication was alſo thereby opened from Ruſſia into that ſea, and from thence croſs it into Perſia, whither they have ſince carried on a conſiderable commerce, and made ſome conqueſts therein.

The ſaid John Baſilowitz had, three years before, ſubdued the Tartars of Caſan, to whom the Dukes of Ruſſia had themſelves but lately been tributary: ſo great an increaſe of dominion did this ſame Czar effect in a few years.

1555 That the Hollanders have ever been particularly addicted to maritime commerce, and even long before their revolt from Spain, were eminent for maritime ſkill and prowеſs, is beyond controverſy. We have one inſtance of it in the year 1555, when twenty-two Dutch merchant ſhips, homeward-bound from Spain, and laden with Indian ſpices, &c. were attacked by nineteen French ſhips of war, and ſix ſmaller ones, well armed, who ſtopped the Hollanders ſhips with hooks and chains, ſo that the ſhips being cloſely compacted together, the fight reſembled one on dry land. After ſix hours combat, the French loſt one thouſand men, and the Dutch but three hundred: but a fire happening amongſt the ſhips, which conſumed ſix on each ſide, the reſt on both ſides retired in confuſion. This is the Dutch account, from Meterani Hiſtoria Belgica, lib i. p. 14, printed in the year 1597. But Thuanus, lib. 26. varies the ſtory ſomewhat in favour of his countrymen the French, who, he ſays, loſt but four hundred men, and the Dutch one thouſand; and that in the confuſion occaſioned by the fire, which made the men of both nations run from ſhip to ſhip, it happened in five Dutch ſhips that the majority were French, who having maſtered the Dutch in them, carried thoſe five ſhips into Dieppe, from whence they (the French fleet) had come; which port, adds this great author, had ever been a principal one for naval exploits. Thuanus, in effect, will have the victory to be on the ſide of the French, yet he owns it was a lamentable victory, and greatly to their King's loſs. Both thoſe authors admit the French to have been ſuperior in number of ſhips, men and artillery, this fleet had then a conſiderable part of the whole naval force of France; but the ſhips of the Hollanders happened to be larger and ſtronger than thoſe of the French.

Much the ſame complaints, in relation to the Engliſh woollen manufacturers, as have been made in the preſent time, were made above two hundred years ago, as appears by a ſtatute of the ſecond and third of Philip and Mary, cap. 11. entitled, Who ſhall uſe the Trade of Weaving, viz. “ That whereas the rich clothiers do oppreſs the weavers, ſome by ſetting up and keeping in their houſes divers looms, and maintaining them by journeymen and perſons unſkilful; ſome by engroſſing of looms into their hands, and letting them out at ſuch unreaſonable

A. D.

1555 “ rents, as the poor artificers are not able to maintain themſelves by, and much leſs their wives and families;—ſome again, by giving much leſs wages for the workmanſhip of cloths than in times paſt, whereby they are forced utterly to forſake their occupations, &c. Wherefore it is hereby enacted,

“ I. That no clothier, living out of a city, borough, or market town, ſhall keep above one loom in his houſe, nor let out any loom for hire.

“ II. That no woollen weaver, living out of a city, burgh, or market town, ſhall keep more than two looms, nor more than two apprentices.

“ III. No weaver (whilſt ſuch) ſhall have a tucking mill, nor be a tucker, fuller, or dyer.

“ IV. No tucker nor fuller (whilſt ſuch) ſhall keep any loom in his houſe.

“ V. No perſon, who has not heretofore been a clothmaker, ſhall hereafter make or weave any kind of broad white woollen cloths, but only in a city, burgh, town corporate, or market town, or elſe in ſuch places where ſuch cloths have been uſed to be commonly made for ten years preceding this act.” This clauſe was probably then well intended, that the ſearchers might be the better enabled to ſee to the goodneſs of this manufacture.

“ VI. No perſon ſhall ſet up as a weaver, unleſs he has previouſly ſerved an apprenticeſhip of ſeven years to that buſineſs.

“ Laſtly, nothing in this act is to extend or be prejudicial to the inhabitants of the counties of York, Cumberland, Northumberland, and Weſtmoreland; but they may keep looms in their houſes, and do every other matter relating to ſpinning, weaving, and clothmaking in the ſaid counties, as before the making of this ſtatute.”

We have ſeen that, under the year 1285, the firſt ſtatute made in England for widening the roads between market towns, was made purely for the prevention of robberies, without the leaſt hint therein of the benefit to ariſe thereby to carriages on account of commerce, of which there was ſo little at that period.

From that time we meet with nothing relating to this ſubject (except the paving of the ſuburbs about London, &c.) till King Henry Eighth's reign, in which there are four ſtatutes, viz. two for the altering or removing of certain roads, in the fourteenth and fifteenth years, cap. vi. in the Weald of Kent, and the twenty-ſixth year, cap. vii. in the deep ways of Suſſex; both which have been already taken notice of under the year 1524. A third for mending a lane near the city of Cheſter; and the fourth for the repair of bridges, and of highways at the end of bridges; neither of which two did we judge worth our animadverſion. But commerce beginning to increaſe conſiderably in the reign of his daughter Mary, whereby the old roads became much more frequented by heavy carriages, an act of the ſecond and third of Philip and Mary, in the year 1555, cap. viii. takes notice, “ That the highways were then very noiſome and tedious to travel in, and dangerous to all paſſengers and carriages; wherefore it was now enacted,” and is ſtill in force, “ that every pariſh ſhould annually elect two ſurveyors of the highways, to ſee that the pariſhioners according to their lands, abilities, farms, &c. ſend their carts, horſes, men, tools, &c. four days in every year for mending the roads.”—So that this is properly the firſt general ſtatute made for mending the roads, extending to all England and Wales, by the labour and expence of each reſpective pariſh alone; and on that bottom alone we find, in all, ſix ſtatutes relating to this ſubject in Queen Mary's reign, and about nineteen in Queen Elizabeth's reign, and one in King James Firſt's reign; after which there were none of this ſort, till King Charles Second's reſtoration. Theſe parochial means, for keeping the roads in repair, were found, in moſt caſes, tolerably effec-

tual,

A. D. 1555 tual, until after the reſtoration of King Charles II. when the vaſt increaſe of the nation's commerce and manufactures, and of the capital city of London, with the concomitant increaſe of luxury, brought in ſuch numbers of heavy wheel carriages on our roads, as rendered it by degrees impracticable, in moſt caſes, for pariſhes entirely to keep their own part of the roads in a tolerable condition, more eſpecially in the counties lying nearer London, and in manufacturing counties. This has introduced the more equitable and effectual method of tolls, payable at numberleſs toll-gates, (called turnpikes) by the identical wearers out of thoſe roads alone: and many ſubſequent local ſtatutes have been made for thoſe ends; and alſo ſeveral general ones for limiting the weight of waggon loads, the breadth of wheel rims, called fellies, the number of horſes, &c. And thus much we thought ſufficient to ſerve for a ſummary hiſtory of the laws relating to the roads of England, ſo as not to have much occaſion to name them any more in this work.

What we have here ſaid concerning a ſummary hiſtory of the keeping of the roads or highways of England in repair, may alſo be partly applied to the ſubject of deepening of rivers, and meliorating of havens or harbours on the ſea coaſts. With reſpect to the former, we have ſeen, that the firſt inſtance thereof in the ſtatute book, is that of the third of King Henry VI. cap. v. for deepening the river Lea from the town of Ware to London, in the year 1424; and that in his ninth year, cap. ix. for the ſame end. After which, we find none, either for rivers or for havens, till the reign of King Henry VIII. who repaired and fortified ſeveral harbours. For that of the fourth of King Henry VII. for preſerving the river Thames, relates merely to the fiſhing therein; and that of the eleventh of the ſame King, for removing wears and engines from Southampton harbour, was for the ſame end. But we find no more ſtatutes of either kind till Queen Elizabeth's reign; ſome of which, as alſo ſome ſubſequent ones, we may, perhaps, think it neceſſary to take a more particular notice of, in their reſpective places; as alſo for bridges over rivers.

It muſt needs be a moſt affecting conſideration, to read what a Biſhop of Chiapa in Mexico relates (if ſtrictly true) concerning the inexpreſſible cruel deſtruction of the native Indians of America by the Spaniards In that humane prelate's account of their firſt voyage to, and diſcoveries in the new world, which country, he aſſerts, was granted to Spain by the Papal See, upon the expreſs condition alone, of their inſtructing the native Indians in the Chriſtian religion; whereas, inſtead of converting their minds to the faith, they, by unparalleled cruelty, firſt tortured and then butchered their bodies, merely for the purpoſe of obliging them to diſcover their treaſures; ſo that in the early times only of the Emperor Charles V. the Spaniards had butchered upwards of forty millions of thoſe poor Indians!

The goldſmiths of Scotland having ſo far debaſed their ſilver plate, as to be no more than ſix or ſeven penny fine, an act of the Scots Parliament, in this year 1555, fixed the ſtandard of that nation's ſilver plate at eleven penny fine, and their gold plate at twenty-two carrats fine, both upon pain of death. By eleven penny fine here, muſt be underſtood eleven ounces fine to a pound troy, and not eleven penny weights to an ounce; ſince the other ſuppoſition muſt not only leave their ſilver plate very baſe, but it would alſo be greatly diſproportioned to the above-named fineneſs of their gold plate.

Under this year, John Bodin of Angers, the famous civilian and hiſtorian, makes the number of ſouls in the city of Venice to amount to one hundred and eighty thouſand four hundred and forty, which is about ten thouſand more than they are at this time by many reckoned to contain. If Bodin's account be true, the decreaſe is not improbably owing to the

great

1555 “ rents, as the poor artificers are not able to maintain themſelves by, and much leſs their “ wives and families;—ſome again, by giving much leſs wages for the workmanſhip of cloths “ than in times paſt, whereby they are forced utterly to forſake their occupations, &c. “ Wherefore it is hereby enacted,

“ I. That no clothier, living out of a city, borough, or market town, ſhall keep above one “ loom in his houſe, nor let out any loom for hire.

“ II. That no woollen weaver, living out of a city, burgh, or market town, ſhall keep “ more than two looms, nor more than two apprentices.

“ III. No weaver (whilſt ſuch) ſhall have a tucking mill, nor be a tucker, fuller, or dyer.

“ IV. No tucker nor fuller (whilſt ſuch) ſhall keep any loom in his houſe.

“ V. No perſon, who has not heretoſore been a clothmaker, ſhall hereafter make or weave “ any kind of broad white woollen cloths, but only in a city, burgh, town corporate, or market town, or elſe in ſuch places where ſuch cloths have been uſed to be commonly made for “ ten years preceding this act.” This clauſe was probably then well intended, that the ſearchers might be the better enabled to ſee to the goodneſs of this manufacture.

“ VI. No perſon ſhall ſet up as a weaver, unleſs he has previouſly ſerved an apprenticeſhip “ of ſeven years to that buſineſs.

“ Laſtly, nothing in this act is to extend or be prejudicial to the inhabitants of the counties of York, Cumberland, Northumberland, and Weſtmoreland; but they may keep “ looms in their houſes, and do every other matter relating to ſpinning, weaving, and clothmaking in the ſaid counties, as before the making of this ſtatute.”

We have ſeen that, under the year 1285, the firſt ſtatute made in England for widening the roads between market towns, was made purely for the prevention of robberies, without the leaſt hint therein of the benefit to ariſe thereby to carriages on account of commerce, of which there was ſo little at that period.

From that time we meet with nothing relating to this ſubject (except the paving of the ſuburbs about London, &c.) till King Henry Eighth’s reign, in which there are four ſtatutes, viz. two for the altering or removing of certain roads, in the fourteenth and fifteenth years, cap. vi. in the Weald of Kent, and the twenty-ſixth year, cap. vii. in the deep ways of Suſſex; both which have been already taken notice of under the year 1524. A third for mending a lane near the city of Cheſter; and the fourth for the repair of bridges, and of highways at the end of bridges; neither of which two did we judge worth our animadverſion. But commerce beginning to increaſe conſiderably in the reign of his daughter Mary, whereby the old roads became much more frequented by heavy carriages, an act of the ſecond and third of Philip and Mary, in the year 1555, cap. viii. takes notice, “ That the highways were then very “ noiſome and tedious to travel in, and dangerous to all paſſengers and carriages; wherefore “ it was now enacted,” and is ſtill in force, “ that every pariſh ſhould annually elect two “ ſurveyors of the highways, to ſee that the pariſhioners according to their lands, abilities, “ farms, &c. ſend their carts, horſes, men, tools, &c. four days in every year for mending “ the roads.”—So that this is properly the firſt general ſtatute made for mending the roads, extending to all England and Wales, by the labour and expence of each reſpective pariſh alone; and on that bottom alone we find, in all, ſix ſtatutes relating to this ſubject in Queen Mary’s reign, and about nineteen in Queen Elizabeth’s reign, and one in King James Firſt’s reign; after which there were none of this ſort, till King Charles Second’s reſtoration. Theſe parochial means, for keeping the roads in repair, were found, in moſt caſes, tolerably effectual,

A. D. 1555 tual, until after the reſtoration of King Charles II. when the vaſt increaſe of the nation's commerce and manufactures, and of the capital city of London, with the concomitant increaſe of luxury, brought in ſuch numbers of heavy wheel carriages on our roads, as rendered it by degrees impracticable, in moſt caſes, for pariſhes entirely to keep their own part of the roads in a tolerable condition, more eſpecially in the counties lying nearer London, and in manufacturing counties. This has introduced the more equitable and effectual method of tolls, payable at numberleſs toll-gates, (called turnpikes) by the identical wearers out of thoſe roads alone: and many ſubſequent local ſtatutes have been made for thoſe ends; and alſo ſeveral general ones for limiting the weight of waggon loads, the breadth of wheel rims, called fellies, the number of horſes, &c. And thus much we thought ſufficient to ſerve for a ſummary hiſtory of the laws relating to the roads of England, ſo as not to have much occaſion to name them any more in this work.

What we have here ſaid concerning a ſummary hiſtory of the keeping of the roads or highways of England in repair, may alſo be partly applied to the ſubject of deepening of rivers, and meliorating of havens or harbours on the ſea coaſts. With reſpect to the former, we have ſeen, that the firſt inſtance thereof in the ſtatute book, is that of the third of King Henry VI. cap. v. for deepening the river Lea from the town of Ware to London, in the year 1424; and that in his ninth year, cap. ix. for the ſame end. After which, we find none, either for rivers or for havens, till the reign of King Henry VIII. who repaired and fortified ſeveral harbours. For that of the fourth of King Henry VII. for preſerving the river Thames, relates merely to the fiſhing therein; and that of the eleventh of the ſame King, for removing wears and engines from Southampton harbour, was for the ſame end. But we find no more ſtatutes of either kind till Queen Elizabeth's reign; ſome of which, as alſo ſome ſubſequent ones, we may, perhaps, think it neceſſary to take a more particular notice of, in their reſpective places; as alſo for bridges over rivers.

It muſt needs be a moſt affecting conſideration, to read what a Biſhop of Chiapa in Mexico relates (if ſtrictly true) concerning the inexpreſſible cruel deſtruction of the native Indians of America by the Spaniards In that humane prelate's account of their firſt voyage to, and diſcoveries in the new world, which country, he aſſerts, was granted to Spain by the Papal See, upon the expreſs condition alone, of their inſtructing the native Indians in the Chriſtian religion; whereas, inſtead of converting their minds to the faith, they, by unparalleled cruelty, firſt tortured and then butchered their bodies, merely for the purpoſe of obliging them to diſcover their treaſures; ſo that in the early times only of the Emperor Charles V. the Spaniards had butchered upwards of forty millions of thoſe poor Indians!

The goldſmiths of Scotland having ſo far debaſed their ſilver plate, as to be no more than ſix or ſeven penny fine, an act of the Scots Parliament, in this year 1555, fixed the ſtandard of that nation's ſilver plate at eleven penny fine, and their gold plate at twenty-two carrats fine, both upon pain of death. By eleven penny fine here, muſt be underſtood eleven ounces fine to a pound troy, and not eleven penny weights to an ounce; ſince the other ſuppoſition muſt not only leave their ſilver plate very baſe, but it would alſo be greatly diſproportioned to the above-named fineneſs of their gold plate.

Under this year, John Bodin of Angers, the famous civilian and hiſtorian, makes the number of ſouls in the city of Venice to amount to one hundred and eighty thouſand four hundred and forty, which is about ten thouſand more than they are at this time by many reckoned to contain. If Bodin's account be true, the decreaſe is not improbably owing to the great

1555 great decay of that city's commerce, ſince the Portugueſe, by their diſcovery of a way by ſea to India, have deprived Venice of the vaſt advantage of ſupplying moſt part of Europe with the merchandize of the Eaſt.

In this year, the Ruſſia Company ſent out their ſecond adventure to that country, with their agents and factors; alſo letters from King Philip and Queen Mary to the Czar, John Baſilowitz. They, in two ſhips, ſailed up the river Dwina to Vologda, and from thence Mr. Chancelor and his attendants travelled in ſledges to Moſcow, where they were entertained at the Czar's expence, who now granted them and their ſucceſſors for ever the following privileges, viz.

" I. Freedom to reſort, at all times, with their ſhips, merchandize, ſervants, &c. into any
" part of his dominions, without any ſafe conduct or licence being required of them.

" II. Neither their perſons nor goods ſhall be arreſted, but only for their proper and per-
" ſonal debts, &c.

" III. Power is given them to chuſe their own brokers, ſkippers, packers, weighers, mea-
" ſurers, waggoners, &c. to adminiſter an oath to them, and to puniſh them for miſde-
" meanors.

" IV. The chief factor, recommended by the Company to the Czar, to have full power to
" govern all the Engliſh in his dominions, and to adminiſter juſtice between them in all
" cauſes, quarrels, &c. and to make ſuch acts and ordinances, with his aſſiſtants, as he ſhall
" think meet, for the good government of the merchants, and all other Engliſh there, and to
" fine and impriſon them.

" V. The Czar's officers and miniſters ſhall aid and aſſiſt the ſaid factors againſt the re-
" bellious Engliſh, and lend them priſons and inſtruments of puniſhment, &c.

" VI. Juſtice ſhall be duly adminiſtered in any complaints of the Engliſh againſt Ruſſians,
" and the Engliſh ſhall be firſt heard, and may, in caſe of abſence, appoint an attorney.

" VII. In caſe any Engliſh be wounded or killed, due puniſhment ſhall be inflicted; and
" in caſe the Engliſh ſhall wound or kill any, neither their nor the Company's goods ſhall be
" forfeited on that account.

" VIII. The Engliſh, arreſted for debt, ſhall not be impriſoned if they can give bail.

" IX. If Engliſh ſhips ſhall be robbed or damaged in or near Ruſſia by pirates, &c. the
" Czar will do his utmoſt to procure ſatisfaction.

" X. The Czar promiſes, for him and his ſucceſſors, to perform, maintain, and obſerve
" all the aforeſaid privileges, &c. and for that purpoſe has put his ſignet thereto."

" Another ineffectual law was made in this year, the ſecond and third of Philip and Mary,
" cap. v. for confirming former ineffectual ones of King Henry VIII. and King Edward VI.
" whereby the former method was confirmed, of gathering weekly relief for the aged and im-
" potent poor of every pariſh, by the charitable devotion of the inhabitants, &c. and that a
" poor man, licenſed to beg, ſhall wear a badge on his breaſt and back openly."

In p. 447 and 454 of the third volume of Hakluyt's voyages, we find, that one Thomſon, an Engliſhman, who had now ſailed from Cadiz to New Spain, found at the Canaries, the factors of ſome London merchants already ſettled there.

1556 He relates, that when he was at Mexico, in the year 1556, there were not above one thouſand five hundred families of Spaniards in that great city; but that in the ſuburbs there were computed to be at leaſt three hundred thouſand Indian inhabitants.

In the fifteenth volume, p. 433, of the Fœdera, King Philip and Queen Mary of England grant unto Nicholas Lyſarde, their ſerjeant-painter, for the good ſervices he had done to them, 1556 them, and to King Henry VIII. and King Edward VI. the ſaid office for his life, with a ſalary of ten pounds per annum, worth about fifty pounds of our money, in point of expence of living.

Captain Stephen Burrough, in the Ruſſia Company's ſervice, ſails northward towards Nova Zembla, in order to diſcover the great river Oby, in the Tartarian Sea; but he was unable to paſs the Streights of Waigats, becauſe of the huge quantity of ice, and therefore returned unſucceſsful.

The Ruſſia Company ſend two ſhips thither, who returned the ſame year with the two ſhips which had been frozen up in Lapland, in 1553, in one of which was Sir Hugh Willoughby's body. They alſo brought over an ambaſſador from Ruſſia to Queen Mary; but he being ſhipwrecked on the coaſt of Scotland, loſt almoſt all the fine preſents he had brought for the King and Queen. Yet, being on his return, he received ſeveral rich preſents for the Czar, and alſo for himſelf.

The city and country of Sienna having been reduced by the Emperor Charles V. to the ſubjection of Spain; and that Emperor having, in this year, reſigned both the empire and Spain; and the latter crown devolving to his ſon Philip II. "this Prince," ſays Keyſler's Travels, vol. I. p. 495, Engliſh tranſlation, "for a large ſum of money, and a promiſe that "they ſhould not take part with the French, ceded the country of Sienna to Coſmo I. "Duke of Florence: however, he (Philip) preſerved to himſelf certain maritime towns, as "Piombino, Orbitello, Telamone, Porto-Ercole, Porto St. Stephano, and Portolongone, "together with the iſle of Elba, all together making what is called, at this day, the *Stato degli* "*Preſidii*; ſo called from the Spaniards keeping garriſons in thoſe towns."

1557 The Ruſſia Company ſend four ſhips thither, (called their fourth voyage) of which we have nothing memorable, unleſs we may reckon their carrying home the Czar's ambaſſador, and with him Mr. Anthony Jenkinſon, who, the next year, made very uſeful diſcoveries towards Perſia, for the benefit of the Company's commerce.

"It was in this year," according to the ingenious author of the Preſent State of England, in the year 1683, part. iii. p. 94, "that glaſſes were firſt begun to be made in England. The "finer ſort was made in the place called Crutched Fryers, in London. The fine flint glaſs," ſays our author, "little inferior to that of Venice, was firſt made in the Savoy-houſe in the "Strand, London; but the firſt glaſs plates, for looking glaſſes and coach windows, were "made about the year 1673, at Lambeth, by the encouragement of the Duke of Buckingham." Had this author lived to our day, he would have ſaid we out did the world in almoſt every branch of this beautiful manufacture.

Biſhop Fleetwood, in his Chronicon Precioſum, from Stowe, relates, that, in this year, wheat, before harveſt, was two pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence, peas two pounds ſix ſhillings and eight-pence, malt two pounds four ſhillings, beans and rye two pounds per quarter; but wheat fell, after harveſt, ſo low as eight ſhillings, and the next year the ſame; rye eight ſhillings, a good ſheep two ſhillings and ten-pence. But it is to be once more obſerved, that our ſilver coins were, by this time, of the ſame weight as at preſent.

1558 After England had held the town and port of Calais, with its dependent garriſons of Guiſnes and Hamme, for two hundred and eleven years, the only part of the continent of France now held by England, during which time it was not only a door always open for the invaſion of France, over which, for that reaſon, England had no ſmall influence, but, which is more to our purpoſe, was extremely well ſituated for a ſtaple port to diſperſe, in more early

1558 times, the wool, lead, and tin, and, in later times, the woollen manufactures of England into the inland countries of the Netherlands, France, and Germany; the loſs of this moſt important place, in the year 1558, to the French, moſt ſhamefully and negligently, and in the midſt of winter, was undoubtedly a conſiderable prejudice to the commerce, and not a little to the honour and influence of England. Theſe conſiderations ſo affected Queen Mary, that ſhe ſaid, if, when after her death, ſhe ſhould be opened, Calais would be found at her heart. Hereupon, the ſtaple for wool, &c. was removed to Bruges, to the great benefit of that city, which, in other reſpects, had, for ſome time, very much declined from its ancient opulence and grandeur.

The Ruſſians having, in this year, maſtered Narva in Livonia, and thereby gained an opening into the Baltic Sea, they thereupon erected it into an emporium or ſtaple port for the trade of Ruſſia with moſt of the reſt of Europe. The Hanſeatic merchants hereupon removed their comptoir from Revel, where it had been fixed, ſince the Muſcovites had barbarouſly driven them from Novogrod. Thuanus, lib. li. only obſerves, that the Ruſſians removed the ſtaple to Narva, which, as far as related to their own trade, was, in a great meaſure, in their own power to do: yet the great maſter of the Teutonic Knights of Livonia, (for there was ſtill ſuch a title in Livonia, though he of Pruſſia was long ſince ſecularized) and alſo the Archbiſhop of Riga, made grievous complaints to the Emperor Ferdinand of the great injury done to the empire, ſays Thuanus, under the year 1572, (for Livonia, as well as Pruſſia, was, even ſo lately as that time, deemed a fief of the German empire) by drawing the trade from Revel to Narva; for, at the ſame time, the Engliſh, Dutch, and French merchants removed alſo from Revel to Narva. Werdenhagen aſſigns two other reaſons for the removal of the Hanſeatics from Revel to Narva, viz.

I. The ſelfiſhneſs of the Revelians, who fain would have monopolized the entire commerce to their own citizens alone.

II. Their other motive for removing to Narva, was chiefly with a view to be nearer to Novogrod, their anciently beloved reſidence, where they much longed to ſettle again, and whither, it ſeems, they ſent envoys, in the year 1603, for that end, and where, in 1620, the Czar Demetrius gave them leave to erect a houſe for their commerce; though, by reaſon of the great declenſion of the general commerce of the Hanſeatics, little good came of it. This removal of the ſtaple to Narva was the handle which Eric XIV. King of Sweden, ſoon after made uſe of, violently to ſeize on the ſhips of Lubeck returning from Narva, ſays our Hanſeatic hiſtorian, and to carry them to Revel and Stockholm, which produced a war, that laſted eight years, between the Hans-towns and Sweden, to which a period was put by a treaty at Stetin, in the year 1571. Yet the Hans-league was ſtill conſiderable enough, for the Emperor Ferdinand to recommend to them, in this very year, the quieting of Livonia, then greatly agitated.

We have already obſerved, that, under the year 1553, the comptoir of the Hans-towns at Bergen in Norway began, about that time, to be deſerted, chiefly owing, ſays the Hanſeatic writers, to the arbitrary and extravagant increaſe of the toll in the Sound by Chriſtian III. King of Denmark, which produced much altercation; ſo that, in this year 1558, when this King died, that comptoir was almoſt ſunk to nothing, after having greatly flouriſhed for about three hundred years. Yet others aſſign the true cauſe of that declenſion to have proceeded from the Danes themſelves, having, about this time, begun to traffic on their own bottoms, in conſequence of which that court, like England, ſaw the expediency of abridging thoſe

A. D. 1558 Hanſeatics of their ancient and almoſt unaccountable privileges and prerogatives at Bergen, which, they alleged, had been granted to them by former Daniſh Kings. Nevertheleſs, at a dyet of the States, in the year 1560, in the reign of King Frederic II. the pretended Hanſeatic privileges and great immunities were conſiderably abridged.

That moſt diligent agent for the Ruſſia Company, Mr. Anthony Jenkinſon, now firſt ſet on foot a new channel of trade, through Ruſſia into Perſia, for raw ſilk, &c. He ſailed down the great river Volga to Niſi-Novogrod, Caſan, and Aſtracan, and thence croſs the Caſpian Sea to Perſia. At Boghar, a goodly city, he found merchants from India, Perſia, Ruſſia, and Cathay, *i. e.* China, from which laſt-named country it was a nine months journey to Boghar. Jenkinſon returned the ſame way to Colmogro, in the bay of St. Nicholas, in the year 1560, and ſo home the ſame year to England. On his return, he publiſhed the firſt map of Ruſſia that had ever been made. This voyage, it ſeems, he performed ſeven different times: yet ſo promiſing a proſpect for that Company was dropped ſome few years after, and remained as if it had never been thought of, until the reign of King George II. in the year 1741, when it was revived by an act of Parliament, enabling the Ruſſia Company to trade into Perſia; upon which, conſiderable quantities of raw ſilk were brought home by the very ſame way that Jenkinſon took from Perſia to Ruſſia, and from thence to England. Yet the continual troubles and ravages in Perſia have ſince ſuſpended the good effects of that law.

In this laſt year of Queen Mary 1558, ſays Stowe's Chronicle, p. 632, "a preſt" (*i. e.* loan) "was granted to the Queen by the citizens of London, of twenty thouſand pounds, which was levied of the companies; for the which ſum, to be repaid again, the Queen bound certain lands, and alſo allowed for intereſt of the money twelve pounds of every hundred for a year."

Jam redit et Virgo, redeunt Saturnia Regna!

We are now arrived, November 17, 1558, at the commencement of the moſt illuſtrious female reign, and of the longeſt duration, which probably ever exiſted in the world, viz. that of the truly great Elizabeth, Queen of England. It is not our preſent province nor intention to draw her complete character at full length, ſo often already done by foreign as well as Engliſh hiſtorians. We ſhall therefore, at this entrance on her truly glorious government, confine ourſelves to this one brief remark, viz. that, to her immortal honour, and her kingdom's immenſe benefit, her reign has ſupplied more important articles for commercial hiſtory, and more beneficial to the kingdom, even while ſhe was ſurrounded with foreign and domeſtic foes, than perhaps all the preceding reigns conjoined, ſince the time of her great predeceſſor, King Edward III. We ſhall here only in general remark, that as, on her now ſucceeding to the crown, ſhe found the balance of power and wealth had already got into the hands of the commons or people, ſhe prudently conducted her meaſures accordingly; though, now and then, ſhe would exert the prerogative as far as ſome of her leſs wiſe ſucceſſors, though with more prudence.

We muſt, however, remark, that in this firſt year of her reign, her Parliament, by a ſtatute, cap. xiii. though under certain wiſe modifications and reſtrictions, repealed the former laws, prohibiting the importation and exportation of merchandize in any but Engliſh ſhips alone. This repeal, clogged as it is with reſtrictions, would not perhaps be approved of in our days; yet there might probably be good grounds for its being then done; at leaſt the then

A. D.

1558 legiſlature thought the following a ſufficient reaſon for it, viz. "That ſince the making of "the ſaid ſtatutes, other ſovereign princes, finding themſelves aggrieved with the ſaid acts, as "thinking that the ſame were made to the hurt and prejudice of their country and navy, have "made like penal laws againſt ſuch as ſhould ſhip out of their countries, in any other veſſels "than of their ſeveral countries and dominions; by reaſon whereof, there hath not only "grown great diſpleaſure betwixt the foreign princes and kings of this realm, but alſo the "merchants have been ſore grieved and endamaged.—Yet, whereas ſundry of the Queen's "ſubjects do frequently enter the merchandize of aliens" (liable to double duties) "in their "own names, whereby the Queen is defrauded in her revenue—wherefore it was now enacted, "that whoever ſhall, in time of peace, and when there is no reſtraint made of Engliſh ſhips, "either embark or unlade any merchandize (maſts, raffe, pitch, tar, and corn only excepted) "out of, or into any foreign bottom or ſhip, and whereof the maſter and the major part of "the ſailors are not Engliſh ſubjects, ſhall anſwer and pay for the ſaid merchandize the like "cuſtom and ſubſidy as aliens do." This judicious clauſe does, in a great meaſure, anſwer the end propoſed by the navigation acts, now to be repealed.—Another clauſe was inſerted in favour of the two ſocieties of Merchant-Adventurers, and of the Merchants of the Staple, at their ſeveral fleets or ſhippings of cloth and wool from the river Thames alone, made, at moſt, twice in every year, "That thoſe two ſocieties may lade the ſaid merchandize on foreigners "ſhips, provided there be not Engliſh ſhips ſufficient in number for ſuch embarkations, without being, for that cauſe, ſubject to aliens duties."

"Laſtly, the merchants of Briſtol having of late ſuſtained great loſſes at ſea from enemies, "who have taken all their beſt ſhips and much ſubſtance, ſo as they are unable to provide "ſufficient ſhips of their own within the time limited for the duration of this act, viz. five "years, if there be no Engliſh ſhipping ſufficient within forty miles of Briſtol, they may lade "their merchandize on foreign ſhips, without being liable to aliens duties."

Several other wiſe and judicious regulations and laws were made in this ſame firſt year of her reign; as ſtatute xiv. for regulating the making of cloth and kerſey in certain towns in Eſſex. —Cap. xv. For preventing the deſtruction of timber in the making of iron.—Cap. xvii. For preventing the taking the ſpawn of ſalmon, trouts, &c. at undue ſeaſons, &c. Which five laſt named ſtatutes, like many more of her reign, were ſo judiciouſly framed, that they remain in force at this day, though with ſome few improvements and alterations.

1559 In vol. xv. p. 505, &c. of the Fœdera, we have the treaty of peace and amity of Chateau-Cambreſis, between Queen Elizabeth and Henry II. of France, whereby the latter, "I. Stipulates to deliver up Calais to England at the end of eight years, for which four hoſtages "were left with Queen Elizabeth, under the penalty of five hundred thouſand crowns." Neither of which ſtipulations were ever ſo much as intended to be performed.

"II. All armed ſhips from either country were, as in former treaties, to give the uſual ſety not to injure the ſhips or ſubjects of the other party."

"III. No letters of marque or repriſals were to be granted on either ſide, but only againſt "principals, who are or ſhall be delinquents, and their goods, factors, and agents; and even "this not till juſtice has been manifeſtly denied."

In the ſame vol. xv, p. 532, we find Queen Elizabeth's phyſician in ordinary, Dr. Richard Maſter, has a ſalary ſettled on him of one hundred pounds yearly, beſide his allowance of diet, wine, wax, &c. as uſual.

Ibid.

A. D. 1559 *Ibid.* p. 548, ſhe grants to her bowſtring-maker, within the Tower of London, the daily pay of ſixteen pence for life, equal, in point of living, to near about ſix ſhillings and eight pence.

The ſalaries of the profeſſorſhips in both Univerſities, which had been ſettled by King Henry VIII. at forty pounds per annum, remained ſo ſtill; and yet the ſilver money was now made of the ſame weight and fineneſs as in our days. Moreover, the immenſe importations of money into Europe, ſince the beginning of this century, had, without doubt, increaſed the rate or expence of living, or, which is the ſame thing, decreaſed the value of money: yet, as by the Chronicon Precioſum, wheat was this and ſome following years at eight ſhillings per quarter, and a load of hay at twelve ſhillings and ſixpence in the following year; and the next year, claret wine at two pounds ten ſhillings per hogſhead; it ſeems therefore reaſonable to conclude, that living, at that time, was near or about five times as cheap as in our days; ſo that the royal phyſician ~~was~~ very well rewarded for his attendance at court.

Mezerai acquaints us, "That King Henry II. of France was the firſt who now wore ſilk ſtockings, at his ſiſter's wedding to the Duke of Savoy: yet," adds he, "till the troubles under Charles IX. and Henry III. the courtiers did not uſe much ſilk; but after that, the very citizens began to wear it frequently. For," continues Mezerai, "it is an infallible obſervation, that pride and luxury are moſt predominant during public calamities."

1560 The manufacture of fine woollen cloth in the Spaniſh Netherlands muſt have been immenſely great in former years, before the Engliſh fell ſo much into it. Louis Guicciardini, their hiſtorian, affirms, that, in thoſe former times, upwards of forty thouſand packs of Spaniſh wool had been annually imported thither; but, adds he, as the Spaniards have, of late years, made more cloth at home than formerly, they do not now (in this year 1560, that I am writing this work) export to the Netherlands above twenty-five thouſand packs of Spaniſh wool yearly. The decreaſe of the woollen manufacture of the Netherlands was, undoubtedly, the true cauſe of their importing a ſmaller quantity of Spaniſh wool than formerly, though Guicciardini did not chuſe to aſſign the true cauſe.

According to the famous John Milton, (author of the incomparable poem, intitled Paradiſe Loſt) in his Brief Hiſtory of Muſcovia, publiſhed in the year 1682, in twelves, "the Engliſh began this year firſt to trade to Narva in Livonia, the Lubeckers, and Dantzickers," ſays this author, "having till then concealed that trade from other nations." Although Milton does not mention the true reaſon of this circumſtance, as having perhaps forgot it, we conceive it to proceed from the Ruſſians having maſtered Narva, as we have ſeen two years before this time.

Queen Elizabeth, according to Camden, finding the Popiſh princes of Europe extremely jealous of her ſupporting Proteſtants both abroad and at home, wiſely provided for her own ſecurity againſt future diſaſters, by filling her magazines with ammunition, military and naval ſtores. She ſoon after firſt made gunpowder in England, and cauſed braſs and iron ordnance to be caſt: ſhe alſo built a conſiderable number of ſhips for war, and thus formed the moſt important fleet that England had ever before ſeen; and for the ſafeguard thereof ſhe erected a fortreſs on the banks of the river Medway, called Upnor Caſtle, (ſo named from a neighbouring village:) ſhe, moreover, conſiderably increaſed the pay of her naval officers and ſeamen; "ſo that," ſays Camden, "foreigners ſtiled her, the Reſtorer of Naval Glory, and Queen of the Northern Seas."

A. D.

1560 She alſo, about this time, reſtored the ſilver coin more to its ſterling purity than had been for two hundred years before; her father, more eſpecially, having, towards the cloſe of his reign, ſhamefully debaſed it by mixing it with copper, for his own particular profit, though greatly to the detriment of the public.

Louis Guicciardini, in his Deſcription of the Netherlands, now teſtifies the very conſiderable commerce of the ports of the province of Holland, even before their revolt from Spain. He relates, that the Hollanders then brought annually from Denmark, Eaſtland, Livonia, and Poland, ſixty thouſand laſts of grain, chiefly rye, then worth one million ſix hundred and eighty thouſand crowns of gold, or five hundred and ſixty thouſand pounds Flemiſh, reckoning three of thoſe crowns to one pound Flemiſh—that the ſingle province of Holland alone had above eight hundred good ſhips, from two hundred to ſeven hundred tons burden each, beſide above ſix hundred buſſes for fiſhing, from one to two hundred tons each—that at Amſterdam, even then, great numbers of veſſels were daily ſeen going in and out; and that, twice in every year, fleets of three hundred ſhips together come in from Dantzick and Livonia—that five hundred ſhips were often ſeen lying together before that city, and moſtly their own; ſo that, for the greatneſs of its commerce, Amſterdam was even then next to Antwerp of all the towns of the Netherlands. This authentic teſtimony of Amſterdam's greatneſs at this time, is ſufficient to confute what too many have ignorantly written to the contrary.

The ſame Guicciardini, ſpeaking of the vaſtneſs of the commerce between the Netherlands and England, ſays, they then imported upwards of one thouſand two hundred ſacks of Engliſh wool to Bruges, worth two hundred and fifty thouſand crowns; but, adds he, it is aſtoniſhing to think of the vaſt quantity of drapery imported by the Engliſh into the Netherlands, being, undoubtedly, one year with another, above two hundred thouſand pieces of all kinds, which, at the moſt moderate rate of twenty-five crowns per piece, is five millions of crowns, or ten millions of Dutch guilders, or about one million of pounds ſterling. So that, ſays he, theſe and other merchandize brought to us by the Engliſh, and carried from us to them, may make the annual amount to be more than twelve millions of crowns, or twenty-four millions of guilders, or about two million four hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, to the great gain and benefit of both countries; neither of which countries could poſſibly, or without the greateſt damage, diſpenſe with this their vaſt mutual commerce; of which, continues he, the merchants on both ſides are ſo ſenſible, that they have fallen into a way of inſuring their merchandize from loſſes at ſea by a joint contribution.

This is the firſt inſtance we have met with, of *Inſurance from Loſſes at Sea*, though probably in uſe before this time, and firſt practiſed in Lombard-ſtreet in the city of London, as will be ſeen under the year 1601.

As the famous city of Antwerp was, in this year, in its zenith of proſperity, we imagine that a general view of its commerce, at this period, with all foreign nations, (as exhibited by Guicciardini, *ibid.*) in which the then exiſting ſtate of manufactures, product, &c. of different countries may be ſeen, will not be unacceptable to our curious readers: many uſeful inferences may alſo be drawn from thence.

" I. Beſide the natives and the French, who are here very numerous, there are ſix principal " foreign nations who reſide at Antwerp, both in war and peace, making above one thouſand " merchants, including factors and ſervants, viz. 1. Germans, 2. Danes and Eaſterlings," (by the Eaſterlings are always meant the ports on the ſouth ſhores of the Baltic, from Denmark to Livonia) " 3. the Italians, 4. the Spaniards, 5. the Engliſh, and, 6. the Portugueſe

" —That

A. D. 1560 “ —That the Spaniards are the moſt numerous there of any of theſe ſix nations.—That one of thoſe foreign merchants” (whom he ſtiles the Prince of Merchants, and was the famous Fugger of Augſburg) “ died worth above ſix millions of crowns; but that there are many natives there worth from two hundred thouſand to four hundred thouſand crowns.”

“ II. That their manner was to meet twice every day, viz. mornings and evenings, one hour each time, at the Engliſh bourſe; where, by their interpreters and brokers, they treated of buying and ſelling of all kinds of merchandize. From thence they went to the new Bourſe or principal Exchange, where, for another hour each time, they tranſacted all matters relating to bills of exchange with the ſaid ſix nations and with France; and alſo for what he calls Depoſit, *i. e.* the loan of money at intereſt, which he ſays was uſually twelve per cent. per annum, for it ſeems, both the Emperor Charles V. and his ſon King Philip II. in their wars, &c. allowed ſo high an intereſt to the merchants here, which high intereſt,” ſays Guicciardini, “ brought the nobility to lend their money ſecretly, the laws of nobility forbidding that practice, and made many lazy merchants likewiſe deal in that way, though ſuch high intereſt was a great grievance to the poor, as well as a great obſtruction to commerce.

“ III. That with regard to their commerce with Italy, he ſays,

“ They ſent to Rome a great variety of woollen drapery, linen, tapeſtry, and many other things; but brought nothing from thence except money, or bills of exchange.

“ To Ancona they ſent great quantities of Engliſh and Netherland cloth and ſtuffs, linen, tapeſtry, cochineal, &c. and brought back ſuch ſpices and drugs, as they (the merchants of Ancona) brought from the Levant; alſo ſilk, cottons, carpets, turkey leather, &c.

“ To Bologna they ſent ſerges and other ſtuffs, tapeſtries, linens, merceries, &c. and brought from thence wrought ſilks, cloth of gold and ſilver, crapes, caps, &c.

“ To Venice they ſent jewels and pearls, cloth and wool of England, in great quantities, draperies of the Netherlands, tapeſtry, linen, cochineal, and many kinds of mercery, ſometimes alſo ſugar and pepper; and brought back from Venice (before the Portugueſe found the way to the Spice Iſlands) all ſorts of India ſpices and drugs; and even ſo late as the year 1518, there arrived five Venetian galeaſſes at Antwerp, laden with ſpices and drugs for the fair there.—But they ſtill bring from Venice the fineſt and richeſt wrought ſilks, camblets, grograms, carpets, cottons, and great variety of merceries; alſo colours both for dyers and painters.

“ To Naples, Antwerp ſent Netherland and Engliſh cloths and ſtuffs in abundance, tapeſtry, linen in vaſt quantities, and ſeveral ſorts of merceries, as well of metal as of other materials.” (This deſcription of merceries, as it was then underſtood, and another, where he ſays, ‘ merceries, as well of ſilk as of other materials,’ ſeems to include toys as well as what we now call ſmall haberdaſhery wares. Mercery, ſays this author in another place, comprehends all things ſold by retail, or by the little balance or ſmall ſcales.) “ From Naples, Antwerp brought back wrought ſilks, raw ſilk, thrown ſilk, ſome fine furs, or ſkins, ſaffron of Aquila, and excellent manna.

“ To Sicily they ſent cloth and ſerges in great quantities, linen, tapeſtries, and innumerable ſorts of mercery, as well of metals as of many other kinds. And from Sicily, Antwerp brought galls in great quantities, cummin, oranges, cotton, ſilk, and ſometimes wines of various ſorts.

1560 “To Milan, Antwerp ſent pepper, ſugar, jewels, muſk, and other perfumes, great quantities of Engliſh and Netherland cloths and ſerges, tapeſtries, vaſt quantities of linen, Engliſh and Spaniſh wool, and cochineal. From Milan Antwerp brought great quantities of gold and ſilver thread, various wrought ſilks, gold ſtuffs, fuſtians, and dimities of many fine ſorts, ſcarlets, tammies, and other fine and curious draperies, great quantities of fine rice, muſquets, and other fine armory, various ſorts of high priced mercery, even to Parmeſan cheeſe, which laſt is a conſiderable commodity.

“To Florence, Antwerp ſends many ſorts of woollen ſtuffs, Engliſh wool, linens, fans, friſes; even although by ſea,” ſays our author, “the Florentines and Venetians are better provided with Engliſh wool on the ſpot itſelf. From Florence they bring back many ſorts of very fine wrought ſilks, gold and ſilver ſtuffs, and thread, fine ſhalloons, then called raſſes, and fine furs.

“Antwerp ſends to Genoa Engliſh and Netherland cloth and ſerges, tapeſtry, linen, mercery, utenſils, and houſhold furniture. And from Genoa Antwerp brings back vaſt quantities of velvets of all prices, the beſt in the world, ſattins and other wrought ſilks, the beſt of coral, mithridate and treacle. By Genoa alſo, Antwerp ſends to Mantua, Verona, Breſcia, Vicenza, Modena, Lucca, &c. the ſame ſorts of merchandize, and brings back the ſame returns as from Genoa. From Italy alſo they bring by ſea to the Netherlands the alum of Civita Vecchia, the oils of Apulia, Genoa, and Piſa, various gums, Senna in the leaf, ſulphur, orpiment, &c. and by ſea alſo Italy receives from the Netherlands, tin, lead, madder, braſil wood, wax, leather, flax, tallow, ſalt fiſh, timber, and ſometimes corn and pulſe.” Our author adds, “That Antwerp's imports from Italy of ſilks, gold and ſilver thread, camblets, grograms, and other ſtuffs, (excluſive of other wares) amounted to three millions of crowns yearly,” each crown being equal to two Dutch guilders, or about ſix hundred thouſand pounds ſterling.

“Antwerp ſends to Germany precious ſtones and pearls, ſpices, drugs, ſaffron, ſugars, Engliſh cloths, as a rare and curious thing, and of high price: alſo a good deal of Netherland cloth and ſerges,” this article ſhews that Engliſh cloth was then eſteemed finer than Netherland cloth, “tapeſtry, an infinite quantity of linen, and mercery of all ſorts. And Antwerp receives from Germany, by land carriage, ſilver in bullion, quickſilver, immenſe quantities of copper, fine wool of Heſſe, glaſs, fuſtians of an high price, to the value of above ſix hundred thouſand crowns yearly, woad, madder, and other dyers wares, ſaltpetre, vaſt quantities of mercery, and houſhold goods, very fine and good; all kinds of metals to an ineſtimable value, and alſo of arms; Rheniſh wines, of great importance in commerce, of exquiſite taſte, profitable for health, and proper for digeſtion, and ſo ſafe, that one may drink twice as much of it as of any other wine, without affecting either head or ſtomach.” He ſays, “they brought from thence annually above forty thouſand tons, which, at thirty-ſix crowns per ton, amounted to one million four hundred and forty thouſand crowns.” This was, indeed, an almoſt incredible quantity of Rheniſh wine for one year's importation!

Wheeler, who wrote in the year 1601, ſays, “That a little before the troubles in the Low Countries, the Antwerpians were become the greateſt dealers to Italy in Engliſh and other foreign merchandize, and alſo to Alexandria, Cyprus, and Tripoli in Syria; beating the Italians, Engliſh, and Germans almoſt entirely out of that trade, as they alſo ſoon did the Germans at the fairs and marts of their own country. That thoſe of Amſterdam, and other but new upſtart towns of Holland, with their great hulks and other ſhips, began to

A. D. 1560 “ diminiſh the trade of the Eaſterlings at Antwerp; and the Antwerp merchants, having “ great wealth, were the beſt able to ſupply Spain and her Indies at long days of payment, by “ which means they ſet their own prices on their merchandize. Antwerp alſo now ſupplied “ Germany, Spain, Portugal, and Eaſtland with the wares which France was uſed to ſupply “ them. It is not more than eighty years ago,” *i. e.* about the year 1520, “ ſince there were “ not in London above twelve or ſixteen Low Country merchants, whoſe merchandize imported from thence were ſtone pots, bruſhes, toys for children, and other pedlar's wares; “ but in leſs than forty years after, there were in London at leaſt an hundred Netherland “ merchants, who brought thither all the commodities which the merchants of Italy, Germany, Spain, France, and Eaſtland,” of all which nations there were, before that time, divers famous and notable rich merchants and companies, “ uſed to bring into England out “ of their own country directly, to the great damage of thoſe ſtrangers, and of the natural “ born Engliſh merchants.”

“ Antwerp ſends by ſea to Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Eaſtland, Livonia, and Poland, “ vaſt quantities of ſpices, drugs, ſaffron, ſugar, ſalt, Engliſh and Netherland cloth and “ ſtuffs, fuſtians, linens, wrought ſilks, gold ſtuffs, grograms, camblets, tapeſtries, precious “ ſtones, Spaniſh and other wines, alum, Braſil wood, mercery and houſhold goods in “ abundance. And Antwerp received from thoſe parts,” *i. e.* from Eaſtland and Poland, “ an ineſtimable quantity of the moſt neceſſary merchandize, viz. wheat and rye to a vaſt “ value, iron, copper, braſs, ſaltpetre, woad, madder, vitriol, flax, honey, wax, pitch and “ tar, ſulphur, pot aſhes, (of great importance in commerce) fine ſkins and furs of various “ kinds, leather, timber, (both for ſhipwrights and houſe carpenters) in vaſt abundance; “ great quantities of beer, of high price and eſteem; ſalt fleſh; ſalted, dried, and ſmoaked “ fiſh, yellow amber in great quantities, and numberleſs other particulars.”

We may here briefly interrupt our author's narrative, by obſerving, that moſt of thoſe northern ports being frozen up in winter, and finding it, in early times, more difficult than now to make far ſouthward voyages down the Mediterranean, &c. ſo as to inſure their return home before winter; and finding alſo, that they could be ſupplied from Antwerp with whatever the whole earth produced, they therefore made that city their grand ſtaple for their own merchandize, as alſo for their returns, as we have alſo remarked in another place.

“ Antwerp ſent to France precious ſtones, quickſilver, ſilver in bullion, copper and braſs “ wrought and unwrought, lead, tin, vermilion, azure blue and crimſon, ſulphur, ſaltpetre, “ vitriol, camblets, and grograms of Turkey, Engliſh and Netherland cloths and ſerges, “ great quantities of fine linen, tapeſtry, leather, peltry, wax, madder, tallow, dried fleſh, “ and much ſalt fiſh, &c. And France ſent back to Antwerp, by ſea, ſalt of Brouage to the “ value of one hundred and eighty thouſand crowns; forty thouſand bales of fine woad of “ Tholouſe, which, at ſeven and a half crowns per bale, amounts to three hundred thouſand “ crowns; canvas, and other ſtrong linen of Bretagne and Normandy, in immenſe quantities; about forty thouſand tons of excellent red and white wines, at about twenty-five “ crowns per ton, amounting to one million of crowns, or two millions of Holland guilders; “ ſaffron, ſyrup of ſugar, turpentine, pitch, paper of all kinds to a great value, prunes, (a “ conſiderable article in commerce) Braſil wood,” the French having then a ſettlement in Braſil. “ By land alſo France ſends many fine and curious things in gilding,” *(dorures)* “ ſome very fine cloths of Paris, Rouen, Tours, and Champagne, much thread of Lyons, “ &c. which are highly prized;” but not one word as yet of ſilk manufactures, that time

being

being not yet come, “ excellent verdigreaſe of Montpelier; and laſtly, many ſorts of merceries to a great value.

“ To England, Antwerp ſent jewels and precious ſtones, ſilver bullion, quickſilver, “ wrought ſilks, cloth of gold and ſilver, gold and ſilver thread, camblets, grograms, ſpices, “ drugs, ſugar, cotton, cummin, galls, linen both fine and coarſe, ſerges, *demy oſtades*, “ (quære if not worſteds?) tapeſtry, madder, hops in great quantities,” our own are now much better, “ glaſs, ſalt fiſh, metallic and other merceries of all ſorts, to a great value; arms “ of all kinds, ammunition for war, and houſhold furniture. From England Antwerp receives vaſt quantities of fine and coarſe draperies, fringes, and other things of that kind, to “ a great value; the fineſt wool, excellent ſaffron, but in ſmall quantities; a great quantity “ of lead and tin; ſheep and rabbit ſkins without number, and various other ſorts of fine “ peltry and leather; beer, cheeſe, and other ſorts of proviſions in great quantities; alſo “ Malmſey wines, which the Engliſh import from Candia.

“ To Scotland, Antwerp ſends but little, as that country is chiefly ſupplied from England “ and France. Antwerp, however, ſends thither ſome ſpicery, ſugars, madder, wrought “ ſilks, camblets, ſerges, linen, and mercery. And Scotland ſends to Antwerp vaſt quantities of peltry of many kinds, leather, wool, and indifferent cloth, fine large pearls, though “ not of quite ſo good a water as the oriental ones.

“ To Ireland, Antwerp ſends much the ſame commodities and quantities as to Scotland. “ and Antwerp takes from Ireland, ſkins and leather of divers ſorts, ſome low priced cloths, “ and other groſs things of little value.

“ To Spain, Antwerp ſends copper, braſs, and latten, wrought and unwrought; tin, lead, “ and much woollen cloth of various kinds made in the Netherlands, as alſo ſome made in “ England; ſerges of all prices; *oſtades et demy oſtades*,” names of woollen goods then in uſe, but now almoſt loſt, unleſs worſteds be meant thereby, which the affinity of the name may poſſibly countenance, “ tapeſtry, fine and coarſe linen to a great value, camblets, flax thread, “ wax, pitch, madder, tallow, ſulphur, and frequently wheat and rye, ſalted fleſh and fiſh, “ butter and cheeſe, all ſorts of mercery,” mercery, as has already been obſerved, in thoſe times, meant almoſt all kinds of ſmall wares, “ metals, ſilk, thread, &c. for very great ſums; “ ſilver in bullion, and worked up into ſilverſmith's work; arms of all ſorts, and ammunition; houſhold furniture, and tools of all kinds; and every thing elſe produced by human “ induſtry and labour, to which,” ſays our author, “ the meaner people of Spain have an “ utter averſion. Of Spain, Antwerp takes jewels and pearls, gold and ſilver in great quantities, cochineal, ſarſaparilla, guaiacum, ſaffron, ſilk raw and thrown, and worked up into “ various ſtuffs, velvets, taffeties, ſalt, alum, orchil, fine wool, iron, cordovan leather, wines “ of various kinds, oils, vinegar, honey, melaſſes, Arabian gums, ſoap, fruits both moiſt “ and dried, in vaſt quantities; wines and ſugars from the Canaries,” no ſugars as yet coming from the Spaniſh Weſt Indies.

“ To Portugal, Antwerp ſends ſilver bullion, quickſilver, vermilion, copper, braſs, and “ latten, lead, tin, arms, artillery, and ammunition, gold and ſilver thread, and ſuch other “ wares before-named as they ſend to Spain. From Portugal, Antwerp brings pearls and “ precious ſtones, gold, ſpices to above the value of one million of crowns annually, drugs, “ amber, muſk, civet, ivory in great quantities, aloes, rhubarb, anil, cotton, China root, “ and many other precious things from India, with which the greateſt part of Europe are ſupplied by Antwerp; alſo ſugars from the iſle of St. Thomas, under the equinoctial line, and

A. D. 1560 "from other iſles on the African coaſts; Braſil wood for dyers," (but no ſugar as yet brought from Braſil, nor from any other part of America: and this countenances the conjecture, that ſugar was not originally a native of America, but was rather carried thither from the Canary or elſe the Madeira iſles,) "Malaguetta, or Guinea grains, and other drugs from the weſt "coaſt of Africa; ſugar alſo, and good wines from Madeira. And from Portugal itſelf, "Antwerp brings their ſalt, wines, and oils, woad, ſeeds, orchil, many ſorts of fruits, both "moiſt and dried, preſerved and candied, to a great value.

"Laſtly, to Barbary, Antwerp ſends woollen cloth, ſerges, linen, merceries innumerable, "metals, &c. And Antwerp brings from Barbary, ſugars, azure or anil," as the Portugueſe call it, "gums, coloquintida, leather, peltry, and fine feathers."

Thus we have a ſummary view of the exports and imports of and from Antwerp, the moſt eminent city for commerce then in Europe. The port of Armuyden, on the iſle of Walcheren, the principal iſle of the province of Zealand, was, in Guicciardini's days, the place of rendezvous for the ſhipping of Antwerp, where, ſays he, there have been often ſeen five hundred large ſhips together, ſome bound to, and others returning from many diſtant parts of the world. Armuyden, at that period, poſſeſſed an excellent port, and well ſituated for that purpoſe, though now an inconſiderable place, its harbour being choaked up with mud and ſand.

Yet after all that can be ſaid of the greatneſs of Antwerp, it muſt, however, be admitted, that the two later grand emporiums of London and Amſterdam have, ſince that time, exceeded Antwerp in various reſpects; ſuch as their greater number of large and ſtout ſhips, their acquiſitions of ſeveral great branches of commerce, not then known to Antwerp, viz. the Turkey trade, the whale fiſhery, the Ruſſia trade, the negro Guinea trade, that of both Indies, as alſo the Madeira and Canary trades: yet, if Guicciardini has not exaggerated, Antwerp, in the height of its proſperity, about this time, is ſaid to have ſhewn at once two thouſand five hundred ſhips or veſſels lying in the Scheld before the city, (though poſſibly many of thoſe might have been ſuch as, at London in our days, are called ſmall craft and coaſters.) And our author adds, "That it was uſual for five hundred ſhips to come and go in one day, and "four hundred to come up the Scheld in one tide; that ten thouſand carts were conſtantly "employed in carrying merchandize to and from the neighbouring countries, beſide many "hundreds of waggons daily coming and going with paſſengers; and five hundred coaches "uſed by people of diſtinction:" all which poſſibly muſt be read with ſome grains of allowance. Guicciardini adds, "that Antwerp had then one hundred and ſixty-nine bakers, "ſeventy-eight butchers, ninety-two fiſhmongers, one hundred and ten barbers and ſurgeons, "five hundred and ninety-four taylors, one hundred and twenty-four goldſmiths, beſide a "great number of lapidaries and jewellers, three hundred maſter painters, gravers, and carvers, mercers," *i. e.* retailers and pedlars, "&c. without number. That the city of Antwerp contained thirteen thouſand five hundred houſes.—That lodgings there were extravagantly dear, (occaſioned by its great commerce) ſo as, except Liſbon, to ſurpaſs any city "of Europe; a ſet of lodgings of five or ſix chambers, with a hall and garrets, not letting for "leſs than two hundred crowns," *i. e.* four hundred Holland guilders, "yearly; and the "greater lodgings and ſmaller houſes were uſually at five hundred crowns and upwards. Laſtly, that by the great concourſe of ſtrangers at Antwerp, advice of all that paſſes in every "other part of the world is brought thither."

A. D.

1560 Having ſufficiently enlarged on that once noble city of Antwerp, Guicciardini gives us a ſketch of the then herring fiſhery of the maritime provinces of Frieſland, (Groningen was then a part of Frieſland) Holland, Zealand, and Flanders. He ſays, “ the number of fiſhermen and veſſels, eſpecially of thoſe four provinces, and of the French, with ſome few Engliſh, fiſhing firſt on the coaſt of Scotland, and next on that of England, are,” in his way of expreſſing it, “ almoſt infinite.” But, confining himſelf only to the Netherlands, concerning which he had made a very ſtrict enquiry, he ſays, “ that, in peaceable times, they “ employed ſeven hundred buſſes and boats,” *buſces et botes* he calls them in his French, “ which make each three voyages in the ſeaſon, during which whole ſeaſon, each veſſel, on “ an average, is computed to take ſeventy laſts of herrings, each laſt containing twelve barrels “ of nine hundred or one thouſand herrings each barrel; and as a laſt commonly yields ten “ pounds Flemiſh,” or about ſix pounds ſterling, “ the total amount of one year's herring “ fiſhery, in thoſe four provinces, is four hundred and ninety thouſand pounds Flemiſh, or “ two hundred and ninety-four thouſand pounds ſterling.”—How vaſtly does this account fall ſhort of Sir Walter Raleigh's, about ſixty years later. “ That the cod and ling fiſhery of “ thoſe four provinces amounts yearly to a million of guilders, or one hundred thouſand “ pounds ſterling, as then reckoned;—their ſalmon fiſhing in Holland and Zealand to four “ hundred thouſand guilders, or forty thouſand pounds ſterling yearly.

“ That, notwithſtanding the great ground which England had gained on the Netherlands “ in the preceding century, their woollen manufacture was ſtill very great, although their “ own wool be very coarſe, compared to that of England and of Spain, as at Boiſleduc, Delft, “ Haarlem, Leyden, and Amſterdam, they then made above twelve thouſand pieces of cloth “ and ſerges, &c. at each place; alſo at Ypres, where was the very fine and ancient hall for “ woollen cloth; at St. Winnoxberg, Courtray, Menin, Tiel, and Liſle,” which laſt city he eſteemed the next in commerce after Antwerp and Amſterdam, “ Tournay, Mons, Valenciennes,” where, beſide woollen cloths, they make great quantities of taffeties, &c. “ Maubeuge, Enghien, &c. make fine tapeſtries.

“ Linen cloth, according to Guicciardini, was made at Boiſleduc, at the rate of twenty “ thouſand pieces yearly, worth two hundred thouſand crowns; alſo at Nivelle, five leagues “ from Bruſſels, they make great quantities of very fine cambrick; as alſo at Cambray, which “ originally gave name to that fine manufacture.” And we may add a probable conjecture, that diaper took its name from Ypres, *i. e. Toile d'Ypres.*—“ At Courtray they made fine “ linen for the table.—At Tiel linen cloth and buckrams.—At Ghent, the cloth named from “ that time, Ghenting, in immenſe quantities; alſo fine linen of many ſorts, woollen alſo, “ and tapeſtries, fuſtians, buckrams, &c.—At Boiſleduc great quantities of knives, fine pins, “ mercery, &c.”

At the ſame time, ſpeaking again of the commerce of Amſterdam, he ſays, “ that ſhips are “ conſtantly ſeen in great numbers coming in and going out, not only to and from other parts “ of the Netherlands, but of France, England, Germany, Spain, Portugal, Poland, Livonia, “ Norway, Sweden, &c.” He obſerves, “ that Veer, (named alſo Campveer, or Terveer) “ in Zealand, owes its principal commerce to its being the ſtaple port for all the Scotiſh ſhipping, and ſo has been for a long ſeries of years.” And Guicciardini, in concluſion, pays the province of Holland the following fine compliment, viz. “ it has no wine growing in it, “ yet they have great plenty of that liquor;—nor flax of their own growth,” this is not the caſe at preſent, “ yet make the fineſt linen of any in the univerſe.—They have no wool,

A. D. 1560 “ (either in good quality or quantity) yet make infinite quantities of good cloth.—They grow no timber, yet they uſe more for ſhips, dykes, &c. than perhaps all the reſt of Europe together.” And here let us add what Sir William Temple ſays further by way of encomium on Holland, above one hundred years later, viz. “ never any country traded ſo much, and conſumed ſo little. They buy infinitely, but it is to ſell again.—They are the great maſters of the Indian ſpices and Perſian ſilks, yet wear plain woollen, and feed upon their own fiſh and roots.—They ſell the fineſt of their own cloth to France, and buy coarſe cloth out of England for their own wear.—They ſend abroad the beſt of their own butter, and buy the cheapeſt out of Ireland, or the north of England, for their own uſe.—In ſhort, they furniſh infinite luxury, which they never practice, and traffic in pleaſures which they never taſte.”

“ Thus,” ſays their own great De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, “ are diligence, vigilance, valour, and frugality not only natural to the Hollanders themſelves, but, by the nature of their country, are communicated to all foreigners who inhabit amongſt them.”

In the late learned Mr. Thomas Ruddiman's preface to Anderſon's Diplomatum et Numiſmatum Scotiæ Theſaurus, p. 73, we find that, in this year 1560, one pound of Engliſh ſilver coin, or money, was equal to five Scotiſh pounds; and he adds, *mirandum vero eſt quantis ab eo tempore auctibus, et quam precipiti gradu monetæ apud nos valor percreverit, i. e.* “ and it is truly ſtrange or wonderful to obſerve, after this time, how quick the progreſs was of the enhancement of the nominal value of our money; for, five years after, in the year 1565, the proportion between the value of the nominal pounds of the two nations was become as ſix is to one.”

In this ſame year, according to the judicious Miſſelden, in his Circle of Commerce, p. 55, printed in 1623, in quarto, Queen Elizabeth, (it being the ſecond year of her reign) by her charter confirmed all former charters of privileges to the company of the Merchant-adventurers of England. This author affirms, “ that he took ſpecial pains in the peruſal of all charters and grants to this company.” Moreover, Wheeler, in the book often already quoted, confirmed this, and adds, “ that Queen Elizabeth granted them two other ample charters, viz. one in the ſixth and another in the twenty-eighth year of her reign, in the former of which (viz. her ſixth year) they firſt had the deſignation of merchant-adventurers given them.”

The ſame year, the Queen granted by charter to the merchants of Exeter, by the title of The Governor, Conſuls, and Society of Merchant-adventurers of Exeter, an excluſive trade to France; which privilege was confirmed by an act of Parliament of the fourth year of King James I. cap. ix. in the year 1606, which extended only to their own city.

Sigiſmund, King of Poland, being at war with Ruſſia, wrote, in this year to Queen Elizabeth, exhorting her, not to permit her ſubjects to trade to Ruſſia by the way of Narva, as they thereby furniſhed his enemies with arts, arms, and other neceſſaries; and he threatened ſuch ſhips as ſhould ſo trade with his utmoſt reſentment. But his threatenings on this and another famous occaſion, hereafter to be exhibited, were very little regarded by her.

Eric XIV. King of Sweden, taking advantage of the ſore depreſſion of the German Knights of the Croſs by the Ruſſians, accepted of the requeſt of the town of Revel and of the country adjacent, to take them under his protection, whereby Sweden firſt got footing in Livonia; and by the acquiſition of that fine country, which Sweden held till the former part of the preſent eighteenth century, its commerce, wealth, and power were conſiderably increaſed.

A. D.
1561 In the very next year, the Poles, Danes, Swedes, and Muſcovites having, in their turns, gradually depreſſed the power, and greatly leſſened the dominions of the Teutonic Order in Livonia, ſo as not to be able longer to withſtand their more powerful enemies, the Great Maſter of that order, Gottard Ketler, reſigned that part of Livonia which remained to them into the hands of the Poles, after that order had held it three hundred and fifty-ſeven years, according to Thuanus, lib. 28. who adds, "That the reſigning of the records, the great croſs of "the Order, the archives, the keys of the gates and caſtle of Riga, and all other prerogatives "into the hands of the Poles by the ſaid Grand-Maſter was a ſad ſpectacle, and could not be "ſeen by any lovers of the German name without tears." On this reſignation of Ketler, he was, inſtead of Livonia, inveſted by King Sigiſmund with the ſovereignty of Courland and Semigallia, under the title of duke, to him and his heirs, holding the ſame of the crown of Poland; or, in other words, Ketler finding he could no longer hold the whole, was glad to capitulate with King Sigiſmund for only part of it, with a hereditary title, in imitation of what Albert of Brandenburg had done in relation to Pruſſia, in the year 1525; and alſo with the liberty of the Proteſtant religion, then already generally profeſſed there, and which Ketler himſelf had before embraced. And thus the Germanic empire loſt its remaining fief in Livonia, as, thirty-ſix years before, it had ſupinely loſt that of Pruſſia; and all that now teſtifies thoſe two provinces to have been German fiefs, is, beſide records, the prevalence of the German language, which continues to this day.

The Hamburghers ſtill maintaining their claim to an excluſive juriſdiction or ſovereignty on the river Elbe, had, in ſupport of it, ſeized on a Daniſh ſhip, and denied to King Frederick II. of Denmark the reſtitution of the veſſel; that King therefore, in the year 1561, ſeized on all Hamburg ſhips in the Daniſh ports, and, after much diſpute, obliged that city to pay him forty thouſand guilders for ſatisfaction.

Dr. Howell, in his Hiſtory of the World, vol. ii. p. 222, relates, "That Queen Eliza-"beth, in this third year of her reign, was preſented with a pair of black knit ſilk ſtockings "by her ſilk-woman, Mrs. Mountague, and thenceforth ſhe never wore cloth ones any more." This eminent author adds, "That King Henry VIII. that magnificent and expenſive Prince, "wore ordinarily cloth hoſe, except there came from Spain, by great chance, a pair of ſilk "ſtockings; for Spain very early abounded in ſilk. His ſon, King Edward VI. was preſent-"ed with a pair of long Spaniſh ſilk ſtockings by his merchant, Sir Thomas Greſham, and "the preſent was then much taken notice of." Thus it is plain, that the invention of knit ſilk ſtockings originally came from Spain. Others relate, that one William Rider, an apprentice on London-bridge, ſeeing, at the houſe of an Italian merchant, a pair of knit worſted ſtockings from Mantua, made, with great ſkill, a pair exactly like them, which he preſented, in the year 1564, to William Earl of Pembroke, and were the firſt of that kind worn in England.

Rapin and others relate, that there was happily diſcovered in England, in the county of Cumberland, near Keſwick, a mine of pure copper, which had been neglected many ages, ſays Camden. And at the ſame time there was found, in great abundance, the ſtone called *lapis calaminaris*, or calamy ſtone, ſo neceſſary for braſs works, that is, for turning copper into braſs. "Neither had Queen Elizabeth now any need, as her father and predeceſſors had, to hire ſhips "for her uſe from Hamburg, Lubeck, Dantzick, Genoa, and Venice, ſhe having provided "the beſt appointed navy that ever Britain had ſeen. Her wealthieſt ſubjects alſo built ſhips for

" war,

A. D. 1561 " war, in imitation of her, with great alacrity; inſomuch, that her own navy, joined with " her ſubjects ſhipping, was able to ſend out twenty thouſand fighting men for ſea-ſervice." Camden adds, " That the country people, ſince licence was granted for exporting of grain, " began to ply their huſbandry more diligently than formerly, by breaking up grounds which " had remained untilled beyond all memory of man."

According to Gerard Malynes's Center of the Circle of Commerce, p. 93, printed in quarto, in 1623, " Queen Elizabeth granted, in the third year of her reign, a new charter of confirmation to the Corporation of the Mayor and Conſtables of the Staple of England, of all " ſuch privileges and liberties as they did, might, or ought to have enjoyed, one year before " the loſs of Calais, by grant, charter, law, preſcription, or cuſtom, notwithſtanding any " non-uſer, abuſer, &c." This treatiſe was written againſt Miſſelden's Circle of Commerce, which defended the Merchant-adventurers Company againſt Malynes.—Thoſe diſputes are long ſince become obſolete.

The French ſeem to have traded very early to the coaſt of Guinea and its neighbourhood; for in the ſecond volume p. 189, part ii. of Hakluyt's Voyages, the writer of an Engliſh voyage to Guinea, in the year 1591, ſays, that about thirty years before that time, the French traded from the ports of Normandy to the river Gambia with four or five ſhips annually.

1562 Some French alſo, aſſiſted by the Admiral Chaſtillon, (or Coligny) made an attempt in 1562, to ſettle and fortify in Florida: but not being ſupported from home, they were forced to abandon that enterprize, being almoſt famiſhed for want of proviſions, in the year 1564, after remaining in Florida two ſummers and one winter. They again attempted, as will be more fully ſeen, to ſettle in Florida in the years 1564-5, and 1567; but being moſtly Proteſtants, deſigned by that admiral to get a footing there, they were in part cruelly deſtroyed by the Spaniards, and partly alſo through inteſtine diviſions, and not being well ſupported from France, by reaſon of the civil war in that kingdom; all which circumſtances tended to put an end to that deſign.

" The ſame year, the French Admiral Coligny encouraged a project for a ſettlement on the " ſouth-eaſt coaſt of Africa," ſays Mezerai, " near Mozambique or Melinda, to ſerve as a retreat for the French, in carrying on the trade of Africa and Eaſt India, as was practiſed by " the Portugueſe. For that end three ſhips, with twelve hundred ſoldiers, were ſent out: " but they were ſhipwrecked on the iſle of Madeira; and after a ſcuffle with the Portugueſe " there, they returned to France, without further purſuing their original deſign."

Mr. John Hawkins, aſſiſted by the ſubſcriptions of ſeveral gentlemen, now fitted out three ſhips, the largeſt being of one hundred and twenty tons, and the ſmalleſt but forty tons, and having learned that negroes were a very good commodity in Hiſpaniola, he ſailed to the coaſt of Guinea, and took in negroes, and ſailed with them for Hiſpaniola, where he ſold his negroes and Engliſh commodities, and loaded home his three veſſels with hides, ſugar, and ginger, and alſo many pearls; returning in the year 1563, after making a proſperous voyage.—This ſeems to have been the very firſt attempt from England for any negro trade.

1563 The Ruſſia Company did not as yet loſe ſight of their trade into Perſia by the way of Ruſſia; for, in this year, they ſent three of their agents to the Perſian court at Caſbin, on the buſineſs of their traffic.

In vol. xv. p. 631, &c. of the Fœdera, we have a truce, in this ſame year, between England and Scotland, ſomewhat in the Scotiſh dialect, for the puniſhment of thefts, robberies, &c.

1563 on the borders of the two kingdoms, whereby the following valuations or prices for ſtolen cattle were ſettled, viz.

Every ox, above four years old, to be valued	at 40s. ſterling.	
Every cow	at 30	
Every ox above two years old,	at 30	
Every young cow, above two years old,	at 20	
Every other beaſt, above two years old,	at 10	
Every old ſheep,	at 6	
Every hog,	at 3	N. B. A hog, in the old Scotiſh ſenſe, is a young ſheep of about a year old.
Every old ſwine, above a year old	at 6	
Every young ſwine,	at 2	
Every gaet, (*i. e.* goat) above a year old,	at 5	
Every young gaet, or goat,	at 2	

N. B. In this ſame truce there is mention made *(inter alia)* of a mulct of one penny Scots for every ſheep found feeding without the bounds of either realm reſpectively; which ſhews, that at this time, there was ſtill ſuch a real coin as a penny Scots, though long ſince forgot.

By an ordinance of this ſame year, being the fifth of Elizabeth, when the price of wheat does not exceed ten ſhillings, rye, peas, and beans eight ſhillings, and malt ſix ſhillings and eight-pence per quarter, they may be exported by Engliſh ſhipping. This ſhews that thoſe prices were then eſteemed ſo moderate, that for the benefit of farmers, they might be exported. Thus we ſee, that the rates of proviſions, and conſequently of living, are conſiderably advanced, ſince the coins were reduced to the modern weight, &c.

In this fifth year of Elizabeth, cap. 3. was the firſt ſtatute enacted in England for the relief of the poor, (See the year 1597.) For, whereas all the acts of Parliament hitherto, were only on the principle of voluntary contributions for the poor, reſting or depending on the charitable devotion of the people, which method had not anſwered the intended purpoſe, nor prevented common beggars from multiplying every where; it was now therefore found neceſſary to go a ſtep further. It is certain, that the ſuppreſſion of the convents had not a little increaſed this diſorder; thoſe houſes having been a great relief to the poor on their own lands, and in their neighbourhood, to whom not only their kitchens but their granaries were ever open, more eſpecially in times of dearth. When therefore the church-lands were, by King Henry the Eighth, ſold at ſuch eaſy purchaſes, it was then declared to be for the charitable purpoſe of enabling the buyers to keep up that wonted hoſpitality; which, however, they greatly neglected to do: yet ſtill there was no compulſory law till the period now before us. This act, therefore, after "directing poor and impotent perſons of every pariſh to be relieved, of that "which every perſon will, of their charity, give weekly, to be gathered by collectors, and "diſtributed to the poor, ſo as none of them ſhall openly go or ſit begging:" (now comes the compulſory clauſe) "and if any pariſhioner ſhall obſtinately refuſe to pay reaſonably towards the relief of the ſaid poor, or ſhall diſcourage others, then the juſtices of the peace, "at their quarter ſeſſions, may tax him to a reaſonable weekly ſum, which, if he refuſes to "pay, they may commit him to priſon: yet, where the pariſhes have more poor than they "can relieve, the juſtices may licence ſo many of their poor as they ſhall think good, to beg

A. D. 1563 " in one or more hundreds of the reſpective county. Laſtly, beggars, in any other place than " where legally licenſed, were to be puniſhed according to the laws againſt vagabonds."

The next ſtatute of this ſame ſeſſion of Parliament, viz. cap. 4. entitled, A Repeal of ſo much of former Statutes as concern the hiring, keeping, departing, working, or order of Servants, Labourers, &c. and a Declaration who ſhall be compellable to ſerve in Handicrafts, and who in Huſbandry, and their ſeveral Duties, &c. gives the ſubſtance of many former laws, with their imperfections and contrariety; and remarks, " That the wages aſcertained in many " of theſe acts of Parliament were now become inſufficient, by reaſon of the advanced prices " of all neceſſaries ſince thoſe times." Yet, as large and comprehenſive as this act is, which, as to much of it, is ſtill in force, there are ſeveral ſubſequent ſtatutes, both in this and ſucceeding reigns, for the regulating of diſputes between maſters and their ſervants, apprentices, and labourers, concerning their wages, time of labour, &c.

The next law, cap. v. of that year, entitled, Conſtitutions for the Maintenance of the Navy, &c. contains many good clauſes for the encouragement of our own ſhipping and mariners: as,

" I. By permitting herrings, and other fiſh caught on our coaſts, to be exported, duty " free.

" II. That no foreign ſhips ſhall carry any goods coaſt-wiſe from one Engliſh port to " another.

" III. Wines and woad ſhall be imported from France in Engliſh ſhipping alone," with ſome inconſiderable exceptions.

" IV. That, as well for the maintenance of ſhipping, the increaſe of fiſhermen and mari" ners, and the repairing of port-towns, as for the ſparing and increaſe of the fleſh victual " of the realm, it ſhall not be lawful for any to eat fleſh on Wedneſdays and Saturdays, under " the forfeiture of three pounds for each offence, excepting caſes of ſickneſs, and alſo thoſe " by ſpecial licences to be obtained." (This purely political faſting from fleſh-meat was partly altered by cap. 2. of the twenty-ſeventh year of this Queen, by leaving out Wedneſdays; yet, by the ſame act, no victuallers were to utter fleſh in Lent, nor on Fridays and Saturdays.) " For which ſaid licences, obtained by peers, they were to pay one pound ſix ſhillings and " eight-pence to the poors-box of the pariſh; by knights and their wives, thirteen ſhillings " and four-pence; and by others, ſix ſhillings and eight-pence each.—But no licence was to " extend to the eating of beef, on thoſe days, at any time of the year;" (this ſhews, that in thoſe times, black cattle were deemed ſcarce) " nor to the eating of veal, in any year, from " Michaelmas to the firſt day of May. But becauſe," adds this ſtatute, " no perſon ſhall " miſ-judge the intent of this ſtatute, be it enacted, That whoever ſhall, by preaching, teach" ing, writing, or open ſpeech, notify, that any eating of fiſh, or forbearing of fleſh, men" tioned in this ſtatute, is of any neceſſity for the ſaving of the ſoul of man, or that it is the " ſervice of God, otherwiſe than as other politic laws are and be; then ſuch perſons ſhall be " puniſhed as ſpreaders of falſe news ought to be."

The ingenious author of the Preſent State of England, printed in octavo, in the year 1683, p. 77, acquaints us, " That the firſt making of knives in England was begun in this year " 1563, by one Thomas Mathews on Fleet-bridge, in London." How ſtrangely are things altered ſince thoſe times! for now London excels all the earth in this reſpect, and ſupplies many other nations with this uſeful article, in great quantities.

1564 Many good laws had been lately made in England, eſpecially ſince the acceſſion of Queen Elizabeth, for the employment of its people, by improving the woollen manufacture, ſo as to prevent the importation of foreign manufactures from interfering with our own: this was effected by eſtabliſhing ſeveral new manufactures, and improving many of the old ones; particularly an act of Parliament of this Queen's reign, cap. 7. ſtrictly prohibiting the importation of any girdles, rapiers, knives, ſheaths, hilts, pummels, lockets, chapes, ſcabbards, horſe furniture of all kinds, gloves, points, ſtirrups, bits, leather, laces, and pins. Theſe wiſe regulations and improvements greatly alarmed the Netherlanders; the city of Antwerp, in particular, became quite enraged to ſee the Engliſh taking ſuch large ſtrides towards an univerſally extended commerce. Moreover, the raiſing the cuſtom on cloth exported to the Netherlands, and of merchandize imported from thence into England, had given great offence to the Netherlanders.—All which, and ſimilar conſiderations, induced the Ducheſs of Parma, in the year 1563, then Governeſs of the Netherlands, (through the inſtigation of Cardinal Granvelle, who foreſeeing a war was about to be kindled in the Netherlands, was deſirous to remove the Engliſh, as being favourable to the Proteſtants, who already began to be numerous in thoſe parts) to iſſue her proclamation for prohibiting the carrying into England any materials for the manufactures above-mentioned. That Princeſs alſo, by way of retaliation for the above prohibition of Queen Elizabeth, but under pretext of the plague, which at that time raged in England, prohibited the importation of Engliſh woollen goods into the Netherlands. In this year, therefore, the Engliſh company of Merchant-adventurers were compelled to carry their woollen cloths to Embden in Eaſt Frieſland; where, for a while, they kept their ſtaple, entirely deſerting the Netherlands. Whereupon, King Philip II. of Spain abſolutely prohibited all his ſubjects from trading with the Engliſh at Embden: yet, in the end, Queen Elizabeth's ſteadineſs got the better of all oppoſition; for Philip, knowing that the true intereſt of his Netherland ſubjects required peace and commerce with England, found himſelf obliged to admit the Engliſh ambaſſadors to a treaty at Bruges, to revoke all his prohibitions to the contrary, and to re-admit the Engliſh to trade with the Netherlands as formerly, on the bottom of the *Intercurſus Magnus*. Camden, in his Hiſtory of Queen Elizabeth, relates, that our general trade with the Netherlands was, at this time, ſo vaſt, as to amount to twelve millions of ducats; five millions of which was for Engliſh cloth alone.

In the fifteenth volume, p. 640, of the Fœdera, Queen Elizabeth concluded a general treaty of peace and commerce with Charles IX. of France; the commercial part of which treaty was exactly the ſame with that concluded in the year 1559.

And in the ſame fifteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 644, King Charles IX. of France, in the ratification of the laſt-named treaty, ſtipulates to pay to Queen Elizabeth, at Dover, ſixty thouſand French crowns of the ſun, each weighing two pennyweights and fourteen grains of gold, of twenty-two and a half carrats fine, each valued at fifty-one ſols tournois; or elſe to pay an equivalent in Engliſh anglets, (that is, nobles of ſix ſhillings and eight-pence each) weighing three pennyweights twenty-two grains of gold; in conſequence of which payment, the Queen was to releaſe two of the four French noblemen then her priſoners; and ſix weeks after, ſhe was to releaſe the other two, upon King Charles paying another ſum of ſixty thouſand gold crowns to her commiſſioners at Calais. Theſe four French noblemen were hoſtages with Queen Elizabeth by the treaty of 1559 with King Henry II. of France, for his delivering up Calais to Queen Elizabeth in eight years time, as related under that year.

A. D. 1564 Baron Puffendorf, in his Hiſtory of Sweden, relates, “ That about this time,” (for he is too regardleſs of chronology) “ in a ſea-fight between the fleet of Eric XIV. King of Sweden, “ who reigned between the years 1559 and 1568, and that of King Frederick II. of Denmark, “ the Swediſh fleet conſiſted of forty ſhips, their admiral ſhip mounting two hundred braſs “ cannon; which huge ſhip being ſeparated from the reſt of that fleet by a ſtorm, ſuſtained “ alone the attack of the whole Daniſh fleet, joined by that of Lubeck, and ſunk the admiral “ of the latter by her ſide. But being at length ſurrounded and overpowered by the enemy's “ fleet, ſhe was ſet on fire, and totally deſtroyed.” This is probably the firſt, and it is as likely will be the laſt veſſel of ſuch an enormous ſize. The Hollanders, in the zenith of their naval power and glory, ſeldom or never went beyond ninety cannon for their firſt-rate ſhips of war; and it ſeems more for the ſake of ſhow than for ſolid advantage, that both the Engliſh and French have run into an higher number of cannon. We may in this place remark, that in proportion as the northern crowns increaſed their correſpondence with the nations of the more ſouthern parts of Europe, they improved in their naval ſtrength and commerce; and in nearly the ſame proportion did the Hanſeatic towns decline in both reſpects, eſpecially thoſe within the Baltic Sea. Mr. Burchet, in his Naval Hiſtory, obſerves, “ That as Denmark “ poſſeſſes many iſlands, and a large extent of country along the ocean, the Danes have, for “ many ages, had a conſiderable naval force.” Whereupon, he inſtances the above-named, which he calls ſignal victory over the Swediſh fleet, and their admiral ſhip of two hundred cannon, which, he ſays, was called the Noneſuch. He adds, that, a little before, King Chriſtian III. at the inſtances of the French King, Henry II. aided the Scots againſt England with a fleet of one hundred ſail, manned with ten thouſand men; which tranſaction is, however, very ſlightly touched by moſt Engliſh hiſtorians.

Sir William Monſon, who wrote his Naval Tracts in the year 1635, has the following hiſtorical remark on that ſubject, viz. “ Till of late, which, perhaps,” ſays he, “ few will believe, “ the greateſt part of our ſhips of burthen was either bought or built out of the Eaſt Coun- “ try,” (*i. e.* the ports on the ſouth-ſide of the Baltic Sea) “ who likewiſe enjoyed the greateſt “ trade of our merchants in their own veſſels. And, to bid adieu to that trade, and thoſe ſhips, “ the Jeſus of Lubeck, a veſſel of great burthen and ſtrength in thoſe days, was the laſt ſhip “ bought by the Queen; which, in the year 1564, was caſt away in the port of St. John de “ Ulva, in New Spain, under Sir John Hawkins.”

The following charter was the firſt proper one granted to the Company of Merchant-adventurers of England, ſo as to conſtitute them a body-politic, or corporation at home or in England. It is dated on the eighth of July, in the ſixth year of Queen Elizabeth; and ſhe hereby grants them their firſt common-ſeal,—perpetual ſucceſſion,—liberty to purchaſe lands,—and to exerciſe government in any part of England. “ But,” adds the Queen, “ if any free- “ man of this company ſhall marry a wife born beyond-ſea, in a foreign country, or ſhall hold “ lands, tenements, or hereditaments in Holland, Zealand, Brabant, Flanders, Germany, “ or other places near adjoining, he ſhall be, *ipſo facto*, disfranchiſed of and from the ſaid “ fellowſhip of Merchant-adventurers, and be utterly excluded from the privileges thereof.” Wheeler, as already obſerved, under the year 1560, remarks, that this charter gave them firſt the name of Merchant-adventurers of England, that is, as an Engliſh corporation of that name; for in a charter or grant of privileges from King Henry VII. in the year 1505, we have ſeen them called by that name, though not then, nor till now, a proper corporation in England.

A. D.

1564 In an act of Parliament of the ſixth year of Queen Anne, cap. 9. and in the year 1707, for the Exportation of white Woollen Cloths, it is therein ſaid, "That in the ſixth year of Queen Elizabeth," being the year of our Lord 1564, "a patent was granted to the Hamburg Company for ever, with liberty to export thirty thouſand cloths, though not wrought or dreſſed; whereof twenty-five thouſand to be above the value of three pounds, and under the value of ſix pounds per cloth; and the other five thouſand to be above the value of four pounds per cloth."

1565 The French Admiral Coligny, again excites Charles IX. of France to renew two former attempts to ſettle a colony in Florida; for which end Laudonier was ſent thither in three ſhips, with people and neceſſaries; and he there erected a fort at the mouth of the river May, which fort he named Caroline, from the name of his King. The next year Ribault was ſent thither; but ſix large Spaniſh ſhips coming on that coaſt, purpoſely fitted out from Spain for deſtroying this infant French ſettlement, the French ſhips got to ſea, and eſcaping the Spaniards, returned to their ſettlement, and prepared to attack the Spaniſh ſhips; but a ſudden ſtorm either deſtroying or diſperſing all the French ſhips, encouraged the Spaniards to attack, and finally to deſtroy the fort, where Laudonier was left with a few men, whom the Spaniards moſtly ſlew; although Laudonier found means, with a few more, to eſcape to France by the way of England.

It appears, that the maritime ſtrength of the Turks was, at this time, very conſiderable; for although they failed in their attempt againſt Malta, which they beſieged in the year 1565, being forced in that ſame year to raiſe the ſiege of it, they had, in that expedition, one hundred and ſixty gallies, twenty great ſhips, ſuch as we commonly call men of war, and a great number of ſmaller veſſels.—Meterani Hiſtoria Belgica, lib. i.

The firſt new project in the reign of Queen Elizabeth which we meet with in the Fœdera, is in vol. xv. p. 650: it is her excluſive charter or grant to Armigill Wade, Eſq. and William Herle, Gent. for the ſole making of brimſtone for thirty years, within the Queen's dominions; and alſo for the ſole making or extracting from certain herbs, roots, and ſeeds, an oil proper to be uſed for wool, and for the making and dreſſing of woollen cloth; they having, with great labour and application, and not a little expence, found out theſe uſeful ſecrets.—Theſe are the firſt new and excluſive projects hitherto to be found in the Fœdera; yet if none had been in the practice of either of them before in England, we cannot ſo properly term them monopolies, the proper definition of which is, an excluſion of all others from what they had been in the poſſeſſion and practice of till that excluſion took place.

Sir John Hawkins, in his voyage to the Spaniſh Weſt Indies, forces a traffic with the people of thoſe parts, and did much miſchief to the Spaniards.

In the ſame year, Queen Elizabeth, (after reciting, that ſhe had heretofore granted licences to certain Dutch or Germans to dig for alum and copperas, as well as for gold, ſilver, copper, and quickſilver, in ſeveral counties, grants two excluſive patents to Humphreys and Shute, who had brought into England upwards of twenty foreign workmen, to dig and ſearch for thoſe metals, and alſo for tin and lead, and to refine the ſame in England, and within the Engliſh pale in Ireland. This is known to this day by the name of the Charter for the Mines-Royal, incorporated in 1568. She alſo, the ſame year, grants them the ſole uſe of the calamy ſtone, or *lapis calaminaris*, for the compoſition of a mixed metal called latten, and all ſorts of battery works, caſt-work, and wire.

And

A. D. 1565 And in the tenth of Queen Elizabeth, 1568, that Queen incorporated Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord-keeper of the great-ſeal, Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and others, jointly with the ſaid Humphreys and Shute, by the name and deſignation of the Governors, Aſſiſtants, and Society of the Mineral and Battery Works:—Which charter of incorporation was made an undue uſe of, in a copper bubble of the famous year 1720.

Before this undertaking, it ſeems, that all Engliſh iron wire was made and drawn by human ſtrength alone, in the foreſt of Dean, and elſewhere, until thoſe foreigners introduced the manner of drawing by a mill: wherefore, till then, they neither could make any great quantity of ſuch wire, nor ſo good in quality. The greateſt part, therefore, of the iron wire uſed in England, and alſo of ready-made wool-cards, and ſuch other things, were, till now, imported from foreign parts.

1566 We have ſeen that King Henry VIII. erected a marine corporation, which has been of ſingular utility to the navigation of England, both with reſpect to the royal navy, and to the ſhips and ſailors in the merchant ſervice, entitled, The Maſter, Wardens, and Aſſiſtants of the Trinity Houſe at Deptford-ſtrond. And by a ſtatute of the eighth year of Queen Elizabeth, cap. 13. "They were impowered, at their own coſts, from time to time, to erect "ſuch and ſo many beacons, marks, and ſigns for the ſea, in ſuch places of the ſea-ſhores "and uplands near the ſea-coaſts, for ſea-marks, as to them ſhould ſeem requiſite, and to be "continued and renewed at their own coſts."

By an acquittance of Queen Elizabeth to Coſmo de Medicis, Duke of Florence, in the fifteenth volume, p. 654, of the Fœdera, for ſixty thouſand gold ducats or florins, formerly engaged to be due to King Henry VIII. (the original ground of which debt does not herein appear, though poſſibly it might be on account of that King's tranſactions in Italy againſt the the Emperor Charles V.) we find this ſum of money was then equal to fifteen thouſand pounds ſterling; ſo that a ducat or florin was equal to five ſhillings ſterling.

The Engliſh Ruſſia Company having, in the preceding year, ſent ſeveral of their factors with Engliſh cloth, &c. from Ruſſia into Perſia, they found that the Venetians from Aleppo, uſually bartered their woollen cloths and kerſies for raw ſilk, ſpices, drugs, &c. and that much "Venetian cloth was worn in Perſia. They alſo obtained for our company, of the Sophy, in this year, 1566, an immunity from any toll or cuſtom on their merchandize, and full protection for their perſons and goods.

This ſaid Ruſſia Company, which had been incorporated in the firſt and ſecond of Philip and Mary, in the year 1554, as has been related at large, had now the noble ſanction of an act of Parliament, which, though not in the modern printed ſtatute-books, we find at large in the firſt volume, p. 369, of Hakluyt's Voyages, firſt edition, 1598, in the eighth year of Queen Elizabeth's reign.

The grounds for granting this act of Parliament were, in ſubſtance,

"I. That ſundry ſubjects of the realm, perceiving that divers Ruſſian wares and merchan-"dize are now imported by the ſaid fellowſhip, after all their great charge and travel, ſome of "which be within this realm of good eſtimation, minding, for their peculiar gain, utterly to "decay the trade of the ſaid fellowſhip," (here the margin ſays, This is meant by Alderman Bond the elder) "have, contrary to the ſaid letters-patent, in great diſorder, traded into the "dominions of Ruſſia, &c. to the great detriment of this commonwealth," being ſuch irregular or ſeparate traders as had afterwards the Dutch name of interlopers given them.

A. D. 1566 “ II. And, for that the name by which the ſaid fellowſhip is incorporated by the letters-patent of Queen Mary is long, and conſiſteth of very many words:

“ Therefore be it enacted,—That the ſaid fellowſhip, company, ſociety, and corporation ſhall henceforth be incorporated, named, and called only by the name of the Fellowſhip of Engliſh Merchants for Diſcovery of new Trades; by that name alone to continue a corporation for ever, with all the powers and privileges of their ſaid charter, or of any other corporation; particularly, they may purchaſe lands not exceeding one hundred marks yearly, &c.—And that no part of the continent, iſles, ports, or arms of the ſea of any Emperor, King, Prince, Ruler, or Governor, before the ſaid firſt enterprize, not known or frequented by the ſubjects of this realm, and lying from the city of London northwards, north-weſtwards, or north-eaſtwards, nor any parts now ſubject to the Czar, John Baſilowitz, or to his ſucceſſors, ſovereigns of Ruſſia, nor the countries of Armenia, Media, Hyrcania, Perſia, or the Caſpian Sea, nor any part of them, ſhall be ſailed or trafficked into, nor frequented by any ſubject of England, either by themſelves or their factors, &c. directly nor indirectly, other than by the order, agreement, conſent, or ratification of the governor, conſuls, and aſſiſtants of the ſaid fellowſhip, or the more part of them and their ſucceſſors,—upon pain, for every offence, to forfeit all ſuch ſhips, with their appurtenances, goods, and merchandizes,—one moiety to the Queen, the other to the company.

“ I. Provided, however, that it ſhall be lawful for any ſubject of this realm to ſail to the port, town, territory, or caſtle of Wardhouſe, or to any of the coaſts of Norway, for trade of fiſhing, or any other trade there uſed by Engliſh ſubjects.

“ II. Provided, that, for the better maintenance of the navy and mariners of this realm, it ſhall not be lawful to the ſaid company to tranſport any commodity of this realm to their new trade but only in Engliſh ſhips, and with a majority of Engliſh mariners; and the like in bringing into this realm, and into Flanders, any merchandize from their new trade; on pain, for every offence, of forfeiting two hundred pounds, one moiety to be the Queen's, the other moiety ſhall go to any Engliſh port town, having a decayed harbour, that will ſue for it.

“ III. Provided, that no woollen cloths nor kerſies, unleſs they be all dreſſed, and for the moſt part dyed within this realm, ſhall be exported to Ruſſia, &c. by the ſaid company, under forfeiture of five pounds for every ſuch cloth; moiety to the Queen, moiety to the clothworkers company of London.

“ IV. Provided, that if, in time of peace, the ſaid ſociety ſhall diſcontinue wholly, for the ſpace of three years, the diſcharging their merchandize at the road of St. Nicholas Bay in Ruſſia, or at ſome other port lying on that north coaſt of Ruſſia, &c. then, during the time of any ſuch diſcontinuance, it ſhall be lawful for all the ſubjects of this realm to trade to Narva, only in Engliſh bottoms.

“ V. Provided alſo, that every of the Queen's ſubjects inhabiting the city of York, and the towns of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, Hull, and Boſton, who have, for the ſpace of ten years, continually traded the courſe of merchandize, and who, before the twenty-fifth of December, 1567, ſhall contribute, join, and put in ſtock to, with, and amongſt the ſaid company, ſuch ſum and ſums of money as any of the ſaid company, which hath thoroughly continued and contributed to the ſaid new trade from the year 1552, hath done, and before the ſaid twenty-fifth of December, 1567, ſhall do, for the furniture of one ordinary, full, and entire portion or ſhare, and do in all things behave himſelf as others of the ſociety

A. D. 1566 "are bound to do, ſhall, from the ſaid twenty-fifth of December, 1567, be accounted free, "as one of the ſaid ſociety and company in all reſpects."

This laſt clauſe, in favour of thoſe northern ports, was occaſioned by their having been early contributors to the firſt attempt for a north eaſt paſſage.

We need only further to remark on this ſtatute, that it was the firſt which eſtabliſhed an excluſive mercantile corporation.

By a ſtatute of this ſame eighth of Queen Elizabeth, cap. vii. for regulating the draper's company in the town of Shrewſbury, we learn, that the buying and ſelling of Welſh woollen cloth and lining, commonly called Welſh cottons, friſes, and plains, was, and for a long time had been conſiderable in that town; their draper's company alone employing above ſix hundred perſons, as ſhearmen or friſers.

Till the eighth year of that Queen, there was but one ſheriff for Surrey and Suſſex,—for Eſſex and Hertfordſhire,—for Somerſet and Dorſet,—for Warwick and Leiceſterſhire,—for Nottingham and Derbyſhire, and for Oxford and Berkſhire; "occaſioned," ſays an act of this year, cap. xvi. "in the beginning," as it ſhould ſeem, "for that every of the ſaid coun- "ties were not then ſo well inhabited with gentlemen of good ability to ſerve in the ſaid office, "as (thanks to God!) they be at preſent. And foraſmuch as the ſervices and charges of the "office of the ſheriſwick of the ſaid counties is more than in times paſt it hath been, and is "now commonly greater than one ſheriff is able to ſerve and ſupply: wherefore, &c. each of "thoſe counties are hereafter to have a diſtinct ſheriff." Thus our increaſe of commerce and people rendered this alteration in the ſaid counties abſolutely requiſite.

The Turks having failed in their ſiege of Malta, in the year 1565, after loſing fifteen thouſand ſoldiers, and eight thouſand ſailors before it, they, in the year 1566, ſeized on the iſle of Chios, in the Archipelago, which had been long poſſeſſed by the Juſtiniani, a Genoeſe family.

The court of Spain and the Netherlands, conſidering that their true intereſt was to preſerve mutual commerce between England and the Netherlands, now re-admitted the Engliſh ſociety of the merchant-adventurers, who accordingly removed from Embden to Antwerp, whoſe magiſtrates and people received the Engliſh again with much rejoicing.

1567 The commotions were now beginning in the Netherlands, when the petition of four hundred perſons was preſented to the governeſs; and the court of Spain raſhly determining to proceed to extremities with a people who highly prized their liberty, great and terrible were the conſequences thereof: "for," as Sir William Temple obſerves, "upon the firſt report of "the Duke D'Alva's coming into the Netherlands, in 1567, with ſo great a force as ten "thouſand veteran ſoldiers, the trading people of the towns and country began, in vaſt num- "bers, to retire out of the provinces, ſo as the Ducheſs of Parma, the governeſs, wrote to "Philip II. that, in a few days, above one hundred thouſand men had left the country, and "had withdrawn both their money and goods, and that more were following every day; ſo "great an antipathy," ſays our ſaid famous author, "there ever appears between merchants "and ſoldiers. The governeſs, foreſeeing the ills that were coming, deſired leave to reſign, "and was ſucceeded by the Duke D'Alva, whoſe ſevere and cruel proceedings, on account "of the late inſurrections, and in ſupport of the newly introduced inquiſition, gave thoſe "motions a beginning which coſt Europe ſo much blood, and Spain a great part of the Low "Country provinces."

1567 For, after the ſeizure, this year, of the Counts Egmont and Horne, ſuch numbers of Netherlanders were perſecuted by D'Alva, that Germany, the Eaſt Country, Cleves, Embden, France, and England, were filled with thoſe induſtrious people, although the priſons in the Netherlands were likewiſe crowded with ſuch as the cruel governor could detain; many of theſe, however, eſcaped out of priſon. "Hence," ſays Meterani Hiſtoria Belgica, lib. iii. "after D'Alva had hanged, beheaded, and burned ſuch numbers, yet ſo many more had fled to find "ſhelter and bread for their families in foreign parts, carrying thither arts and manufactures, "before only known in the Netherlands, that, in England, the decayed cities and towns of "Canterbury, Norwich, Sandwich, Colcheſter, Maidſtone, Southampton, and many other "towns, were filled with manufacturers of woollen, linen, ſilk, &c." ſuch as many wealthy weavers, dyers, cloth dreſſers, linen makers, ſilk throwſters, &c. whoſe poſterity have, at this day, a conſiderable ſhare of the landed intereſt in Kent, Eſſex, &c. and enjoy the honours hereditary, as baronets, &c. "Juſt ſo," ſays this author, "above two hundred years before," *i. e.* a little before and about the year 1360, "the Belgians and Flemings, by frequent "inundations driven from home, firſt taught the Engliſh the art of making woollen cloth, "of which they were before ignorant; being, till then, only ſkilled in huſbandry, keeping "of ſheep, and war; for the Belgians and Flemings then ſupplied the whole world," he means, or ſhould have meant, on this ſide the Mediterranean ſea, "with cloth.—It was now," continues Meteranus, "that the fugitive Netherlanders taught the Engliſh the making of "bayes, ſayes, and other ſlight ſtuffs, as alſo linen, and made their country very populous. "So likewiſe," continues he, "the Hollanders, Zealanders, Brabanters, &c. taught not "only England but Germany, and other countries, the art of fiſhing, and many other manual arts, whereby thoſe countries greatly increaſed in riches and people."

Hereby, ſay alſo our own authors, the city of Norwich, which, by Ket's rebellion, in the year 1549, had been rendered almoſt deſolate, learned the making of thoſe fine and light ſtuffs, which have ever ſince gone by its name, and have rendered that city not only opulent, but famous all over Europe. At and about Norwich alſo, the Flemings firſt planted many choice flowers, before unknown in England: the lateſt they brought were gilly flowers, carnations, the province roſe, &c. The bay makers ſettled chiefly at Colcheſter and its neighbourhood in the county of Eſſex, which has ever ſince been famous for ſo uſeful and profitable a manufacture, ſo much in requeſt in the warmer climates of Europe and America. This manufacture of bayes, together with thoſe of ſayes, and other ſlight woollen goods, are what is uſually called the new drapery, as being introduced ſo much later into England than the old drapery of broad cloth, kerſies, &c. It is almoſt needleſs to remark, that thoſe wiſe meaſures of Queen Elizabeth neceſſarily brought great acceſſions of wealth, people, and trade to her kingdom.

Martin, afterwards Sir Martin Frobiſher, made now his firſt voyage for finding a north-weſt paſſage to the Eaſt Indies. Captain Luke Fox, in his own book, in quarto, ſtyled the North-weſt Fox, printed in the year 1635, ſays, "That Mr. Frobiſher was fifteen years in "noting and bringing up the adventure before he did attempt the ſame, which was brought "to paſs by the help of Ambroſe Dudley, Earl of Warwick. He ſet out with two barks of "twenty-five tons each, and one pinnace of ten tons, and entered the ſtreight going into the "great bay (ſince named) of Hudſon, which he named Frobiſher's Streight; he alſo gave the "following names to places there, viz. Queen Elizabeth's Foreland, Cape Labrador, Gabriel's "Iſland, Prior's Sound, and ſundry other iſles, capes, and bays;" by which names the ſame

A. D. 1567 places are known on our ſea charts and maps to this day. "He brought home one of the "ſavages, and alſo a kind of bright ſtone, which being tried by the London goldſmiths, it "was given out by them, that it held gold in it very richly, and are ſaid to have promiſed "great matters, if any quantity thereof could be had;" which flattering hopes produced a ſecond voyage ten years after, although no north-weſt paſſage was found.

Sir Thomas Greſham, an eminent merchant of London, who, in the ſtyle of thoſe times, was called the Queen's merchant, becauſe he had the management of all her remittances, and her other money concerns with foreign ſtates, and with her own armies beyond ſea, now erected a building in London, then eſteemed a fine one, for the daily public reſort of merchants, for tranſacting their concerns with each other. The Queen would not have that place called, as in other countries, the Bourſe, but gave it the name of the Royal Exchange. Its figure is to be ſeen in ſeveral books, conſiſting, like the preſent one, of a ſquare piazza, with a building over it much like that at Greſham College, which was Sir Thomas's own dwelling houſe. Upon its being finiſhed, the Queen went in perſon, and proclaimed its name with the heralds-at-arms, trumpets ſounding, &c. It was burned down in the great conflagration, in the year 1666, and ſoon rebuilt in its preſent much greater ſplendor. There was, before this time, a place in Lombard-ſtreet for the meeting of merchants, but it was now become too ſmall for that purpoſe, ſince commerce had ſo greatly increaſed.

We have ſeen, under the year 1564 to 1566, the ill ſucceſs of the French in their former attempts to ſettle in Florida; the Spaniards having deſtroyed their colony, and moſt of their men, Laudonier, their leader, narrowly eſcaping with a few of his people, by the way of England. Yet, to be revenged on the Spaniards for their cruelty, one more attempt was made by France on Florida, in this year 1567, by Captain Gourgues, with three ſhips. Landing in Florida, he there took the Spaniſh forts, putting all the Spaniards therein to the ſword; but not having ſtores ſufficient for his remaining there, he re-embarked, promiſing the Indians to return the following year, and arrived in France in the year 1568. It was thought that the prudent meaſure taken by Laudonier the preceding year, by means of his alliances, &c. with the natives, promiſed good ſucceſs, had he been ſeconded from home. It was conjectured, that the Admiral Coligny intended Florida as a laſt refuge for thoſe of his own perſuaſion, the Proteſtants of France, foreſeeing that probably, ſooner or later, they would be overpowered by the Catholics; yet no further attempts were made for their re-ſettling in Florida.

We muſt here obſerve, that in all thoſe voyages to, and diſcoveries of Florida, there were many plauſible accounts given of gold and ſilver mines, pearls, and precious ſtones, which the more complete diſcoveries of later times have found to be entirely fabulous. And this remark may be applied to almoſt all the firſt attempts of the Engliſh for ſettlements in both the iſlands and continent of America.

1568 It happened in this year, that ſome ſhips of Biſcay were, by the French, chaſed into the ports of Plymouth, Falmouth, and Southampton; whereupon, Queen Elizabeth detained a large ſum of money found in thoſe ſhips, to the amount of two hundred thouſand piſtoles, upon a preſumption of its belonging to Spaniards; yet it being afterwards found to be the property of certain Genoeſe, who intended to form a bank in the Netherlands, ſhe reſtored the ſame to them: nevertheleſs, the Duke D'Alva took this occaſion to ſeize on the effects of the Engliſh merchant-adventurers at Antwerp, to the value of about one hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, as our Queen, by way of repriſals, did on the Netherlanders and Spaniſh ſhips and effects in England, to the value of about two hundred thouſand pounds

ſterling;

A. D.

1568 ſterling; for, in thoſe times, the Netherlanders and Spaniards had more ſhips and effects in England than the Engliſh had in thoſe countries, how different ſoever the caſe may be in theſe days. This obliged our merchant-adventurers company to remove from Antwerp to Hamburg, from whence, through the influence of the Emperor, they were obliged to remove to Staden, where they remained till the year 1597, though much diſturbed by the Hanſeatic-league, (becauſe Queen Elizabeth had put the merchants of the Steelyard on an equal footing with her own ſubjects, in reſpect to the cuſtom on cloth, &c. exported.) When the Engliſh merchant-adventurers firſt came to ſettle at Staden, it was ſo unmercantile a town, that there were then no other merchants found there; but, during the time that company remained there, Staden wonderfully increaſed in wealth and buildings.

On the ſubject of the above ſeizure of money, Meteranus obſerves, that the Genoeſe merchants in England requeſted Queen Elizabeth to detain the ſame, becauſe the King of Spain had, without leave, taken that money to his own uſe, and was ſending it thus by ſea to the Duke D'Alva for his own occaſions in Flanders. And, according to Meteranus, a treaty was ſet on foot at Briſtol, *(Briſtonæ in Anglia)*, in the year 1574, for diſcuſſing thoſe difficulties, which were adjuſted, and commerce on both ſides renewed, on the ancient footing, at Bruges, in 1576.

King Charles IX. of France, continued to diſtreſs and perſecute his Proteſtant ſubjects, notwithſtanding the manifeſt prejudice of ſuch conduct to the true intereſt of himſelf and his kingdom, by driving great numbers of his moſt induſtrious ſubjects into foreign countries; concerning which hardſhip of his people, of her own perſuaſion, Queen Elizabeth, by her ambaſſador Norris, frequently and earneſtly remonſtrated; and particularly in this year, Camden, in her hiſtory, acquaints us, “That ſhe exhorted him not to incenſe his good people, “(the Proteſtants) by trying arbitrary and dangerous experiments; but rather to beware of “thoſe bad miniſters, who, by driving out his beſt ſubjects, did but weaken the power of “France to ſuch a degree, as to leave it an eaſy prey to ſuch as deſired to diſturb it.” But not being liſtened to, ſhe thereupon found herſelf obliged to aſſiſt thoſe diſtreſſed people, by generouſly ſending them one hundred thouſand angels, (ſays Camden) with warlike ammunition, as they now religiouſly proteſted, that they took up arms againſt their King merely or ſolely for their own defence. Queen Elizabeth therefore received and entertained courteouſly all ſuch French Proteſtants as fled into England from perſecution at home, by which wiſe proceeding ſhe contributed to the increaſe of the riches and populouſneſs of her own kingdom.

The Engliſh Ruſſia company's freſh adventure through Ruſſia into Perſia began in this year, and laſted to 1573, according to Hakluyt, and would have proved exceeding profitable, had they not, on their return in croſſing the Caſpian Sea, laden with Perſian raw ſilk, wrought ſilks of many kinds, galls, carpets, Indian ſpices, turquois ſtones, &c.) been robbed by Coſſack pirates, to the value of about forty thouſand pounds ſterling; ſome ſmall part of which, however, they recovered by veſſels ſent out from Aſtracan.

In the ſame year, Queen Elizabeth ſent Sir Thomas Randolph her ambaſſador to Ruſſia. He landed at St. Nicholas, in the White Sea, which he deſcribes to be only an abbey, with three or four houſes beſide, and a houſe built by the Engliſh company. Seventy-five miles up the river Dwina ſtood the town of Colmogro, and ſeven hundred and fifty miles from the ſea ſtood Vologda, a town of great trade; from thence he travelled over land five hundred Engliſh miles to Moſcow, through a country well inhabited.—That after much waiting and ceremony,

A. D. 1568 mony, he obtained of the Czar his whole demands in favour of the company in the year following, as will be ſeen under that year.

The tyranny and cruelty of the Spaniards towards the Moors, who ſtill remained in great numbers in the countries of Granada and Murcia, occaſioned, in the year 1568, a terrible inſurrection of thoſe people, which laſted almoſt two years. For although King Ferdinand and Queen Iſabella had (as has been related under the year 1492) conquered Granada, the laſt Mooriſh kingdom in Spain, and had then driven vaſt numbers of Moors out of Spain, yet there ſtill remained a great number in Granada and Murcia, who, to keep their eſtates there, outwardly made profeſſion of Chriſtianity, though really, in their hearts, were ſtill Mahometans, notwithſtanding their complying to go to maſs, &c. The bigoted Romiſh clergy had, before this time, frequently promoted perſecutions on that ſcore againſt thoſe miſerable people, and particularly againſt thoſe of the Albaizin, a quarter in the city of Granada, where great numbers of very rich Mooriſh merchants inhabited, as did alſo ſome of their nobility, and of the blood of their ancient Mooriſh kings, reckoned to amount to ten thouſand men fit for war. In other towns alſo of the late kingdom of Granada, particularly on the mountainous parts, there were above one hundred thouſand families of Moors, moſt of whom were ſhepherds and farmers. All theſe were the deſcendants of thoſe Moors, to whom King Ferdinand and Queen Iſabella had, at their conqueſt of Granada, promiſed that they and their poſterity ſhould remain there with all ſafety and liberty, without being compelled to change their religion, ſo long as they obſerved the laws, and paid the ſame taxes as other ſubjects. But that had been long before broken through, after a ſtout reſiſtance by the Moors of Alpuxarra, who, in the end, were forced to ſubmit to an agreement, "that all the Moors who would not turn Chriſtians, ſhould depart out of Spain;" theſe removing to the oppoſite ſhores of Barbary, their poſterity had to this day retained an implacable hatred againſt the perſecutors of their anceſtors. Such as remained in Spain, and conformed outwardly to the eſtabliſhed religion of that country, were termed by the Spaniards, New Chriſtians; and they had been often grievouſly harraſſed by the clergy and the inquiſition, and now at length were compelled to ſend all their children to ſchools, wherein they were to be taught the Caſtilian tongue only.—They were, moreover, forbid to keep any Arabic books in their houſes, the doors whereof were to be kept open on Fridays, Saturdays, and Sundays, that any might enter and ſee what they did.—They were now alſo to leave their Mooriſh dreſs, and to wear a Spaniſh one.—To leave off the uſe of baths.—To aſſiſt at maſs on all Sundays, feſtivals, &c.—All which was to be done under ſevere penalties; wherefore they lived in continual vexation.—It can therefore be little wondered at, that the Moors, whoſe religion, language, garb, and manners were now no longer to be tolerated, ſhould rebel, as thinking themſelves, what they in truth were, in a worſe condition than ſlaves. In their firſt fury they murdered all the Spaniards they could find in the country of Alpuxarra, eſpecially the clergy, robbing and burning of churches, &c. They elected a King, andat firſt had many followers all along the coaſt, even as far as Gibraltar. On the mountains, near the ſea ſhore, they fortified themſelves, in hope of ſuccours from their brethren of Barbary, and from Conſtantinople, and kept up an army of many thouſands: whereupon, Don John of Auſtria, was brought out of Italy for the ſuppreſſion of ſo dangerous an inſurrection. But thoſe Moors were neither well armed nor diſciplined; though bad as their condition was, they were able to ſeize and to maintain ſeveral towns, caſtles, and forts, and to do incredible miſchief wherever they came. They were, however, at length diſarmed, when King Philip II. promiſed that they ſhould not be moleſted, provided they would behave peaceably, 1568 and that they ſhould remove from their inacceſſible caſtles and precipices in the mountains of Andaluſia and Murcia, and ſettle in level countries; for the ſame reaſon that the Emperor Trajan had removed the ancient Spaniards, viz. becauſe they were accuſtomed frequently to rebel, relying on a ſimilar ſituation.

To conclude;—this inteſtine war is ſaid to have coſt King Philip five millions of crowns, and the lives of thirty thouſand Spaniards; on the ſide of the Moors ſo great a multitude of all ages and of both ſexes was deſtroyed as is almoſt incredible! How much wiſer and happier had it been for Spain to have gradually gained over thoſe poor people by gentleneſs and kindneſs to their religion and intereſts, than by blood and violence: which not only tended to increaſe their obſtinacy and abhorrence of their oppreſſors, but to impoveriſh and depopulate the country. This was the opinion of the famous Preſident De Thou, (Thuani, lib. xlviii.) though he lived in a country that very much purſued the like pernicious methods with reſpect to the French proteſtants, the beſt and moſt induſtrious part of the people of France. (Vide alſo De Mayerne's general Hiſtory of Spain, lib. xxix.)

1569 Every thing, in this century, gradually tended to improvement in a mercantile ſenſe. The author has in his poſſeſſion the firſt work ever publiſhed in England on the art of Italian merchants-accounts, or Book-keeping by Double-entry; it is a folio, printed at London, in the year 1569, in a black letter, the author James Peele. The ſtyle is obſolete; (for inſtance, on the left-hand page of the ledger, making inſtead of *A* Dr. it is *A* oweth, and on the right-hand page or credit ſide, *A* is due to have) yet he has ſufficiently teſtified, that he underſtood the true grounds and principles of doubly-entry accounts full as well as ſome who have written much later. In his preface, he ſays, “That many merchants themſelves were fond of learning of him, and of getting their apprentices to be taught by him; and that although the art be in a manner new in England, yet it had been long uſed by merchants in foreign parts.”

In all probability, this art of double-entry accounts had its riſe, or at leaſt its revival, amongſt the mercantile cities of Italy; poſſibly, it might be firſt known at Venice, about the time that numeral algebra was taught there, from the principles of which ſcience double-entry, or what we call merchants accounts ſeems to have been deduced, viz. about the middle of the fifteenth century, though it did not reach England until commerce (about this time) began to be conſiderable. It is ſaid, that Lucas de Burgo, a friar, was the firſt European author, who publiſhed his algebraic work at Venice, in the year 1494.

The very judicious and ingenious Simon Stevin, of Bruges, publiſhed a ſmall folio in French at Leyden, in the year 1602, intitled, ‘Livre de Compte de Prince à lá Maniere d'Italie : En Domaine et Finance extraordinaire.—Contenant ce en quoi s'eſt exercé le tres-illuſtre, tres-excellent Prince and Seigneur, Maurice, Prince d' Orange, &c.” If Prince Maurice practiſed this art, with reſpect to all his principalities, domains, and finances, it is not improbable that he was the firſt ſovereign Prince that ever did, and poſſibly the laſt that ever will deſcend to ſo frugal, or merchant-like, a piece of œconomy.

This Simon Stevin, ſaid by ſome to have been the inventor of Decimal Arithmetic, (and to whom particularly Mr. Wotton, in his fine Reflexions upon Ancient and Modern Learning, cap. xxx. expreſsly aſcribes that very uſeful invention) had, it ſeems, amongſt other parts of mixed mathematics, taught the famous Maurice, Prince of Orange, this art of book-keeping, mnch to his honour. At the concluſion of that work, Stevin ſubjoins his reaſons for conjecturing, that this ingenious art was not firſt invented in Italy ſo lately as ſomewhat above

A. D. 1569 two or near three hundred years ago, as many have conjectured; but that the very ſame art, or at leaſt ſomething nearly reſembling it, was known at Rome in Julius Cæſar's time, more eſpecially from the very near reſemblance of the names of the mercantile books then in uſe to thoſe of modern times, viz.

MODERN BOOKS.	ANCIENT BOOKS.
1. The Ledger *(Grand Livre)* -	*Tabulæ accepti et expenſi.*
2. Debit and Credit - - -	*Acceptum et Expenſum.*
3. Articles poſted into the Ledger - -	*Nomina tranſlata in Tabulas.*
4. An Article not poſted - -	*Nomen jacens.*
5. Waſte Book, or, perhaps, the Journal Book	*Adverſaria.*

"Which terms" ſays Stevin, "may be found in many Latin authors;" and he tells us, "that one ſide of the ancient Romans great book (or ledger) ſerved for a debit-ſide, and the "other for a credit-ſide, as appears plainly from a paſſage of Pliny's Natural Hiſtory, lib. ii. "cap. 7, where, ſpeaking of fortune, he ſays, *Huic omnia expenſa, huic omnia feruntur accepta,* "*et in tota ratione mortalium ſola utramque paginam facit.*" He concludes with further conjecturing, "that not only the ancient Romans had this art of doubly-entry book-keeping long "amongſt them, but that they originally received it, as they did the greateſt part of all their "knowledge, from the Greeks." Be that as it may, we muſt ſurely admit this to be a very curious piece of hiſtory and mercantile criticiſm.

In a treatiſe, firſt written in the year 1569, and dedicated to the famous Robert Earl of Leiceſter, intitled, A diſcourſe upon Uſury, by Dr. Thomas Wilſon, ſecond edition, 1572, there is mention made of the Orphans Fund of the city of London, out of which an annual intereſt was then payable to their uſe. We have before remarked, that the firſt time we find mention of this fund or bank, was under the year 1391.

Some difference ariſing, in this year, between the Czar of Muſcovy and the Engliſh Ruſſia merchants, or their factors, Queen Elizabeth diſpatched thither Sir Thomas Randolph, who concluded a new treaty for them with the Czar, and again granted them an exemption from all cuſtoms, alſo, as formerly, leave to tranſport their merchandize to Perſia, &c. though other foreign merchants were not allowed, ſays Camden, to trade beyond the city of Moſcow. The practice of the Engliſh, in thoſe times, was to tranſport their goods in veſſels ſcooped out of one entire tree up the Dwina to Vologda, from thence over land, in ſeven days, to Jeroſlaw, and ſo down the great river Volga, in thirty days, to Aſtracan, near its mouth; at which place they next croſſed the Caſpian Sea; and from thence paſſed through the vaſt deſarts to Teverin and Caſbin, cities of Perſia, hoping at length to diſcover Cathay or China. But by reaſon of the war between the Turks and Perſians, and the robberies of the Barbarians, "the Londoners, (*i. e.* the Company) were diſcouraged" according to Camden, "from purſuing "this glorious enterprize."

It was no ſmall mortification to our wiſe Queen Elizabeth, that, having no military ſtores of her own production, ſhe was ſtill neceſſitated to buy all her gunpowder and naval ſtores from the German Steelyard merchants at their own prices, there being as yet but few Engliſh merchants dealing in that way; and this was one of her greateſt inducements for encouraging this and other commercial companies of her own merchants; and in conſequence of her favour, her own merchants of Ruſſia, and of the two elder companies named of the Staple, and of the Merchants-Adventurers, were conſiderably increaſing in trade; the former in the exportation of our wool, which was not as yet legally prohibited, and the latter of our cloth; both of

1569 them to the advancement of the Queen's revenue. This made the Hanſeatics labour to render thoſe companies obnoxious to other nations by various calumnies; yet, in ſpite of their malice, an univerſal ſpirit of adventuring to foreign parts for diſcovery and traffic, as well as for improving of manufactures at home, daily increaſed in England; ſo that the Engliſh ſoon became an overmatch for the declining Hanſeatics, in naval ſtrength, commerce, and riches; whoſe threatenings, therefore, the Queen began to diſregard; ſo that even Joannes Angelius a Werdenhagen, their hiſtorian, acknowledges, (but a few years later than this year) that England, in all thoſe three reſpects, excelled both the Hans-towns and other nations, as alſo in the bravery of their commanders and ſailors. And Hamburg, though a potent Hans-town, which had formerly rejected the Engliſh merchants, now began to court their reſidence there, ſo that they accordingly removed thither in the year 1569, from Embden; and from whence they ſoon extended their commerce all over Saxony, and into Pruſſia and Ruſſia, to the no ſmall jealouſy alſo of the court of Denmark.

The Florentines had continued in their republican ſtate, though with much faction and ſtrife, ever ſince their rejection of Peter de Medicis, their Prince, for his making a private treaty with King Charles VIII. of France, until the year 1511; when, by the aſſiſtance of the Spaniſh King, Ferdinand the Catholic, the Medici family was reſtored. They were, however, once more expelled in 1529; but the next year the Emperor Charles V. having married his natural daughter Margaret, to Alexander de Medicis, he ſeized on the city of Florence, appointing the ſaid Alexander to be their Governor; but he being ſlain, the people elected his kinſman Coſmo de Medicis, who, in the year 1569, was, by Pope Pius V. declared King of Tuſcany. However, the Emperor Maximilian II. greatly oppoſing that too lofty title, Coſmo thereupon aſſumed the title of Grand Duke of Tuſcany and Florence, which title remains annexed to the ſovereignty of that fine country to this day.

1570 The Turkiſh Sultan, Selim II. after two years reſiſtance, becomes maſter of the moſt famous, fair, and fertile iſle of Cyprus, which the Venetians had held ninety-five years; in the poſſeſſing themſelves of which iſland much ſlaughter and cruelty was committed by the Turks, after the two principal fortreſſes, Nicoſia and Famagoſta, had ſuſtained deſperate ſieges; the principal ſuccours intended to be ſent not being got ready in time, although the confederate fleet conſiſted of one hundred and eighty-one light gallies, viz. one hundred and twenty-four of Venice, forty-five of Spain, and twelve of the Pope's, beſide twelve great Venetian gallies, and fourteen Venetian large ſhips of war, and a great number of tranſport veſſels. There were, in this intended fleet, fifteen thouſand hired foot ſoldiers, beſides many gentlemen volunteers. But it is ſaid that the Spaniſh Admiral, Doria, hearing that Nicoſia, the principal city, was taken by the Turks before he could reach Cyprus, and being alſo afraid of the ſtrength of the Turkiſh fleet, which conſiſted of above two hundred ſail, withdrew from the reſt, not much to his credit, and ſo they all returned. The Turks having, four years before, ſeized on the iſle of Chios from the Genoeſe, the Engliſh forbore trading thither for ſome time.

After the many conqueſts made by the Turks in the Levant, more eſpecially that of Rhodes, it is no wonder that the Venetians could hold Cyprus no longer:—it came into their hands by the Senate's adopting of Catherine Carnaro, its laſt Queen, for their daughter, her huſband being dead without iſſue, and ſhe being the daughter of a noble Venetian of that name.

A. D. 1570 The Prince of Orange having withdrawn into Germany, for the purpoſe of raiſing an army to oppoſe the Duke d'Alva, Governor of the Netherlands, certain ſhips commiſſioned from that Prince, after capturing and deſtroying all Spaniſh ſhips near the Netherlands, landed on the iſle of Voorne, aſſaulted and carried the town of Briel, pulling down the Popiſh images in the churches, and making open profeſſion of the Proteſtant religion: they likewiſe proteſted againſt the taxes and the tyranny of the Spaniſh government. Whereupon they were immediately ſeconded by the revolt of moſt part of the cities and towns of Holland, Zealand, and Weſt Frieſland, who expelled the Spaniſh garriſons, and renouncing their fidelity to King Philip II. ſwore allegiance to William Prince of Orange as their Stadtholder. It is unneceſſary, in this place, to tire the reader with a tedious detail of what may be found in all the hiſtories of Europe, viz. the Prince of Orange's returning with a freſh army from Germany, by which he was, after many difficulties, enabled effectually to ſupport the revolters, ſo as to have been the principal inſtrument of eſtabliſhing the Republic of the Seven United Provinces.

How greatly the rates or expence of living, and of national and public, as well as private, expences are changed and enhanced, ſince the time we are now conſidering, we have a ſpecimen from the authority of that great and judicious Antiquarian, Sir Robert Cotton, (in a tract of his, written in the year 1609, intitled, The Manner and Means how the Kings of England have, from Time to Time, ſupported and repaired their Eſtates,—and printed in an octavo book in 1651, intitled Cottoni Poſthuma) who relates, "That in this twelfth year of "Queen Elizabeth, the yearly profits of the kingdom, beſide the wards and dutchy of Lan"caſter, was one hundred and eighty-eight thouſand one hundred and ninety-ſeven pounds "four ſhillings; and, on the other hand, the yearly payments and aſſignments amounted to "one hundred and ten thouſand ſix hundred and twelve pounds thirteen ſhillings of which "the houſhold was forty thouſand pounds; the privy purſe, two thouſand pounds; the admi"ralty, thirty thouſand pounds; which," ſays he, "by an an eſtimate in May 1604, was "forty thouſand pounds, and is now" (that is, in 1609) "ſwolne to near fifty thouſand "pounds yearly, by the error and abuſe of officers!"

By the "profit of the kingdom," as thus deſcribed, was then meant all the Queen's annual income from her manors and lands, her cuſtoms, her eſcheats, &c. for ſhe raiſed no taxes on her people in times of peace. This annual profit therefore, though not preciſely alike in every year, was pretty nearly the ſame, *communibus annis*, one year with another.

The firſt of thoſe fowls, called by the Engliſh, Turkeys, and the French, Poules d'Indes, were ſaid to have been brought from Mexico; and were, in this year 1570, ſerved up as a great rarity at the nuptial feaſt of King Charles IX. of France. Poſſibly, our firſt traders to Turkey, ſeeing thoſe fowls at Aleppo, &c. might occaſion the name which they now have, of Turkey fowls, to have been given them.

1571 The loſs of ſo important an iſland as Cyprus, taken laſt year from Venice by the Turks, had ſo far alarmed Chriſtendom, or rather indeed thoſe Chriſtian ſtates bordering on the Mediterranean Sea (and therefore more immediately expoſed to future danger) that, in the year 1571, King Philip II. of Spain, Pope Pius V. and the State of Venice, concluded a league offenſive againſt the Sultan Selim II. It had been ſo long in agitation, and in adjuſting all the punctilios and cautious conditions of three wary and jealous courts, that, in the mean time, Cyprus was loſt. At length, however, after various motions, the combined fleet, conſiſting of two

1571 two hundred and five gallies, encountered the Turkiſh one of two hundred and ſeventy veſſels of all ſorts. The Chriſtian fleet was commanded in chief by Don John of Auſtria, which, in the Gulph of Lepanto, obtained a moſt ſignal and complete victory, though a very bloody one; for the Chriſtians had ſeven thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-ſix men killed, and the Turks about thirty thouſand, beſides the loſs of much money and other rich booty. The diviſion of the ſhips, artillery, and priſoners, was as follows, viz.

1. To the Venetians, forty-four gallies, one hundred and thirty-one cannon, and one thouſand one hundred and ſixty-two priſoners.

2. To the Pope, twenty-one gallies, fifty-four cannon, and eight hundred and eighty-one priſoners.

But I find no mention of any Turkiſh booty taken or claimed by Spain. Notwithſtanding this great overthrow, the Ottomans ſoon recovered their former ſtrength at ſea, ſo as to be able gradually to gain from Venice almoſt all the reſt of their Levantine territories, to which the Sultans pretended a plauſible title, in right of their conqueſt of the Greek empire, from which thoſe very territories and iſles had been, with equal juſtice, raviſhed by Venice.

After this ſucceſsful naval victory, Venice laboured inceſſantly, the year following, to bring the confederates again to unite their fleets againſt the common enemy, on which, however, they did not ſucceed; ſo that they were forced to manage matters as well as they could, by making peace with the Turks.

In this ſame thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, an act of Parliament paſſed, cap. iii. "That, for the increaſe of tillage, and the maintenance and increaſe of the navy and mariners of the realm, corn of all kinds may be exported, when the prices at home are ſo low, "as that no proclamation to the contrary ſhall be iſſued; yet, even in this caſe, the Queen "reſerves the cuſtoms due thereon to her, as therein ſpecified." This is the third law made purpoſely for the benefit of the farmers, in the buſineſs of the exportation of corn.

In the ſaid thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, an act of Parliament, cap. xiv. directs, "That all the ſtatutes made in the twelfth year of King Edward IV. concerning the bringing "in of a certain number of bow-ſtaves," (viz. four for every ton of merchandize) "and, "according to the weight or value of other wares, ſhall from henceforth be duly put in execution: and further enacts, that all merchant-ſtrangers, importing wares into this realm "from the eaſt parts, as well as from the ſeventy-two Hans-towns, be comprized and meant "under the name of, and bound, as the merchants mentioned and bound by the ſaid ſtatutes."

We mention this obſolete law, purely to ſhew that, in thoſe times, they were not always ſcrupulouſly exact in the penning of their laws; which, conſequently, are not abſolutely to be depended on; ſince it is certain, that, at the time of making this law, there were not near ſo many as ſeventy-two towns in the general Hanſeatic confederacy, as ſeveral of thoſe towns had, before this time, deſerted that league. Yet it may poſſibly be ſaid, in juſtification of the penners of this ſtatute, that the entire ſeventy-two towns might ſtill have been meant or intended to be included therein, although they were not all members of that confederacy at this time.

We have ſeen, under the year 885, upon what judicious account King Alfred divided the ſtreams, and thereby ſpoiled the navigation of the river Ley, or Lea, running from the town of Ware through part of Hertfordſhire, till at length, dividing Eſſex from Middleſex, it falls into the Thames near Blackwall. That ſmall river remained almoſt in the ſame unnavigable condi-

A. D. 1571 condition until the reign of King Henry VI. 1424, when an act of Parliament paſſed (being the third year of his reign) cap. v. and another in 1430, being the ninth of the ſame King, cap. ix. both which appointed commiſſioners to retain perſons to ſcour and amend that river; neither of which ſtatutes, however, produced any great effect. Wherefore, in this thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, an act paſſed, cap. xviii. "directing a new cut or trench to be made "within ten years, (at the charge of the Lord Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of London) whereby that river was to be made to convey all victuals, corn, and other neceſſaries, "from the town of Ware to the city of London, and from London to Ware." By this act that river was reſtored to its ancient channel, and made more commodious than perhaps it had ever before been, for the conveyance of meal, malt, corn, &c. out of Hertfordſhire to London, ſo that a very conſiderable expence of land carriage has been ſaved ever ſince to the Londoners, as well as to the countries near Ware for London goods.

Camden, in his Britannia, obſerves, that this great benefit was principally owing to the Lord Burleigh, Lord Treaſurer to Queen Elizabeth, by which the town of Ware became conſiderable. It is, indeed, probable, that Ware had no exiſtence as a town in King Alfred's time, nor perhaps a conſiderable time after. It is, however, mentioned in the above named act of the year 1424, and, even by means of that act, and that of 1430, ſmall flat-bottomed boats might probably have navigated between London and Ware, although large laden barges could not paſs till this period.

The Cappers, or Knit-Capmakers of England, obſerving the great increaſe of the wear of hats made of felt, had, before this time, obtained an act of Parliament, for preventing any foreign materials from being worked up into hats. But that not anſwering fully, they, in this thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, obtain a ſecond law, cap. xix. purporting, "That every "perſon above ſeven years of age, ſhould wear, on Sundays and Holidays, a cap of wool, "knit, made, thicked, and dreſſed in England, and dreſſed only and finiſhed by ſome of the "trade of cappers, on the forfeiture of three ſhillings and four pence for every day ſo neglected to be worn: excepting, however, out of this act, maids, ladies, and gentlewomen, and "every lord, knight, and gentleman, of twenty marks in land, and their heirs; and alſo ſuch "as have born office of worſhip in any city, town, or ſhire, and alſo the wardens of the London companies." Nevertheleſs, the faſhion of felt hats prevailing ſo ſtrongly, as the very penning of that act ſeemed to portend it would, as well by reaſon of their ſuperior ſtrength, lightneſs, and beauty, as alſo of their being much better adapted to ſcreen from and keep out ſun and rain, the knit caps are long ſince driven out, and are only to be ſeen in ſome of the pooreſt and more remote parts of the kingdom.

In this ſame year, the ſtreets to Whitechaple Bars and its neighbourhood, in the eaſtern ſuburbs of London, were, by a law, cap. xxiii. directed to be paved. And, cap. xxiv. alſo all the ſtreets of the town of Ipſwich.

We have ſeen the blind zeal of a Parliament of the fifth and ſixth years of King Edward VI. in 1552, in their law againſt uſury, or of uſe or intereſt for money, cap. xx. But our legiſlators were now become more enlightened, in the reign of a moſt penetrating Monarch and Miniſtry; for the immenſe quantities of money or bullion now conſtantly brought into Europe from America, and ſhipping, commerce, and manufactures alſo greatly increaſing, whilſt but very little, if any, of our ſilver was as yet carried to the Eaſt Indies; from all ſuch conſiderations, it appeared, that there were now conſiderable ſums of money ready to be lent out by ſuch as were not immediately engaged in commerce, nor had laid their money out in the

1571 purchaſe of lands, &c. Money, moreover, beginning now to be conſidered as much a commodity as other things, and that therefore it was reaſonable its poſſeſſors ſhould improve it as much as thoſe did who were poſſeſſed of lands, houſes, or merchandize; for where is the difference between taking ten pounds at the year's end for the uſe of one hundred pounds in money lent for that time, and a merchant's ſelling goods, which he had juſt bought for one hundred pounds ready money, for which the buyer agrees to pay him one hundred and ten pounds at the year's end?—In this thirteenth year, therefore, of Queen Elizabeth, an act of Parliament paſſed, cap. viii. reviving that of the thirty-ſeventh year of King Henry VIII. cap. ix. for eſtabliſhing the rate of intereſt at ten per cent per annum. The preamble ſets forth, "that the prohibition act of King Edward VI. had not done ſo much good as was "hoped for; but that rather the ſaid vice of uſury, and eſpecially by ſale of wares and ſhifts "of intereſt, hath much more exceedingly abounded, to the utter undoing of many gentlemen, merchants, occupiers, and others, and to the importable hurt of the Commonwealth; as well, for that, in the ſaid late act, there is no proviſion againſt ſuch corrupt "ſhifts and ſales of wares, as alſo for that there is no difference of puniſhment upon the greater or leſſer exactions or oppreſſions, by reaſon of loans upon uſury. It was therefore now "enacted, that the ſaid law of the thirty-ſeventh of King Henry VIII. be revived; and that "all bonds, contracts, and aſſurances, collateral or other, to be made for payment of any "principal money to be lent, or covenant to be performed, upon or for any uſury, in lending or doing of any thing againſt the ſaid act now revived, upon or by which loan or doing "there ſhall be reſerved or taken above the rate of ten pounds for the hundred for one year, "ſhall be utterly void."

Nevertheleſs, when, after reading this laſt clauſe, ſo plainly allowing of uſury, that is to ſay intereſt of money, (for the word, as already elſewhere related, had then no other import than the word intereſt has in modern times) to go at ten per cent. we come to read the next following paragraph, it does not convey the moſt advantageous idea of thoſe Proteſtant (and one would think better enlightened) lawgivers, thus to juggle with mankind, viz.

"And foraſmuch as all uſury, being forbidden by the law of God, is ſin and deteſtable; be "it enacted, that all uſury, loan, and forbearing of money, or giving days for forbearing of "money, by way of loan, cheviſance, ſhifts, ſale of wares, contract, or other doings whatſoever for gain,—whereupon is reſerved or taken, or covenanted to be reſerved, paid, or "given to the lender, contractor, ſhifter, forbearer, or deliverer, above the ſum of ten pounds "for the loan or forbearing of one hundred pounds for one year,—ſhall forfeit ſo much as "ſhall be reſerved by way of uſury above the principal, for any money ſo to be lent or forborn, &c."

Thus, although the legiſlature knew, that every one who had occaſion, did either give or take intereſt for money, yet the old prepoſſeſſions againſt the lawfulneſs of uſury or intereſt, were then ſtill ſo ſtrong and univerſal, that ſomewhat was thought neceſſary to be ſaid againſt the very thing they now found themſelves compelled to re-eſtabliſh for the welfare of the nation.

N. B. By an act of the thirty-ninth of Queen Elizabeth, cap. xviii. this act was made perpetual.

Although the ſilver coins of England, was, before this time, reduced to the very ſame weight and fineneſs as in our days, yet the ſalaries of many royal officers were ſtill ſo ſmall, as to make it reaſonably be conjectured, that the rate or expence of living was about four times as cheap

A. D.
1571 cheap as at preſent. Thus, in the fifteenth volume, p. 694, of the Fœdera, the ſalary of the maſter gunner of the city of Carliſle was but one ſhilling per day, or eighteen pounds five ſhillings yearly; wheat being then at eight ſhillings per quarter; ſo that his ſalary would then go as far as ſeventy-three pounds or more, in our times.

Although it muſt be allowed, that the Czar, or Great Duke of Ruſſia, John Baſilowitz, or Vazilowitz, was properly the firſt of the Ruſſian Princes who raiſed his country from obſcurity, by the great conqueſts he made of large provinces; conquering Pleſcow and Great Novogrod from the Lithuanians, as well as the two Tartar kingdoms of Caſan and Aſtracan, &c. Yet his ſavage fierceneſs and cruelties raiſed ſuch hatred againſt him, that his nobles, though Chriſtians, were provoked ſo far, as to call in the Khan of Crim Tartary, a Mahometan, in or nearly about this ſame year 1571, who not only ravaged a great part of Ruſſia, but burned down the capital city of Moſcow, (in which city, according to Puffendorf, there were then one hundred and eighty thouſand houſes, though almoſt all of timber) by which cruel event, the Engliſh company loſt above one hundred thouſand roubles, the whole of which the Czar promiſed to make good to them, but did not keep his word.

In the ſame year, Mr. Anthony Jenkinſon, who had before made three voyages to Ruſſia, was appointed ambaſſador from Queen Elizabeth to this Grand-Duke, John Baſilowitz; but at his arrival, he found the Czar had ſuſpended the Company's privileges, through the bad conduct of ſome of their ſervants, the envy of ſome irregular Engliſh traders, and the miſrepreſentations of the Ruſſian ambaſſador returned from England, who could not bring Queen Elizabeth into all his maſter's views. The company had alſo many loſſes, by ſhipwrecks, by the Poliſh pirates at ſea, and by bad debts, &c. and were now, in other reſpects, in a bad ſituation: yet Jenkinſon had ſo much addreſs, as to obtain a reſtoration of their privileges from the Czar, and ſatisfaction for ſome part of their loſſes, although the greateſt part was never made good to them.

1572 Ever ſince the year 1553, the Engliſh had, at various times, traded to the coaſt of Guinea, notwithſtanding the claim of the Portugueſe court to an excluſive right to that coaſt, as the firſt diſcoverers. They had, for that reaſon, frequently diſturbed the Engliſh and other nations in their trade for gold duſt, Guinea grains, and ivory; yet, in the year 1572, the Portugueſe, finding they could not hold all that coaſt ſolely to themſelves, made a treaty of peace with England, by which all former diſputes were adjuſted, and freedom of trade thither was ſtipulated with England.

In p. 711, of the fifteenth volume of the Fœdera, we have Queen Elizabeth's yearly ſalary to William Herne, her ſerjeant-painter, which was but ten pounds, being the ſame as it had been to ſeveral of his predeceſſors therein named.

In p. 715, of the ſame volume, we ſee that Queen's manumiſſion of a villain, or the making a freeman of a man born in her manor and lordſhip of Taunton Dean, in Somerſetſhire; being the ſame in form as that mentioned under the year 1514.

The Hanſeatic Society, relying on the many privileges and immunities they enjoyed or claimed engaged in a freſh quarrel with the neighbouring Princes, on the following occaſion.

It ſeems that, in the preceding year, the city of Lubeck having concluded a peace at Stetin with John King of Sweden, after a war of eight years; one of the articles thereof was, that the Lubeckers might freely trade with Livonian Narva, then in the hands of Ruſſia; yet now the

1572 Swediſh monarch, finding himſelf more powerful, under the pretext of his war with Ruſſia, prohibited the Lubeckers, &c. from reſorting to Narva, and even ſeized on their ſhips trading thither. Hereupon, the Hans-towns held, this year, a grand aſſembly of their deputies, for deliberating on this and other points. Thuanus, in lib. 51. of his octavo edition at Francfort, in 1614, ſays, "That ſome of the points they agreed on related to their internal government; but that other reſolutions related to foreign ſtates and princes, moſt part of which laſt proved of no effect." Which ſhews that the Hanſeatics were, at this time greatly declining in power and influence.

According to Meteranus, in lib. 3. Queen Elizabeth, for the quieting of her ſubjects uneaſineſs, becauſe of the ſeizure of their effects, in the year 1568, in the Netherlands, concluded a treaty of commerce with King Charles IX. of France at Blois, wherein, he ſays, the Engliſh obtained ample privileges for the vent of their merchandize. But this author adds, that the horrid maſſacre of the French Proteſtants at Paris, &c. perpetrated on St. Bartholomew's day, this year, rendered this treaty ineffectual, by reaſon of the terror it ſtruck into the Engliſh merchants. The Admiral Coligny, and the reſt of the Proteſtants, were decoyed to Paris, under pretence of the nuptials of the then King of Navarre, and were moſt inhumanly butchered. The French Papiſts gloried ſo greatly therein, that medals were ſtruck in its commemoration, of which Father Daniel has exhibited a print in his French hiſtory.

That treaty is not in the Fœdera, but is printed in the ſecond volume of the General Collection of Treaties, &c. in Engliſh, printed in octavo, ſecond edition, 1732. Thereby, (article 24.) the Engliſh were to be allowed in France a magazine or ſtorehouſe, for repoſiting the Engliſh cloth, wool, &c. as they were accuſtomed to have at Antwerp, Bergen-op-zoom, and Bruges; and alſo (article 25.) a place for aſſembling themſelves, in order to chuſe their governors and other officers, &c.

The Queen being, at this time, on bad terms both with Spain and the Emperor, (the latter partly on account of the Hans-towns) thoſe two articles ſeem to have been chiefly framed for bringing Spain and the Emperor to be more favourable to the Engliſh commerce; for, in the ſixteenth article, the French King ſtipulates, that in caſe any Prince ſhall hereafter moleſt the Engliſh in their trade and merchandize in the Netherlands, or in Germany or Pruſſia, then the French King ſhall interpoſe for their relief: and by the ſeventeenth article, he ſhall, in caſe of refuſal and delay, arreſt the perſons and goods of the merchants of ſuch Prince, being in his territories, until the Engliſh and Iriſh ſo arreſted be reſtored. And in article 20. the Queen obliges herſelf to perform the ſame ſervices for the ſubjects of the French King in ſimilar caſes. Yet ſome think that neither of thoſe monarchs were ſincere in this treaty; Charles's aim being to hoodwink Elizabeth whilſt he was perpetrating that horrid maſſacre; and that the object of Elizabeth, by this treaty, was to render Spain and the Emperor more tractable.

From Hakluyt's ſecond volume we learn, that, in this year, 1572, there reſided at Conſtantinople conſuls from the French, Venetians, Genoeſe, and Florentines, but none from England; the trade into the Levant having, it ſeems, been quite diſcontinued from the year 1553 to the year 1575.

The ſame indefatigable Hakluyt gives the public an Engliſhman's Letter to him from New Spain, ſignifying,

I. That ſeven years before this time, the Spaniards firſt found out the voyage from Acapulco to the Philippine iſles.

II. That

A. D. 1572 II. That the city of Mexico contained fifty thouſand families, ſix thouſand of which were Spaniards.

III. That the city of Tlaſcala contained ſixteen thouſand families, at or near which laſt-named place all the cochineal grows.

IV. That the beſt ſilver mines were north of the city of Mexico.

V. And that the refining of ſilver with quickſilver was then but a late diſcovery, it having before been done with lead.

By an expired act of Parliament of the fourteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, cap. 5. entitled, How Vagabonds ſhall be puniſhed, and the Poor relieved, all that related to the honeſt poor therein was, “ That aſſeſſments ſhould be made of the pariſhioners of every pariſh, for the relief of the poor of the ſame pariſh.” And this was the firſt legal and effectual parochial aſſeſſment for the poor in England.

1573 In the fifteenth volume, p. 717, of the Fœdera, we find, that in the year 1573, Queen Elizabeth created the Earl of Shrewſbury Earl Marſhal of England during life, with a ſalary of only twenty pounds per annum. Yet, from the ſlenderneſs of the ſtated nominal ſalaries of this and other great officers, having large perquiſites, no certain inferences can be drawn for forming a juſt judgment either of the rate of living, or of the ſcarcity of money.

In the ſame volume, p. 721, there ſeems to have been much injury done by the Portugueſe, as well on land as on the ſeas, to the Engliſh about this time: for, in this very year, Queen Elizabeth iſſued a commiſſion to her high-admiral, and ſeveral lords, gentlemen, and merchants, to enquire into the ſame. Againſt whom, that is, the Portugueſe, ſhe herein obſerves, that there had been, for a long time, loud complaints; and that the ſhips, merchandize, and money of her merchants were ſeized, and the debts due to them detained, in the dominions of her dear brother Sebaſtian, King of Portugal, and on the ſeas by his fleets, under his authority, contrary to the ſtrict friendſhip that has ſo long ſubſiſted between the two crowns.—Wherefore, the Queen impowers the ſaid commiſſioners to enquire into the effects of that King's ſubjects detained by her ſubjects.

Under this ſame year alſo, Sir James Ware, in his Annals of Ireland, has the following remarkable note, concerning the burthen which Ireland was then to England, by reaſon of the very unſettled ſtate of the former, viz. “ The money which the Queen had ſent to Ireland “ ſince her acceſſion to the crown to this time, being computed, came to four hundred and “ ninety thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-nine pounds ſeven ſhillings and ſix-pence halfpenny; whereas, the whole produce of the revenue of Ireland, during all that time,” (viz. for fifteen years) “ amounted but to one hundred and twenty thouſand pounds.” How happy is the change, in theſe reſpects, ſince thoſe times, in Ireland!

In this ſame year, 1573, Don John of Auſtria reduced the city of Tunis, in Barbary, to the obedience of Spain, from which it had revolted. Nevertheleſs, in the following year, the Turks, with a powerful army, retook Tunis, and alſo poſſeſſed themſelves of the Goletta, which Spain has never ſince been able to repoſſeſs.

As Mr. Burchet's Complete Hiſtory of the moſt remarkable Tranſactions at Sea, from the earlieſt Accounts of Time down to the Concluſion of Queen Anne's War, is a work which may, in general be reaſonably depended on, he having been ſecretary to the board of admiralty for a long ſeries of years, we ſhall here, from his preface, exhibit the entire navy of Queen Elizabeth, as it ſtood in the year 1573, viz.

1573

	No. of ſhips.		No. of cannon.
	1	of	100
	9	from	88 to 60
	49	from	58 to 40
	—		
Total,	59	ſhips of the line of battle, as they might be reckoned in thoſe days.	
	58	from	38 to 20
	29	from	18 to 6
	—		
Total,	146	ſhips.	

Nevertheleſs, the ſaid author, in the ninth chapter of his firſt book, p. 20 and 21, ſays, "That the merchant-ſhips of England were then eſteemed the principal part of our maritime "power; of which, in the twenty-fourth year of Queen Elizabeth, in the year 1582, there "were reckoned one hundred and thirty-five, many of them of five hundred tons each; and "in the beginning of King James the Firſt's reign, it was computed there were four hundred, "but theſe not of ſo great burthen. As to the ſhips of war belonging to the crown in the "time of Queen Elizabeth, their number was thirteen; to which eleven were added by King "James I." So that even King James I. had but twenty-four ſhips of his own: and all, or moſt of the above-named number of one hundred and forty-ſix ſhips, called Queen Elizabeth's naval power, conſiſted of merchant-ſhips, occaſionally hired by her, excepting the thirteen ſhips which were her own; and it is highly probable, that the ten largeſt ſhips in the above liſt, compoſed a part of the thirteen.

In a treatiſe in Sir Robert Cotton's Remains, p. 196, publiſhed in 1651, being an eſſay firſt written in 1609, he obſerves, "That in the year 1573, there was brought in an immeaſurable uſe of luxurious commodities in England, as wines, ſpices, ſilk, and fine linen: "for, of the latter ſort, of above ten groats the ell, there is above three hundred and ſixty "thouſand pounds yearly ſpent, which is half the value of our woollen cloths exported; and maketh the ſtate to buy more than they do ſell: whereas a good father of a family ought to be *vendacem*, a ſeller, not *emacem*, a buyer." Camden, in his Hiſtory of Queen Elizabeth, under the year 1574, ſays, the people (by which he meant the rich) wore ſilks glittering with gold and ſilver, either embroidered or laced; which, it ſeems, the Queen in vain endeavoured by her proclamation to reſtrain, and to oblige people to conform to a preſcribed rule. Feaſting alſo was much in faſhion at this time; alſo great improvements were made in buildings, and more noblemen's and gentlemen's country-ſeats were re-edified, in greater beauty and largeneſs than had ever before been known. "And certainly," ſays he, "to the great ornament "of the kingdom, though to the decay of hoſpitality." All which, however, when rightly conſidered, was no other than the natural effects of our increaſing riches and commerce.

"The Proteſtants in France," ſays Mr. Burchet, in his Naval Hiſtory, "were become ſo "powerful in a numerous ſhipping, that in the year 1573, they committed ſpoil, without "diſtinction, on all they met, and plundered ſeveral Engliſh ſhips. Whereupon Queen "Elizabeth ſent out Holſtock, comptroller of the navy, with a ſquadron; who retook ſeveral Engliſh ſhips, ſeized on ſome of thoſe cruizers, and diſperſed the reſt."

1574 Bondage was not as yet quite worn out in England; as we find in vol. xv. p. 731, of the Fœdera; where, in the year 1574, we ſee Queen Elizabeth's commiſſion to her Lord Treaſurer Burleigh, and Sir William Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer, "for enquiring into the "lands, 1574 “ lands, tenements, and other goods, of all her bond-men and bond-women in the counties “ of Cornwall, Devon, Somerſet, and Glouceſter, viz. ſuch as were by blood (*i. e.* birth) “ in a ſlaviſh condition, by being born in any of her manors; and to compound with all or “ any ſuch bond-men or bond-women in thoſe four counties, for their manumiſſion or freedom; and for their enjoying their ſaid lands, tenements, and goods, as freemen.” By this commiſſion, probably, conſiderable ſums of money were raiſed for that Queen's uſe; the commonalty continually growing richer by the gradual increaſe of the national commerce.

The Chronicon Precioſum gives us an account of ſo great a dearth at London, that wheat roſe to two pounds ſixteen ſhillings per quarter, and beef at Lammas to one pound ten ſhillings per ſtone: yet after harveſt, wheat fell to one pounds four ſhillings per quarter, that is, three ſhillings per buſhel; which was ſtill dear for the time.

Poland, ſays Baron Holberg, was, in 1574, bleſt with her beſt monarch, Stephen Bathori, Prince of Tranſylvania; who not only made many excellent laws, but by keeping a body of horſe continually ſtationed on the frontiers of Tartary, proved the means of bringing the Ukraine to be cultivated, after having lain ſo long untilled, and almoſt unpeopled, on account of the frequent incurſions of the Tartars; in conſequence of which wiſe meaſures, that country began thence to be adorned with cities and towns. That wiſe King likewiſe humanized the Coſſacks, till then a barbarous people.

It was in the reign of the Sultan Amurath III. who reigned between 1574 and 1595, that Crim Tartary was firſt reduced to be tributary to the Turks; which conqueſt has very often been made of great ſervice to the Sultans againſt the neighbouring nations of Ruſſia, Poland, and Hungary.

1575 We have before obſerved, under the year 1548, that the Emperor Charles V. for political ends, had allowed a large rate of intereſt on the great ſums he had borrowed of the republic of Genoa, which was alſo for ſome time continued by his ſon, King Philip II. and thoſe loans further increaſed on the ſecurity of the revenues of Spain, and of Spaniſh America; and although, upon King Philip's afterward reducing the rate of intereſt on thoſe debts to Genoa, he had given aſſurances that the reduced intereſt ſhould afterward be punctually paid, yet we find, that at ſeveral times after, and particularly in the year 1575, King Philip again put a ſtop to the payment of their arrears of intereſt, at a time when diviſions ran high at Genoa, between the old and new nobility. The interruptions of regular payment, were ſaid to have been made purely for keeping the ſtate of Genoa in a greater dependence upon Spain; though it be certain alſo that King Philip's neceſſities, occaſioned by his boundleſs views and immenſe expence, were a principal cauſe of them. On occaſion of the preſent ſtoppage of the intereſt, that Monarch directed a reviſal of his accounts with the Genoeſe for fifteen years backward, which greatly alarmed them; as, according to their hiſtorian De Mailly, vol. ii. b. 12. “They “ had taken ſuch advantage of that Prince's neceſſities, as to have made eleven, twelve, and “ ſometimes eighteen per cent. intereſt on their loans; ſo that the ancient nobles alone had “ drawn annually from Spain a revenue of fifteen millions of gold.” And this review of the court of Spain, is ſaid to have produced a further reduction of intereſt on thoſe d ebt due to Genoa.

Notwithſtanding what is ſaid under the year 1553, it is plain that hitherto the Engliſh were not fully acquainted with the whale-fiſhery: for, in the firſt volume of Hakluyt's Voyages, London, printed in 1598, p. 413-14, we have the “ requeſt of an honeſt merchant, by letter “ to a friend of his, to be adviſed and directed in the courſe of killing the whale.” This was in the year 1575. The anſwer, in ſubſtance, was, That there ſhould be a ſhip of two hundred

1575 red tons burthen, with proper utenſils and inſtruments. But what is moſt particularly to be obſerved, is, that all the neceſſary officers were then to be had from Biſcay; which ſhews, what is alſo elſewhere remarked, that the Biſcayans were the earlieſt whale-fiſhers of any nation in Europe, excepting, however, the people of Norway; who, we have ſeen, even as far back as our famous King Alfred's time, were employed in that trade.

1576 A law of the fifth year of Queen Elizabeth, cap. xi. having revived a ſtatute of the ſixth of King Henry V. cap. iii. which made it high treaſon in any that ſhould clip, round, waſh, or file, the current coins of England; and whereas, ſince the enacting thereof, other new devices had been found out, for impairing, diminiſhing, ſcaling, and otherwiſe lightening the coins of England, or the coins of other realms allowed by proclamation to be current in England; all the ſaid arts were, by an act of this eighteenth of Queen Elizabeth, cap. i. declared to be high treaſon.

By another ſtatute of this ſame year, cap. xix. all the ſtreets of the city of Chicheſter were firſt directed to be paved with ſtone.

An accommodation being, at length, patched up between the old and the new nobility of Genoa, after their quarrels had brought the very being of the republic into great danger, it was in this year 1576, ſtipulated, according to De Mailly's Hiſtory of Genoa, vol. II. lib. xii. "That both old and new nobility ſhould for ever after be deemed but one body; utterly aboliſhing the former diſtinction of old and new nobles. And as idleneſs is ever pernicious to the public, noblemen were now permitted to exerciſe certain arts or trades, and alſo to practiſe a wholeſale trade or merchandize, without any diſhonour to their nobility; provided, however, that they ſhould not keep an open or retail ſhop."

In vol. XV. p. 756, of the Fœdera, Queen Elizabeth grants to Edward Baſſano, one of her muſicians, one ſhilling and eight-pence per day, during his life, or thirty pounds eight ſhillings and four-pence yearly; the ſame as his father had enjoyed in the ſame ſtation.

Under this ſame year 1576, Hakluyt acquaints us, that although the Ruſſia company had an excluſive charter, which, as we have ſeen, was confirmed by an act of Parliament, yet we find that Alderman Bond, once before mentioned, had diſputes with that company, becauſe of his trading without their leave to Narva in Livonia, and alſo to Kola, Kegor, &c. in Ruſſian Lapland; but Narva was then under the Swedes.

At this time, and ſome years before, the Ruſſia company had been at a conſiderable expence in ſending out ſhips for diſcovering a ſuppoſed paſſage through Waigats Streight, north-eaſtward to China and the Eaſt Indies. But they were abſolutely obſtructed by the ice, as well as by the intenſe cold of that miſerable Streight.

In this year there happened in Antwerp a furious mutiny of the Spaniſh garriſon, for want of their pay; wherein the citizens were grievouſly inſulted, and compelled to give them four hundred thouſand florins. They rifled the houſes of the Engliſh merchants, and compelled them to pay them a great ſum in gold for their ranſom. A ſad preſage of what was ſo fatally to happen nine years after.

1577 The Engliſh genius was not to be diſcouraged by former unſucceſsful attempts towards finding a paſſage to China and Eaſt India without interfering with the Portugueſe, by the Cape of Good Hope, ſouth-eaſtward, nor with Spain ſouth-weſtward, by the ſtreights of Magellan: and as a north-eaſtward paſſage had already been attempted in vain, there ſeemed now only the north-weſtward paſſage to be explored, which we have ſeen had been in part already attempted by Frobiſher. The Portugueſe and Spaniſh chart-makers, and coſmographers, were, it ſeems,

A. D.
1577 expreſsly enjoined by their ſovereigns not to give any kind of light to other nations in this reſpect; becauſe they were juſtly apprehenſive, if there were any ſuch north-weſt paſſage, that it would prove a much ſhorter courſe to India and China than theirs, either by the ſouth-eaſt or ſouth-weſt paſſage. For the purpoſe of encouraging the Engliſh to this attempt, ſeveral treatiſes were publiſhed by Sir Humphry Gilbert, Mr. Richard Willes, &c. which were moſtly founded upon the romantic reports of certain ancient as well as of ſome more modern authors, without any ſolid probability. Yet, upon ſuch grounds as theſe, and the encouragement of friends, Captain Frobiſher made his ſecond attempt, in the year 1577, with one of the Queen's own ſhips, two barks, and one hundred and forty perſons, ſome of whom were gentlemen. He again entered the ſtreights he had named after himſelf in his former attempt, where he found ſtore of the glittering ſtones and ſand he had ſeen in his laſt voyage, with which he now loaded his veſſels: and as it is unneceſſary to relate his adventures with the ſavages, ſo often already printed, we ſhall only add, that he returned home the ſame year with his imaginary treaſure, which afterwards, upon a more ſolid trial, proved of no value.

In vol. XV. p. 769, of the Fœdera, we have a commiſſion iſſued by Queen Elizabeth, for the reſtitution of ſhips and merchandize formerly taken from the Portugueſe; which reſtitution was thereby declared to be in conſequence of a treaty with the King of Portugal: yet this treaty itſelf is not in the Fœdera, unleſs it be that of 1572.

And in the ſeven hundred and ſeventieth page of the ſame volume, the very ſame commiſſioners are impowered to treat with thoſe of the French King, concerning depredations and captures at ſea, and of other injuries on both ſides.

In the ſame volume of the Fœdera alſo, we ſee a ſimilar commiſſion to treat with the commiſſioners of Scotland, for redreſſing the grievances ſo long complained of by the council and merchants of King James VI. then a minor, being on account of depredations committed on the ſeas, &c. on the Scotiſh ſhips and merchandize.

Queen Elizabeth ſends Mr. Edmund Hogan, as her envoy to Muley Abdelmelek, Emperor of Morocco; in which country there were already ſome Engliſh merchants reſident; for whom were now obtained certain commercial privileges. Here he found alſo certain Spaniſh, Portugueſe, and French merchants. Sir William Monſon, in his Naval Tracts, obſerves, "That, by degrees, the Engliſh have beaten the Portugueſe out of that trade, though at firſt "they laboured to do the like by us."

The ingenious author of the preſent State of England, in octavo, 1683, obſerves, that about this time, pocket watches were firſt brought into England from Germany. Nurenberg is uſually aſſigned for the place where watches were firſt invented; though the time of their invention is very uncertain.

1578 The ſuppoſed gold ore which Frobiſher brought home in former voyages from Meta-incognita, as Queen Elizabeth had named the countries about Frobiſher's Streights, together with the hopes of a north-weſt paſſage to what they ſtill called Cathai, *i. e.* China, encouraged the Queen to appoint commiſſioners for thoſe ends; who at firſt making a ſuppoſed proof of that ore, and alſo aſſigning certain grounds for the probability of a paſſage, Frobiſher was thereupon, in the year 1578, ſent out the third and laſt time, with fifteen ſhips, and with miners for the ore, which they were to load homeward the ſame year, and to leave one hundred and twenty perſons to inhabit the above named Meta-incognita, with three ſhips to attend them. They arrived at the entrance of Frobiſher's Streights, (it may ſeem ſomewhat ſtrange, they could not hit upon Davis's Streights, which was ſo near them, were it not that the ſuppoſed

gold

A. D.

1578 gold ore led them eagerly thither again.) They loſt one of their ſhips, conſumed their proviſions, and returned home, without leaving any perſons, as they had intended, to ſettle in that country, or the making any uſeful diſcovery, or even ſo much as going into the Streights: they however loaded their ſhips with three hundred tons of the ſuppoſed treaſure, and after much hazard by ice and ſtorms, they returned home one by one.

N. B. In theſe old northern voyages, they frequently mention an iſland which they called Frieſland, and, probably, was part of the main land of Labrador, or elſe of old Greenland, taken by them for a great iſland; and concerning which there were various romantic ſtories in thoſe, and even later times. Their ſuppoſed gold ore, brought home in this and former voyages, was at length found to be of no value whatever, being nothing more than a glittering or ſhining ſand. Dr. Heylin is the laſt author of eminence who mentions this nonentity of Frieſland Iſle; telling us the names of towns, and of its being well frequented by Europeans, for its plenty of fiſh, confounding it, moſt probably, with Iceland, or with old Greenland, &c. This is one inſtance, among many, of the inaccuracy of our earlieſt maps. In our old voyage books there is a romantic ſtory of two Venetian brothers, named Zeni, who were ſhipwrecked on this ſuppoſed iſle about three hundred years ago; but the whole is ſo extravagant, that no one now pays any regard to it. This fable was, it ſeems, taken from the letters of one of theſe two brothers, and publiſhed by a Franciſco Marcellino.

In this ſame year 1578, Hakluyt gives us an account of the Newfoundland fiſhers from Europe in the preceding year, viz. " one hundred ſhips from Spain, fifty from Portugal, one hundred and fifty from France, and fifteen from England.—That the Engliſh had the beſt " ſhips, and therefore gave the law to the reſt, being in the bays the protectors of others; for " which it was then, and had been of old, a cuſtom to make them ſome ſort of acknow- " ledgment as Admirals; ſuch as, a boat load of ſalt, for guarding them from pirates, and " other violent intruders, who often drive them from a good harbour, &c." He ſays, " the " fiſhery of the Engliſh at Iceland was the reaſon we had not then ſuch numbers of ſhips at " Newfoundland.—That the Spaniards had then, next to the Engliſh, the beſt ſhips there.— " That there were alſo twenty or thirty ſhips from Biſcay, to kill whales for train oil." But here is no mention as yet of whale-fins, or whale-bone, in our days of ſo great value; which ſhews its uſe for womens ſtays, &c. was not then known. His friend, in a letter from Newfoundland, is earneſt for the Engliſh to ſettle at the iſle of Cape Breton for the benefit of the fiſhery, and in another iſle at the mouth of the great river St. Laurence. Hakluyt was in thoſe times a moſt indefatigable enquirer after new trades and diſcoveries, and was undoubtedly of great uſe to our adventurers, by giving them much light into the nature and means of diſcoveries, and ſeems to have been a public bleſſing to England in thoſe days.

In the fifteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 784, we have Queen Elizabeth's firſt public treaty with the States General of the then ſeemingly all United Netherlands, on their firſt revolt from Spain; dated at Bruſſels, ſeventh of January 1578. It is entitled, An offenſive and defenſive Treaty of Peace concluded with the Belgic States, herein ſtiled, the " prelates, nobles, " deputies of cities, members of Brabant, Guelderland, Flanders, Artois, Hainault, Valen- " ciennes, Liſle, Douay, Orchies, Holland, Zealand, Namur, Tournay, Utrecht, Mech- " lin, Frieſland, Overyſſel, and Groningen."

As this treaty was chiefly for the mutual ſupport of each other, againſt the then exorbitant power of Spain, it is needleſs to be very particular in all its articles.

A. D. 1578 "I. The firſt article confirms all the treaties made between England and the Houſe of "Burgundy, unleſs otherwiſe to be ſtipulated.

"II. No tranſaction of importance, relating to peace or war in the Netherlands, ſhall be "concluded without the Queen's participation; whoſe Miniſters ſhall be preſent at all ſuch "deliberations.

"III. Mutual general aſſiſtance to each other, with equal military forces.

"IV. All controverſies among the ſtates ſhall be referred to her arbitration.

"V. If the Queen ſhall find herſelf obliged to fit out a fleet for guard of the ſeas, the ſtates, "at her inſtance, ſhall join it with forty ſhips of theirs, with ſailors, ſoldiers, and ammuni-"tion, to be under the Queen's command. None of which ſhips to be of leſs burden than "forty tons.

"VI. Rebels not to be protected on either ſide.

"VII. The States to make no treaty nor alliance with any Prince or State whatever, with-"out her conſent.

"VIII. The preſent and future governors in the Netherlands, ſhall ratify and confirm all "the articles of this treaty, in the name, and by the authority of the Catholic King.

"IX. Whenever a treaty of peace ſhall be concluded between the ſaid States and the Ca-"tholic King, the States ſhall oblige the ſaid King of Spain to confirm and make perpetual "all ſuch of the ſaid articles as the Queen ſhall then judge expedient and convenient."

Signed by { Francis Walſingham,
and Thomas Wyldon.

"Sealed with the Queen's ſeal, and with the ſeal of the dutchy of Brabant, in the name of all "the States General."

Happy had it been for the general liberty and independence of Europe, (in all probability) had all the provinces and cities named in this treaty remained united to this day, ſo as to have been able to have defended their own barrier from the encroachments of France or Spain, and thereby to have ſaved ſo much Engliſh blood and treaſure laviſhed in defence of a people at preſent diſregardleſs of their beſt friends, as well as of their once highly prized barrier.

Queen Elizabeth had for a long time kept the Hanſeatics, or Steelyard German merchants, in ſuſpence with relation to the expected renewal of their old commercial immunities, until by degrees her own ſubjects had conſiderably increaſed in foreign trade and ſhipping. The Hanſeatics at length finding they could not ſhake her firmneſs, applied to the Emperor Rodolph II. as being his ſubjects, ſtrongly pleading the neceſſity of obliging her to yield to their being reinſtated in their ſaid old and now moſt unreaſonable immunities, viz. particularly for their paying only the ancient cuſtom of one per cent. The Queen replied to that Emperor's remonſtrances, that ſhe had done the Hanſeatics no kind of wrong, having treated them on the ſame footing in which ſhe had found them at her acceſſion to the crown; as it was her ſiſter who had aboliſhed that old duty, and laid on that now ſubſiſting.

This anſwer was far from giving ſatisfaction; and the Hanſeatics growing louder in their complaints all over Germany, they at length iſſued a prohibition of the Engliſh merchants to reſide any longer at Hamburg.

Hereupon the Queen, being juſtly incenſed, began to treat them more roughly; and in this ſame year 1578, ſhe publiſhed a declaration, annulling all their ancient immunities, now only allowing them the ſame commercial privileges that other foreigners enjoyed. Soon after ſhe iſſued her proclamation, prohibiting all foreigners, and particularly the Hans or Steelyard

1578 merchants by name, from exporting Engliſh wool. This prohibition was ſaid to be owing to the induſtrious Proteſtant Netherlanders, who had been lately driven out by the Spaniſh governors, and had ſettled in England, who adviſed the Queen to forbid the exportation of wool unmanufactured. (The royal author of the Memoirs of Brandenburg obſerves, that the manufacturers of Brandenburg had made no good cloth, till the French refugees came thither, in the year 1685, without a mixture of Engliſh wool; and that as ſoon as that wool was withheld, the manufacture declined. He alſo adds, that the Electors of Saxony, Auguſtus and Chriſtian, followed Queen Elizabeth's example, by inviting Flemiſh artiſts; who put their manufacture into a flouriſhing condition.) This was a freſh blow to the Hanſeatics; and in conſequence of it, in the following year 1579, their General Aſſembly at Lunenburg laid a duty of ſeven and three-fourths per cent. on all goods imported into their territories by Engliſhmen, or exported by them. Queen Elizabeth, therefore, immediately laid an equal duty of ſeven and three-fourths per cent. on all merchandize either imported or exported by the German Steelyard merchants. Thus matters became more and more embroiled between England and the German Hans-towns, the magnanimous Queen being firmly determined never to yield to their unreaſonable demands. And here we ſhall leave this point for the preſent.

According to Hakluyt, the Engliſh Ruſſia company complained in this year of the Hollanders, for trading to Kola, a port in Ruſſian Lapland, where, it ſeems, there was a very great trade for fiſh-oil, as alſo for ſalmon; from which place that company's ſhips ſometimes brought home ten thouſand of thoſe fiſh.

1579 Although, as we have ſeen under the year 1561, the city of Hamburg had ſmarted for her old pretenſions to a ſovereignty on the river Elbe; yet ſhe ſtill kept up the ſame romantic claim. This provoked Frederick II. King of Denmark, (as had alſo formerly been done) to forbid them all his ports: which prohibition was found to be ſo prejudicial to their intereſts, that in order to be reſtored to that liberty, they were obliged to ſtipulate to pay that Prince four hundred thouſand livres in five years time.

The Duke of Parma ſucceeding to the government of the Netherlands, upon the death of Don John of Auſtria, he began his government with the taking the ſtrong town of Maeſtricht from the States, and next by reducing the Walloon provinces of Artois, Hainault, and Walloon Flanders, by capitulation, to the dominion of Spain. In conſequence of which, and for other reaſons, the Prince of Orange, duly conſidering the emulation amongſt the great men, as well as that the difference of religion in the ſeveral provinces could hardly ever be reconciled; and being at the ſame time deſirous to ſecure himſelf, and to eſtabliſh as far as poſſible the Proteſtant religion, he procured the States of Guelderland, Holland, Zealand, Frieſland, and Utrecht, to meet at the laſt-named city, in this year 1579: when they mutually and ſolemnly ſtipulated to defend one another, as one joint body, and with united conſent to adviſe of peace, war, taxes, &c. and alſo to ſupport liberty of conſcience. And to compleat the number of ſeven provinces now of the United Netherlands, Overyſſel and Groningen were ſoon after admitted into the union; an union which in a few years formed the moſt potent republic which the world had ſeen ſince that of antient Rome; and of the greateſt commerce and maritime power that (as a republic) ever was on earth. For that ſo ſmall a ſtate ſhould, betwixt this year 1579, and the year 1609, not only preſerve its independence againſt the then mightieſt potentate in Europe, but likewiſe get footing in Flanders, by maſtering the ſtrong and important port and town of Sluys, with Hulſt, &c.—to ruin the trade of the moſt famous city of Antwerp;—to conquer the ſtrong forts of Bergen-op-Zoom, Breda, and ſeveral other places

A. D. 1579 places on the Meuſe and Rhine, &c.—alſo to attack and annoy ſo great a monarch in his own ports at home; and notwithſtanding all the vaſt expence of ſuch great exploits, to grow rich and opulent, as well as potent, will perhaps ſcarcely obtain an hiſtorical credit in another century; but with us it ſerves only to ſhew the immenſe effects of an univerſally extended commerce, and an indefatigable induſtry, joined to an unparalleled parſimony, and unremitting œconomy.

Soon after this famous period, the induſtrious and parſimonious traders of thoſe united provinces puſhed into a conſiderable ſhare of that commerce to ſeveral parts of Europe which till then England had ſolely enjoyed: yet the great and happy acceſſion of the fugitive Walloons into England about the ſame time, by whoſe aid the old Engliſh drapery was ſo greatly improved, and many new and profitable manufactures introduced, more than counter-balanced the loſs of ſome part of the Engliſh commerce to the Dutch traders. Nevertheleſs, the immenſeneſs of the fiſhery of thoſe Netherland provinces, with which they about this time ſupplied moſt part of the world, is almoſt incredible; and could only be deſcribed by ſo great a genius as Sir Walter Raleigh. Their Eaſt India trade ſoon after this time commenced, and, like all new trades, brought moſt profit in the beginning, frequently ſo much as twenty times the original capital. In ſhort, the Hollanders ſoon thruſt themſelves into every corner of the univerſe for new means of commerce, and for vending their vaſtly improved manufactures: ſo that Amſterdam ſoon became (what it ſtill is) the immenſe magazine or ſtaple for almoſt all the commodities of the univerſe.

Many indeed were the grounds or cauſes of ſo great a change in the condition of thoſe Netherland provinces, in about leſs than half a century: one very great one was what Sir William Temple obſerves, viz. “ That the perſecutions for matters of religion in Germany under Charles V.—in France, under Henry II.—and in England, under Queen Mary, had forced great numbers of people out of all thoſe countries, to ſhelter themſelves in the ſeveral towns of the ſeventeen provinces, where the antient liberties of the country, and the privileges of the cities, had been inviolate under ſo long a ſucceſſion of Princes, and gave protection to thoſe oppreſſed ſtrangers, who filled their cities with people and trade. But when the ſeven provinces had united, and began to defend themſelves with ſucceſs, under the conduct of the Prince of Orange and the countenance of England and France, and when the perſecution began to grow ſharp, on account of religion, in the Spaniſh Netherland provinces, all the profeſſors of the reformed religion, and haters of the Spaniſh dominion, retired into the ſtrong cities of this new commonwealth, and gave the ſame date to the growth of trade there, and the decay of it at Antwerp.”

It would be too tedious to inſtance all other cauſes of the vaſt increaſe of the wealth and power of the United Netherlands, in thoſe early times and afterwards: ſuch as,

I. The long civil wars, firſt in France, next in Germany, and laſtly in England; which drove thither all that were perſecuted at home for their religion.

II. Moderation and toleration to all ſorts of quiet and peaceable people naturally produce wealth, confidence and ſtrength to ſuch a country.

III. The natural ſtrength of their country, improved by their many ſluices for overflowing it, and rendering it inacceſſible to land armies.

IV. The free conſtitution of their government. And,

V. The ſafety, ſecurity, and convenience of the bank of Amſterdam, for all men's property, &c.

1579 As we apprehend a proper proviſion for the poor in every well regulated country to be of conſiderable importance to the peace and welfare of ſociety, we ſhall take notice of an act of the ſixth of King James VI. in Scotland, in the year 1579; which was made “ for the “ puniſhment of vagabonds and ſturdy beggars and for confining all other beggars to their “ own proper pariſhes: alſo for taxing all the inhabitants of pariſhes to a weekly contribution “ for ſuſtaining all their own beggars; and to give paſſes to the poor of other pariſhes. And “ in poorer pariſhes, the poor to have authentic licences to beg their meat from houſe to “ houſe in their own pariſh, ſo as to be ſuſtained within the ſame, without being chargeable “ to others, or to ſtrangers.” A very good law this, had it been duly executed. But although it was afterward ratified in the ſame and following reigns; and that in King Charles Second's reign, work-houſes, called houſes of correction, were appointed for employing the poor in all burghs, and overſeers were appointed in every pariſh for collecting contributions for that end; and that all former laws were ratified by laws of the late King William; yet this point is not, to this day, effectually provided for.

The laws made in this ſame year in Scotland, againſt the exportation of ſalted fleſh and coals, ſeem to us, at this diſtance, not ſo well calculated for the benefit of that country; which, breeding an infinite number of black cattle, and producing coals in vaſt quantities, it ſhould ſeem to have been more prudently deviſed, to have promoted the breeding of the former, and the digging of the latter, and thereby a greater exportation of both, for the benefit of that nation.

By another Scotch act of Parliament of this ſame year, “ every one reſiding in the Nether- “ lands for commerce, was to pay ten pounds Flemiſh, or about ſix pounds ſterling, as “ entrance money, for leave to trade there.” Another law, of this ſame year, confiſcates all the goods and merchandize of non-freemen, trading thither; of which confiſcation, two-thirds were to go to the crown, and one-third to the Scotiſh conſervator in the Netherlands: which laſt-named law was confirmed in the year 1597.

From both which laws it appears, that the Scots trod in the very ſame ſteps with the Engliſh, in relation to excluſive or reſtrictive laws in commercial matters, and alſo perſiſted therein long after England ſaw the inconveniences ariſing from them.

We have ſeen, in various periods of time, that the merchants of England had charters from the crown, for regulating their commerce into the Eaſt Country, a name of old, and ſtill given by mercantile people, to the ports of the Baltic Sea; more eſpecially thoſe of Pruſſia and Livonia. But, in this twenty-firſt year of Queen Elizabeth, in the year 1579, that Queen, agreeable to the genius of the age, granted them a charter, excluſive of all who ſhould not take up their freedom in this new company, the name of which was, The Fellowſhip of Eaſt-land Merchants: their privileges were, “ to enjoy the ſole trade, through the Sound, into Nor- “ way, Sweden, Poland, Lithuania, (excepting Narva, which was within the Ruſſia com- “ pany's charter) Pruſſia, and alſo Pomerania, from the river Oder, eaſtward, Dantzick, “ Elbing, and Koningſberg; alſo to Copenhagen and Elſinore, and to Finland, (here called an “ iſle) Gothland, Bornholm, and Oeland. They ſhall have a governor, deputy, or deputies, “ and twenty-four aſſiſtants; who may make bye-laws, and impoſe fines, impriſonment, &c. “ on all non-freemen trading to thoſe parts.” It was principally deſigned by the Queen, for the encouragement of her own merchants in oppoſition to the Hanſeatics.

This was what is called in England a regulated company, *i. e.* not a company trading in a joint ſtock, but every one on his ſeparate bottom, under certain regulations. We ſhall ſee this

1579 this charter further confirmed by one from King Charles I. in the year 629. Nevertheleſs, this company had been frequently complained of by the Engliſh merchants as a monopoly, and were therefore firſt curtailed by legal authority, as we ſhall ſee, in the year 1672. And finally, being, with all other monopolizing companies, (not confirmed by Parliament) deemed illegal in times of true liberty, after the revolution 1689, in conſequence of the act called The Declaration of Rights, &c. they no more exiſt commercially, or otherwiſe, but in name only; which it ſeems they ſtill keep up, by continuing to elect their annual officers: and having, like another company in ſimilar circumſtances, viz. that of the Merchants of the Staple, a little ſtock in our public funds, the intereſt whereof defrays the expences of their yearly meetings, for no end but to commemorate their former exiſtence in a reſtrictive capacity; and at thoſe meetings they ſtill continue to elect their principal annual officers, though now merely nominal.

We cannot too much commend the indefatigable induſtry of the famous patriot, (for ſo he juſtly deſerves to be ſtiled) Mr. Richard Hakluyt, of the Middle Temple, London, in ſo earneſtly promoting new diſcoveries and improvements for the benefit of England. We find in his ſecond volume of voyages and diſcoveries, he directs Morgan Hubblethorne, a dyer, ſent in the year 1579 into Perſia, to learn the arts of dying there, and of making of carpets, &c. "There are," ſays he, "perſons there who ſtain linen cloth; it hath been an old trade "in England, whereof ſome excellent cloths yet remain; although the art be now loſt in this "realm."

In the ſame year, William Harburn, an Engliſh merchant, ſent into Turkey by Queen Elizabeth, obtained of the Sultan Amurath III. that the Engliſh merchants might in all reſpects as freely reſort and trade to Turkey, as was permitted at this time to the French, Venetians, Germans and Poles; by which conceſſion a foundation was laid for the Engliſh Turkey company, which was ſoon after eſtabliſhed.

1580 Sir Francis Drake was the happy undertaker of a voyage, which proved the ſecond circumnavigation of the terraqueous globe. He began it in the year 1577; going through the Magellanic Streight, with five ſhips, and one hundred and ſixty-four men. Drake, at St. Jago of Chili, pillaged that place, and others on the coaſt, which was in fact the principal end of this voyage. In ſome of the harbours on this weſt coaſt of South America, he ſeized on ſhips which had no perſon in them, ſo ſecure then were the Spaniards in thoſe ſeas, as not ſo much as to dream of any enemy there. He at length took the immenſely rich prize named the Cacofogo, with twenty-ſix ton of ſilver, and eighty pounds weight of gold, beſides jewels, &c.—Having now but one left of his five ſhips, in which all his treaſure was embarked; and it being probable that the Spaniards would intercept him, ſhould he return the way he came, (through the Magellanic Streight) he determined to ſail to the Moluccas, and return home, as the Portugueſe were accuſtomed to do, by the Cape of Good Hope. Being obliged to ſail as far north, ſay the writers of thoſe times, as forty-eight degrees, in order to get a good wind, he diſcovered the large peinſula of California, which he named New Albion, ſetting up a pillar and plate, on which Queen Elizabeth's name, title, &c. were engraved; the Spaniards having never as yet had footing here. At the Moluccas and at Java, Drake was well treated, in the year 1579, and arrived in England, by the Cape of Good Hope, in November 1580.

It would be to little purpoſe, in this general commercial hiſtory, to recount the many various depredations on the Spaniards in America, by the Engliſh, French, and Dutch, in thoſe

A. D.
1580 early times, before Spain had fortified its ports in thoſe remote parts. But in our days we have ſeen and felt the difficulties attending ſuch enterprizes, although they have ſometimes proved ſucceſsful. In the above circumnavigation, Drake having taken great quantities of treaſure in Spaniſh America, the Queen, on the complaint of the Spaniſh Ambaſſador, cauſed the ſame, or at leaſt a great part, to be ſequeſtered for the King of Spain's uſe; but at the ſame time aſſerted her ſubjects abſolute freedom to navigate the Indian ſeas, as much as any of that King's ſubjects; as will be elſewhere further related.

The managers of the Ruſſia Company of England are, without doubt, highly to be commended for their various attempts to find a north-eaſt paſſage by ſea to China and the Eaſt Indies, how unſucceſsful ſoever they proved, and how much ſoever their ultimate views might center in their own private intereſt. In this year 1580, they ſent out Pett and Jackman, with two barks, to try a paſſage that way through the ſtreights of Waigats. After many perils and difficulties from ice and intenſe cold, one of them returned home unſucceſsful; but the other was never heard of more.

In this ſame year, King Philip II. of Spain found means to unite the kingdom of Portugal to that of Spain; a very important acceſſion to the Spaniſh monarchy, had it been managed to the beſt advantage. It remained, however, in this united ſtate for ſixty years, viz. till the year 1640, when Portugal again ſhook off the Spaniſh yoke, by the means of John, Duke of Braganza, who aſſumed the title of King John IV.

We have ſeen, under the year 1250, that the city of Norwich was even then become a conſiderable place. In the following century, according to our learned and judicious Camden, it greatly increaſed, and abounded with wealthy citizens; "yet," adds our author, "it is partly indebted for its proſperity to the Netherlanders, who, (when they could no longer endure "the tyranny of the Duke d'Alva, nor the bloody inquiſition then eſtabliſhing amongſt them) "flocked to England in great numbers, and particularly to Norwich," where they firſt intro- "duced the manufacture of certain ſlight ſtuffs. And," ſays Biſhop Gibſon's Continuation of Camden's Britannia, ſecond edition, 1722, "according to tradition there, the ornaments "of ſtriping and flowering the ſtuffs, which have been wonderfully improved by the ingenu- "ity of the weavers of late years, in the making of damaſks, camblets, druggets, black and "white crape, &c.—So that it is computed, ſtuffs to the amount of ſeven hundred thouſand "pounds have ſometimes been manufactured here in one year. The Flemings and Wal- "loons," ſays Camden, "were ſettled at Norwich, Colcheſter, Sandwich, Maidſtone, "Southampton, &c. where they firſt introduced the manufactures of bays, ſays, and other "new manufactures both in linen and woollen, to the great benefit of this kingdom." Yet with reſpect to bays, we have ſhewn that they were firſt brought among us before the year 1546.

The city, or rather the ſuburbs of London, being about this time conſiderably increaſed, Queen Elizabeth, in this year, publiſhed a proclamation, forbidding any buildings to be erected on new foundations within three miles of the city gates; and that only one family ſhould inhabit each houſe. Here Mr. Rapin, in his Hiſtory of England, ſubjoins, "It were to be "wiſhed for England, that this prohibition had been punctually executed even to this day, "ſince the city is ſo enlarged, that it grows a monſtrous head to a body of a moderate ſize, to "which it bears no proportion." Notwithſtanding which obſervation, there are many thinking perſons in modern times, who do not view this increaſe in that bad light; and rather think it advantageous, and ſolely owing to the gradual increaſe of our wealth and commerce; and

A.D. 1580 and that even this great increaſe of the metropolis is attended with many viſible advantages to the nation, eſpecially in point of the annual ſupplies, and of the public credit, as well as to the greater conſumption of the produce of the kingdom, ſo much for the benefit of the landed intereſt, as well as for the greater conſumption of all kinds of our manufactures.

In this ſame year the uſe of coaches is ſaid to have been firſt introduced into England, by Fitz-Allen, Earl of Arundell.

1581 In the late learned Mr. Thomas Ruddiman's Preface to Anderſon's very magnificent work, intitled, Diplomata et Numiſmata Scotiæ, p. 74 and 75, we find that the Scots, who, in the year 1577, debaſed their ſilver coins ſo low as only eight ounces fine, had, two years after, (in the ſeventh Parliament of King James VI.) brought it up again to eleven ounces fine;—which laſt regulation was confirmed in the year 1581, when, likewiſe, an ounce of ſilver of that ſtandard, was coined into forty Scotiſh ſhillings, as in England it was into five Engliſh ſhillings. So that the proportion between the nominal ſhillings and pounds of the two kingdoms was now as eight is to one.

In the ſame year 1581, the Scotiſh Parliament made a ſumptuary law, which laid heavy "fines on all under the degree of Dukes, Earls, Lords of Parliament, Knights, and landed "Gentlemen, not poſſeſſed of at leaſt two thouſand pounds yearly rent, (or, according to "the above proportion, two hundred and fifty pounds ſterling) who ſhall wear in their cloathing or lining any cloth of gold or ſilver, velvet, ſattin, damaſk, taffaties, fringes, paſſ"ments, (*i. e.* lace) or embroidery of gold, ſilver, or ſilk; or any lawn, cambrick, or woollen "cloth made in foreign parts; (with exception of certain officers and magiſtrates) and to the "end that all others, thus debarred from foreign fineries, might be ſupplied with cloths and "ſtuffs of home manufacture, whereby alſo the poor might be employed, no wool was thence"forth to be exported, under forfeiture, &c."—By another ſumptuary law of the ſaid Parlia"ment this ſame year, all but the before-named degrees of men "were forbid the uſe of "confections, foreign drugs, and coſtly ſpices, which (it ſeems) were then grown ſo fre"quent, and ſo laviſhly uſed at weddings, chriſtenings, and other banquets, by perſons of "low eſtate."

The city of Briſtol had been, for many ages, a place of very conſiderable magnitude as well as traffic. In this ſame year 1581, Queen Elizabeth, it being the twenty-third of her reign, granted to that city a new and ample charter, with many immunities, wherein ſhe calls it her city of Briſtol, and terms it a large and populous city.

The author of this work has in his poſſeſſion a moſt judicious pamphlet, publiſhed in this year 1581, and dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, which, in his opinion, merited this ſhort mention, being intitled, A compendious Examination of certain ordinary Complaints of divers of our Countrymen in theſe our days. (By W. S.) It is in the black letter. Therein, public ſpirit, or zeal for the community,—the point of incloſures for paſture, then ſo much clamoured againſt,—the dearth of proviſions,—the decay of towns,—the multitude of ſheep,—the coin's being worn out,—the true ſtandard and intrinſic value of our money, compared with that of foreign nations,—wool, againſt its exportation,—our extravagant love of foreign wares,—and ſeveral other national points of great importance, are all handled in ſo maſterly a manner, and in ſo pure a diction for the time he wrote, as to give room for conjecturing it might have been penned by the direction of that Queen's miniſters, ſince ſcarcely any ordinary perſon, in thoſe early days, could be furniſhed with ſo copious a fund of excellent matter.

1581 That author, ſpeaking of the arts to be cheriſhed in cities and towns, admirably well obſerves, " that often even one minute manufacture, made peculiar to any one town, has enriched it. I have," ſays he, " heard ſay, that the chief trade of Coventry was heretofore in making of blue thread : and then that town was rich, even upon that trade, in a manner, only ; and now our thread comes all from beyond ſea ; wherefore that trade of Coventry is decayed, and thereby the town likewiſe. So Briſtow" (Briſtol) " had a great trade by making of points, and that was the chief myſtery, (*i. e.* manufacture) " that was exerciſed in the town." But here our author ſays nothing of Briſtol's decay, for it was then quite otherwiſe with that city.

This author is perfectly juſt in his opinion of keeping up the purity, parity, and quantity or weight of the ſilver coin ; alſo in pleading for the eaſy admiſſion of foreign artificers into our cities and towns, &c.

In the ſame year 1581, Queen Elizabeth lent to Francis, Duke of Anjou, one hundred thouſand gold crowns of the ſun, to be repaid in ſix months, as appears by that Prince's obligation, in the fifteenth volume, p. 792, of the Fœdera, whereby each crown was valued at ſix ſhillings ſterling, and conſiſted of ſixty ſols tournois, or three livres ; ſo that a livre, at this time, was equal to two ſhillings ſterling, though, in our days, leſs than one ſhilling in value : and the whole loan amounted to thirty thouſand pounds ſterling.

Several good laws were made in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, for the preſervation of the timber of England, and more eſpecially of the woods growing within a certain diſtance from London, or the river Thames, both for the uſe of ſhipping, and of buildings at land. We have a law for that purpoſe, made in this twenty-third year of her reign, cap. v. and as iron-mills or works near London were the great deſtroyers of timber and woods, it was now enacted, " That no new iron-work ſhould be erected within twenty-two miles of London, nor within fourteen miles of the river Thames ; nor in ſeveral parts of Suſſex, near the ſea, therein named ; neither ſhall any wood, within the limits deſcribed, be converted to coal or other fuel for the making of iron."

By another law of the twenty-ſeventh of this Queen, cap. xix. and paſſed in the year 1585, " No new iron-works were to be made in Surry, Kent, or Suſſex ; nor ſhall the bodies of any timber trees, of one foot ſquare from the ſtub, be employed for fewel to iron-works."

In the twenty-fourth year of Queen Elizabeth, 1581, we find, in Camden's Annals or Hiſtory of that Queen, that Mr. Thomas Randolph, ſo much employed by her in affairs relating to Scotland, &c. was, at this time, in the office of Chief Poſt-maſter of England ; but how it was managed does not ſo clearly appear : though, from King Charles the Firſt's eſtabliſhment of the poſts, in the year 1635, it ſhould ſeem there were but very few regular poſt carriages till then in England.

By an act of Parliament of this twenty-third year of Queen Elizabeth, cap. ix. For aboliſhing of certain deceitful Stuff uſed in dying of Cloth, &c. " Logwood, or Blockwood, of late years brought into this realm, is expreſsly prohibited to be uſed by dyers, the colours thereof being falſe and deceitful to the Queen's ſubjects at home, and diſcreditable beyond ſea to our merchants and dyers." In the ſequel, we ſhall ſee the reputation of logwood abſolutely eſtabliſhed.

Queen Elizabeth having ſettled preliminaries at Conſtantinople two years before, for her ſubjects to trade to Turkey, ſhe now judged it reaſonable to incorporate a number of eminent

" merchants

A. D. 1581 merchants for that end, viz. Sir Edward Oſborn, an Alderman of London; Thomas Smith, Eſq; Richard Staper, and William Garrett, merchants.—In which charter of incorporation, the Queen ſets forth, " That the ſaid Sir Richard Oſborn and Richard Staper had, at their own great coſts and charges, found out and opened a trade to Turkey, not heretofore, in the memory of any man now living, known to be commonly uſed and frequented by way of merchandize, by any the merchants, or any ſubjects of us or our progenitors: whereby many good offices may be done for the peace of Chriſtendom,—relief of Chriſtian ſlaves,—and good vent for the commodities of the realm, to the advancement of her honour and dignity,—the increaſe of her revenue,—and of the general wealth of the realm. Her Majeſty therefore, grants unto thoſe four merchants, their executors, and adminiſtrators, and to ſuch other Engliſhmen, not exceeding twelve in number, as the ſaid Sir Edward Oſborn and Richard Staper ſhall appoint to be joined to them and the other two before-named perſons, and their factors, ſervants, or deputies; for the ſpace of ſeven years, to trade to Turkey, in ſuch manner as the ſaid Company ſhall agree between themſelves.—During which time they may make by-laws for their good government, (not repugnant to the laws of the kingdom.)—Nothing to be tranſacted without the conſent of the Governor for the time being, (Sir Edward Oſborn being hereby appointed the firſt Governor.)—The trade to Turkey to be ſolely to them, their factors and ſervants during the ſaid term; and any other ſubjects trading thither, either by ſea or land, without this Company's licence, to forfeit ſhips and goods, moiety to the Crown, moiety to this Company.—For the laſt ſix of the ſaid ſeven years, this Company ſhall export ſo much goods to Turkey, as ſhall annually pay at leaſt five hundred pounds cuſtom to the crown, except in caſe of ſhipwreck, &c.

" I. *Proviſo*, That in caſe this excluſive grant ſhall hereafter appear to be inconvenient, the Queen may revoke the ſame, upon one year's previous notice.

" II. *Proviſo*, The Queen, during the ſaid term, may nominate two perſons to be added to the ſaid number of patentees, with the ſame privileges, &c. as the reſt herein named. And,

Laſtly, If, at the end of the ſaid ſeven years, theſe grantees deſire it, the Queen will grant other ſeven years to them; provided, as aforeſaid, the ſaid excluſive trade ſhall not appear to be unprofitable to the kingdom."

Nothing can be more cautiouſly penned than this charter; and particularly we may obſerve, that by the firſt *proviſo*, the Queen, in effect, kept it in her own power to diſſolve them at any time, on giving one year's notice.

Sir William Monſon, in his Naval Tracts, written in the year 1635, aſſigns the following reaſons for England's not ſooner entering directly on the Turkey trade, for Perſian and Indian merchandize; but ſuffering, till now, the Venetians to engroſs that trade entirely, viz.

" I. Former times did not afford ſhipping ſufficient for it.

" II. We could not; becauſe of the great danger of falling into the hands of the Turks," (he means the Barbary Moors) " who, in thoſe days, were ſo ignorant of our nation, as to think England to be a town in the kingdom of London.

" That the Venetians, in thoſe times, ſent their Argoſies, or Argoſers," (the corrupt name for a certain kind of great ſhip, conſtructed after the make of thoſe of Raguſa) " yearly to Southampton, laden with Turkey, Perſian, and Indian merchandize. The laſt Argoſer that

A. D.

1581 “ came thus from Venice was in the year 1587, and was unfortunately loſt near the iſle of “ Wight, with a rich cargo and many paſſengers.

1582 The Queen's letters to the Grand Seignior were received with much civility, being delivered to him by her Ambaſſador Harebone, in the year 1582, whom ſhe empowered to ſettle Conſuls in the ſeveral ports, and to eſtabliſh laws or rules, to be obſerved by the Engliſh trading to Turkey. With the firſt factors, the indefatigable Hakluyt, vol. ii. p. 164-5, ſent excellent inſtructions, “ for enquiring into the nature of dying ſtuffs in Turkey, and “ into the art of dying: alſo what of thoſe drugs might be produced in England, and how “ beneficial ſuch new productions would have been to us; which he inſtances in that of ſaffron, “ firſt brought into England by a Pilgrim; and alſo woad, originally from Toulouſe in “ Languedoc. That the damaſk roſe was firſt brought into England by Dr. Linacre, phyſician “ to King Henry VII. and King Henry VIII.—Turkey fowls about fifty years paſt (viz. “ about 1532,)—the artichoke in King Henry the Eighth's time,—and of later times, the “ muſk roſe, and ſeveral ſorts of plums, by the Lord Cromwell, out of Italy;—the apricot by “ King Henry the Eighth's French gardener.” (But here is no mention as yet of peaches, nor of nectarines.) “ And now, within theſe four years,” (in the year 1578) “ have been “ brought into England, from Vienna in Auſtria, divers kinds of flowers, called tulipas, “ and thoſe and others procured thither a little before from Conſtantinople.—And it is ſaid, “ that ſince we traded to Zante,” (this muſt have been but lately) “ the plant that beareth “ the currant is alſo brought into this realm; and although it bring not fruit to perfection, “ yet it it may ſerve for pleaſure, and for ſome uſe.” (This ſhews that it was then but juſt introduced.) “ Many other things have been brought in, that have degenerated, by reaſon of “ the cold climate: ſome things brought in have, through negligence, been loſt: “ Archbiſhop Grindall brought the tamariſk plant from Germany, and many people have received “ great health by this plant.” On the commencement of the Engliſh trade to Turkey, the merchants having occaſion to attend the Queen and Council, they had there great thanks and commendations for the ſhips they then built of ſo great burthen,—with many encouragements to go forward for the kingdom's ſake, according to the author of “ The Trade's Increaſe;” who adds, “ that the ordinary returns of this trade, at the beginning, were three for one.”

By England's entering, at this time, into a direct trade to Turkey, all the commodities of Greece, Syria, Egypt, Perſia, and India came home to us much cheaper. And, ſays Sir William Monſon, when the Venetians ſerved us with thoſe rich eaſtern wares, by the way of the Red Sea, and down the Nile to Alexandria, and alſo by way of the caravans to Aleppo,—they (*i. e.* the Venetians) alſo were then uſed to take freight in their ſhips from port to port; whereas now, (that is, in the year 1635) all ſtrangers are more deſirous to employ our ſhips in that ſervice. Jacobs, in his Lex Mercatoria, p. 9, alleges, upon what authority I do not know, “ that the Barbary merchants were incorporated in King Henry the Seventh's time; but that Company decaying, out of their ruins aroſe the Levant or Turkey Company; “ who firſt trading with Venice, and then with Turkey, furniſhed England that way with “ Eaſt India commodities, which, till then, were brought to us, moſtly, by land; and to the “ Portugueſe alone by long-ſea, &c.”

In the ſame year 1582, the ſhip Suſan of London, mounting thirty-four guns, carried out to Turkey, the Engliſh Ambaſſador, Harebone, who now firſt ſettled peace with Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli, which piratical ſtates had taken many ſhips belonging to London, Briſtol, &c.

A. D. 1582 And Harebone, having eſtabliſhed all the Engliſh factories in Turkey, notwithſtanding the ſpite and malice of the French and Venetians, returned over land to England.

In the ſame year alſo, a voyage to China was attempted from England with four ſhips; which, however, went no further than the coaſt of Braſil, and returned home for want of proviſions, after having fought ſome Spaniſh men of war on that coaſt.

In this year, Mezerai, in his Hiſtory of France, acquaints us, that the yearly revenue of their King, Henry III. was got ſo high as thirty-two millions of livres, or three million two hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, a livre being at this time, as we have ſeen under the preceding year, equal to two ſhillings Engliſh.

We have ſeen, that ever ſince the reign of Queen Mary, the peculiar immunities of the Hanſeatics, or German Steelyard merchants at London, remained ſuſpended; and that her ſiſter, Queen Elizabeth, formally abrogated them, in the year 1678. Theſe Hanſeatics had, for ſeveral years, been loudly complaining thereof at the Emperor's court, and at the diet of the empire; where, in this year 1582, they aſſerted, " that by the high duty laid on woollen " cloth in England, or paid by the Hanſeatics, it was become," ſays Werdenhagen, " twice " or thrice as dear as it had before been; that from hence proceeded the vaſt increaſe of England's wealth; two hundred thouſand cloths being yearly exported thence, three fourths " whereof were carried into Germany, and from thence a great part was carried into Poland, " Denmark, and Sweden. That the remaining fourth part was ſent to the Netherlands and " to France; but little or none into Spain. From whence," ſays he, " it was eaſy to infer " the immenſeneſs of the profit accruing to that Queen and nation thereby. The only remedy therefore," ſaid the Hanſeatics to the German diet, " was to baniſh the Engliſh Merchant-Adventurers out of the Empire, and abſolutely to prohibit all manner of Engliſh " woollen manufactures, as what they judged would effectually bring the Queen to terms " with the Hans-towns. The Queen had ſome friends in this diet, who, together with her " own able envoy, Gilpin, long and ſtrenuouſly defended her and her own Merchant-Adventurers." Yet, in the end, the Hans-towns intereſt prevailed in the diet, who paſſed ſentence againſt the Engliſh merchants, and abſolutely prohibited all Engliſh woollen goods: yet Gilſpin, by a ſtratagem, outwitted the Hanſeatics in ſuch ſort, that the ſentence could not be executed till the deciſion of another diet; and our merchants were afterwards permitted to remove from Staden to Hamburg, where they were well received.

In this ſame year, the Ruſſia Company ſent out no fewer than eleven ſhips well armed, for fear of enemies and pirates.

At this time Pope Gregory XIII. ordered ten days to be cut off from this very year, becauſe three hundred and ſixty-five days and ſix hours exceeded a year by eleven minutes; one day therefore is gained in about one hundred and thirty-two years; by which means, from the year 325, when the Council of Nice was held, to this year 1582, ten whole days were gained. This was called the New-Stile, and, doubtleſs, the juſteſt, though we and other Proteſtant ſtates kept to the Old-Stile till very lately.

1583 Such was the cuſtom and policy of thoſe times, that Queen Elizabeth was obliged, in the 1583, for the protection of the ſhips of her Ruſſia Company, (ſays Camden, in her Life and Hiſtory) to obtain a treaty or grant of the King of Denmark, for his permiſſion for that Company's ſhips, during both their lives, freely to navigate the North Sea, round by the coaſts of Norway and Daniſh Lapland, to the haven of St. Nicholas: and in caſe of foul weather, &c. to take ſhelter either in Iceland or Norway, even in ports by former agreements

1583 prohibited, provided they did not trade there without that King's licence; for which privileges the Company were to pay him one hundred roſe nobles annually during the term of this grant.

Queen Elizabeth ſends Sir Jerom Bowes to Ruſſia, but the new Czar, Theodore Janowitz's miniſters, being ſaid to have been corrupted by Dutch preſents, he returned home, without being able to obtain a renewal of the Company's excluſive privileges. The writers of thoſe times acquaint us, that beſides the principal commodities ſent from England to Ruſſia, viz. cloth, ſilks, velvet, &c. they carried thither coarſe linen cloth, (ſince thoſe times brought from thence to us in very conſiderable quantities, ſuch vaſt alterations does commerce often undergo) old ſilver plate, all kinds of ſmall mercery wares ſerving for the apparel of both ſexes, as linen and ſilk girdles, garters, purſes, knives, &c. Yet, what with the expence of the firſt diſcovery, thirty years ago, and the large preſents ſince beſtowed on the Czar and his miniſters, and the falſe dealings of others there, it had coſt the Company about eighty thouſand pounds before it could be brought to any profitable account; and even at this time, from the fickle temper of the Czar and his people, the encroachments of the Hollanders, and the expence of ambaſſadors, &c. all born by the Company, this trade now ſtood on a very precarious bottom. Camden, in his Hiſtory of Queen Elizabeth, ſays, that this new Czar, Theodore Joannides, or Janowitz, promiſed to remit to our Company half of the cuſtoms paid by other nations, in conſideration of their having been the firſt diſcoverers of the way thither by ſea. In other reſpects, he added to their privileges, out of regard for the Queen; at the ſame time accuſing the Company of having dealt falſely with his people; and no other anſwer than this could Dr. Fletcher obtain, ſent afterwards Ambaſſador, on this behalf, to Ruſſia, in the year 1558.

The laſt part of the preceding paragraph we have taken from a curious and judicious treatiſe of Captain Carliſle's, who was ſon-in-law to Sir Francis Walſingham, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth; and who, in this ſame year 1583, ſet forth the then exiſting hazard of the Engliſh, in their voyages to Turkey, from the piratical ſtates of Barbary; and for the prevention wereof it coſt two thouſand pounds yearly in preſents; and ſimilar hazards in our trade to Italy; our ſailors being obliged to pay large ranſoms to the Algerines for their redemption from ſlavery. Moreover, the Venetians, envying our advancement in thoſe trades, have loaded us with high duties on our merchandize, and on theirs which we bring back.

Yet, ſays Captain Carliſle, we carry on a great trade with Spain and Portugal, who take off much of our wares to India.

Carliſle had, by the intereſt of Sir Francis Walſingham and others, raiſed one thouſand pounds ſubſcription at Briſtol, for an an attempt to ſettle in America, and had propoſed to the Ruſſia merchants to raiſe three thouſand pounds more at London: which four thouſand pounds they deemed ſufficient to ſettle one hundred men in their intended plantation.

Captain Carliſle judiciouſly diſplays the many benefits which would accrue to England, by the making a ſettlement in North America: "Such as the great conſumption of our woollen, &c. " manufactures; the taking off our idle and burdenſome people; the great likelihood of rich " mines; and ſtill more, of our raiſing naval ſtores in America, which we are now obliged, " at high prices, to take of other nations.—That this propoſed ſettlement may alſo be greatly " helpful to the fiſhery in thoſe ſeas: and as there are grapes in plenty in America, and that " olives may be eaſily propagated there, both wine and oil may be had in abundance: furs " alſo, and ſkins in abundance."

A. D. 1583 Pippins, according to the author of the Preſent State of England, printed in the year 1683, were firſt planted in England about this time in Lincolnſhire, prior to thoſe of Kent.

Queen Elizabeth had, in the year 1578, granted a patent to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, half-brother to Sir Walter Raleigh, and his aſſigns, for new diſcoveries weſtward, and to ſettle a colony. Accordingly, after many diſcouragements, he ſailed in this year 1583, from Plymouth, with five ſhips; and, at Newfoundland, was aſſiſted by the Engliſh fiſhing ſhips there in taking poſſeſſion of that iſland for himſelf, under the crown of England. He had carried with him many artificers, with toys, &c. for traffic. Here he ſet up the Queen's arms, granting leaſes to many perſons for ſtages to cure their fiſh; the Portugueſe, French, and Spaniſh ſhips crews agreeing thereto. He from thence ſailed to Cape Breton, and to the coaſt of the continent of North America, where he loſt one of his ſhips. Meeting with many other diſaſters, he returned homeward; but Sir Humphrey, and all in his ſhip, were loſt in a great ſtorm, and only one of his fleet got ſafe home to Falmouth. Mr. Walter, afterwards Sir Walter Raleigh, then a young man, was deeply engaged in this project.

In the ſame year alſo, a conſiderable expedition was ſet on foot from England, in favour of Don Antonio, the Baſtard, of Portugal, who pretended to the crown, in oppoſition to King Philip II. of Spain, there being twenty-two thouſand men under Sir John Norris's command, and the fleet commanded by Sir Francis Drake; but they did nothing of moment, and returned home with conſiderable loſs.

The ſame year, a ſhip of two hundred and fifty tons, belonging to Southampton, ſailed on a voyage to Braſil and Rio de la Plata; but was, in going thither, unfortunately loſt on the coaſt of Guinea.

Adrian Gilbert, in this year 1583, for his attempting the diſcovery of a north-weſt paſſage to China, &c. had the Queen's patent for five years, by the title of The Colleagues of the Fellowſhip for the Diſcovery of the North-weſt Paſſage; which ſcheme ended in nothing at all.

The Queen-mother of France, Catherine de Medicis, aſſiſting the Baſtard of Portugal, Don Antonio, with ſhips and troops, he was enabled to poſſeſs himſelf of one of the Azores or Weſtern Iſles; but the fleet of King Philip II. of Spain, conſiſting of twelve gallies and fifty galleons, meeting with that of France, totally defeated it. Voltaire, in his General Hiſtory of Europe, part 5. thinks that this was the firſt time that gallies were ſeen in the ocean, that is, without the Mediterranean ſea. "being," ſays he, "very ſurprizing, that they ſhould "have been brought the diſtance of one thouſand leagues to thoſe ſtrange ſeas. When Louis "the Fourteenth, long after this time, had ſent ſome gallies into the ocean, it was falſely "ſuppoſed to have been the firſt attempt of that kind: yet this attempt was, it is true, more "hazardous than that of Philip the Second's, the Channel being more tempeſtuous than the "Atlantic ocean." The mercantile Venetian and Genoeſe gallies, which formerly reſorted ſo much to England, were, very probably, of a more ſolid ſtructure than the others, which are ſolely ſuited for ſummer expeditions within the Mediterranean.

1584 Sir Walter Raleigh, whoſe great genius inclined him very much to new enterprizes and diſcoveries, had, in this year, formed a ſociety of gentlemen and merchants to ſubſcribe a conſiderable ſum of money towards forming a ſettlement on the continent of North America; and on Lady-day, 1584, Queen Elizabeth granted them a charter for that purpoſe. Amidas and Barlow, with two veſſels, were accordingly ſent; but they ſailed about one thouſand leagues out of their way: for the ſhort courſe to the northern parts of America not being as yet known to us, they ſteered the accuſtomed courſe of the Spaniards, by the Canary iſles, and thence into

A. D.

1584 into the trade-wind to the Caribbee iſlands: from thence ſailing through the Gulph of Florida, they anchored at a part of what is now called Virginia; where, making ſome inſignificant trade with the natives, with toys for their furs, they returned home with gain, as they ſaid, and greatly magnified the richneſs of the country, in order to encourage a ſecond adventure. They brought home alſo ſome pearls and tobacco, the firſt of that ſort that had been ſeen in England. The wiſe Queen ſeemed fond of this deſign, and either ſhe herſelf, or Sir Walter Raleigh, gave the country the name of Virginia; which, indeed, they truly repreſented to be a pleaſant country, abounding in fine woods, deer, hares, wild fowl, fiſh, vines, currants, &c.

Raleigh therefore obtains Queen Elizabeth's patent to himſelf, &c. for the poſſeſſing of ſuch remote heathen lands, not then inhabited by Chriſtians, as they ſhould diſcover in ſix years, of which they thereby had the property granted to them for ever; reſerving to the crown the fifth part of all gold and ſilver ore found therein, with power to ſeize, to their proper uſe, all ſhips, with their merchandize, that ſhall, without leave, plant within two hundred leagues of this intended ſettlement, excepting, however, the Queen's ſubjects and allies fiſhing at Newfoundland, &c.—Grants free denization to the planters and their poſterity reſiding there.—Powers are alſo granted to the patentees for making bye-laws there, not repugnant to thoſe of England. It is, however, to be obſerved, that in this, and ſome other patents of thoſe times, there was no diſtinct place, longitude, nor latitude fixed or limited for ſuch plantation, although, undoubtedly, North America was the country intended.

In the ſame year, Jerome Horſey, the Queen's and the Engliſh Ruſſia Company's agent, is ſaid to have obtained more benefits of the new Czar, Theodore Janowitz, than could be got in twenty preceding years. This ſhews that the Company's privileges had been early invaded. The new Czar ſent Horſey over-land with his compliments to our Queen, who ſent him back to him with hers: after which Horſey took leave a ſecond time, returning with the Czar's preſents to Queen Elizabeth. He was very honourably received at the new caſtle of Archangel, and coming to St. Nicholas, at the ſea-ſide, he was ſaluted with the cannon of the Engliſh, Dutch, and French ſhips. Which alſo plainly ſhews, that this company's excluſive trade, before this, was quite abrogated.

By an act of the Scotiſh Parliament, in this ſame year 1584, an horſe-guard of forty gentlemen, for guarding their King's perſon, was firſt appointed; each gentleman having a yearly ſalary of two hundred pounds Scots; which, according to the proportion of eight to one, is twenty-five pounds ſterling yearly: which ſalary, by comparing the prices of wheat, oats, barley, &c. then, with the modern prices in that country, might, we conceive, fairly go as far as at leaſt four times that ſum at preſent, or one hundred pounds ſterling per annum each.

1585 In the next year, 1585, Captain John Davis, with two barks from Dartmouth, firſt ſailed into the ſtraits, ſince called by his name, in the country named Old Greenland, in north latitude ſixty-four degrees forty minutes, and up into ſixty-ſix degrees forty minutes, and returned home the ſame year, as all others ſince have done, without any uſeful diſcovery. At this time we find they knew the uſe of an inſtrument ſomewhat like the harpoon, with which they killed a porpoiſe; but though many whales fell in their way, they knew not yet the practice of the right manner of killing them.

Under the year 1585, it becomes us to take ſpecial notice of the memorable ſacking of the moſt famous city of Antwerp. Our learned Camden had remarked, under the year 1576, " That all things were then in confuſion there under the Duke D'Alva's government: the

" magiſtrates

A. D. 1585 " magiſtrates of the country were impriſoned, their goods violently ſeized, and all other kinds " of injuries done to the people; whereby the ſtates were driven to take up arms. And in the " ſaid year 1576, Antwerp, the moſt excellent of cities, the moſt flouriſhing mart-town, without exception, in all Europe, was plundered by the Spaniſh garriſon, who mutinied for " want of their pay," as we have elſewhere related. Yet this was nothing compared to the Duke of Parma's entering that city with his army, in this year, after a cloſe ſiege, whilſt Queen Elizabeth was concluding a treaty with the Dutch, to ſend four thouſand men to its relief, for which ſhe was to have Sluys in Flanders, as a pledge, delivered into her hands.—Famianus Strada, in his Hiſtory of the Low Country Wars, relates, " That they moſt miſerably plundered the richeſt port-town in all Chriſtendom for three days together, to the value of at leaſt two millions of piſtoles, beſide an infinite value of rich merchandize and furniture deſtroyed by fire, &c.—Almoſt three thouſand of its inhabitants fell by the ſword,—" fifteen hundred were either burned or trodden to death, and as many drowned in the " Scheldt, &c." It was the Prince of Parma who was, at this time, Governor of the Netherlands, D'Alva having been already recalled.

The ſacking of this city gave the finiſhing blow to the commerce of the Netherlands. The whole fiſhing trade, ſays Monſieur Huet, in his Memoirs of the Dutch Trade, if, as ſome think, he was the author of that work, removed into Holland; and as for the noble manufactures of Flanders and Brabant, they removed to different parts. Much of the woollen manufacture ſettled at Leyden, where it ſtill flouriſhes. The linen removed to Haerlem and Amſterdam. One third part of the merchants and the workmen, who worked and dealt in ſilks, damaſks, and taffaties, and in bayes, ſays, ſerges, ſtockings, &c. ſettled in England, becauſe England was then ignorant of thoſe manufactures: and the reſt of the merchants of Antwerp, more eſpecially the Proteſtants, would probably alſo have ſettled in England, but that foreign merchants paid aliens, that is, double cuſtoms there, and were alſo excluded from all companies or ſocieties of commerce, as were alſo foreign journeymen from ſetting up to be maſter-workmen, or even partners in any trades but ſuch as the Engliſh were unacquainted with. And thus, through the madneſs of Spaniſh Popiſh bigotry, and of arbitrary power, commerce and manufactures, driven from the Netherlands, proved the means of carrying to, and increaſing them in moſt of the countries of Europe weſt and north of the Mediterranean ſea, and to ſeveral cities and towns which had hitherto enjoyed neither of them.—A moſt ſerious memento to all nations!

To this perſecution of the Flemiſh Proteſtants, the kingdom of Sweden is likewiſe ſaid to be indebted for its greateſt improvements; whither numbers of them having removed, they firſt taught the Swedes the making of iron cannon, and of other iron, copper, and braſs manufactures. For it ſeems, that, before this time, moſt of the Swediſh iron was only run into pigs there, and then was ſent to Dantzick, and other parts of Pruſſia, to be forged into bars; juſt as the Engliſh formerly ſent their wool into Flanders, to be made into cloth by the Flemings.—*Sic vos non vobis vellera fertis oves!*

Before this final overthrow of the commerce of Antwerp, the once famous Gerard Malynes, in his treatiſe, entitled, Free Trade, printed in octavo, in 1622, p. 68, obſerves, " That no " nation trafficked ſo much to Antwerp, in bulk of ſtaple commodities, as the realm of " England did. This," ſays he, " is aſſerted by Botero, who relates, that two years before " the taking of Antwerp, all the merchandize of Chriſtendom, which was vended there in

" one

A. D.
1585 "one year, being valued by the officers of that city, the whole being divided into five parts, "the Engliſh merchandize alone amounted unto four parts thereof."

Thuanus, lib. 62. called Antwerp the moſt opulent city in the world: yet, as moſt part of her commerce was carried on by the ſhips of foreign nations, ſhe had not much ſhipping properly of her own, compared with that of London and Amſterdam in our days. So that, when it was ſacked, the ſhipping removed with the nations they belonged to, which was a principal reaſon why Antwerp was diſabled from recovering its former commerce; though the Dutch forts on the Scheldt, below it, was another, and a ſtill more cogent one. In its glory, it contained thirteen thouſand five hundred private houſes, forty-two churches, twenty-two market-places, and two hundred and twenty ſtreets: from the Scheldt, on which it ſtands, in the figure of a creſcent, were cut eight principal canals into the city, for laden ſhips to go into the heart of it. Not only England and Holland have happily felt the advantages of the wild conduct of Spain, in their perſecution of the Proteſtants of the Netherlands, by a very conſiderable acceſſion of induſtrious manufacturers, but likewiſe many cities of Germany were, from the ſame cauſe, ſtocked with induſtrious inhabitants; particularly, the Count De Hanau was induced, on this account, to erect what is called the New Town of Hanau, which is much ſuperior to the old one, and is ſince greatly increaſed by Louis XIV. of France's later perſecution of his Proteſtant ſubjects.

The ſize and extent of the city of Weſtminſter at this period, may be eaſily conceived, when compared with our own times, viz. It was ordered by the dean, high-ſteward, and burgeſſes, "That the number of alehouſes ſhould not exceed one hundred, viz. ſixty for St. Margaret's pariſh, twenty for St. Martin's, and twenty for St. Clement's and the Savoy precinct;" whereby the inhabitants of St. Margaret's pariſh then exceeded thoſe of all the reſt of the liberty by one ſixth part; and as there were then (*i. e.* when Maitland wrote, between forty and fifty years ago) one thouſand one hundred and ſixty-four alehouſes in that city and liberty, we may ſafely conclude, that the whole muſt be conſiderably more than twelve times as large at this period than it was in 1585; for, even ſince Maitland's time, it has very rapidly increaſed, both in buildings and extent.

In this ſame year, the gallant Sir Richard Grenville ſailed for Virginia, by the old round-about way before deſcribed, with ſeven ſhips, laden with arms, ammunition, and proviſions, and with men for a ſettlement. He began with forming a colony at Roanoke iſle, lying about five leagues from the continent, in thirty-ſix degrees north latitude, where he left one hundred and eight men. It is a truly melancholy conſideration, that theſe poor men were left to ſhift for themſelves in ſo wild a country, for above a year; and who, being ſo eager to diſcover gold and ſilver mines, now never like to be found there, neglected to prepare their proviſions in due ſeaſon, and going far up the country in queſt of thoſe mines, (for golden dreams were then univerſal) moſt of them were either deſtroyed by the natives, or periſhed for want; and the few who ſurvived, were taken up by Sir Francis Drake, on his return to that coaſt from haraſſing the Spaniſh Weſt Indies, who took them all home, although they had ſown corn there, which was very near ripe, and would have been ſufficient for two years ſuſtenance: and they were but juſt gone, when a ſhip, fitted out at the ſole coſt of Sir Walter Raleigh, arrived there, with all ſorts of conveniences; as did Sir Richard Grenville, ſoon after, with three other ſhips, with a further ſupply: but finding the places quite deſolate where the Engliſh planters had ſettled, they all returned home. In theſe accounts there appears to be ſome confuſion, as well with reſpect to the identical year, as to the names of perſons engaged therein, which

A. D. 1585 which is owing to the inaccuracy of writers and tranſcribers in thoſe days. The whole, however, at preſent, is of no very great conſequence.

Whilſt ſuch diſcoveries were making by England in America, Queen Elizabeth was not inattentive to the affairs of the Netherlands, where the ſeven united provinces had, in this year 1585, in their aſſembly, empowered deputies to wait on her, as appears in the fifteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 793 to 798, with a requeſt to take their provinces under her protection, or elſe to grant them ſufficient aid, during their war with the King of Spain. And although ſhe refuſed to be their ſovereign, yet, in this ſame year, *ibid.* p. 799, ſhe ſent to their aſſiſtance the Earl of Leiceſter to command her troops, conſiſting of five thouſand foot and one thouſand horſe, and to be governor of their provinces. See vol. ii. p. 83 to 88, of the Collection of Treaties, in four volumes octavo, publiſhed in 1732.

In this ſame year, *ibid.* Fœdera, p. 801, the States General of theſe ſeven provinces, as a ſecurity for the expence ſhe had been and was like to be at for aſſiſting them, pledged the following towns and forts into her hands, viz. the town of Fluſhing, and the fort of Rammekins in Zealand, and, p. 802, *ibid.* the town of Brill, with its forts. Of the two firſt-named places the ever famous and gallant Sir Philip Sidney was made governor, and of the latter Sir Thomas Cecil; which three places were to be reſtored, upon this Queen's being repaid all her ſaid diſburſements. This is called the treaty of Nonſuch, concluded the tenth of Auguſt, 1585.

It would be to little purpoſe to recount all the private adventures of Engliſhmen againſt the Spaniards in America in Queen Elizabeth's reign: yet Drake's grand expedition thither, in the year 1585, (though undertaken only by private adventurers) with twenty-five ſhips, and two thouſand three hundred men, may merit a brief account.

I. He ſacked the town of St. Jago at the Cape de Verd Iſles.

II. He ſailed from thence to the Weſt Indies, and took and pillaged the city of St. Domingo.

III. Sailing over to the main land, he took by force the city of Carthagena, and obliged the inhabitants to ranſom it. The ſeaſon being far advanced, he found himſelf compelled, with his companions, to return homeward, without following their original ſcheme, which was, to march over land to Panama, on the ſhore of the South Sea. Wherefore,

IV. They ſailed by the coaſt of Florida, where they took and ſacked the fort of St. Auguſtine, and found about two thouſand pounds in money, and fourteen braſs cannon. Next he called at the infant Virginia colony; which, being unable to ſuſtain itſelf longer, he took the people home with him to England, as we have already related. Hakluyt makes the whole booty of this expedition not to exceed ſix hundred thouſand pounds, and that they loſt therein ſeven hundred men; it therefore did not fully anſwer the expectations that had been formed of it.

In this ſame year, Queen Elizabeth granted a patent to the Earls of Warwick and Leiceſter, and to forty more, for an excluſive or ſole trade to the dominions of Morocco, for twelve years; to the Emperor whereof, Muley Hamet, ſhe ſent her miniſter (Roberts) who remained three years there, and obtained ſome privileges for the Engliſh; particularly, that none of the Engliſh ſhould, in future, be made ſlaves in his dominions.

The Algerine pirates now firſt ventured out into the Ocean, according to Morgan's Hiſtory of Algiers, vol. ii. p. 588, Morat Rais having, with three ſhips, attacked and pillaged the chief town of the Canaries, carrying home much booty and many captives.

A. D.
1585 The violent meaſures of the Duke D'Alva, and the ſubſequent ſack of Antwerp, had forced ſuch multitudes of people to take ſhelter at Amſterdam, that, according to Werdenhagen, the Hanſeatic hiſtorian, that city now began to extend its pomerium or bounds; and, in a few years after, it increaſed above one half; and new ramparts, ditches, &c. were made round the increaſed part of that famous city. That author further obſerves, that, at one time, nineteen thouſand people retired from Antwerp into Holland, and thoſe moſtly to Amſterdam; whereby Antwerp, not only the fineſt city of all Brabant, but likewiſe almoſt of all Europe, was miſerably ſtripped of its wealth and proſperity, whilſt riches, arts, ingenuity, and induſtry crowded into Amſterdam, in a manner ſo ſudden as hardly to be paralleled in ſtory; ſo that it now became the chief city of traffic in all the Netherlands. For, as the great Penſionary De Witt obſerves, in his Intereſt of Holland, " although Antwerp was, in reſpect of its good " foundation and far extended traffic, the moſt renowned merchandizing city that ever was " (till then) in the world, ſending many ſhips backwards and forwards from France, Eng" land, Spain, Italy, &c. and making many ſilk manufactures, yet Brabant and Flanders " were too remote and ill ſituated for erecting at Antwerp, or near to it, the fiſhery of had" dock, cod, and herring, and for making that trade as profitable there as it might be in " Holland. The King of Spain, according to the maxims of monarchs, deſired to weaken " that ſtrong city, which he thought too powerful, and to diſperſe the traffic over his other " numerous cities. The merchants of Antwerp, being therefore compelled to forſake that " city, choſe Amſterdam to ſettle in, (which, before the troubles, was the next great city of " commerce in the Netherlands) becauſe the iſles of Zealand were not ſo well ſituated for in" land commerce; and there was then no toleration of religion either in France or England; " in the latter country alſo there were heavy duties on goods exported and imported, and their " guilds or halls excluded foreigners; nevertheleſs, one third part of the dealers in, and " weavers of ſays, damaſks, ſtockings, &c. went caſually into England, becauſe thoſe trades " were then new to the Engliſh, and therefore under no halls or guilds: another great part " went to Leyden; and the traders in linen, fixed at Haerlem: the Flemiſh fiſhing went alſo " to Holland; though ſtill the villages of Flanders and Brabant retained much manufacture, " by means of land carriage into France and Germany." What Botero ſays, in his Treatiſe of the Cauſes of the Magnificence and greatneſs of Cities, was ſtill, even now, certainly true of the cities of Flanders, viz. " That they were the moſt mercantile and the moſt frequented " cities for commerce and traffic in all Europe; a principal cauſe whereof was, that the in" finite quantity of merchandize imported and exported, paid but a very ſmall cuſtom."

At this time, the new erected republic of the united provinces was in great diſtreſs, as not only King Henry III. of France, but Queen Elizabeth of England, had again refuſed to be their ſovereigns. The ſagacious Queen foreſaw, that when ſhe was once engaged with Spain in defence of that ſovereignty, it would be almoſt impoſſible to tell when ſhe ſhould be able to retreat with honour and ſafety; but the powerful aid ſhe intended to give the States General ſhe might either leſſen or increaſe at pleaſure. Queen Elizabeth, therefore, by a treaty with the States, ſtipulated to ſupply them with five thouſand foot and one thouſand horſe; which ſhe engaged to pay whilſt the war laſted; on condition of being repaid at the end of it; the three forts already mentioned being to remain in Elizabeth's hands by way of ſecurity for the ſame, and for one hundred thouſand pounds in money, which ſhe had before lent them.

Sir Bernard Drake, with a ſquadron of Engliſh ſhips, was now ſent to Newfoundland, where he took ſeveral Portugueſe ſhips laden with fiſh and oil; (Portugal being now united

to

A. D. 1585 to Spain) which is all that we meet with material concerning that iſland during the reſt of this century.

1586 The fifteenth volume of Rymer's Fœdera concludes, in the year 1586, p. 803 to 807, with one of the beſt treaties that was ever made between the two ſiſter nations of Britain. King James VI. of Scotland was ſtill a minor; and for the mutual defence of both kingdoms, and the ſecurity of the Proteſtant religion, as well as for the prevention of foreign invaſions, the young Scotiſh King now ſtipulates to aſſiſt Queen Elizabeth with two thouſand horſemen and five thouſand foot, Queen Elizabeth engaging, in the ſame manner, to aid him with three thouſand horſe and ſix thouſand foot.

Thus our excellent Queen ſucceſsfully laboured to ſecure a back door, which had ſo often been dangerous to England: by which political meaſure ſhe was more at liberty to purſue her intereſts on the continent, and to improve the commerce and manufactures of her people.

Mr. Miſſelden, in his judicious Circle of Commerce, a quarto book, publiſhed in the year 1623, p. 54. relates, that Queen Elizabeth, in the twenty-eighth year of her reign, confirmed all the former charters of the company of Engliſh merchant-adventurers; thereby granting them the ſame authority to hold their courts, and to exerciſe their trade in Germany, as amply as they had formerly done in the Netherlands; with ſtrict prohibition to all not free of that company to trade within their limits; of which new grant or charter this author, who was an eminent merchant of London, affirms he had ſeen and examined the original. Whereupon, the city of Hamburg invited them again to ſettle there; and the company, in conſequence of that invitation, ſent thither two commiſſioners: yet the Imperial and Spaniſh party in the ſenate ſo far prevailed, that the commiſſioners were obliged, in the year 1587, to go over to Staden, where they fixed the company's ſtaple to good purpoſe. Before this time, Staden was unfrequented by merchants; but, during the ten years in which the company reſided there, Staden found a great change for the better, till in the year 1597, when the company was forced to leave it.

In this ſame year, Captain John Davis, with three ſhips, made his ſecond voyage towards the hoped-for north weſt paſſage; but finding no paſſage in the Streights of his name, he came further ſouth in order to attempt it, where he loſt ſome of his men by the natives; and all that he did in this voyage was the bartering of his toys for ſome hundreds of ſeal ſkins.

The Hanſeatic towns on the Baltic Shores ſtill continued to have a conſiderable commerce; and particularly Wiſmar and Lubeck, whilſt they continued to ſail directly to Spain with their own veſſels; but from this time forward, ſays their hiſtorian Werdenhagen, by means of ſuch numbers of Netherlanders as had fled to Hamburg, that city puſhed on a much greater commerce to Spain. From which period moſt authors date the great but gradual declenſion of the Hanſeatic towns on the Baltic Sea, and more eſpecially that of Wiſmar; the magnificent churches, auguſt market place, town houſe, capacious wine cellars, and the large and ſtately private houſes of which city, ſufficiently declare the former great reſort of traders to it, and its ancient opulence.

At this time flouriſhed the famous Daniſh aſtronomer, Tycho Brahe, who made ſome aſtronomical diſcoveries and improvements, which proved very beneficial to navigation, and conſequently to maritime commerce. He died in the year 1601.

According to Gemelli, who will be often quoted in this work, the Chineſe, about the year 1586, for their own advantage, firſt granted to the Portugueſe (near the mouth of Canton

1586 river) the rocky iſle of Macao, then inhabited by robbers, on condition of their expelling them; which they accordingly did. Here they built and fortified the town of that name, which they hold to this day, but tributary and at the mercy of the Chineſe, to whom they pay tribute and cuſtoms. Since the Portugueſe were expelled Japan, Macao is become inconſiderable; it contained five thouſand Portugueſe, in the year 1699, and one thouſand five hundred Chineſe.

Mr. Lane, one of the Virginia adventurers, is ſaid in this year to have been the firſt who brought tobacco home from thence: its name was probably given it by the Spaniards before this time, from the iſle of Tobago, one of the Caribbees, where it was produced in abundance.

The ſame year, Sir Walter Raleigh fitted out from Plymouth two ſmall veſſels, which, at the Azores, took five Spaniſh ſhips; and, after ſome other exploits, returned home with a conſiderable booty.

Mr. Thomas Cavendiſh now alſo commenced the ſecond Engliſh circumnavigation of the earth, at his own expence, which he effected in two years and two months, by the old route through the Streights of Magellan, and home by the Cape of Good Hope, having loſt two of his three ſhips. He took a rich Spaniſh ſhip from the Philippines, and deſtroyed other ſhips and ſome towns in the South Seas. But neither this, nor Drake's circumnavigations, were intended for the making any uſeful ſettlements in thoſe remote parts, for the benefit of our commerce, as moſt certainly they might eaſily have done; but their principal aim was privateering againſt and pillaging the Spaniards, together with ſome tranſient commerce. Theſe warlike circumnavigations were from this time diſcontinued from England, till in the late Queen Anne's reign the ſhips Duke and Ducheſs of Briſtol were ſent out on a ſimilar deſign.

In this ſame year, the Earl of Cumberland and Sir Walter Raleigh jointly ſent out ſome ſhips, with a deſign to privateer againſt the Spaniards in the South Seas: but this undertaking proved unfortunate, and a great loſs to theſe two enterprizing geniuſes.

Hakluyt acquaints us, that in this ſame year, Jerome Horſey obtained of the Czar, Theodore Janowitz, new privileges for the Engliſh Ruſſia company, though not excluſive ones, ſuch as, a freedom from certain tolls or taxes, &c. But it ſeems, they were, in this new grant, prohibited from carrying their goods to the new caſtle of Archangel, and were confined to the old warehouſes, and the harbour of St. Nicholas. As this is the ſecond time that we find mention made of the new caſtle of Archangel, it is probable there was then no town of that name, and that this new caſtle has ſince grown up into the town of Archangel.

The principal gate of London, called Ludgate, with a priſon over it for debtors who are freemen of the city, was this year rebuilt: and if what Holingſhed relates is to be depended on, it coſt only ſomewhat above one thouſand five hundred pounds, p. 1561, which being very lately demoliſhed, could not be as well built up again at this time for four times as much.

We are indebted to De Witt's Intereſt of Holland, for the following remarks on the Earl of Leiceſter's conduct in Holland, under this ſame year 1586, viz. "That although, during " the troubles on the ſcore of religion, many Flemiſh and Brabant clothiers and merchants " retired to Holland, yet were they preſently in great danger of being driven out again by the " Earl of Leiceſter, who, by the intereſt of the clergy, his courtiers, and Engliſh ſoldiers, " endeavoured to make himſelf lord of the country; iſſuing very prejudicial placarts againſt " traffic and navigation, deſigning by ſurprize to have ſeized on the three greateſt trading " cities, viz. Amſterdam, Leyden, and Enchuyſen." In another place, he ſays, " that

" Leiceſter's

A. D. 1586 “Leiceſter's edict at Utrecht, in the year 1586, prohibiting ſtores of war, proviſions, or even merchandize, as alſo letters, from being carried to the Spaniards or their allies, &c. would probably have overthrown all the advantages which Antwerp's fall had brought to Holland; had not the French, Scots, Danes, and Vandalic Hans-towns, interpoſed; in conſequence of which that edict was fruſtrated. Nevertheleſs, the bare terror of its being to take place, made very many trading people leave the Netherlands, who ſettled at Hamburg, Bremen, Embden, Staden, &c.” The laſt named edict, Thuanus, lib. lxxxv. thinks, was in order to raiſe money by this means for carrying on the war, by obliging all nations to purchaſe free navigation at high prices Great, however, as thoſe two authors are, it may be conſidered, that the latter was a Frenchman, and the other ſtrongly frenchified, a violent republican, and foe to England.

1587 Sir Walter Raleigh had his mind ſo intenſely ſet upon a plantation in North America, that he again ſent out three ſhips and one hundred and fifty perſons of both ſexes. Theſe planters Raleigh's ſuperintendant ſettled on the iſle of Roanoke, where he found the ſecond colony had been deſtroyed by the natives. Here he re-built the fort and houſes, calling the place the city of Raleigh in Virginia. He left one hundred and fifteen men in this new ſettlement, and returned home; where he remained about three years before he could obtain the neceſſary ſupplies, which he had promiſed to bring in the year after he left the colony. When he arrived in 1590, with theſe ſupplies, both of men and ſtores, in three ſhips; it ſeems ſuch of the colony as remained alive had removed to a place on the continent of Virginia, called Croatoan; that word being carved on the trees. To this place they intended to ſail in ſearch of the colony; but a ſtorm unfortunately ariſing, the ſhips loſt their anchors and cables; and proviſions alſo failing, they agreed to return home, leaving that miſerable colony to periſh, to the ſhame of that age; for although Raleigh was involved in difficulties about this time, yet ſurely the Queen and nation ſhould have had compaſſion on thoſe poor men, who were left, as it were, to the mercy of ſavages in a wild and uncultivated country.

Thus was this ſcheme of a plantation in Virginia quite laid aſide, during all the reſt of Queen Elizabeth's reign; and all the great expence of Raleigh and the other adventurers utterly thrown away, beſides the loſs of many mens lives.

The firſt poſitive law ever made in Scotland for fixing the rate of the intereſt of money was in this year 1587, by the fifty-ſecond act of the eleventh Parliament of King James VI.; whereby the legal intereſt was not for the future to exceed ten pounds, or an equivalent to five bolls of victual, for one hundred pounds by the year; this valuation of five bolls to be equal to ten pounds Scots, was about half the value of victual (*i. e.* oat meal) in the preſent age.

The law made in the reign of King James I. of Scotland, for ſending deputies or commiſſioners to Parliament, to repreſent the leſſer barons or freeholders, having been much neglected, it was in this year re-enacted, and was ever after conſtantly kept up, as well as the repreſentatives from cities and towns.

In this ſame King James Sixth's reign, there were ſeveral ſtrict laws made for the confining of commerce in Scotland to the freemen of burghs;—ſo far, that no workman or craftſman ſhould be permitted to carry on his craft or calling, in any adjacent ſuburb of a free burgh, even although the ſaid ſuburb ſhould be no way ſubject to the ſaid burgh.

Wheat, according to the Chronicon Precioſum, was now three pounds four ſhillings per quarter at London; whilſt in other places it was at ten ſhillings to thirteen ſhillings per buſhel; occaſioned by exceſſive exportation. They had not in thoſe times adopted the ſtrict

1587 and neceſſary regulations as we have done in later times, for the prevention of exceſſive exportations, unleſs when corn is at a moderate price.

About this time Queen Elizabeth condeſcended to grant to the Steelyard merchants of the German Hans-towns, the very ſame commercial privileges and immunities, in point of cuſtoms on commerce, as were enjoyed by her own natural-born ſubjects; provided however, that her Engliſh merchants at Hamburg were equally well treated; which, nevertheleſs, did not give them entire content. And in the mean time, that Queen being in a ſtate of war with Spain, ſhe gave the Hans-towns due notice not to carry into Spain, Portugal, nor Italy, either proviſions, naval ſtores, or implements of war, for the King of Spain's uſe, under forfeiture thereof, and even of corporal puniſhment.

In England, as well as in other European countries, where there was any conſiderable commerce, the ſalaries, and daily wages or pay of artificers, ſoldiers, ſailors, labourers, &c. became conſiderably enhanced about this time; occaſioned partly by the general increaſe of commerce, and partly by the great acceſſion of ſilver bullion, annually imported from the Spaniſh colonies in Mexico and Peru. Of this enhancement we have an inſtance in this year 1587, from the undoubted authority of Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xvi. p. 5, " wherein Queen Eliza-" beth grants to Sir Thomas Shirley the office of treaſurer of her army in the Netherlands, " with an allowance of one pound ſix ſhillings and eight-pence per day, for his own diet, as " this Engliſh record expreſſes it, and ten ſhillings per diem for his vice-treaſurer's entertain-" ment: alſo ſix ſhillings and eight-pence per diem for each of three other paymaſters. The " Queen alſo allows him one per cent. for portage of all ſuch ſums of money as ſhould come " to his hands; with all other advantages enjoyed by the former treaſurer of her ſaid army."

In the ſame ſixteenth volume, p. 6, of the Fœdera, we have a long letter of the Count of Eaſt Frieſland, to Queen Elizabeth, " complaining of the Hollanders, who had blocked up " his river Ems, and even part of his town of Embden, ſo as to hinder the exportation of " corn, &c. under pretence of ſuch proviſions being carried to the Spaniards their enemies; " whilſt, at the ſame time," adds this Count, " they themſelves ſend two hundred veſſels to-" gether, yearly, laden with corn, and other proviſions, &c. to their mortal enemy the King " of Spain's country, for the ſake of gain." The Count tells the Queen " how much he " had formerly encouraged her merchant-adventurers, when ſettled at Embden; alſo how " much even they were obſtructed in carrying their cloth into the inner parts of the empire, " by the Hollanders interruption of his people's commerce.—And that he had given ſuch en-" couragement to her ſaid merchants, notwithſtanding all the endeavours of the Imperial and " Hanſeatic cities to obſtruct it." Yet this year the company was not at Embden, but had removed from Hamburg to Staden.

Queen Elizabeth having had intelligence of the formidable preparations of Philip II. of Spain, for an invaſion of England, had ſent out Sir Francis Drake, with a fleet of forty ſhips, to the coaſt of Spain, where he deſtroyed many ſhips, particularly at or near Cadiz and Liſbon, above one hundred veſſels laden with proviſions and ammunition; he alſo took a rich Portugal carrack from Eaſt India, at the Azores; " out of the papers whereof," ſays Camden, in Queen Elizabeth's hiſtory, " the Engliſh ſo fully underſtood the rich value of the Eaſt " Indian merchandize, and the manner of trading into the eaſtern world, that they afterwards " ſet up a gainful trade by eſtabliſhing a company of Eaſt India merchants at London." He alſo took an Argoſie, full of rich merchandize.

1587 Here we muſt remark, what others have long ſince done, that ſuch vaſt damages done to Spain in this year 1587, greatly contributed to King Philip's being conſtrained to defer, to the following year, his intended invaſion of England.—But, another greater, and ſeemingly more effectual cauſe of deferring it, does equal honour to commerce, and to Sir Francis Walſingham, Secretary of State; who, by the aid of Thomas Sutton, Eſq; (who was afterwards founder of the Charter-houſe hoſpital in London) and alſo of the Queen's merchant, Sir Thomas Greſham, and of ſome others jointly, who found means to get all the Spaniſh bills of exchange proteſted, which were drawn on the merchants of Genoa, and which were to ſupply Philip for the carrying on of his preparations. “ A merchant of London,” ſays Biſhop Burnet's firſt volume, p. 313, of the Hiſtory of his Life and Times, “ being very well acquainted with “ the revenue and expence of Spain, and of all that they could raiſe; and knowing alſo that “ their funds were ſo ſwallowed up, that it was impoſſible for them to victual and fit out their “ fleet, but by their credit on the bank of Genoa; he undertook to write to all the places of “ trade, and to get ſuch remittances made on that bank, that he might have ſo much of the “ money in his own hands, as there ſhould be none current there, equal to the great occaſion “ of victualling the Spaniſh fleet. He reckoned, that the keeping of ſuch a treaſure dead in “ his hands, until the ſeaſon of victualling was over, would be a loſs of forty thouſand pounds. “ And he managed the matter with ſuch ſecrecy and ſucceſs, that the fleet could nót be ſet “ out that year. At ſo ſmall a price,” ſays the Biſhop, “ with ſo ſkilful a management, was “ the nation ſaved at that time!” Wheeler, the ſecretary and hiſtoriographer of the Engliſh Merchant-adventurers company, in his book already ſo often quoted, alſo aſſerts, “ that his “ ſaid Fellowſhip of Merchant-adventurers were likewiſe, on this occaſion, aſſiſting to the “ Queen in like ſort, at the mart of Kiel in Holſtein.” All which demonſtrates the great importance of mercantile credit, and its influence, when well conducted, in matters of even the higheſt ſtate concern to a nation.

In the ſame year 1587, Mr. John Davis, with three ſhips from Dartmouth, undertook a third voyage for the diſcovery of a north-weſt paſſage to China, &c. In this voyage, he met with a Biſcay ſhip, whom he judged to be engaged in fiſhing for whales. Nothing materially different happening in this attempt from the two former, he returned home without finding any paſſage, having again gone up the Streights which bore his name, to no effect. All theſe three voyages were much encouraged by the Lord Treaſurer Burleigh, Sir Francis Walſingham, Secretary of State, and other noblemen, and alſo by ſeveral merchants. Thoſe great men knew, from what had already been diſcovered, as alſo from the frame or ſtructure of the terraqueous globe, that ſooner or later more diſcoveries would be made; and that as it would greatly redound to the benefit of the nation, ſo it would no leſs advance their own glory to be the inſtruments of ſuch great benefits to their country.

1588 King Philip II. of Spain, though diſappointed, as we have juſt related, of invading England in the year 1587, ſent his fleet and troops out againſt England in the memorable year 1588. Our Camden aſſerts, “ that it was the beſt appointed in men, ammunition, and proviſions, “ of all that ever the Ocean ſaw, and was called by the arrogant appellation of the Invincible “ Armada.” Conſiſting of

Ships of all kinds, — — —	130
Soldiers, — — —	19,290
Sailors, — — —	8,350
Cannon, — — —	2,630

The

1588 The particulars of this expedition, long ſince become ſo thread-bare a ſubject, being to be found in all our own hiſtories, and in thoſe of almoſt all other nations, we ſhall therefore only very briefly remark, that our ſea commanders and mariners, on this occaſion, gained immortal honour.

The great Grotius, in the fifth book of his Annals of the Netherland Wars, has the following remark, and fine encomium thereon, viz.

" The glory of Greece and Rome, which anciently effected their greateſt matters by naval " victories, was in theſe times undoubtedly equalled by the fortune and valour of the Engliſh, " although their conqueſts were more ſlowly as well as more ſafely obtained over Spain; and " in all the time they fought with the Spaniards, they did not loſe one conſiderable ſhip, nor " above one hundred men !—Whereas the Spaniards endured all kinds of miſery; loſing near " five thouſand men, and their beſt ſhips."

In the ſixteenth volume, p. 16, of the Fœdera, " we ſee the Queen's letters patent to Sir " Francis Drake, to govern her whole fleet." And it is ſomewhat remarkable, that this is the firſt mention we meet with in the Fœdera of that famous ſea commander, excepting a ſingle inſtance of the preceding year 1587, being a complaint of the magiſtrates of Cologne in Germany, though an inland city, of his having taken an Eaſt India ſhip, bound for Liſbon, already mentioned, in which were laden various kinds of merchandize belonging to their citizens; and praying the Queen to reſtore their ſaid effects. The Lord Admiral, Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham, was properly the chief commander of the Engliſh fleet this year, and Drake only his vice-admiral, as Sir John Hawkins, and Sir Martin Frobiſher were his rear-admirals. The whole Engliſh fleet conſiſted of but ſeventy-ſix ſhips paid by the Queen, and thirty-eight by the city of London; beſide eighty-three coaſters, &c. ſent by ſeveral other ſea ports; in all one hundred and ninety-ſeven veſſels great and ſmall; beſides thoſe of Holland and Zealand. Some of our veſſels, filled with combuſtible matter, and ſent among the Spaniſh ſhips, are ſaid to have given riſe to the terrible invention of fire-ſhips.

In ſhort, this famed Armada, what by the valour of the Engliſh navy, which, though much inferior, had many different ſkirmiſhes with them in the Channel, and that of the ſtates of the new Belgic republic;—what alſo by the Duke of Parma's being obſtructed by croſs accidents with his land and ſea force from the Netherlands, to join thoſe of Spain; and to which may be added very violent and tempeſtuous weather; this pompous and truly powerful armament, after loſing many ſhips and men, was obliged to retire north about by the coaſts of Scotland, and from thence ſouthward, home to Spain, by the weſt coaſt of Ireland. On the Scotch coaſt the Spaniſh fleet loſt many ſhips, and, according to Camden, had above ſeven hundred ſoldiers and ſailors wrecked there, who, by the interceſſion of the Prince of Parma to King James, and by permiſſion of Queen Elizabeth, were afterwards ſent over to the Low Countries: but thoſe who were ſhipwrecked on the Iriſh coaſts were almoſt every where put to the ſword. King Philip the Second's miniſters, it is ſaid, concealed this great misfortune from him for ſome days; but, it ſeems, on perceiving, by the ſadneſs of their countenances, that ſomewhat diſaſterous had happened, he obliged them to diſcloſe the whole to him—Whereupon, he is reported to have greatly ſaid, " God's will be done; I ſent my Armada to attack England, not to fight againſt the elements !"——King James of Scotland behaved very well on this trying occaſion; and is by Camden reported to have facetiouſly ſaid, That he looked for no other favour from the Spaniard than what Polyphemus promiſed to Ulyſſes, namely, that after all the reſt were devoured, he ſhould be the laſt to be ſwallowed. And thus

A. D. 1588 were not only England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the new republic of the United Netherlands, preſerved from imminent deſtruction, but alſo the equilibrium of the general liberties of all the reſt of Europe, as well as the Proteſtant religion in Britain and elſewhere. For, at this time, the monarchy of Spain was undoubtedly the moſt potent of any in Chriſtendom; although by its own bad meaſures, and the gradually growing power of Holland and England, and ſoon afterwards of France, when its civil wars ſubſided, that power, not many years after this time, began to ſhew evident ſymptoms of a fatal declenſion. Out of one hundred and thirty-four ſhips, which for this great attempt came out of Liſbon, no more than fifty-three returned; only one of the galeaſſes of Naples, and one of the four great galleons of Portugal; and only thirty-three of the ninety-one galleons and hulks of other provinces: ſo that in all, Spain loſt eighty-one ſhips, and thirteen thouſand five hundred ſoldiers and mariners, beſides much treaſure.

Queen Elizabeth ſends Daniel Rogers as her Envoy to the Daniſh court, not only for keeping that crown from abetting her foes, but for preventing their general practice of ſtopping Engliſh merchant ſhips in paſſing the Sound, for private mens offences; and that the toll for that paſſage might not be paid by the Engliſh but at their return homeward from the Baltic Sea, and this only in the uſual money of Denmark, ſays Camden: moreover, that the owners ſhould not ſuffer puniſhment for the frauds committed by pilots: that, moreover, the packs of cloths might be free from impoſts, and that the cuſtom called laſt-gelt might be releaſed to the Engliſh. All which, however, were at this time poſtponed, under pretence of the King's minority. "For the Danes were a little diſcontented with the Engliſh," continues Camden, "for that they now ſailed into Ruſſia, not by the Sound, but by the coaſts of Norway, Finmark, and Lapland, &c. But Boris Theodorides, Czar of Ruſſia, who this year ſucceeded Theodore Joannides, or Janowitz, omitted no means to help the Engliſh, and by all good offices to procure the Queen's amity." Rogers alſo demanded, that the ancient league, which was to be renewed every ſeven years, for liberty for the Engliſh to fiſh at Iceland, might not be evaded; which point was alſo poſtponed.

As the number of men in a nation is of the laſt importance, we ſhall here quote a paragraph of the anonymous author of a ſmall folio treatiſe, publiſhed in 1689, intitled, The happy future State of England, p. 249, he ſays "That Mr. Pepys, once Secretary of the Admiralty, ſhewed him a paper, mentioning, that the whole number of men in the realm of Spain, taken by a ſecret ſurvey, ſome time (as is ſuppoſed) before the year 1588, was but one million one hundred and twenty-five thouſand three hundred and ninety, excluſive of the regular and ſecular clergy." Now, we may here obſerve, that if it be true, as is generally preſumed, that all the grown up men of a country are about one fourth part of the whole people, men, women, and children; then, multiplying the ſaid one million one hundred and twenty-five thouſand three hundred and ninety, by four, gives us the whole people, in the kingdom of Spain about this time, viz. four million five hundred and one thouſand five hundred and ſixty ſouls: the ſmallneſs of which number, in ſo extenſive a country, is eaſily to be accounted for, when we duly conſider,

I. Their driving out ſuch vaſt numbers of Moors and Jews, and their receiving no foreign ſupplies in their ſtead.

II. Their ſending out continually ſuch numbers of their own people, for about eighty years preceding, to plant their American dominions. And,

5

1588 Laſtly, The conſuming and deſtructive wars of the Emperor Charles V. and his ſon King Philip II. in the Netherlands, Italy, &c. There are even many in our own days of opinion, that Spain does not at preſent contain above five millions of ſouls.

The manufacture of that ſort of ſuperfine linen cloth called Cambrick, which took its name from the city of Cambray in the Walloon Netherlands, was at this time ſo conſiderable in that city, according to the very good authority of Thuanus, that an exact account being taken, by perſons verſed in ſuch matters, it was found that there were annually manufactured in that city ſixty thouſand webs or pieces of cambrick; which being valued, one with another, at forty florins each, amounts to two million four hundred thouſand florins, or about two hundred and forty thouſand pounds ſterling, yearly.—Thuani, lib. 89, ſub anno 1588.

The Happy future State of England, (already quoted) under this ſame year, relates, p. 127, “ That in a remonſtrance of the Corporation of the Trinity Houſe, in the year 1602, to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, extant in Sir Julius Cæſar's Collections, it is ſaid, that in the year 1588, Queen Elizabeth had at ſea one hundred and fifty ſail of ſhips, whereof only forty were her own,” (the largeſt of which were not bigger than one of our modern fourth rates; yet ſhe was then the next beſt maritime power to Spain; the reſt of Europe, Venice excepted, having very few ſhips of force in thoſe times) “ and one hundred and ten were the ſhips of her ſubjects. And that in the ſaid year, there were likewiſe one hundred and fifty ſail of Engliſh merchant ſhips employed in trading voyages to all parts and countries; each being of about one hundred and fifty tons burden, one with another. Alſo, that all thoſe three hundred ſhips were manned with thirty thouſand ſeamen, viz. the Queen's forty ſhips with twelve thouſand, or three hundred in each ſhip; the one hundred and ten hired ones with twelve thouſand one hundred, or one hundred and ten in each ſhip on an average; and one hundred and fifty trading ſhips, with ſix thouſand ſeamen, or forty in each ſhip.” But this remonſtrance further adds, “ That in a little above twelve years ſince the ſaid year 1588,” *i. e.* at or near the time they made that remonſtrance, “ the ſhipping, and the number of ſeamen were decayed about one third part.” This declenſion of our maritime power, was, without doubt, owing to the Queen's wars with Spain, by the great loſs of ſhipping in thoſe wars, and in the many private expeditions and adventures of our people to America, Africa, &c.

“ Both before and after the year 1588,” continues the laſt quoted author, *ibid.* “ upon Spain's complaining that the Engliſh ſhips frequented the Indian, &c. ſeas, Queen Elizabeth” as Camden and others alſo obſerve, “ declared, that the ocean was free to all; foraſmuch as, neither nature, nor regard of public uſe, do permit the excluſive poſſeſſion thereof. The like anſwer ſhe made to the King of Denmark, who would needs ſet up a claim to the ſovereignty of the ſeas of Norway and Iceland, becauſe he was Lord of the ſhores on both ſides, ſaying, that the Kings of England never prohibited the navigation and fiſhing on the Iriſh ſea or channel, even though they be Lords alſo of both ſhores.” Yet in the caſe of the Ruſſia Company's ſhips, we have ſeen, under the year 1583, the Queen partly complied with the Daniſh claim.

☞ How different this ſtile is from that of the writers in the reigns of Queen Elizabeth's next two ſucceſſors, and of ſome even of later times, on this ſubject, will be ſeen in its proper place. Echard, and moſt other of our Engliſh hiſtorians, alſo give us that great Queen's anſwer to the complaints of Mendoza, the Spaniſh ambaſſador, in the year 1580, upon Drake's return from his navigation round the globe, viz. “ That as to Drake's ſailing on the Indian “ ſeas,

A. D. 1588 " ſeas, it was as lawful for her ſubjects to do ſo, as for the Spaniards; ſince the ſea and air are " common to all men."

In this ſame famous year 1588, what is called the Cheſt at Chatham was firſt erected, being a contribution for the benefit and relief of maimed and ſuperannuated Engliſh mariners, out of which penſions are paid to ſuch for their lives, by the advice and influence of Sir Francis Drake, Sir John Hawkins, &c. It was, at firſt, only a voluntary monthly contribution of the mariners, out of their pay, for the ſuccour of their then wounded brethren; but was afterwards made perpetual by Queen Elizabeth. By an act of the Rump Parliament, in the year 1649, cap. xxiv. For aboliſhing of Deans and Chapters, and Selling of their Lands, we find, that this cheſt had been uſually kept at what is called the Hill-houſe at Chatham, which, with its gardens, &c. had belonged to the Dean and Chapter of Rocheſter. Until the noble foundation of Greenwich Hoſpital by King William III. this was the only charity of that kind for diſtreſſed ſailors. Biſhop Gibſon, in his Additions to Camden's Britannia, obſerves, " That " the navy of England has always owed more to the county of Kent, than to all the other coun- " ties together; on account of the number and importance of the places of that county, ſub- " ſervient to the royal navy, which, beſide the above named place, of Chatham yards, docks, " &c. has Greenwich, Deptford, Woolwich, Sheerneſs, and Dover, ſubſervient to it." " How much theſe dock-yards, ſtore-houſes, &c. have been increaſed and improved ſince Camden's time, and even ſince the firſt edition of Biſhop Gibſon's Additions, in the year 1692, would require a volume fully to deſcribe. And there are additions, enlargements, and very uſeful and beautiful improvements conſtantly making to thoſe places, and alſo to the two famous ports of Portſmouth and Plymouth: ſo that the King's yards alone appear like large towns of themſelves. And as a beginning is made for the like end at Milford Haven, it is to be hoped authority will effectually compleat the fortifications, docks, &c. of that incomparable haven, even in this generation.

Dr. Gyles Fletcher being in this ſame year ſent Queen Elizabeth's ambaſſador to Ruſſia, obtained, although not without difficulty, a renewal of certain former grants; ſuch as liberty for the Engliſh Ruſſia Company to trade through Ruſſia into Perſia; alſo payment of part of the debts due by Ruſſian ſubjects to that Company; and that no Engliſhman, reſiding in Ruſſia, ſhould be reputed of the Company, unleſs he be acknowleged and authoriſed by them. But the Czar would never be brought to allow our ſaid Company its original excluſive trade to this country: for which, and other cauſes, the Company's commerce was at this time very much decayed.

An Engliſh ſhip and pinnace from London, made at this time, a proſperous voyage to Benin, on the weſt coaſt of Africa, ſouthward. Queen Elizabeth alſo, in the ſame year, granted a patent for ten years to come, to ſome merchants of Exeter, and other towns in Devonſhire, and two London merchants, for an excluſive trade to the rivers Senegal and Gambia in Guinea: " becauſe," ſays this patent, " the adventuring of a new trade cannot be a matter " of ſmall charge and hazard to the adventurers in the beginning.—Provided, however, that " at any time after the date hereof, the Queen, or ſix Privy Counſellors, may in writing re- " voke this patent, upon ſix months notice." Here is another inſtance of little more than the name of an excluſive Company to be depended on for any certain determined time.

1589 Queen Elizabeth, in juſt reſentment of the King of Spain's ſending his grand armada againſt her in the preceding year, determined, in the year 1589, to carry her arms into that enemy's country: and ſhe at this time took the moſt frugal method of doing it, by encouraging of pri-

1589 vate adventurers to undertake it, at their own coſt, but under her authority, they raiſing men both for land and ſea ſervice, for annoying and deſpoiling the Spaniards; the Queen only ſupplying them with ſix of her own ſhips, to which the Dutch joined ſome of theirs. For this end, Sir Francis Drake for the ſea ſervice, and Sir John Norris for the army, procured many to join with them in ſo promiſing a project, and took with them Don Antonio, pretending to the crown of Portugal. Stowe makes the number of ſhips aſſembled for that end to be one hundred and forty-ſix, and fourteen thouſand men; Camden ſays, eleven thouſand ſoldiers, and one thouſand five hundred ſailors. But Rapin only eighty ſhips, and eleven thouſand ſoldiers. With this force they landed at Corunna in Gallicia; and the lower town they took, but could not poſſeſs themſelves of the higher: they next take Peniche, and from thence the army proceeds over land, and the fleet goes to Liſbon, for the attacking of Portugal, in behalf of the baſtard Don Antonio, Prior of Crato, pretending to that crown, in oppoſition to Philip of Spain, in poſſeſſion of it: yet there were ſo many Spaniſh troops in and near that city, that they could not take it. They then take Caſcais, a town at the mouth of the Tagus. “ And here, to recompence their charges,” ſays Camden, “ they took about ſixty hulks, or “ fly boats, of the German Hans-towns, laden with wheat and warlike ſtores, to furniſh a “ new armada againſt England. They kept the ladings, but diſcharged the ſhips; which “ Hanſeatic ſhips, leſt they ſhould be taken, had ſailed by the Orkneys, the weſtern iſles of “ Scotland, and the weſt ſide of Ireland, becauſe Queen Elizabeth had” (as we have related) “ forewarned the Hans-towns, that they ſhould not carry any victuals nor proviſion for war “ into Spain nor Portugal, under pain of loſs of ſhips and goods.” Yet although this was a legal capture, it nevertheleſs gave Queen Elizabeth much trouble for ſeveral years after, in anſwering remonſtrances, &c. from the Empire, and alſo from Poland and Dantzick, they being deeply concerned in this ſeizure; and in the end produced a total breach between England and the Hans-towns. At length, after taking Vigo by ſtorm, they returned home to England with one hundred and fifty pieces of cannon, and a very rich booty, ſays Camden; though others thought otherwiſe, and that all their atchievements and booty did not recompence the charge and loſs of ſix thouſand of their ſoldiers and ſailors. This is, perhaps, the greateſt privateering enterprize, if it may be properly ſo termed, of any in the later ages of the world.

In the ſame year 1589, the brave and enterpriſing Earl of Cumberland, with ſeveral ſhips, ſailed on a private adventure to the Azores or Weſtern Iſles, where he took many good prizes from the Spaniſh and Portugueſe Weſt Indies, &c. ſeized and ranſomed the town of Fyal, and returned home with a great booty, though much diſtreſſed by ſtorms, &c. At the Azores, Lord Cumberland met with three or four Scotiſh ſhips, who ſupplied him with wine and water; and this is the firſt account we have met with of Scotiſh ſhips making ſo long a voyage in ſuch early days.

It is ſcarcely worth recording, that, in the ſame year 1589, an abortive privateering adventure was attempted from Plymouth, with three ſhips for the South Seas of America; one of which was of three hundred and forty, and another of three hundred tons; but none of them could get through the Streights of Magellan, and all three were loſt in returning, with their equipage, excepting ſix men, who got home to give this account.

In this ſame year 1589, William Lee, M. A. of St. John's College in Cambridge, invented an engine, or ſteel loom, called the Stocking Frame, for knitting or weaving of ſtockings. This was but twenty-eight years after we had firſt learned from Spain the method of knitting

them

A. D. 1589 them by wires or needles. Mr. Lee's invention has proved of great benefit to the ſtocking-manufacture, by enabling England, in after times, to export vaſt quantities of ſilk ſtockings to Italy, &c. where it ſeems, (by Sir Joſiah Child's excellent Diſcourſes on Trade, firſt publiſhed in the year 1670) they had not then got the uſe of the ſtocking-frame, though little ſhort of one hundred years after its invention. Yet Dr. Howell, in his Hiſtory of the World, vol. ii. p. 222, makes this invention eleven years later, in the year 1600; and adds, that Mr. Lee not only taught this art in England and in France, but his ſervants did the ſame in Spain, Venice, and in Ireland.

It was about this time that King Henry IV. of France brought the ſilk manufacture of that kingdom to conſiderable improvement. Before this time, the ſilk-worm and mulberry-trees had been propagated in the more ſouthern provinces of France, viz. in the Lyonnois, Dauphiné, Provence, and Languedoc; but that King not only carried it as far north as Orleans, but brought ſilk to be an univerſal manufacture in France.

The manufacture of cloth, both woollen and linen, in France, was likewiſe much propagated in that King's reign, as alſo many other mechanical works: "ſo that the French," ſays De Witt's Intereſt of Holland, "could now ſupply others with more manufactures than foreigners could take off; whereas, formerly, the bulk of the people of France ſubſiſted by tillage and vine-dreſſing."

Mezerai ſays, that the ſaid King Henry IV. attempted to breed ſilk-worms at the Thuilleries in Paris, at Fontainbleau, and at the Caſtle of Madrid, near Paris, and cauſed great numbers of white mulberry-trees to be planted in all the adjacent pariſhes; but the attempt was not crowned with ſucceſs.

1590 In or about the year 1590, was the invention of the Teleſcope or Spying Glaſs diſcovered, being juſtly eſteemed one of the moſt uſeful and excellent diſcoveries of modern times, though it was, it ſeems, produced by mere chance. The common account is, that two children of one Janſſen, a ſpectacle-maker of Middleburg in Zealand, being at play in their father's ſhop, and looking through two pieces of glaſs between their fingers, which were at ſome ſmall diſtance from each other, the weathercock of the church ſteeple appeared to them unuſually large, and much nearer. Of this they inſtantly told their father, who, ſurpriſed alſo at firſt, made the experiment of fixing two ſuch pieces of glaſs in brazen circles or cylinders, ſo as they might be placed nearer or farther at pleaſure. Janſſen very ſoon improved this diſcovery ſo much, that he preſented a teleſcope twelve inches long to Prince Maurice, and another to the Archduke Albert. Mr. Wotton, in his Reflections upon Ancient and Modern Learning, relates, "That Prince Maurice, conjecturing that they might be of great uſe in war, deſired him to conceal his ſecret: and for that reaſon his name was ſo little known, that neither Des Cartes nor Gerhard Voſſius had ever heard any thing of him, when they attributed this invention to one Jacobus Metius of Alcmaer." None of thoſe firſt teleſcopes, however, were above eighteen inches long; neither were they properly framed for making of aſtronomical obſervations, until Galileo, Aſtronomer to the Grand Duke of Tuſcany, hearing of this diſcovery for bringing objects nearer, made ſuch great improvements therein, as to have gained him, in the opinion of many, the honour of the invention itſelf, by giving to the teleſcope the appellation of Galileo's Tube. Some, indeed, make this noble invention to have happened eleven years later, and that J. Baptiſta Porta, a noble Neapolitan, was the firſt inventor; but the general belief is as above, Our incomparable Sir Iſaac Newton was the inventor of the Reflecting Teleſcope, conſiſting of ſpecula, or mirrors, inſtead of lenſes, 1590 which has been ſince much improved, and is much more exact and uſeful than refracting ones. The Microſcope, which magnifies the ſmalleſt objects, ſo as to be diſtinctly viewed, was diſcovered in the year 1621, and it is ſaid this happened both in Naples and Holland at the ſame time. Mezerai makes this invention eighteen years later; yet he adds, that even the ancients muſt have known the uſe of them, if what Roger Bacon ſays be true, viz. "That Julius Cæſar being on the Belgic ſhore, oppoſite to Great Britain, did, with certain great burning-glaſſes, diſcover the poſture and diſpoſition of the Britons army, and all the coaſt country:"—which information is left to the faith of ſuch as chuſe to believe it.

By the teleſcope, aſtronomy is brought to ſuch a degree of perfection, as it was impoſſible for the ancients to arrive at, being without it. Navigation, and conſequently commerce, has alſo received very great aſſiſtance from a more perfect diſcovery of the heavenly bodies; and the miſcroſcope has whole volumes publiſhed of its wondrous and amazing diſcoveries.

We have the beſt authority for fixing the date of the firſt manufacturing of Sail Cloth in England to this year 1590, being the preamble to an act of Parliament of the firſt year of King James I. cap. xxiii. reciting, that "whereas the cloths called mildernix, and powl-davies, whereof ſails and other furniture for the ſhipping and navy are made, were heretofore altogether brought out of France and other parts beyond ſea, and the ſkill and art of making and weaving of the ſaid cloths never known or uſed in England until about the thirty-ſecond year of the reign of the late Queen Elizabeth," that is, in the year 1590, "about which time, and not before, the perfect art or ſkill of making and weaving the ſaid cloths was attained to, and ſince practiſed and continued in this realm, to the great benefit and commodity thereof, &c."

As we ſtill excel all the nations upon earth, both in naval power and maritime commerce, every thing relative to either ſhould, as far as is practicable, come to us at the firſt hand. Yet, though it may ſeem ſomewhat ſtrange that a nation, in thoſe days very far from being eminent in ſhipping, ſhould ſo long have ſupplied us with this great article, it ought to be conſidered, that they were, at that time, and long before we engaged in it, eminent for the manufacture of many kinds of excellent cloths, made both of flax and hemp; and that perfection, in almoſt every art, is not to be attained but by very ſlow degrees.

In the ſixteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 54, we have a letter, in French, from the States General of the United Netherlands to Queen Elizabeth, "loudly complaining of the great and exceſſive damages done to their merchants and people by her ſhips of war, as well in her ports as on the ſeas, in the return homewards from the weſtern parts," *i. e.* Spain and Portugal, "amounting, as by vouchers, to one million ſix hundred thouſand florins." They ſubjoin, "That the people of the United Provinces do not depend either on the intrinſic riches or extent of their country, both being very inconſiderable; but their whole dependence is on their navigation and traffic, which muſt be inviolably ſupported, otherwiſe their merchants will withdraw into other countries, and the States will be rendered utterly incapable of carrying on the preſent war againſt the King of Spain.—That, at this very time, their ſhips, ſailing towards the Weſt, and to France, and returning, are daily more and more pillaged and robbed by the Queen's ſubjects, who are ſo cruel as to oblige the Hollanders, whom they rob, to give it to them under their hands, that the goods they are robbed of are fairly bought of them by the Engliſh.—And in fine, that their people can no longer endure ſuch cruel uſage, which will, in the end, redound to the diſ-

A. D. 1590 advantage of her," (the Queen's) " dominions. Wherefore they urge her to a ſpeedy and " effectual redreſs, &c."

To theſe complaints, the Queen's council reply, in ſubſtance, (*ibid.* p. 61) the ſame year, " That ſuch as have really ſuffered damage on the above account, have either already had " ſatisfaction, or will have it, upon proper application. And that the Queen will ſpeedily " ſend over to Holland a perſon of diſtinction, in order to ſettle with the States all the mat- " ters complained of."

Theſe robberies, as the States term them, were occaſioned by the Hollanders trading to the Spaniſh territories, (here cautiouſly hidden under the words Weſtern Parts) notwithſtanding that the States, as well as the Queen were at war with Spain. A practice which the Dutch have, at all times, not only uſed, but pleaded for, even in their offenſive alliances with Great Britain, and much more when in a ſtate of neutrality; of which we have no need to produce inſtances, becauſe they are innumerable, and many of them very recent ones.

In the ſame year 1590, a ſecond voyage was made from London, with the ſame ſhip and pinnace as in the year 1588, to Benin in Africa, which was alſo proſperous. In both voyages, their cargoes outward were linen and woollen cloths, iron manufactures, bracelets of copper, glaſs beads, coral, hawks bells, horſes tails, hats, &c. and they brought home Guinea pepper, elephants teeth, oil of palm, cotton cloth, and cloth made of the bark of trees.

In Giovanni Botero's ſecond book of the Cauſes of the Magnificence and Greatneſs of Cities, chap. viii. he tells us, " That excellent ſugars were produced in the iſland of Madeira," where at preſent, in our days, we hear of none at all.

The ſame year 1590 is memorable for the gallant behaviour of ten Engliſh merchant ſhips, returning home from Conſtantinople, Venice, &c. who, in the Streight of Gibraltar, fought twelve Spaniſh gallies, each of which was manned with three hundred men, and after ſix hours made them fly, without loſing a man, although the Spaniſh gallies loſt many men, and were greatly hurt.

The province of Samoieda, the moſt northerly part of the Ruſſian territories, was now firſt brought under the Ruſſian monarchy, it having been before unknown to Ruſſia, as lying in a extremely cold climate, over againſt Nova Zembla. Thoſe new tributaries are now ſaid to have agreed to pay two ſable ſkins yearly per head to the Czar, by which regulation the trade to Ruſſia became greatly increaſed.

The country of Siberia, lying ſouth of Samoieda, had been diſcovered and reduced a little before this time, and has ſince been greatly improved, and thereby has conſiderably increaſed the revenue of Ruſſia, not only from their fine furs of many kinds, but from their excellent iron works, as alſo from their ſturgeon, ſalmon, &c. in great quantities, to the conſiderable increaſe of the commerce of Ruſſia.

Strype, Stowe, and later authors relate, that in this year, by reaſon of a combination at Newcaſtle upon Tyne, coals were raiſed in London to the exceſſive price of nine ſhillings per chaldron, whereas the uſual price, for ſeveral preceding years, was but four ſhillings.

Queen Elizabeth, at this time, prudently and carefully examining her income, that ſo ſhe might be the more able to determine the quantity of her outgoings,—found her cuſtoms had been long farmed at fourteen thouſand pounds yearly, which ſhe ſoon raiſed to forty-two thouſand pounds, and at length to fifty thouſand pounds; and farmed them ſtill to Sir Thomas Smith, who had ſo long had them at fourteen thouſand pounds.

A. D. 1590. Till about this time, ſays Sir Philip Medows, in his excellent Obſervations concerning the Dominion and Sovereignty of the Seas, from the Memoirs of the Duke of Sully, “ The naval ſtrength of the crown of France was about half a dozen ſhips of war, ſuch as they were, “ [illegible] Breſt and Rochelle, and about a ſcore of gallies in the Mediterranean. But this King,” continues he, “ dreſſed a new plan of the French monarchy; and though his great deſigns “ were interrupted by an immature death, and alſo by a ſucceeding minority, yet the great “ Cardinal Richlieu reſumed it again. He firſt taught France that the *Fleur de Lis* could grow “ at ſea as well as on land, and adorned the ſterns of his new built ſhips with this prophetic “ inſcription,

“ *Florent quoque Lilia Ponto.*”

Of which motto ſee more under the year 1637.

Queen Elizabeth, knowing the goods effects of a potent navy, made, in this year 1590, certain prudent regulations concerning it. Mr. Burchet, in his Naval Hiſtory, relates, “ that “ ſhe aſſigned eight thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy pounds yearly for the repairs of her “ fleet.” To obſerve how mean ſuch a ſum would be thought at preſent, for ſuch a purpoſe, is wholly unneceſſary; her own ſhips, as we have ſeen, were but few, and money, in thoſe days, went much further for all things than in the preſent times.

It is undoubtedly true, that the number, wealth, and ſplendour of large and populous cities are, in general, the beſt ſymptoms of the ſtate of commerce every where; nevertheleſs, in great arbitrary monarchies, as in France, Ruſſia, Turkey, Perſia, &c. the cities, which are the uſual reſidence of their monarchs, and of their courts, nobles, guards, &c. may be large and ſplendid, without an adequate commercial proſperity in the reſpective countries. Giovanni Botero, an eminent Italian author, who, in or about the year 1590, wrote an excellent ſmall treatiſe, intitled, Of the Cauſes of the Magnificence and Greatneſs of Cities, (and to whom Morreri gives the character of being a judicious author) aſſigns the ſeveral cauſes or means of making cities great and magnificent; ſuch as, “ the commodious ſituation,—good “ ſoil and roads,—deep and ſafe havens and rivers,—colonies,—good government,—ſchools, “ —privileges,—induſtry, &c. All which, though neceſſarily conducive to make a great and “ rich city, will never attain the end without commerce and manufactures, and foreign or “ maritime trade where it can be had.—Among the kingdoms of Chriſtendom,” ſays our author, “ the greateſt, richeſt, and moſt populous, is France, containing twenty-ſeven thou- “ ſand pariſhes, and fifteen millions of people; ſo fertile by nature, and ſo rich through the “ induſtry of her people, as not to envy any other country: and, by means of the reſidence “ of the Kings of ſo mighty a kingdom ſo long at Paris, that city is become the greateſt “ in Chriſtendom, containing about four hundred and fifty thouſand people.” What he adds is remarkable, though ſurely not ſtrictly true even then, and much leſs ſo in our days, at leaſt with relation to England.

☞ “ The kingdoms of England, Naples, Portugal, and Bohemia, as alſo the earldom of “ Flanders, and the dukedom of Milan, are ſtates, in a manner, of equal greatneſs and power “ ſo that the cities wherein the Princes of thoſe ſame kingdoms have, for any long time, made “ their reſidence, have been, in a maner, alſo alike, as London, Naples, Liſbon, Prague, “ Milan, and Ghent; which have each of them, more or leſs, one hundred and ſixty thou- “ ſand inhabitants.” (The reader is to take notice, that this work now quoted, is only an Engliſh

A. D. 1590 Engliſh tranſlation, printed in the year 1606, from the Italian original.) “But,” continues Botero, “Liſbon is, indeed, ſomewhat larger than the reſt, by means of the commerce of Ethiop, (*i. e.* Africa) India, and Braſil; as is likewiſe London, by means of the wars and troubles in the Low Countries; and Naples is, within theſe thirty years, grown as great again as it was. In Spain there is not a city of any ſuch greatneſs; partly, becauſe it has been, till of late, divided into divers little kingdoms, and partly through want of navigable rivers, to bring ſo great a quantity of food, &c. into one place, for maintaining an extraordinary number of people. The cities in Spain of moſt magnificence, are thoſe where the ancient Kings and Princes held their ſeats; as Barcelona, Saragoſſa, Valentia, Cordova, Toledo, Burgos, Leon, &c. being ſuch as paſs not the ſecond rank of the cities of Italy. Yet he allows Granada, where the Mooriſh Kings ſo long reigned, and Seville, through the diſcovery of America, to be greater than thoſe other cities; and alſo Valadolid, by means of the former long reſidence of the Kings of Spain, though no city, may compare with its nobleſt cities; and alſo Madrid is much increaſed, and continually increaſing, by the court which King Philip keeps there. In Poland, Cracow and Vilna, through the former long reſidence of their Kings, and the latter of the Great Dukes of Lithuania, are the two moſt populous cities in that country. In Ruſſia, Wolodimer, Great Novogrod, and Moſcow, are the moſt eminent cities, as having been all three the ſeats of their Great Dukes; though, at this day, Moſcow, their preſent reſidence, is ſo great and populous, as to be reckoned one of the four cities of the firſt rank in Europe, which are Moſcow, Conſtantinople, Paris, and Liſbon. In Sicily, Palermo is the chief, being equal to cities of the ſecond rank in Italy.” (Cities of the ſecond rank in Italy, he elſewhere hints, to conſiſt of ſuch as have under one hundred thouſand inhabitants.) “Rome,” continues our author, “whoſe majeſty exceedeth all the world, would ſhe not be more like a deſart than a city, if the Pope held not his reſidence therein, with the greatneſs of his court, the concourſe of ambaſſadors, prelates, and princes, with an infinite number of people ſerving both him and them; if, with magnificent buildings, conduits, fountains, and ſtreets, it were not gloriouſly adorned; and if with all theſe means, ſhe did not draw and entertain ſuch a number of merchants, tradeſmen, ſhopkeepers, artificers, and labourers?”—Book ii. cap. 1.

In cap. 2. of book ii. he enquires, “What the reaſon is, that cities, once grown to a certain greatneſs, increaſe not onward according to that proportion?” After remarking on the increaſe and decreaſe of old Rome, he ſubjoins, “And in like manner, ſince it is four hundred years,” that is, from the time he wrote, “ſince Milan and Venice had as many people as they have at this day, how comes it to paſs, that the multiplication goes not on accordingly? Some anſwer, that plagues, wars, dearths, &c. are the cauſes; but this gives no ſatisfaction, becauſe theſe have always been. Others give a more trifling anſwer, viz. God governs the world; which we know was alſo always ſo.—My anſwer may not only ſerve for cities, but alſo for the univerſal theatre of the world: I ſay then, that the augmentation of cities proceeds partly out of the virtue generative of men, and partly out of the virtue nutritive of cities.—Now, foraſmuch as men are, at this day, as apt for generation as they were in the times of David or Moſes, if there were no other impediment, the propagation of mankind would increaſe without end, and the augmentation of cities would be without term; and if they do not increaſe *in infinitum*, I muſt needs ſay, it proceeds from the defect of nutriment and ſuſtenance ſufficient for it, which are gotten either out of their own territories, or elſe from foreign countries: now, to have a city great and populous, it is neceſ-

A. D.

1590 “ ſary that victuals may eaſily be brought from afar into it, and that ſuch a city have the means “ for that end, by overcoming all obſtacles. Now, that greatneſs which depends on remote “ cauſes, or hard means, cannot long endure, and every man will ſeek his advantage and eaſe “ where he may find it beſt; great cities are more ſubject to dearths than are ſmall ones, and “ plagues afflict them more grievouſly and frequently, and with a greater loſs of people: ſo “ that although men were as apt to generation in the height of old Roman greatneſs, as in the “ firſt beginning thereof, yet, for all that, the people increaſed not proportionably, becauſe “ the virtue nutritive of that city had no power to go further; and, in ſucceſſion of time, the “ inhabitants finding much want, and leſs means to ſupply the ſame, either forebore to marry, “ or elſe fled their country: and, for the ſame reaſons, mankind, grown to a certain complete “ number, hath grown no further. And it is three thouſand years, or more, that the earth “ was as full of people as at preſent; for the fruits of the earth, and the plenty of victuals, do “ not ſuffice to feed a greater number. Man firſt propagated in the eaſt, and thence ſpread “ far and near; and having peopled the continent, they next peopled the iſlands; thence they “ paſſed into Europe, and laſt of all to the new world. The barrenneſs of ſoils, ſcarcity of “ neceſſaries, inundations, earthquakes, peſtilences, famines, wars, &c. have occaſioned num“ berleſs migrations; and even the very driving out by force of the younger people, and, in “ many countries, the ſelling of them for ſlaves, in order to make room for ſuch as remained; “ all which are the let and ſtay, that the number of men cannot increaſe and grow immode“ rately.”

At this time, according to the ſame Botero, the city of Paris far exceeded, in number of people, and in abundance of all things, all other cities of Chriſtendom, Moſcow excepted; and Liſbon was the next greateſt city of Chriſtendom: yet we, of the preſent age, ſee London exceed all of them, without exception.

The ſame Botero, ſtill ſpeaking of the cauſes of the greatneſs of cities, obſerves, “ That it “ is not one particular advantage alone that will effect ſuch greatneſs, but many concurring “ advantages, already mentioned; alſo ornaments, like thoſe truly noble ones of Rome, Ve“ nice, &c. eaſineſs of acceſs, and of carriage, and fruitfulneſs of the neighbouring ſoil. Thus “ Piedmont hath plenty of corn, cattle, wines, and excellent fruits, and yet hath not one “ great city: and the like in England, London excepted; for although that country,” that is, England, “ does abound in plenty of all good things, yet there is not another city “ in it that deſerves to be called great: as may alſo be ſaid of France, Paris excepted; which “ city, however, is not ſituated in the fruitfulleſt part of that great kingdom.”

This author gives us the earlieſt account we have any where met with of two famous productions of China, viz. tea and porcelain; the firſt, indeed, not by any particular name, but only in the words following: “ They,” that is, the Chineſe, “ have alſo an herb, out of which “ they preſs a delicate juice, which ſerves them for drink inſtead of wine; it alſo preſerves “ their health, and frees them from all thoſe evils that the immoderate uſe of wine doth breed “ unto us.” By the uſe which the modern Chineſe make of tea, who are a ſober people, the herb thus deſcribed can be nothing elſe: and in the next paragraph, deſcribing the many other rich productions of China, he ſubjoins, “ And the porcelain earth is known no where but “ there.”

1591 In this year, 1591, Thuanus, lib. 100. relates, “ That there was held at Lubeck a general “ aſſembly of the deputies of the Hans-towns, at which thoſe of Roſtock, Dantzick, Bremen, “ and Hamburg were preſent; where they treated of their rights, immunities, &c. which they

A. D. 1591 “alleged the Queen of England daily endeavoured to impair; whereupon they ſent letters to her Majeſty, written with too much heat. The Queen, in a contemptuous manner, anſwered thoſe letters, telling them, that although they had written to her with ſo little reſpect, ſhe imputed that rather to their amanuenſis, or ſecretary, than to themſelves; at the ſame time letting them know how much ſhe deſpiſed their menaces.”

Some members of the Engliſh Turkey, or Levant Company, having, about the year 1584, carried part of their cloth, tin, &c. from Aleppo to Bagdat, and from thence down the river Tigris to Ormus, in the Perſian Gulph, and ſo on as far as Goa, for an attempt to ſettle a trade to the Eaſt Indies over-land; for that end, they carried their Queen's recommendatory letters to the King of Cambaya, and to the Emperor of China. They found the Venetians had factories at all thoſe places, and were therefore great enemies to this attempt of the Engliſh; who, however, ſoon after travelled to ſeveral other places in India, and to Agra, the Great Mogul's capital; alſo to Lahor, to Bengal, to Pegu, Malacca, &c. and returned by ſea to Ormus, and ſo up the Tigris to Bagdat, Bir, and Aleppo, and laſtly to Tripoli in Syria; and they ſailed from thence in an Engliſh ſhip to London, in the year 1591, having made very uſeful remarks and diſcoveries on the nature of Eaſt India commerce, preparatory to their intended voyage by ſea to India, now actually going out.

In the ſixteenth volume, p. 96, of the Fœdera, is the firſt inſtance to be found in that collection, of an excluſive patent for the ſole printing and publiſhing of a book: it is Queen Elizabeth's to Richard Wright of Oxford, to publiſh a tranſlation of Cornelius Tacitus into Engliſh, and that none other do preſume to print the ſame during his life, nor to import any Engliſh tranſlation of it from beyond ſea.

In the ſame ſixteenth volume, p. 105, of the Fœdera, we have King Chriſtian IV. of Denmark's anſwer to Queen Elizabeth's complaints of exactions from her merchants, relating to the toll in the Sound, “wherein Chriſtian vindicates his collectors from any injuſtice therein, and alſo, in his turn, warmly complains of certain Engliſh piratical ſhips, who daily robbed his ſubjects ſhips and merchandize; which violences,” ſays he, “are ſo heinous and intolerable, that he could neither conceal nor endure them longer. He therefore hopes ſhe will forthwith redreſs them, and thereby prevent his doing it himſelf, though unwillingly, &c.” This was probably the ſeizures made by the Engliſh on the Daniſh ſhips carrying naval ſtores, &c. to Spain.

In p. 106 of the ſame volume, we have a letter to Queen Elizabeth from the Elector Palatine, in anſwer to that which her Majeſty had written to him, expreſſing his ſorrow, that the Archbiſhop of Bremen, by command of the Emperor Rodolphus, had abſolutely prohibited the ſenate and people of Staden from any commerce with the Engliſh Merchant-adventurers, or from ſuffering them to reſide there, even although, four years before, the ſenate had made a contract with the Engliſh company for their reſidence there. He tells the Queen, “that this prohibition was violently obtained by means of the Spaniſh ambaſſadors, and of certain factious Hanſeatics, who are only grieved they do not enjoy the advantages which the ſaid contract procured for Staden.” He promiſes his good offices for procuring redreſs: and, in the ſame volume, p. 111. we have a like promiſe from the Elector of Saxony to the Queen on the ſame ſubject.

In the ſame volume, p. 135, the Hans-towns endeavoured to force the town of Elbing in Pruſſia, to diſcountenance our Engliſh Merchant-adventurers, by forbidding their reſort thither; but the Elbingers underſtood their own intereſt too well, to part with ſo advantageous a

A. D.

1591 branch of commerce. They therefore wrote a reſpectful letter to Queen Elizabeth, acquainting her with the diſpleaſure of the other Hanſeatics, both againſt them and Staden on this account. They alſo tell her, that the Hanſeatics had lately held a general diet at Lubeck, but that their reſolutions were kept very ſecret; but they (the Elbingers) are reſolved to leave the matter to be conſidered by the King and Diet of Poland; and, in the mean time, under her Majeſty's protection and authority, they will go on, as their inclinations lead them, in favour of her merchants. And, *ibid.* p. 154, King Sigiſmund of Poland writes a reſpectful letter to the Queen, declaring his approbation of the Engliſh Merchant-adventurers reſiding at Elbing, or any where elſe in Poland.

At length, the firſt voyage from England to the Eaſt Indies was undertaken in this ſame year 1591, with three ſhips; but it was rather a privateering adventure againſt the Portugueſe, than a proper mercantile voyage; for they took ſeveral ſhips belonging to that nation. In their way to India, they had loſt ſo many men by ſickneſs near the Cape of Good Hope, that the adventurerers were obliged to ſend one of their ſhips home, and proceeded with only two to India: moreover, in a ſtorm beyond that Cape, they loſt company of Captain Raymond, in the principal ſhip, which was never heard of more. So that only Captain Lancaſter's ſhip arrived in India, which alſo met with many grievous misfortunes; and on her return, ſailing to the Weſt Indies, whilſt that captain and moſt of his men went on ſhore to look for proviſions on an uninhabited iſland, ſix of his ſailors ran away with the ſhip, and, at the end of three years, this unfortunate captain was brought home, ſeveral of his men having periſhed for want at that place.

In this ſame year 1591, the Portugueſe, who had ſettled at Angola, were routed in a battle with the natives, and therefore applied to the King of Spain for freſh aſſiſtance, to enable them to complete their conqueſt.

Several gallant achievements of the Engliſh happened in the year 1591 againſt the ſhipping, towns, &c. of Spain in America, and elſewhere, as fully related, long ſince, by many others; but, beyond all, was that unparalleled reſiſtance made by the gallant Sir Richard Grenville, in the Queen's ſhip, the Revenge, in which he ſuſtained a cruel engagement for fifteen hours, againſt fifteen great Spaniſh galleons, at the Azores, till his ſhip had neither men nor ammunition for defence any longer, and therefore yielded, as it is finely related by Sir Walter Raleigh.

In this ſame year 1591, the temporary Guinea Company of England made a third voyage thither, trading with the natives with iron-ware, &c. in exchange for elephants teeth, hides, &c.

In this year alſo, a fleet of ſhips ſailed from St. Malo for Canada, where the French had been ſettled long before this time. They were uſed, in thoſe times, to fiſh at the iſles about the bay of St. Lawrence for morſes or ſea-horſes, whoſe teeth were then ſold much dearer than ivory, though now eſteemed of little value; they alſo made much oil from thoſe animals. The French in Canada were, from time to time, ſupported from France, ſo that the country became well peopled near the banks of that vaſt river St. Lawrence, on the north ſide of it, where there are ſeveral towns, forts, and improvements: the Baron Lahontan, who had been a governor there, and publiſhed an account of the country, in the year 1703, in Engliſh, computes the French inhabitants to be one hundred and eighty thouſand perſons, which ſurely is rather too many to be true. The Baron Lahontan alſo mentions a kind of prophecy or foreſight in the Canadians, that their colony would one day be conquered by New England, &c. which has proved true.

In

A. D. 1593 In the year 1593, two of Queen Elizabeth's own ſhips of war joined in partnerſhip with ſome merchant ſhips, (ſuch being the cuſtom then, for the royal ſhips ſometimes to join with the adventurers of London, Briſtol, &c.) fitted out by Sir Walter Raleigh. They firſt took a Biſcayner of ſix hundred tons, laden with iron ſtores for the Weſt Indies; next they forced a great Eaſt India carrack on ſhore at the Azores, where it was burned; ſoon after they met with the greateſt of all the Eaſt India carracks, homeward bound, of one thouſand ſix hundred tons, with ſeven hundred men, and thirty-ſix braſs cannon, which they took, though with great ſlaughter. This huge prize was found laden with the richeſt ſpices, callicoes, ſilks, gold, pearls, drugs, China ware, or Porcelain, (which is the ſecond time we meet with any mention of it) ebony wood, &c. moderately valued at one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds ſterling. So vaſt a ſhip, brought to Dartmouth, had never before been ſeen in England. The cargo was divided amongſt the adventurers, of whom the Queen was the principal. This enterprize was commanded in chief by Sir John Burroughs, Sir Martin Frobiſher, and Sir Robert Croſs. The poſſeſſion of ſuch immenſe foreign riches greatly encouraged the Engliſh, ſoon after, to venture to go themſelves directly to the Eaſt Indies on a pure mercantile bottom.

In this year, Queen Elizabeth grants a ſecond patent for a trade to Turkey or the Levant. The former patent, being only for ſeven years from the year 1581, muſt have expired in 1588; yet it does not appear, by any thing in Hakluyt, who is, in other reſpects, an exact writer, that it was again renewed till this year, when fifty-three perſons, conſiſting of ſeveral knights, aldermen, and merchants, had the Queen's letters patent for twelve years. It recites, "that
" Sir Edward Oſborn," hereby appointed the firſt governor for one year, "William Har-
" born, Eſq; &c. had not only eſtabliſhed this trade to Turkey, at their great coſt and hazard,
" but alſo that to Venice, Zante, Cephalonia, Candia, and other Venetian dominions, to
" the great increaſe of the commerce and manufactures of England; wherefore, the Queen
" now incorporates them by the name of the Governor and Company of Merchants of the
" Levant; the governor and twelve aſſiſtants to be elected yearly.—The limits of their charter
" to be,

" I. The ſaid Venetian territories.

" II. The dominions of the Grand Seignior, by land and ſea. And

" III. Through his countries over land to the Eaſt Indies, a way lately diſcovered by John
" Newberry, Fitch, &c." as we have already related.

" The ſaid patentees, their ſons, apprentices, agents, factors, and ſervants ſolely to trade
" there for twelve years;—may make bye-laws for their good government.—The Queen
" agrees, that if their ſhips and goods ſhall be loſt at ſea, the company may draw back the
" cuſtoms they had paid for the ſame.—Shall have thirteen months allowed for re-exportations
" of the merchandize they bring home, without paying any cuſtom for ſuch re-exportation,
" ſo as they belong ſolely to Engliſhmen, and in Engliſh bottoms.—Four good ſhips, with
" ordinance and munition for their defence, and with two hundred Engliſh mariners, ſhall
" be freely permitted to go, at all times, during the ſaid twelve years.

" I. Provided, that if the Queen be at war, ſo as to have occaſion for thoſe four ſhips, then,
" upon three months notice by the Lord Admiral, that the Queen cannot ſpare the ſaid ſhips
" from the defence of the realm, the company ſhall forbear ſending them out, until her navy
" ſhall return home.—The company may have a common ſeal, and may place in the tops of
" their ſhips the arms of England, with a red croſs in white over the ſame, as heretofore they

1593 “ have uſed.—No other ſubjects ſhall trade within this company's limits.—And whereas the ſtate of Venice has of late increaſed the duties on Engliſh merchandize carried thither, and on Venetian merchandize exported from thence in Engliſh ſhips; for redreſs thereof, the Queen forbids the ſubjects of Venice, and all others but this company, for the ſaid twelve years, to import into England any manner of ſmall fruits called currants, being the raiſins of Corinth, or wines of Candia, unleſs by this company's licence under their ſeal, upon pain of forfeiture of ſhip and goods, half to the Queen, and half to the company, and alſo of impriſonment.

“ II. Provided always, that if the Venetian ſtate ſhall take off the ſaid two new impoſts, then this reſtraint touching currants and wines of Candia ſhall be void.—This company may admit, to be new members, any who ſhall have been employed as their factors, &c.—And the Queen gives leave for eighteen perſons more (three of whom to be aldermen of London, by her herein named) to be of the ſaid company, upon each of them paying one hundred and thirty pounds to this company, towards their paſt charges in eſtabliſhing the ſaid trades.—Members not conforming to the rules, payments, and regulations of the company, ſhall forfeit their right to be of the ſaid company, whereupon the company may elect others in their ſtead.

“ III. Provided, that if this patent ſhall hereafter appear to the Queen not to be profitable to her or to the realm, then, upon eighteen months notice, their patent ſhall ceaſe and determine. And, on the other ſide, if, at the expiration of the ſaid twelve years, this trade ſhall appear to be advantageous, then this company may, on their petition to the Queen, have a new grant of twelve years more. Dated the ſeventh of January, in the thirty-fourth year of her reign.”

N. B. There was formerly a particular branch of this company, which was called the Morea company, and which traded with a joint ſtock. But this general Turkey company has, from the beginning, been only what is called a regulated company.

In the ſame year, Sir Walter Raleigh had formed a deſign on the Spaniſh Weſt Indies, and alſo to ſurprize the port of Panama in the South Seas; but that enterprize, like others of the ſame nature, was fruſtrated by contrary winds. The immenſe riches, annually brought home by the Spaniſh and Portugueſe fleets from the Eaſt and Weſt Indies, occaſioned ſo many attempts of the Engliſh to intercept them, that although Raleigh was now diſappointed, as abovementioned, of his deſign on the Weſt Indies, yet the great Eaſt India carrack before-mentioned, made amends for the expence of the equipment of fifteen ſhips, for the Weſt India expedition.

Whilſt thoſe enterprizes were made beyond ſea, our general commerce occaſioning a gradual increaſe of the ſuburbs of London, the humour of diſmal apprehenſions from that circumſtance, which had moved Queen Elizabeth to iſſue a proclamation againſt it, in the year 1580, infected the Parliament, ſo far as to enact in this year, being the thirty-fifth of the Queen, cap. vi.

“ I. That no new buildings ſhould be erected within three miles of London or Weſtminſter.

“ II. That one dwelling-houſe, either in London or in Weſtminſter, ſhall not be converted into more.

“ III. That no inmates, or under-ſitters, ſhall be in the places aforeſaid.

“ IV. That

A. D. 1593 “ IV. That commons, or waſte grounds, lying within three miles of London, ſhall not “ be incloſed.” And thereto was added,

“ V. That the length of a ſtatute mile, for the future, ſhould be eight furlongs, each fur- “ long containing forty poles or perches, and every pole to contain ſixteen feet and an half in “ length;” ſo that an Engliſh mile was hereby made to contain one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty yards in length.

To what we have remarked on the Queen's proclamation above-mentioned we may further obſerve, that this law was, without doubt, made by the ſuperior influence of the landed intereſt, with a view to prevent the people from flocking from the country to ſettle at London, which thereby made their rents fall, for want of a ſufficient demand, as they then imagined, for proviſions, &c. in their reſpective countries; but the landed gentlemen, in our days, underſtand their true intereſt much better, and therefore have forborn ſuch ſort of complaints, although the ſuburbs of London are, at leaſt, ſix times as large as they were then; ſince it is certain, that every acceſſion of people from the country ſettling in London can afford to uſe and conſume conſiderably more in quantity, and better in quality of the proviſions, manufactures, &c. produced in the country, than the ſame number of people could have done, had they remained there.

In the ſixteenth volume, p. 208, of the Fœdera, we have Queen Elizabeth's commiſſion to the enterprizing George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, “ for fitting out any number of “ ſhips of war, by him and his aſſociates, not exceeding ſix, at his and his aſſociates expence, “ for annoying the dominions of Spain, or of any others not in amity with her; hereby “ granting them the uſe of two of her own ſhips of war, to be victualled and manned at their “ expence, to join their own ſhips. The ſpoils ſhe impowers the ſaid Earl to divide amongſt “ the ſubſcribers to this expedition.”

This private expedition conſiſted of eleven ſhips, for intercepting the Portugueſe carracks bound to Eaſt India; but failing of that, he went and ſacked the iſle of Lancerota, one of the Canary iſles. From thence he ſailed to the Weſt Indies, and took the town of Porto Rico, with an intent to ſettle at it, and to make it the principal ſtation for his future enterprizes againſt the Spaniards in thoſe parts. He therefore turned out all its inhabitants; but by diſeaſes there he loſt ſeven hundred men in forty days, which occaſioned him to return home with leſs booty than glory.

The plague being in the city of London in this year 1593, the Queen iſſued a proclamation, which ſhews the ancient greatneſs of Bartholomew-fair in that city, though now dwindled into nothing; which proclamation, is in ſubſtance as follows:—See vol. xvi. p. 213, of the Fœdera.

“ Whereas, the ſickneſs is in ſundry places in and about London; to prevent, therefore, “ its being communicated to other parts of the realm, ſhe expreſsly prohibits the keeping of “ Bartholomew-fair,—there being wont to be a general reſort of all kinds of people, out of “ every part of the realm, to the ſaid fair; therefore there ſhall not be any manner of market “ kept in the uſual place of Smithfield for any wares, nor ſtalls or booths for merchandize,— “ but the open place of Smithfield ſhall this year be only for the ſale of horſes and cattle, and “ of ſtall-wares, as butter, cheeſe, and ſuch like, in groſs, and not by retail, and for two “ days only. And, for the vent of woollen cloths and linen cloth, to be ſold in groſs, and “ not by retail, the ſame ſhall be all brought within the cloſe yard of St. Bartholomew's, “ where ſhops are there continued, and have gates to ſhut the ſame place in the night time,” 1593 now built into ſtreets, and called Cloth-fair, “ and this to continue but three days. The ſale of leather ſhall be kept on the outſide of the ring of Smithfield, as hath been accuſtomed, without erecting any ſhops or booths for the ſame.”

At this time, it is ſaid, that the keeping an account of the numbers dying weekly in London began firſt to be in uſe, though it was not till the year 1663, that regular weekly bills of mortality were begun to be kept; thoſe at this time being only taken occaſionally, on account of the plague.

Some Engliſh ſhips now made a voyage to Cape Breton, at the entrance of the bay of St. Laurence in America; ſome for morſe fiſhing, and others for whale fiſhing, ſays Hakluyt, which is the firſt mention to be met with of the latter fiſhery by any Engliſh; and although they found no whales there, they, however, diſcovered on an iſland eight hundred whale fins, where a Biſcay ſhip had been loſt three years before; and this too is the firſt account we have of whale fins, or whale bone, by the Engliſh. How the ladies ſtays were made, before this commodious material was found out, does not appear; it is probable that ſlit pieces of cane, or of ſome tough and pliant wood, might have been in uſe before.

By the trade to Archangel, the Engliſh became well acquainted with the northern ſeas at this time; where alſo they at firſt carried on a great fiſhing, or hunting rather, for morſes, (as the Ruſſians called them, the Engliſh called them ſea horſes, and the Dutch and French ſea cows) at Cherry Iſle, beyond the North Cape, ſo named from Alderman Cherry, but called by the Dutch Bear Iſle: it ſeems, however, that thoſe amphibious creatures became afterwards ſo ſhy, that the moment they ſaw any man they ran into the ſea. The Engliſh therefore entered into the whale fiſhery, though not quite ſo early as this time.

By a ſtatute of this thirty-fifth of Queen Elizabeth, cap. vii. it was enacted, that when wheat ſhall not exceed the price of twenty ſhillings per quarter, peas and beans thirteen ſhillings and four-pence, barley and malt twelve ſhillings per quarter, then they may be exported in Engliſh ſhips, paying cuſtom, two ſhillings for wheat, and one ſhilling and four-pence for the other grain per quarter. Thoſe prices were, without doubt, judged at that time to be moderate, juſt as, at preſent, we think thirty-ſix or forty ſhillings to be moderate prices for wheat. So we may now fairly conclude, that living was at leaſt twice as cheap as in our days, or rather, from all other things duly conſidered, near thrice as cheap.

1594 The Parliament of Scotland now paſſed an act, “ that in reſpect of the great dearth and ſcarcity of fleſh meat, the time of Lent ſhall be certain, viz. from the firſt of March incluſive to the firſt of May incluſive; during which no fleſh meat ſhall be ſold, neither eaten, but by ſick perſons; neither throughout the reſt of the year ſhall fleſh meat be eaten on Wedneſdays, Fridays, and Saturdays. Moreover, neither lambs nor calves, under a year old, ſhall be ſlain before Whitſunday yearly.”

This was purely a new political Lent; and it was not by this act pretended to have any relation to religious abſtinence. The landholders might ſurely have chalked out a better ſcheme for the increaſe of fleſh meat, by enabling their tenants to take long leaſes of their farms, by which meaſure they might have had time ſufficient for the raiſing of ſtocks of ſheep and oxen, and the increaſing of butter, cheeſe, poultry, &c.—This law was, certainly, very favourable to the fiſheries of Scotland, and was probably enacted in a great meaſure to produce that effect.

The Emperor Rodolph II. having written a letter to Queen Elizabeth in the preceding year, as appears in vol. xvi. p. 212, of the Fœdera, recommending to her conſideration the

A. D. 1594 grievances daily complained of by the maritime cities of the Baltic-league, *per maritimas Balthici Fœderis Civitates*, (*i. e.* the Hans-towns) we find the Queen, in this year, *ibid.* p. 253, diſpatched Dr. Perkins, her envoy, to that Emperor, for the vindication of her conduct towards the German Steelyard merchants of the Hans-confederacy.—That envoy gave the following account to the Emperor's miniſters, viz.

“ That the ancient privileges which they formerly had in England, had, becauſe of their great abuſe of them, been taken away in King Edward the Sixth's time, in conſideration that they were become incompatible with the good ſtate of the realm; for things being now far changed in the time of the ſaid King Edward, and of his ſiſter Queen Mary, they could recover nothing. Yet her Majeſty Queen Elizabeth, in the beginning of her reign, granted them the trade of her own ſubjects, until at length, in the year 1577, in an aſſembly-general of the Hans-deputies at Lubeck, they decreed to forbid the Engliſh merchants trade at Hamburg; and yet, at this time, notwithſtanding all their unkind dealing, her Majeſty offereth them the privileges of her own ſubjects, in caſe that they will ſuffer ſome convenient trade to the Engliſh merchants in their cities. And for that, in all kingdoms, ſome old uſages and privileges, by change of circumſtances, uſed to be taken away, eſpecially if ſome great abuſe of them happen, the Hanſes have no cauſe to complain of England, but of themſelves; wherefore it hath been taken ſomewhat unkindly, that a mandate of late hath been given,” meaning by the Emperor, “ againſt the Engliſh trade at Staden.” See alſo Camden's Elizabeth, lib. iv.

This laſt clauſe relates to the decree of the German diet, which Gilpin's dexterity had defeated, as already related.

In the ſame vol. xvi. p. 241, we find Queen Elizabeth's allowance to Thomas Bodleigh, Eſq; as her miniſter, on ſpecial affairs, to the States General of the united Netherlands, was forty ſhillings per day, beſide the expence of his going thither and returning.

In this ſame year, *ibid.* p. 264, the Queen, in a grant of the office of keeper of the royal library at Weſtminſter, fixes the ſalary at thirteen pounds ſix ſhillings and eight-pence per annum; probably equal, in point of living, to forty pounds of our modern money.

In this ſame year, ſays Stowe, p. 769, an engine was erected at Broken-wharf, in London, for conveying the Thames water into the ſeveral ſtreets of that city, by leaden pipes, into every houſe. Notwithſtanding which, our author well remembers, that, in the laſt years of Queen Anne's reign, there were tankard bearers, *i. e.* carriers of water, conſtantly plying at a well under the ſouth-eaſt poſtern of Aldgate, for carrying water on their ſhoulders into the upper, &c. ſtories of houſes in that neighbourhood, there being no water laid-in in many houſes thereabout.

The author of a Collection of Voyages undertaken by the Dutch Eaſt India Company, and of an account of ſeveral attempts to find out the north-eaſt paſſage, publiſhed in an Engliſh octavo, in the year 1703, in his introduction juſtly remarks, that “ if the Spaniards had not ſeized on the Hollanders ſhips, and expoſed their perſons to the rigour of the inquiſition, probably they had never extended their navigation beyond the Baltic Sea, the northern countries, England, France, Spain, and its dependencies, the Mediterranean, and the Levant.” But neceſſity obliging that people to the practice of commerce, “ they, for that end, were obliged to try new ways of getting by ſea to far diſtant countries, in order to avoid their meeting with the Spaniards and Portugueſe.”—Being unjuſtly debarred the ſailing to the Eaſt Indies by the Cape of Good Hope, they determined to attempt a way thither, 1594 by ſteering firſt north-eaſt, and then along the coaſt of Tartary, in order to reach China, Japan, India, and its iſles. Accordingly, William Barents, with three ſhips, ſailed, in this year 1594, round Norway and Lapland, and to the north coaſt of Nova Zembla, but could go no further for the ice; and yet thoſe who returned home retained great hopes of ſucceſs, when a further trial ſhould be made.

In Biſhop Fleetwood's Chronicon Precioſum, under the ſaid year 1594, we find wheat was at ſo extravagant a price as two pounds ſixteen ſhillings per quarter, and rye at two pounds, one great cauſe of which probably was, that the plague had raged ſo greatly in England the preceding year.

Captain James Lancaſter was now fitted out with three ſhips by ſome merchants of London, and was joined by certain Dutch and French freebooters. They took thirty-nine ſhips from the Spaniards, and then attacked the port of Fernanbuco in Braſil, and took and held the lower town and haven, having driven the inhabitants to the upper town. Here they loaded fifteen ſhips with the merchandize of a great Eaſt India carrack, which had been wrecked there, and with ſugar, Braſil wood, and cotton, and returned home ſafe.—Camden's Elizabeth, Engliſh edition, 1635, p. 434-5.

1595 The States of Holland, and Maurice Prince of Orange, now ſent out Barents, with ſeven ſhips, on a ſecond north-eaſt paſſage for China, &c. determined to try it through the Streight of Waigats, between the ſouth ſhore of Nova Zembla and the north coaſt of the Ruſſian province of Samoieda. But after many endeavours to get through or beyond that Streight, they were ſo obſtructed with the ice from the Tartarian Sea, that they were obliged to return home this ſame year.

In Mr. Strype's edition of Stowe's Survey of London we find, that, from the calamitous dearth of corn already-mentioned under the preceding year, by direction of the Lord Mayor, a ſurvey of the number of poor houſekeepers within his juriſdiction was made in this year, which amounted to four thouſand one hundred and thirty-two; ſo that, allowing them to be about or near a fourth part of all the houſes in London, the whole might be about ſeventeen thouſand houſes, though at preſent upwards of twenty-four thouſand. This increaſe is owing to many void ſpaces being built up into ſtreets and courts ſince the reformation from popery, and alſo later, ſince the great conflagration, in the year 1666. This cannot be more clearly evinced than by one ſingle inſtance, viz. that, till the ſaid conflagration, all that large court, named Exchange-alley, fronting the ſouth gate of the Royal Exchange, quite through into Lombard-ſtreet ſouth, and into Birchin-lane eaſt, whereon are now ſo many lofty edifices, was then but one ſingle merchant's houſe and garden; and the like may be inſtanced of ſeveral other places in the city. Yet, by the further great increaſe of commerce, the merchants and wholeſale dealers of London now begin further to leſſen the number of houſes in that city, and conſequently of inhabitants, by turning many dwelling-houſes into ſtore-houſes for merchandize in various parts of it. Moreover, by a late ſtatute, in the thirty-third year of King George II. the city of London is empowered to make new openings and ſtreets therein, for the convenience and ornament thereof, and in which they have already made a hopeful progreſs.

James Howell, in his Londinopolis, publiſhed in folio, in the year 1657, gives us many particulars of the vaſt increaſe of London's ſuburbs towards the cloſe of Queen Elizabeth's reign, which more plainly point out the great increaſe of England's commerce than a whole volume of ſpeculative reaſoning could do alone. It is not material to make different ſections

A. D. 1595 thereof, and therefore we have brought them all together, whether a little before or after this year.

" It ſeems that about this time the grounds called Spitalfields, began gradually to be built " on for weavers, &c. as was alſo Hog-lane in that part, which had, within ſixty years, from " the date of his book, had fair rows of elm-trees all along, now turned into houſes, on both " ſides, from Hounſditch to Whitechapel church.

" As to Wapping," ſays Howell, " it is yet in the memory of man, that there was never " a houſe nor building, from St. Catherine's to Wapping: but now," *i. e.* in the year 1657, " there is a continued ſtreet towards a mile long, from the Tower all along the river, almoſt " as far as Radcliff: which proceeded from the increaſe of navigation, mariners, and traffick."

☞ This ſhews that Wapping was originally a village or place detached from London, though now a part of the great contiguity thereof.—" Radcliff alſo," continues he, " is much " increaſed in buildings, and alſo Nightingale-lane."

" Northward, London's ſuburbs have been leſs increaſed than on the eaſt and weſt ſides: " yet there was an increaſe about this time on that ſide alſo. Where the buildings on the " weſt ſide of Smithfield ſtand, was formerly a very large pond of water: and where the place " called the ſheep-pens is, was a field with growing elms, and the place of execution for criminals.—Afterwards," in King Henry the Sixth's reign, " they began to build the ſpace " between the ſaid pond and the river of Wells, now Turnmill-brook, which runs into Fleet-" ditch: and afterwards that pond was drained, and built on; and ſo down that ſtreet now " called Cow-lane, and alſo Chick-lane, and Hoſier-lane, &c. So that the buildings there " are ſo increaſed, that now remaineth not one tree there."

Some other additions were made about Clerkenwell, about or near this time, where the fields, gardens, and avenues of the great priory of St. John of Jeruſalem, and alſo the convent on the north ſide of Clerkenwell-green ſtood, &c.

Weſtward, without Newgate, the great ſtreet named Holborn, and its contiguity, has been gradually built quite up to the village of St. Giles in the Fields. But as the greateſt increaſe thereabout was chiefly in the next century, we muſt refer thereto.

In the ſixteenth volume, p. 275, of Rymer's Fœdera, in the year 1595, we find that Queen Elizabeth had written to King Chriſtian IV. of Denmark, for his leave, " that a merchant-" man of Harwich might reſort for fiſhing, at or to the ſmall iſle of Weſtmanna, adjacent to " the great iſland of Iceland; to which, in former years, ſhe was wont to reſort without interruption. The Daniſh King thereto replies, by telling the Queen, that the occaſion of " prohibiting their ſubjects from reſorting thither, was, that they took the liberty of frequenting it without aſking leave, contrary to ancient treaties. And if her ſubjects will " comply with thoſe ancient treaties, they ſhall be free to fiſh at Iceland, the port of Weſt-" manna alone excepted; the fiſhery of that port being now, as well as anciently, appropriated for the uſe and ſervice of his own court."

Sir Walter Raleigh having, in the preceding year, ſent out a ſhip for the purpoſe of making diſcoveries in the country of Guiana, of which he had, unhappily and fatally for himſelf, his ſon, and many others, formed ſuch exalted ideas, with reſpect to its immenſe treaſures, and great cities, from certain falſe information he had received; he in this year ſailed thither himſelf, with ſeveral ſhips, and many worthy and experienced gentlemen and mariners. He firſt ſeized the fort on the iſle of Trinidada; where he learned, that Guiana extended above ſix hundred miles up from that coaſt; and here he alſo received abundance of freſh but very falſe

1595 and romantic accounts of rich mines and great cities, and particularly the vaſt and rich city named El Dorado or Manoa, the ſuppoſed capital of Guiana. On this romantic preſumption, Raleigh, with an hundred men in boats, ſailed four hundred miles up the great river Oronoque, enduring great fatigues for a whole month, but without meeting with that or any other great city, though he ſaw many Indian nations on its banks: but it beginning to ſwell on account of the approach of their winter, he found himſelf obliged to return to his ſhips, before he could reach that imaginary golden city: he is, however, ſaid to have brought back ſome plates of gold, which he had obtained from the bordering nations who traded with Guiana. He had, it is ſaid, been encouraged to this attempt by his couſin, the Lord Admiral Howard, and by Sir Robert Cecil, Secretary of State, to whom he dedicated his account of it.

In this ſame year Sir Amias Preſton, with three ſhips, took and burned Porto Santo at the Madeiras; and ſailing from thence to the Weſt Indies, he took and deſtroyed ſome of the Spaniſh towns there, which were without doubt poorly defended, and returned home with ſome booty, though probably leſs in value than the expence incurred. Sir Francis Drake alſo, with ſix of Queen Elizabeth's own ſhips, twenty-one private ſhips and barks, and two thouſand five hundred men, ſailed from Plymouth to the Weſt Indies; where, the Spaniards knowing of their coming, he did but little execution againſt their towns; ſo well had they now fortified them almoſt every where, being ſufficiently warned by former diſaſters. There he fought with part of a Spaniſh fleet ſent againſt him, with little advantage. He next attempted, with ſeven hundred and fifty men, to get acroſs the Iſthmus of Darien to Panama on the South Sea; but the Spaniards had ſo fortified the roads, that they were forced to come back to their ſhips. In their return homeward, both Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins, two moſt gallant commanders, died at, and were buried in, their element—the ſea.

An epitaph on whom, what man could make?
For who could ſay, here Hawkins lies, or Drake?

The officers and ſailors of the Dutch ſhips which had been ſent to try a paſſage by the north-eaſt to China and India laſt year, giving ſtill great hopes of their being able to find ſuch a paſſage, which they computed would be about two thouſand miles nearer than the uſual way; the States General and the Prince of Orange were thereby encouraged to ſend out ſeven ſhips, under Barents again, laden with all ſorts of merchandize, and with money to trade with; hoping to get through Waigats, or Naſſau Streight. Their ſmalleſt ſhip was directed to return with the news of the other ſix ſhips having doubled Cape Tabin, which was conſidered as the extreme point of Tartary; or, at leaſt, when they ſhould be gone far enough to ſteer to the ſouthward, without being in danger from the ice: but finding the ſame obſtructions in the Streight, and yet more at the further end of it, from the mountains of ice at the entrance of the Tartarian Sea, they returned to Holland after they had been four months and an half on that voyage.

The Hollanders finding, from their firſt attempt, that it was probably impracticable to ſail to China and India by the ſuppoſed north-eaſt paſſage, at length determined this year to force their way thither by the Cape of Good Hope, which they performed with wonderful courage and ſucceſs: four ſhips ſailed from Holland in April 1595, and returned home, (all but their biggeſt and moſt leaky ſhip, which they burned) in twenty-nine months, fluſhed with their paſt ſucceſs, and big with future expectations; although by reaſon of the oppoſition of

A. D.
1595 of the Portugueſe and Javaneſe, it did not fully anſwer expectation in point of preſent gain. This undertaking was ſet on foot by nine merchants of Amſterdam, with only a capital of ſeventy thouſand guilders.

" About this time," ſays the third volume, p. 96, of an Engliſh tranſlation, from the Portugueſe language, of a work entitled, Portugueſe Aſia, " came firſt into India the ſcourge of " the Portugueſe pride and covetouſneſs. For, in the month of September, in the year 1595, " news was brought to Goa, that the two firſt Holland ſhips which durſt cut thoſe ſeas, had " been in the port of Titancone, and were bound to the iſle of Sunda," &c.—From this arrival of the Dutch, the Portugueſe juſtly date the ruin of their affairs in the Eaſt Indies. Yet Dr. Gemelli Careri, elſewhere quoted, aſſigns alſo another very probable cauſe of the declenſion of the Portugueſe in the Eaſt Indies, viz. the conqueſt of Braſil: for finding much more profit by that rich colony, they ſlighted their Eaſt India ſettlements, and neglected to ſend thither ſufficient ſupplies even for preſerving what they already poſſeſſed, and much leſs for making new conqueſts there. This is ſo certain, ſays Gemelli, that the King of Portugal was ſeveral times abſolutely determined to abandon the Eaſt Indies, had not the miſſionaries made him ſenſible, that if he purſued ſuch a meaſure, all the Chriſtians of thoſe countries would again fall into idolatry and Mahometaniſm. To ſay the truth, one may venture to pronounce, that the original cauſe of their ruin in India, was the too great number of their conqueſts there, which were too far aſunder to be effectually ſuccoured, whilſt they were engaged in war againſt the Dutch in Europe, as well as in India and Braſil.

The Chronicon Precioſum obſerves, that the price of wheat in this year, 1595, by reaſon of a great tranſportation of it, was riſen to two pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence per quarter.

1596 King Philip II. of Spain again making great preparations againſt England, Queen Elizabeth wiſely determined, by all means, to prevent his attempts on her coaſts; and, as the beſt means for that purpoſe would be to attack and annoy him in his own ports, ſhe ſent out, for that end, one hundred and twenty-ſix ſhips of war, ſeventeen whereof were her own ſhips, the remainder were, as uſual, hired ones; they carried ſeven thouſand three hundred and ſixty land-ſoldiers, and were joined by a Dutch ſquadron of twenty-four ſhips; all being under the command of the Earl of Eſſex and the Lord Admiral Howard. The gallant and ſucceſsful attack and ſacking of the famous and ſtrong port and city of Cadiz, is in all our hiſtories at large, and therefore improper to be enlarged on. Here they burned and deſtroyed much ſhipping, and more riches, and demoliſhed all the forts: all which together, was eſtimated at twenty millions of ducats of real loſs and damage to Spain. Much rich booty was brought home, together with two galleons and a hundred braſs cannon, and two hundred other pieces of ordnance, were either taken or ſunk in the ſea. Eleven of the King of Spain's beſt ſhips, forty-four merchant-ſhips, and an immenſe quantity of naval ſtores, ammunition, proviſions, &c. being deſtroyed; and for ranſom of their lives, they agreed to give hoſtages for the payment of five hundred and twenty thouſand ducats. This, in ſhort, was a very glorious exploit, and did not a little raiſe the credit of the Queen, and of her naval land-forces, as well as of her miniſters and commanders. In this attack the Engliſh employed ſhips of Lubeck and Dantzick: for, in order to board the Spaniſh galleons, the admiral, being unwilling to hazard the Queen's own ſhips, ſent ſix ſhips of Lubeck and Dantzick from the fleet for that purpoſe.

Nevertheleſs, Philip was in this ſame year ſo intent on making repriſals for ſo great an inſult, diſgrace, and loſs, that he aſſembled his whole marine at Liſbon, and all the foreign

ſhips

1596 ſhips in his ports; as alſo a body of land-forces, and many Iriſh fugitives, intending an invaſion of either England or Ireland. Yet a violent tempeſt ariſing, deſtroyed the greater part of thoſe ſhips; ſo that an end was put to that intended invaſion for the preſent year.

By the ſixteenth volume, p. 290, of the Fœdera, Queen Elizabeth grants to Thomas Edmonds, Eſq. the office of her ſecretary for the French tongue, with a ſalary of ſixty-ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence per annum, for life; equal to about two hundred pounds in point of the expence of living in our days.

Sir Anthony Shirley having been cruizing on the coaſts of New Spain and the Spaniſh Weſt Indies, landed on the iſland of Jamaica; and after having taken St. Jago de la Vega, its principal town, and plundered it, he left the iſland.

In the ſame year, 1596, Sir Robert Dudley, and others, ſent out three ſhips, with an intent to trade to China, of which, and its rich commerce, the Engliſh had heard ſo much: Wood, the commander in chief, had Queen Elizabeth's recommendatory letters to the Emperor of China. But all that we know of this unfortunate voyage, (from the firſt volume of Purchaſe's Voyages, p. 110, and from Harris's, p. 47.) is, that they never arrived ſo far as the Eaſt Indies; but having been encountered by ſtorms, ſickneſs, and famine, they were at length driven on the Spaniſh Weſt Indies, having only four men left alive, who were made priſoners, and their ſhips ſeized.

In this year the Hollanders attempted a third, and the laſt time, a north-eaſt paſſage to China, but were very unfortunate therein, loſing one of their two ſhips; and Barents, with ſuch men as were left alive, wintered miſerably in Nova Zembla, and out of their battered ſhip fitted out a ſmaller one, and with infinite hazards and difficulties returned home to Holland; Barents, however, died in his return.

Wheat, in this year 1596, was become ſo dear in England, by reaſon of great rains, ſays the Chronicon Precioſum, as to be ſold for four pounds per quarter, and rye at two pounds eight ſhillings per quarter; alſo oatmeal was ſold at eight ſhillings the buſhel. This is the firſt time we meet with the price of oatmeal; which ſhews that the diſtreſs of the people, occaſioned by this dearth of wheat, obliged them to feed much on oatmeal.

N. B. In the alliance concluded this ſame year, 1596, at Greenwich, and at the Hague, between England, France, and Holland, againſt Spain, there is nothing particular relating to commerce.

1597 King Henry VIII. having wickedly ſequeſtered all the Engliſh hoſpitals, to the amount of one hundred and ten in number, and having as wickedly and wantonly ſquandered away their revenues, it gave ſuch a check to the intentions of new-founding any ſuch charities by particular or private perſons, as totally prevented ſuch charitable foundations for a long time after. And as the kitchens of the abbies were gone, the poor were in great diſtreſs in many parts of England: two laws therefore were thought neceſſary at this time, for the relief of the aged and maimed poor. The one was for the amendment and improvement of a law made in the thirty-fifth year of Queen Elizabeth, chap. 4. for charging every pariſh with a weekly tax for the relief of ſick, hurt, and maimed ſoldiers and mariners: which empowered (viz. thirty-ninth of Elizabeth, cap. v.) any perſon or perſons to erect for thoſe purpoſes hoſpitals and houſes of correction; and, for that end, to purchaſe goods or lands, not exceeding the yearly value of two hundred pounds. The other act of this thirty-ninth year of her reign, cap. 21. laid a further tax on every pariſh, for the relief of ſoldiers and mariners, viz. the higheſt rate of any pariſh eight-pence, and the loweſt two-pence weekly.—See the year 1563.

A. D. 1597 We have a ſecond inſtance, in this ſame year, of the fallibility of ſome acts of Parliament relating to commerce, viz. a corroboration, cap. 11. of an act of the twenty-third year of Queen Elizabeth, cap. 9. "which prohibited the uſe of logwood or blockwood, in the dyeing of cloths, &c. as a practice falſe and deceitful; directing all logwood, wherever to be found, to be burned; and that neither cloth nor wool ſhall hereafter be dyed therewith."—Neverthelefs, in after-times, this ſame logwood has been diſcovered to be extremely profitable, uſeful, and proper in the dying trade, by a certain regulation of it. And it is in our days found to be a great inconvenience to our commerce, to have our logwood-cutters perpetually diſturbed in the Bay of Campeachy by the Spaniards, who pretend to an excluſive property in that bay, though never yet planted by them, as will be ſeen under the year 1662, and 1717.

In Scotland, at this time, their Parliament happened to be wiſe enough to prohibit the exportation of their wool; and ordained, "That craftſmen-ſtrangers be brought home for working it up."—They lay twelve-pence per pound on all foreign cloth, and other merchandize imported: "Provided, however," ſays this two hundred and fifty-fifth act of the fifteenth Parliament of King James VI. "that this act be not extended to peers, barons, and freeholders; to all whom it ſhall be *leaſum*, (*i. e.* lawful) without paying any cuſtom, to ſend their own goods beyond-ſea, for their own particular uſe: and to import wines, cloths, and other furniture, only for their own particular uſe, but not to make merchandize thereof; conformable to the laws and liberties granted to them before." Which ill-judged proviſo fruſtrated the whole intent of this ſtatute: for, with ſuch a law as this, exempting the whole landed men of the kingdom from paying for their own goods the cuſtoms paid by merchants, it was not very likely that commerce ſhould be proſperous there; as the landed men of every country, and particularly in Scotland, with their retinues, were, without doubt, the great bulk of the people, and the principal conſumers of foreign merchandize: beſides, under colour of the above exemptions, it may be very naturally ſuppoſed, that many frauds might be, and certainly were committed.

By another act of this ſame year, the Scots prohibit the importation of Engliſh woollen goods. "The ſame cloth," ſays that ſtatute, "having only, for the moſt part, an outward ſhew, wanting that ſubſtance and ſtrength which oftentimes it appears to have, and being one of the chief cauſes of the tranſportation of gold and ſilver out of this realm."—The only true and ſolid reaſon for this law.

Their enacting, in this ſame year, "That three new towns be erected, in different parts, for the better entertaining and continuing of civility and polity within the Highlands and iſles, viz. one in Cantire, one in Lochaber, and a third in the iſle of Lewes," was very well judged.

By this time the intereſt of the Hanſeatic and Imperial cities of Germany, coinciding with the intereſt which the crown of Spain had at the Imperial court, produced a mandate from the Emperor Rodolph to the town of Staden, no longer to entertain the comptoir or company of the Engliſh Merchant-adventurers: ſo that they were forced to leave Staden; and from all other parts of the German empire they are thereby alſo expreſsly debarred. Whereupon the city of Groningen invites that company to ſettle with them.—See the Fœdera, vol. xvi. p. 326. At the ſame time the town of Embden, and the Dukes of Holſtein and Brunſwick, wrote excuſatory letters to Queen Elizabeth, on account of the Emperor's mandate; to which, though they were obliged to ſubmit, yet they proteſted their readineſs to ſerve our great Queen in any

1597 other reſpect. (It ſeems the Duke of Brunſwick had, at this time, an annual penſion from Queen Elizabeth of five hundred marks ſterling.) Wheeler, the hiſtoriographer of our Merchant-adventurers Company, aſſerts, that eleven or twelve other towns in the Netherlands, on this occaſion, earneſtly ſtrove to have that company to ſettle with them.

In the ingenious Preface, ſo often quoted, of the late learned and judicious Mr. Thomas Ruddiman, to Anderſon's moſt beautiful work, entitled, Diplomata et Numiſmata Scotiæ, p. 75, we ſee to what a pitch the humour of decreaſing the value of the coins of Scotland was arrived, with relation to thoſe of the ſame denomination in England: indeed it was carried ſo far, that, in this ſame year, 1597, the proportion between them was come to be as ten is to one; for the Scots, this year, coined fifty of their ſhillings out of one ounce of their ſilver; and thirty of their pounds out of one ounce of gold.

By the Hans-towns joining their intereſt at the Imperial court with that of Spain, for expelling the Engliſh Merchant-adventurers quite out of Germany, the former had flattered themſelves that Queen Elizabeth would, in the end, have been compelled, as it were, to renew the obſolete privileges of the Hanſeatics, for the ſake of reſtoring the Merchant-adventurers to their commerce in Germany. But the ſteady and reſolute Queen, in the ſame year, had quite other thoughts; though, for prudence and decency's ſake, ſhe found herſelf obliged to demand at the Imperial court the revocation of Rodolph's edict or mandate againſt her Merchant-adventurers of this ſame year; which being refuſed, the Queen, knowing that the Steel-yard merchants privileges were found to be in many reſpects pernicious, and repugnant to the great commercial intereſts of her kingdom, ſhe, in the ſame year, 1597, "Directed a com-"miſſion to the mayor and ſheriffs of London, to ſhut up the houſe inhabited by the mer-"chants of the Hans-towns at the Steel-yard in London; and, moreover, ordered all the Ger-"mans there, and every where elſe throughout England, to quit her dominions on the very "day on which the Engliſh were obliged to leave Staden:" whoſe expulſion from thence was, it ſeems, deferred till now. From this time the place called the Steel-yard was never again applied to or for that uſe.

At our final parting with theſe Steel-yard merchants, we may obſerve, that they had, in old times, been a kind of bank for our Kings, whenever they wanted money on any ſudden emergency; but they were ſure to be well paid, in the end, for ſuch aſſiſtance.

The Queen's ſhips taking ſixty of the ſhips belonging to the Hans-towns, laden with corn and naval ſtores, going into Liſbon, in the year 1589, for ſupplying of Spain, helped not a little to make this breach a total one between England and the Hanſeatics; which, however, proved greatly beneficial to us, in the end: for the Engliſh found means to get their cloths, &c. imported into Germany, though not in ſo open and direct a manner as before: and the Merchant-adventurers Company obtained a flouriſhing reſidence at the city of Hamburg, which continues even to this day.

From Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, printed in the third volume of what is called Churchill's Collection of Voyages, it appears, that the then famous and adventurous Earl of Cumberland, was the firſt Engliſh ſubject that built a ſhip ſo large as eight hundred tons burthen; which ſhip, in this year 1597, he employed, with ſome other ſhips, in an expedition, at his own private expence, againſt Spain.

Wheat, according to Biſhop Fleetwood's Chronicon Precioſum, fell, during this year, from five pounds four ſhillings to four pounds per quarter; yet the ſame year it was up again to thirteen ſhillings and four-pence per buſhel, or five pounds ſix ſhillings and eight-pence per quarter.

A. D. 1598 In this year, there was a definitive treaty concluded at Weſtminſter, between Queen Elizabeth and the States General of the Seven United Provinces, concerning their repayment of her paſt expence in their defence, being eight hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, by computation, alſo for what ſhe ſhould afterward expend; and, moreover, for the re-delivery of the cautionary towns: all which is to be ſeen in the ſixteenth volume, p. 340, &c. of the Fœdera, and in vol. ii. p. 120 to 128 of General Collection of Treaties, 1732. Alſo for the States aſſiſting England with thirty or forty ſhips of war, in caſe ſhe ſhould be attacked by Spain. All that has any immediate relation to our general ſubject, is, the ſlender burden of thoſe ſhips of war, when compared with thoſe of our days; the one half of them were to conſiſt each of two hundred tons burden; and the other half of between one hundred and two hundred tons.

In the ſame ſixteenth volume, p. 344, &c. the Engliſh merchants trading to Denmark, complain of the Daniſh officers violently ſeizing their merchandize.—To which the Danes reply, that thoſe goods were juſtly condemned by the laws of Denmark, as not having been truly entered at the cuſtom houſes, viz. ſkins, tin, cloth, &c. ſhort entered. This ſtiffneſs of the Daniſh court, which was ſtrongly diſpoſed to favour the Spaniards, produced a ſharp remonſtrance from the Queen; which (p. 352) brought on a remiſſion of ſo much of theſe confiſcations as amounted to thirty thouſand dollars.—But, on the other hand, King Chriſtian IV. of Denmark demanded redreſs from Queen Elizabeth for certain piracies of the Engliſh committed on his ſubjects. "For now," ſays Camden, in his Hiſtory of Queen Elizabeth, "there began to grow controverſies about ſuch matters;" meaning the carrying of contraband goods, as naval ſtores, &c to the Spaniards.

The ſeveral trials for a north-weſt paſſage to China, by Hudſon's and Davis's Streights, and of a north eaſt paſſage, by the attempts to get thither, either to the north of Nova Zembla, or elſe between that iſland and the main land of Ruſſia, through the Streight of Waigats, and the annual voyages to Archangel, had ſo accuſtomed the Engliſh to thoſe boiſterous ſeas, that ſome of the Ruſſia company occaſionally commenced, for the firſt time, the fiſhery for whales, (which was found to be much more profitable ſince the diſcovery of the great uſe of whale fins for ladies ſtays, &c.) at or near Spitzſbergen, where thoſe huge animals reſort in greater numbers, than any where elſe that we have yet diſcovered. Yet Spitzſbergen is thought merely a parcel of rocky and barren iſles, with high mountains always covered with ſnow, utterly uninhabitable by human creatures by reaſon of the intolerable cold of the win- as was fatally experienced in the next century, by two ſeparate trials made, the one by an Engliſh company of ſailors, the other by a number of Dutch ſailors: all of whom periſhed with cold before the winter was over. Its name was given it by the Dutch, who were the firſt that went thither, viz. in 1596, and ſignifies a country of high and ſharp-topped mountains; and in common diſcourſe it is oftener called Greenland than Spitzbergen, though very erroneouſly.

In the treaty of Vervins, between France and Spain, in the year 1598, it began, although almoſt imperceptibly, to appear, that the ſcale of the former ſomewhat preponderated. Spain, it is true, had the county of Charolois reſtored to her, but to be held of the crown of France; to which crown, in exchange, Spain gave up the towns of Calais, Ardres, Monthulin, Dourlens, La Capelle, and Le Catelet, in Picardie; alſo Blavet in Bretagne. The author of the Life of the Duke D'Eſpernon, relates, that when King Henry IV. of France had juſt ſigned the ratification of this treaty on the 11th of June, he ſaid, in gaiety of humour to that Duke, "That with one daſh of his pen he had done greater things than he could have of a long time performed with the beſt ſwords of his kingdom."

1598 The Dutch Eaſt India merchants now ſent out Heemſkerck on a ſecond voyage to the Eaſt Indies, with eight ſhips: who returned home in the year 1600, laden with the uſual five ſpecies of ſpices, viz. cinnamon, pepper, cloves, nutmegs, and mace.

And ſo fond were the Dutch of this trade, that they would not wait for the return of thoſe eight ſhips: but in 1599, ſent out three other ſhips. And ſo they went on yearly, making vaſt returns of profit to the proprietors. All Europe being in thoſe times extremely fond of ſpices, to a much greater degree than we are at preſent.

The Hollanders now alſo ſend out four ſhips, by Oliver Van Noort, on a new adventure, which, after various accidents, ſailed through Magellan's Streights into the South Sea, and ſo on to the Eaſt Indies, where they had various encounters with their enemies the Spaniards and Portugueſe: and after ſome trading for pepper, they returned home by the Cape of Good Hope. This being the fourth general navigation round the globe; but the firſt which had been performed by the Dutch.

Biſhop Fleetwood, in his Chronicon Precioſum, ſays, that in this year pepper was ſo dear as eight ſhillings per pound; but raiſins at ſix pence; Gaſcon wine, two ſhillings and eight pence per gallon, and ſweet wines, four ſhillings per gallon.

In this ſame year died Philip II. the renowned monarch of Spain, Portugal, &c. after a reign of forty-two years, during which he had ſtruck terror into many parts of the world; and muſt be acknowledged to have been, during his whole life, the moſt potent monarch of Chriſtendom.

Voltaire, in his General Hiſtory of Europe, part v. obſerves, "that from the reign of the "Emperor Charles V. to this time, the Spaniards had a remarkable ſuperiority over other "nations. Their language was ſpoken at Paris, at Vienna, at Milan, and at Turin. Their "faſhions, their manner of thinking and writing, gave them an aſcendant over the Italians: "and, in fine, Spain, till about this period, or ſomewhat later, had greater reſpect ſhewn her "than was demonſtrated to any other nation." So that, from various reaſons which wiſe and knowing men will eaſily find out, this great aſcendance or ſuperiority of Spain, cannot be reckoned to have, in all, laſted ſcarcely an entire century: after which, France began to gain a ſuperiority which the reſt of Europe has ever ſince ſeen too faſt increaſing, attended with a greater degree of pre-eminence, in reſpect to their language, faſhions, manner of thinking and writing, &c. than ever Spain had before enjoyed.

1599 The voyage to Archangel was ſo well known, and ſo much frequented at this time, that, according to Werdenhagen, the Hanſeatic hiſtorian, even ſo far as from Venice, at leaſt one ſhip annually reſorted thither for commerce. So much was all Europe, by this time, improved in the arts of commerce and navigation.

In the ſixteenth volume, p. 362—3, of the Fœdera, we have a ſpecial commiſſion from Queen Elizabeth, not only for enquiring into the complaints of Denmark in the preceding year; but alſo into thoſe of the French. The principal occaſion of the latter being, it ſeems, owing to the letters of marque merchant ſhips, which the Queen had licenſed to make repriſals on the ſhips of Spain; under which pretence they had, probably, ſometimes made too free with the ſhips and goods of other nations. Againſt which unjuſt practices the Queen, by proclamation, now ſtrictly enjoins all ſuch letter of marque ſhips to give ſecurity, before they ſet ſail, not to injure the ſubjects of nations in amity with her.

At this time, according to the Annals of the Netherlands, by Grotius, the ſea ports of Holland, and other parts of the United Provinces, generally built two thouſand new ſhips every year.

A. D.

1599 year. A thing almoſt incredible, did it not proceed from ſo reputable and illuſtrious an author, and who was alſo a native of that country.

King Henry IV. of France, according to Mezerai, now prohibited, by a ſpecial edict, all foreign manufactures, as well of ſilk as of gold or ſilver, pure or mixed, at the requeſt of the merchants of Tours, who undertook to make quantities of ſuch manufactures ſufficient for the whole kingdom. Yet, graſping at more than they could perform, and being alſo complained of by the city of Lyons, (juſtly ſtiled the Golden Gate of France) as thereby deſtroying their famous fairs, as well as leſſening the King's cuſtoms, that Edict in favour of Tours was revoked. Yet, as Puffendorf obſerves, theſe new manufactures of France, and more eſpecially that of ſilk, afterward drew great wealth into that kingdom.

1600 In the laſt year of this century, Queen Elizabeth ſent out John Mildenhall over land from Conſtantinople to the court of the Great Mogul, for the obtaining of certain privileges for the Engliſh Company, for whom ſhe was then preparing a charter to forward their trading to the Eaſt Indies, in which he was long oppoſed by the arts and preſents of the Spaniſh and Portugueſe Jeſuits at that court, who by ſuch means had ſo prepoſſeſſed the Mogul againſt the Engliſh, that it was ſome years before he could entirely get the better of them.

In the ſixteenth volume, p. 395, of the Fœdera, we have a ſharp and ſolid letter from Queen Elizabeth to King Chriſtian IV. of Denmark, " remonſtrating on the injuſtice of his people's having ſeized certain Engliſh fiſhing veſſels on the high ſeas northward, remote from land." She tells that King, " that the high ſeas were free for fiſhing by the conſent of all nations."—Such was her conſtant ſtile on this ſubject.—This ſeizure was, probably, made ſomewhere near Iceland or Norway, under pretence of our people's not having firſt aſked leave of the Daniſh court, before they went to fiſh in thoſe ſeas, agreeable to a convention formerly made with Denmark; all which kind of diſputes, about the fiſhing there, are long ſince at an end.

In a treatiſe, publiſhed in the year 1655, entitled, England's Grievance diſcovered in Relation to the Coal Trade, that beſide the charters already mentioned, the town of Newcaſtle upon Tyne had charters from King Henry I. Edward I. and III. Richard II. Henry IV. and Queen Elizabeth, the lateſt charter of her's being in this year 1600; wherein the Queen, in Engliſh, deſcribes that noble town, " as a town of merchants, a mart or market of great fame, and ſtuffed with a multitude of merchants dwelling therein.—And whereas it is an ancient town, and has, time out of mind, had a certain guild or fraternity, called hoſt-men, for the diſcharging and better diſpoſing of ſea-coals, grind-ſtones, rub-ſtones, and whet-ſtones, in and upon the river and port of Tyne, though not as yet incorporated—She therefore now" (viz. in the forty-third year of her reign, though that book by miſtake ſays the thirteenth) " incorporates them by the name of the Governor, Stewards, and Brethren of the Fraternity of Hoſt-men of Newcaſtle." By this and former charters, it appears, that this famous town had great juriſdiction on the river Tyne, from the ſea ſeven miles up to the town, and from the bridge, ſeven miles above the town, in point of navigation, admiralty juriſdiction, fiſhery, &c.—And alſo that Newcaſtle had been ſerviceable to former Princes in their wars, by ſupplying them with mariners and ſhips, and whoſe eſſential ſervices, in the ſame reſpect, muſt be acknowledged at the time wherein we now live.

According to Wheeler's Treatiſe of Commerce, publiſhed in the year 1601, already often quoted, " The Company of Merchant-Adventurers of England did, in theſe times, annually export ſixty thouſand white cloths, beſide coloured ones of all ſorts ſhort and long; kerſies, 1600 “ bayes, cottons, northern dozens, and divers other kinds of coarſe woollen cloths; the “ white cloths alone being worth ſix hundred thouſand pounds, and the reſt worth four hundred thouſand pounds more.”

Nevertheleſs, Dr. Davenant, an able author, in the ſecond volume of his New Dialogues, “ publiſhed in the year 1710, p. 93, affirms, “ That the gold and ſilver coins, at this time, “ in England, did not exceed four millions, which,” ſays he, “ were the tools we had to “ work with, when we firſt began to make a figure in the commercial world, which was near “ that period of time.”

Our own Turkey merchants firſt, and the Dutch Eaſt India Company next, who had taken the lead of us in the Eaſt India trade, keeping up the price of pepper from eight ſhillings to four ſhillings per pound, we being at war with Spain, and therefore prevented from getting ſpices from Liſbon at firſt hand, Queen Elizabeth now determined to enter her people directly upon a commerce to the Eaſt Indies.

Accordingly, on the 31ſt of December, 1600, ſhe granted a charter to George Earl of Cumberland, and two hundred and fifteen Knights, Aldermen, and Merchants, “ That, at their “ own coſts and charges,—they might ſet forth one or more voyages to the Eaſt Indians, in “ the country and parts of Aſia and Africa, and to the iſlands thereabouts,—divers of which “ countries, iſlands, &c. have long ſithence been diſcovered by others of our ſubjects;—to be “ one body politic and corporate, by the name of, *The Governor and Company of Merchants of* “ *London trading to the Eaſt Indies*;—to have ſucceſſion;—to purchaſe lands (without limitation;)—to have one Governor, and twenty-four perſons, to be elected annually, who ſhall “ be called Committees, jointly to have the direction of the voyages, the proviſion of the “ ſhipping and merchandize, alſo the ſale of the merchandize, and the management of all “ other things belonging to the ſaid Company.—Sir Thomas Smith, Alderman of London, “ was to be the firſt Governor, and a Deputy-Governor to be elected in a General Court; “ both the Governors and all the Committees to take the oath of fidelity.—As alſo, every “ member ſhall take an oath, before being admitted, to traffic as a freeman of this Company. “ —The Company, their ſons, at twenty-one years of age, their apprentices, ſervants, and “ factors, in India, or elſewhere, may, for fifteen years from Chriſtmas laſt, freely and ſolely “ trade, by ſuch ways and paſſages as are already found out, or which ſhall hereafter be diſcovered, into the countries and parts of Aſia and Africa, and into and from all the iſlands, “ ports, towns, and places of Aſia, Africa, and America, or any of them, beyond the Cape “ of Bona Speranza to the Streights of Magellan, where any traffic of merchandize may be “ uſed to and from every of them, in ſuch manner as ſhall, from time to time, be limited and “ agreed on at any public aſſembly or general court of the Company; any ſtatute, uſage, diverſity of religion or faith, or any other matter, to the contrary notwithſtanding; ſo as it “ be not to any country already poſſeſſed by any Chriſtian potentate in amity with her Majeſty, who ſhall declare the ſame to be againſt his or their good liking.—Either the Governor “ or Deputy Governor muſt always be one in general aſſemblies, when they may make all “ reaſonable laws, conſtitutions, &c. agreeable to the laws of England, for their good government, by plurality of voices, and may puniſh, by fines and impriſonment, the offenders againſt their laws.—The Queen grants to the Company an exemption from paying any “ cuſtoms for the firſt four voyages;—and for cuſtoms which ſhall afterwards be payable for “ merchandize from India, the Company ſhall be allowed to give their bonds, payable one “ half in ſix months, and the other half in ſix months after.—For merchandize loſt at ſea,

“ out-

A. D. 1600 “ outward bound, the cuſtoms ſhall be allowed to the Company out of the next cargo ſhipped off.—Indian merchandize, that ſhall have paid the cuſtoms, may, until the end of thirteen months, be re-exported by any ſubjects, without paying any further cuſtoms.—The Company may export, in their firſt voyage now preparing, thirty thouſand pounds in foreign coin or bullion, ſo as at leaſt ſix thouſand pounds thereof be firſt coined in the Queen's mint, and the like for the ſubſequent voyages, provided the Company firſt import at leaſt ſo much foreign coin or bullion in gold or ſilver into this realm, of which ſix thouſand pounds ſhall be coined as aforeſaid.—The Company may ſend yearly to Eaſt India, ſix good ſhips and ſix pinnaces, with five hundred mariners, unleſs the royal navy goes forth.—None of the Queen's ſubjects, but the Company, their ſervants, or aſſigns, ſhall reſort to India, without being licenſed by the Company, upon pain of forfeiting ſhips and cargoes, with impriſonment, till the offenders give one thouſand pounds bond to the Company, not to trade thither again.—Nevertheleſs, for the encouragement of merchant-ſtrangers and others to bring in commodities into the realm, the Queen gives power to the Company to grant licences to trade to the Eaſt Indies; and ſhe promiſes not to grant leave to any others to trade thither during the Company's term, without their conſent. The majority of any general meeting of the Company may admit apprentices, ſervants, factors, &c. to the fellowſhip or freedom of the ſaid Company.—The ſilver to be exported ſhall only be ſhipped at the ports of London, Dartmouth, and Plymouth, and ſhall be duly entered by the cuſtom-houſe officers, without paying any cuſtom for the ſame.—Gold and ſilver imported ſhall be entered before the landing the ſame.—Provided, that in caſe this charter ſhall hereafter appear not to be profitable to the crown and realm, then, upon two years notice to the Company, their charter ſhall ceaſe and determine.—But if otherwiſe, then the Queen promiſes, at the end of the ſaid fifteen years, upon the Company's ſuit, to grant them a new charter for fifteen years longer.” This is the very ſame Eaſt India Company, which, through many various viciſſitudes, exiſted under the ſame denomination till the year 1708, when it was abſorbed by the preſent *United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies*.

N. B. The original ſhares ſubſcribed were fifty pounds each.

To cloſe this century with good fortune, we ſhall remark, that the Engliſh Eaſt India ſhips, homeward bound, took poſſeſſion of the iſle of St. Helena, then uninhabited, though, (according to the cuſtom of the Portugueſe) well ſtocked with goats, hogs, and poultry, that they might be ſupplied therewith, when obliged at any time to ſtop there. Here our Eaſt India Company formed a ſettlement,—which they fortified, and held undiſturbed till the year 1673, as will be further ſhewn under that year. This iſland is an entire, lofty rock, covered with about twelve or fifteen inches of earth on its ſurface. As the wind blows conſtantly at ſouth eaſt from the Cape of Good Hope to this place, (which is about twenty-two miles in compaſs) it is ſailed to in about three weeks without handling the ſails, and the moderate gale makes the voyage very pleaſant. On the contrary, it is extremely difficult to find this iſle in ſailing from Europe, becauſe of the conſtant ſouth eaſt wind; wherefore, when a ſhip is ſent from England thither, they are obliged to make directly to the Cape of Good Hope, and from thence have a pleaſant paſſage, as already deſcribed to St. Helena.—The great and only benefit our ſhips receive from this iſle, is the freſh water and proviſions they there meet with in their return from India, in the providing of which above two hundred families are here employed and ſupported.

SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

Succeſſion of PRINCES *in this Century.*

Emperors of Germany.	
RODOLPH II. to -	1611
MATTHIAS, to -	1618
FERDINAND II. to	1636
FERDINAND III. to	1656
LEOPOLD, to -	1700
and beyond.	

Czar of Ruſſia.	
PETER the GREAT, from 1682, to	1700
and beyond.	

Kings of Sweden.	
SIGISMUND, to -	1604
CHARLES IX. to	1611
GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS, to	1632
CHRISTIANA, to	1654
CHARLES X. GUSTAVUS, to	1660
CHARLES XI. to -	1697
CHARLES XII. to	1700
and beyond.	

Kings of England and Scotland.	
ELIZABETH, to -	1603
JAMES I. to -	1625
CHARLES I. to -	1649
——— II. to -	1685
JAMES II. to	1688
WILLIAM and MARY, to	1694
WILLIAM III. to	1700
and beyond.	

Kings of Denmark.	
CHRISTIAN IV. to	1649
FREDERICK III. to	1670
CHRISTIAN V. to	1699
FREDERICK IV. to	1700
and beyond.	

Kings of Poland.	
SIGISMUND, King of Sweden, to	1632
ULADISLAUS VI. to	1647
JOHN CASIMIR, to	1670
MICHAEL WISNOWISKI, to	1673
JOHN SOBIESKI, to	1696
AUGUSTUS II. to	1700
and beyond.	

Kings of France.	
HENRY IV. to -	1610
LOUIS XIII. to -	1643
LOUIS XIV. to -	1700
and beyond.	

Kings of Spain.	
PHILIP III. to -	1621
PHILIP IV. to -	1665
CHARLES II. to -	1700

Kings of Portugal.	
PHILIP III. of Spain, to	1640
JOHN, to - -	1651
ALPHONSO, to -	1667
PETER, to -	1700
and beyond.	

THE CHARACTER OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

This century may be truly ſaid, from its very commencement, nearly to approach to a reſemblance of modern times, whether conſidered in a commercial or a political light; either in reſpect of riches, knowledge, or religion. In general, it will be ſeen, that towards the cloſe of it, commerce gradually advanced to almoſt its very zenith of perfection. Navigation, mathematical, manufactural, nautical, and mechanical arts; agriculture, architecture, and plantations, are almoſt marvelouſly improved.—The intereſts of the ſeveral kingdoms and ſtates of Europe are more intimately inveſtigated, and better underſtood than in any former age.—Almoſt all the commercial, banking, and metallic companies of Europe are eſtabliſhed nearly as at preſent ſubſiſting: the great and principal increaſe of the commerce of England and Holland is effected. The Hans-towns loſe their trade more and more to the Dutch and Engliſh.—The Turkiſh naval ſtrength begins to decline.—The trade from the ſeveral countries of Europe to the Eaſt Indies is brought to great maturity, eſpecially by the Engliſh and Dutch, who, to the very cloſe of this century, may be ſaid to poſſeſs much the greateſt part of the naval commerce of Europe.—Naval architecture is alſo brought to great perfection.—The general balance of national

commerce

A. D. 1601 commerce is better underſtood; though, very probably, it will never be reducible to a direct demonſtration.—Commercial treaties between different nations are more fully comprehended in this century, and are found to be of the laſt importance to their mutual proſperity.—The importance of the low intereſt of money, and the true intrinſic value of coin, is much better and more generally known, than at former periods.—Many new inventions and projects are ſet on foot.—The ſuburbs of London are greatly enlarged every way, from the great increaſe of the commerce of England.—Legal intereſt of money in England is reduced.—The excellent navigation act of the Rump Parliament is afterwards legally confirmed, as being founded on juſt principles, and various improvements are at different times made therein.—Many excellent new productions are brought to England, and naturalized there.—England's moſt excellent Royal Society, for the improvement of natural knowledge, is eſtabliſhed, and followed by thoſe of ſeveral other nations.—The revenue of England is vaſtly increaſed, as is alſo its royal navy and mercantile ſhipping, and likewiſe all its manufactures.—New Engliſh plantations formed in America, and the old ones much improved.—France alſo is greatly improved in commerce, manufactures, colonies, and ſhipping.—Many unſucceſsful expeditions are attempted from Europe, for finding the north-weſt and north-eaſt paſſages to China and India.—Money-banking takes its original eſtabliſhment and increaſe in England; and commercial liberty is alſo legally and firmly eſtabliſhed there.—France, by the wicked and impolitic perſecution and expulſion of her Proteſtant ſubjects, makes great alterations in favour of the commerce and manufactures of moſt countries of Europe.—England makes a great and ſucceſsful reformation of her ſilver coin.—Peter, the firſt great Monarch of Ruſſia, makes vaſt improvements in his extenſive empire.—And almoſt every part of Chriſtendom, towards the cloſe of this century, is endeavouring to puſh into commerce and manufactures; whilſt, at the ſame time, the commerce and ſhipping of England continue very viſibly to proſper and increaſe.

1601 The very laſt day of the ſixteenth century having given birth and form to the firſt Engliſh Eaſt India Company, the members thereof immediately raiſed the ſum of ſeventy-two thouſand pounds, though not in one joint ſtock or common capital, as in ſucceeding times, there having been no joint ſtock in this company till the year 1613. They, this year, ſent out their firſt fleet for India, commanded in chief by Captain James Lancaſter; having one ſhip of ſix hundred tons, one of three hundred, two of two hundred each, and one of one hundred and thirty tons, as victualler to the whole fleet, carrying four hundred and eighty men, and twenty-ſeven thouſand pounds in money and goods, the remainder of the ſaid ſeventy-two thouſand pounds being entirely abſorbed in the purchaſe of theſe ſhips, and for artillery, ammunition, proviſions, &c. But Queen Elizabeth did not live to ſee the return of this voyage.—At Achen, in the iſle of Sumatra, they laded pepper for ſome of their ſhips; but not meeting with enough, and ſailing thence for the Strait of Malacca, they found lading enough, by their capture of a Portugueſe ſhip of nine hundred tons, laden with calicoes, &c. and ſailing from thence to Bantam, they delivered Queen Elizabeth's letter and preſents to its King, as they had before done to the King of Achen; and from both thoſe Kings they received letters and preſents in return for Queen Elizabeth, and had alſo privileges granted to our company by both Kings. So, having ſettled factors at Bantam, they ſailed homeward, and arrived in the Downs in September, 1603, having made this firſt voyage very proſperouſly in two years and ſeven months.

Sir

A. D. 1601 Sir William Monſon, in his Naval Tracts, obſerves, that even before Queen Elizabeth's death, and upon the Eaſt India Company's ſending out their firſt fleet, juſt mentioned, that trade was written againſt in England, and was alſo briefly anſwered, under the following heads, viz.

I. It is exhauſting our treaſure.

“ Anſwered.—We may, by this trade, draw as much ſilver from other countries as we ſend “ to India.” This has been ſince amply verified.

II. It will deſtroy our mariners, by the great difference of climates.

“ Anſwered.—As long voyages breed the beſt mariners, this of Eaſt India will rather in“ creaſe than diminiſh their number.

III. It will be the decay of our ſhipping by the worms, unleſs ſheathed with lead.

“ Anſwered.—So far from this, it will be the increaſe of our ſhipping, by maintaining eight “ or nine ſhips, each of one thouſand or twelve hundred tons, which are larger than any we “ now uſe, and which, on occaſion, may be of greater ſervice to the nation than all the other “ ſhipping of London.

IV. It will obſtruct the vent of our woollen cloth, in return for which we now take ſpices, &c. from Turkey, which our Eaſt India trade, bringing more cheap to us, will prevent.

“ Anſwered.—This inconvenience will fall alone on the Turkey Company, whoſe ſpices, “ &c. come to us at the third hand, whereas they will now come to us at the firſt hand from “ India.

V. With reſpect to the objection, that more ſpices will be brought home than we can vend;

“ Anſwered.—Our own nation, the Eaſt Country, and Ruſſia, will conſume more than we “ can bring home.”

VI. It was alſo objected, that the ſource of our Eaſt India trade was the ſecret malice of “ ſome againſt the Turkey Company.

“ Anſwered.—If the Eaſt India trade proves beneficial, it ought to be purſued, without re“ garding private grudges; and men would not venture ſuch great ſtocks in it, if they did not “ think it would anſwer.”

“ To theſe objections,” ſays Sir William Monſon, “ the anſwers are, in general, juſt, after “ twenty-five years experience; (he firſt wrote his Naval Tracts in the year 1625) but, he adds, “ that the bane of that trade, in his time, was,

“ I. The company having treble the number of eight or nine ſhips, at firſt propoſed for “ this trade, which was thereby overcharged.

“ II. For the ſame reaſon, the prices of Eaſt India merchandize were enhanced there.

“ III. It drew mighty ſtocks of money to maintain it; whereby all the kingdom imputed “ the ſcarcity of money to it.”

With reſpect to the anſwers exhibited to the ſix objections againſt an Eaſt India trade, we may briefly obſerve, that the anſwer to the firſt is, in our days, put much ſtronger, viz. That the re-exportation of Eaſt India goods brings back a much greater balance from foreign nations than all the bullion we ſend to India. And with relation to the fifth, the Dutch Company having ſoon after maſtered the coaſts of the iſle of Ceylon, in which alone by far the beſt cinnamon is produced; and the iſle of Amboyna being the beſt for cloves; and the Molucca iſles for nutmegs and mace, the Engliſh Company have long ſince been excluded from thoſe ſpices at the firſt hand; only pepper abounding in ſo many different parts of India, our company muſt ever deal largely in that ſpice, as it ever will probably be in moſt general demand

A. D. 1601 mand all over the world, by all ranks and conditions of people. Yet it is confeſſed, that the aſſertion in the anſwer to the ſixth objection, is far from being concluſive, with reſpect to the general benefit; ſince there may be various branches of commerce very beneficial to the merchant, which may be, at the ſame time, pernicious to the public.

As the trade from England to Eaſt India, is become of ſo great importance to the public, and employs ſo vaſt a capital, we ſhall throughout the remaining part of our work take ſpecial cognizance of all debates and reaſonings for and againſt it, and of all the material alterations and changes in it.

Till the beginning of the ſeventeenth century, Angelius a Werdenhagen, already ſo often quoted, obſerves, vol. ii. part. 6, p. 19, " That ſome of the Hans-towns made regular annual " voyages up the Mediterranean Sea, as far as Venice; and more particularly the Hamburgh" ers, to their great profit, ſo long as the Dutch abſtained from that trade. But when once " thoſe of Amſterdam engaged in that trade, they quite wormed the Hanſeatics out of it; ſo " that at length the Hamburghers had no other trade left to them with Venice, but to ſell their " large ſhips there, and then to return home over land." This author further ſays, " that they " formerly traded alſo to Florence, Genoa, and Meſſina, for ſilk, in exchange for their corn. " And the ſhips of Lubeck, Wiſmar, and Straelſund, were then alſo wont to frequent the " ports of Spain, till ſupplanted therein alſo by the more dextrous Hollanders."

Wheeler, the advocate for, and ſecretary to the merchant-adventurers company of England, and the antagoniſt of the Hanſeatics, and who wrote in this year 1601, pleaſes himſelf not a little, " that the latter were then ſo much decayed in power and ſtrength, as that the ſtate " need not greatly to fear them.—For as the cauſes which made the Hans-towns of eſtimation " and account in old times, were the multitude of their ſhipping and ſea trade, whereby they " ſtored all countries with their eaſtern commodities, (*i. e.* naval ſtores, flax, hemp, linen, " iron, copper, corn, &c.) and ſerved Princes turns with their large and ſtout ſhips in time of " war; we ſhall find at this time, that they have in a manner loſt both the one and the other long " ago, when compared with what they formerly were. And if her Majeſty ſhould forbid all trade " into Spain, after the example of other Princes, they would, in a ſhort time, be quit of the " reſt; for that trade is their chiefeſt ſupport at this inſtant.—Beſides, of the ſeventy-two con" federate Hans-towns, ſo much vaunted of, what remains almoſt but the report? And thoſe " which remain, and appear by their deputies, when there is any aſſembly, are they able, unleſs " with much ado, to bring up the charges and contributions, &c. for the defence and main" tenance of their league, privileges, and trade, in foreign parts and at home? Surely no:— " For moſt of their teeth are out, and the reſt but looſe, &c."

The chief aim of this ſenſible author was, to confute the allegations of the Hans-towns at the German diet, that the company of Merchant-adventurers was a proper monopoly; as well as the attempts at home of the ſeparate traders, who were equally that company's opponents.

We have, in the preceding century, ſeen both Engliſh and Dutch, not only viſiting the Eaſt Indies, but navigating round the terraqueous globe: but the firſt account we meet with of any French ſhips fitted out for the Eaſt Indies, is in this year 1601; when a company of merchants of St. Maloes ſent two ſhips thither; one of which was caſt away at the Maldivian iſles. Laval, who writes this account, and all the reſt of the crew, were ſaved, but were kept priſoners there ſome time, and afterwards got home to France: but he gives no account of the ſucceſs of the other ſhip.

A. D.
1601 Although what we have, in different parts of this work, already exhibited, concerning the Engliſh merchant-adventurers company, may ſeem ſufficient to explain its nature, as being merely what is known in England by the name of a Regulated Company, yet we thought a further authentic deſcription of it, by Wheeler, their ſecretary, already frequently mentioned and quoted, might, once for all, be acceptable: viz.

“The company conſiſts of a great number of wealthy merchants of divers great cities, and maritime towns, &c. in England; viz. London, York, Norwich, Exeter, Ipſwich, Newcaſtle, Hull, &c. Theſe of old time linked themſelves together, for the exerciſe of merchandize, by trading in cloth, kerſies, and all other, as well Engliſh as foreign commodities, vendible abroad; whereby they brought much wealth home to their reſpective places of reſidence. Their limits are, the towns and ports lying between the river of Somme in France, and along all the coaſts of the Netherlands and Germany, within the German Sea: not into all at once, at each man's pleaſure, but into one or two towns at moſt within the ſaid bounds, which they commonly call the mart town or towns, becauſe there only they ſtapled their commodities, and put them to ſale, and thence only they brought ſuch foreign wares as England wanted, and which were brought from far by merchants of divers nations, flocking thither to buy and ſell as at a fair. The merchant-adventurers do annually export at leaſt ſixty thouſand white cloths, worth at leaſt ſix hundred thouſand pounds, and of coloured cloths of all ſorts, kerſies, bayes, cottons, northern dozens, and other coarſe cloths, forty thouſand cloths more, worth four hundred thouſand pounds, in all one million ſterling; beſide what goes to the Netherlands from England of woolfels, lead, tin, ſaffron, coney ſkins, leather, tallow, alabaſter, corn, beer, &c.—And our company imported, viz. of the Dutch and German merchants, Rheniſh wines, fuſtians, copper, ſteel, hemp, onion ſeed, iron and copper wire, latten, kettles, pans, linen, harneſs, ſaltpetre, gunpowder, and all things made at Nurenburg,” *i. e.* ſuch as toys, ſmall iron ware, &c. “Of the Italians, all ſorts of ſilks, velvets, cloth of gold, &c. Of the Eaſterlings, naval ſtores, furs, ſoap, aſhes, &c. Of the Portugueſe, ſpices and drugs.

“With the Spaniſh and French they,” *i. e.* the Staple of Antwerp, “had not much to do, by reaſon that our Engliſh merchants have had a great trade directly to France and Spain, and ſo ſerve England directly from thence with the commodities of thoſe two countries. Of the Netherlanders they buy all kinds of manufactures, tapeſtry, buckrams, white thread, incle, linen, cambrics, lawn, madder, &c. Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, and ſovereign of the Netherlands, the founder of the order of the Golden Fleece, gave the Fleece for the badge of that order, in conſideration of the great revenue accruing to him from the tolls and cuſtoms of our wool and woollen cloth.”

After many ineffectual laws enacted in England, for the relief of the poor, it was not till this forty-third year of Queen Elizabeth, that a law paſſed, cap. ii. for nearly the preſent method of collecting the poors rates, by overſeers in every pariſh. Yet, notwithſtanding the various alterations and amendments which our laws relative to the poor have undergone, it is ſtill the great complaint, even at this day, of every obſerving perſon, that the poor might be taken care of at a much lower expence than by the preſent method; and that the ſhameful nuiſance of common beggars and vagabonds, might alſo be effectually prevented, were a ſolemn committee of gentlemen and merchants, with one or two able and honeſt lawyers, to undertake the truly arduous, though not abſolutely impracticable taſk, with patience and ſteady reſolution.

A. D. 1601 In this ſame year, thirteen ſhips ſailed from Amſterdam for Eaſt India, and returned, after various adventures, in ſafety home.

In this year, 1601, we have a ſtatute of the forty-third of Queen Elizabeth, cap. xii. for awarding commiſſions to hear and determine policies of aſſurance made among merchants.—In the preamble to which ſtatute are the following words: “ whereas it hath been time out of “ mind an uſage amongſt merchants, both of this realm and of foreign nations, when they “ make any great adventure, (ſpecially into remote parts) to give ſome conſideration of money “ to other perſons, which commonly are in no ſmall number, to have from them aſſurance “ made of their goods, merchandizes, ſhips, and things adventured, or ſome part thereof, at “ ſuch rates, and in ſuch ſort, as the parties aſſurers and the parties aſſured, can agree; which “ courſe of dealing is commonly termed a Policy of Aſſurance: by means of which, it cometh to paſs, upon the loſs or periſhing of any ſhip, there followeth not the undoing of any “ man, but the loſs lighteth rather eaſily upon many, than heavily upon few; and rather upon them that adventure not, than upon thoſe that adventure; whereby all merchants, ſpecially of the younger ſort, are allured to venture more willingly and more freely. And “ whereas heretofore, ſuch aſſurers have uſed to ſtand ſo juſtly and preciſely upon their credits, as few or no controverſies have riſen thereupon; and if any have grown, the ſame “ have from time to time been ended and ordered by certain grave and diſcreet merchants, appointed by the Lord Mayor of London.—Until of late years, that divers perſons have withdrawn themſelves from that arbitrary courſe; and have ſought to draw the parties aſſured to “ ſeek their monies of every ſeveral aſſurer, by ſuits commenced in her Majeſty’s courts, to “ their great charges and delays.” For remedy whereof, it was now enacted, “ that the Lord “ Chancellor, or Keeper, do award one general or ſtanding yearly commiſſion, for the determining of cauſes on policies of aſſurances, ſuch as now are, or hereafter ſhall be entered “ within the office of aſſurances within the city of London.—This commiſſion to conſiſt of “ the Judge of the Admiralty, the Recorder of London, two doctors of the civil law, two “ common lawyers, and eight diſcreet merchants, or to any five of them.—Which commiſſion ſhall have authority to determine all cauſes concerning policies of aſſurance in a ſummary way;—who ſhall ſummon the parties;—examine witneſſes upon oath, and impriſon “ diſobeyers of their decrees. They ſhall meet weekly at the office of inſurance, on the weſt “ ſide of the Royal Exchange, for the execution of their commiſſion, without fee or reward.— “ And any ſuch as may think themſelves aggrieved by their determinations, may, in two “ months, exhibit his bill in Chancery for a re-examination of ſuch decree,—provided the “ complainant do firſt lay down to the ſaid commiſſioners the ſum awarded; and that the Lord “ Chancellor or Keeper may either reverſe or affirm the firſt decree, according to equity and “ conſcience: and if he decrees againſt the aſſurers, double coſts ſhall be awarded to the aſſured. Laſtly, no commiſſioner ſhall be either aſſurer or aſſured.”

This law ſufficiently demonſtrated, that at this time there was a great increaſe of foreign commerce in England.

Aſſurance, or inſurance of ſhips and merchandize on the ſeas, is of great antiquity, even as far back as the reign of the Emperor Claudius Cæſar.

The ſea laws of Oleron, as far back as in the year 1194, treat of it.

It ſeems to have been in uſe in England, upon the revival of commerce, ſomewhat earlier than on the continent. “ And Antwerp, though in its meridian glory, learned it from England. “ And whereas,” ſays Malynes’s Lex Mercatoria, “ the meetings of merchants in

1601 “ London were held in Lombard-ſtreet, (ſo called becauſe certain Italians of Lombardy kept there a Pawn-houſe or Lombard, long before the Royal Exchange was built) all the policies of inſurances at Antwerp, which then were, and now (1622) yet are made, do make mention, that it ſhall be in all things concerning the ſaid aſſurances, as was accuſtomed to be done in Lombard-ſtreet, in London; which is imitated alſo in other places of the Low Countries.”

In the ſixteenth volume, p. 408, of the Fœdera, we have a record taken from the Cotton library; being a letter from the ſenate and conſuls of Staden, to ſome great man of Queen Elizabeth's court, (not named) “ requeſting him to aſſure that Queen of their readineſs again to receive the Engliſh merchant-adventurers to reſide in their town, as formerly they did; provided there be no monopoly, or college (as they ſtile it) of the ſaid merchant-adventurers; ſince they have learned from the Imperial court, that they are there become more favourable towards the Engliſh; and that it is the monopoly alone which the Emperor's mandate ſtruck at, as what the Hanſeatics oppoſed.—In the mean time, all Engliſh merchants in general may freely reſort to Staden.” Theſe Hanſeatics complained with a very ill grace againſt monopolies, who for three centuries paſt had been the greateſt monopoliſts in Europe. Wherefore this letter from Staden ſeems to have been merely a complimental one.

In p. 414 to 421, of the ſixteenth volume of the Fœdera, the wars of Ireland having drained much of the money of England, Queen Elizabeth thought it beſt to coin ſhillings, ſix-pences, three-pences, and halfpence, of a baſer allay than the Engliſh ſterling coins, which ſhe ſent into Ireland, as the only proper coins to paſs there.—And ſhe alſo erected an office of exchange between England and Ireland, for exchanging the ſaid new money with ſterling monies of England;—appointing the cities of London, Briſtol, and Cheſter, in England; and Dublin, Cork, Galway, and Carickfergus, in Ireland, to be places where the offices of exchange were to be kept, and where twenty ſhillings Engliſh money were to be exchanged for twenty-one ſhillings Iriſh.

In this ſame year, 1601, King Henry the Fourth of France, an able and penetrating Prince, publiſhed an edict for reducing the public or national intereſt of money in that kingdom, down to ſix and one-quarter per cent. That King therein obſerves,

“ I. That high intereſt had ruined many good and ancient houſes.

“ II. That it had obſtructed both commerce, tillage, and manufactures; many perſons, through the facility of their gain by uſury, or intereſt of money, chooſing rather to live idly in good towns, on their income ariſing therefrom, than to labour in the more painful employments in liberal arts, or in huſbandry.”

One would naturally have apprehended, that England, a nation now of conſiderable commerce, ſhould have ſeen the great uſefulneſs of low intereſt for money, ſooner than France would have perceived it: yet the fact was quite otherwiſe; for our intereſt was not reduced from ten to eight, till the year 1624; nor from eight to ſix per cent. till fifty years after this time. Thus, ſometimes we find one nation of people wiſer in ſome particular matter than another, from whom we ſhould more reaſonably and naturally have expected it; juſt as we ſee one particular perſon often excel, in one certain point, another perſon, who, in other reſpects, may generally far exceed him in abilities.

The wiſe and penetrating Queen Elizabeth of England, ever ready to redreſs the grievances of her people, had heard of numerous complaints againſt monopolies, which, in this ſame year, 1601, were come to a great height, and were petitioned againſt to the Houſe of Commons: whereupon,

†

A. D. 1601 whereupon, before ſhe was actually addreſſed, ſhe readily annulled moſt of thoſe grants, leaving the reſt to the due courſe of law; which drew an addreſs of thanks to her from the Houſe of Commons.

We have ſhewn under the year 1597, that the Scots had gradually brought their coins of pounds, ſhillings and pence, down to a tenth part of the value of thoſe denominations in England. And in this ſame year 1601, according to the late accurate Mr. Ruddiman, in his Prefatio ad Anderſoni Theſaurum, Diplomatum, et Numiſmatum Scotiæ. Edinburgi, 1739, folio, the final and fixed ſettlement was made of the proportion between the coins, or rather denominations of coins of the two Britiſh nations. " For, by an order of the Privy Council of Scotland, in the year 1601, all the coins of Scotland were called into the mint, and recoined into new ſpecies; the gold into the fineneſs of twenty-two carrats, and the ſilver of eleven pennyweights. Out of an ounce of gold of this new coin they coined thirty-ſix of their nominal pounds; and out of an ounce of ſilver, they coined three Scotiſh pounds, or ſixty ſhillings Scotiſh money: ſo that now the proportion between Engliſh and Scotiſh money was as twelve is to one. And ſuch it remained to the happy union of the two kingdoms, in the year 1707, when all the money of Scotland was called in, and coined into Engliſh or ſterling money. By that determination, or order of Council, we alſo ſee, that the proportion between gold and ſilver in Scotland was then alſo as twelve is to one."

" Thus," continues Ruddiman, " the money of Scotland was gradually raiſed in its extrinſic value to no leſs than thirty-ſix times its original value, in the reign of their King David the Firſt; whilſt the Engliſh money, from the Norman conqueſt, when a pound in tale was a pound, or twelve ounces in weight, has been raiſed to only about three times that original value."

" And the money of France has been gradually increaſed in nominal value, ſince the time of Charlemagne, when twenty ſhillings, or ſols French, weighed a pound or twelve ounces, to above ſixty times its original value, *i. e.* a livre, or nominal pound French, which ſcarcely now contains a ſixtieth part of its original quantity of ſilver. And if we were ſtrictly to ſearch into the ſtate of the money of other European nations, as the Germans, Dutch, Italians, we ſhould find that very great changes have alſo happened as to the preſent nominal value of the coins, compared to what they originally were.

" The cauſes of thoſe great alterations have been various; ſuch as,

" I. The neceſſity or covetouſneſs of Princes, who cauſed a greater quantity of allay, or baſe metal, to be mixed with the ſilver in coining, than was juſt.

" II. The over-valuing of gold in reſpect of ſilver. For, inſtance, if in Scotland, gold was more valuable than in England, France, and other countries, then would their ſilver monies be exported to thoſe countries, to exchange for gold; which exportation cauſes an increaſe of the value of the ſilver coins.

" III. Another cauſe of the enhancing the nominal value of the Scotiſh money, was the free currency permitted to all manner of foreign coins, of various goodneſs and allay; whereby the people were not readily able to judge of their value, and therefore often over-valued their own coins.

" IV. On the other hand, it ſometimes happened, that the Scots having a ſcarcity of money of their own, and therefore ſupplying themſelves with the coins of foreign nations, did over-value thoſe foreign coins, which depreſſed the value of their own coin, and which was

A. D.
1601 “ therefore exported to foreign countries; whereby, in the end, thoſe coins of their own
“ were raiſed higher than they ſhould have been.

“ V. A fifth cauſe of enhancing the value of their coins, was the clipping, and otherwiſe
“ fraudulently diminiſhing thereof, before the milled money came into uſe.

“ VI. The ſixth and laſt cauſe of enhancing the coin, is when the balance of trade is againſt
“ any country. For, if in any year, or number of years, a nation imports more merchandize
“ in value from abroad, than they export of their own native commodities into
“ foreign parts, the balance in the end muſt be paid in the coin of ſuch nation to foreign
“ countries; whereby their own coin will be enhanced, if that balance continue for any conſiderable
“ time to be againſt them.

“ Theſe cauſes,” ſays our learned author, “ are not confined to Scotland or to France
“ alone; but are common to all other countries, where the like errors are ſuffered.” Mr. Ruddiman highly and juſtly commends the care taken in England to prevent abuſes and miſtakes in relation to their coin; particularly in preventing the currency of foreign coins there. Whence it has happened, that the money of England has been leſs enhanced than in other nations.

“ It is needleſs to enlarge on the hurt done to many families, by the great enhancing of
“ the coins of any country, ſeeing it is ſo obvious. What, for inſtance,” adds our author,
“ can be plainer, than that an annual money compoſition in perpetuity, made in the reign of
“ King James IV. of Scotland, when ſix pounds Scotiſh money were equal to one pound
“ ſterling, muſt now yield but one half to the receiver, when the proportion between the
“ money of the two nations is as twelve to one.”

In one of the eſſays in Sir Robert Cotton's Remains, as we have elſewhere obſerved, he long before this made a ſimilar remark with reſpect to crown rents, fixed at a limited ſum in money, in old times, when a pound of ſilver by tale was equal to twelve ounces by weight.

1602 “ During a ſmall period of tranquillity in Scotland, King James endeavoured to civilize
“ the Highlands and the iſles, a part of his dominions almoſt totally neglected by former
“ Monarchs, though the reformation of it was an object highly worthy of their care. Three
“ towns, which might ſerve as a retreat for the induſtrious, and a nurſery for arts and commerce,
“ were appointed to be built in different parts of the Highlands; one in Cantyre, another
“ in Lochaber, and a third in the iſle of Lewes: and in order to draw inhabitants thither,
“ all the privileges of royal burghs were to be conferred upon them. But that King's
“ attention being ſoon after turned to other objects, (the ſickneſs and death of Queen Elizabeth)
“ we hear no more of this ſalutary project.” Robertſon's Hiſtory of Scotland, vol. ii.
“ p. 240, 241, 242.

The Ruſſia and Turkey companies, in the year 1602, joined in ſending out two fly-boats, of ſixty and ſeventy tons, with thirty-five men, victualled for eighteen months, for the popular purpoſe of finding a paſſage to China and India, by the north-weſt. Captain George Waymouth was commander in chief. He returned home in July, having gone no further north than the latitude of ſixty-three degrees, thirty-five minutes. And the north-weſt, Fox ſays, that he neither diſcovered nor named any thing more than Davis had done in his three voyages, in 1585-6-7, neither went he ſo far north.

In the ſixteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 425, we have Queen Elizabeth's excellent inſtructions, in Engliſh, in the year 1602, to the Lord Ewre, Sir John Herbert, and Dr. Dunn, her

A. D. 1602 her plenipotentiaries at Bremen, for treating with thoſe of Denmark, concerning peace and commerce; viz.

“ I. Whereas there are certain treaties in the reigns of King Henry VII. and King Henry VIII. with the crown of Denmark, wherein certain places and ports in Denmark and Norway are aſſigned to our Engliſh ſubjects, for the trade of fiſhery, habitation, and ſuch-like, which our merchants at preſent are debarred the uſe of; you ſhall omit the ſpecial naming thereof, contenting yourſelves rather to obtain for our merchants a free trade and dealing in the King's dominions, and every part thereof, in general terms: the intention of this treaty being to eſtabliſh good amity between us and our loving brother," King Chriſtian IV. " for ever: as alſo ſome good means of commercial intercourſe for our ſubjects.

“ II. And with reſpect to intercourſe, *i. e.* commercial correſpondence by treaty, you are to underſtand, that our merchants uſe very little trade in the dominions of Denmark. Yet, in general terms, mention is to be made of kind intreating our ſubjects on both ſides, with liberty to trade, paying the ordinary duties.

“ III. For coming, going, and abiding; and (which moſt imports our ſubjects) for the intercourſe of our merchants with the Eaſt Countries through the paſſage of the Sound; as alſo of our merchants of Muſcovy by the Wardhuys; and of the fiſhing of Iceland and Wardhuys.

“ As to the paſſage of the Sound, our merchants have long ſince, by their humble ſupplications, declared unto us, that they are very much abuſed there, as well by daily increaſe of exactions, as by the uncertainties of the duties required,—with taking light occaſions to ſtay them,—ſearching their ſhips, and confiſcating their goods.

“ IV. You may further declare, that as cuſtoms are grounded upon acknowledgment of regality,—for protection,—permiſſion for coming in and out,—for maintaining deep bays and lights,—for repairing of ports, banks, &c. ſo uſe they to be urged with ſome proportion to the ground thereof, ever leaving means to the merchant-adventurer for recompence of his venture and travail; and that tolls, otherwiſe taken, are rather eſteemed wilful exactions than due and juſt cuſtoms—And ſeeing, both by former treaties, and for ſafety in that paſſage," the Sound, " tolls muſt be paid, wherein, doubtleſs, you ſhall find them very ſtrict," the beſt part of that King's revenue ariſing from ſuch perquiſites, " we leave you to confer with the merchants, what may be wrought for their reaſonable ſatisfaction.

“ Firſt, concerning the hundredth penny, it is againſt all reaſon, that it ſhould be otherwiſe rated than according to the valuation which appeareth by certificates from the magiſtrates whence the goods came, and not in that place where he ſhould be both judge and jury.

“ Secondly, It is a moſt unjuſt thing, that the merchant ſhould be put to the proportion of entry of every particular in every pack, otherwiſe than by certificate as aforeſaid.

“ Thirdly, That in caſe of concealments, the mixed goods be not confiſcated, but only what is concealed, or ſome double or treble value thereof; for it is a great violence, that merchants goods ſhall be forfeited for mariners faults; and it is contrary to two articles of the treaty of 1490.

“ Fourthly, There muſt alſo be a moderation of meaſure of the laſts and the laſt-geldt.

“ Fifthly, For paſſage of the company of Muſcovy, there was a particular contract made, in the year 1583, at the humble ſuit of the merchants; whereunto, for the time, we gave our conſent, with ſome modification." This was to pay a toll for our Ruſſia company's

A. D.

1602 ſhips paſſing by the North Cape to Archangel, that company being, by conceſſion, obliged to pay the King of Denmark one hundred roſe-nobles yearly, for paſſing the ſea between Norway and Iceland in their voyages to Archangel; the pretence for which was, that the Daniſh court had loſt one hundred times more than that ſum in the toll of the Sound, by the new navigation to Archangel, inſtead of the old one to Narva, as is ſet forth in the letter from the Queen's plenipotentiaries to her privy council this ſame year from Bremen, which it is unneceſſary to exhibit in this place. *Ibid.* p. 478.

"But it is very unreaſonable ſervility, to look for ſuch a power over another monarch, in a ſea of ſuch dimenſions as is between his countries and Iceland, when it is well known, that none of our ſhips do ever come within ſight of land. We," adds the Queen, "may as well impoſe the like toll upon all ſhips of his country that ſhall paſs through any of our channels, or about our kingdoms. Concerning the fiſhing at Wardhuys," at the North Cape, where, the very ſummer preceding, the Danes had ſeized and confiſcated the ſhips of Hull, for fiſhing thereabout without a licence from them, "and in the ſeas of Iceland,—the law of nations does allow of fiſhing in the ſea every where, as alſo for uſing the coaſts and ports of potentates in amity for traffic, and for avoiding of danger from tempeſts." How different is this language from that of her next two ſucceſſors, and of Selden's Mare clauſum, &c. It is probable that Grotius, when he wrote his Mare liberum, had not ſeen theſe inſtructions and arguments, otherwiſe he would have availed himſelf thereof in that work. "Wherefore, no licence ought to be inſiſted on, as in old treaties, for fiſhing, &c. on that coaſt; for it cannot be admitted, that the property of the ſea, at what diſtance ſoever, is conſequent to the banks, as it happeneth in ſmall rivers, where the banks are proper to divers men; for then it would follow, that no ſea were common, the banks on every ſide being the property of one or other."

To all which the Daniſh King replied in this ſame year, in a letter to the Queen, by quoting the authorities of old treaties between England and Denmark, which Queen Elizabeth would not allow to be of any force in her days. That King, moreover, in his turn, complains to her of the depredations committed by certain Engliſh ſhips on thoſe of Denmark. *Ibid.* p. 441 to 446.

Upon the whole, the Queen's inſtructions are ſo extremely well penned, and the reaſonings ſo juſt, for the non-obſervance of the obſolete reſtrictive treaties of old times, that, it is humbly apprehended, they may even be found uſeful to miniſters and ambaſſadors of the preſent and future times in ſimilar caſes, commercial and nautical.

In the ſame volume, p. 436, of the Fœdera, Queen Elizabeth iſſued a proclamation, "prohibiting her ſubjects from pirating on the ſhips and merchandize of nations in alliance with her, under pretence of their belonging to Spain and Portugal," which proves the complaint of the King of Denmark not to have been without ground, "and for regulating the ſale of prizes, &c."

Chavin, from France, now ſails up the great river of St. Lawrence to Canada; but he made no ſettlement there till the following year.

The plurality of Eaſt India partnerſhips or ſocieties, at this time formed in Holland, creating much diſorder and diſagreement in that commerce, the States General ſummoned before them all the directors of thoſe companies, and obliged them to unite, for the future, into one ſole company; to which united company the States granted by patent, or placard, the ſole commerce to the Eaſt Indies for twenty-one years, from the twentieth day of March, 1602;

A. D. 1602 and their now joint capital ſtock conſiſted of ſix million ſix hundred thouſand guilders, or about ſix hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, which ſum the Engliſh tranſlation of the French treatiſe, touching the Eaſt India trade, in the year 1664, makes equal to ſeven million nine hundred and twenty thouſand French livres, though in our days it would amount to a great deal more; whereupon, they ſent out, in this ſame year, a fleet of fourteen ſhips for India, to very great advantage. This joint capital ſtock was proportioned in the following manner, viz.

Amſterdam to have one half of the ſaid capital, and twenty directors.

Middleburg, one fourth of it, and twelve directors.

Delft, Rotterdam, Enchuyſen, and Hoorn, each one ſixteenth part, and ſeven directors; making, in all, ſixty directors from all thoſe places. Or more minutely, by other accounts,

		Guild.	*Stiv.*	*Pen.*
Subſcribed by	Amſterdam - -	3,687,038	6	8
	Middleburg - -	1,306,655	4	0
	Delft - - -	470,962	10	0
	Rotterdam - - -	174,562	10	0
	Hoorn - - -	268,430	10	0
	Enchuyſen - -	541,562	10	0
	Total ſubſcribed	6,449,211	10	8

Each of which places elected a number of directors, ſent out a number of ſhips, and received returns, all proportioned to the ſums thus ſubſcribed; and at each of thoſe places there is an Eaſt India Office, called their Chamber.

In the ſixteenth volume of Rymer's Fœdera, p. 448, we have a proclamation of Queen Elizabeth's, in this ſame year 1602, ariſing from the unaccountable humour of that age, in foreſeeing dangers that have never yet happened, nor are ever like to happen, from an increaſe of the ſuburbs of the city of London, though at preſent much more conſiderable than in her days: and all that can be ſaid for her zeal herein, is, that the greateſt judgments are ſometimes biaſſed by popular miſtakes and clamour. The common objection,—that the head, (*i.e.* London) was become too large for the body, (*i. e.* England)—firſt began to be made about this time, and has been frequently ſtarted ſince on various occaſions, we apprehend without ſolid grounds, the increaſe of buildings in London being purely the conſequence of an increaſe of our general commerce.—*Vide* alſo what we have remarked on Queen Elizabeth's proclamation, 1580.

In this proclamation, her Majeſty declares, " That foreſeeing the great and manifold in-
" conveniencies and miſchiefs which daily grow, and are likely more and more to increaſe
" unto the ſtate of the city of London, and the ſuburbs and confines thereof, by acceſs and
" confluence of people to inhabit the ſame, not only by reaſon that ſuch multitudes could
" hardly be governed by ordinary juſtice, to ſerve God and obey her Majeſty, without con-
" ſtituting an addition of more officers, and enlarging of authorities and juriſdictions for that
" purpoſe; but alſo, could hardly be provided of ſuſtentation of victual, food, and other like
" neceſſaries for man's relief, upon reaſonable prices: and finally, for that ſuch great multi-
" tudes of people inhabiting in ſmall rooms, whereof many be very poor, and ſuch as muſt

A. D.
1602 " live by begging or worſe means; and being heaped up together, and in a ſort ſmothered, " with many families of children and ſervants in one houſe or ſmall tenement, it muſt needs " follow, if any plague, or other univerſal ſickneſs come amonſt them, it would preſently " ſpread through the whole city and confines, and alſo into all parts of the realm."

For remedy whereof, " She commands all manner of perſons to deſiſt and forbear from any " new buildings of any houſe or tenement within three miles of any of the gates of London, " —and only one family to inhabit one houſe.—And having, in the twenty-ſecond year of " her reign, publiſhed certain uſeful orders and decrees for enforcing her then proclamation," further corroborated by act of Parliament in the thirty-fifth year of her reign, (ſee the years 1580 and 1593) " yet the miſchief daily increaſing, through the negligence of magiſtrates, " &c.—ſhe now further commands the Lord Mayor of London, &c. faithfully to execute the " following articles, viz."——Articles I. and II. are the ſame with thoſe in the ſtatute of the thirty-fifth of this Queen, already exhibited under the year 1593.

" III. Such tenements as have been divided within theſe ten years in the foreſaid limits, the " inmates to be avoided preſently, if they have no eſtate for life, lives, or years yet enduring; " and for ſuch as have ſuch eſtate or term, then as the ſame ſhall end, the tenement to be re" duced to the former ſtate.

" IV. All ſheds and ſhops to be pulled down that have been erected within theſe ſeven " years paſt.

" V. Empty houſes, erected within ſeven years paſt, ſhall not be let to any, unleſs the owner " ſhall be content that they be diſpoſed of for ſome of the poor of the pariſh that are deſtitute " of houſes, at ſuch rents as they ſhall allow.

" VI. Buildings on new foundations, which are not yet finiſhed, ſhall be pulled down." With many other regulations, not material enough for us to tranſcribe.

The remarks ſubjoined to the two former reſtraints, in the years 1580 and 1593, we apprehend to be ſufficient for this alſo, to which therefore we refer the reader.

In this ſixteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 458, &c. we find, by letters from the Emperor Rodolph the Second, " That the Hans-towns were now willing to enter into an amica" ble treaty with Queen Elizabeth, to which," he ſays, " he underſtands the Queen not " to be averſe. And the Emperor appoints the treaty to be held at Bremen, notwith" ſtanding his own imperial mandate, in the year 1597, with the concurrence of the Ger" man Diet, againſt the monopolizing Company of the Engliſh Merchant-Adventurers, who, " in that year, reſided at Staden, commanding them to depart the empire in three months " time."

But the Queen and nation were now become too wiſe to let thoſe Hanſeatics return again to their old methods of commerce in England, which now interfered ſo much with the commerce of her own people.

Ibid. p. 494, after ſome ſharp letters which paſſed between Queen Elizabeth and King Chriſtian IV. of Denmark, concerning the exactions and depredations mentioned under the preceding year, they at length mutually agreed to ſend their plenipotentiaries to Bremen, where the Queen had two treaties to manage at the ſame time, neither of which came to any thing. She gave, beſides, an order to her plenipotentiaries, for mediating, in her name, between the Count of Eaſt Frieſland and the town of Embden, then at deadly variance with their ſovereign.

At

A. D. 1602 At that Congreſs, the Danes ſtrenuouſly inſiſted on the Engliſh paying the new tolls in the Sound, and on the laſt-gelt being continued; that our Ruſſia Company ſhould continue to pay the one hundred roſe nobles yearly, for paſſing the North Seas to Archangel; and alſo, that the Engliſh ſhould not fiſh at Ferro iſle, Iceland, nor Wardhuys, without a licence from Denmark. The Congreſs, therefore, as might naturally be expected, broke off.

All which pretenſions, excepting the toll in the Sound, are long ſince wiſely dropped by the Daniſh court, as points equally unreaſonable and impracticable, to be inſiſted on, in later and more enlightened times.

After ſixteen years ſuſpenſion of any attempts from England of colonizing in, or even of ſailing to America, occaſioned by the former unſucceſsful and fatal endeavours of Raleigh, &c. in the latter part of the laſt century, Captain Goſnol, who was an expert ſailor, and had been employed in thoſe former deſigns, did, in this year, make a voyage towards the coaſts of Virginia, where he traded with the Indians for peltry, ſaſſafras, cedar-wood, &c. in latitude forty-two, on the coaſt of what is now called New England; but hitherto all the coaſt of North America, from Florida northwards, as far as men knew, was, by the Engliſh, called Virginia, ſo named by Sir Walter Raleigh. On Martha's vineyard, an iſland ſo named by him, he ſowed Engliſh corn, which he ſaw come up kindly, and returned home, making a proſperous voyage.

For his credit it ought to be related, that he was the firſt Engliſhman who found out the more northerly and ſhorter courſe to the coaſt of North America, without ſailing, as hitherto, to the Weſt Indies, and through the Gulph of Florida; which, beſide the great compaſs about, was alſo more dangerous, more eſpecially in paſſing that Gulph. And in the year following, two Briſtol ſhips traded there, as did alſo Captain Gilbert from London, with the Indians, and alſo with thoſe of St. Lucia, Dominica, Nevis, and St. Chriſtopher iſles, which were not yet ſettled.

In this laſt year of Queen Elizabeth's reign, one more expedition was ſet on foot againſt the coaſts of Spain, where, with eight of the Queen's ſhips, and ſome hired ones, commanded by Sir Richard Leviſon and Sir William Monſon, the Spaniſh flota was unſucceſsfully attacked: yet they had better ſucceſs in attacking a number of ſhips in the haven of Cezimbra, two of which they deſtroyed, and from thence carried home a rich carrack, worth a million of ducats. Soon after, ſeven of the eight ſhips which had eſcaped from Cezimbra were deſtroyed near Dover by Sir Robert Manſel.

1603 After innumerable diſtractions, many rebellions and inſurrections, and much confuſion, the entire pacification of Ireland was this year effected, by the abſolute ſubmiſſion of the grand rebel Tyrone to Queen Elizabeth's mercy, juſt at the expiring of that princeſs; he not knowing, (ſays Sir James Ware's Hiſtory of Ireland) that the Queen died ſix days before his ſurrender. During Queen Elizabeth's reign, (ſays Sir John Davies) ſhe ſent over more men, and ſpent more treaſure, to ſave and reduce Ireland than all her progenitors ſince the conqueſt.

At this great Queen's death, (ſays Sir William Monſon, in his Naval Tracts, p. 294, ſpeaking of the increaſe of trade and navigation) there were not above four merchants ſhips in England of four hundred tons each.

The death of the incomparable Queen Elizabeth happened on the 24th of March, 1603, (N. S.) It is needleſs, and alſo foreign to our purpoſe, to obſerve how much and how univerſally ſhe was regretted by her ſubjects as well as by foreigners. "She was," ſays Thuanus, lib. 129) "the moſt glorious, and happieſt woman that ever ſwayed a ſceptre." What more imme-

1603 immediately concerns us in this work has been already ſufficiently exhibited in juſt commendation of her, upon her acceſſion to the crown. We ſhall only add, that in ſucceeding reigns, England's foreign commerce, navigation, and royal navy, as well as our home manufactures, were conſiderably increaſed, as was alſo the caſe of the reſt of Europe, yet to her we undoubtedly are indebted for ſo wiſely laying the great and ſolid foundation, upon which the ſucceeding ſuperſtructure was raiſed.

The acceſſion of Scotland to the crown of England has undoubtedly proved a great benefit to the latter, not only as by ſuch an event a moſt dangerous back-door was for ever ſhut againſt France, or any other foreign enemy; but likewiſe, as it has largely ſupplied England with ſtout and able men, both for the land and ſea ſervice, beſides other benefits which it is unneceſſary to enumerate. But with regard to Scotland, King James's acceſſion was undoubtedly detrimental to that people in many reſpects. It carried away the court, their principal nobility and gentry, as well as foreign miniſters, and many other ſtrangers; ſo that the trading people were deprived of much money that uſed to be ſpent in that country.—It conſiderably decreaſed the demand for both foreign and home commodities.—It alſo diminiſhed the number of their people, and thereby created diſcontent; all which, however, were afterwards well made up to Scotland, by a communication of the Engliſh trade and colonies, which was the reſult of the more happy conſolidating Union, in the year 1707.

King James I. having, at his acceſſion to the crown of England, called in all his own ſhips of war, as well as our then numerous privateers, which the Engliſh merchants, during Queen Elizabeth's reign, had ſo ſucceſsfully employed againſt Spain, and by which they had done infinite damage to the commerce of that nation, he at once, by that means, put an end to the gallant warlike exploits of our people; declaring himſelf to be at peace with all the world. That pacific diſpoſition in this King, ſo often, and, perhaps, too truly termed puſillanimous, afforded, however a breathing time, and an undiſturbed opportunity to our mercantile and colonizing adventurers, to plant and gradually to improve the colonies of Virginia, New England, Bermudas, and Newfoundland; (if the laſt, even at this day, may properly and deſervedly be termed a colony) as alſo to make a conſiderable progreſs in the trade to the Eaſt Indies. The royal navy was increaſed, in his reign, to almoſt double the number of Queen Elizabeth's own ſhips of war, viz. from thirteen to twenty-four men of war. The largeſt of Queen Elizabeth's ſhips at her death, conſiſted of one thouſand tons, carrying but three hundred and forty mariners and forty cannon, and the ſmalleſt of ſix hundred tons, carrying one hundred and fifty mariners and thirty cannon, beſides leſſer veſſels, occaſionally hired of private owners.

The firſt record in the Fœdera, vol. xvi. p. 507, &c. of this King's reign, for our purpoſe, is his grant of the office of Keeper of the Weſt Marches towards Scotland, to George Earl of Cumberland, with a yearly ſalary of ſix hundred marks for himſelf, and ten pounds for each of his two deputies; moreover, five hundred marks per annum as Warden of the Middle Marches, and one hundred marks yearly as Governor of Carliſle, with ten marks yearly for the pay of each of the twenty ſoldiers who were the garriſon of that city.

We have an account of more ſalaries, viz. (*ibid.* p. 513) forty pounds yearly to Gilbert Primroſe, his principal ſurgeon, and forty marks as ſerjeant-ſurgeon, with all other emoluments of both ſtations, "as well of wax candles of our houſhold, as of wine, ale, &c." (*Tam de la Bougie in Court Hoſpitii noſtri, quam Vini, Cereviſæ,* &c.) Alſo, p. 514, to Dr. John Craigie, his principal phyſician, one hundred pounds per annum, with the ſame emoluments.

A. D. 1603 Alſo, p. 522, in the ſame year, forty pounds yearly to his apothecary in ordinary, John Clavee, with ſimilar emoluments.

Alſo, p. 532, the ſaid Gilbert Primroſe had another ſalary of fifty marks, as ſurgeon to the Prince of Wales; and Clavee had fifty pounds ſalary as apothecary to the Queen, the Prince, and other children of the King.

Laſtly, (*ibid.* p. 537) Dr. Martin Schover had one hundred pounds ſalary, as phyſician to the Queen.

In this ſame year 1603, King James iſſued a proclamation for annulling ſeveral monopolies; and at the opening of his firſt Parliament ſpoke ſharply againſt them, although afterwards he gave great encouragement to them.

In this ſame year 1603, and in the ſame volume, p. 541, of the Fœdera, we have an order of King James I. for all the allowances to his Lord High Chancellor, Egerton, now created Baron Elleſmore, viz.

	£.	*s.*	*d.*
1. For wages, diet, robes, and liveries for himſelf and the Maſters of our Chancery, (as former Chancellors have had) per annum, the ſum of	542	15	0
2. For his attendance in our Star Chamber, fifty pounds per annum for each term - - - - - - -	200	0	0
3. More, per annum, - - - - -	300	0	0
4. For twelve tons of wine yearly, at five pounds per ton, -	60	0	0
5. For wax, by virtue of his office - - - -	16	0	0
Total,	1118	15	0

According to Thuanus, lib. 129, King Henry IV. of France, in this year of peace and tranquillity to that kingdom, firſt ſet about augmenting that nation's ſtock of wealth, by further encouraging all ſorts of manufactures in general, but in a moſt particular manner the ſilk manufacture. After that judicious author has given the hiſtory of ſilk being firſt brought to Conſtantinople by Juſtinian, in the ſixth century, and thence to Sicily ſeveral centuries later, from whence it ſoon ſpread all over Italy, and from thence next into Spain; at length it got into France, where, in the reign of King Francis I. it proſpered in Touraine, and yet more in Provence, and at Lyons and Avignon, but could not ſucceed further northward, as we have already obſerved under the year 1589 and 1599.

“That King,” ſays Thuanus, “ſaw that it was in vain to prohibit the exportation of gold and ſilver, unleſs thoſe things were made and improved at home, the want of which had hitherto principally occaſioned the ſaid exportation.—That the wear of ſilk cloathing was, in his time, become ſo common, more eſpecially among the fair ſex, that they deſpiſed the uſe of woollen, ſo univerſally and frugally worn by their anceſtors, and that hereby much money was ſent out of the kingdom for the purchaſe of wrought ſilk. Wherefore, the King not only ſet about the propagating of the worms for the ſpinning of raw ſilk, but, which was of greater benefit to the public, the manufacturing of the ſame. The ſilkworms he got yearly from Spain, concerning the management of which he cauſed books to be written in French, for the general inſtruction of his people.

“That King alſo procured workmen from Flanders for a tapeſtry manufacture, in which country it had long and greatly flouriſhed. The manufacture of fine earthen ware he intro-

A. D.
1603 " duced alſo into France from the Netherlands. He revived the glaſs-houſes which had been " firſt ſet up in King Henry the Second's time, in imitation of thoſe at Venice.—He alſo eſta- " bliſhed a linen manufacture.—That King's magnificent improvements in his buildings, " gardens, &c. were ſuitable to his great genius. He alſo made rivers navigable, and his at- " tempt to unite the Loire and the Seine, at a vaſt expence, was very praiſe-worthy, though " it was not crowned with ſucceſs."

It was not till this year 1603, that the French began to ſettle any where within the bay of St. Lawrence, in the country called Canada or New France, on the north ſide of that great river, near the place named Trois Rivieres, but they did not get ſo high as Quebec till the year 1608. They proceeded to ſettle on the north ſide only of that river, between Quebec and Montreal, till 1629, when Sir David Kirk reduced the whole to the obedience of Charles I. of England.

In this year 1603, the Weekly Bill of Mortality at London began to be regularly kept as in our days; yet many of thoſe bills, in earlier times, have been loſt.—And even the bills in their moſt modern condition, afford us but an imperfect conjecture of the magnitude of London, as comprehending only or moſtly the chriſtenings and burials of thoſe of the eſtabliſhed church, although the diſſenters of all denominations be a numerous body of people. Thoſe alſo which are buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, in the Abbey-church at Weſtminſter, in the Temple Church, the Rolls Chapel, Lincoln's Inn Chapel, the Charter-houſe, the Tower of London, and ſome other parts, are ſaid to be entirely omitted. Before the laſt plague of 1665, the yearly bills were much more frequently filled with that diſeaſe, than, to our comfort, they have been ſince; owing, probably, to the open and more airy rebuilding of London after the great conflagration in 1666, and the greater plenty of ſweet water. Poſſibly our ſtateſmen may chuſe to have the magnitude of London remain undetermined, otherwiſe, how eaſily could this defect be remedied, by only a very few lines, by way of clauſe, in any act of Parliament.

" Weſtminſter and London," ſays James Howell, in his Londinopolis, publiſhed in the year 1657, " were once above a mile aſunder; but by inſenſible coalition and recruit of peo- " ple, they came at laſt to be united. The Union with Scotland, in the year 1603, did not " a little conduce to make this union of London and Weſtminſter; for the Scots greatly " multiplying here, neſtled themſelves about the court; ſo that the Strand, from the mud " walls and thatched houſes, acquired that perfection of buildings it now poſſeſſes."

By an act of Parliament of the firſt year of King James I. 1603, cap. xviii. againſt the importation of foreign corrupt hops, or of brewing with ſuch, it appears, that there were then hops produced in abundance in England. It appears, however, by this act, that they were not as yet in ſuch great plenty as in our days, ſeeing it makes heavy complaints of the ſophiſtication of foreign hops, in the ſacks of which were found great quantities of ſtalks, powder, ſand, ſtraw, &c. for increaſing their weight; " by means whereof," ſays this act, " the ſub- " jects of this realm have been of late years abuſed, &c. to the value of twenty thouſand " pounds yearly, beſide the danger of their healths."

In this ſame firſt year of King James I. the Houſe of Commons (ſtatute xxxiii.) granted him for life a ſubſidy of tonnage and poundage, for the guard of the ſeas, in ſo abject a ſtile, (the words, 'your Majeſty's poor Commons,' being frequently repeated) and ſo unworthy of the ſpirit of free-born Engliſhmen, that it is the leſs to be wondered at, that his ſon and ſucceſſor made ſo free with this ſubſidy, without conſulting his people.

A. D. 1603 The tonnage duty was three ſhillings for every ton of wine, and one ſhilling for an aume of Rheniſh wine.

The poundage was one ſhilling on every twenty ſhillings value of goods exported and imported, woollen cloths exported excepted; as alſo fiſh exported, taken by Engliſh ſubjects.

By this ſame act, they granted him one pound thirteen ſhillings and four pence on every ſack of wool exported; and the ſame for every two hundred and forty woolfels, to be paid by aliens only, who ſhall alſo pay two ſhillings for every twenty ſhillings value of pewter exported by them. Yet, the following year, King James, by proclamation, prohibited the exportation of wool, which, indeed, it was now high time to do, our own manufacture of it being become ſo conſiderable, and ſo much being ſent into foreign parts, as to employ, or work up the greateſt part, if not all, of our own wool at home.

About this time, the Engliſh Eaſt India Company firſt ſettled their factory at Surat, in the province of Cambaya, or Guzurate, and were ſoon followed thither by the Dutch: and here, at firſt, the Portugueſe, (as in all other parts of India,) pretending to the ſole and excluſive commerce to India, were very troubleſome to both Engliſh and Dutch, by ſeizing their ſhips and merchandize, and murdering their people. Yet, in the end, both thoſe nations, but more eſpecially the Dutch, took a complete revenge on the Portugueſe in India.

We may, on this occaſion, briefly remark the very great benefits which both the cities and potentates of India have reaped from the coming of Europeans thither; and more eſpecially the dominions of the Mogul, by the great increaſe of his cuſtoms, and of his towns and ſea-ports. Even this famous town of Surat, though now the firſt port of the continent of India for maritime commerce, was little better than a village till that time, though ſince containing above two hundred thouſand ſouls.—The Europeans, moreover, have inſtructed the Eaſt Indians in many ſorts of manufactures, &c. and more particularly in the building of better and ſafer ſhips.

The Portugueſe in India had been in poſſeſſion of the coaſts of the famous iſle of Ceylon, as we have related, ever ſince the year 1505, when they erected their firſt fort at Columbo, where the beſt cinnamon on earth grows. Zoares, the Portugueſe General, obliged the Emperor, or King of Ceylon, to agree to an annual tribute, to be paid to Emanuel, King of Portugal, of one hundred and twenty-four thouſand pounds weight of cinnamon, twelve rings ſet with moſt precious ſtones, and ſix elephants, (according to Baldæus's account, who was a Dutch preacher at Ceylon, from his original copy, printed at Amſterdam, in 1672, and publiſhed in the third volume of Churchill's Collection of Voyages, p. 573) as, on the other hand, the Portugueſe were thereby bound to aſſiſt that Emperor (as they called him ſometimes, though at other times they called him only King of Candy, from the place of his uſual reſidence) againſt all his enemies. But the Moors ſettled in Ceylon, being jealous of the Portugueſe, began to influence that Emperor againſt them, ſo that peace and friendſhip were interrupted; nevertheleſs, the Portugueſe, in ſpite of all oppoſition, continued at length to fortify themſelves quite round that extenſive iſland. The Hollanders, however, doomed to be the perpetual ſcourge of the Portugueſe in India, firſt landed here in the year 1603, and went to Candy, the capital of that iſle, to wait on the Emperor, for the purpoſe of contracting a friendſhip with him, which greatly excited the jealouſy of the Portugueſe; though they were not ſo ſoon ſupplanted as their fears ſuggeſted.

A. D. 1603 Their Eaſt India Company ſent out this year twelve ſhips, which, however, miſcarried in attempting Mozambique and Goa; yet they took ſeveral Portugueſe ſhips.—They alſo drove the Portugueſe from Amboyna and Tidore in the Moluccas. This year their Company divided fifteen per cent. on their capital of ſix million four hundred and fifty nine thouſand eight hundred and forty-one guilders.

At this time, Sir Walter Raleigh laid before King James a ſmall eſſay in manuſcript, entitled, "Obſervations concerning the Trade and Commerce of England with the Dutch and other foreign Nations," but being not much regarded at that time, he got it once more laid before that Prince a little before his execution, probably in hopes of pardon. Its principal object was to demonſtrate the foundation of the five following propoſitions, or how many ways England ſupinely ſuffered other nations, who had little or no means or materials of their own to work upon, to carry away the trade of the world.

As, "I. That foreigners," (he meant principally the Hollanders) "by the privileges they allowed to ſtrangers, drew multitudes of merchants to live amongſt them, and thereby enriched themſelves.

"II. By their ſtorehouſes or magazines of all foreign commodities, wherewith, upon every occaſion of ſcarcity, they are enabled to ſupply other countries, even thoſe from whom they brought thoſe very commodities.

"III. By the lowneſs of the cuſtoms of thoſe foreign nations,"—here he ſtill means the Dutch.

"IV. By the ſtructure or roomineſs of their ſhipping, holding much merchandize, though ſailing with fewer hands than our ſhips could; thereby carrying their goods much cheaper to and from foreign parts than England can; whereby the Dutch gain all the foreign freight, whilſt our own ſhips lie ſtill and decay, or elſe go to Newcaſtle for coals.

"Their prodigious fiſhery, of which they make ſuch vaſt returns yearly."

After theſe five propoſitions, he goes on to remark on the freedom from cuſtom, allowed by the Dutch for any newly-erected trade.—"That even in France all nations may freely buy and ſell, there being free of cuſtom outwards twice or thrice in the year.—That at Rochelle, and in Britany, there is free cuſtom all the year round;—and alſo in Denmark, excepting between Bartholomew-tide and Michaelmas.—That the Hans-towns imitate the Dutch in the ſaid wiſe regulations, whereby they alſo abound in riches and all manner of merchandize, have plenty of money, and are ſtrong in ſhipping and mariners, ſome of their towns having near one thouſand ſail of ſhips.

"That the Dutch and other petty ſtates do engroſs the tranſportation of the merchandize of France, Spain, Portugal, Italy, Turkey, and the Eaſt and Weſt India; all which they carry to Denmark, Sweden, Poland, and other northern parts, and bring back the bulky commodities of thoſe northern regions into the ſaid ſouthern countries. Yet is England better ſituated than Holland for a general ſtorehouſe as aforeſaid.—No ſooner does a dearth happen of wine, fiſh, corn, &c. in England, than forthwith the Embdeners, Hamburghers, and Hollanders, out of their ſtorehouſes, lade fifty or one hundred ſhips or more, diſperſing themſelves round about this kingdom, and carrying away great ſtore of coin and wealth,—thus cutting down our merchants, and decaying our navigation, not with their natural commodities, but with thoſe of other countries.

"Amſterdam is never without ſeven hundred thouſand quarters of corn, beſide what they daily vent, though none of it be of the growth of their country; and a dearth of only one

"year,

A. D. 1603

“ year, in England, France, Spain, Portugal, Italy, &c. is juſtly obſerved to enrich Holland for ſeven years after.—In the laſt dearth ſix years ago in England, the Hamburghers, Embdeners, and Hollanders ſupplied this kingdom from their ſtorehouſes; and, in a year and an half, carried away from the three ports of Southampton, Exeter, and Briſtol, alone, near two hundred thouſand pounds, and from other parts of this kingdom, more particularly including London, it cannot be ſo little as two millions of pounds more, to the great decay of your kingdom, and impoveriſhing of your people, diſcredit and diſhonour to the merchants, and to the land.

“ They,” *i. e.* the Dutch, &c. “ have a continual trade into this kingdom with five hundred or ſix hundred ſhips yearly with merchandize of other countries, ſtoring them up here, until the price riſe to their minds; and we trade not with fifty ſhips into their country in a year.”

He goes on to obſerve very truly, “ That unleſs there be a ſcarcity, or high prices, all merchants avoid the parts where great impoſitions are on merchandize; which places are uſually ſlenderly ſhipped, ill ſerved, and at dear rates, often in ſcarcity, and in want of employment for their people.—Whereas, the low duties of the wiſe ſtates above-named draw all traffic unto them, and the great liberty allowed to ſtrangers makes a continual mart.—So that, whatever exciſes, &c. they may lay upon the common people, they are ſure ever to eaſe, uphold, and maintain the merchants by all poſſible means, thereby to draw the wealth and ſtrength of Chriſtendom to themſelves. And although the duties be but ſmall, yet the vaſt exports and imports do greatly increaſe their revenues; which vaſt commerce enables the common people not only to bear the burden of the exciſes and impoſitions laid on them, but alſo to grow rich.

“ In former ages, the city of Genoa, as appears by their ancient records and ſumptuous buildings, had a vaſtly extended commerce, whither all nations traded, being the ſtorehouſe for all Italy and other parts. But after they laid ſo great a cuſtom as ſixteen per cent. all nations left trading with them, which made them give themſelves wholly to uſury; and at this day we have not three ſhips go thither in a year.

“ On the other ſide, the Duke of Florence having, at Leghorn, laid ſmall cuſtoms on merchandize, and granted them great privileges; he has thereby made it a rich and ſtrong city, and his ſtate flouriſhing.”

Next, Raleigh comes to his favourite point, the fiſhery. “ The greateſt fiſhing that ever was known in the world is upon the coaſts of England, Scotland, and Ireland; but the great fiſhery is in the Low Countries and other petty ſtates, wherewith they ſerve themſelves and all Chriſtendom.

	£.	s.	d.
“ I. Into four towns in the Baltic, viz. Koningſberg, Elbing, Stetin, and Dantzick, there are carried and vended in a year between thirty and forty thouſand laſts of herrings, which, being ſold but at fifteen or ſixteen pounds the laſt, is about ſix hundred and twenty thouſand pounds, and we ſend none thither, — — —	620,000	0	0
“ II. To Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and the ports of Riga, Revel, Narva, and other parts of Livonia, &c. there are carried and vended above ten thouſand laſts of herrings, worth — — —	170,000	0	0
“ And we ſend none at all to thoſe countries.			
Carried over	£. 790,000	0	0

	£.	s.	d.
Brought over	790,000	0	0
“ III. The Hollanders ſend into Ruſſia near one thouſand five hundred laſts of herrings, ſold at about thirty ſhillings per barrel, is —	27,000	0	0
And we ſent thither about twenty or thirty laſts.			
“ IV. To Staden, Hamburgh, Bremen, and Embden are carried and vended of fiſh and herrings about ſix thouſand laſts, ſold at about fifteen or ſixteen pounds per laſt, — — —	100,000	0	0
And we none at all.			
“ V. To Cleves and Juliers, up the Rhine to Cologne and Franckfort on the Maine, and ſo over all Germany, are carried and vended, of fiſh and herrings, near twenty-two thouſand laſts, ſold at twenty pounds per laſt, is — — — — —	440,000	0	0
And we none.			
“ VI. Up the river Meuſe to Maeſtrecht, Liege, &c. and to Venloo, Zutphen, Deventer, Campen, Swoll, &c. about ſeven thouſand laſts of herrings, at twenty pounds per laſt, is — — —	140,000	0	0
And we none at all.			
“ VII. To Guelderland, Artois, Hainault, Brabant, Flanders, Antwerp, and up the Scheld, all over the Archduke's countries, are carried and vended between eight and nine thouſand laſts, at eighteen pounds per laſt, is — — — — — —	162,000	0	0
And we none.			
“ VIII. The Hollanders and others carried off all ſorts of herrings to Rouen alone, in one year, (beſides all other parts of France) five thouſand laſts, is — — — — —	100,000	0	0
And we not one hundred laſts			
Total ſterling money £.	1,759,000	0	0

“ Over and above theſe, there is a great quantity of fiſh vended to the Streights.—Surely, the ſtream is neceſſary to be turned to the good of this kingdom, to whoſe ſea coaſts alone God has ſent theſe great bleſſings and immenſe riches for us to take.—And that any nation ſhould carry away out of this kingdom yearly great maſſes of money for fiſh taken in our ſeas, and ſold again by them to us, muſt needs be a great diſhonour to our nation, and hindrance to this realm.”

This account of the magnitude of the Dutch fiſhery was quoted ſixty years after this, by the grand Penſionary De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, as believing Raleigh had been at great pains to inform himſelf thereof; which, coming from ſo great an author, authenticates the other parts of this repreſentation.

Raleigh goes on to other branches of the Dutch commerce, viz. “ That although the abundance of corn grows in the Eaſt Countries, *i. e.* Poland, Livonia, &c. “ yet the great ſtorehouſes for grain, to ſerve Chriſtendom, &c. in time of dearth, is in the Low Countries;” of which enough has already been related.

“ The mighty ſtore of wines and ſalt is in France and Spain; but the great vintage, and ſtaple of ſalt, are in the Low Countries: and they ſend near one thouſand ſail of ſhips

A. D. 1603 " yearly into the Eaſt Countries with ſalt and wine only, beſide what they ſend to other " places; and we not one ſhip in that way.

" The exceeding great groves of wood are in the eaſt kingdoms," *i. e.* chiefly within the Baltic, " but the large piles of wainſcot, clapboard, fir, deal, maſts, and other timber, are in " the Low Countries, where none groweth, wherewith they ſerve themſelves and other parts, " and this kingdom; and they have five or ſix hundred great long ſhips continually uſing that " trade, and we none at all.

" The wool, cloth, lead, tin, and divers other commodities, are in England; but, by means " of our wool, and of our cloth going out rough, undreſſed, and undyed, there is an exceeding " manufactory and drapery in the Low Countries, wherewith they ſerve themſelves and " other nations, and greatly advance the employment of their people at home, and traffic " abroad, and in proportion ſuppreſs ours.

" We ſend into the Eaſt Countries yearly but one hundred ſhips, and our trade chiefly " depends on three towns there, viz. Elbing, Koningſberg, and Dantzick; but the Low " Countries ſend thither about three thouſand ſhips, trading into every city and port town, " vending their commodities to exceeding profit, and lading their ſhips with plenty of their " commodities, which they have twenty per cent cheaper than we, by reaſon of the difference " of the coin; and their fiſh yields ready money. They," the Hollanders, " ſend into France, " Spain, Portugal, and Italy about two thouſand ſhips yearly with thoſe Eaſt Country commodities, " and we none in that courſe.

" They trade into all cities and port towns of France, and we chiefly to five or ſix.

" The Low Countries," continues Raleigh, " have as many ſhips and veſſels as eleven " kingdoms of Chriſtendom have, let England be one. They build every year near one thouſand " ſhips, although all their native commodities do not require one hundred ſhips to carry " them away at once. Yet although we have all things of our own in abundance for the increaſe " of traffic, timber to build ſhips, and commodities of our own to lade about one thouſand " ſhips and veſſels at once, (beſide the great fiſhing) and as faſt as they make their voyages " might relade again; yet our ſhips and mariners decline, and traffic and merchants daily " decay.

" For ſeventy years together we had a great trade to Ruſſia," there was a trade with Ruſſia, " by the way of Narva, long before the voyage round the North Cape was diſcovered, " and " even about fourteen years ago we ſent ſtore of goodly ſhips thither; but three years paſt we " ſent out four thither, and laſt year but two or three ſhips;—whereas, the Hollanders are " now increaſed to about thirty or forty ſhips, each as large as two of ours, chiefly laden " with Engliſh cloth, herrings taken in our ſeas, Engliſh lead, and pewter made of our tin, " beſide other commodities; all which we may do better than they. And although it," Ruſſia, " be a cheap country, and the trade very gainful, yet we have almoſt brought it to nought by " diſorderly trading. So likewiſe we uſed to have eight or nine great ſhips go continually a " fiſhing to Wardhuys, and this year but one.

" God hath bleſt your Majeſty with copper, lead, iron, tin, alum, copperas, ſaffron, fells," *i. e.* ſkins, " and many more native commodities, to the number of about one hundred; and " other manufactures vendible, to the number of about one thouſand; beſide corn, whereof " great quantities of beer are made, and moſtly tranſported by ſtrangers; as alſo wool and " coals.

1603 "Iron ordnance, a jewel of great value, far more than it is accounted, by reaſon that no "other country but England could ever attain unto it, although they had attempted it with "great charge."

Raleigh, moreover, tells the King, "That there were about eighty thouſand undreſſed and "undyed cloths annually exported from England; whereby four hundred thouſand pounds "per annum, for fifty-five years paſt, (being above twenty millions) has been loſt to the nation, which ſum, had the ſaid cloths been dreſſed and dyed at home, would have been gained, beſide the further enlarging of traffic, by importing materials for dying, and the increaſe "of cuſtoms thereon. Moreover, there have been annually exported in that time, in bayes, "northern and Devonſhire kerſies, all white, about fifty thouſand cloths, counting three kerſies to one cloth; whereby five millions more have been loſt for want of dying and dreſſing.

"Our bayes are ſent white to Amſterdam, and there dreſſed, dyed, and ſhipped for Spain, "Portugal, &c. where they are ſold by the name of Flemiſh bayes; ſo we loſe the very name "of our home-bred commodities." All this, from ſo able a perſon as Raleigh, might probably have ſet Alderman Cockayne, five years after, on his unſucceſsful project for dying and dreſſing our cloths before exportation.

Speaking again of the fiſhery, he aſſerts, "That the great ſea buſineſs of fiſhing employs "near twenty thouſand ſhips and veſſels, and four hundred thouſand people yearly, upon the "coaſts of England, Scotland, and Ireland, with ſixty ſhips of war, which may prove dangerous. The Hollanders alone have about three thouſand ſhips to fiſh with, and fifty thouſand men are employed yearly by them on your Majeſty's coaſts aforeſaid; which three "thouſand ſhips do employ near nine thouſand other ſhips and veſſels, and one hundred and "fifty thouſand perſons more, by ſea and land, to make proviſion, to dreſs and tranſport the "fiſh they take, and return commodities, whereby they are enabled yearly to build one thouſand ſhips and veſſels.

"King Henry VII. deſiring to make his kingdom powerful and rich by an increaſe of "ſhips and mariners, and for the employment of his people, moved his ſea ports to ſet up "the great and rich fiſhery, promiſing them needful privileges, and to furniſh them with "loans of money; yet his people were ſlack. That by only twenty fiſhing buſſes, placed at "one ſea coaſt town, where no ſhip was before, there muſt be to carry, re-carry, tranſport, "and make proviſion for one buſs, three ſhips. Likewiſe every ſhip ſetting on work thirty "ſeveral trades. Thus thoſe twenty buſſes ſet on work near eight thouſand perſons by ſea "and land, and cauſe an increaſe of near one thouſand mariners, and a fleet of eighty ſail of "ſhips in one town, where none were before." With how ample a fund did this great man ſupply us for commercial hiſtory, for the times he wrote in; and who, but—ſuch a King, would have firſt impriſoned him for many years, and at length deprived him of a life ſo well ſpent in his country's ſervice?

In the concluſion, he ſtrongly recommends what he calls a State-merchant, from which he promiſes a great increaſe of commerce, manufactures, ſhipping, and riches; yet, as far as appears from his general account of it, it ſeems to be no more, than for the King to give him leave to name a number of commiſſioners, to be veſted by his Majeſty with authority to take examinations upon oath, and in other reſpects to regulate commerce to the beſt advantage; which ſcheme ſeems much the ſame with the Board of Trade and Plantations erected in the year 1696.

A. D. 1603 With regard to this whole excellent eſſay of his on commerce, it was a maſterly one for the time in which it was written; yet he is ſometimes miſtaken: for inſtance, his opinion of raiſing the nominal value of our coin above its intrinſic value, or, in other words, above the price of bullion in other nations, which he thinks would be a means to keep our coin to ourſelves; ſeeing it is now, in our days, clearly underſtood, that it is only the real quantity of pure bullion which foreign nations will regard in our coins, and will deal with us accordingly. Yet in this point Raleigh may be excuſed, when ſo lately as the years 1695 and 1696, when the ſilver coins were ſo ſhamefully impaired as to require a general re-coinage, an otherwiſe able and diligent ſecretary of the treaſury fell into the like miſtake, as will be related in its place.

His theory is good, in reſpect of the great advantages accruing to the public, by the dying and fully dreſſing of all our cloths before exportation; nevertheleſs, we ſhall ſee that Alderman Cockayne's patent for that end, in the year 1615, proved unſucceſsful, although thoſe arts have ſince been gained by us gradually, and without force, which a compulſory law in King James the Firſt's reign could not effect. King James's attempt alſo, in the year 1623, for erecting granaries of corn, in imitation of Holland, proved abortive. The fiſhery is much altered ſince Raleigh's time: people, even in Popiſh countries, are become more delicate in their palates, and leſs fond of a ſalt fiſh diet; yet it muſt be allowed, that there is ſtill a great demand for ſalted fiſh in many countries.

Upon the whole, although ſome part of this eſſay may poſſibly lie under the cenſure of exaggeration, yet its hiſtorical and critical remarks render it very deſerving of a place in this commercial hiſtory.

Beſide the eſtabliſhment of a company of Mines Royal, elected in 1563, and another for Mineral and Battery Works, in the year 1568, King James I. in this firſt year of his reign, incorporated with the Earl of Pembroke and others, for the better continuing the corporation of the Society of Mineral and Battery Works, of the tenth of Queen Elizabeth, 1568; yet notwithſtanding the acts of the tenth and thirty-ninth of Elizabeth, and ſeveral grants of King James and of King Charles I. and II. with prohibitions of foreign iron wire and wool cards; and that, in 1668, the company of Mines Royal were united to that of the Mineral and Battery Works, of which Prince Rupert and the Earl of Shaftſbury were then elected governors; two acts of Parliament, nevertheleſs, in the years 1689 and 1693, declared no mines to be Royal, either of copper, tin, iron, or lead, even though gold and ſilver ſhould be extracted therefrom; provided, however, that the crown may have the pre-emption of thoſe metals, paying for copper ore ſixteen pounds per ton, tin two pounds per ton, iron two pounds, and lead nine pounds per ton. Theſe acts greatly diſcouraged the above-named ſocieties, and gave riſe to the Mine Adventurers Company, which is ſunk alſo into a very languiſhing condition in our days.

Things relating to eatables and drinkables were generally ſtill above twice as cheap as in our days. By a ſtatute of the firſt year of King James I. cap. ix. "no victualler ſhall ſell leſs "than one full ale quart of the beſt beer or ale for one penny, and two quarts of the ſmaller "ſort for one penny."

By another ſtatute of this year, cap. xxv. "when wheat is not above one pound ſix ſhillings "and eight-pence per quarter, rye, peas, and beans fifteen ſhillings, and barley and malt "fourteen ſhillings per quarter, they may be exported in Engliſh ſhips, paying cuſtom two "ſhillings per quarter for wheat, and one ſhilling and four-pence for the other kinds."

N. B. In

1603 N. B. In the alliance concluded, in the year 1603, at Hampton-court, between King Henry IV. of France and King James I. of Great Britain, chiefly for the defence of the United Netherlands againſt Spain, there is nothing particular relating to commercial matters. Vol. ii. p. 128 and 131, of the Collection of Treaties, printed in 1732.

1604 Thuanus, in lib. cxxxi. acquaints us, " that an aſſembly of Hanſeatic deputies now appointed a ſolemn embaſſy to foreign nations, for the renewal of their mercantile privileges; " it was in the name of the cities of Lubeck, Dantzick, Cologne, Hamburgh, and Bremen. " They firſt addreſſed King James of Great Britain, who, becauſe they brought no letters " from the Emperor, ſoon diſmiſſed them."

In a letter of Sir Thomas Edmonds to Sir Ralph Winwood, that King's Miniſter in Holland, printed in the ſecond volume of his (Winwood's) Memoirs, we have the Privy Council's final anſwer to thoſe deputies of the Hans-towns, viz.

" That as their privileges were heretofore adjudged to be forfeited, and thereupon reſumed " by the King's predeceſſors, in reſpect of the breach of condition on their part, ſo it can no " way ſtand with the good of the ſtate, to reſtore them again to the ſaid privileges. And with " this anſwer they departed nothing contented."

The Hanſeatics went from thence to the court of France, where they met with abundance of good words, but nothing elſe; and then they went to the court of Spain, where, probably for the Emperor's ſake, they had ſome ſucceſs.

King James I. having, as has been related, determined to make peace with all nations, we find, in the ſixteenth volume, p. 579, of the Fœdera, a treaty ſet on foot at London between his Miniſters and thoſe of King Philip III. of Spain, and of the Archduke, Albert, and the Archducheſs, Iſabella Clara Eugenia, for the Netherlands. What was then concluded relating to commerce is in ſubſtance, viz.

" I. All ſhips of war, and letters of marque and repriſals, to be called in on both ſides.

" II. King James's garriſons in the cautionary towns ſhall not ſupply the Hollanders with " any military ſtores, nor any other aſſiſtance whatever, during their revolt from Spain.

" III. There ſhall be a free and uninterrupted commerce between the dominions of both " parties, as it was before the late wars, and as agreeable to former treaties of commerce; with " free acceſs to each others ports, ſo, however, that no number exceeding ſix ſhips of war " ſhall enter into any port on either ſide, without previous leave.

" IV. The merchandize of England, Scotland, and Ireland may be freely imported into " the Spaniſh dominions, without being obliged to pay the new impoſt of thirty per cent. and " ſhall pay none but the old duties.

" V. With reſpect to the merchandize which King James's ſubjects ſhall buy in Spain, " they ſhall likewiſe be exempted from the ſaid new impoſt of thirty pounds per cent. provided they bring away the ſaid merchandize in their own ſhipping, and unlade them either in " the Britiſh dominions or in the Spaniſh Netherlands; but they ſhall not carry them any " where elſe, without paying the ſaid new impoſt, unleſs it be to France, after Spain ſhall " have adjuſted her differences with that crown.

" VI. There ſhall be no interruption of merchants commerce in either country, on account of difference in religion.

" VII. The effects of perſons dying in either country ſhall be carefully kept for their executors or adminiſtrators.

" VIII. Six

A. D. 1604 "VIII. Six months time allowed, in caſe of a rupture, for merchants in either country to "remove their effects.

"IX. The ſhips of neither contracting party ſhall be detained in the ports of the other "country, nor be made uſe of for war, without their reſpective ſovereign's conſent." In the ſecond volume, p. 131 to 146, of the Collection of Treaties, in four volumes, octavo, publiſhed in the year 1732, there is a treaty with exactly the ſame title, conſiſting of thirty-ſix articles, of which this taken from the Fœdera is the ſubſtance.

Upon concluding this treaty, King James, in this ſame year, incorporated a company of merchants for an excluſive trade to Spain and Portugal; but this monopoly being found to be very prejudicial to commerce, it was, in the following year, ſo ſtrongly remonſtrated againſt by the Houſe of Commons, that the patent was revoked, and the trade to thoſe countries left free to all, as before, by an act of Parliament of the third year of King James, cap. vi.

In the ſixteenth volume, p. 582, of the Fœdera, we find a licence and protection from King James I. "to Sir Edward Michelborne and his aſſociates, to go with their ſhips on the diſco-"very of Cathaia, China, Japan, Corea, and Cambaya, and the iſles thereto belonging, and "to trade with the ſaid countries and people, not as yet frequented and traded unto by any "of our ſubjects or people, without interruption; any reſtraint, grant, or charter to the con-"trary notwithſtanding." This licence was probably well paid for to a King always profuſe, and ever neceſſitous, ſince it is directly contradictory to the following clauſe in Queen Elizabeth's charter of incorporation to the Eaſt India Company, in the year 1600, viz. "None of "the Queen's ſubjects but the Company, their ſervants or aſſigns, ſhall reſort to India, with-"out being licenſed by the Company, upon pain of forfeiting ſhips, cargoes, &c." Yet he and Captain John Davis went, in this year, with one ſhip and a pinnace to Bantam; but, according to Purchas, performed nothing memorable.

The Engliſh Eaſt India Company ſent out their ſecond voyage thither in this ſame year 1604, with four ſhips, under Sir Henry Middleton. At Bantam he laded two ſhips with pepper, going with the other two to the iſles of Banda, famous for the trade of nutmeg and mace. At Amboyna, ſo eminent for cloves, he laded a good quantity; there he found the Dutch at war with the Portugueſe about the ſovereignty of that important iſle. In their return homeward, one of their ſhips was loſt, but the other three got ſafe home, in the year 1606.

In the ſame ſixteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 601, we meet with the following record, which, like many others, ſhews the very great difference between thoſe and the preſent times and ſeaſons. Its title is, *Commiſſio pro Tobacco*, wherein King James ſets forth, "That where-"as, tobacco being a drug of late years found out, and brought from foreign parts in ſmall "quantities, was taken and uſed by the better ſort, both then and now only as phyſic, to "preſerve health; but it is now, at this day, through evil cuſtom and the toleration thereof, "exceſſively taken by a number of riotous and diſorderly perſons of mean and baſe condition, "who do ſpend moſt of their time in that idle vanity, to the evil example and corrupting of "others, and alſo do conſume the wages which many of them get by their labour, not caring "at what price they buy that drug.—By which immoderate taking of tobacco the health of a "great number of our people is impaired, and their bodies weakened and made unfit for "labour.—Beſides, that alſo a great part of the treaſure of our land is ſpent and exhauſted by "this only drug, ſo licentiouſly abuſed by the meaner ſort. All which enormous inconve-"niencies we do well perceive to proceed principally from the great quantity of tobacco daily

1604 “ brought into this our realm, which exceſs might, in great part, be reſtrained by ſome good “ impoſition to be laid on it.—Wherefore, we command you our treaſurer of England, to “ order all cuſtomers, comptrollers, ſearchers, ſurveyors, &c. of our ports, that, from the “ twenty-ſixth of October next, they ſhall demand and take for our uſe, of all merchants, as “ well Engliſh as ſtrangers, and of all others who ſhall bring in any tobacco, the ſum of ſix “ ſhillings and eight-pence on every pound weight thereof, over and above the cuſtom of two-“ pence upon the pound weight uſually paid before,” &c.—As this King, as well as his ſon and ſucceſſor, had a mortal hatred to tobacco, and as it was, moreover, all brought from the Spaniſh Weſt Indies, it is no wonder he laid a tax on it equal to a prohibition, had it been legally impoſed and ſtrictly executed. He then little apprehended, that, in proceſs of time, the tax on tobacco of his own colonies would yield a very conſiderable ſhare of the public revenue. We may add, what is obvious to all, that he had no right to lay on ſuch a duty without the conſent of Parliament.

In the ſame volume of the Fœdera, p. 605, we have this King’s proclamation for reformation of the coin, and for coining new money, upon the late union of the kingdoms; (as he affected to term it) and on his new broad pieces of gold he cauſed to be cut the following words, viz. *Henricus roſas, regna Jacobus, i. e.* King Henry VII. united the red and white roſes, but King James I. united the kingdoms, though it was nothing but an union of the crowns, he having, in this year 1604, aſſumed the ſtile of King of Great Britain, inſtead of King of England, Scotland, &c. by a ſolemn declaration inſerted in this ſame volume of the Fœdera. Yet ſuch was his inſtability, that, even after this time, we find many deeds, both in this and the next volume of that noble collection, with the laſt-named ſtile and title of King of England, Scotland, &c.

In this ſame record King James obſerves, “ That, at his firſt coming into England the “ preceding year, the Scotiſh gold coin, called a ſix pound piece, was current in England for “ ten ſhillings of ſilver.” Which is a confirmation of what was related under the year 1601, viz. That the gold and ſilver coins of Scotland were then fixed at the proportion, to thoſe of the ſame denomination in England, as twelve is to one.

The new Engliſh gold coins now ſtruck were pieces of twenty ſhillings, ten ſhillings, five ſhillings, four ſhillings, and two ſhillings and ſix-pence.

And the ſilver coins were pieces of five ſhillings, two ſhillings and ſix-pence, twelve-pence, ſix-pence, two-pence, one-penny, and an halfpenny.

As the two loweſt of thoſe coins, both in the gold and the ſilver, muſt have been very ſmall, there being much the ſame quantity of pure metal and of allay in them as in thoſe of our own time, they were extremely liable to be loſt, and are therefore now ſcarcely to be found, even in the cabinets of curious collectors.

According to Thuanus, lib. xxxii. the country of Canada, or New France, which had been firſt ſettled in 1603, was, in this and ſome ſucceeding years, more particularly explored than had been formerly done, chiefly for the finding of a north-weſt paſſage to China and the Moluccas, as had before been attempted by others, from the early enterprize of the Cabots, father and ſon, by direction of King Henry VII. of England, down to this time.

The barbarous cruelties committed by the Spaniards in Chili, as well as in other parts of America, where the native Chilians, in revenge, deſtroyed many of their ſettlements, had, by this time, ſo far incenſed thoſe natives, that they had deſtroyed five of the thirteen Spaniſh towns in that country, with much ſlaughter.

A. D. 1605 We have already ſeen the charters of two temporary Engliſh Levant or Turkey companies expire: and, as ſuch limited grants are always diſcouraging to the adventurers, King James, therefore, in the third year of his reign, 1605, incorporated for ever a new company, by the deſignation of the merchants of England trading to the Levant Seas. It is what is called in England a regulated company, there being as yet no joint-ſtock companies exiſting; every member trading on his own particular bottom, though under ſuch regulations, as to the times of ſhipping or lading, &c. as ſhould be ſettled at their own general courts. "This charter "grants to a number of perſons therein named, and their ſons, and all others thereafter to be "admitted, or made free of the company, annually to elect a governor, deputy-governor, "and eighteen aſſiſtants, who ſhall manage all matters relating to the trade, freedom, &c.— "All the King's ſubjects, being merchants, under the age of twenty-ſix years, on requiring "the ſame, and paying twenty five pounds to the company; and if above twenty-ſix years of "age, paying fifty pounds, ſhall be made free of this company; and all their apprentices ſhall "be admitted to its freedom, on payment of twenty ſhillings only."

Thus a moſt profitable commerce to England was eſtabliſhed in perpetuity, by which great quantities of our woollen manufactures, and of latter times, much other merchandize, as watches, jewels, &c. have been annually exported thither. The Venetians, for many ages, ſupplied Conſtantinople, and other parts of the Levant, with woollen cloth, and other merchandize, until the Engliſh commenced their Levant trade; who being able to afford their cloths cheaper than the Venetians could theirs, they drove the latter totally out of the cloth trade to Turkey. The author of the Trade's Increaſe, publiſhed in the year 1615, ſays, "That at firſt this company's ordinary returns were three to one; and this has generally been "the caſe in newly diſcovered trades."

It is true, that Turkey is not a country from which a great and direct balance is to be expected; yet the immenſe quantities of raw ſilk brought from thence, has been the means of bringing our ſilk manufacture to its preſent magnitude; and as we have alſo from thence cotton, mohair-yarn, and dying-ſtuffs, in great quantities, we may juſtly eſteem this trade profitable to the public, for the advancement of many ſorts of manufactures. From the Levant come alſo phyſical drugs, coffee, carpets, &c.

In Captain John Smith's ſecond volume of Voyages, he relates, that Captain Ley ſettled with ſome Engliſhmen on the river Weapoco in Guiana; but ſupplies miſcarrying, they were forced to abandon that ſettlement.

A pound weight of gold, by the coinage of this ſecond year of King James, in the Mint at the Tower of London, was coined into thirty-ſeven pounds four ſhillings by tale, in pieces called unites, of twenty ſhillings; of double crowns, at ten ſhillings; Britiſh crowns, five ſhillings; thiſtle crowns, four ſhillings; and half-crowns, two ſhillings and ſix-pence; being of twenty-two carrats fine, and two carrats alloy.

And a pound weight of ſilver, into ſixty-two ſhillings by tale, of the old ſtandard of eleven ounces two pennyweights fine, and eighteen pennyweights alloy; the ſilver pieces were crowns, half-crowns, ſhillings, ſixpences, twopences, pence, and halfpence.

The next year he coined the gold of the fineneſs of twenty-three carrats, three grains and a half, into forty pounds the pound weight, by tale, in pieces called roſe-rials, of thirty ſhillings; ſpur-rials, of fifteen ſhillings; and angels, of ten ſhillings.

In the ſixteenth volume of the Fœdera, the following penſions and ſalaries were now ſettled by King James, whereby ſome ſort of judgment may be formed of the rate of living in thoſe times, viz.

A. D. 1605 In p. 606, on his ſecond ſon, Charles, then but five years old, being created Duke of York, forty pounds per annum is ſettled, that he may the more honourably ſuſtain that new dignity, ſays the King.

In p. 611, on the Duke of York's nurſe, fifty pounds yearly; on his ſempſtreſs, twenty pounds; and the like on his chamber-keeper, and on his laundreſs; and on his cook, thirty-ſix pounds yearly.

In p. 616, a penſion to Dr. Spotiſwood, Archbiſhop of Glaſgow, of eighty pounds: to Ulrick, Duke of Holſtein, a penſion of two thouſand pounds, during his life; equal, ſays this record, to ten thouſand German dollars.

In p. 637, to Sir Lewis Lucknor, maſter of the ceremonies, a ſalary of two hundred pounds per annum.

As every thing relating to the gradual improvement and increaſe of the great metropolis of the Britiſh empire, does, in a great meaſure, indicate and teſtify a gradual increaſe of its general wealth and commerce, we ſhall not ſcruple to take notice, that in this third year of King James, an act of Parliament paſſed, cap. 22. for paving of St. Giles's and Drury-lane; wherein St. Giles in the Fields was then ſtill deemed a ſeparate town or village from the great contiguity, and was till now unpaved, and very foul and miry. What we now call Broad St. Giles's, is in this act called "The ſtreet in that part of the town of St. Giles, leading to "Holborn."

In the Introduction to the Collection of Voyages of the Dutch Eaſt India Company, Philip III. King of Spain, iſſued a ſevere declaration, prohibiting the inhabitants of the United Provinces from any trade to the dominions of Spain, or to the Eaſt or Weſt Indies. But the Dutch Eaſt India Company were ſo far from being overawed thereby, that it rather inſpired them with freſh reſolution and diligence. Whereupon they almoſt immediately ſent out eleven ſhips, prepared as well for war as for commerce: they were ſoon followed by eight more, well ſupplied with ſoldiers, who were to remain and keep garriſon in the Eaſt Indies, where they firſt poſſeſſed themſelves of the fort of Amboyna; and after taking ſeveral Spaniſh and Portugueſe prizes, they entirely diſlodged thoſe two nations from the Molucca iſles. But, without fatiguing the reader with an account of all the ſeveral voyages of that Dutch Company, and the numberleſs defeats of, and captures from the Spaniards and Portugueſe, both in India, and on their voyages to and from India; we ſhall here only ſummarily obſerve, that they gradually gained ſo great an aſcendant over them in that part of the globe, as put them in full poſſeſſion of an immenſe commerce there: ſo that they at length eſtabliſhed their factories and ſettlements from Balſora, at the mouth of the river Tigris, in the Perſian Gulph, and ſo along the coaſts and iſles of India, even to Japan, making alliances with many Indian Princes; being moreover become ſovereigns in many parts of India, as of the coaſts of the fine iſle of Ceylon, of Pellicate, Maſulipatan, Negapatam, and many other places along the coaſts of Coromandel; of Cochin, Canannore, Cranganore, and other places along the coaſts of Malabar; of the beſt part of the great iſle of Java, with Batavia, their great emporium there, the center of all their Indian commerce. They are ſovereigns alſo of the Moluccas, and other ſpice iſlands; until at length they became ſo potent, as to have been able to ſend out a fleet in India of forty or fifty capital ſhips, and a land army of thirty thouſand men. In this year they again divided fifteen per cent. on their capital to their proprietors.

The riches brought home to Europe by the ſeveral nations now trading to the Eaſt Indies, excited the emulation of the court of Denmark to attempt a ſhorter way thither by the north-

1605 weſt, although ſo often before fruitleſsly attempted by others. King Chriſtian IV. this year, ſent out three ſhips into Frobiſher's Straits, which traded with the natives, ſome of whom they brought home to Copenhagen. They repeated theſe attempts thither for ſeveral ſucceeding years, but made no material diſcovery.

About this time coaches came to be in general uſe by the nobility and gentry at London; yet hackney-coaches in the ſtreets of London were not as yet known, nor ſtage-coaches to and from the country.

1606 Further attempts for the ſuppoſed north-weſt paſſage to China, were not as yet laid aſide by England. The people of Hull, who traded much and early in the fiſhery on the coaſts of Iceland and Norway, made alſo ſome eſſays for that paſſage on the coaſts of Greenland: and in the year 1606, the Ruſſia and Eaſt India Companies joined in ſending out one John Knight, who had been employed for the ſame purpoſe, the preceding year, by the court of Denmark; but he returned without any manner of diſcovery or benefit; only, they now firſt began to kill morſes, or ſea-horſes, with lances, whoſe teeth being in thoſe times eſteemed better than ivory, they brought home many of them, as alſo much of their oil, with thirty tons of lead ore from Cherry Iſle, ſo named from Sir Francis Cherry; a ſhip of his having diſcovered it in the year 1603. In 1608 and 1610, the Ruſſia Company took poſſeſſion of Cherry Iſle, and brought home a conſiderable quantity of morſes teeth and oil. In Gull Iſland they diſcovered three lead mines, and one of coal.

In the third year of King James, an act of Parliament paſſed, with directions how a paſſage may be made by water from London to Oxford; but as this law did not anſwer expectation, it was repealed, as we ſhall ſee, by one of the twenty-firſt of this reign, cap. 32.

In this year a new treaty of peace and commerce, and an alliance, was concluded between King James I. of England, and King Henry IV. of France, for their mutual defence againſt Spain, and for ſupporting the United Netherlands. It is in the ſixteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 644, &c. What relates to commerce, is in ſubſtance as follows, viz.

“ I. The duties and cuſtoms in both countries to be the ſame as in former treaties.

“ II. In the ports of London, for England, and of Rouen, &c. for France, all controverſies between merchants, ſhall be referred to two merchants of each nation, who ſhall be called Conſervators of the Commerce, and ſhall take an oath for the faithful execution of their ſaid office, and ſhall be appointed anew every year. They ſhall ſee to the juſtneſs of weights and meaſures; and thoſe in France to the goodneſs of Engliſh woollen cloth; and that which ſhall appear to be bad, ſhall be re-exported to England, but without confiſcation, however, or the paying of any duty at the removal or return of ſuch cloth.

“ III. If in any ſhip of either party, there be found goods not entered, which ſhould have paid cuſtom, only the ſaid goods, but none of the other goods in ſuch ſhips ſhall be forfeited.

“ IV. Merchants dying in either country, may freely bequeath their effects, according to the laws and cuſtoms of their own reſpective countries.

“ V. All letters of repriſals ſhall be called in on both ſides.”—See alſo vol. ii. p. 147 and 156, of the Collection of Treaties, publiſhed in 1732.

N. B. In this treaty the iſles of Guernſey and Jerſey are included by name.

In the ſame volume, p. 659, we have the firſt inſtance to be found in the Fœdera, of an Engliſh miniſter appointed to reſide in Turkey: being “ King James's letters-patent to Thomas Glover, to be his envoy and agent in the dominions of Sultan Achmet, the Grand

1606 " Signior, who," ſays this record, " has freely given his conſent, that our merchants may " trade to his dominions. Liberty is hereby given to the ſaid Thomas Glover, to reſide in " what part of Turkey he ſhall think beſt, and to appoint conſuls for the good government of " the Engliſh in the other proper ports." This was in conſequence of the newly incorporated Levant Company of the preceding year, erected in perpetuity.

After the laſt recited treaty between England and France, Mezerai relates, that King Henry the Fourth of France, applied himſelf to the procuring of money to be more plentiful in his kingdom, and of quicker circulation; whereby his ſubſidies might be increaſed. Moreover, commerce appearing to him to be one of the moſt certain means leading to that end, he ardently deſired to make it flouriſh, having now erected a council for that purpoſe.

" And becauſe he was not potent enough on the ocean, and that the expence of obtaining " the ſame was great, and the profit a long time, and very uncertain in its coming, he believed he ſhould ſucceed better and ſooner by the improvement and increaſe of his home " manufactures, of which, about this time, he ſet up ſeveral ſorts: as,

" I. Tapeſtries, of the richeſt fabric, in Paris, by means of divers excellent artiſts, whom " he invited from Flanders.

" II. Gilt-leather hangings.

" III. Mills for working and cleaning of iron.

" IV. Gauzes and thin linen cloth.

" V. Pottery, or fine earthen-ware.

" VI. Glaſs-houſes for chryſtaline.

" VII. Cloth and ſerges, ſtuffs and ſilks, in divers parts of the kingdom, with ſeveral other " works."

Captain Goſnold having, ſince his laſt voyage to the coaſt of Virginia, in the year 1602, given an advantageous deſcription of the country, as Raleigh and others had done before, the gentlemen and merchants of England began to entertain freſh hopes of planting a permanent colony there: and both the London and Briſtol merchants had, for three or four years paſt, traded, as Goſnold had alſo done, for ſuch commodities as the Indians on the coaſts of that country could ſupply. Captain Gilbert alſo, in this year 1606, was the firſt who ſailed up, and landed in the great bay of Cheſapeak, where he loſt his life. Moreover, Captain Weymouth, fitted out by the Earl of Southampton and the Lord Arundel of Wardour, in the year 1605, had traded alſo on thoſe coaſts with the Indians, by bartering his beads, knives, combs, &c. for their furs, ſkins, &c. to vaſt profit. At length, after much ſolicitation, Captain Goſnold, in this ſame year 1606, obtained of King James a charter for two companies: the firſt, called the South Virginia Company, comprehending the now named provinces of Maryland, Virginia, and Carolina, lying between latitude thirty-four and latitude forty-one north; the principal patentees being Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Somers, Edward Wingfield, Eſq. and the ingenious Mr. Hakluyt, Prebendary of Weſtminſter.—Theſe were called the London Adventurers.

The next company was called the Plymouth Adventurers, who were empowered to plant and inhabit as far as to forty five degrees of north latitude, in which compaſs was included what is now called Pennſylvania, New Jerſey, New York, and New England: but theſe laſt were not ſettled till ſome years after this grant.

The firſt, or London Company, which more properly ought to be called the Virginia Company, did, in this ſame year 1606, ſend out two ſhips, in which went Mr. Percy, the Earl

Earl of Northumberland's brother, and four more of the council of that company, carrying with them a clergyman, ſeveral artificers and tools, proviſions, ammunition, &c. They landed and fortified themſelves three miles from the mouth of Powhatan, now James river, within the great bay of Cheſapeak, and named their firſt ſettlement James-town, as it is ſtill named in our days. This therefore was properly the firſt Engliſh colony on the continent of America which took root, and has proved permanent to the preſent times, all former attempts having proved abortive. Here one hundred men ſettled, with all neceſſaries, and Captain John Smith, who has written the firſt account of the country, was left to be their principal director: and the Earl of Southampton, joining himſelf to this company, procured Sir Thomas Dale, an experienced ſoldier in the Netherland wars, to be their firſt governor. Some of the other principal managers were Sir Edwin Sandys, Sir John Danvers, Sir Maurice Abbott, Alderman Abdy, &c. Theſe gentlemen prevailed on the great Sir Francis Bacon to write his excellent Inſtructions concerning New Colonies, which are printed amongſt his other eſſays.

It is very true, that the yellow iſinglaſs duſt found in James river, and other golden dreams, ſuſpended, for a time, the proper improvement of that infant plantation, which was alſo greatly obſtructed by their many ſquabbles with the native Indians, then very numerous there: but, as they were regularly ſupplied with neceſſaries and recruits from England, they at length overcame all difficulties; the greateſt of which was, perhaps, their own inteſtine diviſions and bad conduct, which often brought them into great diſtreſs.

In this year the Dutch Eaſt India Company is ſaid to have divided to its members ſeventy-five per cent. on its capital of ſix millions ſix hundred thouſand guilders: ſo that the firſt ſubſcribers were now re-imburſed ninety per cent. of their original ſubſcription, including the former dividend of fifteen per cent. in the year 1605, excluſive of the fifteen per cent in 1603, got chiefly by prizes rather than commerce: ſo prodigious already was their ſucceſs in India.

In the fourth year of King James, the Company of Merchant-adventurers of the city of Exeter obtained an act of Parliament, cap. 9. for confirming a charter which Queen Elizabeth had granted them, in the ſecond year of her reign, 1560, for an excluſive trade to the dominions of France. This was a proper monopoly legally eſtabliſhed, but as far only as related to the reſt of the inhabitants who were not free of that company; for which this ſtatute aſſigns the grounds, viz. "The inconveniencies ariſing from the exceſſive number of ignorant artificers, &c. who in that city took upon them to uſe the ſcience, art, and myſtery of merchandize."

In the ſame ſeſſion of Parliament, and the very next ſtatute, the town of Southampton obtained power to exclude every one from merchandizing, and buying and ſelling in that town, who ſhall not be free of the ſame town; with an exemption, however, of the barons and freemen of the Cinque Ports, whoſe privileges of buying and ſelling there are hereby preſerved entire. Both which monopolies, though merely local, would, nevertheleſs, in our more experienced days, be deemed by wiſe men, an unreaſonable reſtraint.

Our great Camden now firſt publiſhed, in Latin, his celebrated work entitled Britannia; between which time and our own days, the ſtate or condition of many Engliſh towns is greatly altered for the better, by means of the general increaſe of commerce. For inſtance, Camden, ſpeaking of Lyme, in Dorſetſhire, calls it a little town, ſcarcely to be reputed a ſea-port town or haven, though frequented by fiſhermen: yet this ſame once contemptible place is now

A. D.

1606 become a greatly enlarged town, and a port of good [illegible] reſpectable merchants.

The town and port of Poole, alſo in the ſaid county, is greatly increaſed in ſhips and merchants, ſince a little before Camden's time; when, according to him, the bulk of its inhabitants were a few ſiſhermen.

The ſea-port town of Sunderland had no exiſtence in Camden's time, otherwiſe it could not have eſcaped the notice of that accurate author; and the ſame may be obſerved of Falmouth, now a well frequented port. Of Briſtol we have elſewhere related the great improvements; and yet much more of Liverpool; alſo of Newcaſtle, and many others, both ſea-ports and inland towns, where manufactures now greatly flouriſh; as Norwich, Leeds, Halifax, Birmingham, Mancheſter, &c.

It muſt, however, be admitted, on the other hand, that ſome few Engliſh towns have ſuffered a great declenſion, which in old times were much more conſiderable; particularly the cities of York and Lincoln: the latter eſpecially muſt have had a ſudden as well as a very grievous decay in Camden's time; who, obſerving how much the city of Lincoln was ſunk and decayed, under the weight of time and antiquity, adds, "That of fifty churches which were "remembered to have been in it by our grandfathers, there are now ſcarce eighteen remain-"ing." Since Camden's time they are reduced to thirteen, and thoſe, in general, of no very admirable ſtructure.

1607 Since we are upon this ſubject of the increaſe and declenſion of cities, Thuanus, who likewiſe wrote in 1607, ſpeaking of the famous commercial city of Dantzick, obſerves, "That "from a ſmall and obſcure beginning, it has ſince ſo greatly increaſed, that at this day it may "be eſteemed the moſt frequented and richeſt emporium not only of the north and weſt, but "even the whole earth."—*Sed totius orbis emporium frequentiſſimum ditiſſimumque hodie habeatur.* Frankfort edition, 1614, vol. iii. octavo, p. 324.

Which character was ſurely ſtretched too far, ſince it is more than probable, that Amſterdam was at that very time much more frequented by ſhipping, of greater magnitude, of a more extenſive commerce, and more opulent than Dantzick. But, be that as it may, Dantzick is ſince, in ſome degree, declined from its former proſperity, though ſtill a noble and opulent city.

In Sir Ralph Winwood's Memorials of Affairs of State, vol. ii. p. 351, we meet with a ſtate of the debt due from the United Netherlands to the crown of England, as it ſtood in this ſame year 1607; partly contracted on account of the troops ſent to their aſſiſtance, and partly alſo for the expence of the Engliſh garriſons in the cautionary towns; the whole now amounting to eight hundred and eighteen thouſand four hundred and eight pounds ſterling money.

The Dutch Eaſt India Company, this year, is again ſaid to have divided ſeventy-five per cent. to its proprietors. How vaſt muſt the profits of that trade then have been!—Yet others write, that they divided only twenty-five per cent. at this time.

In the ſixteenth volume, p. 660, of the Fœdera, we ſee King James's charter of licence, for ſeven years following, to Richard Penkevell, of Cornwall, Eſquire, and his colleagues, "For the ſole diſcovery of a paſſage to China, Cathay, the Moluccas, and other parts of the "Eaſt Indies, by the north, north-eaſt, or north-weſt. He and his aſſociates were hereby "incorporated by the peculiar name of The Colleagues of the Fellowſhip for the Diſcovery "of the North Paſſage. They were to enjoy for ever all the lands they ſhould diſcover, not "already found by any Chriſtians, reſerving to the crown the ſupreme ſovereignty, and alſo h[illegible] p[illegible]tive [illegible] But as nothing followed, that we can learn, from this charter, we [illegible] further [illegible]

Whether Captain Henry [illegible] perpetuated by giving a title to the vaſt bay that bears his name, was a[illegible] connected with the laſt-mentioned fellowſhip, we ſhall not take upon us to determine. In this ſame year, however, he ſailed as far north as eighty degrees and a half, in queſt of the ſaid paſſage; and he made a ſimilar attempt the following year, 1608, to a little purpoſe, after having in vain tried a north-eaſt paſſage by Nova Zembla.

There having been of late years many encloſures made of heaths, commons, and other waſte grounds in England, the poor peaſantry or cottagers of ſeveral counties, in this ſame year, made a kind of riotous inſurrection on that account; which, however, was ſoon quelled.

The Engliſh Eaſt India Company now equipped three ſhips, which they ſent out on their third voyage to India. But as it would be equally tireſome and unprofitable to relate what is to be found in ſo many other works, it is perhaps more than enough to remark, that the ſuperior induſtry of the Dutch in India, had already been beforehand with us at the Spice iſlands, of which they ſoon after this time made themſelves ſovereigns, as they remain at this day:—And that the Portugueſe Jeſuits at the Mogul's court, ſtill continued equal enemies to both Engliſh and Dutch in India.

Under this year, Mezerai, though a Popiſh author, writing of the reign of King Henry IV. of France, highly commends the ſtate of Venice, for ſo wiſely conſulting the true intereſt of their people. For, finding many inconveniencies from the indiſcreet zeal of perſons, eſpecially on their death-beds, they did not ſcruple to prohibit, in the year 1603,

Firſt, The building of churches, convents, or hoſpitals, without the Senate's permiſſion.

Secondly, In 1605, that no eccleſiaſtic be allowed to leave, bequeath, or engage any goods to the church.

Thirdly, That none ſhall henceforth give any eſtate in lands to the clergy, nor to religious orders, without the conſent of the Senate, who would allow of it upon good conſideration.—And upon Pope Paul the Fifth's ſtorming thereat, the Senate anſwered, moſt wiſely, "That "it was not juſt, that ſuch lands as maintained the ſubjects, and was to bear the charges of "the ſtate, ſhould fall into mortmain:" quoting alſo the like practice of the Emperors Valentinian and Charlemagne; of all the French Kings from St. Louis to Henry III. of King Edward I. of England; of the Emperor Charles V. &c.—And, which is moſt memorable, although the Pope interdicted the Republic, and excommunicated the Senate, in the year 1607, yet many of their biſhops and clergy continued firm to the Senate, notwithſtanding all the thunder of the Vatican.

1608 The manufacture of alum was, in the year 1608, firſt invented and ſucceſsfully practiſed in England; being happily encouraged and propagated in Yorkſhire by the Lord Sheffield, Sir John Bourcher, and other landed gentlemen of that county; to the very great benefit of England in general, and to the ſingular great emolument of the proprietors thereof to this day.—King James was a great encourager of theſe alum works; having, by the advice of his miniſters, aſſumed the monopoly of it to himſelf, and therefore he prohibited the importation of foreign alum.

But that King was not at all ſucceſsful in his laudable zeal for the propagation of ſilk in England, in imitation of King Henry IV. of France. He, in this year 1608, ſent circular letters into all the counties of England for the planting of mulberry trees; for which end, he cauſed printed inſtructions to be publiſhed, as alſo for the breeding and feeding of ſilk-worms.

A. D. 1608 "Having ſeen," ſays King James, "in a few years ſpace, that our brother, the French King, "hath, ſince his coming to that crown, [illegible] begun and brought to perfection the making of "ſilk in his country; whereby he hath won [illegible] honour, [illegible] ſubjects a marvel-"ous increaſe of wealth." This was very true; but experience has [illegible] that neither that King, nor any of his ſucceſſors, have been able to propagate ſilk, in any quantity, north of the river Loire, and much leſs ſo far north as about Paris.

Hitherto the Engliſh were but little ſkilled in dying and dreſſing their own woollen cloths: they therefore uſually ſent them white into Holland, where they were dyed and dreſſed, and then ſent back to England for ſale. This may ſeem ſomewhat ſtrange, that thoſe who made the fineſt cloth in the world, could not perform the finiſhing parts at home. But the fact was really ſo. Alderman Cockayne, and ſome other merchants, reflecting on the great profit made by the Hollanders in this branch of trade, and knowing alſo King James's profuſeneſs, and his conſtant neceſſities, becauſe of his utter averſion to the aſking money of a Parliament; they propoſed to the King to undertake the dying and dreſſing of cloths at home, and of how great profit it would be to the public and to his Majeſty; whereupon Cockayne obtained a patent for it, excluſive of all others: and the King was to have the monopoly of the ſale of ſuch home-dyed cloths. In order thereto, the King iſſued a proclamation, prohibiting any white cloths to be ſent beyond-ſea; ſeizing, at the ſame time, the charter of the Company of Merchant-adventurers, which empowered them to export white cloths. The Hollanders, and German cities, on the other ſide, reſenting this, prohibited the importation of all Engliſh dyed cloths. Thus was commerce thrown into confuſion; Cockayne being diſabled from ſelling his cloth any where but at home: beſide that, his cloths were worſe done, and yet were dearer than thoſe finiſhed in Holland. There was a very great clamour therefore raiſed againſt this new project by the weavers now employed, &c. ſo that the King was obliged to permit the exportation of a limited quantity of white cloths: and a few years after, in the year 1615, for quieting the people, he found himſelf under the neceſſity of annulling Cockayne's patent, and reſtoring that of the Merchant-adventurers, who ſeem to have gained over the Lord Chancellor Bacon to their ſide; and, in a letter to King James, printed in his Reſuſcitatio, concerning Cockayne's new company, he complains, "That they at firſt undertook to dye and "dreſs all the cloths of the realm; yet, ſoon after, they wound themſelves into the trade of "whites. This feeding of the foreigner," (meaning the Dutch) ſays that great man, "may "be dangerous. For, as we may think to hold up our cloathing by vent of whites, till we "can dye and dreſs; ſo the Dutch will think to hold up their manufactures of dying and "dreſſing upon our whites, till they can cloathe."

In this opinion his Lordſhip was a true prophet; though in what he adds, we may ſomewhat diſſent from him.

"I confeſs, I did ever think, that trading in companies is moſt agreeable to the Engliſh "nature, which wanteth that ſame general vein of a republic which runneth in the Dutch, "and ſerves them inſtead of a company; and therefore I dare not adviſe to adventure this great "trade of the kingdom, which hath been ſo long under government, in a free or looſe trade." And thus, merely by proceeding too precipitately, an art, which afterwards was gradually brought to abſolute perfection in England, was now deemed impracticable for our people to perform.

In the ſame ſixteenth volume, p. 667, of Rymer's Fœdera, King James enters into a new defenſive treaty with the States of the United Netherlands: by which "he engages to defend

"them,

A. D. 1608 "them and their country againſt all invaſions and injuries whatever; and to aſſiſt them with "twenty ſhips of war, each from three hundred to ſix hundred tons burden; alſo, with ſix "thouſand foot, and four hundred horſe. And they, on the other ſide, engage to aſſiſt him "with four thouſand foot, and three hundred horſe. But this treaty was not to take place "till after the preſent peace."—Meaning the peace now treating of between Spain and the States.

Another treaty, of this ſame date, concerns the arrears of debts due to King James by the States, as well as commercial privileges.

"I. The States hereby acknowledge eight hundred and eighteen thouſand four hundred and "eight pounds ſterling to be due to the King,"—as we have obſerved under the preceding year from Winwood's Memorials,—"of which ſum he will expect nothing for the firſt two years "after the peace," (*i. e.* with Spain as above) "in order for their affairs to be better eſta-"bliſhed: and after the ſaid two years, he will be content with annual payments of ſixty "thouſand pounds, until all be paid off.

"II. The Engliſh Merchant-Adventurers ſhall enjoy all their wonted privileges in the "Seven Provinces, for the mutual advancement of the commerce of both nations."

This year the Dutch Eaſt India Company is ſaid to have divided forty per cent. on their capital to all their proprietors.

Captain Henry Hudſon, who, as we have already related, ſailed up and gave name to Hudſon's Bay, and made alſo ſeveral diſcoveries in North Virginia, as it was then called, where he alſo gave the name to Hudſon's River. He is ſaid to have made a formal ſale of lands lying on that river in the year 1608, including therein Martha's Vineyard and Elizabeth's Iſland, (now part of New England) to certain Hollanders: who, thereupon, began to plant and improve it very faſt. They named the country New Netherland, and built there the city of New Amſterdam, ſince named New York, and the Fort of Orange, about one hundred and fifty miles up Hudſon's River, ſince named the city of Albany. Certainly, if any ſuch ſale was made by Hudſon, or any one elſe, it could not be valid; ſince it was conveying part of the King's dominions to a foreign nation, without the participation of the crown and kingdom. But, in thoſe early times, ſuch matters were too little regarded, the country of Virginia being ſo extenſive, and our court little knowing, foreſeeing, or conſidering of how much value ſuch unſettled lands might afterwards prove. In much later times, however, the ſame ſupineneſs has proved a noble harveſt to the French in North America, to our ineſtimable damage. And a ſimilar negligence in us, and much more in the court of Spain, has likewiſe made the French ſo formidable in the Weſt Indies ſo lately as in our father's days.

In this manner did the Hollanders go on, greatly improving their New Netherland, without any effectual check or diſturbance from England even until King Charles the Second's firſt war with Holland. The States General, in the placart or patent eſtabliſhing their Weſt India Company, expreſsly included New Netherland therein: which, however, we ſhall ſee in its proper place, they were unable to keep, as their title to it was ſo very imperfect.

1609 In the year 1609, Captain Henry Hudſon made a third attempt for a north-weſt paſſage to China; but, being again obſtructed by ice, fogs, and croſs winds, he ſailed back to the iſle Faro, and from thence to Newfoundland, &c. and ſo home.

In this year, Sir Robert Cotton, the truly eminent and moſt learned Antiquary of his time, wrote an ingenious and judicious eſſay, intitled, The Manner and Means how the Kings of England have, from Time to Time, ſupported and repaired their Eſtates. It was probably

written

A. D.

1609 written for King James's private uſe, who had certainly great need of means to repair his eſtate, as he was always in a neceſſitous condition: occaſioned by his thriftleſs and injudicious extravagance. This eſſay was printed in his poſthumous works, in 1651. He therein ſtarted a thought to that King, which helped, for a while, to ſupply his neceſſities, and which he put in practice two years after, viz. in the year 1611, "For his Majeſty to make " a degree of Honour Hereditary, as Baronets, next under Barons, and grant them in tail; " taking of every one, a thouſand pounds in fine, it would raiſe with eaſe one hundred thou- " pounds."

In caſe of a ſettled peace in America, might not a new degree of honour, (or, perhaps, an old one, limited to our iſland and continent plantations) raiſe a conſiderable ſum, to be applied ſolely for making the moſt needful improvements in our ſeveral colonies?

The ingenious author of The preſent State of England, printed in the year 1683, part iii. p. 259, to whom we are indebted for ſeveral notices of the ſame kind, fixes the æra of mulberry trees being firſt planted in England, to have been in this year 1609: a fruit now ſo common every where, and ſo hardy as to thrive in ſome of the cloſeſt parts of the very heart of the city of London.

In the ſixteenth volume, p. 678, of the Fœdera, we meet with the laſt inſtance of the crown of England's taking the benefit of the old ſtatute of the twenty-fifth of King Edward the Third, " For levying an Aid of twenty Shillings on every Knight's Fee imme- " diately held of the King; and the ſame Sum on every twenty Pounds yearly in Lands, " held immediately of the Crown in Soccage. For making the King's eldeſt Son a " Knight."—*(Pour faire Fils Chevalier.)* This aid was in favour of Prince Henry, King James's eldeſt ſon, not yet created Prince of Wales, though fifteen years old. And it was levied with all poſſible diſpatch all over England; being a ſeaſonable ſupply of the King's wants.

In this year the Dutch Eaſt India Company is ſaid to have divided only twenty per cent. on their capital.

In the ſecond volume of Captain John Smith's voyages, he relates, " That Mr. Harcourt, " of Stanton-Harcourt, with ſixty perſons, ſettled on the river Weapoco, in Guiana, where " Captain Ley had ſettled in the year 1605; and, returning to England, he obtained, by " Prince Henry's intereſt, a patent for all that coaſt, together with the river of Amazons, for " him and his heirs. But that colony could not exiſt, for want of being duly ſupported " from home: which had likewiſe been the caſe of Captain Ley's ſettlement, four years be- " fore."

King James I. (as ſome think in reſentment for the Hollanders having rendered Cockayne's ſcheme abortive, or, as others, to get money from them; or, thirdly, perhaps purely from his naturally arbitrary diſpoſition) having iſſued a proclamation, prohibiting all foreign nations from fiſhing on the coaſts of Great Britain; the next year the Hollanders found themſelves obliged to enter into a treaty with him, for their paying an annual ſum for leave to fiſh on his coaſts. And when James would afterwards have broke this treaty, they ſupported it, by convoying and guarding their fiſhing veſſels with ſhips of war.

After above thirty years war between Spain and the United Netherlands, at length, (principally through the mediation of the Kings of England and France) a truce was concluded for twelve years, upon the foot of *uti poſſidetis*, *i. e.* all things during that term to remain juſt as they now were. This truce was infinitely honourable and advantageous to the States; and

and though diſreputable to Spain, yet it gave that crown a breathing time for war, which, according to Mezerai, had coſt Spain more treaſure and the loſs of more men than all thoſe provinces were worth, and which, had it continued longer, would have utterly ruined their trade to the Eaſt Indies, and would alſo have totally obſtructed their flotas from the Weſt Indies, without which Spain could not ſubſiſt. The Hollanders having, in a few years paſt, taken and deſtroyed more than thirty of their great galeons; and the Dutch Admiral Heemſkerk having, in the year 1607, with twenty-ſix ſhips of war, attacked the Spaniſh Admiral, Alvarez d'Avila, though one third part ſtronger, even under the cannon of Gibraltar, deſtroying thirteen Spaniſh ſhips and two thouſand men.—Spain was alſo under an apprehenſion, that, by continuing the war longer, the Hollanders might, through neceſſity, give themſelves up to France, and thereby, with the loſs of the Seven Provinces to France, loſe alſo the reſt of the Seventeen Provinces. For, as Sir William Temple obſerves, "The greatneſs of the Spaniſh "monarchy, ſo formidable under Charles V. and Philip II. began now to decline, by the "vaſt deſigns and unfortunate events of ſo many ambitious counſels: as, on the other ſide, "the affairs of King Henry IV. of France were now at the greateſt height of felicity."

On the other hand, the Dutch, notwithſtanding their continued ſucceſs, had powerful motives to conclude this truce.

I. They were greatly in debt.

II. The French court became weary of the annual contributions for ſupporting them in that war.

III. King James had well nigh forſaken them, becauſe of his infatuated favourite ſcheme of the Spaniſh match for his ſon.

IV. King Henry the Fourth, of France, whoſe intereſt it was to diſarm Flanders, on which Mezerai owns, he intended to ſeize, made uſe of both intreaties and menaces to bring the States into this truce.

The greateſt difficulty which Spain found in this buſineſs was, the permitting the continuance of the Hollanders trade to the Eaſt Indies, which point had broke off a ſimilar treaty two years before. At length, however, the truce was concluded, on the foot of every one keeping what they then poſſeſſed, or *uti poſſidetis*.

This year is alſo very memorable for the firſt founding of the moſt famous bank of Amſterdam; a bank, which, as well in contemplation of its never-violated credit, of its immenſe treaſure, and its extenſive uſefulneſs in commerce, may be juſtly conſidered as the firſt in Europe. The commerce of that famous city was by this time become ſo vaſt, that the merchants found great payments in ſilver very inconvenient: money of that metal having generally ever been, and probably ever will be, a conſiderable part of moſt payments; and gold coins hazardous in any quantity to keep in their poſſeſſion. It was therefore prudently judged by the magiſtrates and merchants of that great city,

I. That if an office were eſtabliſhed for the receipts and payments of all ſums of money of ſix hundred guilders and upwards, (afterwards reduced to three hundred guilders and upwards) to be duly regiſtered in books to be kept open daily at ſtated hours, which would be a legal proof of all ſuch tranſactions, many diſputes and law-ſuits would be prevented.

II. If all bills of exchange, (as well foreign and inland, and limited in quantity as above) were to be paid only in this office, it would prove a great ſecurity to both payers and receivers, by preventing many frauds in the payments intruſted to private perſons.

A. D.
1609 III. To ſave the time, trouble, and hazard, attending the frequent carrying of caſh to this office of record, they ſaw it expedient to lodge their main caſh in that office altogether. And, for this end, books were opened, wherein each perſon had a diſtinct account, kept by debtor and creditor; the whole, or any part thereof, to be transferable to others at pleaſure, who thereupon ſhould have accounts in bank opened for them, and they again to have the ſame liberty of transfer.

Ricard, in his Traité general du Commerce, printed in quarto, at Amſterdam, in the year 1706, p. 170, ſays expreſsly, " That the city of Amſterdam, by authority of the States, of " the 31ſt of January, 1609, eſtabliſhed themſelves perpetual caſhiers of its inhabitants, and " that all wholeſale payments in commerce and in bills of exchange ſhould be made in that " bank." When the new Stadthuys was erected, this bank office was removed into a large vault of that magnificent ſtructure; " where," ſays Sir William Temple, in his Obſervations on the United Provinces, cap. ii. " is the greateſt treaſure, either real or imaginary, that is " known any where in the world: and whoever is carried to ſee this bank, ſhall never fail to " find the appearance of a mighty real treaſure, in bars of gold and ſilver, plate, and infinite " bags of metals, which are ſuppoſed to be all gold and ſilver, and may be ſo for aught I know, " but the Burgo-maſters only having the inſpection of this bank, and no man ever taking any " particular account of what iſſues in and out, from age to age, it is impoſſible to make any " calculation or gueſs what proportion the real treaſure may hold to the credit of it. There- " fore the ſecurity of this bank lies not only in the effects that are in it, but in the credit of " the whole town or ſtate of Amſterdam, whoſe ſtock and revenue are equal to that of ſome " kingdoms, and who are bound to make good all monies that are brought into their bank. " —This bank," continues Sir William Temple " is properly a general caſh, where every " man lodges his money, becauſe he eſteems it ſafer and eaſier paid in and out than if it were " in his own coffers at home; and the bank is ſo far from paying any intereſt for what is " there brought in, that money in the bank is worth ſomething more in common payments " than what runs current in coin from hand to hand." (He might have added, that there is paid to this bank, one ſtiver for every draught or payment from one perſon to another, and no leſs than ten guilders of every perſon at his firſt opening an account in bank. And no perſon is permitted to pay or receive any ſum leſs than three hundred guilders, without paying ſix ſtivers for leave to do it.) " No other money paſſing in the bank but in the ſpecies of " coin the beſt known, the moſt aſcertained, and the moſt generally current in all parts of the " Higher as well as of the Lower Germany."

Now, although this author writes with prudent caution concerning what he could not cercertainly determine, yet it is generally taken for certain by all others who have written on this bank, that there is either caſh, or bullion, and pawned jewels, lodged in the vaults of the Stadthuys, equal to the amount of the whole credit of this bank; which ſome will have to amount to thirty-ſix, others to but thirty millions ſterling. But as they ſhut their books twice in a year, for a few days, to ſtrike a general balance, their true capital is then certainly known, though probably kept ſecret by order of the magiſtrates, for prudential conſiderations. Ricard, before quoted, (in his ſecond edition, p. 171) is very expreſs in this particular point; and, as a proof of it, ſays, " That in the very height of the war in 1672, when the French King " had already taken the city of Utrecht," within twenty-one miles of Amſterdam, " there was " a very great demand" (or run as we term it in London) " by the creditors on that bank, to

" draw

A. D. 1609 " draw out their money; juſtly fearing, that, if the French King ſhould become Maſter of " Amſterdam, they ſhould loſe all; yet the bank paid all who came for their money."

☞ The proper definition of this bank, is not a bank of current money, to be received and iſſued daily, like thoſe of London, Venice, &c. but is purely a depoſit of money, the credit whereof paſſes from hand to hand daily, by ſigned tickets, carried to the caſhiers of the bank, directing them to write off any ſum intended to be paid, from the account of the Ower to that of the Receiver. But although it be, without doubt, an excellent inſtitution for ſafety, eaſe, diſpatch, and record, yet it cannot be ſaid to increaſe the general quantity or circulation of money, as ſome other banks certainly do: if it be preſumed, as above, that a quantity of treaſure equal to the total of their credit ever remains in it; any further than the value of the uncoined bullion, and of the jewels ſaid to be pawned there, (by ſeveral Princes, Nobles, &c.) amounts to. With the above-named dues, the expence of the management of this bank is defrayed; and what ſurplus there may be in any one year, goes to the ſupport of the poor of that city. Bank money, *i. e.* credit in the bank's books, is daily bought and ſold, by means of brokers, who have their offices near the bank; the money whereof is commonly, of late, near or about five per cent. better than the real current coin of Holland; which premium is termed the Agio, (a term borrowed from the bank of Venice). The agio varies in quantity according to the demand for bank money, and alſo according to the quality or goodneſs of the coins to be paid for it. And this advance or agio in bank credit will always prevent any from demanding current caſh of the bank for it.

By means of this bank, the magiſtrates of the city of Amſterdam are poſſeſſed of the bulk of the property of their inhabitants, and thereby have the ſtrongeſt ſecurity for their fidelity, who think their caſh more ſecure in this bank than in their own cuſtody.

The once famous Mr. John Law, who, from an obſcure foreigner, came to be comptroller-general of the finances of France in the year 1720, in a treatiſe, entitled, Money and Trade conſidered, firſt publiſhed at Edinburgh, and long after at London, ſays, " he has been in- " formed, that the invention of banks was owing to Sweden: for the bulk of their money " being copper, inconvenient on account of both its weight and bulk; for remedy whereof a " bank was ſet up, where the money might be pledged and paper credit given to the value, " which paſſed in payments and facilitated trade. And that the Dutch, for the ſame reaſon, " ſet up the Bank of Amſterdam: for although their money was ſilver, yet their trade was " become ſo great, that they found payments in ſilver inconvenient.—Banks," ſays this author, " where money is pledged equal to the credit given, are ſure: becauſe, though de- " mands were to be made of the whole, ſuch a bank cannot fail, or ſtop payment." This is very true; but then ſuch a bank can only ſtand on a national bottom; and its expence muſt either be defrayed by the public, or elſe, like that of Amſterdam, a ſmall tax might be paid for that end upon every alteration of property: but banks, founded upon private advantage, muſt neceſſarily have a prudent latitude for circulating a certain quantity of paper credit with a ſmaller quantity of caſh. As for Mr. Law's opinion, that Sweden firſt invented banks, it is ſo far from being barely probable, that it is in a manner paſt all doubt, that the free cities of Italy were, in very early times, the inventors of banks (Lumber-houſes, or Lombard-houſes) and bills of exchange, long before the countries on the north end of Europe knew any thing of commerce; which Sweden knew leaſt and lateſt of all the reſt. For, although it muſt be confeſſed, that the preciſe dates of thoſe inventions in Lombardy are not exactly to be traced, excepting that of Venice, which we have ſeen was in the year 1157; yet we know for certain,

† that

1609 that the Italians were in the practice of thoſe mercantile arts, before Sweden had any ſort of regular commerce or communication with the reſt of Europe, more eſpecially with nations without the Baltic Sea; and even poſſibly before their copper mines were worked: ſeeing the firſt mention we meet with of thoſe mines was not till the year 1396, as we have obſerved in its proper place.

There is indeed a bank now at Stockholm, but it is far from being of an ancient date; wherein their merchants make their payments by draughts on it. This mode ſaves them the trouble of carrying their money from place to place; which would be a conſiderable inconvenience in Sweden, where payments are often made in ponderous copper dollars that would require a wheel barrow, or, perhaps in ſome inſtances, a cart to make ſuch payments.

The city of Hamburg's bank, though not to be compared with that of Amſterdam, is however an imitation of it, and pretty near it in point of ſtanding. It has an agio too, and takes in none but the very pureſt coin. It is ſaid alſo to lend money upon pledges, at a moderate intereſt, and that none but citizens can be admitted to have an account in their books.

There is alſo a bank at Rotterdam, though not very conſiderable: it was erected in the year 1635; wherein bills of exchange are paid in large money, and only ten per cent. in ſhillings.

In an eſſay of the famous Sir Robert Cotton, written in this ſame year 1609, probably for King James's private information, he propoſes, for that King's emolument, the coining of one hundred and twenty thouſand pounds in copper halfpence and farthings, by which the King would gain ten thouſand pounds, and by an annual increaſe of twelve thouſand pounds of thoſe coins, he would gain yearly one thouſand pounds. In order to render this profit to the King effectual, he propoſed the reſtraining of all retailers of victuals and ſmall wares, from uſing their own tokens, (a practice then univerſal, eſpecially in London). "For," ſays he, "in and about London, there are above three thouſand perſons that, one with another, caſt "yearly five pounds apiece in leaden tokens, whereof the tenth remaineth not to them at the "year's end; and when they renew their ſtore, it amounteth to above fifteen thouſand pounds. "And all the reſt of this realm cannot be inferior to the city in proportion.—Hereby," he obſerves,

"Firſt, Thoſe retailers made as much advantage of their own tokens, as is now propoſed "for the King to make by the ſaid copper coins;" which, he had before obſerved, were already in uſe in all the abſolute monarchies of Chriſtendom.

"Secondly, The buyer hereafter ſhall not be tied to one ſeller and his bad commodities, "as they are ſtill; when his tokens, hereafter made current by authority, ſhall leave him the "choice of any other chapman.—Beſides, it cannot but prevent much waſte of ſilver, that "(by minting ſilver pence and halfpence occaſioned) there will be no occaſion hereafter to cut "any bullion into proportion ſo apt for loſs: what that hath been may be conjectured, if we "mark but of the great quantities, from the penny downward, ſince Henry the Eighth's time "ſtamped, how few remain: whereas of all the coins, from three-pence upward, which are "manual, plenty paſs ſtill in daily payment." See our remarks on the too-ſmall gold and ſilver money, coined by King James, under the year 1604.

Theſe remarks ſoon after put an end, in a great meaſure, to thoſe private leaden tokens, and introduced the legal copper coins, as at preſent. It alſo put a ſtop to the coining of ſuch minute gold and ſilver pieces, ſo eaſily to be loſt. But our otherwiſe great author was certainly miſtaken in imagining, that becauſe the leaden tokens of private retailers were moſtly loſt, that

A. D. 1609 that metal being naturally very periſhable, the national copper coin would be ſo likewiſe; or that a new annual coinage thereof, to the above-named value, would be requiſite; or, laſtly, that the public would require ſo great a ſum to be circulated, as one hundred and twenty thouſand pounds in halfpence.

Ireland being reduced to a peaceable condition, King James, for its continuance, and for re-peopling and improving thereof by Engliſhmen and Proteſtants, made an offer to the city of London of his forfeited lands there, in the province of Ulſter; which the court of Aldermen and Common Council gratefully accepted of, after ſending perſons thither to ſurvey the ſame; and raiſed on the citizens twenty thouſand pounds for carrying on ſo profitable and honourable an undertaking for that city; for which end, they have greatly improved the lands, towns, rivers, and ſalmon fiſhery there; and they have ever ſince had an annually elected committee of ſix Aldermen, and eighteen commoners, ſtiled the Iriſh Committee, two of whom to be ſtiled Governor and Deputy-governor; and their eſtates there have been gradually much improved, to the very great benefit of this city.

The ſuburbs of London daily increaſing, and with them alſo the dangers from fires; water alſo, in ſufficient quantities, thereby becoming more difficult to be had, notwithſtanding the many ſprings brought in leaden pipes into that city, as well as the many wells, with pumps, almoſt every where dug within the city and ſuburbs; an act of Parliament was therefore obtained, in the third year of King James, cap. xxviii. and in the year 1605, “ for bringing a “ freſh ſtream of running water to the north parts of London from the ſprings of Chadwell “ and Amwell, &c. in the county of Hertford.—Giving power to the Lord Mayor, &c. of “ London, to lay out ſuch convenient ground for the making of the trench for the ſaid New “ River, not to exceed ten feet in breadth, leaving the inheritance in the owners thereof, who “ are to allow a free paſſage through their grounds to and from the ſaid new cut at all times, “ with carts, horſes, &c. for making and repairing the ſame; for which, ſatisfaction or com- “ poſition ſhall be made to the ſaid owners of the lands, and of the mills ſtanding on the “ ſtreams from which water ſhall be taken, to be valued by commiſſioners as herein directed. “ The Lord Mayor, &c. ſhall make and keep up convenient bridges over the ſaid new cut, at “ fit places, for the uſe of the King's ſubjects as well as of the proprietors of the lands on “ each ſide, &c.”

In the year following, another act of Parliament paſſed, cap. xi. purporting, “ That ſince “ the making of the preceding ſtatute, upon view of the grounds, through which the waters “ are to paſs, by men of ſkill; it is thought more convenient, and leſs damage to the ground, “ that the water be conveyed through a trunk or vault of brick or ſtone, incloſed, and in “ ſome places, where need is, raiſed by arches, than in an open trench or ſewer. Power “ therefore is hereby veſted in the Lord Mayor of London, &c. for that effect.” Yet, notwithſtanding this laſt-named expenſive opinion; and alſo another act of Parliament, of the ſeventh of this King, 1609, cap. ix. granting to King James the Firſt's newly erected Divinity-college, at Chelſea, power to bring water, in pipes, from the river Lea, for ſupplying of London therewith for their benefit, which, and alſo the College itſelf, came to nothing;—the ſaid New River was in three years time, viz. in this year 1609, brought into the head or reſervoir at Clerkenwell near Iſlington, in the firſt deſigned open cut or trench, the other plan being found to be much too coſtly as well as too tedious to be executed: and from thence it has been conveyed into all parts of the city and ſuburbs in elm pipes. The projector and ma-

A. D.
1609 nager of this New River was Mr. Hugh Middleton, citizen and goldſmith of London, who was thereupon knighted by King James.

Although this article may ſeem to ſome not immediately to relate to the hiſtory of commerce, yet it in ſome ſenſe demonſtrates the great increaſe of the wealth of London by commerce, to be able to undertake ſo vaſtly expenſive a work; a work ſuitable to the power and grandeur of ancient Rome in its zenith of glory;—and to compleat the whole trench or canal in three years time, though running the length of about fifty miles in its various windings, from near the town of Ware to Clerkenwell, with above two hundred bridges over it.—We could not therefore think this ſuccinct account of it would be unacceptable to the reader. The proprietors of this New River were afterwards incorporated, and the whole is divided into ſhares, which are ſaleable and transferable to very good advantage.

In the years 1609—10—11—12, Captain Jonas Poole ſailed as far as ſeventy-eight degrees forty-three minutes, in the hope of diſcovering a north-weſt paſſage, but at the ſame time wiſely employed part of his time in killing whales, &c.

In this ſame year 1609, ambaſſadors are ſaid to have come from Japan into Holland, and concluded, at the Hague, a commercial treaty with the Dutch Eaſt India Company. It ſeems indeed almoſt incredible to many,

Firſt, That ſo ſmall a ſtate ſhould, between the year 1579, when its people openly revolted from Spain, and this year 1609, when the famous truce before-named was concluded, for twelve years, with that crown, not only be able to make head againſt the mightieſt potentate of Europe, and at the ſame time ſo enlarge their union, by taking in the two provinces of Overyſſel, and Groningen, where many ſtrongly fortified places were firſt to be conquered, at a vaſt expence of blood and treaſure.

Secondly, To enlarge their frontiers in Flanders by the conqueſt of the important and formerly famous town and port of Sluys, as alſo of Hulſt, and ſeveral other places in what is ſince named Dutch Flanders.

Thirdly, To block up the river Scheld by the forts of Lillo, &c. by which meaſure the famous commercial city of Antwerp was abſolutely barred from all maritime commerce.

Fourthly, On the frontiers of Brabant, to conquer the ſtrong places of Bergen-op-zoom, Breda, Bois-le-duc, &c. and for above three years to hold out the town and port of Oſtend againſt the power of Spain, at a great expence.

Fifthly, To annoy Spain with powerful fleets in her own ports, and to attack and plunder ſome of the Canary Iſles, and that of St. Thomas, under the equinoctial line. And yet, during all thoſe immenſe expences, to grow immenſely opulent, and to be courted by the moſt diſtant potentates of the known world, as well as by many nearer home. What can more effectually demonſtrate the inexpreſſible advantages of a general and extenſive commerce to a nation, than theſe and ſimilar inſtances? whilſt, at the ſame time, they ſhew the great propenſity of thoſe Netherland provinces to trade and induſtry; who, attended with an happy union of hearts and counſels in thoſe early times; thruſt themſelves into every corner of the earth where any commerce could be had;—puſhing on ſo immenſe a fiſhery alſo as ſupplied all Europe:

Per mare pauperiem fugiens, per ſaxa, per ignes. HOR.

i. e. Shunn'd poverty, through ſeas, and rocks, and fire!

To

A. D. 1609 To which may be added, ſo great and extenſive a commerce to, and ſuch numerous conqueſts in, India, as amazed all the world; whilſt at home they wonderfully cultivated all ſorts of manufactures great and ſmall; and being ſituated as it were in the middle of Europe, they very ſoon made Amſterdam become, what it ſtill in a great meaſure is, the grand ſtorehouſe or magazine of almoſt all the merchandize of the univerſe,—whither there daily arrived numbers of laden ſhips from all parts, and from whence others daily ſailed to every quarter of the globe. Even in this ſame year 1609, they had about one hundred ſhips employed in the Gold-coaſt-trade, at Guinea and the Cape de Verd Iſles, and were ſo ſucceſsful in that commerce, that they ſoon began to think of eſtabliſhing a Weſt India Company.

The Engliſh Eaſt India Company now ſent out but one ſhip, firſt to Bantam, and from thence to the iſles of Banda, &c. but finding the Hollanders abſolute lords there, they were refuſed admittance to traffic. Yet the Dutch not being as yet maſters at the iſle of Pooloway, this ſhip obtained there a cargo of mace and nutmegs. They left factors there, for future trade, and returned home, after ſtopping again at Bantam. This is uſually called the fiſth voyage of this company.

1610 Although the fifteen years excluſive trade, granted by Queen Elizabeth's charter to the Eaſt India Company, was not to expire till 1615; yet King James, on the thirty-firſt of May, in the year 1610, was prevailed on to grant that company a renewal of their charter, in this ſeventh year of his reign, ſetting forth, " the profit and honour which this trade brought to " the nation, whereby his Majeſty was now induced to render this company perpetual,—with " the uſual powers of making bye laws;—of having a common ſeal, and the other powers in " the former charter." Yet, as appears by Thurloe's Collection of State Papers, vol. iii. p. 516, they had not as yet adopted the mode of trading under one joint ſtock, but went on in the method of ſeveral co-partnerſhips and leſſer ſtocks.

This new charter ſo much encouraged the Eaſt India merchants, that they now built the largeſt merchant ſhip that ever England had, being of one thouſand one hundred tons burden, named the Trade's Increaſe, and, with three others, made their ſixth voyage to India.

The King alſo at this time built the fineſt ſhip of war that ever England had before, carrying ſixty-four cannon, and was of one thouſand four hundred tons burden, named the Prince. Thus we may, in part, ſee by what gradual ſteps the navy royal of England arrived at its preſent magnitude and grandeur.

The oppoſition and ill uſage which Sir Henry Middleton, the admiral, as he was then called, of this ſixth Eaſt India voyage, received from the Turks at Mocha, on the Red Sea, and Surat, from the Portugueſe, whoſe fleet he was forced to fight, &c. are to be found in all our books of voyages: and the like may be ſaid of the ſeventh voyage, in the year 1611.

On the acceſſion of King Lewis XIII. to the crown of France, in this ſame year 1610, M. de Voltaire, in his Introduction to his Eſſay on the Age of Louis XIV. gives us a compendious view of the ſtate of France at that period, viz.

" I. That King was not poſſeſſed of a ſingle ſhip." But as this author too frequently overſhoots the mark, the Duke de Sully's Memoirs ſay, he had only about ſixteen ſhips of war at Breſt and Rochelle, and twenty gallies in the ports of the Mediterranean.

" II. Paris did not contain four hundred thouſand ſouls; nor was it embelliſhed with ſo " many as four fine edifices.

" III. The reſt of the cities of the kingdom were like the the towns on the other ſide the " Loire.

1610 IV. “ The entire body of the nobility were fortified throughout the provinces, in their reſpective caſtles, ſurrounded with moats; and oppreſſed the laborious peaſants round them.

“ V. The roads were almoſt impracticable, and the towns under no regulation.

“ VI. The ſtate was without money; and the government was as much without credit amongſt foreign nations, as defective at home.

VII. “ The ordinary revenue of Lewis XIII. did not exceed forty-five millions. Silver, it is true, being then valued at but about twenty-ſix livres the mark, theſe forty-five millions amounted to about eighty-five millions of the preſent money of France.

“ Henry IV. father to this King, was endeavouring to recover France from this ſtate of barbarity, when he was this year aſſaſſinated in his capital, in the midſt of a people whom he would have rendered happy.”

King James I. ever entertaining high and arbitrary notions of the extent of his prerogative, thought he had a right to grant many patents for very unjuſtifiable monopolies, *i. e.* for the ſole vending or making of certain merchandize and manufactures. His people hereupon became extremely uneaſy and loud againſt all kinds of thoſe pernicious grants, which indeed were become very great grievances to the ſubjects. This obliged that King, in this year, to revoke all his monopolies, by proclamation. Which revocation, however, was afterwards forgotten (as will be ſeen) by him and his Miniſters.

In the early part of this century, there was a prevailing ſpirit of adventuring on new plantations from England. Even the barren and inhoſpitable iſland of Newfoundland was, in printed accounts, repreſented as proper for plantation. This drew in the great names of Henry Earl of Northampton, the Lord Chief Baron Tanfield, Sir Francis Bacon, then Solicitor-General, &c. to join with a number of Briſtol merchants, for obtaining from King James a grant of part of Newfoundland, lying between Cape Bonaviſta and Cape St. Mary's; and a colony was accordingly ſent thither: yet to this day they have never been able to make a proper cultivable and uſeful plantation there, any further than is abſolutely neceſſary:

Firſt, For the famous fiſhery on its banks.

Secondly, For its ſituation in reſpect to our continent colonies, and to the French North American dominions: and,

Thirdly, For ſhelter and relief of our own ſhipping: and, in all theſe reſpects, that iſland is highly neceſſary to be poſſeſſed by Great Britain, and extremely dangerous in any other hands. This patent was in ſubſtance,

“ That whereas divers of his ſubjects were deſirous to plant in the ſouthern and eaſtern parts of Newfoundland, whither the ſubjects of this realm have for upwards of fifty years paſt been uſed annually, in no ſmall numbers, to reſort to fiſh; intending thereby to ſecure the trade of fiſhing to our ſubjects for ever; as alſo to make ſome advantage of the lands thereof, which hitherto have remained unprofitable. And the land being at preſent deſtitute of inhabitants, whereby the King has an undoubted right to diſpoſe of it. Wherefore he now grants to Henry Earl of Northampton,” and forty-four others herein named, “ their heirs and aſſigns, to be a corporation, with perpetual ſucceſſion, &c. by the name of the Treaſurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the cities of London and Briſtol, for the Colony or Plantation in Newfoundland, from north latitude forty-ſix to fifty-two degrees, together with the ſeas and iſlands lying within ten leagues of any part of the coaſt; and all mines, &c.——Saving to all his Majeſty's ſubjects the liberty of fiſhing there, &c.”

Mr.

A. D. 1610 Mr. Guy, of Briſtol, went thither, as conductor of the firſt colony, who is ſaid to have contracted familiarity and friendſhip with the natives, living at a diſtance from the ſouthern and eaſtern coaſts; and it is pretended that while he remained there, viz. for two years, they went on very well,

In this ſame year, the gallant Spaniſh Governor of the Philippine Iſles attacked the Dutch Admiral Willart, (who had ſunk a Spaniſh galleon, richly laden, from China) killed him, and took three of his four ſhips: whereupon the Spaniards retook from the Dutch the iſlands of Tidore and Banda. This was the laſt ſucceſsful ſtruggle of Spain, in thoſe parts, againſt the Dutch.

In the ſixteenth volume, p. 694, of the Fœdera, we have a treaty of commerce and of a defenſive alliance between England and France, at London, and for the confirmation of former treaties: it was begun in the life-time of King Henry IV. of France; but, as he was murdered before its completion, it was perfected by his ſon Louis XIII. a minor, under the authority of the Queen-regent. It is in ſubſtance, viz.

"I. King James ſtipulates, in caſe of France being invaded, to ſupply ſix thouſand foot "ſoldiers, armed with either bows, guns, or pikes: and with eight ſhips of war, with one "thouſand two hundred fighting men in them: both which were to be at the expence of "France.

"II. On the other hand, France ſhall ſupply King James, in the like caſe, with the ſame "number of ſoldiers and ſhips, when demanded." Voltaire, as we have juſt ſeen, expreſsly affirms, that, at this time, France had not one ſhip of war. This is the ſame as the fourteenth article in vol. ii. p. 161—177, of the Collection of Treaties, in four volumes, octavo, publiſhed in 1732.

"III. If any potentate ſhall detain or arreſt any ſhips of England, Scotland, or Ireland; "the French King ſhall, in ſuch caſe, arreſt and detain the ſhips of ſuch potentate in his "harbours until thoſe of Britiſh ſubjects be releaſed: and King James promiſes the like for "the French King's ſubjects." The manner of modern treaties of peace and commerce is much more cautious than that of this third article, which ſurely ſtipulates too much on both ſides.

"IV. Free liberty to the Engliſh ſubjects in France for the private exerciſe of the Pro-"teſtant religion.

"V. Three months time allowed, in caſe of a rupture, for the merchants, on both ſides, "to bring away their effects.

"VI. Security ſhall be given by the commanders of the ſhips of both parties ſetting ſail, "not to commit piracy or any other violence to the other party." With ſeveral other arti-"cles againſt piratical acts.

"VII. The Engliſh ſhips trading to Bourdeaux and into the river Garonne, ſhall not "hereafter be obliged to land and depoſit their arms and ammunition there: neither ſhall "the French ſhips in England be put to the ſame inconvenience: neither ſhall theſe pay "the impoſition or petty dues in England, called head-money, warranted by no law of "England.

"VIII. Laſtly, with reſpect to all other commercial matters, the treaty of 1606 ſhall take "place."

☞ The reader is to take notice, once for all, that although, in the printed Collection of Treaties, in four volumes, publiſhed in the year 1732, ſeveral of ſuch treaties differ in length

1610 and form from thoſe in the Fœdera, the ſubſtance being ſtill the ſame in both; yet we have judged it ſafeſt and moſt authentic to copy the ſubſtance of them from the Fœdera, rather than from a printed collection without the ſtamp of authority, which the Fœdera undoubtedly poſſeſſes.

In the ſame year, 1610, the Dutch Eaſt India Company is ſaid to have divided fifty per cent. on their capital.

Captain Hudſon now made his third and laſt attempt for the diſcovery of a north-weſt paſſage to China. He entered the ſtraits and bay of his name, and went one hundred leagues further than any one had done before, and proceeded till he was ſtopped either by ice or ſhoal water. He wintered in the bay, took poſſeſſion of the country, and traded with the natives; giving Engliſh names to many ports, bays, and promontories, which they ſtill retain on all European maps; ſuch as Cape James, Cape Henry, Queen Anne's Foreland, Deſires Provoked, the Iſle of God's Mercy, King James's Foreland, Queen Anne's Cape, &c. He was ſupplied with ſwans, geeſe, ducks, partridges, &c. But great diſcord ariſing between him and the majority of the ſhip's company, they mutinied, and moſt cruelly turned him and eight of his men, who were moſtly ſick, into an open boat, and they were never heard of more.—Thoſe mutineers returned home with the ſhip, though in great diſtreſs for want of proviſions, &c. the greater part of the ringleaders againſt Captain Hudſon loſing their lives in the homeward voyage.

In this ſeventh year of King James, the London Adventurers to Virginia, or the firſt colony, obtained that King's charter, which incorporated them by the name of The Treaſurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the City of London for the firſt Colony of Virginia. This was what was then properly called the Virginia Company. "They were hereby empowered to grant and convey lands there to the adventurers and planters; to appoint a council reſident in Virginia, to place and diſplace officers, &c." The ſanguine hopes entertained of that colony in thoſe times, kept up their ſpirits, and enabled them to bear a great expence and many diſappointments patiently; and although thoſe firſt adventurers were far from being gainers, yet the nation has ſince reaped a noble harveſt from their endeavours. In the tenth year of this King's reign, he granted them all the iſlands on the coaſt of South Virginia.

1611 In this year the Ruſſia Company ſent out a ſhip to diſcover Spitzbergen, whoſe inhoſpitable ſhores we have already deſcribed under the year 1598.

And the next year, that company, for the firſt time, ſent two ſhips thither, purpoſely for the killing of whales, carrying with them ſix Biſcayners, expert in the whale fiſhing: but they loſt both their ſhips, though their men and boats, &c. were ſaved by a ſhip of Hull, then alſo at Spitzbergen.

The Dutch Eaſt India Company's ambaſſadors or envoys, in a ſolemn embaſſy to the Emperor of Japan, in the city of Meaco, are ſaid to have now obtained very advantageous terms of commerce, notwithſtanding all the oppoſition of the Spaniſh and Portugueſe agents there.

Henry, Prince of Wales, now ſent out his ſervant, Sir Thomas Button, to attempt a diſcovery of a north-weſt paſſage to China. He entered the bay which bears his name to this day, on the ſouth ſide of Hudſon's Bay, where he wintered, at a place called Port Nelſon, ſo named by him from the name of the captain of his ſhip, whom he buried there. He diſcovered a great continent to the ſouth and weſt of that bay, to which he gave the names of New

A.D. 1611 North Wales, and New South Wales. He alſo erected a croſs here, on which he fixed the arms of England, for the purpoſe of aſcertaining our right thereunto.

In vol. xvi. p. 710, of the Fœdera, we find that King James, in imitation of what was done in King Edward the Sixth's time, granted penſions to ſeveral foreign Proteſtant divines, famous for their learning, &c. having now ſettled a penſion of three hundred pounds per annum, during pleaſure, on the famous Iſaac Caſaubon; and, in the ſame year, beſtowed on him a prebend of Canterbury.

In the ſame volume, p. 716, in King James's defenſive alliance with ſeveral German Electors and Princes, in this year, he engaged to ſupply them with four thouſand foot-ſoldiers, on account of their intereſting themſelves in the diſputed ſucceſſion to the duchies of Juliers, Bergs, and Cleves: the pay of thoſe troops, in ſterling money, was to be as follows, viz.

1. The colonel-general, or commander in chief, per day, - - - - £.	5	0	0
2. A colonel, per day, - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	1	0	0
3. A lieutenant-colonel, - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	0	6	0
4. A ſerjeant-major, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	0	5	0
And the whole four thouſand ſoldiers, with a captain to each company, per day,	156	6	8

In the tenth voyage of the Eaſt India Company, in this year, at Surat, our people had an opportunity of obſerving the immenſe commerce of the Portugueſe in thoſe parts; ſeeing no fewer than two hundred and forty ſail of their merchant ſhips in one fleet, bound for Cambaya: nevertheleſs, two of our ſhips ſoon after fought and defeated four of their great galleons, and twenty-ſix frigates from Goa, ſent in purſuit of them; which cauſed great joy to the Indians at Surat, by whom the Portugueſe were much hated, and who were ſoon to loſe the bulk of this mighty commerce.

Siden Muley, King of Fez, having about this time made himſelf maſter of the kingdom of Morocco, with much ſlaughter; and King Philip III. of Spain having, by agreement, ſupplied him with money and aſſiſtance therein, in recompence thereof, the ſtrong fort of Larache, or Alarache, on the African ſhore, was delivered into King Philip's hands.

About this year, or perhaps the preceding one, according to ſome, Philip III. of Spain, through the inſtigation of his bigotted clergy, committed a moſt fatal miſtake in point of true politics, in expelling the moſt induſtrious and uſeful people of his kingdom, viz. the Moors and Jews ſtill left in that country; which expulſion was alſo attended with great cruelty.

We have ſeen, under the year 1492, that a period was then put to the Mooriſh dominion in Spain; and that vaſt numbers of both Moors and Jews were then expelled that country, although there ſtill remained great numbers of both thoſe ſorts of people in Spain, eſpecially in the provinces of Caſtile, Andaluſia, and Valencia. A ſubſequent rebellion of them in 1568, was not quite ſuppreſſed, as we have alſo ſeen, till two years after, wherein alſo vaſt numbers of both Moors and Jews were ſlaughtered. The remainder of both thoſe people were either expelled, or were obliged to profeſs the Catholic religion by baptiſm; and if they afterwards relapſed, they were delivered over to the horrible barbarity of the inquiſition: they were therefore ſtiled new Chriſtians, ſome of whom became eccleſiaſtics, and were in high ſtations; though, it is ſaid, they were all either Mahometans or Jews in their hearts, and that one million two hundred thouſand of both thoſe kinds of people ſtill remained in Spain, under the diſguiſe of being new Chriſtians.

King Philip II. could never be prevailed on to proceed to extremities againſt thoſe unhappy people, though it had been often propoſed by his council; but his ſon, Philip III. being a

A. D.
1611 much weaker Prince, and conſequently much led by the clergy, was drawn into this cruelty. Theſe unhappy objects of tyrannical bigotry, were ſaid to have ſolicited the protection of France, of England, of the Dutch, of the King of Morocco, and of the Grand Signior; being juſtly apprehenſive that their inveterate foes, the clergy, would ſooner or later bring about their deſtruction. Rumours alſo had been ſpread at this time of their intending, on a Good Friday, to butcher all the old Chriſtians. Upon ſuch ſurmiſes, and on ſimilar pretexts, King Philip ſeized on all their eſtates, and expelled them his kingdom in the moſt cruel manner.—Prieſts were dragged from the altars—judges from the benches—huſbands from the arms of their wives—and wives from their huſbands;—not ſparing even ſuch officers of the crown as were allied to the moſt ancient Chriſtian families. Many of thoſe miſerable people were tranſported to Barbary, where they joined the race of thoſe before expelled, in their revenge for Spaniſh cruelties. Mezerai ſays, "That ſcarce a fourth part of them were able to preſerve " their wretched lives: for being looked upon as infidels by the Chriſtians, and as Chriſtians " by the infidels, to whom they fled, they encountered cruelties and death in various ſhapes. " Some were drowned by the very mariners who pretended to tranſport them; others were " maſſacred by the Moors of Barbary." In Winwood's Memorials, vol. iii. Mr. (afterwards Lord) Cottington, the Engliſh miniſter at Madrid, writes to Mr. Trumbull, the Engliſh reſident at Bruſſels, "That the Spaniſh King had made vaſt preparations for deſtroying the Moriſcoes of the kingdom of Valencia; having, for that end, aſſembled eighty-five gallies, " twenty ſhips, and ſeventy thouſand ſoldiers. At one inſtant they ſeized on all the towns " and villages in the kingdom," (Valencia) "proclaiming therein, that within three days, " upon pain of death, they ſhould repair to the ſea-ſide, there to be embarked. Many, fearing what ſhould afterwards be done to them, attempting to fly, were immediately executed: the reſt, which, they ſay, will be at leaſt eighty thouſand houſholds, have daily their " hands bound, and ſo put on board. What they will do with them, or whither they will " carry them, is yet kept ſecret. Some ſay there is a commiſſion given to put them all on " ſhore in Barbary; and others, which I rather believe, that it is to caſt them all into the ſea."

" *Poſtſcript.*—I can almoſt aſſure you, that they have and will throw into the ſea, of men, " women, and children, above three hundred thouſand perſons. A cruelty never before heard " of in any age;" ſays Lord Cottington.

Tantum religio potuit ſuadere malorum?

In another letter to the ſame, he ſays, "That three of the beſt galleons, and three ſmaller " ſhips were loſt in a tempeſt, all fraught with Moors: our Moriſcoes," (or Moors) "notwithſtanding we have embarked at leaſt eighty thouſand of them, are now above twenty " thouſand ſtrong in the mountains."—In another, "our Moors, on the Mountains, are, " through famine, forced to come down: their King is hanged in Valencia, with ſome few " others, and the reſt are embarked for Barbary: we now begin to clear Caſtile, Eſtremadura, " and Andaluſia, of Moriſcoes alſo.—They are to be gone within thirty days."—In another, " We here turn out our Moriſcoes, without ſuffering them to carry in ſpecie, or in letters, " any kind of gold or ſilver."

Voltaire, in his Age of Louis XIV. makes the number of thoſe Moors, expelled by King Philip III. to have been near eight hundred thouſand perſons: "though, on the contrary," ſays this author, very juſtly, "he ought rather to have invited more to come into his king-" dom,

A. D. 1611 “ dom, if it be true, that the number of ſubjects conſtitutes the wealth and ſtrength of monarchs.”

This, and former expulſions, deprived Spain of vaſt numbers of her moſt ingenious and induſtrious people, who, had they been treated with moderation, might have been gradually brought over to the Catholic religion. Now, if to theſe loſſes of people be added, thoſe great numbers ſent out for the planting and continually recruiting of their vaſt American colonies; we cannot be ſurprized, that there are now, by ſome accounts, ſcarce five millions of people in all the kingdom of Spain, though about thrice as large as the iſland of Great Britain, wherein are about twice that number of people. By ſuch depopulations, and by their bigotry, lazineſs, and pride, that fine country, from being once one of the moſt populous, as well as beſt cultivated in all Europe, is become a barren ſolitude. Mezerai obſerves, that the Moors in Spain had ſo far improved the lands, as to make them yield more by one third part, to the landlords, than the Spaniſh tenants could do; wherefore, when King Philip III. now expelled them, he gave the nobles and gentry one fourth part of the plunder, by way of recompence. The Moors left behind them in Spain very illuſtrious marks of their long dominion there; ſeeing moſt of the eminent cities, caſtles, and palaces, and alſo cathedral churches, which formerly were moſques, remaining even to this day, were built by them; they being accounted more ingenious, as well as more induſtrious in buſineſs, than the Spaniards.

We thought ourſelves obliged to dwell the longer on this article, of the expulſion of the Moors and Jews from Spain, that it might prove a uſeful memento to us, and to all wiſe nations, never to ſuffer a bigoted clergy to poiſon the court and country with their perſecuting principles. A numerous, frugal, and induſtrious commonalty being the greateſt riches, glory, and ſtrength of a well-ordered ſtate.

The great King Henry IV. of France had, in the year 1604, erected an Eaſt India Company in France, which nevertheleſs did not take place in his reign; but his ſon, Louis XIII. further encouraged the Company by a new charter: and in 1615, this Company ſent out ſhips and took poſſeſſion of the great iſle of Madagaſcar, which, not anſwering expectation, the Company and trade was wholly dropped.

In moſt, if not all, the new branches of trade diſcovered by the Engliſh, in the latter part of the laſt, and the former part of the preſent century, we may obſerve, that the Dutch generally followed cloſe at their heels. This has been ſeen in the Ruſſia trade, the north-eaſt and north-weſt attempts for a paſſage to China, &c. in planting in America, in the circumnavigations of the terraqueous globe, and in the Eaſt India commerce. It is true, De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, if he was the author of that judicious book, as is generally believed, reports the Dutch to have made early attempts for the whale-fiſhing, at Spitzbergen, to which parts, whether a cluſter of iſles, or a continent, is ſtill uncertain, they probably gave that name. Yet as the mariners of the port of Hull were, long before, much in the fiſhery, at and about the North Cape of Norway Lapland, it ſeems probable, that the Dutch learned the way to Spitzbergen from them, as they had before the way to Ruſſia, although the latter looked on Spitzbergen as only a part of the vaſt region of Greenland; and therefore, even in our own days, we ſtill continue generally to call it Greenland.

The Hollanders, being emboldened by their late truce with Spain, now venture down to the Levant ſeas for traffic; and, in imitation of the Engliſh, they now ſend, for the firſt time, an ambaſſador to the Grand Signior at Conſtantinople, where he concluded a favourable treaty of commerce for his maſters.

1611 This year is generally fixed on as the firſt time that the Dutch or Hollanders gained footing in Japan; and it is ſaid, that by the year 1616, they were the only European people permitted to trade or reſide there. The invidious ſtory of their artful anſwer to the Japaneſe, upon being aſked if they were Chriſtians, is much more like a Portugueſe calumny than the real truth. For, as the Hollanders had wormed the Portugueſe quite out of all trade or reſort to Japan, it is far from being improbable that their prieſts invented that deteſtable calumny, to render them odious every where; and we have the greater reaſon for this ſuppoſition, as the Portugueſe Jeſuits, we know, were alſo very liberal of their falſe and cruel invectives againſt both the Engliſh and Dutch, at the court of the Great Mogul, and elſewhere in India, upon a vain preſumption that their nation, being the firſt diſcoverers of a paſſage by ſea to India, had the ſole right to trade thither.

In this ſame year, the abſolute ſovereignty of the dukedom, now kingdom of Pruſſia, was confirmed by Poland to the electoral houſe of Brandenburgh.

In the ſame year the gallies of the Duke of Florence deſtroyed forty-two belonging to the Turks, and took one.

Many eminent hiſtorians and chronologers flouriſhed at and about this time; as Helvicus, Calviſius, Thuanus, Spondanus, &c.

1612 From the year 1598, to 1612, the Engliſh went on, unrivalled, with their whale-fiſhing at Greenland. But in the laſt year, when the Hollanders firſt reſorted thither, ſome of the Engliſh Ruſſia Company's ſhips, outward-bound, ſeized on the whale-oil of the Dutch, and on their fiſhing-tackle, &c. and obliged them to return home, with a menace, that if ever they were found on thoſe ſeas hereafter, they would make prizes of both ſhips and cargoes; their maſter, the King of Great Britain, having the ſole right to that fiſhery, in virtue, as they alleged, of the firſt diſcovery thereof, and of Spitzbergen; and in the following year the Engliſh ſeized on, and brought home two of thoſe Dutch ſhips, deeming them legal prizes.

The Hollanders now join the Hans-towns in a complaint to Chriſtian IV. King of Denmark, of the heavy additional toll which, ſince the commencement of his war with Sweden, he had impoſed on all ſhips paſſing the Sound. Whereupon that King gave them the choice of a hard alternative, viz. either to continue to pay that new toll, or elſe to let their merchandize be thenceforth carried up the Baltic in Daniſh bottoms. The Lubeckers being, from their ſituation, peculiarly affected by that toll, loudly complain to the Emperor, whoſe redreſs, if ever to be hoped for, being like to be, as uſual, very ſlow, they make a league with the Hollanders for the mutual protection of their commerce and navigation, determining to ſend an armed force to the Sound for that end: for the expence whereof, ſeven-eighth parts was to be borne by Holland, and the other eighth part by Lubeck. This alliance was to laſt eleven years, during which the other Hans-towns might come into it. Accordingly, afterwards, the cities of Magdeburgh, Brunſwick, Roſtock, Straelſund, and Lunenburgh, agreed to pay each one per cent. and Wiſmar, Gripſwald, and Anclam, each one half per cent. at their aſſembly held at Brunſwick: Hamburg and Bremen are alſo mentioned by Werdenhagen, vol. ii. without aſcertaining their quotas. The Lubeckers alſo earneſtly repreſented to the Emperor, that the Danes had ſeized and detained their ſhips and merchandize bound to Sweden: and the King of Denmark replied, that the Lubeckers had fair notice before-hand, that if they carried on any correſpondence with his enemies, he would make prize of them. And with reſpect to the toll, which he had laid on ſhips paſſing the Sound, during his war with Sweden, that was no more than what other Princes do, in like caſes. "For that he was

A. D. 1612 " Sovereign Lord of the Baltic Sea *(Maris Baltici)* or Sound; the dominion whereof was " tranſmitted to him by his anceſtors; ſeeing a great part of his territories border on that ſea: " wherefore he will never ſuffer his title to his ſaid ſovereignty in the Baltic to be called in " queſtion." Probably, however, he meant only that part of it called the Sound.

My Lord Moleſworth, in his account of Denmark, as it was in the year 1692, chap. iii. ſays, " This paſſage of the Sound, (or Ore Sound) being agreed to be the only paſſage into " and from the Baltic Sea, the great belt became quite neglected.—But there being no fixed " rule or treaty whereby to be governed with regard to the different bulk of the ſhips of ſo " many different nations, the Danes, in proceſs of time, began to grow arbitrary, and exacted " more or leſs, according to the ſtrength or weakneſs of thoſe they had to deal with, or to their " friendſhip or diſcontent with the ſeveral nations to whom the ſhips belonged: the Emperor, " Charles V. thereupon concluded (at Spire) a treaty with Denmark, in behalf of his Nether-" land ſubjects, who had great traffic in the Baltic, whereby every ſhip of two hundred tons and " under, with her lading, ſhould pay two roſe nobles, *i. e.* about thirty ſhillings ſterling, at its " entrance into, or return from the Baltic; and every ſhip above two hundred tons, with her " lading, ſhould pay three roſe nobles; which agreement remained in force till the Seven Pro-" vinces ſhook off the Spaniſh yoke, of which the Danes taking advantage, raiſed the toll on " the Hollanders to an extravagant height. This brought on the alliance between the Dutch " and Lubeckers already mentioned, which, in the end, brought the Danes to reaſon. Yet, in " after-times, the Hollanders paid more or leſs, according as fortune was favourable or adverſe " to them, till the year 1647, when the firſt formal treaty was made by them with Denmark, as " ſovereigns, for forty years, at the expiration whereof, in the year 1687, another treaty was " made, and that expiring in 1691, there remained in force only the ancient treaty of Spire. " As for England's treaties with Denmark on this point, they were grounded on and have " reference to thoſe of the Dutch, with a covenant," ſays his Lordſhip, " that England ſhall " be treated *(tanquam gens amiciſſima)* on the foot of the moſt favoured nation, excepting " always Sweden, whoſe ſhips paid no toll at all, as by their treaty of the year 1644." Yet ſince, (viz. in the year 1720) the Swedes engaged, by treaty to pay as all other nations.—It is but about one hundred and ſeventy years ago that the Daniſh court firſt began to raiſe the toll, and to impoſe a ſeparate tax on the merchandize of each ſhip. For that end, in the year 1640, the Daniſh court printed a book of rates, viz. a ſhip of two hundred tons laden eaſtward with ſalt, to pay three hundred and thirty-four rixdollars and twenty-four ſtivers. Ditto, laden with rye from the eaſt, one hundred and eighty-four dollars and twenty-four ſtivers. So that the charges of a ſhip of that burden, with its outward and homeward cargoes, amounted to five hundred and nineteen rixdollars: and, at that time, the whole tax yielded about three hundred thouſand rixdollars to the Daniſh treaſury. Hereupon, the Dutch united with Sweden, in 1643, and attacked Denmark by ſea and land, ſo that, the Daniſh court was obliged to reduce the tolls, (on an average, we preſume) to two hundred and forty-four rixdollars in all, on ſhip and cargo. The Hollanders, however, not ſatisfied with that reduction, brought Denmark to a new treaty in the year 1646, by which, each ſhip and cargo was reduced to one hundred rixdollars in all, both outward and homeward. Since which reduction, the entire toll of the Sound has not yielded two hundred and fifty thouſand rixdollars. The Danes raiſing this toll ſo high, proved, it ſeems, the occaſion of their loſing ſome of their beſt provinces to Sweden.—The Engliſh and Dutch have ever paid this toll with reluctance, and would never allow of any kind of ſearching, or even ſtopping their ſhips, and the Danes (ſays

1612 his Lordſhip) are content to take the Maſter of the veſſel's word for the quality and quantity of his lading, not thinking it prudent to urge the point further, leſt we ſhould enquire too narrowly into their original right, and into their ability to maintain it. For whilſt we and the Dutch are content to pay this toll, all the other petty princes and ſtates do it without murmur: but if we once break the chain, they would ſhake off their part of it likewiſe. Now if, from what his Lordſhip ſays in the ninth chapter, the whole revenue of Denmark was but two million two hundred and twenty-two thouſand rixdollars, it cannot be ſurprizing that the toll of the Sound, when at the higheſt, has been often ſaid, to be the brighteſt jewel in the Daniſh crown.

By the intereſt of a Dutchman, who was this year in great favour with the King of Ceylon, his countrymen, of the Dutch Eaſt India Company, found means to obtain a favourable treaty with that King, who thereby engaged to deliver annually to that Company all the cinnamon of the iſland,—to exempt them from ſeveral taxes,—and to allow free commerce thither to no other European nation without their leave,—and alſo to diſpoſe of all his precious ſtones to them alone,—and, laſtly, to allow them half the cuſtoms of the iſland, &c. (ſays Baldæus, a Dutch preacher at Ceylon, who publiſhed his Account of Ceylon at Amſterdam, in the year 1672). Yet the conteſts of the Dutch for ſecuring their conqueſts of the Molucca Spice Iſlands prevented their being able at this time to improve that treaty ſo far as to drive the Portugueſe out of Ceylon, who were guarded againſt the encroachments made by the Dutch, and had alſo violent quarrels with the ſaid King of Ceylon.

The very high and peremptory words of the Daniſh court we have, verbatim, tranſlated from Werdenhagen: but although the crown of Denmark was then ſovereign of both ſhores of the Sound, (as being poſſeſſed of Schonen, ſince yielded to Sweden) yet then and ever ſince, the reſt of the potentates of Europe have rather, by common conſent, acquieſced in this toll, (ſays Lord Moleſworth) on account of a lighthouſe maintained by that crown, as of old alſo on account of guarding thoſe ſeas againſt pirates, and perhaps for other political reaſons, than from the bare claim of the Daniſh ſovereignty.—See Queen Elizabeth's inſtructions to her ambaſſador treating with the Danes, in the year 1602, at Bremen, p. 207.

An equilibrium ſeems now to be requiſite to be preſerved, by the other powers of Europe, between the two northern crowns; ſince, ſhould one ſovereign poſſeſs both, as was once the caſe before commerce was become conſiderable in Europe, it would be too much in his power to impoſe tolls at his pleaſure in that Sound, through which, at preſent, every ſovereign in Europe may poſſibly judge they have a right to claim an independent freedom of navigation; from which claim, when impoſitions were complained of, have ſprung ſeveral expeditions of Engliſh and Dutch fleets into that ſea within the laſt one hundred and twenty years. Of this famous Sound, being four miles in breadth, and every where of ſufficient depth, (according to ſome) it is ſaid, the caſtles on each ſhore could not effectually command the channels, even when one ſovereign poſſeſſed both ſhores, without Denmark's keeping a guardſhip of ſufficient force, to oblige all merchant ſhips to ſtop and pay the toll there: but then the oppoſing thereof would oblige foreign nations to ſend a naval convoy with all their trading ſhips thither.

In concluſion, the Hollanders having brought King James the Firſt, of England, to join with them and the Hans Town in this complaint, which they laid before the States of Denmark, then poſſeſſing a free conſtitution, in the year 1613,—his Daniſh Majeſty, the ſame

A. D. 1612 year, annulled the ſaid new toll, leaving only the ancient toll which ſubſiſted before the war with Sweden.

In the years 1613 and 1615, there were two treaties concluded between the Dutch Republic and the Hans Towns, for this end, viz. the firſt with Lubeck alone; the ſecond with that city and ſeveral other Hans-towns, both being for their mutual defence againſt any ſuch encroachments. Which defenſive treaties, though they did not mention Denmark expreſsly, had, however, the deſired effect for many years to come.

The reader is to take notice, that the above dates of this memorable tranſaction are taken merely on Werdenhagen's credit, who ſeemed ſo much maſter of this ſubject, as to venture to correct Thuanus concerning the ſame.

This effort of the declining Hans-towns to draw the Dutch into a confederacy with them for the freedom of commerce, by the powerful conjunction of England, produced the deſired effect. Yet, in general, it was unlikely that any durable confederacy, and much leſs an union, as ſome then propoſed, could take place between the Dutch and ſo great a number of widely diſperſed towns, whoſe intereſts were, and are almoſt as different as their ſituations; over-awed alſo, as they were, by the greater potentates near them, ſince they have become ſo ſtrong in ſhipping. Such an union, therefore, could not be advantageous to the Dutch, whoſe aim always was, to gain ground every where in commerce, and who now for more than a century have engroſſed the greateſt part of the trade of the Baltic, and have thereby rendered moſt of the Hanſeatic ports on that ſea as empty of good ſhipping, as their exchanges are now of rich merchants.

About this time alſo, (ſays Werdenhagen, vol. ii. part 5, p. 105) the Swedes treated as enemies all ſuch merchant ſhips as did not take out licenſes from their King, for liberty to trade thither. So that the Eaſterling Hans-towns, being preſſed with difficulties on every ſide, were obliged to relinquiſh a conſiderable part of their ancient commerce, which gradually brought on their preſent great declenſion.

Ireland, having been very much exhauſted of people by former wars and rebellions, King James the Firſt, finding it now in peace, thought it a proper time to improve it: he accordingly divided the whole kingdom into counties, appointed regular circuits of the judges; and (ſays Sir James Ware, in his Hiſtorical Relations) "the benefit and protection of the laws "of England were communicated to all, as well Iriſh as Engliſh; whereby the Iriſh were "reclaimed from their wildneſs,—to cut off their glibs and long hair,—to convert their mantles into cloaks,—and to conform themſelves to the manner of England, in all their behaviour and outward forms.—The poſſeſſion and limits of lands were ſettled, whereby the "hearts of the people were alſo ſettled, and they were now encouraged to build and plant, and "to improve the commodities of the lands; whereby the yearly value thereof is already increaſed double of what it was within theſe few years; as is alſo the crown revenue.—Encouragement has been given to the maritime towns and cities, as well to increaſe their trade "of merchandize, as to cheriſh mechanical arts and ſciences.—Alſo he granted markets and "fairs in all counties, and erected corporate towns among them.—So that, until the beginning of his Majeſty's reign," *i. e.* King James the Firſt, in whoſe reign our ſaid author wrote, "Ireland was never entirely ſubdued and brought under obedience to the crown of "England."

Sir John Davis juſtly remarks, in many places of his uſeful treatiſe on this ſubject, what bad policy it was in England, that, for the ſpace of three hundred and fifty years, at leaſt, after the

1612 the firſt attempt of Ireland's conqueſt, the Engliſh laws were not communicated to the Iriſh, nor the benefit and protection thereof allowed unto them, though they earneſtly deſired the ſame.—As if it was intended to keep a perpetual ſeparation and enmity between the Engliſh and Iriſh; ſo that a continual war was kept up between them till this happy time that a "complete conqueſt was now made of that entire iſland."

Moreover, for the prevention of future rebellions, King James having, in the year 1609, propoſed to the city of London, the making of an Engliſh ſettlement in a part of the province of Ulſter, then much depopulated and deſerted; and the city having accepted of his Majeſty's propoſal, and raiſed, as we have ſeen under the year 1609, the ſum of twenty thouſand pounds for the making of a new ſettlement there, (the late rebellious old Iriſh inhabitants of Ulſter being all tranſplanted into the province of Connaught, where to this day their poſterity inhabit) ſent thither about three hundred perſons, of all ſorts of handicrafts and occupations, in the year 1612, principally intended for the re-peopling of Derry (thence on this account named London-derry) and Coleraine,—two hundred houſes to be built in the former, and one hundred in the latter. The King alſo erected Derry into a biſhoprick, and Coleraine into a corporation.

A corporation was accordingly eſtabliſhed in London for that end, under the name of,—The Governor and Committee of the Iriſh Society, to be annually elected out of the Court of Aldermen and Common Council, for the management of the lands and fiſheries of that part of Ireland. Yet, it ſeems, King James thought the magiſtrates of the city of London were not expeditious enough therein: for, in the year 1613, he ſent for that newly erected corporation to Greenwich, and reprimanded them for their dilatorineſs, &c. Whereupon the city ſent over to Ulſter an Alderman and a Commoner, with ſome ſurveyors, who ſettled that new colony to the ſatisfaction of both the King and the city: and the lands and the fiſheries have been ſince greatly improved, to the conſiderable benefit of that part of Ireland; it being a very valuable eſtate poſſeſſed to this day by the city of London, in its corporate capacity, conducted, as above-mentioned, by a Governor, Deputy, and Committee.

In this ſame year 1612, a contract of marriage being concluded between the Lady Elizabeth, daughter of King James I. of Great Britain, and Frederic, Elector Palatine, it was agreed, that her portion ſhould be forty thouſand pounds ſterling; which the record in Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xvi, p. 722, ſays, "was according to the cuſtom of England," (*ſecundum conſuetedinem Angliæ*). Now, where to find this cuſtom, before this one inſtance, will, we imagine, be very difficult or rather impoſſible. The laſt marriage of any female of the royal family was that of Queen Mary, in the year 1554, to Philip, ſon to the Emperor Charles V. afterwards Philip II. King of Spain: but, as that Princeſs was actually in the ſecond year of her own reign, there neither was nor could be any portion ſtipulated with that Emperor, who, indeed agreed, that her dowry ſhould be ſixty thouſand pounds, Flemiſh money, per annum, viz. forty thouſand pounds out of Spain, and twenty thouſand pounds from Brabant, Flanders, Hainault, and Holland. The very lateſt proper inſtance then of any marriage portion of ladies of the royal family is that of Henry the Eighth's will, (under the year 1546) which we have given in its place, whereby he bequeaths "ten thouſand pounds to each of his two "daughters at their marriages, or a larger ſum, at the diſcretion of our executors."—Fœdera, vol. xv. p. 110.

The next preceding treaty of marriage was between King Henry the Eighth, in the year 1522, and the Emperor Charles the Fifth, then on a viſit to England (as delivered by Rapin, and

A. D. 1612

and other hiſtorians) for the marriage of the latter with King Henry's daughter Mary, (when ſhe ſhould be twelve years of age,) whereby King Henry ſtipulates to give with her a portion of four hundred thouſand crowns; a much larger ſum than forty thouſand pounds. We need not obſerve that this contract never took place: and, indeed, ſeems not to have been any other than an oſtentatious compliment.—The next immediately preceding this treaty of marriage, was that under the year 1518, (Fœdera, vol. xiii. p. 632) whereby King Henry the Eighth ſtipulates to give a portion of three hundred and thirty thouſand French crowns with his ſaid infant daughter Mary, to the Dauphin, King Francis the Firſt's ſon.—And the next preceding one, was in the year 1514, (Fœdera, vol xiii. p. 423) whereby Mary, the ſecond daughter of King Henry VII. was to have four hundred thouſand gold crowns when married, as ſhe afterwards was, to King Louis XII. of France. In 1508, as we have ſeen, this ſame lady was, by her father's treaty, to have two hundred and fifty thouſand gold crowns, when married to Charles, grandſon of the Emperor Maximilian: *ibid.* vol. xiii. p. 173.—And the next preceding treaty of marriage was in 1500, (Fœdera, vol. xii. p. 787) when King Henry the Seventh contracts with King James the Fourth, of Scotland, to give his eldeſt daughter Margaret in marriage, her portion to be thirty thouſand gold nobles, being exactly ten thouſand pounds ſterling.——And the next and laſt marriage treaty we ſhall mention, was between King Edward IV. of England, and King James III. of Scotland, in 1474, whereby Cecily, Edward's daughter, was, on her marriage with James, the infant Prince of Scotland, to have twenty thouſand marks ſterling, (Fœdera, vol. xi. fol. 824.) Thus we ſee, that, as far as hiſtory and records can make out, there was no ſuch cuſtom as is above alleged: and that the royal portions were ſometimes more and ſometimes leſs than the ſum in queſtion, according to the humour or political views of the contracting parties. Poſſibly, King James himſelf had ſome political reaſon for inſerting that clauſe in this ſaid contract with the Elector. Unleſs by the ſaid words, "according to the cuſtom of England," no more was really intended by the King, than what the Kings of England were accuſtomed to give, as portions, in general with their daughters on their marriage; which cuſtom was the ſame in every other court in Chriſtendom, and therefore that clauſe could not fairly admit of this conſtruction. This therefore was the firſt identical forty thouſand pounds ever given as a royal marriage portion. According to the ſaid contract, "the Lady Elizabeth's houſhold "was to conſiſt of thirty-ſix men ſervants and thirteen women ſervants, beſides thoſe belonging to the ſtables."

And, (Fœdera, vol. xvi. p. 724.) the ſame year, we find King James taking the benefit of a ſtatute of the twenty-fifth year of King Edward the Third, which enabled the King to levy a reaſonable aid for the marriage of his eldeſt daughter; having iſſued his precepts to the ſheriffs of the ſeveral counties for the levying thereof: which was the very ſame with that he levied in 1609. for making his eldeſt ſon a knight, viz. twenty ſhillings on every knight's-fee; and the like on every twenty pounds per annum on all lands held of the crown in ſoccage. Which aid was alſo (we conceive) the laſt of the kind raiſed by any of our Kings.

In p. 725, *ibid.* we find it agreed, that the before-named forty thouſand pounds was to be paid in two years, by four payments of ten thouſand pounds each half year. And the lady's dowry was to be ten thouſand pounds ſterling yearly; beſides one thouſand five hundred pounds yearly to be paid her during the Elector's life, for her privy purſe. The ſalaries of her officers are alſo fixed thereby in ſterling money, viz. maſter of her houſhold, per annum, ſixty-ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence.—Her ſecretary, fifty pounds.—The maſter

A. D.
1612 of her horſe, fifty pounds.—To ſour gentlemen, (waiters) each twenty pounds.—To her chaplain, fifty pounds.—And to her phyſician, fifty pounds, &c.

In the following year, that afterward-unfortunate Elector and his ſpouſe were conveyed over to Flanders in great ſtate, by the Lord Admiral, Earl of Nottingham, with eight of the King's ſhips, beſide tranſports with baggage, &c.

In this ſame year, or, as ſome are of opinion, two years ſooner, the Danes firſt began to reſort to the Eaſt Indies, whither they have ever ſince carried on a commerce, and have a good fort and town, begun to be ſettled in or about the year 1617, on the coaſt of Coromandel, called Tranquebar; though their trade is not at this time very conſiderable.

In the ſame year 1612, the cluſter of ſmall and very rocky iſlands, ſituated between Europe and America, and named the Bermuda or Summer Iſles, in the north latitude of thirty-two and one-half degrees (five hundred miles directly Eaſt from Carolina) was firſt planted by the Engliſh. They had, almoſt one hundred years before, been diſcovered by one Bermuda, a Spaniard, but were never ſettled before this time. Sir George Somers and Sir Thomas Gates, in their voyage to Virginia, in the year 1609, were ſhip-wrecked there, and lived there nine months; and having built a ſhip of their cedar wood, they ſailed from thence to Virginia. They left two men in the largeſt iſle, who were found alive in 1612, when they firſt planted a colony there. And from the firſt-named gentleman they were named the Somers Iſles, now vulgarly the Summer Iſles, though the firſt name of Bermuda is moſtly uſed. Sir George Somers was, it ſeems, a ſecond time driven on thoſe iſles, and died there. But thoſe who were with him, on their arrival in England, made ſo favourable a report of the beauty and fertility of them, that the Virginia Company (who, as firſt diſcoverers, claimed the property) ſold them to about one hundred and twenty perſons, to whom King James I. granted a charter. And, in this year 1612, they ſettled one hundred and ſixty perſons on the largeſt of them, named St. George's iſle, and ſent afterwards five hundred more people thither, in the year 1619; whereupon they inſtituted an aſſembly, with a governor and council. Some have reckoned the iſlands four hundred in number; but moſt of them too ſmall to have any name, they being all circumſcribed within the compaſs of little more than about forty-ſeven leagues. St. George's, the largeſt, is naturally fortified almoſt quite round by rocks; and where there is any landing place they have forts and batteries; and their only two harbours are alſo very well fortified. They at firſt planted ſome tobacco; but it did not anſwer expectation. They are ſaid to have had the fineſt oranges in the world, alſo mulberries, olives, &c. and the nobleſt of cedar trees. Yet they produce very little ſtaple commodities fit for exportation, excepting their cedar ſloops, with which they trade, and ſell them at the Weſt Indies, and ſome proviſions: with the gain of which trade they are enabled to pay Great Britain for all the neceſſaries they are conſtantly ſupplied with. It was afterwards, like Virginia, made a regal government, and ſo it ſtill continues. As theſe iſles lie ſo remote from America, there were no people found thereon when the Engliſh planted them; but they found plenty of hogs, which the Spaniards had left there, as they likewiſe did on many other uninhabited iſles, that they might afterwards, in caſe of ſhipwreck or ſtorms, find ſuſtenance thereon. Two miſfortunes the Bermudians have attending them, viz. Firſt, A want of freſh water. Secondly, They are often attacked by furious winds, ſtorms, thunder, &c. At their principal iſland of St. George, as well as at their chief town, large ſhips may ſafely enter, and be ſecure from enemies, both harbours being ſo well fortified, that an enemy may be eaſily kept out: and

this

A. D. 1612 this is, probably, the principal reaſon for Britain's keeping thoſe inconſiderable and much worn out iſles; they lying ſo much in the way of our enemies, (in whoſe power they ought never to be) as well as of our own ſhipping; there being no productions there but what may be had in our other plantations. Their tobacco is, by no means, ſo good as that of Virginia.

The Engliſh Eaſt India Company now ſent thither one ſhip, carrying Sir Robert Shirley, who was diſpatched by King James, as his ambaſſador to Perſia, and with him Sir Thomas Powell, who obtained of the Perſian court certain privileges for that company. This ſhip returned home with a lading of pepper, from Sumatra and Bantam, in the year 1614; being uſually reckoned the twelfth voyage of this company.

In the ſame year, James Hall and William Baffin ſailed as high in Hudſon's Bay as latitude ſixty-five degrees twenty-minutes, for the purpoſe of obtaining a paſſage to China, in vain. They alſo made trial of a ſuppoſed mine there, which had been dug by ſome Danes, but found it totally unproductive.

The Spaniards and Portugueſe ſtill continuing to inſiſt, that none but themſelves had any right to ſail beyond the Equinoctial Line; in order to confute that declaration the learned Hugo Grotius, on the part of his own country of Holland, came forth with his ever-famous ſmall Latin treatiſe, entitled, *Mare Liberum, ſive de jure quod Batavis competit ad Indicana Commercia, Diſſertatio.*"—*i. e.* The Freedom of the Sea, or a Diſcourſe concerning that Right which the Hollanders claim of trading to India. He begins with an addreſs to the Princes and free people of Chriſtendom; and, in thirteen chapters, learnedly illuſtrates the freedom of navigation on the open ſeas to all mankind. "That neither the Portugueſe nor Spaniards had any kind of excluſive right of dominion in the Eaſt Indies; neither,

"First, By the title of prior diſcovery: nor,

"Secondly, By virtue of the Pope's donation: nor,

"Thirdly, By right of war or conqueſt: nor,

"Fourthly, By virtue of any claim of preſcription or cuſtom.—That, by the law of nations, commerce is free to all mankind: and therefore by no equitable rule ought they to reſtrain the freedom of the Indian commerce, which the Hollanders are determined to maintain, whether in peace or war." He clearly proved, (which indeed it was very eaſy to do) "that the Portugueſe were far from being the original diſcoverers of the Eaſt India ſeas.

"Firſt, From Alexander the Great's diſcoveries thereof, and of the Perſian and Arabian Gulphs.

"Secondly, From Caius Cæſar's having found marks in the Red Sea of the wrecks of ſhips, belonging to the Gaditani; who could come no other way thither but by the Cape of Good Hope. He cites Cœlius Antipater's ocular teſtimony of a maritime commerce in ancient times between Spain and Ethiopia,—and what Cornelius Nepos writes, viz. that in his time, Eudoxus, flying from Lathyrus, King of Alexandria, took ſhipping in the Red Sea, and ſailed round Africa to Gades in Spain.—That while Carthage flouriſhed, it is moſt clear, that thoſe people, deeply ſkilled in maritime affairs, were not ignorant of thoſe ſeas: particularly, that Hanno ſailed from Gades to the furtheſt parts of Arabia, round by that now called the Cape of Good Hope; and would have gone further, had not his ſtores and proviſions failed him.—Next, the regular annual voyages of the Romans from Egypt to India, by the Red Sea, after Auguſtus had conquered Egypt.—And that Strabo aſſerts, that in his own time a company of merchants of Alexandria traded with ſhips from

" the

1612 " the Red Sea to the furtheſt Æthiopia, as well as to India." Grotius ſubjoins, that at the time of the Portugueſe firſt ſailing to India, the ſeveral ſeas between Europe and India were known, and could not poſſibly be unpractiſed by the people of the reſpective countries bordering on thoſe ſeas, viz. Moors, Ethiopians, Arabians, Perſians, and Indians: and that, " *inventio nihil juris tribuit, niſi in ea quæ ante inventionem nullius fuerant*; *i. e.* a diſcovery gives " no right to any thing but what belonged to no-body before ſuch diſcovery."—Cap. ii.—What then can fairly be ſaid for Europe's diſcoveries in America, where there were many millions of native Indians, and more particularly in Mexico and Peru, in both which countries there were eſtabliſhed monarchies, for ſome centuries prior to the Spaniards firſt invaſion of them?

" Laſtly, Neither is it certain, that unleſs the Portugueſe had made the diſcovery (as they " term it) of India, none elſe would have done it. For the time was then come when almoſt " all arts, and particularly the ſituation of the earth and ſeas, were much better underſtood " and daily improving.—The Venetians, who had learned much of India, were then upon " further enquiries; the indefatigable induſtry of the people of Bretagne, and the bold at-" tempts of the Engliſh, all plainly ſhew, what in time would have been effected." Among his other reaſonings, he quotes Alphonſus Caſtrenſis, a Spaniſh Divine, as inveighing againſt the abſurdity and injuſtice of thoſe nations who claim an excluſive navigation in certain ſeas; as the Genoeſe, in their Bay; the Venetians, in their Gulph; and, principally, the Portugueſe, in the Eaſt Indian ſeas; as well as all other nations (Spain itſelf not excepted) who pretend to ſuch an excluſive right on the ſea, (which is common to all) contrary to the law of nature, or natural juſtice, and to that natural and divine rule, of doing to others as we would they ſhould do to us.—Toward the concluſion, Grotius, ſpeaking of the neceſſity of vindicating by all poſſible means the freedom of navigation and commerce, thus addreſſes his own nation, viz. " Go on, thou moſt invincible nation on the Ocean, in boldly aſſerting and defending that " freedom which is not thine alone, but is equally the right of all mankind."

In this treatiſe there is not a word expreſly mentioned of England's claim to any kind of ſea dominion; the author's whole drift ſeeming profeſſedly to be againſt Spain and Portugal. Yet there is one expreſſion in this fifth chapter, which ſeems to have been pointed at King James's having obliged the Hollanders to pay a tribute for the liberty of fiſhing on our coaſts, where he aſſerts, " That the reaſons given for the freedom of navigation hold equally good for " that of fiſhing on the ſeas, which alſo ought to remain common or free to all."

What ſomewhat confirms this conjecture was, that, in the year 1615, one William Welwood publiſhed, at London, a ſmall treatiſe, in Latin, of twenty-eight pages, in quarto, with the following title, (probably by King James's own direction) viz. " De Dominio Maris " Juribuſque ad Dominium præcipue ſpectantibus, Aſſertio brevis et methodica. Coſmo-" poli, 1615." In his dedication to Queen Anne, he ſigns Gulielmus Welwood; and, as it is an anſwer to Grotius, we ſhall here give the ſubſtance of it; though three years later in point of time.

He endeavours to prove, " that the ſea is capable of diſtinction of property, or of private " dominion, as well as the land; contrary to the opinion (he owns) of many ancient lawyers, " orators, and poets; as Cicero, Seneca, Virgil, Plautus, Ovid, &c. whom he boldly accuſes " of ignorance of the law of nature."—And he fixes that dominion to be one hundred miles every way from the ſhore of the country adjacent, and claiming the ſame. But all the reſt of the

A. D. 1612 the ſea beyond that limit, he, and the civilians Bartolus and Cepola, whom he quotes, leave perfectly free to all mankind to uſe indifferently without all doubt or controverſy.—Theſe points he ſpeaks of as the ſenſe of all nations, “ excepting,” ſays he, “ only one nation, “ who, though her native ſoil abounds with milk, is nevertheleſs indebted to other countries “ for all other neceſſaries, and is even enriched and become haughty with the ſpoils of all “ nations, having deſpiſed all diſtinction, in her open or free ſea,” *in mari ſuo libero*, “ and “ has even had the boldneſs to ſtile herſelf invincible !” cap. i.

In his third chapter, he complains, “ That the Britons are robbed in their own ſeas by “ foreign fiſhers, who like an inundation crowd her ſhores with their fiſhing veſſels; inſo-“ much, that the fiſh thereby are ſo much diminiſhed, that whereas thirty years before they “ were wont to come in ſhoals up to our very houſes, now it puts our poor fiſhers to the toil “ and hazard of going many miles out to ſea in queſt of them—That the Scots, formerly “ obſerving and conſidering this damage, obliged the Dutch, by treaty, to keep at eighty “ miles diſtance from their ſhores in their fiſhery.” We wiſh this treaty were to be found: “ And themſelves to pay a tribute at the port of Aberdeen,” ſo ſay ſome of the Scotiſh hiſtorians, “ where a tower was erected, for that and other purpoſes, at which the Dutch paid “ that tribute even in the memory of our fathers; although by the diſtractions, &c. of ſuc-“ ceeding times the ſame be now quite neglected.”

In his fourth and laſt chapter, he endeavours to prove, by quotations from civilians, &c. “ That the ſea,” *i. e.* the paſſage of ſtrangers within his above-named limits, “ is tributable, “ (and that Cepola particularly affirms this of the Venetian Gulph) both on account of ſafe-“ guards from pirates and of the expence of maintaining beacons, and likewiſe for leave to “ fiſh within ſuch limits.”

But, as neither he nor any one elſe ever undertook to fix exactly any certain mark whereby to know the limits ſo claimed in the ſea, this occaſioned the Hollanders in thoſe days to ſay ſcoffingly, that if the Engliſh would pleaſe to drive in or fix ſtakes or paliſadoes round the ſeas, they claimed as their property, they would willingly ſubmit to their claim. Otherwiſe, whilſt the ſea remained ſo unfixed, indiviſible, and uncertain, they ſhould continue to uſe it in common with all other nations, both for navigation and fiſhery. To ſay the truth, what has been obſerved by others carries obvious demonſtration and reaſon with it, viz. That a claim to any uncertain dominion implies a kind of nullity in it; and would alſo be productive of an infinity of contentions: ſeeing it is impoſſible for the moſt innocent and intelligent to know exactly the limits of ſuch a claimed dominion; nor, conſequently, can they always be able to avoid encroaching on it, ſince the claimers themſelves are unable to fix any mark to their limits.

We ſhall have occaſion to ſay ſomewhat more concerning the claim of the ſea dominion under the year 1635.

Until this time the Engliſh Eaſt India trade was carried on by ſeveral ſeparate ſtocks, making particular running voyages; but in this year they united all into one general joint capital ſtock. Yet it ſeems to have been a great overſight, that even for ſome years after this conſolidating of ſtocks, they did not, like the Portugueſe and Dutch, erect any forts nor permanent ſettlements in India. They ſent but one ſhip in this year on the ſaid joint ſtock account.

The conſideration of the voyage of Richard Chancelor, &c. in the laſt century, from Ruſſia, down the great river Volga and acroſs the Caſpian Sea into Perſia, where he attempt-

1613 ed to trade with our Engliſh manufactures, &c. for Perſian and Indian merchandize, did, in this year, put Sir Henry Neville upon a ſcheme of the ſame nature, for bringing the whole trade of Perſia and the inland parts of India up the river Hydaſpes, (a branch of the Indus) and from thence over land to the river Oxus, which falls into the Caſpian Sea; then acroſs that ſea and up the Volga to a ſmall land carriage, which would bring them to the river Dwina, and ſo down to Archangel. This project was communicated by one John Chamberlain, in a letter to Sir Ralph Winwood, at the Hague, and is printed in his Memorials of Affairs of State, volume third, but this letter-writer very juſtly thought it a matter of no ſmall difficulty. This ſcheme, however, as far as relates to Perſia acroſs the Caſpian, has in our days been found practicable for the bringing of raw ſilk from thence by our Ruſſia Company; till the continual troubles in Perſia have again rendered it impracticable for the preſent.

In this year, ſixty-two perſons from England had a grant of lands in and wintered at Newfoundland: they pretended to have raiſed wheat, rye, and garden-ſtuff there: yet it is ſince found that neither wheat nor any other grain will proſper on that iſland. Thoſe planters, however, ſoon grew weary of their attempts, which by no means anſwered their expectations, and therefore transferred their grant to other new adventurers.

In this tenth year of King James's reign he coined the pound weight of gold into forty-four pounds by tale of the old ſtandard of twenty-three carrats three and one-half grains fine. He alſo coined gold this ſame year of baſer allay, viz. of twenty-two carrats fine, into forty pounds eighteen ſhillings and four-pence by tale; the pieces being units of twenty-two ſhillings; double crowns, eleven ſhillings; Britain crowns, five ſhillings and ſix-pence; Thiſtle crowns, four ſhillings and four-pence three farthings; and half Britain crowns, two ſhillings and nine-pence each. A very ſtrange fancy, of having gold coins of different fineneſs; which however we ſhall ſee was practiſed alſo by his ſon.

In the treaty of peace and commerce, concluded in the year 1613, between King Chriſtian IV. of Denmark, and Guſtavus Adolphus of Sweden, under the mediation of King James I. of Great Britain, and therefore inſerted at length in the Fœdera, we find the following articles. See the ſixteenth volume, p. 738, &c.

" I. The Swediſh King yields up for ever his pretenſions to the ſea coaſt of Norway Lap-
" land, including therein the government of Wardhuys, near the north cape."

☞ The boundaries of Lapland, or Lapmark, as it is ſometimes called, had, it ſeems, been before diſputed between Sweden and the crown of Denmark, as ſovereign of Norway; and even by this article they are left very vague and uncertain, any further than the ſea coaſt. It is even a queſtion, whether in our own times that ſavage country's exact boundaries be as yet aſcertained between the three nations of Denmark, Sweden, and Ruſſia.

" II. It ſhall be free for both parties to trade to each other's country, without paying any
" cuſtom or duty.

" III. The Swedes ſhall freely paſs the Sound with their ſhips without paying toll there,
" either for their perſons or goods; excepting in the caſe of foreign liquors, for which the
" Swedes muſt pay the ſame toll as Daniſh ſubjects themſelves do.

" IV. The Swediſh King ſtipulates to pay King Chriſtian of Denmark one million of
" dollars," *decies centenis millibus thalerorum*, " in ſix years time, for all the forts and terri-
" tories which the latter now yields to the former."

The Engliſh Ruſſia Company having, in this year 1613, obtained of King James the Firſt a charter excluding all others, natives as well as foreigners, from ſailing to Spitzbergen; they proſecuted

A. D. 1613 proſecuted the whale fiſhery with ſuch reſolution, that in this ſame year they equipped ſeven armed ſhips; with which they drove from thoſe ſeas not only fifteen ſail of Dutch, French, and Biſcayners, but even four Engliſh ſeparate fiſhers, to whom they gave the Dutch appellation of interlopers. They alſo ſet up a croſs, with the King's arms on it, at Spitzbergen, calling it King James's Newland. And they obliged certain French ſhips, which they had permitted to fiſh there, to pay them a tribute of eight whales. This was that company's ſecond equipment expreſsly for whale fiſhing in that ſea.

Every one will, at once, ſee the abſurdity of King James's pretenſions to a monopoly of the fiſhery for whales in that extenſive ocean, as well as the calling a land his Newland, where no human creature ever did nor ever can ſubſiſt, for the ſpace of one winter, although twice fatally attempted.

In this ſame year, Captain Saris, in the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's ſervice, arrived the firſt of any of our nation at the port of Firando, in the iſle of Bungo or Ximo, a part of the empire of Japan, where the vice-roy or governor received him civilly, and obtained for him the privilege of being introduced to the Emperor at Meaco, his capital city, to whom he delivered our King's letter and preſents, and who made ſuitable returns, and gave liberty for the Engliſh Company to trade to Japan. At Firando, Saris ſettled an Engliſh factory for the Company's future commerce. Yet he made great complaints againſt the Portugueſe Jeſuits there, and alſo againſt the Dutch, who did him all the ill offices in their power. Our company continued for ſome years to trade thither; but were afterwards excluded all reſort thither, with all other Europeans, the Dutch only excepted. Saris returned home to Plymouth the following year, with a lading of pepper from Bantam, being the firſt voyage on the joint ſtock account; no voyages being from henceforth permitted on ſeparate ſtocks.

Complaints being made in England of the decreaſe of the exportation of Engliſh woollen cloth, and of the increaſe of the woollen manufactures of Holland, ſo far that the Dutch had laid a conſiderable duty on all foreign woollen cloth imported into Holland, where alſo great immunities and privileges were granted to all foreign manufacturers ſettling there; a motion was made, in the Privy Council, by the Earl of Middleſex, Lord High Treaſurer, and a conſequent order of that board was made, that a general ſtate ſhould be taken, for this year 1613, of the exports and imports of all England, in order to know on which ſide the balance lay: which ſtood thus, as given us in an ingenious treatiſe, intitled, The Circle of Commerce, publiſhed in the year 1623, p. 121, by Edward Miſſelden, Eſq; an eminent merchant, viz.

	l.	s.	d.
I. Exported to all the world, between Chriſtmas 1612 and Chriſtmas 1613, to the value of — — — —	2,090,640	11	8
II. The cuſtom on thoſe goods, — — —	86,794	16	2
III. The impoſt paid outwards on woollen goods, tin, lead, and pewter,	10,000	0	0
IV. The merchants gains, freight, and other petty charges, —	300,000	0	0
Total exports,	2,487,435	7	10
Imported, during that time, in ſilks, Venice gold and ſilver ſtuffs, Spaniſh wines, linen, and other merchandize, with all the cuſtom thereon,	2,141,151	10	0
Balance gained this year to the nation,	346,283	17	10

A. D.

1613 Now although this balance ſeems larger than that exhibited under the year 1354, the twenty-eighth of King Edward III. yet the ſilver money of that balance, being thrice the weight or quantity of ours, amounted to no leſs than ſeven hundred and ſixty-five thouſand ſix hundred and forty-four pounds one ſhilling of our money: and it is further to be obſerved, that the total of the imports then was not one ſeventh part of the exports.

We have likewiſe, from the very ſame credible author, the total amount of the cuſtoms of England for this year 1613, viz.

At the port of London:—Outwards,				61,322	16	7
Inwards,				48,250	1	9
Total cuſtom of the port of London				109,572	18	4
At all the out-ports:—Outwards,	25,471	19	7	38,502	9	4
Inwards,	13,030	9	9			
Total amount of the cuſtoms of England in 1613,				148,075	7	8

Thus we ſee, that London paid then very near thrice as much for cuſtoms, as all the reſt of England together.

The Dutch Eaſt India Company now divided thirty-ſeven per cent. on their original capital ſtock. So that, ſays the French author of a treatiſe on the Eaſt India Trade, publiſhed in the year 1664, he who in 1602 put in four thouſand guilders into this company, had in this year received ten thouſand four hundred guilders, in dividends, and yet had his original ſhare in the company remaining entire.

1614 In the Fœdera, vol. xvi. p. 774, we have King James's commiſſion, in the year 1614, to Sir Henry Wootton, his ambaſſador extraordinary to the States of the United Provinces and others, to treat with the commiſſaries of their High Mightineſſes, concerning the differences ariſen between the ſubjects of the two nations, "on account," ſays the King, "of the free "commerce of our ſubjects to the Eaſt Indies obſtructed by the Hollanders, and alſo on account of the fiſhery in the North Sea, near the ſhores of Greenland, of right ſolely belonging to us and our people, but interrupted alſo by the ſaid Hollanders."

George Spilbergen now ſailed from Holland, with five ſhips, through the Streights of Magellan, and did great miſchief to the Spaniards in the South Sea, &c. and from thence he ſailed round the terraqueous globe, ſettling by the way a factory at Ternate, the chief of the Molucca Iſles, and returned home by the Cape of Good Hope, in the year 1617. This is the ſecond voyage round the globe performed by the Hollanders.

This year 1614 produced the diſcovery of a new ſpecies of woollen manufacture in England, on the following occaſion, viz. The States General of the United Netherlands having iſſued a placart, prohibiting the importation of any Engliſh woollen cloth, that was dyed in the cloth, becauſe it prevented their farther manufacturing of our cloths, by dying and dreſſing them as formerly, upon pain of confiſcation of the goods, and of twenty-five guilders per cloth beſide. Whereupon the Engliſh clothiers ingeniouſly diſcovered the art of making of mixtures dyed in the wool, rather than loſe all the advantages of dying and dreſſing. This has ever ſince got the appellation of Medley Cloth. All woollen cloth before this time being only of one ſingle colour dyed in the cloth, as black, blue, red, &c.

A. D. 1614 The Ruſſia Company now ſent thirteen ſhips to Greenland, and the Dutch eighteen ſhips, four of which were ſhips of war of the States, where, in ſpite of our Company's excluſive claim, they fiſhed there, by main force.

About this time the fine iſland of Barbadoes in the Weſt Indies, was ſaid to be firſt diſcovered and ſettled on by ſome Engliſh people. Others ſay, it was diſcovered before by one of Sir William Courten's ſhips, but had then no inhabitants, nor any beaſts but hogs, left there by the Spaniards as uſual, for their own future convenience; and Courten's heirs affirm, that he then planted and fortified it, but was diſpoſſeſſed, in the year 1629, by the Earl of Carliſle. It is the mother of all our Weſt India ſugar iſlands, and the chief of the Caribbees; and it has proved of exceeding great conſequence to the kingdom by its excellent productions. On its great improvement we ſhall hereafter have occaſion to enlarge.—See the years 1626, 1627, 1629, 1641, 1659, &c.

In the ſame year 1614, the Lord Napier, of Scotland, invented thoſe excellent artificial numbers, called Logarithms, which are ſo uſeful in the operations of trigonometry, &c. by performing in the eaſieſt manner, by addition, the office of multiplication, and by ſubtraction, that of diviſion; ſo that they are of great and ſpecial utility to mariners at ſea, in calculations relating to their courſe, diſtance, latitude, longitude, &c.

The famous market for live cattle, horſes, and hay, in London, named Weſt Smithfield, was become ſo miry and naſty, that it was now found neceſſary to pave it, for the firſt time.

The Engliſh Eaſt India Company's ſecond voyage, on the joint-ſtock account, was with four ſhips, performed this ſame year, with which they defeated a Portugueſe fleet in India, by whom they were attacked: at Surat they loaded indigo and Cambaya cloths: and at Bantam, mace and ſilk. Great complaints were made againſt the Dutch by our people, both at Bantam and Macaſſar, the particulars whereof are in all our voyagers accounts.

England's Eaſt India commerce becoming very conſiderable, King James I. at the Eaſt India Company's requeſt and expence, appointed Sir Thomas Rowe his and the Company's Ambaſſador to the Great Mogul, whom the Engliſh record, in vol. xvi. p. 775, of the Fœdera, calls the Great Magoar, "for treating with him about an intercourſe of the commerce of "England to and from Eaſt India." This record takes notice, "That the Eaſt India Com-"pany had reſolved to uſe the further ſervice of Sir Thomas Rowe, in ſome of their ſhips, "for further diſcovery into the Red Sea, &c." This was the firſt royal embaſſy from England to that remote country, and will probably be the laſt, the Company ever ſince managing their concerns at the eaſtern courts by their own proper and more private agents. This able miniſter, however, ſent the Company very good intelligence and inſtructions concerning the mercenary and treacherous temper of the Mogul and his Miniſters, and for the advancement of their trade; all which are to be found at large in the printed collections of voyages. He remained in India ſeveral years, in which time the following European goods were the moſt acceptable in India, viz. knives of all ſorts and faſhions; toys, of the figures of beaſts; rich velvets and ſattins; good fowling-pieces; poliſhed coral and amber beads: ſaddles with rich furniture; ſwords with fine hilts, inlaid, &c. hats; choice pictures; wines of Alicant, &c. cloth of gold and ſilver; flowered ſilks of gold and ſilver; French ſhaggs, and fine Engliſh Norwich ſtuffs; fine light armour; emeralds, &c. finely ſet in enamelled work; fine Arras hangings; large looking-glaſſes; quivers of arrows and fine bows; figures of braſs or ſtone; fine cabinets; embroidered purſes; needle-work; French tweezer caſes; table books; per-

A. D.
1614 fumed gloves, belts, girdles, bone-lace; dogs of various natures; plumes of feather; omb caſes richly embroidered; prints of kings, &c. caſes of ſtrong waters; drinking and perſpective glaſſes; fine baſons and ewers: in general, any think curious for workmanſhip, not then known in India; all which things will ſell for ready money, at good prices, ſays Sir Thomas Rowe, and others.

It ſeems the Portugueſe, by their tyranny and cruelty, had by this time, rendered themſelves extremely odious to all the Eaſt Indian nations; who were well pleaſed to ſee the Engliſh and Dutch daily gaining ground of them: yet we alſo ſtill find complaints againſt the Hollanders in India, by our people.

The Engliſh Company, by this time, had factories at the following places, viz. Bantam, Jacatra, ſince called Batavia, Surat, Amadavar, Agra, Aſmere, Brampore, Calecut, from whence the cloth named Calico took its name, Maſulipatan, Patan, Siam, Benjar, Soccadania, Macaſſar, Acheen, Jambi, Tecoo, Banda, and at Firando in Japan.—From many of which places our Company have ſince withdrawn their factories, as being the moſt proper judges of the fitneſs thereof: and from ſome others of them the Dutch have long ſince wormed us out. The four ſhips of this voyage traded at Bantam and Sumatra, for pepper, &c. and returned in 1617.

Sir Thomas Rowe freely adviſed our Eaſt India Company to ſend no more ſpecial ambaſſadors to India, as they cannot live in due honour there; for that a meaner agent will, amongſt thoſe proud Moors, better effect their buſineſs.

Captain Peyton, the writer of this voyage, tells us, that the Portugueſe were, at this time, ſovereign lords of many parts in Africa and India, whereas our Company was only ſettled on ſufferance at ſome of them.

PLACES POSSESSED BY THE PORTUGUESE, *viz.*

“ *On the North-Eaſt Coaſt of Africa,*

“ 1. They had a trade on the river Quame, in twenty-one degrees, fifty minutes, ſouth
“ latitude, for gold, ambergris, ivory, and ſlaves; and at Mozambique, for the like.

“ 2. At Mombaza, for the ſame, in exchange for Guzarat commodities.

“ 3, At Magadoxa, for the ſame, and for ſeveral ſorts of drugs. And that from all thoſe
“ places they drove a trade to Cambaya, to the Red Sea, and to many other parts.

“ *In the Gulph of Perſia,*

“ 1. At Ormus. They make a profitable trade thence to Perſia, Arabia, and India. Hi-
“ ther they bring quantities of pearls from Balſora, and with them and other Perſian commo-
“ modities, they ſend a ſhip or two annually to Diu in India; and next to Goa; this is their
“ beſt port.

“ *In Arabia,*

“ At Maſcat they have a ſtrong fort, though no great trade: but being domineering maſters
“ here, they keep all in ſervile awe, giving out their paſſes or licenſes for the going up and
“ down of their ſhips.

“ *In Indoſtan, &c.*

“ 1. At Diul, near the mouth of the Indus, and at Diu, in Guzarat, they have very ſtrong
“ caſtles.

“ 2. At Daman they have alſo a ſtrong caſtle, and entirely inhabit this place, with a terri-
“ tory of one hundred villages.

A.D. 1614 3. Serra de Bazion, a little ſouth of Daman, they are poſſeſſed of; and, (between it and Chaul) the three ports of Gazien, Banda, and Maia.

“ They likewiſe poſſeſs the large city and caſtle of Chaul.

“ At Daubul, they have a factory, but no fort.

“ Goa is their Indian metropolis, the ſeat of their Vice-roy, and of all the gallantry of the nation, and the general rendezvous of all their forces. Goa has alſo a large ſhare of trade; and, in ſhort, here are the ſtrong ſinews that hold together the parts of their Eaſtern Empire.

“ At Onor and Barcelor, they have forts, and trade for pepper, ginger, and drugs. They have alſo Mangalor and Cananor, fortified and traded to as the former.

“ And though they are quite ſhut out from Calecut, and are beſieged at Cranganor, yet they have the ſtrong city and caſtle of Cochin, with a conſiderable trade, and a favourable ſituation for it.

“ They have Coulan, Quilaon, and Taccatra, well fortified, and moſtly filled with Portugueſe, both laity and clergy.

“ On the great iſle of Ceylon, the ports and forts of Punta de Galla and Columbo are wholly theirs; and they are daily increaſing their dominion in this iſland, where they have a warm trade for cinnamon and drugs.

“ Turning the corner of Cape Comorin, and going up the other ſide of the continent, at Negapatan, they have a factory; and Maliapore, (or St. Thomas) a walled city, is their own.

“ Up toward the Ganges, they have ſeveral ſmall reſidences, good factories in ſome places, and every where ſome advantage or other, that makes it worth their while to ſettle there.

“ In the kingdom of Bengal they are poſſeſſed of a good town.

“ In Pegu they have a factory, and alſo at Aracan, and upon the river of Martaban.

“ At Junſuloa, they have a great factory, from whence they lade vaſt quantities of tin for the Malabar coaſt.

“ At Malacca, they are maſters of the city and caſtle, both very ſtrong: whereby they are maſters of the beſt part of the trade of the adjoining countries.

“ At Macao, an iſland on the coaſt of China, near the mouth of the river of Canton, they have a city and caſtle, and a great trade with the Chineſe.

“ In Japan, they have no fort nor caſtle, but only a factory; that wiſe Prince” ſays our author, “ keeping them at arm's length.

This abridged account of that nation's dominions and trade in India, compared with what little they have left there in our time, will ſhew their ſhameful ſloth and negligence in afterward ſuffering the Hollanders and the Indian Princes gradually to deprive them of almoſt all the before-named poſſeſſions, and, which naturally followed, of all their commerce. So that they have now little more remaining to demonſtrate their former grandeur in India, but the almoſt univerſality of the Portugueſe language along thoſe coaſts to this day. An intereſting leſſon or memento for all other nations!

1615 We have elſewhere obſerved, that, from the very commencement of England's commerce to Eaſt India, there was a ſpirit raiſed at home againſt it:—ſee the year 1601. And in this year 1615, a ſmall tract was publiſhed, intitled, the Trade's Increaſe, wherein we meet with the following plauſible objections to it, viz.

“ That to follow the Eaſt India trade, they had neglected that to Ruſſia, in which, laſt year, there were only two ſhips employed, inſtead of ſeventeen great ſhips formerly employ-

“ ed

A. D.

1615 “ ed by the Company, beſide thoſe of interlopers. Whereas the Dutch, in this year, ſent “ out thirty-five ſhips thither.” To which it was replied, by Sir Dudley Diggs, “ That the “ Eaſt India Company had ſpent one hundred and twenty thouſand pounds in diſcoveries “ only towards Ruſſia,—and do yet make good a ſtock for defending their fiſhing of the “ whale at Greenland, which at their own charge was firſt diſcovered, and the Biſcayners “ ſent for by them, to teach our nation to kill the whales.”

☞ This is an irrefragable proof, that the Biſcayners were the firſt whale-fiſhers in Europe ſince the revival of commerce.

The Engliſh Turkey Company's complaints againſt the Eaſt India Company ſeem to be better, or at leaſt more ſpeciouſly grounded; viz. that the trade of the latter had leſſened theirs to the Levant, to which part they now ſent thirty ſhips fewer than formerly, whereas the Dutch now employed above one hundred ſail to the Levant; though he owns, they were principally laden with Engliſh lead, tin, Norwich ſtuffs, &c. “ He complains of the loſs of ſeve- “ ral Eaſt India ſhips, and of the death of many of their ſailors; whereby,” ſays he, “ when “ the royal fleet was to be fitted out for conveying the Lady Elizabeth to her ſpouſe the Elec- “ tor Palatine, there was forced to be a general preſs.”

The above-quoted author, in ſpeaking of obſolete reſtraints on the fiſhing on the coaſts of other nations, obſerves,

“ I. That the ancient cuſtom of the Hollanders and Flemings, before they began their “ fiſhing for herrings on our (*i. e.* the Engliſh) coaſts, was, to crave leave of the Governor “ of Scarborough Caſtle.

“ II. On that part of the coaſt of Norway called Malſtrand, all ſtrangers may fiſh only till “ Chriſtmas; after which they muſt pay a certain tax, on every laſt of herrings, to the King “ of Denmark.

“ III. And I can remember that certain of our merchants of Hull had their ſhips and goods “ taken away, and themſelves impriſoned, for fiſhing about the Wardhuys,”—*i. e.* at the Daniſh North Cape of Norway-Lapland.

This author was probably retained by King James, for countenancing ſuch ill-judged reſtraints on the freedom of commerce of the world, long ſince univerſally exploded.

To all which Sir Dudley Diggs replied, in a maſterly manner, in this ſame year, in a treatiſe, entitled, The Defence of Trade, inſcribed to his kinſman Sir Thomas Smith, Gover- vernor of the Eaſt India Company. Wherein, after accounting for the loſs of ſhips and men, “ he gives a liſt of all the ſhips they had employed from the beginning, being only twenty- “ four in number, four of which had been loſt.—That one of their ſhips was of one thouſand “ two hundred and ninety three tons burden; one of one thouſand one hundred; one of “ one thouſand and ſixty; one of nine hundred; one of eight hundred, and the reſt from ſix “ hundred down to one hundred and fifty tons.—Their ſhip of eight hundred tons was bought “ of the Levant Company; and he conceives the ground for having ſuch large ſhips in the Levant trade to be, becauſe our royal navy was not ſufficient as yet to protect our trading “ ſhips from the Barbary rovers.” And the like alſo may be alleged for the Eaſt India ſhips. —He ſays, “ That our Eaſt India Company's greateſt ſtock,” *i. e.* value of goods and money exported, “ in any one year, was but thirty-ſix thouſand pounds, and that the nation ſaves “ annually ſeventy thouſand pounds in the prices of pepper, cloves, mace, and nutmegs, “ merely for home conſumption.—That of the ſaid ſpices they exported, laſt year, to the “ value of two hundred and eighteen thouſand pounds, beſide indigo, callico, China ſilks,

“ benja-

A. D. 1615 " benjamin, aloes, &c." (but no mention as yet of either porcelaine or of tea). " A conſiderable addition this to the national ſtock. To which ſhould be added the King's cuſtom, and alſo the employment given to ſhips and mariners in the ſaid re-exportations.

" That, beſide cinnamon, the Company computed that we annually conſumed, at home, the following quantities of ſpices, viz.

	Pounds Weight.
Pepper, formerly 8*s.* now but 2*s.* per lb. wt.	450,000
Cloves - - - -	50,000
Mace, - - - - -	15,000
Nutmegs, - - - - -	100,000
Total,	615,000 *Pounds Weight.*

And that the cloves, mace, and nutmegs, are proportionably reduced in price, ſince our direct trade to India.

Next, he gives the outſets and cargoes of the Company's trade for the year 1614, viz.

" In bays, kerſies, and broad cloths, dyed and dreſſed, to the kingdom's beſt " advantage, - - - - - - - - -	£.	14,000
" 2. Lead, iron, and foreign merchandize, - - -		10,000
" 3. Ready money in all the ſhips, (and which was leſs than is allowed by " their charters) - - - - - - -		12,000
Total	£.	36,000
" 4. The ſame year, their ſhipping and furniture coſt them, in fitting out,		34,000
" 5. And for victuals, and other extraordinary charges, - -		30,000
Total, in the year 1614,	£.	100,000

☞ The before-quoted anonymous, but acute author, whom Sir Dudley Diggs now anſwered, gives us a liſt of our ſhips employed in other branches of trade.

" 1. We trade to Naples, Genoa, Leghorn, Marſeilles, Malaga, &c. with only twenty " ſhips, chiefly with herrings; and thirty ſail more, laden with pipe ſtaves, from Ireland."— The timber of Ireland is long ſince exhauſted.

" 2. —To Portugal and Andaluſia, we ſend twenty ſhips for wines, ſugar, fruit, and Weſt " India drugs.

" 3. —To Bourdeaux, we ſend ſixty ſhips and barks, for wines.

" 4. —To Hamburgh and Middelburgh, thirty-five ſhips are ſent by our Merchant-Adven- " turers Company.

" 5. To Dantzic, Koningſberg, &c. we ſend yearly about thirty ſhips, viz. ſix from Lon- " don, ſix from Ipſwich, and the reſt from Hull, Lynn, and Newcaſtle; but the Dutch ma- " ny more.

" 6. —To Norway, we ſend not above five ſhips, and the Dutch above forty; and great " ſhips too.

A. D. 1615 “ ☞ 7. —Our Newcaſtle coal trade employs four hundred ſail of ſhips, viz. two hundred “ for ſupplying of London, and two hundred more for the reſt of England.

“ And beſide our own ſhips” ſays this author, “ hither, even to the mine's mouth, come “ all our neighbouring nations with their ſhips continually, employing their own ſhipping “ and mariners. I doubt not, continues he, “ whether if they had ſuch a treaſure, they “ would not employ their own ſhipping ſolely therein. The French ſail thither in whole “ fleets of fifty ſail together; ſerving all their ports of Picardy, Normandy, Bretagne, &c. “ even as far as Rochelle and Bourdeaux. And the ſhips of Bremen, Embden, Holland, and “ Zealand, ſupply thoſe of Flanders, &c. whoſe ſhipping is not great, with our coals.

“ 8. —Our Iceland fiſhery employs one hundred and twenty ſhips and barks of our own.

“ 9. —And the Newfoundland fiſhery, one hundred and fifty ſmall ſhips.” (Yet Gerard Malynes, in his Lex Mercatoria, printed in the year 1622, p. 247, ſays, that this very year there were two hundred and fifty ſhips from England at the Newfoundland fiſhery, the tonnage of which amounted to fifteen thouſand tons:—and that the French, Biſcayners, and Portugueſe, can make two voyages yearly with four hundred ſhips.

“ 10. —And our Greenland whale fiſhery, fourteen ſhips.

“ 11. As for the Bermudas,” ſays he, “ we know not yet what they will do; and for Virginia, “ we know not what to do with it. The preſent profit of thoſe two colonies not employing “ any ſtore of ſhipping.—The great expence that the nobility and gentry have been at “ in planting Virginia is no way recompenſed by the poor returns from thence.”

How much is the caſe altered ſince this author wrote? And how great a fund of authentic Mercantile Hiſtory have ſuch old tracts ſupplied us with, which otherwiſe might have been loſt; many of which have been collected with great labour and expence, and therefore ought to be made a beginning to a Public Mercantile Library, as mentioned in the preface to this work, in order to preſerve ſuch valuable memoirs from deſtruction.

“ 12. —Laſtly, This author urges our puſhing on the fiſhery, by motives drawn from the “ immenſe profit of the Dutch from their fiſhery, in which have been numbered in ſight, “ two thouſand ſail of buſſes, employing thirty-ſeven thouſand fiſhermen, going out to ſea at “ once.”

Judicious readers need not to be told, that ſuch memoirs as theſe, concerning the ſtate of trade and ſhipping, in different periods, drawn from facts, written by ſuch able authors as lived at the reſpective times, tend moſt effectually to illuſtrate the immenſe increaſe of, and ſurprizing alterations in our commerce, colonies, &c. and the like alſo in thoſe of other nations.

In this ſame year, one Doctor William Vaughan, a ſervant, as he ſtiles himſelf, of King James, attempted a ſettlement on Newfoundland, at the expence of his own fortune; (as he writes in a ſmall quarto book, publiſhed in the year 1626, entitled, The Golden Fleece) he carried thither a number of his countrymen of and from Wales, and gave his ſaid plantation the name of Cambriol, being in the ſouth part of that iſland: his ſcheme was, for the fiſhery on the banks of Newfoundland to go hand in hand with his plantation. He tells us alſo, that the Lord Falkland, and Sir George Calvert, afterwards created Lord Baltimore, had made a ſettlement on the north end of that iſland at a great expence, in the years 1621 and 1622. Yet, as we have elſewhere obſerved, no ſolid plantation has any perſon ever been able to ſettle on that cold and barren iſland to this day. In the ſame year, Sir Henry Maynard, with five ſtout ſhips was ſent thither for protecting the fiſhery, which was ſo conſiderable, that there were

A. D. 1615 one hundred and ſeventy Engliſh ſhips there together. If the acute author of the ſaid Trade's Increaſe, publiſhed in this year is to be believed, our trade to Spain and Portugal was very low at this time, ſcarcely employing five hundred ſeamen; owing, he thinks, to our long wars with that crown in Queen Elizabeth's days.

The Ruſſia Company now ſent out two ſhips and two pinnaces to Spitzſbergen; ſtill, by our voyagers, called Greenland, and the Dutch ſent thither eleven, and alſo three ſhips of war to protect them. At the ſame time, the court of Denmark ſent three ſhips of war thither, being the firſt Daniſh ſhips ſeen there; yet they alſo pretended to demand toll of the Engliſh ſhips, but were refuſed it, ſtill alleging that Greenland, *i. e.* Spitſbergen, belonged ſolely to England. This humour of an excluſive claim to that remote, dangerous, and vaſtly extended ſea, where there was no land territory that was habitable, and which therefore could not eaſily be ſupported, held on through all King James's reign, and was at leaſt as unreaſonable as even the Portugueſe excluſive claims ſouthward; in ſuch inſtances, vainly copied by our own and other nations, at the ſame time that we condemn both Spain and Portugal for doing the ſame; ſo blind are moſt men whilſt their own immediate intereſt is in queſtion.

By the dexterity of Penſionary Barnevelt, the Dutch Ambaſſador-extraordinary in England, and of Caroon, their Ambaſſador in ordinary, the cautionary towns of Fluſhing, Briel, and Rammekins, were, in this year 1616, evacuated by King James's order—the ſum due by the States General to England had been adjuſted, by Queen Elizabeth, to be eight millions of guilders. But King James, like his voracious miniſters, being ever in want of money, and not caring to truſt to a Parliament for his unreaſonable demands, was prevailed on to accept of two millions ſeven hundred and twenty-eight thouſand guilders, in lieu of the ſaid eight millions; and alſo remitted eighteen years intereſt on the ſame. This was a moſt politic ſtep in the Dutch, ſince, whilſt England held thoſe faſtneſſes, the States were very much at the mercy of our nation,—ſee Fœdera, vol. xvi. p. 783-4. And, inſtead of this ſhameful compoſition by our then government, a million of ſterling money was leſs than was juſtly due, and would have been a cheap purchaſe to the Dutch, had our King and his Miniſters inſiſted on it.

1616 The laſt record for our purpoſe in the ſixteenth volume of the Fœdera, is, "a commiſſion
" from King James I. (p. 789) to Sir Walter Raleigh, and ſuch as he ſhall join with him, to
" undertake a voyage unto the ſouth parts of America, or elſewhere in America, poſſeſſed and
" inhabited by heathen and ſavage people, to diſcover ſome commodities in thoſe countries
" that be neceſſary and profitable for the ſubjects of theſe our kingdoms. We being credibly
" informed, that there are diverſe merchants and owners of ſhips, and others, well diſpoſed
" to aſſiſt the ſaid Sir Walter Raleigh in his enterprize, had they ſufficient aſſurance to enjoy
" their parts of the profits returned, in reſpect of the peril of law wherein the ſaid Sir Walter
" Raleigh now ſtandeth. And we being alſo informed, that diverſe other the kinſmen and
" friends of the ſaid Sir Walter Raleigh, and diverſe captains and other commanders, are alſo
" deſirous to follow him, and to venture their lives with him in this journey, We have granted
" full power to him, and free liberty, to carry and lead out of this realm, or elſewhere, all
" ſuch of our loving ſubjects as ſhall willingly accompany him, together with ſhips, arms,
" ammunition, wares, merchandize, &c. And he to be the ſole Governor and Commander
" of the ſaid people, with power of martial law, &c. And alſo power to appoint under him
" ſuch captains, officers, &c. as he ſhall judge proper: and to bring home gold and ſilver, precious
" ſtones, and other merchandize, and to diſpoſe thereof at his and his partners pleaſure;
" paying to us one fifth part of the gold, ſilver, and precious ſtones, and alſo the uſual

1616 “ duties for the other merchandize. And we do grant unto the ſaid Sir Walter Raleigh, “ that theſe our letters patent ſhall be firm and ſufficient in law, &c.”

So much has been ſaid and written by others, on the barbarity of this King towards that great man, Sir Walter Raleigh, that we need make no remarks at preſent on this grant to him.

In the ſame year 1616, William Baffin ſailed on the diſcovery of a north-weſt paſſage to China, &c. even ſo far northward as the ſeventy-eighth degree of north latitude; and gave name to a bay in thoſe ſeas. Yet he returned home without being able to find any paſſage. This new undertaking was at the charge of Sir Thomas Smith, Sir Dudley Diggs, Sir John Wolſtenholme, &c. Directors of the Ruſſia Company, &c. In his letter to the laſt named gentleman, he ſays, “ That having, in three years time, coaſted all, or near all, the circumference of Davis's ſtreights, he found it to be no other than a great bay, and no hopes of “ a paſſage.—But that ſome advantage may be made of this voyage, ſince there are here very “ great plenty of thoſe whales called, by the Biſcayners, the grand bay whales; the ſame may “ be purſued, and good ſtore of oil may be made between the middle of July and the laſt day “ of Auguſt.” There is not, however, one word of whale-bone or whale-fins.—Thus there wanted not men of quality, gentlemen, and merchants, even in thoſe earlier times, to encourage every probable ſcheme for the advancement of the nation's commerce.

Nor were the Hollanders at all behind us in new enterprizes: for, in this ſame year, William Cornelitz Schouten, and James Le Maire, performed the third Dutch circumnavigation of the globe. Such as were not of their Eaſt India Company, being prohibited to go to India either by the Cape of Good Hope eaſtward, or weſtward through the Streights of Magellan, ſome now began to think there might be another paſſage thither weſtward, ſomewhere ſouth of thoſe Streights. This was firſt ſtarted by Le Maire, a merchant of Amſterdam, joined by William Cornelitz Schouten, a merchant of Hoorn. They fitted out two ſhips, one of which was loſt by fire at Port Deſire, under the command of the latter, in the year 1615; and, paſſing on ſouth of the Magellanic Streights, he found a new and ſafer ſtreight, which he named after his partner Le Maire, through which he paſſed into the South Sea, having ſailed almoſt into the ſixtieth degree of ſouth latitude before he got round the Cape, which he named after his town of Hoorn, on the iſle named Terra del Fuego, lying in fifty-ſeven degrees forty-eight minutes: thence croſſing the great ſouthern ocean, they came to Jacatra, ſince named Batavia, where, notwithſtanding this new and great diſcovery, their ſhip and goods were ſeized by the Preſident of the Dutch Eaſt India Company, in the year 1616. So he and his men took their paſſage home in one of that Company's ſhips, having performed their whole circumnavigation in two years and eighteen days.

This new diſcovered ſouth-weſt paſſage to India was afterwards ſhortened, in 1623, by a way through the ſtreight of Naſſau, to the north-weſt of Le Maire's ſtreight: and it was yet further ſhortened, by diſcovering a new ſtreight, named Brower's Streight, in the year 1643; both of theſe ſtreights being found by Hollanders. Yet, ſince the powers of Europe have made treaties about the Eaſt India commerce, that ſouth-weſt paſſage is not made uſe of, unleſs for illicit commerce with the Spaniſh territories in the South Sea, or in caſe any of the other powers ſhould be at war with Spain.

In this ſame year 1616, the Dutch Eaſt India Company are ſaid to have made a dividend to their proprietors of no leſs than ſixty-two and one-half per cent. which (excepting that of ſeventy-five per cent. in 1607) was the higheſt ever made by that company. Sometimes thoſe large

A. D. 1616 large dividends were made but once in two years, and ſometimes in three years; but of later years they make annual dividends, and ſometimes twice in one year.

Very early in this ſeventeenth century, according to Morgan's Hiſtory of Algiers, vol. ii. p. 628, the Algerines, and, by their example, thoſe of Tunis and Tripoli, began to ſhow themſelves at ſea with ſquare ſailed ſhips, contrary to ancient uſage; in conſequence of which the uſe of gallies and galliots was laid aſide by them.—Thoſe corſairs ſoon grew ſo powerful, that, in the year 1616, we find a letter of Sir Francis Cottington, the Engliſh Miniſter in Spain, to the Duke of Buckingham, adviſing, that their whole fleet conſiſted of forty ſail of tall ſhips, their Admiral being of five hundred tons burden; with which they ſtruck terror all along the Spaniſh coaſts, dividing their force into two ſquadrons, with one of which they blocked up the port of Malaga, and with the other they cruiſed between Liſbon and Seville. Conſidering the mean ſtate of the naval ſtrength of the Chriſtian powers of Europe in thoſe times, this was truly a formidable fleet: but thoſe rovers are ſcarcely able in our days to ſend out ſuch a fleet; and, on the other hand, the Chriſtian powers are ſince become much more formidable in ſhipping.

In this ſame year 1616, the Engliſh Eaſt India Company ſent out five ſhips, viz. one of one thouſand tons, one of nine hundred, one of eight hundred, one of four hundred, and one of one hundred and fifty tons burthen; and this was called their fifth voyage on the joint-ſtock; yet we have not met with any account of their fourth voyage. In this fifth voyage, they took a Portugueſe ſhip, laden with elephants teeth, which they landed at Surat, together with their own ladings of coral, cloth, tin, wines, ſtrong waters, &c. Thence they went to Jacatra; but the Dutch, having a fort there already, uſed our factory, ſettled there by a grant from the King of Bantam, ſo rudely, ſays our voyagers, that our people were obliged to attack their fleet; and ours being joined by Sir Thomas Dale, with ſix more ſhips from England, and other ſhips of the company's at Bantam, it conſiſted of thirteen ſail of good ſhips, with which we beat the Dutch fleet near Jacatra, as we alſo did in another engagement on the coaſt of Sumatra. Yet, in the end, five of our ſhips were taken by the Dutch, we having before taken one of theirs. In the mean time, a ſhip of ours from England, brought an account of agreement at home between the two companies, which put an end to theſe hoſtilities. Afterwards our ſhips at Firando in Japan, joined with the Dutch, who now ſhewed our people all friendſhip, in applications to the Emperor, who granted all their requeſts. On their return to Bantam, in the year 1621, they found a French ſhip trading there; and ours returned that year home, laden with pepper, ſilk, cloves, and benjamin. In this ſame voyage, one of our ſhips ſailed to Mocha, in the Red Sea, and ſettled a factory there, for the firſt time, by permiſſion of the Turkiſh Aga.

In the ſame year, eight ſhips ſailed from London and Plymouth, for the country ſince named New England, and carried from thence great quantities of fiſh and oil for Spain and Portugal; as they did alſo in the year 1618: yet that country was not as yet ſettled.

The accounts our voyage writers give in thoſe times are often vague and confuſed. They pretend, that the princes and chiefs of the Banda iſles did, in a ſolemn writing, reſign thoſe iſles, ſo famous for nutmegs and cloves, in full propriety to the King of Great Britain for ever; declaring, that they never acknowledged the Dutch as their ſovereigns; and that, in token of their ſubjection, they would annually ſend a branch of nutmegs to our King. Whereupon our people erected forts, and warned the Dutch to come thither no more. Yet the latter found means to ſurpriſe both our ſhips at Pooloway; and at Bantam, inſtead of a friendly accommodation

1616 accommodation of thoſe differences, the factories of the two companies fell to fighting: and the Dutch inſiſted on the iſle of Poleroon as the condition of reſtoring our two ſhips; and, moreover, in 1618, they took two more of our ſhips.

1617 In the ſecond year of the reign of King James I. in the year 1604, that Prince had, by a new charter, confirmed all the former charters of the company of Merchant-adventurers; and, in the fifteenth of his reign, 1617, he again confirmed all their former powers and privileges, for their trading to the Netherlands and to Germany, with the woollen manufactures of England, excluſive of all who were not free of that company. Both which charters, nevertheleſs, ſtill reſerved to the Mayor, Conſtables, and Fellowſhip of the Merchants of the Staple of England, full liberty to trade into the ſaid limits. “Yet, according to Malynes, their profeſſed enemy, the Merchant-adventurers Company increaſed their arbitrary proceedings more and more, and enlarged the ſums to be paid for the freedom thereof, &c. So that the Merchants of the Staple gradually loſt their privileges, and all others were compelled to conform to the rules and meaſures of the Merchant-adventurers Company, whoſe members were at this time about four thouſand perſons:” that is, in fact, almoſt all who traded in the woollen manufacture to Germany and the Netherlands.

We have at length got into the ſeventeenth volume of the Fœdera, in the firſt and ſecond pages of which, we find King James's creation of the great Sir Francis Bacon, who was at that time Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, to be Lord High Chancellor of England, with the very ſame appointments as he had before as Lord Keeper, and as other Lord Chancellors had enjoyed, viz. “Five hundred and forty-two pounds fifteen ſhillings for ſalary, and two hundred pounds,” or fifty pounds each term, “for his attendance in the ſtar-chamber; alſo three hundred pounds over and above the ſaid allowance, with ſixty pounds per annum, for twelve tons of wine.”

And p. 5, of the ſame volume, King James, in that year, grants “to William Segar, Garter King-at-arms, in conſideration of the ſmallneſs of the fees of his office, an annual penſion of ten pounds: and to William Camden, Clarencieux King-at-arms, twenty pounds yearly, for the like reaſon; and the ſame to Richard St. George, Norroy King-at-arms.—Alſo an annual penſion of thirteen pounds ſix ſhillings and eightpence to each of the heralds.”

King James, being on his progreſs to Scotland, iſſued out the following extraordinary proclamation, which, in our days, as elſewhere obſerved, would be thought not a little arbitrary, viz. “He ſtrictly commands all noblemen, knights, and gentlemen, who have manſion-houſes in the country, to depart within twenty days after the date thereof, with their wives and families, out of the city and ſuburbs of London, and to return to their ſeveral habitations in the country, there to continue and abide until the end of the ſummer vacation, to perform the duties and charge of their places and ſervice; and likewiſe, by houſekeeping, to be a comfort unto their neighbours, in order to renew and revive the laudable cuſtom of hoſpitality in their reſpective countries. Excepting, however, ſuch as have neceſſary occaſion to attend in our city of London for term buſineſs, or other urgent occaſions, to be ſignified to, and approved by our privy council.”

On this occaſion we ſhall only further remark, that King Henry IV. of France, after the peace of Vervins, iſſued a ſimilar proclamation in the year 1598, (which poſſibly King James thought a good precedent, having likewiſe, on ſeveral other occaſions, teſtified a fondneſs for imitating that able Prince in matters of ſtate policy, perhaps without duly conſidering the difference

A. D. 1617 ference of the conſtitution, temper, &c. of the two kingdoms) commanding his nobility and gentry to retire to their eſtates, improve their lands, and keep the peace of their reſpective countries.

We ſhall juſt obſerve, under this ſame year, from p. 9, of the ſeventeenth volume of the Fœdera, that we now meet with the firſt commiſſion to Sir John Digby, afterwards Earl of Briſtol, from King James, for treating with King Philip III. of Spain, for a marriage between Charles Prince of Wales, and the Infanta Maria of Spain, King Philip's daughter; a treaty, which, after being in agitation about eight years, was fruitleſs at laſt, and proved of no ſmall detriment to the public.

In this ſame year, 1617, the Hollanders firſt ſettled and fortified the iſle of Goree, on the African coaſt, near Cape Verde. The Engliſh long after, viz. in the year 1663, took it from the Dutch, but reſtored it in 1664. In the year 1677, the French took it from the Dutch, and held it till the year 1758, when it was retaken by Great Britain; and in 1762, it was again ſtipulated to be yielded up to France.

It is but a ſmall and barren iſle, ſaid to be without either wood or good water: yet its having a ſafe harbour and anchorage, rendered it convenient to the French, becauſe of their factories on the coaſt of the neighbouring continent, (the principal whereof, viz. Fort Louis, in the river of Senegal, the Engliſh took from the French in the year 1758) at which factories the French traded for gold, ſlaves, hides, oſtrich-feathers, bees-wax, gum Senegal, an extremely uſeful commodity, millet, ambergreaſe, &c. and was, by the preliminaries of the year 1762, agreed to be ceded to Great Britain.

In this ſame year, the quarrels at Spitzbergen about the whale-fiſhing, ran very high between the Engliſh and the Dutch, the former ſeizing on part of their oil: and this is the firſt time we find mention of fins or whale-bone being brought home with the blubber or oil; although probably before this period, it had been employed for women's ſtays, &c. by means of the Biſcay whale-fiſhers.

1618 In the next year, King James, as King of Scotland, incorporated a number of Engliſh, Scots, and Zealanders, to be a new company to fiſh at Spitzbergen, and much ſhipping, proviſions, &c. were contracted for: yet, after all their preparations, this Scotiſh patent was annulled; and it was agreed, that the Eaſt India adventurers ſhould ſtill join ſtock with the Ruſſia Company, and be one joint company for the whale-fiſhery. Thirteen ſhips were thereupon ſent thither: but the Zealanders proving ſuperior there, and being exaſperated at the laſt year's ſeizing of their oil, &c. and their diſappointment by reſcinding the above-named Scotiſh patent, they attacked, overpowered, rifled, and diſperſed the Engliſh ſhips, moſt of them returning home empty.

The manner of managing the whale-fiſhing of both nations was then quite different from what it is in our days: the whales, in thoſe early times, having never been diſturbed, ſay our voyagers, reſorted to the bays near the ſhore, ſo that their blubber was eaſily landed at Spitzbergen, where they erected cookeries, (that is coppers, &c. for boiling their oil) which cookeries they left ſtanding from year to year, and only brought home the purified oil and the whale-bone. The Engliſh, having been firſt in that fiſhery, kept poſſeſſion of the beſt bays: the Hollanders, coming later, were obliged to find bays further north; yet the Danes, who came later into this trade than the Dutch, got in between the Engliſh and Dutch: the Hamburgers came after the Danes; and after them came the French, and alſo the Biſcayners, who, though they were older whale-fiſhers than any in Europe, except the Norwegians, had not,

A. D.
1618 however, practiſed this method, but by the example of the Engliſh and the reſt; and who were forced to ſet up their cookeries ſtill further off. But, ſince thoſe times, the whales are leſs frequent in the bays, and are moſt commonly among the openings of the ice, at a greater diſtance from land, which obliges the ſhips to follow them thither: ſo that the blubber is now cut from the whales which are taken, in ſmall pieces at the ſhips ſides, and their caſks filled therewith, and thus brought home to be boiled and purified, and the whale-fins alſo to be cleaned. This latter method, however, of fiſhing, being often found dangerous and hazardous to ſhipping, it diſcouraged our Engliſh adventurers, who then traded in a company, ſo that they ſoon after relinquiſhed that fiſhery; and ſo it remained till the reign of King Charles II.

The Engliſh Eaſt India Company ſending out ſix ſhips in the year 1618, for India, under the command of Sir Thomas Dale: we find, in the ſeventeenth volume, p. 56, of the Fœdera, that King James I. to give a greater weight to that voyage, granted to him a ſpecial commiſſion to govern that fleet, as well by common as by martial-law: alſo to ſeize on the ſhips and merchandize of any others of his ſubjects who ſhould be found navigating within the company's limits without their licence; half the value of ſuch ſeizures to belong to the crown, and the other half to the company.

We have ſeen King James's commiſſion to Sir Walter Raleigh, in the year 1616, for the project of finding the rich gold mines of Guiana; and in the year following, he ſailed out on that adventure, with twelve ſhips, two of which deſerted him before he arrived at Guiana, where, however, he could never find the marks he had left there; although his ſon and Captain Kemys ſailed a vaſt way up the river Oronoque in queſt of them, to no purpoſe. But being narrowly watched by Count Gondemar, the Spaniſh miniſter at King James's court, and perhaps, as many probably think, given up to be a ſacrifice to the projected match between Charles Prince of Wales and the Infanta of Spain; King James was induced, in 1618, to iſſue the following proclamation, in ſubſtance, viz. "That whereas he had licenſed Raleigh and others, to undertake a voyage to Guiana, where they pretended great probabilities to make diſcovery of rich gold mines; in which licence we did, by expreſs limitation and caution, reſtrain them from any act of hoſtility, wrong, or violence, upon the territories of any Princes in amity with us, and more particularly of thoſe of our dear brother, the King of Spain: all which, notwithſtanding, we are ſince informed by common fame, that they have, by an hoſtile invaſion of the town of St. Thomé, being under the obedience of our ſaid dear brother, the King of Spain, and by killing of divers of the inhabitants thereof, his ſubjects, and after burning and ſacking the ſaid town, maliciouſly broken and infringed the peace and amity which hath been ſo happily eſtabliſhed, and ſo long inviolably continued, between us and the ſubjects of both our crowns: we have therefore held it fit, to make a public declaration of our own utter miſlike and deteſtation of the ſaid inſolencies and exceſſes. And, for the clearing of the truth of the ſaid common fame, we do hereby ſtrictly charge all our ſubjects, that have any particular underſtanding and notice thereof, immediately to diſcover the ſame to ſome of our privy council, upon pain of our higheſt diſpleaſure."—Fœdera, vol. xvii. p. 90.

Upon Raleigh's return, without gold, King James diſavowed his having given him authority to ſail to Guiana, although he had privately received of him a ſcheme of the whole deſign, with a particular deſcription of the country and river of Oronoque, &c. He could not, however, be put to death on account of this enterpriſe, becauſe he had King James's commiſſion

A. D. 1618 ſion for it; but as he had been found guilty in the year 1603, of a pretended conſpiracy with Lord Grey, &c. for dethroning King James, in favour of that King's couſin, Lady Arabella Stuart, and kept twelve years in the Tower of London, where he wrote his celebrated firſt part of the Hiſtory of the World, to pleaſe the court of Spain, he was, in the ſeventy-ſeventh year of his age, executed on that old ſentence, in this ſame year 1618, to the no ſmall diſreputation of King James, and the infinite regret of all good men.

In the ſame ſeventeenth volume, p. 102, of the Fœdera, King James grants an excluſive patent to John Gilbert, "for the ſole making and vending of an inſtrument which he called a "water-plough; for the taking up of ſand, gravel, &c. out of the river Thames, and other "rivers and havens:" (probably the ſame now uſed by the ballaſt-men) "and of an engine "alſo invented by him, for the raiſing of waters in greater quantity than heretofore known, "and to be moved and driven either by ſome ſtream of water, or, for want of that, by ſtrength "of horſes."

In the ſame year, and in the ſame volume of the Fœdera, p. 117, we have a proclamation of King James, for reſtraining of buildings on new foundations in London, or within two miles of any of the gates of that city: alſo for reſtraining the immoderate confluence of people thither. Wherein the ſame reaſons are aſſigned as in the reſtraint publiſhed in the year 1602, by Queen Elizabeth; but which, in modern times, would not be eſteemed of ſufficient weight to require any ſuch reſtraints in either caſe.

The King hereby alſo preſcribes the manner of rebuilding of all houſes in London for the future, in reſpect to the height of the ſtories, and thickneſs of the walls; the latter to be either of brick or ſtone; with the form of the windows and ſhops, &c. He alſo directs all ſheds and other nuiſances to be removed. "All which regulations ſhall be made," ſays the King, "upon pain of ſuch cenſure as our high court of ſtar-chamber ſhall inflict."

In vol. xvii. p. 119, of the Fœdera, King James iſſued a ſpecial commiſſion to his chancellor, and ſeveral other lords and gentlemen, "for the removal of nuiſances in the grounds "called Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, ſituated in a place much planted round about with the dwellings of noblemen and gentlemen of quality; which grounds," ſays he, "if they were reduced into fair and goodly walks, would be a matter of very great ornament to the city, and "alſo of pleaſure and freſhneſs for the health and recreation of the inhabitants thereabout, and "for the ſight and delight of ambaſſadors and ſtrangers coming to our court and city. The "ſaid commiſſioners are therefore directed to lay out the ſaid Lincoln's-Inn-Fields into regular walks, &c. in ſuch form as, by Inigo Jones, Eſquire, the ſurveyor-general of our works, "and one of the ſaid commiſſioners, ſhall be drawn by way of map. The expence thereof to "be defrayed by collections or contributions from the moſt ſubſtantial inhabitants of the adjacent pariſhes of St. Martin's, St. Giles's in the Fields, St. Mary le Savoy, St. Clement's, "St. Andrew's, St. Dunſtan's, and St. Bride's: and a liſt of ſuch as will not contribute, ſhall "be laid before us. A treaſurer to be elected out of the contributors. The maſter of the "rolls is hereby directed to collect the contributions of the two ſerjeants-inns, the four inns "of court, and the eight inns of chancery."

The above-mentioned buildings near Lincoln's-Inn-Fields were originally erected under the direction of Inigo Jones, Eſquire, who certainly was an honour to our nation, for his eminent ſkill in architecture. Some of which buildings remain entire at this time, on the weſt ſide of Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, and alſo on the ſouth ſide of the adjoining ſtreet called Great Queen-ſtreet.

A. D.

1618 In p. 121, of the ſame volume of the Fœdera, we have King James's ſpecial licence to David Ramſey and Thomas Wildgoſſe, "for the ſole uſe and benefit of certain diſcoveries and "inventions.

"I. For ploughing of land without horſes or oxen.

"II. For improving of barren grounds.

"III. For raiſing of water from any low place to the houſes of noblemen and gentlemen, "and to cities and towns: and,

"IV. To make boats, for the carriage of burdens and paſſengers, to run upon the water "as ſwift in calms, and more faſt in ſtorms, then boats full ſailed in great winds."

At this time the fiſhery of the United Netherlands was got to a very great height; for which we have the undoubted authority of the Grand Penſionary De Witt, in his book entitled, The Intereſt of Holland. Sir Walter Raleigh had taken much pains to gain all poſſible knowledge of it for King James's information; and De Witt ſeems to give credit to Raleigh's account of its magnitude, as appears by the following paragraph, viz.

"And indeed, if that be true, which Sir Walter Raleigh affirms, who made diligent enquiry thereinto, for King James's information, viz. That the Hollanders fiſhed on the "coaſts of Great Britain with no fewer than three thouſand ſhips, and fifty thouſand men; "and that they employed and ſent to ſea, to tranſport and ſell the fiſh ſo taken, and to make "returns thereof, near nine thouſand ſhips more, and one hundred and fifty thouſand men "beſide, by ſea and land: and, if we hereunto add what he ſaith further, viz. That every "twenty buſſes do, one way or other, maintain eight thouſand people; and that the Hollanders had, in all, no fewer than twenty thouſand ſhips at ſea; as alſo, that their fiſhing, "navigation, and traffic by ſea, with its dependencies, ſince that time to the year 1667, is "increaſed one third more; I ſay, if that be ſo, we may then eaſily conclude, that the ſea is "a ſpecial means of Holland's ſubſiſtence."

In another place De Witt aſſerts, "That in the province of Holland, the fiſhery alone maintains four hundred and fifty thouſand people."

With reſpect to the whale-fiſhery of the Hollanders, De Witt quotes Lieven Van Aitzma, who ſays, "That the whale-fiſhery to the northward employs above twelve thouſand men at "ſea;" which ſhews, that the Dutch had probably near three hundred ſail of ſhips employed in the whale-fiſhery about one hundred years ago, at a time when England had none at all employed therein.

The colony of Virginia went on increaſing, and had by this time planted conſiderable quantities of tobacco there, which now began to be well taken off at home. The old way of ſailing to that colony by the Caribbee iſles, was ſtill, in this year 1618, generally practiſed. Sir Samuel Argall, then governor, finding this colony in a thriving way, began to have his eye on the French, who, about the year 1616, had croſſed the river of St. Lawrence, and had a ſettlement in the country then named Acadia, a part of that province called Nova Scotia, and alſo ſomewhat further ſouthward, on part of what is now called New England. But he drove the French from Port Royal, ſince named Annapolis Royal, and alſo from another ſmall ſettlement of theirs, and took a ſhip riding before it: ſome of whom went home to France, and others of them ſailed up the river of St. Lawrence, and ſettled in Canada.

We are here to obſerve, that the Engliſh, from the very beginning of their ſettling on the continent of America, had ever deemed Nova Scotia to be a part of North Virginia, juſt in the ſame ſenſe as Georgia, more lately, and before it took that name, was undoubtedly deemed a

A. D. 1618 part of South Carolina, though not then ſettled. For at this time, all the country north of Cape Henry, before it was planted and divided into ſeparate governments, was known by the ſole name of Virginia, which being the mother Engliſh colony on that continent, and its patent extending to the northernmoſt parts of America, all the country which was then cultivated in Virginia, had the appellation of North Virginia.

On the ſame cruiſe, and for the ſame reaſon, Sir Samuel Argall diſlodged ſome Dutchmen, who, under pretence of a purchaſe from Captain Hudſon, from whom that river took its name, had ſeated themſelves on Hudſon's river, in what is now called the province of New York, and which the Dutch had then named New Netherlands: yet they again ſoon re-ſettled and multiplied there.

Whether the Indians of Virginia had received bad impreſſions of our firſt Engliſh planters, ſome of whom, through raſhneſs, might have uſed violence towards them, is not, at this diſtance of time, and through partial repreſentations, ſo eaſily to be determined: but it is certain, that the Indians deſtroyed many Engliſh people in thoſe times; and that they, in retaliation, made great havock of the Indians, who at firſt were very numerous along that coaſt, ſo as to have either deſtroyed them all, or elſe driven ſuch as remained of them up into the inland countries. Certainly, whenever it can be done with ſafety, it is of vaſt benefit to any ſuch plantation to live well with the native ſavages, who may be many ways ſubſervient to their intereſt, more eſpecially by carrying on a very conſiderable traffic with them for peltry, (that is, furs and ſkins) in exchange for that ſort of woollen cloth called duffle, guns, gunpowder, lead-ſhot, hatchets, knives, ſciſſars, needles, and thread, red oker, for painting their bodies, &c. Alſo by engaging their friendſhip, in oppoſition to thoſe of the colonies of other European nations at variance with them. We ought, however, on this occaſion, to do the managers of the Virginia Company the juſtice to obſerve, that, even ſo early as this ſame year 1618, they had formed a deſign to erect a college for the converſion of the Indians to Chriſtianity, although it afterwards proved abortive.

The Dutch in Europe went on very ſucceſsfully in their captures at ſea of both Spaniſh and Portugueſe ſhipping: but of all their expeditions, ſays Voltaire, in his General Hiſtory of Europe, vol. vi. chap. 11. that of Admiral Peter Hen was the moſt profitable to them; he having, in this ſame year, 1618, maſtered and taken the entire fleet of galleons homeward-bound; by which ſtroke of good fortune, he carried home no leſs than twenty millions of livres.

In this year, the Hollanders began to fortify the port of Jacatra, ſince called Batavia, in order to exclude the Engliſh from reſorting to it. The Javans oppoſing it, were aſſiſted by the Engliſh from Bantam with cannon and ſhips, with which they drove away the Dutch ſhips of war; yet, in the end, the Dutch ſtood their ground, and kept poſſeſſion of Batavia, and alſo of their factory at Bantam, after many ſtruggles with the Engliſh Company's ſhips, and much ſlaughter between them, and alſo with thoſe of Bantam. After which, this new city of Batavia increaſed very much in people and commerce, its haven being capable of containing one thouſand ſail of ſhips: it was attacked, but without ſucceſs, by the King of Java, then called Emperor of Materan, by ſea and land, in the year 1630; and again, by the Bantameſe, in 1655. Hither they import vaſt quantities of European merchandize for the Javans, and alſo for the Chineſe, who come there in their large veſſels. It is indeed a magazine for all the productions of India, Japan, and the Spice iſlands; it is the centre of all the Dutch commerce; and its governor-general lives in the ſtate of a ſovereign prince, his forces being reckoned about

1618 twenty thouſand, or upwards: and in Java, the Moluccas, Ceylon, and Malacca, ſome have reckoned half a million of people ſubject to the Dutch Company, who, in India, are ſtrong enough to expel all the other European nations; and they ſend more European merchandize to India than perhaps all the reſt of Europe do together. The Dutch governors of Batavia have, from time to time, added many new fortifications and outworks to that city, which is about ſix miles in circumference, and contains about eighty thouſand people. They have likewiſe built many forts and redoubts, at proper diſtances, for ſeveral miles round about, for the ſafety of their plantations, farms, and pleaſure-houſes; ſo as to be deemed long ſince out of danger from any ſucceſsful attack from the natives, according to Nieuhoff's Voyages, publiſhed in the year 1676, who then reckoned ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty fighting men in it, beſide the Dutch inhabitants, and the families of great numbers of Chineſe, Malayans, Amboyneſe, Moors, and Javaneſe. They have ſugar-houſes, powder-mills, paper-mills, and all other conveniencies, without being obliged to depend on the uncertainty of ſupplies from Europe: and their coffee is reckoned next to that of Mocha for goodneſs. They have alſo pepper, rice, wax, benzoin; alſo magazines of iron, timber, and naval ſtores; founderies for cannon, docks for ſhip-building, &c.

The Engliſh Ruſſia Company were now diſputing with the Hull men their whale-fiſhing at the iſle of Trinity, lying in the north ſea, towards Spitzbergen; the company claiming an excluſive right to that fiſhery; yet the Hull ſhips having firſt diſcovered that iſle, and very early fiſhed at and near it, it was granted to the corporation of Hull by King James, in the ſame year, 1618, for their whale-fiſhing, according to Camden's Annals.

Although the Engliſh, as we have ſeen, had, ſo early as the year 1536, reſorted for commerce to Guinea, or the weſtern coaſt of Africa, yet, by reaſon of certain loſſes and diſappointments they had met with in that traffic, they became negligent thereof, and even ſeem to have diſcontinued it entirely, until this year 1618; when King James I. granted an excluſive charter to Sir Robert Rich, and other Londoners, for raiſing a joint ſtock for a trade to Guinea. Nevertheleſs, as ſeparate traders would not forbear reſorting to that coaſt, ſuch diſputes aroſe between this country and them, as ſoon ended in the diſſolution of the company, whoſe proprietors withdrew their ſhares.

The foregoing circumſtance occaſioned that trade to lie neglected during the reſt of this King's reign, and alſo ſome of that of his ſon, whilſt the Hollanders perſiſted in improving their own trade on this coaſt. That ſhort-lived company had ſoon ſpent the greateſt part of their capital; the gold and drug trade alone not being ſufficient to ſupport factories and forts there; there having as yet been ſcarcely any trade for negro ſlaves for our own American plantations exiſting.

1619 The Engliſh Ruſſia and Eaſt India Companies, having, as we have already obſerved, united in the carrying on the whale-fiſhing to Spitzbergen, now ſent out thither nine ſhips and two pinnaces; but this proving an unfortunate voyage, thoſe two companies, who had now carried on this fiſhery jointly for two years unſucceſsfully, agreed to adventure no more.

The Engliſh ſilver coins being much melted down and exported at this time, for remedy, in the ſeventeenth volume, p. 133, of the Fœdera, we find the following proclamation by King James I. viz.

I. "Prohibiting the exchange of ſilver coins into gold ones, for any manner of profit, or above the rates for which the ſame coins are current in the realm."

A. D. 1619

In this proclamation he mentions a former one, which we have not met with, of the tenth year of his reign, "for the better ſtaying of treaſure within this realm, and for the procuring and inviting the ſame to be brought into the kingdom, and to his mint." In which proclamation he ſet the prices of foreign gold and ſilver in their ſeveral ſpecies. "Whereas," ſays this laſt proclamation, "the drawing of monies into the goldſmiths hands, by turning ſilver into gold upon profit of exchange, doth make it (the ſilver) the more ready to be ingroſſed into the merchants hands, for tranſportation to mints abroad, and that ſuch profit to be taken upon change of monies is prohibited by law; the King ſtrictly commands, that no goldſmith nor any other perſon ſhall melt down, or make into any kind of veſſel or plate, or other manufacture, any of his coins current in theſe realms; but ſhall only make the ſame out of old plate, foreign bullion, or foreign coin, or of ſilver burnt out of lace, and the like.

II. "And, the better to prevent the unneceſſary and exceſſive vent of gold and ſilver foliate, *i. e.* leaf, "within this realm, none ſuch ſhall henceforth be wrought or uſed in any building, cieling, wainſcot, bedſteads, chairs, ſtools, cloaths, or any other ornament whatſoever; except it be armour or weapons, or in arms or enſigns of honour at funerals, or monuments of the dead."

This has been often remarked to be peculiarly a reign of proclamations.

In p. 134, &c. of the ſeventeenth volume of the Fœdera, we have in this ſame year two againſt eating fleſh in Lent, or on other faſt days. "None to preſume to diſobey this order without a licence from the Biſhop of the dioceſe; which licences," ſays the King, "ſhould be ſparingly granted."—His reaſons are, "The benefit of this abſtinence, for the increaſe of fleſh meat all the reſt of the year, and that the contrary practice is againſt law."

And *ibid.* p. 140, we have, the ſame year, a proclamation, "for the builders of new houſes in London, to make their walls of brick, as in a former proclamation."

King James I. has generally been cenſured for the great number of his grants, donatives, and penſions to his favourites; in conſequence of which he rendered himſelf almoſt always neceſſitous. One of the moſt conſiderable for that age was his grant of a penſion of two thouſand five hundred pounds per annum, for thirty-one years to come, to James Marquis of Hamilton and Earl of Cambridge.—See the Fœdera, vol. xvii. p. 168.

Ibid. Fœdera, vol. xvii. p. 170, we ſee King James's ratification of a treaty of pacification between the two rival Eaſt India Companies of England and Holland, after very many great and ſharp controverſies between them, both in relation to the Eaſt India and Greenland trades, compoſed by his Majeſty's interpoſition: who thereupon (ſays Camden's Annals) knighted the Dutch deputies or commiſſioners. It is in ſubſtance:

"After ſundry fruitleſs conferences at London and at the Hague, in the years 1613 and 1615, for accommodating thoſe differences, the King and the States, deſiring to cement more and more the bands of friendſhip between the two nations, were earneſt to reſume the ſaid affair in a third congreſs, to be held by commiſſioners from the King and the States in the preſence of certain deputies from each company: and, after long debates, they have at length come to the following concluſions; viz.

I. "There ſhall be, from the date hereof, an amneſty and oblivion of all offences and exceſſes committed in the Eaſt Indies by either party; and, in conſequence thereof, the priſoners, ſhips, and merchandize, of both parties ſhall be freely delivered up and reſtored."

A. D.

1619 II. “ All the officers and ſervants of both companies ſhall afford all poſſible aid and friendſhip to each other, as between friends and neighbours ſo nearly allied; and if any of either party ſhall happen to be in diſtreſs at ſea, the people of the other party ſhall afford them all poſſible ſuccour.

III. “ Commerce in the Eaſt Indies ſhall be abſolutely free for both companies; who may trade with and employ, on their reſpective ſeparate accounts, ſuch fund and capital as they ſhall judge proper.

IV. “ For the common benefit of commerce in India, both companies ſhall endeavour to bring about the reduction of the duties there, as well as of gifts and preſents.

V. “ The like endeavours ſhall be uſed by both companies in India to reduce the prices of merchandize there. And as to the ſale of India commodities in the countries of both the contracting parties, a certain price ſhall be mutually agreed on, below which, neither company ſhall ſell the ſame.

VI. “ For the preventing of all jealouſies between the two companies, the commiſſioners of both companies ſhall fix a certain moderate price for the purchaſe of pepper at Bantam, and other places in Java Major; which ſhall be equally divided between the two companies.

VII. “ The Engliſh Eaſt India Company ſhall freely enjoy the traffic at Palicate; and bear half the expence of the fort and garriſon there.

VIII. “ In the Molucca Iſles, Banda, and Amboyna, commerce ſhall be ſo regulated by common conſent, that the Engliſh company ſhall enjoy the third part of it, both for import and export; and the Dutch company the other two-thirds thereof.

IX. “ And for this purpoſe the commiſſioners of both companies ſhall buy the merchandize at the current prices there, and ſhall divide them by lot, in due proportion, between both companies.

X. “ And as ſo remote a commerce, and of ſuch importance, cannot be protected without a ſtrong power, twenty ſhips of war ſhall be furniſhed for that end; each company ten ſhips, and each ſhip from ſix hundred to eight hundred tons burden, manned with one hundred and fifty perſons, and furniſhed with thirty pieces of cannon each, beſides other needful ammunition; which cannon ſhall carry bullets of ten to eighteen pounds weight.

☞ This is the firſt inſtance found in the Fœdera of ſpecifying the number and ſize of the cannon, and the weight of their bullets, jointly with the tonnage, which, in modern times, is termed the rate of a ſhip of war.

XI. “ Alſo the council of defence ſhall conſider of the number of gallies, frigates, and other leſſer neceſſary veſſels.

XII. “ The forts and garriſons in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna, ſhall be maintained by the impoſitions on the products of the ſaid iſles, to be ſettled by the ſaid common council of defence.

XIII. “ For the better eſtabliſhing and preſerving of order, there ſhall be erected a Council of Defence, of each company four perſons; being the principal officers of each company: who ſhall preſide in their turns.

XIV. “ Which Council of Defence ſhall direct all matters relating to the common defence at ſea; and ſhall ſtation the ſhips of war as they ſhall judge neceſſary.

XV. “ The ſaid Council of Defence ſhall ſettle the impoſitions needful for the maintenance of the forts and garriſons.

XVI. “ The ſhips of war ſhall remain in the places where ſtationed, and ſhall not be employed in bringing goods to Europe.

XVII. “ Yet, if the Council of Defence ſhall permit it, the ſaid ſhips of war may be employed ſometimes from one place to another in India, for the conveying of merchandize belonging to their reſpective companies.

XVIII. “ The Council of Defence may alſo, in emergencies, employ the merchant ſhips for defence.

XIX. XX. “ The loſs and expence, as well as the profit by captures, &c. ſhall be equally borne and divided, between both companies.

XXI. XXII. “ But ſhips of war, which may be loſt by tempeſt, &c. ſhall be made good by the company they belong to.

XXIII. “ The forts ſhall remain in the poſſeſſion of that company in whoſe hands they now are.

XXIV. XXV. “ As for the forts in the Moluccas, or elſewhere in India, acquired by the joint forces of both companies, they ſhall be equally poſſeſſed and garriſoned by both companies; as the Council of Defence ſhall direct.

XXVI. “ The two companies ſhall jointly endeavour to open a free trade to China, or elſewhere; as the Council of Defence ſhall direct.

XXVII. “ Neither company ſhall henceforth pretend to exclude the other from any part of the Indies; whether it ſhall be by fortifications, or by contracts hereafter to be made. “ But all the commerce ſhall be free and common to both companies in every part of the Indies.

XXVIII. “ None other, not free of either company, ſhall enjoy the benefit of this commerce. And if any ſubject of the King, or of the States, ſhall hereafter invade the privileges of either company, in that caſe both companies ſhall jointly and ſeparately endeavour to oppoſe all invaders of this trade, and all other companies that may hereafter be ſet up during the term of this treaty, which ſhall be for twenty years.

XXIX. “ Perſons dying in any factory in India, where their adminiſtrators are not preſent, the officers of either company ſhall take due care of the effects of the defunct, for the adminiſtrators benefit.

Finally, “ The King ratifies this treaty; and promiſes, not to erect any other India Company during the ſaid term of twenty years above-named.”

Never, ſurely, was there a more formal and plauſible pacification, and even in a great meaſure an union, between two commercial bodies than this famous treaty. And yet it ſeems to have been no ſooner ratified than determined to be infringed in the moſt plain and eſſential parts of it.

Our hiſtorians are unanimous in throwing the blame on the Dutch Company, more eſpecially in the barbarous affair at Amboyna, &c. And, on the contrary, the Dutch endeavour to clear themſelves, and to throw the blame on our Company’s managers in India. But as, at this diſtance of time, it is of little importance to ſearch minutely into the bottom of thoſe altercations; it is much more to our purpoſe here to make the following remark:

That could the ſaid two companies have been ſo wiſe, as to have lived in perfect harmony together, they might, probably, have now remained ſole maſters of the entire commerce of Arabia, Perſia, India, and China; ſo as to have had it effectually in their power to have expelled not only the Portugueſe, but every other European nation, from trading to thoſe countries;

A. D.

1619 tries; (how juſtly that could have been done, we do not pretend to ſay) as plainly appears by the whole tenor of the before-mentioned articles; the breach whereof was ſaid to have been made by the officers of both companies in India, not only before their principals in Europe could be apprized of it, but it was much longer before they perfectly knew the real grounds of their mutual retaliations in India; unleſs we ſhould ſuppoſe, as ſome have alleged, that this whole treaty was never intended to be kept by the Dutch Company any further than ſhould ſuit their preſent intereſt: all which allegations are to be read with proper caution.

To theſe articles we ſhall add what we find in the ſecond edition of the ſecond volume of the General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, p. 189, printed in the year 1732; viz.

To the fifth article both companies ſubjoined an agreement, "that each company ſhould "have two reſidents in each others country, reciprocally, to be preſent at the deliberations of "each company, and for giving and receiving advice and information about the affairs relat- "ing to the maintenance of this treaty."

And upon the twenty-eighth article, "the companies of both nations agreed to obtain of "their reſpective ſovereigns, that none of their ſubjects ſhould hereafter ſail to India in the "ſervice of any other nation." *Ibid.* p. 202.

In p. 178, of the ſaid ſeventeenth volume of the Fœdera, we have King James's appointment of Sir John Eyre, to be his miniſter at the court of the Grand Signior Sultan Oſmin Han, at Conſtantinople, "for the ſettling of friendſhip and commerce between England and Tur- "key: and the King gives this Miniſter power to appoint conſuls in the proper places there."

In a record, *ibid.* p. 181, King James confirms "a grant, formerly made, to Charles his only ſon, Prince of Wales, of twenty thouſand eight hundred and ninety-ſeven pounds five ſhillings and ſeven-pence yearly, for his honourable ſupport; over and above the lands, poſſeſſions, liberties, and other revenues, granted him by ſeveral letters patents."

"About this time," according to the ingenious author of the Preſent State of England, publiſhed in the year 1683, part. iii. p. 93, "tapeſtry work was firſt brought into England, "by Sir Francis Crane; for the encouragement whereof King James gave two thouſand "pounds for the building of a houſe at Mortlake, on the Thames; where one Francis Clein "was the firſt deſigner."

The author of the Happy future State of England, publiſhed in folio, in the year 1689, p. 78, gives us the whole coinage of both gold and ſilver, in the Mint at the Tower of London, between the years 1599 and 1619; viz. four millions ſeven hundred and ſeventy-nine thouſand three hundred and fourteen pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence.

The voyagers tell us, that in this year the Engliſh from Japan, attempted to ſettle a trade with China and Cochin China, though unſucceſsfully. At the laſt-named country both the Engliſh and Dutch factors were maſſacred; becauſe, as was given out, the Dutch had, a little before, burned one of their towns. Letters alſo from the Engliſh factory at Firando, in Japan, gave accounts of a great perſecution of Chriſtians in that country: and they alſo complained of the cruel treatment by the Dutch to the Engliſh there, whom they would have totally deſtroyed, but for the interpoſition of the Japaneſe.

We have already ſeen, that the French had found the way to the Eaſt Indies ſo early as in the year 1601, under the direction of a company of merchants of the town of St. Malo's. In Thevenot's Collection of Voyages we find they had now ſent out three ſhips thither: and at Acheen, in the iſle of Sumatra, their Admiral Beaulieu delivered to the King of that place

A. D. 1619 the French King's letters and preſents. Beaulieu complained of obſtructions from the Engliſh, but more eſpecially from the Dutch, that obſtruction being quite conſiſtent with the before recited treaty; and, upon the whole, ſeems to have made but an indifferent voyage.

In this ſame year the voyage writers tell us, that the Dutch poſſeſſed the principal ports of trade in the great iſle of Borneo: its chief productions being, the beſt camphire in the world, frankincenſe, caſſia, muſk, agaric, aloes, various gums, wax, maſtic, cotton, cinnamon, pepper, honey, diamonds, gold duſt, Bezoar ſtones, loadſtones, iron, tin, Braſil wood, &c.

Captain Moncke, by order of the court of Denmark, now wintered in the country uſually called Old Greenland, near Hudſon's Bay: but, out of ſixty-four men, only himſelf and two more ſurvived to the next ſummer: and they, with the utmoſt difficulty, brought home their ſhip to Denmark. Yet in that country of Greenland, properly ſo called, he found freſh raſberries under the ſnow, many trees, ſalmon in the rivers, deer, hares, wild fowl, &c. and very good talc, of which he brought home many tons: but the natives all the while would not come near him. This was an eſſay of the court of Denmark to try to re-people or re-colonize that country of Greenland, which had anciently been planted from Norway; but that plantation had been unaccountably loſt, as we have ſeen, under the year 1348. Since this time, and in our own days, the Danes are ſaid to have re-colonized ſome ſmall part of that coaſt, though to very little purpoſe.

We ſhall conclude the tranſactions of this year with juſt obſerving, that the Levantine Turks, as well as the Barbary ones, were at this time ſtrong in ſhipping: for the former now ſeized on Manfredonia in the kingdom of Naples; and the Algerines maſtered the iſle of Ivica, belonging to Spain; but neither of theſe were they able to maintain for any conſiderable time.

1620 At this period, the voyages by ſea to the Eaſt Indies had ſo greatly lowered the prices of Indian merchandize, that the trade between India and Turkey, by the old way, viz. both by the Perſian Gulph and up the river Tigris, and alſo by the Red Sea, was become much decayed; ſo that the Grand Seignior's cuſtoms were very much leſſened.

The ingenious Mr. Munn publiſhed, in the year 1621, a treatiſe in favour of the Eaſt India trade; wherein he gives us the quantity of Indian merchandize conſumed annually in Chriſtendom, with their prime coſt, and all charges till on board, both the old way from Aleppo, and the new way by long ſea; by which relation, he thinks, will be ſeen the great benefit of our own Eaſt India commerce, viz.

					£.	s.	d.
6,000,000 lb.	pepper,	at Aleppo	2s. 0d. per lb.	-	600,000	0	0
450,000 lb.	cloves,	at Aleppo	4s. 9d. per lb.	-	106,875	0	0
150,000 lb.	mace,	at Aleppo	4s. 9d. per lb.	-	35,625	0	0
400,000 lb.	nutmegs,	at Aleppo	2s. 4d. per lb.	-	46,666	13	4
350,000 lb.	indigo,	at Aleppo	4s. 4d. per lb.	-	75,833	6	8
1,000,000 lb.	raw ſilk,	at Aleppo	12s. 0d. per lb.	-	600,000	0	0
				Money	1,465,000	0	0
6,000,000 lb.	pepper,	at India	0s. 2½d. per lb.	-	62,500	0	0
450,000 lb.	cloves,	at India	0s. 9d. per lb.	-	16,875	0	0
150,000 lb.	mace,	at India	0s. 8d. per lb.	-	5,000	0	0
400,000 lb.	nutmegs,	at India	0s. 4d. per lb.	-	6,666	13	4
350,000 lb.	indigo,	at India	1s. 2d. per lb.	-	20,416	13	4
1,000,000 lb.	raw ſilk,	at India	8s. 0d. per lb.	-	400,000	0	0
				Money,	511,458	6	8

1620 “ Thus,” continues Mr. Munn, “ for a little above a third part of the price of the wares ſhipped from Turkey, we have them ſhipped from India; and, adding one ſixth part more, for the expence of the India voyage homeward, beyond that of the Turkey one, the ſaid wares by the Cape of Good Hope will coſt us but about half the price which they will coſt from Turkey: beſides, that the greater part of the Eaſt India coſt is paid to our own people, and centers at home; as the freight, inſurance, ſupercargoes wages, much of the proviſions, &c.”

Now, on a ſuppoſition, that nearly the ſame proportion holds in our days, it will then follow, upon Mr. Munn's plan, that a more conſiderable national benefit will ariſe from our modern Eaſt India trade, the imports whereof are now ſo greatly increaſed; more eſpecially in the article of Bengal and China raw ſilk. Moreover, it is queſtionable, whether, if the trade were turned into the old channel again, the Turks could take off much more of our produce and manufactures than they do at preſent: ſo that moſt of the balance muſt, in that caſe, be paid to Turkey in ready money by all Chriſtendom.

An objection, however, may be ſtarted on the other ſide, viz. whether the balance would be ſo conſiderable as that which we, in particular, and the reſt of Europe, ſend yearly in ſilver to India, more eſpecially ſince the vaſt increaſe of the conſumption of tea from China, then unknown to Europe. Mr. Munn ſays, “ that, in his time, the Turks ſent annually from Aleppo and Conſtantinople five hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, in money, merely for Perſian raw ſilk; and ſix hundred thouſand pounds more from Mocha, for callicoes, drugs, ſugar, rice, &c. the Indians taking very little of the Turks in merchandize, but almoſt the whole in money.—That the Venetians, Florentines, and Marſeillians export much bullion; but it is in order to import much more: and this, he thinks to be the caſe of our Engliſh Eaſt India Company; which, however, had only exported from its firſt eſtabliſhment, in the year 1601, to July 1620, five hundred and forty-eight thouſand and ninety pounds in Spaniſh ſilver; whereas they might by licence within that time have exported ſeven hundred and twenty thouſand pounds. And, in the ſaid nineteen years, they have exported, in woollen cloths, tin, lead, and other Engliſh and foreign wares, to the value of two hundred and ninety-two thouſand two hundred and eighty-ſix pounds, being on an average fifteen thouſand three hundred and eighty-three pounds per annum. Upon the whole, our author thinks the trade to India ought to be conſidered as exporting annually in goods, &c. four hundred and eighty thouſand pounds, and importing only one hundred and twenty thouſand pounds, whereby there is an annual balance in our favour of three hundred and ſixty thouſand pounds, which is either received in money, or its equivalent, from Turkey, Genoa, Leghorn, Marſeilles, the Netherlands, &c. whither we ſend our Indian wares. He ſays, the French and Venetians export annually to Turkey ſix hundred thouſand pounds in bullion, for the purchaſe of Perſian raw ſilk, &c. which they afterwards in part manufacture and export, and partly re-export raw to all parts of Europe; from whence they bring home much more bullion than they before exported to Turkey; which is alſo a parallel caſe to that of our company's exporting of bullion to India. That, in the company's late quarrels with the Dutch, twelve of our ſhips were ſurpriſed and taken by them, which has been a great loſs to the company; yet they had ſtill twenty-one good ſhips in India, and four hundred thouſand pounds of good eſtate; this trade employing ten thouſand tons of ſhipping, two thouſand five hundred mariners, five hundred ſhip carpenters, and about one hundred and twenty factors. That, with regard to the preſent complaints of the ſcar-

“ city

A. D. 1620 " city of money amongſt us, our laying aſide the Eaſt India trade, inſtead of a remedy, would " make the matter ſtill worſe, unleſs we could likewiſe ſuppreſs the commerce of all the other " nations of Europe to India; and eſpecially that of the Dutch, to whom, in ſuch caſe, we " ſhould be obliged to pay ſuch prices as they ſhould pleaſe to impoſe, for their Indian " wares."

As Mr. Munn was an eminent merchant, and ſeems perfectly maſter of his ſubject, we thought ſuch a brief view of the Eaſt India trade, at that time, would be curious and acceptable.

In all the accounts hitherto publiſhed of our Eaſt India commerce, there is no mention of cinnamon; becauſe the Portugueſe being ſtill poſſeſſed of the iſle of Ceylon, where alone the beſt is produced, that ſpice was to be had only from Liſbon.

King James, in ſome of his ſpeeches, and the people of England in general, duly conſidering the great advantages reaped by other European nations from their ſilk manufactures, about this time, teſtified much earneſtneſs for the propagation of ſilk worms, and of white mulberry trees, for feeding the ſilk worms: which, however, has hitherto been found impracticable, by reaſon of the coldneſs of our climate. But with reſpect to the manufacturing of raw ſilk into broad ſilk fabricks, they began, in the latter part of King James the Firſt's reign, to ſet about it in earneſt. For which end, one Mr. Burlamach, a merchant, much employed in thoſe times by that Prince, by his direction, brought from abroad ſilk throwſters, ſilk dyers, and broad weavers: which manufacture has, in proceſs of time, proved ſo extremely advantageous to the nation, and is ſo very conſiderable in our days, as to be thought to employ no fewer than at leaſt fifty thouſand people, in all its branches, and ſome think half as many more. Mr. Munn, in his ſaid treatiſe, ſays, That even then, many hundreds of people were continually employed in winding, twiſting, and weaving of ſilk in London. The anonymous author of an ingenious pamphlet, in quarto, publiſhed in 1681, (ſaid to have been Sir Joſiah Child) gives it as his opinion, " that throughout Chriſtendom, generally ſpeaking, there are " more men and women employed in ſilk manufactures than in woollen." In which we muſt beg leave to differ from him; as alſo in another aſſertion in that piece, viz. " That the " number of families already," *i. e.* 1681, " employed therein in England amounted to above " forty thouſand." The title of the pamphlet is, " A Treatiſe wherein is demonſtrated, that " the Eaſt India Trade is the moſt national of all Trades." Neverthelеſs, there are abundance of very juſt reflexions in this commercial production.

In the ſeventeenth volume, p. 190, of the Fœdera, we find King James's commiſſion to certain phyſicians, merchants, grocers, and apothecaries, " to direct the garbling of the drug " called tobacco, and to ſeparate the good from the unwholſome parts thereof." The King in this commiſſion complains, that the high duty he had laid on tobacco was not well paid: wherefore it ſhould ſeem, that this commiſſion was intended for the better aſcertaining that duty.

In this ſame year and volume, p. 215, King James iſſued his proclamation, importing, " That whereas Roger North, Eſq; and others, adventurers for an intended plantation and " ſettlement of a trade and commerce in thoſe parts of the continent of America near and " about the river of Amazons; which were preſuppoſed not to be under the obedience and " government of any other Prince or State; hath ſecretly conveyed himſelf away, and diſ- " loyally precipitated and embarked himſelf and followers on this deſign; contrary to our " royal pleaſure and commandment expreſsly ſignified to him by one of our principal ſecreta-

" ries;

1620 " ries; our admiral of England having alſo refuſed him leave to go. We then, out of weighty conſiderations and reaſons of ſtate, and upon the deliberate advice of our Privy-council, have reſolved to ſuſpend and reſtrain the ſaid plantation and voyage for a time; and having thereupon ſtreightly commanded the ſaid North and aſſociates, for a while, to ſurceaſe their ſaid deſign, till our further pleaſure be known. We have therefore held it fit hereby to make a public declaration of our miſlike and diſavowment of this their raſh, undutiful, and inſolent attempt: and do hereby revoke and diſannul all power, authority, and commiſſion, which he the ſaid Roger North, &c. may pretend to derive from or under us. And we do hereby charge him and them immediately to make their ſpeedy return home, with all their ſhipping, &c. and forthwith to preſent themſelves to ſome of our Privy-council. And we do hereby ſtrictly require, as well the governors as all other the partners and adventurers intereſted as members of the company and incorporation intended for that plantation; as all other merchants, captains, mariners, &c. not to aid, abet, or comfort him the ſaid North, and his aſſociates, with any ſhipping, men, money, ammunition, proviſions, &c. And our admirals, captains, &c. of any of our ſubjects ſhips, if they meet him and them at ſea, or in harbour, ſhall attack, ſeize, and ſummon him and them to return home, and ſhall bring them back, and commit them to the charge of ſome of our officers, &c. till we give further order concerning them."

From this record it is plain, that there was an actual corporation already erected for the planting of a colony in Guiana; and as plain, that the court of Spain had again lulled this weak Monarch faſt aſleep, and quite blinded his underſtanding, ſo as not to ſee the true intereſt of himſelf and people; merely through the whimſical hope of the match between his ſon the Prince of Wales and the Infanta of Spain!

The ſaid King, in p. 217, *ibid.* confirms Sir Henry Saville's noble eſtabliſhment of two profeſſors of mathematics in the Univerſity of Oxford; one of which was for geometry, and the other for aſtronomy: the ſalaries of each being one hundred and ſixty pounds per annum. Both which branches of mathematics are well known to be greatly beneficial to navigation and commerce.

King James I. is univerſally known to have had a mortal averſion to tobacco; of which we have the following evidence in a record of the ſeventeenth volume, p. 233, of the Fœdera, under this year 1620, being the preamble to a proclamation from that Prince, viz.

" Whereas we, out of the diſlike we had of the uſe of tobacco, tending to a general and new corruption both of mens bodies and manners; and yet, nevertherleſs, holding it, of the two, more tolerable that the ſame ſhould be imported, amongſt many other vanities and ſuperfluities which come from beyond ſeas, than to be permitted to be planted here within this realm, thereby to abuſe and miſemploy the ſoil of this fruitful kingdom: and whereas we have taken into our royal conſideration, as well the great waſte and conſumption of the wealth of our kingdoms, as the endangering and impairing the health of our ſubjects, by the immoderate liberty and abuſe of tobacco, being a weed of no neceſſary uſe, and but of late years brought into our dominions. We therefore ſtrictly charge and command that our proclamation, of December laſt, reſtraining the planting of tobacco be obſerved."—That proclamation is not in the Fœdera, but the octavo hiſtory of Virginia has given us its ſubſtance; viz. " That the people of Virginia growing numerous, they made ſo much tobacco as over-ſtocked the market; wherefore the King, out of pity to the country, commanded that the planters ſhould not make above

A. D. 1620 “ one hundred weight of tobacco per man: for the market was ſo low that he could not afford to give them above three ſhillings the pound for it. The King adviſed them rather to turn their ſpare time towards providing corn and ſtock, and towards the making of pot-aſh, or other manufactures.”—This King had aſſumed the pre-emption of all tobacco imported, which he again ſold out at much higher prices. This record continues, “ And that no perſon or perſons, other than ſuch as ſhall be authoriſed by our letters patent, do import into England any tobacco from beyond ſea, upon pain of forfeiting the ſaid tobacco, and ſuch further penalties as we ſhall judge proper to inflict. And, to prevent frauds, all tobacco ſhall be marked or ſealed that ſhall henceforth be imported.”

But how frail is all human foreſight!—That Prince little imagined that this Weed, as he terms it, would, in time, produce a noble revenue to the crown from his favourite colony of Virginia.

The following record, in vol. xvii. p. 236, of the Fœdera, gives us ſome light into the then ſtate of the diverſions and amuſements of the city and ſuburbs of London and its vicinity, and into the general cuſtoms of that time. “ It is a grant from King James I. to Clement Cottrell, Eſq; Groom Porter of the King's Houſhold, to licence a number of places for the uſe of cards, dice, bowling-allies, tennis-courts, and ſuch like diverſions, viz. within London and Weſtminſter, and the ſuburbs of the ſame, twenty-four bowling alleys;—in Southwark, four;—in St. Catherine's, one;—in the towns of Lambeth and South Lambeth, two;—in Shoreditch, one;—and in every other burgh, town, village, or hamlet, within two miles of the cities of London and Weſtminſter, one bowling alley. Alſo within the ſaid cities of London and Weſtminſter, and within two miles thereof, fourteen tennis courts. And to keep play at dice and cards, forty taverns or ordinaries within the ſaid limits. For the honeſt and reaſonable recreation” ſays this Prince, “ of good and civil people, who, for their quality and ability, may lawfully uſe the games of bowling, tennis, dice, cards, tables, nineholes, or any other game hereafter to be invented.”

The pirates of the Barbary ſhores having at this time greatly diſturbed the commerce of England with Spain, Italy, and Turkey, in the ſaid ſeventeenth volume, p. 245, of the Fœdera, we ſee “ King James's commiſſion to Sir Robert Manſell, Vice Admiral of England, to ſail with certain ſhips of that King's, jointly with other ſhips of his ſubjects, and attack and deſtroy the pirates in the Mediterranean Sea.”

In the ſame ſeventeenth volume, p. 255, in the ſame year 1620, we have a record, wherein we ſee that King James, ever neceſſitous, borrows two hundred thouſand Imperial dollars of his brother-in-law King Chriſtian IV. of Denmark, by his miniſter at that court, Sir Robert Anſtruther; for the ſuccour of the Palatinate, &c. for which he was to pay ſix per cent. intereſt money, (“ *conſuetas ac legitimas uſuras unius anni, ſex in ſingula centum computanda*;” *i. e.* the uſual and legal intereſt of ſix per cent. for a year; which, however, was not true in fact) being twelve thouſand dollars yearly.

The ſame year he commiſſions the ſaid miniſter (p. 276) to endeavour to borrow more money, for the ſame account, of the ſaid Daniſh King, or of Sophia the Queen Dowager, King James's mother-in-law. It is here to be obſerved, that the rate of intereſt by law in England was at this time ten per cent. and was not reduced to eight per cent. till the year 1624, by an act of Parliament of the twenty-firſt of King James, cap. 17. This is the ſecond inſtance of that King's ſtrange miſrepreſentation of an obvious fact, in ſo noble a collection of our records:

A. D.

1620 cords: the other, as already related, being in the buſineſs of portions of the Kings of England's daughters.

This ſame year, *ibid.* p. 256, we have King James's commiſſion to Sir John Merrick, to be his ambaſſador to the Great Duke of Ruſſia, (whom he does not ſo much as once perſonally name throughout this record) importing, “ That whereas our ſubjects trading to Ruſſia, “ by virtue of treaties, have long enjoyed ſundry privileges and immunities there, which now, “ by occaſion of the late troubles happening in that ſtate, have received ſome interruption;— “ and the ſaid Great Duke and Lord of Ruſſia having by an honourable embaſſage to us, “ moved us to a continuance of amity, and ſome other things concerning our welfare:—for “ renewing the league and amity between him and us, and the privileges of our ſaid ſubjects “ in his dominions, and likewiſe for the re-demanding of a great ſum of money, which, at “ his requeſt, we were pleaſed to furniſh him withal, we have conſtituted Sir John Merrick, “ &c.” as above. And in the ſame year, *(ibid)* he gives the ſame commiſſion and powers to Sir Dudley Diggs, for the ſame errand to Ruſſia. It is ſomewhat ſtrange, that we find no preceding account in the Fœdera, of the above mentioned great ſum of money furniſhed by a King, who himſelf was always borrowing and neceſſitous.

It was about this time that the Engliſh Company trading to the Eaſt Indies obtained leave of the King of Golconda to ſettle at Madras-patan, on the coaſt of Coromandel, where they were permitted to build the fort called St. George, which place has ever ſince been the Company's general factory for their trade to all parts eaſt of Cape Comorin. The principal ſtaple wares there are, callicoes of various kinds, and muſlins (ſince this time diſcovered or invented); although they likewiſe trade in all other Indian merchandize, and to all parts. At Madras, as they commonly call that place, and the adjacent villages, the Company has been ſaid to have one hundred thouſand perſons ſubject to them, from whom they receive conſiderable ſums in duties and cuſtoms. Fort St. George, however, is far from being a happy ſituation, being placed on a barren ſoil, and a tempeſtuous ſhore, having no kind of harbour, nor even a convenient landing-place for boats: it has no freſh water nearer than a mile diſtant: yet the Company find their convenience in it in other reſpects, eſpecially as to their trade in diamonds, muſlins, chintz, &c. and in putting off their European wares moſt in requeſt there, viz. ſtockings, haberdaſhery, gold and ſilver lace, looking-glaſſes, and drinking glaſſes, lead, wines, cyder, cheeſe, hats, ſtuffs, ribbons, &c.

The Danes, having firſt reſorted to the Eaſt Indies ever ſince the year 1612, and ſoon after erected a Company for that commerce, now formed a ſcheme for poſſeſſing themſelves of the cinnamon trade at Ceylon; having for that end ſent out five ſhips, eſcorted by two men of war: but the Portugueſe there obliged them to return home unſucceſsful.

And for preventing the Hollanders from ſettling effectually, as they imagined, on the iſle of Ceylon, on which they had for ſome years caſt a longing eye, having, in 1612, made a treaty for that end with the King of Ceylon; the Portugueſe at this time increaſed the number and ſtrength of their forts along the coaſts of that iſle, by which means they had ſo much hemmed in the King of that country, (who was by the Portugueſe uſually ſtiled the King of Candy, an inland city) that without their permiſſion he could not hold correſpondence with any foreign nation: of which violence they afterwards found the bad effects themſelves.

Our voyage writers give accounts of ſeveral abortive attempts, at different times, for our Engliſh people's planting in the country ſince called New England; as, firſt, at the charge of Lord Chief Juſtice Popham, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and others, in 1606, who had obtained

A. D. 1620 of King James a grant, enabling them to plant between the degrees of thirty-eight and forty-five north latitude; and a ſecond time in 1608.—Another in the year 1611; a fourth in 1612; a fifth in 1615, by the Virginia Company; a ſixth in 1616; and alſo again in the years 1618 and 1619: though indeed ſome of them were rather trading voyages for fiſh, train-oil, and furs, than actual attempts for eſtabliſhing ſettlements. They, however, made many occaſional diſcoveries and ſurveys of rivers, bays, &c. preparatory to ſuch a plantation. At firſt, it was called by ſome of the old geographers Norumbega, but moſt properly North Virginia. But the firſt permanent plantation, or which remains ſuch to this time, was not made till this year 1620, at or near a place named Plymouth, in New England; after having gained over ſome of the Sachems or Chiefs of the Indians, and diſpoſſeſſed others of them who made oppoſition thereto. And Captain John Smith having ſurveyed the inland country, and preſented a map of it to Charles Prince of Wales, the Prince gave the country the name of New England.

In this ſame year 1620, four of the Engliſh Eaſt India ſhips, outward bound, made ſolemn publication in Soldania Bay, near the Cape of Good Hope, of the poſſeſſion of the adjacent country for King James, and erected a mount in token of it. They ſailed from thence to India, where they fought ſucceſsfully with the Portugueſe fleet, and took ſeveral prizes. They found themſelves likewiſe obliged to maſter ſome of the Mogul's own ſhips called Junks, and ſome of the King of Decan's likewiſe, who had uſed our people ill; and they returned home in 1622.

Mr. Hobbs, one of our Ruſſia Company's factors, made a journey from Moſcow to Iſpahan, by the way of Aſtracan, and croſs the Caſpian Sea, as the Company's agent had done in Queen Elizabeth's time. In his letter he gives an account of a great trade for raw ſilk at various ports on the Caſpian Sea: and inſinuates how eaſily the Company might carry on that ſilk trade, by tranſporting it to Ruſſia. He ſays, that at Aſtracan the Perſian veſſels bring in their dyed ſilks, calicoes, and Perſian ſtuffs; and, in return, carry home cloth, ſables, martens, red leather, and old Ruſſia money.—But that the Turks, Arabs, Armenians, and Portugueſe, were ſeverally plotting againſt our Perſian trade. The Portugueſe more eſpecially were our Company's greateſt enemies on all occaſions.

The Ruſſia and Eaſt India Companies having, as related under the year 1619, laid down their whale fiſhery, four members of the Ruſſia Company now ſent out ſeven ſhips to Spitzbergen on their own private account: but they proved unſucceſsful.

1621 In the next year, theſe four adventurers ſent the ſame number of ſhips thither again, with better ſucceſs.

In both theſe voyages, and alſo others prior to theſe, mention is made of the quantity of oil brought home: but not the leaſt mention of whalebone or fins.

They ſucceeded very badly in the year 1622; but in 1623, the laſt year of their union, they had good ſucceſs; though they were not able to drive the Dutch away, who were ſuperior in number of ſhips, and had a commiſſion from the Prince of Orange.

The truce between Spain and Holland expiring this year, the latter began hoſtilities, by attacking and taking the town and port of St. Salvadore, in Braſil; and in their homeward voyage they took ſeveral Spaniſh ſhips.

The Engliſh at the Banda Iſles were ſo ill ſupported by their friends at Bantam, that the Hollanders, collecting all their force, attacked them in the ſeveral iſlands, ſeizing on their forts, artillery, and other effects; burning ſuch towns as made reſiſtance and putting many of

the

A. D.

1621 the natives to the ſword. They are ſaid alſo to have impriſoned, and otherwiſe cruelly uſed our Company's people; and, in ſhort, after acting other barbarities, they drove the Engliſh abſolutely from thence, compelling the natives to make a ſolemn ſurrender of their country to them.

This is our Engliſh Company's account.

But the Dutch, in their own Vindication, printed at Amſterdam in the year 1622, allege, “That as early as 1609, the natives, by a ſpecial treaty, put themſelves under the protection of the States General; who agreed, on their part, to defend them againſt the Portugueſe and their other enemies, on their agreeing to deliver to the Dutch Company all their ſpices at ſtated prices.—But that afterwards the Bandaneſe broke theſe engagements, and committed ſeveral violences againſt the Dutch, until the years 1616 and 1617, when this agreement was renewed; but was ſoon after broken by the inſtigation of the Engliſh, who furniſhed them with proviſions, ammunition, and ſhips, till the year 1620, when peace between the Engliſh and Dutch Companies united their councils, for reducing the Bandaneſe into terms of trade, for the common benefit of both Companies. For, it ſeems, the people of Banda had re-admitted ſome Portugueſe to trade there.—And when the Dutch came to attack the Bandaneſe, on that account, they were ſecretly ſupported by the Engliſh, contrary to the ſaid agreement between the Engliſh and Dutch; whereby the latter alone undertook the reduction of thoſe iſles for their common benefit. So that the Dutch met with much difficulty in ſubduing the Bandaneſe; which, however, was at laſt effected, and they were obliged to acknowledge the States General for their ſovereigns, as before mentioned.”

The Engliſh Company replied to this by recriminations, &c.—Certainly, at this diſtance of time, it is by no means likely that we ſhould be able to clear up all the truth: neither is it indeed worth our while to attempt it.

Under this year, we cannot forbear again quoting the judicious Mr. Munn's Diſcourſe of Trade from England to Eaſt India, p. 17—

Speaking of our Turkey Trade, he ſays, “That of all the nations in Europe, this nation (England) drove the moſt profitable trade to Turkey, by reaſon of the vaſt quantities of broad cloth, tin, &c. which we export thither, enough to purchaſe all the wares we wanted in Turkey: and, in particular, three hundred great bales of Perſian raw ſilk yearly.—Whereas there's a balance, in money, paid by the other nations trading thither.—Marſeilles ſends yearly to Aleppo and Alexandria, at leaſt five hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, and little or no wares.” For France had not as yet fallen into the woollen trade. “Venice ſends about four hundred thouſand pounds ſterling yearly, in money, and a great value in wares beſide.—The Low Countries, that is, Holland, ſend about fifty thouſand pounds, and but little wares:—and Meſſina, twenty-five thouſand pounds in ready money.—Beſides great quantities of gold and of dollars from Germany, Poland, Hungary, &c.—And all theſe nations take of the Turks, in return, great quantities of camblets, grograms, raw ſilk, cotton, wool and yarn, galls, flax, hemp, rice, hides, ſheeps wool, wax, corn, &c.”

What a fine account we have here of the Engliſh trade to Turkey, in thoſe days, and how different from the preſent time, when France ſo greatly exceeds us in it, and that Holland alſo, has ſo much improved their own manufactures ſent thither,—we would, however, hope that our trade thither is ſtill profitable to us; at leaſt, it is become now abſolutely

† neceſſary

A. D. 1621 neceſſary for our ſilk manufacture, and for its drugs, dying ſtuffs, &c. for our other manufactures.

A very impolitic and unjuſtifiable perſecution of the puritans or proteſtant-diſſenters at this time brought on the effectual ſettling and enlarging of the newly-begun colony of New England, much ſooner and compleater than otherwiſe could have been effected. Mr. Robinſon, a Browniſt Miniſter, had, with his congregation, retired into Holland to avoid the wicked perſecution of the High Commiſſion Courts, and other ſpiritual judicatures. But, not liking their reſidence in Holland, they fixed their thoughts on a ſettlement in that new colony; which they reaſonably hoped might alſo afterwards prove an aſylum for all other perſecuted Proteſtants. Amongſt thoſe adventurers there were ſeveral gentlemen of good families, who, upon the ſame motives, ſold their eſtates in England, to enable them to ſettle in America; ſuch as William Bradford, Eſq: of Yorkſhire; Capt. Standiſh, of Lancaſhire; Edward Winſlow, Eſq; of Worceſterſhire, &c.

Sir Robert Naunton, one of the King's Secretaries of State, being a favourer of the Puritans, was very forward in promoting their deſigns, by obtaining King James's conſent, and patent, for their ſettlement there: and, accordingly, in the year 1621, they ſettled at a place near Cape Cod, which they named New Plymouth. Here they aſſociated themſelves into a ſociety by a formal inſtrument, in which they declared themſelves ſubjects of the crown of England; and ſolemnly engaged themſelves to an abſolute ſubmiſſion to ſuch laws and rules as ſhould be eſtabliſhed for the good of the colony; and they elected their own Governor, for one year only.

For ſome years, however, they underwent conſiderable hardſhips, and loſt half of their number by ſickneſs: yet, receiving ſupplies of people from England, in ſhips coming annually thither, thereby, and by knives, ſciſſars, needles, &c. to exchange with the Indians for corn, and for furs, fiſh, and ſkins, which they ſent home to England, they were enabled, in five years time, to clear and cultivate as much land as ſoon produced corn enough, and to ſpare, of their own growth. And the mad perſecution of the Puritans in England by the ſpiritual courts continuing, numbers of them, with their families and fortunes, from time to time, increaſed this colony. Thus, out of the great evil of perſecution, and ill-judged reſtraints for conſcience-ſake, have ſprung up much good to the Britiſh Empire in America. For by the great numbers of honeſt and induſtrious people driven into that wilderneſs, with their effects, they were enabled to clear and cultivate a noble province in a ſhort ſpace, which otherwiſe might poſſibly have remained thin, weak, and defenceleſs, even to this day, againſt both the Indians and the French of Canada. Thoſe new comers obtained two patents of the Plymouth Council, for poſſeſſing the country of the Maſſachuſet's Bay, of which the city of Boſton is the capital, granted in the years 1627 and 1628, to Sir John Roſwel, Sir John Young, and ſeveral other gentlemen of character. In the year following, ſix ſhips went thither, carrying three hundred and fifty paſſengers, and one hundred and fifteen head of black cattle, beſides goats, rabbits, &c.—And theſe laſt were ſent by thoſe called the London Adventurers; who, in the year following, viz. in 1630, ſent ten ſhips for the Maſſachuſet's colony, with two hundred paſſengers, many of whom were perſons of conſiderable faſhion; who, to avoid perſecution at home, choſe to ſettle in that ſavage wilderneſs: and yet, to their everlaſting reproach, they were ſcarcely warm in that aſylum, before they ran madly into the crime with which they had before juſtly upbraided the prelatical party, *i. e.* by ſetting on foot a cruel perſecution of their Proteſtant brethren and fellow-planters, for mere ſpeculative and moſtly

1621 unintelligible points: whereby, and by their nonſenſical and barbarous treatment of poor old women, under the denomination of Witches, they greatly obſtructed the growth of a colony ſo well begun, by cruelly putting ſome to death, and by driving out others, of the beſt and ſobereſt of their people. But, to the honour of the preſent generation be it recorded, that they are of a much more moderate and charitable diſpoſition, and are univerſally aſhamed of that violent ſpirit of their forefathers. The colony is at this day the nobleſt of all the North American continent provinces, as we have ſhewn in our Introduction: and, by their late Agent, Mr. Dummer's account, in his Defence of the New England Charters, they take off from Great Britain to the value of three hundred thouſand pounds annually, in Britiſh product and manufactures; and by this time, very probably, our exports thither may be very conſiderably increaſed; and will more eſpecially greatly increaſe by our poſſeſſion of the vaſt country of Canada, and in conſequence thereof, by our ſaid colony's freedom from the alarm and encroachments of the French behind them.

The Virginia Company went on in ſending ſupplies of people and neceſſaries thither from time to time, and now they ſent no fewer than one thouſand three hundred perſons thither: laws began to be regularly enacted, and the country laid out into plantations: churches were built: and the face of a well-regulated colony began to appear. Yet, in this ſame year, whilſt in profound peace, the Indian natives had contrived a general maſſacre, and put it partly in execution, by murdering near four hundred of the Engliſh; which barbarity was ſufficiently revenged next year: after which the colony recovered itſelf, and King James ſent thither ſtores of artillery and ammunition from the Tower of London.

King James I. having broke off the Spaniſh match, after treating ſo long about it; he was obliged to call a Parliament to ſupply his neceſſities. To this Parliament there were preſented ſeveral petitions againſt the monopolies and projects which that King's neceſſities had prompted him to encourage. As principally concerning inns and victualling houſes, which none could keep without licences from certain patentees.—For the ſole making of gold and ſilver lace; a grievance the more intolerable, as the patentees (Sir Giles Mompeſſon, &c.) made it, ſays Wilſon, of copper and other ſophiſticated materials.—Licence alſo to pedlars and petty chapmen.—For the ſole dreſſing of arms.—For the ſole making of playing cards,—and tobacco pipes.—The ſole exportation of liſts and ſhreds, &c.

At the expiration of the truce between Spain and Holland, the latter, this year, erected a Weſt India Company; who, by patent, were impowered to form colonies, erect forts, and make alliances, both on the continents and iſlands of America. Their firſt capital ſtock was ſeven million two hundred thouſand guilders. This Company began with two moſt towering projects, both which miſcarried in the end, viz.

Firſt, To drive the Portugueſe out of Braſil. And,

Secondly, To attack Peru.

Spain, not being able of itſelf to cruſh the Algerines, who, at this time, were formidable in ſhipping, and greatly infeſted the Spaniſh coaſt, after four different expeditions againſt that city, Count Gondemar, Ambaſſador from Spain to King James, found means to cajole him into an undertaking for that purpoſe, having before gained the Lord Admiral, the Earl of Nottingham, and next the Duke of Buckingham, his ſucceſſor. They flattered the King with the glory of ſuch a conqueſt, and the benefits which the taking of that piratical place would bring to the commerce of England. Sir Robert Manſell was therefore ſent out with four ſhips of forty cannon each, one of thirty-four, one of thirty-ſix, one of twenty, and one of eighteen; all

A. D. 1621 braſs cannon, (ſays Sir William Monſon, in his Naval Tracts) the biggeſt being of ſix hundred tons, and the ſmalleſt of one hundred and ſixty tons; manned with one thouſand five hundred men; beſides twelve armed merchant ſhips, carrying in all two hundred and forty-three cannon, and one thouſand one hundred and ſeventy men, viz. three of three hundred tons each, two of two hundred and eighty tons, two of two hundred and ſixty, two of two hundred, one of one hundred and eighty, one of one hundred and thirty, and one of one hundred tons; from twelve to twenty-ſix guns, and from fifty to one hundred and twenty men, per ſhip.

A ſlender armament for ſo great an undertaking; which was alſo badly executed. It ſeems they feaſted and banqueted in harbour inſtead of ſcowering the ſeas; in conſequence of which, ſays Monſon, they loſt the opportunity of deſtroying the pirates. They, however, attempted to burn the Algerine ſhips in the Mole there; but it proved impracticable. And Mr. Burchet, in his Naval Hiſtory, obſerves, that, in return for the civility of our ſaid viſit, our Admiral's back was ſcarcely turned but thoſe corſairs picked up near forty good ſhips of ours, and infeſted the Spaniſh coaſts with greater fury than ever: wherefore, adds Sir William Monſon, "if thoſe Chriſtian countries which lie oppoſite to Algiers, (viz. France and Spain) could never prevail in the ſundry attempts againſt it, although their greater vicinity, and their having the conveniency to embark and tranſport an army without ſuſpicion or rumour, and of being ſuccoured by the iſles of Majorca and Minorca;—what hope have we to prevail, who cannot ſo ſecretly furniſh an army and fleet but all the world muſt ring of it?—And the warning given will be ſufficient for a garriſoned town of leſs force and fewer men than Algiers to prevent a ſurprize." To ſay the truth, we are now wiſer by experience, and are not unacquainted with the ſubſtantial benefits we receive in our commerce, from thoſe corſairs keeping peace with us, whilſt they make war on other nations: and our poſſeſſion of Gibraltar, with our ſhips of war ſtationed there, will probably be ever ſufficient to kept thoſe of Algiers, Sallee, Tunis, and Tripoli, in conſtant awe of us.

In this ſame year, a ſumptuary law paſſed in the Parliament of Scotland, "Whereby no perſons were to wear cloth of gold or ſilver, nor gold and ſilver lace on their cloaths, nor velvets, ſattins, or other ſilks ſtuffs, except noblemen, their wives and children, lords of Parliament, prelates, privy-counſellors, lords of manors, judges, magiſtrates of towns, and ſuch as have ſix thouſand marks, *i. e.* ſomewhat more than three hundred and thirty pounds ſterling, of yearly rent in money, or elſe fourſcore chalder of victual yearly: heralds, trumpeters, and minſtrels, however, excepted."—And by this ſame law it was further enacted, "That even thoſe hereby permitted to wear ſilk apparel ſhould have no embroidering nor lace on their cloaths, except a plain lace of ſilk on the ſeams and ſkirts, with belts and hat-bands embroidered with ſilk; and the ſaid ſilk apparel to be no way cut out upon other ſtuffs of ſilk, except upon a ſingle taffaty.—Damaſk table linen, cambricks, lawns, and tiffanies, were limited to only the above-qualified perſons; as were alſo pearls and precious ſtones.—Alſo the number of mourning ſuits in great families was hereby limited: moreover, the then preſent faſhion of cloaths was not to be altered.—Servants to have no ſilk on their cloaths, excepting buttons and garters: and to wear only cloth, fuſtians, and canvas, of Scotch manufacture.—Huſbandmen and labourers of the ground to wear none but grey, blue, white and felt black cloth, of Scotch manufacture.—Neither wet nor dry confections were to be uſed at weddings, chriſtenings, or feaſts, excepting they be made of Scotch fruits.—Alſo no cloaths ſhall be gilded with gold." This is, probably, the laſt ſumptuary law that ever will be made in Great Britain: ſuch reſtraints not ſo well ſuiting a free, and more

1621 eſpecially, a commercial country, wherein certain private follies and extravagancies often prove very great national advantages.

In this ſame year 1621, Sir William Alexander, afterwards created Earl of Sterling, then Secretary of State for Scotland, obtained a grant from King James, as King of Scotland, of the country which he (King James) named Nova Scotia: and, in the year following, he and his copartners therein ſent a number of people from Scotland, with an intent to ſettle there; and that country was to be held of the crown of Scotland. It ſeems, Sir Ferdinand Gorges, who then had the direction of the New England colonies, had adviſed Sir William Alexander to this project. Its bounds were to be from north latitude forty-two to forty-ſix: but this Scotch embarkation went no further that year than Newfoundland, where it wintered, and the next year, 1623, they did no more than ſurvey the coaſts of Nova Scotia, and returned home, without having planted there at all.

Hamburg's monopolizing claims to an excluſive juriſdiction on the river Elbe, induced King Chriſtian IV. of Denmark, in this year 1621, to place ſome ſhips of war in that river: yet the Emperor having granted a charter to that city, confirming their ſaid claim, the court of Denmark erected a toll-houſe at Gluckſtadt; where, by way of repriſal, they made all Hamburgh ſhips pay the toll. This brought on open hoſtilities between them, by which that city was a great ſufferer; and was, in the end, obliged to ſubmit to the ſaid King Chriſtian IV. an active and wiſe prince, and to pay him for obtaining peace, one million one hundred and twenty thouſand livres, beſides dropping their monopolizing juriſdiction.

In the ſeventeenth volume, p. 305, of the Fœdera, we have a treaty of hereditary league and union, as it is termed, concluded between King James I. of Great Britain, and his brother-in-law King Chriſtian IV. of Denmark. The ſubſtance of the commercial and nautical part is as follows:

Article IV. “In caſe either Prince be invaded, the other ſhall ſupply him with eight ſhips of war; four of which to be one hundred and fifty or two hundred tons burden, and ſhall have one hundred and fifty or two hundred men, with twenty cannon in each ſhip. The other four to be of one hundred to one hundred and twenty tons (*laſtarum nauticarum*), with each one hundred to one hundred and twenty men, and ſixteen pieces of cannon.

XIII. “The ſubjects of both contracting parties may freely reſort with their merchandize to each other's dominions, paying the uſual duties.

XIV. “Yet Britiſh ſubjects ſhall not reſort to ſuch parts of the Daniſh dominions as are prohibited to be frequented by former treaties,” (by which Iceland, Weſtmony, and Wardhuys for fiſhing are here meant) “without the ſpecial licence of his Daniſh Majeſty.

XV. “For ſhips wrecked in either country, liberty is granted to recover what they can thereof; and they may demand the aſſiſtance of the other party, paying for it.”

And, *ibid.* p. 315, Sir Robert Anſtruther, King James's ambaſſador to the ſaid King of Denmark, obtained a further loan of the latter, for the King his maſter, of one hundred thouſand Imperial dollars, for two years, at ſix per cent. intereſt.

In the ſame ſeventeenth volume, p. 349, King James iſſues a new proclamation againſt the eating of fleſh in Lent, or on other fiſh days. The reaſons now aſſigned for this injunction follow, viz. “For the maintenance of our navy and ſhipping, a principal ſtrength of this iſland, and for the ſparing and increaſe of fleſh victuals.—The magiſtrates of London to examine, upon oath, the ſervants of all innholders, victuallers, cooks, alehouſe-keepers, taverners, &c. who ſell victuals, concerning what fleſh has been ſold by them in Lent, &c. and

A. D. 1621 “ and ſhall oblige the maſters of thoſe houſes to give ſecurity not to ſell fleſh-meat in Lent, “ &c.”—And he ſtrictly commands, “ that none, of what quality ſoever, ſhall eat fleſh in “ Lent, or on fiſh days, without a licence from the biſhop of the dioceſe, or other perſons “ empowered to licenſe: and the like rules ſhall be obſerved by magiſtrates in other cities, “ and in the country.” Whether there was in thoſe times a real ſcarcity of fleſh-meat, or that it was only the humour of this King and his council, is not, perhaps, ſo eaſy to be abſolutely determined; though, from other parts of his conduct, the latter ſhould ſeem moſt probable, together with his laudable zeal for promoting the fiſhery.

1622 In the ſeventeenth volume, alſo, p. 372, we have, in the following year, King James's commiſſion, “ For annually collecting the names, qualities, and profeſſions of all ſtrangers-“ born, (denizens, or not denizens) now reſiding in England. And as there be ſeveral laws “ in force for preventing aliens and ſtrangers-born from the uſe of handicrafts, and the ma-“ king of manufactures, in England, and from the liberty of ſelling by retail, and of buying “ and ſelling of native commodities, the ſaid laws are to be put in execution.—And our will “ is, that ſuch ſtrangers as uſe the feat or trade of merchandize, and do not ſell by retail, nor “ employ themſelves in buying and ſelling the native commodities of this kingdom, may, not-“ withſtanding this our commiſſion, continue to enjoy ſuch liberties and freedoms as former-“ ly they have enjoyed by the permiſſion of us and our predeceſſors. Only we will, that every “ ſuch merchant ſhall pay to our uſe ſuch annual acknowledgement, by way of quarterage, as “ by a ſchedule, under our hand, we ſhall direct, or as our commiſſioners ſhall ſet down, un-“ der their hands; that ſo it may appear, that they enjoy this freedom, not by right, but of “ our mere grace and favour. Alſo, that no ſtranger-born, or born in England of parent-“ ſtrangers, who has not ſerved an apprenticeſhip of at leaſt ſeven years, ſhall hereafter ſell “ any wares by retail, but only in groſs; nor ſhall ſell even in groſs at fairs or markets, or “ out of the city and town where he dwells. And that ſuch ſtrangers at preſent ſettled with “ their families in England, and who uſe any manual trade, or the making of new draperies,” (this was in favour of the Walloons, who had introduced theſe new draperies in the preceding reign) “ and who deſire to continue here, may quietly ſo do, provided they put themſelves “ under our royal protection: and that whereas by the laws of our realm, they ought not to “ work at all, or uſe ſuch trades, but as ſervants to the Engliſh, they ſhall now enroll them-“ ſelves as ſervants to ourſelves, our heirs, and ſucceſſors; whereby they may, by law, be “ freed from the danger and penalty of our laws. Yet, for the encouragement of all ſtran-“ gers to bring new and profitable trades and manufactures into uſe here, every ſuch ſtranger “ inſtructing any of our natural-born ſubjects therein, may uſe ſuch trade for the ſpace of ten “ years: but they ſhall not at any one time keep above two foreign journeymen, nor retain “ any apprentice but by indenture for ſeven years. Yet our will is, that ſuch of the French “ nation, who, by reaſon of the late troubles in that kingdom, have taken refuge here, ſhall “ be ſhewn ſuch favour, beyond the proportion of other ſtrangers, as our commiſſioners ſhall “ think fit; if within a convenient time after thoſe troubles ſhall be overblown, they ſhall re-“ turn into their own country again.”

Any one may obſerve, that the chief end of the bulk of this commiſſion, which we have ſhortened as much as poſſible, was to draw money from the foreigners reſiding in England; and that other parts of it are both arbitrary and impolitic in a trading and manufacturing nation.

A. D. 1622 In the ſeventeenth volume, p. 376, of the Fœdera, we have King James's proclamation againſt the exportation of any gold or ſilver, either in coin or plate, jewels, goldſmiths work, bullion, or other maſs. And, “ for avoiding of all unneceſſary conſumptions of ſilver and “ gold within this realm, much practiſed of late by ſome goldſmiths and refiners, and by the “ manufacturers of gold and ſilver thread, no finer of gold and ſilver, nor parter thereof by “ fire or water, ſhall alloy any fine ſilver or gold, nor ſell the ſame to any but to the mint and “ to goldſmiths. And all gold and ſilver thread is hereby prohibited to be made in this realm, “ of what kind ſoever: nor ſhall any perſon either buy or ſell any ſuch gold and ſilver thread “ made in this realm.

How badly was this learned King adviſed, in diſtreſſing our own manufacturers of gold and ſilver thread, and encouraging foreign ones!—Had he abſolutely prohibited the importation and uſe of that manufacture in England, there would have been much more conſiſtency in his conduct. Probably his aim was to increaſe his revenue, by the cuſtom on imported gold and ſilver thread, though to the ruin of ſo many of his own people: beſides, that goldſmiths work and jewels are as much merchandize as any other commodity whatever, and therefore ought not to have been reſtrained; and ſo indeed are gold and ſilver in coin or bullion, in the judgment of moſt men in our days, though our laws prohibit the exportation of our own coin.

In p. 407, of the ſame volume, we ſee King James's commiſſion to Sir William Heydon, and Charles Glemham, Eſq. to the following effect, viz. “ That he has been moved by ſundry letters and meſſages from the Great Mogul, to gratify him with ſome choice arts and “ rarities which our dominions afford:—Wherefore, he commiſſions them to ſail thither with “ two ſhips, to advance the trade of his ſubjects, as their own occaſions ſhall permit, or as “ they ſhall be deſired by the Company of Merchants of London trading to the Eaſt Indies, “ their factors, or miniſters. To govern the ſaid ſhips, and the men therein; and to carry “ out, and bring back, ſuch merchandize as ſhall be judged proper, and be licenſed. Alſo to “ trade with the Great Mogul, or any other prince or potentate, between the Cape of Good “ Hope and the Straits of Le Maire, &c.” The ſaid two gentlemen are therein ſtiled ſervants of his ſon, the Prince of Wales, and ſpecially recommended by him, as properly qualified for this purpoſe.

In p. 40, of the ſeventeenth volume of the Fœdera, we have King James's ſpecial commiſſion to many lords and gentlemen, concerning the decay of trade in England, viz. “ The “ general complaints of our ſubjects at home, as alſo by information from our miniſters employed in parts beyond-ſea, that the cloth of this kingdom hath of late years wanted that “ eſtimation and vent in foreign parts which it formerly had; and that the wools of the kingdom are fallen much from their wonted values; and trade in general ſo far out of frame, “ that the merchants and clothiers are greatly diſcouraged; ſo that great numbers of people “ employed by, and depending on them, want work; the landlords fail in their rents, and “ farmers have not ſo good means to raiſe their rents as heretofore they had; ourſelves alſo “ find the defects thereof, by the decay of our cuſtoms, and other duties; and, in general, the “ whole commonwealth ſuffereth: ſo, as it is high time to look into the cauſe of this great “ decay of trade, and of the commodities of this our kingdom, and how to have fit remedies, “ &c.”—Wherefore the King directs them to enquire into the following points, viz.

“ I. Why wool is fallen in price?

“ II. How to prevent the exportation of wool and woollen-yarn, fullers-earth, and wood-aſhes?—How Iriſh wool, not uſed at home, may be brought into England; and the like of “ Scotiſh wool?

A. D. 1622 “ III. How to reduce the many laws in being concerning the regulating the making of cloth, ſome of which contradict each other, into one good general law?

“ IV. To regulate the price of dying ſtuffs.

“ V. Whether, by any of the orders, reſtrictions, &c. of the Company of Merchant-adventurers of England, the prices of woollen cloth are too highly raiſed beyond-ſea?

“ VI. How far companies or ſocieties of merchants may, or may not be, a cramp on trade, as many do allege?—And how far joint ſtock companies are beneficial, or otherwiſe?

“ VII. How to remedy the preſent unuſual ſcarcity of money?

“ VIII. To enquire, whether the balance of trade, in general, be not againſt our nation, by the imports of merchandize exceeding our exports; and how to remedy ſuch an evil?—Alſo to think upon the gain or loſs that comes to our kingdom by the courſe of exchange now uſed by our merchants.

“ IX. How we may improve our native commodities to the beſt advantage?

“ X. To avoid vain and unprofitable returns (*i. e.* imports) of the commodities of foreign countries in ſuperfluities.

“ XI. For the better increaſe of the wealth of the kingdom, and of the importation of coin and bullion from foreign parts, we would have you to conſider, what native commodities of this kingdom are of that neceſſary uſefulneſs to our neighbours, that they may fitly return home a proportion of coin and bullion, for a ſupply of treaſure?

“ XII. And, above other things, ſeriouſly and carefully conſider, by what good means our navy, and the ſhipping of this kingdom, may be beſt maintained and enlarged, and mariners bred up and increaſed.

“ And, to this end, we require you to take into your mature conſideration and judgments theſe things following, which ourſelves conceive to be very good means to attain the end we eſpecially aim at, as aforeſaid, viz.

“ Firſt, and principally, That the herring-fiſhery upon the ſeas and coaſts appertaining to our own realms, may be undertaken by our people, for the common good: for the encouragement whereof, we ſhall be always ready to yield our beſt aſſiſtance.

“ Secondly, To the end that the ſhipping of other nations may not be employed for importing foreign commodities, whilſt our own ſhipping want employment, conſider how our laws now ſtand in force for prohibiting merchandize to be imported in foreign bottoms.

“ And further adviſe, if it be not behoveful to put in execution the laws ſtill in force, which enjoin merchant-ſtrangers, as well denizens as not denizens, to employ the proceed of the merchandize they import on the native commodities of this realm, to be exported by them?

“ And, becauſe our merchants trading into the Eaſtland countries,” *i. e.* all the ſouth ſhores of the Baltic Sea, “ were wont to make good returns by corn, which they have neglected of late, to their own hurt, and the hurt of the kingdom, conſider how to give them encouragement, ſo as our own dominions may be ſupplied in time of want, and yet, in time of plenty, the huſbandry of this realm may not be diſcouraged.

“ Conſider alſo, that whereas our Eaſtland merchants did formerly lade their ſhips with undreſſed hemp and flax, in great quantities, which ſet great numbers of our people on work, in dreſſing the ſame, and converting them into linen cloth; which kind of trade, we underſtand, is of late almoſt given over, by bringing in of hemp and flax ready dreſſed, and that, for the moſt part, by ſtrangers; how may this be redreſſed?

A. D. 1622

“ And, becauſe the Eaſt India Company have been much taxed by many for exporting the coin and treaſure of this realm, to furniſh their trade withal, or that which would otherwiſe have come in hither, for the uſe of our ſubjects; and that they do not return ſuch merchandize from India as doth recompence that loſs unto our kingdom; we authorize you to enquire and ſearch, whether that company do truly and juſtly perform their contract with us, concerning the carrying out of money; and by what means that trade, which is ſpecious in ſhew, may really be made profitable to the public.

“ And, as much treaſure is yearly ſpent in linen cloth imported, at dear rates; and for that if the fiſhery, ſo much deſired by us, be thoroughly undertaken, and our ſhipping increaſed, it will require a much greater production of hemp, for cordage, &c. in the fiſhery; which would ſet an infinite number of our people on work; conſider how the ſowing of hemp and flax may be encouraged.

“ Alſo, how the cloth and ſtuffs, made of our own wools, may be more frequently worn by our own ſubjects.

“ All which you ſhall report and certify to the body of our privy council, as faſt as the ſeveral points ſhall be duly conſidered by you.”

With reſpect to the merits of this commiſſion of enquiry, it may be proper to remark, that although in every age there have been, and probably ever will be, cauſeleſs and groundleſs complaints of the decay of commerce, yet there ſeems, at this time, to have been ſome real grounds for complaint: for,

Firſt, The Hollanders had greatly improved their woollen manufactures, which now conſiderably interfered with ours in foreign parts.

Secondly, The warm diſputes between the Merchant-adventurers Company and our ſeparate traders and exporters of woollen cloth ran high at this time, and did real hurt alſo to the vent of that manufacture.

Thirdly, As we ſhall preſently ſee, that the general balance of foreign trade went this year againſt us, it is no wonder that there were complaints of the ſcarcity of money.

Fourthly, The Dutch had alſo, at this time, as we have ſeen, vaſtly increaſed their herring and cod-fiſhery, whilſt our own peoole neglected it too much. It is not to be wondered at, therefore, that our navy or ſhipping was, at this time, ſo much ſhort of theirs. But with reſpect to the exporting from Ireland of wool and yarn, in the ſecond article, we have not been able to prevent it effectually, even to this day, notwithſtanding the ſeveral much ſeverer laws made againſt that pernicious practice ſince thoſe times.

As for the query in the firſt article, “ Why the price of wool is fallen?” That is anſwered already by the King's complaint in the preamble, “ That our cloth is not ſo much demanded beyond-ſea as formerly:”—And ſurely the importing and uſing of Iriſh and Scotiſh wool, was not likely to make it riſe in price. What relates to dying ſtuffs, in the fourth article, ſeems a groundleſs, or at leaſt a trifling complaint; and to the third we need ſay nothing.—As for the ſixth, we have, in our Introduction, and in the ſeries of our work, ſufficiently enlarged on companies, with and without joint ſtocks, and more eſpecially on our Eaſt India Company, whoſe advocates in thoſe times, as we have ſeen, ſeem to us ſufficiently to have anſwered the chief objections of their enemies; which is, alſo, all that need be ſaid by way of anſwer to the ſixth query of the King. The ninth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth articles require no particular remark, any more than the King's firſt, ſecond, fourth, ſeventh, and eighth queries. His deſiring to revive, in his third query, the obſolete and impracticable law

A. D. 1622 law concerning merchant-ſtrangers laying out all their money on our own merchandize, to be by them exported, is injudicious: but our importing all our hemp and flax rough, as in the fifth query, is very right, and has been, ſince his time, almoſt always practiſed. In all our reſearches, we could never come at the report of the ſaid commiſſioners, which the King directs to be made to the body of his privy council: but theſe brief remarks we conceive to be ſufficient.

We come now to the balance-general of England's commerce for this ſame year 1622, ending at Chriſtmas, as exhibited by Mr. Miſſelden, in his quarto treatiſe, entitled, The Circle of Commerce, p. 121, printed in the year 1623, viz.

" The total amount of exportations, including therein the cuſtom, at " five per cent. on ſuch goods as pay poundage, the impoſt on bayes, tin, " lead, and pewter, and the merchant's profit of fifteen per cent. together " with freight and petty charges, was — — —	2,320,436	12	10
" II. The total imports, in which is included ninety-one thouſand and " fifty-nine pounds eleven ſhillings and ſeven-pence cuſtoms, and one " hundred thouſand pounds for fine run goods, &c. — —	2,619,315	0	0
Balance loſt to England this year by her foreign commerce,	£. 298,878	7	2

This accurate author gives us alſo the total amount of the cuſtoms of England, both outward and inward, for the ſaid year 1622, viz. one hundred and ſixty-eight thouſand two hundred and twenty-two pounds fifteen ſhillings and eleven-pence. And their then method of computing the total value of exports and imports was, in both caſes, to multiply the total of the cuſtoms paid, by twenty: which, however, is ſince thought to be liable to great exceptions; and ſo, probably, will every other method prove, that can be practiſed for the end of exactly ſtating a general national balance of trade.

Under the year 1613, we gave, from the ſame author, the amount of the cuſtoms of England to have been one hundred and forty-eight thouſand and ſeventy-five pounds ſeven ſhillings and eight-pence. So that it is difficult to account for King James's complaint, in the preamble to the preceding commiſſion of enquiry, of the decay of his cuſtoms at this time, without an imputation too obvious through the whole courſe of his reign.

Penſionary De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, acquaints us, that, in this year, the Dutch, for preventing any diſturbance in their whale fiſhery, erected an excluſive company for it; who, by their own power and ſtrength, might protect their fiſhery: which fiſhery, however, was laid open, in the year 1643, to all the inhabitants of the Seven Provinces; at a time when neither the Engliſh, who were engaged in a civil war, nor the Danes, by reaſon of the increaſing power of the Swedes, were able to hurt them. But, upon the breaking out of the ſecond war with England, the Hollanders could neither ſpare their ſhips of war nor mariners to protect the great number of their Greenland ſhips: wherefore the States prohibited their ſubjects from fiſhing there at all.

King James I. ſeems ſtill to have had the propagation of the ſilk-worm much at heart. He, in this ſame year, earneſtly exhorted the Virginia Company to ſet about the cultivating mulberry trees for that end, as well as for the planting of vineyards, ſending thither printed inſtructions for thoſe purpoſes. The Earl of Southampton alſo, as Preſident of that Company, ſent

1622 ſent a preſſing letter to the Governor and Council, for their diſtributing copies of thoſe inſtructions all over the colony.

In the ſame year, Sir William Alexander, who had got ſeveral noblemen and gentlemen of Scotland to be ſharers with him, ſent a colony of Scots to Nova Scotia, who named the peninſula, on the eaſt ſide of the bay of Fundi, Nova Caledonia, and the other part on the north end, Nova Alexandria. Heylin's Coſmography, p. 1024. And, for the better enabling him to ſettle that plantation, King James granted him a Scotch patent, for advancing a number of perſons to the hereditary dignity of baronets of Nova Scotia, but this was not perfected till 1625. They were at firſt diſtinguiſhed from the Engliſh baronets by a ribbon of orange tawney: yet, after conſiderable labour and expence, that colony came to nothing.—See the year 1625.

The Engliſh Eaſt India Company now aſſiſted Schah Abbas, King of Perſia, in the taking of the once famous town and iſles of Ormus from the Portugueſe. For which great ſervice our Company had half the booty, and certain immunities alſo granted to them, as particularly, to keep the caſtle of Ormus, (ſoon after broken through) and to enjoy half the cuſtoms of Gombroon, whither the commerce of Ormus was removed, though till then only an inconſiderable village; which benefits, ſome ſay, that company enjoyed for fifty years following, being valued at forty thouſand pounds yearly: but which the company afterwards relinquiſhed, upon the commencement of a war between Perſia and the Mogul, for a certain allowance of three thouſand pounds yearly; long ſince, probably, in diſuſe. The Portugueſe removed thereupon to Moſchat, in the Perſian Gulph, on the eaſt coaſt of Arabia; which they fortified, and ſoon brought to be a place of great traffic, till they were driven from thence by the Princes of that country. So that Moſchat is now a decayed place.

In the ſeventeenth volume, p. 417, of the Fœdera, King James again commands all Lords ſpiritual and temporal, (privy counſellors, and the ſervants of the King's and Prince's houſholds excepted) and all gentlemen who have ſeats in the country, forthwith to leave London, and to attend their ſervice in the ſeveral counties, to celebrate the feaſt of Chriſtmas, and to keep hoſpitality there; " which," adds this arbitrary King, " is now the more needful, as this is a time of ſcarcity and dearth." And, in a ſecond proclamation, he enjoins them not only to remain at their ſeats in the ſaid Chriſtmas time, but always, till his further pleaſure be known. Alſo, that widows of diſtinction be included in this order: and that ſuch lords and gentlemen as may have law buſineſs in London do leave their families in the country.

The Engliſh Eaſt India Company had, at this time, poſſeſſion of none of the Spice Iſlands, excepting Amboyna, where they had been ſettled for about two years paſt. It having been agreed between the two Companies, that the Dutch ſhould enjoy two thirds, and the Engliſh Company one third part of its cloves, it being almoſt the only iſle producing that ſort of ſpice. But, at the cloſe of this year 1622, our people were driven from this iſle, in a moſt tragical manner. Whether Captain Towerſon, and the reſt of our factory there, had really formed a conſpiracy, as the Dutch allege, to ſeize the caſtle, and to expel the Dutch from that iſland, does not at all appear certain from the evidences produced: and even granting that it had been plainly made out, yet their barbarous racking and tormenting of our people, for extorting a confeſſion of it, was moſt inhuman, and rather argued a ſettled deſign to get rid of the Engliſh from thence at any rate. It is, however, a moſt diſagreeable ſubject to dwell upon; let it therefore ſuffice briefly to obſerve, that ten of our people loſt their lives in conſequence

A. D 1622 of that accuſation, and the reſt were ſent away to the next Engliſh ſettlement. So the Dutch had now the ſole poſſeſſion of all the ſpice iſlands. Our Company made heavy and juſt complaints of that barbarity, yet no violence was offered to the Dutch Company on that account, nor any reparation made to our Company till the year 1654.

When, formerly, party and national heats have run high in England, this cruel proceeding at Amboyna has frequently been made uſe of to blacken the whole Dutch nation: a method which all nations and parties have often too much practiſed mutually againſt each other. The Dutch Company publiſhed a large remonſtrance, in their vindication, in the year 1632; which was fully and ſharply replied to, in that ſame year, by the Engliſh Company.

In this ſame vol. xvii. p. 441, &c. of the Fœdera, we meet with a contract between King James and two undertakers, for victualling the Navy-royal; wherein we ſee the kind of proviſions, and alſo the quantities and times allowed to the ſailors, viz.

“ Every man's daily allowance was one pound of biſcuit, one gallon of beer, two pounds of beef, with ſalt, four days in the week; or elſe, inſtead of beef, for two of thoſe four days, one pound of bacon or pork, and one pint of peaſe, as heretofore hath been uſed and accuſtomed, ſays this record: and for the other three days of the week, one quarter of ſtock-fiſh, half a quarter of a pound of butter, and a quarter of a pound of cheeſe. Saving for the Friday, to have the quantity of fiſh, butter, and cheeſe, but for one meal: or elſe, inſtead of ſtock-fiſh, ſuch quantity of other fiſh or herrings as the time of the year ſhall afford.

“ The purſers to be paid, by the ſaid undertakers, for neceſſaries; as wood, candles, diſhes, cans, lanthorns, &c. viz. in ſervice, at ſea, ſix-pence for every man per month, and, in harbour, twelve-pence; and two ſhillings to every ſhip for lading charges by the month.

“ The undertakers to have the uſe of all his Majeſty's brew-houſes, bake-houſes, mills, and other ſtore-houſes, as well at Tower-hill as at Dover, Portſmouth, and Rocheſter,” theſe then muſt, probably, have been all the Navy-royal ports of England for victualling, &c. “ paying the ſame rent as former contractors paid.

“ The allowance to the ſaid contractors was, for every man's victuals, in harbour, ſeven-pence halfpenny; and, at ſea, eight-pence per day.

“ The ſaid contractors, Sir Allen Apſley and Sir Sampſon Darrell, were hereby to enjoy during life the title and office of General Purveyors of the Victuals of his Majeſty's Navy.”

In this year Gerard Malynes firſt publiſhed his book, which was once in ſome eſteem, entitled, Lex Mercatoria, in folio. In which work he makes the quantity of woollen goods of all ſorts, broad and narrow, long and ſhort, made yearly in all England, to amount to two hundred and fifty thouſand pieces or cloths; beſide the new draperies, called perpetuanas, &c. Yet he is ſo incorrect and ſo wide from probability in other matters, that there is no depending on him. For inſtance, he makes the number of people in England to be ſixteen millions eight hundred thouſand, and in Scotland nine millions; in Ireland five thouſand five hundred pariſhes; and in France twenty-two millions of people.

At this time a controverſy aroſe, in print, between Malynes, who was a Netherlander, and had been much employed by King James in mercantile and money matters, and Edward Miſſelden, Eſq; an eminent merchant of London; concerning the balance of commerce running againſt us, as before ſtated, and for redreſſing the ſcarcity of money, then much complained of.

A. D. 1622 Malynes propoſed, as a means for keeping our money at home, to alter the courſe of exchange by authority: a wild and injudicious fancy: as if foreigners, beyond ſea, would be directed, againſt their own palpable intereſt, to regard any laws made in England of that kind. This was in his work, entitled, The Canker of England's Commonwealth, dedicated, in the year 1621, to Sir Robert Cecil, Secretary of State; and in his treatiſe which he called his Little Fiſh and his Great Whale. Mr. Miſſelden, in a duodecimo, printed in 1622, entitled, " Free Trade, or the Means to make Trade flouriſh," diſplayed the folly of compulſion in ſuch matters; and more fully in a quarto treatiſe, in 1623, which he called, The Circle of Commerce; " wherein (and in another, entitled, Free Trade) he explained the buſineſs of " mercantile exchange as it is underſtood at this day, and the weakneſs of attempting to regulate by public authority what is principally governed by our imports and exports;—by " the greater or leſs demand for money at home and beyond ſea;—by wars—famines—peſtilences, and by other accidental cauſes: all which render it impoſſible to regulate exchanges " by authoritative means in dealings with other nations. For, although it may be true, as " Malynes alledged, that the undervaluing of our own monies, in compariſon with the monies of foreign nations, may contribute ſomewhat to the overbalance, or to the exchange " going againſt us, yet the principal cauſe will ever be found to be, the greater value of our " importation of foreign goods than of our own merchandize exported."—This Malynes would not admit, but obſtinately inſiſted, that exchange abſolutely over-rules all money and merchandize; and that a royal proclamation, for raiſing the value of our money equal to, or rather higher than foreign monies, would effectually turn the exchange and alſo the balance of trade in our favour.

Malynes alſo furiouſly attacked Mr. Miſſelden's laſt-mentioned treatiſe, in one he named The Center of the Circle of Commerce. Much acrimony appeared in this diſpute, and alſo an affectation, agreeable to the King's own genius, of quotations from ancient Greek and Latin authors, on a point utterly unknown to both Greeks and Romans: they even now and then dragged into their ſervice an Hebrew ſentence, for the greater edification of their Engliſh readers. Miſſelden, upon the whole, had plainly the advantage of his conceited antagoniſt; and judiciouſly treats of the true cauſes of the general balance of trade, then ſuppoſed to be running againſt us, viz. " the conſumption of unneceſſary foreign wares, for " mere luxury;—the loſs of our Eaſt India ſtock, by the violences of the Dutch Company;— " piracies of the Barbary rovers;—the wars of Europe;—the neglect of the fiſhery;—the new " improvements of other nations in manufactures;—the decay of our own draperies, &c."— His Free Trade was reprinted in the year 1651, and is well worth the peruſal even at this day.

The judicious Mr. Munn, in his treatiſe, entitled, England's Treaſure by foreign Trade, firſt printed in the year 1664, p. 103, has the following juſt remark, viz. " In vain, therefore, " has Gerard Malynes laboured ſo long, and in ſo many printed books, to make the world " believe, that the undervaluing of our money in exchange does exhauſt our treaſure, which " is a mere fallacy of the cauſe, attributing that to a ſecondary means whoſe effects are " wrought by another principal efficient, and would alſo come to paſs although the ſaid ſecondary means were not at all. As vainly alſo hath he propounded a remedy, by keeping " the price of exchange by bills at the *par pro pari*, by public authority, which were a new-" found office, without example in any part of the world, being not only fruitleſs but alſo " hurtful."

A. D. 1622 “ hurtful.” Thoſe old treatiſes are long ſince out of print, and are become ſomewhat ſcarce, which has made the particular mention of them to be the more neceſſary.

We ſhall cloſe this year with juſt obſerving, that, by the induſtry of the Engliſh Ruſſia, Eaſt India, and Merchant-adventurers Companies, and their building of ſo many ſtout ſhips, the commerce of the Hans-towns was now become greatly decayed; more eſpecially thoſe ports on the ſouth ſhores of the Baltic Sea: their ancient ſplendor and influence was much abated. The French Kings, Louis XI. Charles VIII. Louis XII. and Francis I. had beſtowed great privileges on them. The Emperor Charles V. had great loans of money from them: and we have elſewhere related, that King Henry the Third of England had incorporated them at London as a trading guild, in acknowledgement of their aſſiſtance in his naval wars, and alſo for money they had lent him. But what availed all theſe conſiderations, under their now general declenſion.

1623 The firſt record in the Fœdera, of the year 1623, vol. xvii. p. 447, is a new proclamation of King James, in the manner and ſtile of his former ones, againſt his ſubjects eating of fleſh in Lent, and on other fiſh days; “ for the maintenance of the navy and ſhipping, a principal “ ſtrength of this iſland; and for the ſparing and increaſing of fleſh victuals.”

In p. 450, of the ſame volume, we have the grant of King James to the Eaſt India Company, empowering their preſidents and councils in India, or their council of defence there, to puniſh all capital or other crimes committed on land in India, either by martial or by common law, as the ſeveral caſes may require: ſo as every criminal be tried by a jury of twelve men. In this grant the King recites one, of the thirteenth year of his reign, which empowered this Company to puniſh offences committed in their ſhips whilſt at ſea. But it is not in the Fœdera.

And, *ibid.* p. 466, we have that King's new proclamation for obliging perſons of quality and land eſtates to withdraw to their country ſeats, for the promoting of hoſpitality, &c.

In the ſame vol. xvii. p. 483, of the Fœdera, we find, that complaints being made by foreign Princes, as well as by the bulk of the merchants of England, “ that ſundry of our “ merchants for their particular profit, ſupplied the rovers of Algiers and Tunis with am- “ munition and military weapons, as artillery, &c. and alſo with proviſions; whereby they “ were enabled to diſturb our own commerce, as well as that of other Chriſtian nations;” King James I. therefore “ ſtrictly prohibits his ſubjects from ſupplying thoſe rovers with any “ of the ſaid particulars.”

There being, in this ſame year, petitions to King James I. by adventurers in the Virginia and Somer Iſles Companies, repreſenting the miſmanagements of thoſe two colonies, in conſequence of which their proſperity was retarded; King James, in p. 490, *ibid.* iſſued a commiſſion to the Lord Chief Juſtice Jones, and others, “ for taking into their conſideration all “ letters-patent, commiſſions, orders, &c. relating to thoſe two colonies: who were alſo “ empowered to enquire into all ſums of money, levied either by the contributions of adven- “ turers, or by voluntary gifts, beque ſts, lotteries, collections, and adventures, or in maga- “ zines, &c. for the furtherance of the ſaid plantations; and how the ſame has been expend- “ ed:—alſo what laws and orders the ſaid colonies have made, contrary to the royal charters: and into any frauds and other miſmanagements which may have cauſed the hindrance of their “ proſperity.—And, laſtly, to lay down methods for the redreſſing of ſuch grievances, and “ for reſtoring the proſperity of the ſaid colonies.”

A. D. 1623 In p. 498, *ibid.* King James I. ſtill continues the old ſalary of one hundred pounds per annum to his phyſician in ordinary, in the perſon of Dr. Matthew Liſter.

The firſt excluſive term of the Dutch Eaſt India Company expiring in March 1623, the States General granted a further term of twenty-one years longer; after the Company had made a dividend to the proprietors of twenty-five per cent. for the year 1622: after which their commerce flouriſhed and increaſed ſo much, that they enlarged the number of their ſhips every year.

In vol. xvii. p. 498, of the Fœdera, we have a treaty of amity and commerce between King James I. of England, and Michael Pheodorowitz, Czar of Muſcovy. What relates to commerce is in ſubſtance as follows; viz.

Article VII. “ If, under colour of commerce, any merchants or others ſhall carry warlike
“ ammunition to the enemy of either party, it ſhall not be imputed to the Princes of either
“ ſide as any breach of friendſhip; but the party offending ſhall take the peril upon his own
“ head.

XI. “ All ſuch privileges and grants, for freedom of commerce, as by treaties have been
“ granted to the Engliſh merchants by his renowned Majeſty of all Ruſſia, and his noble pro-
“ genitors, ſhall remain in full force. And, by virtue of this alliance, the ſubjects of both
“ Princes may, by ſea and land, freely traffic to each others countries in all kind of merchan-
“ dize; and may buy up and freely tranſport away all manner of jewels, precious ſtones, and
“ whatſoever elſe fitting for both the Princes treaſuries, as freely as if they were the natives of
“ the ſelf-ſame country.

“ Provided, That this freedom of commerce be underſtood on the part of Great Britain
“ for all ſuch merchants only, and none other, as are allowed to trade into the dominions of
“ Ruſſia, by the licence of their Sovereign, and according to the gracious letters and privi-
“ leges granted, and to be granted hereafter to the Engliſh merchants by his renowned Ma-
“ jeſty of all Ruſſia, and the Right Reverend great Lord and holy Patriarch of all Ruſſia; and
“ on the part of the ſubjects of the Czar of Ruſſia, for all ſuch of his merchants as ſhall be
“ by him allowed to trade into Great Britain, and none other.

X. “ And ſuch Engliſh ſubjects trading to Ruſſia, and Ruſſia ſubjects trading to England,
“ without ſuch licences from their reſpective ſovereigns, ſhall be ſeized and delivered up to
“ the reſpective agents of each nation.

XI. XII “ The merchants in both countries ſhall be protected from all injuries, and have
“ equal juſtice done them as the native ſubjects have.

XIII. “ Perſons guilty of death ſhall not ſuffer death, nor be put to the torture, till an
“ anſwer from their reſpective ſovereigns ſhall be received concerning them.

XIV. “ The merchants in either country ſhall not be diſturbed on account of difference
“ in religion.

XV. XVI. XVII. and XIX. “ Ambaſſadors, meſſengers, and poſts, and merchants go-
“ ing along with them, of both the contracting parties, ſhall freely and ſafely paſs and repaſs
“ in all parts of both countries, with their attendants, goods, &c. And if either Prince
“ ſhall have occaſion to ſend ſuch into other countries, through the countries of the other
“ contracting parties, viz. into Germany, France, Spain, Denmark, Sweden, and Nether-
“ land, or unto and from Perſia, Turkey, and other parts of the Eaſt, not in open hoſtility
“ with either party; they ſhall freely paſs, with all their goods and people, and have due

A. D. 1623 “ convoy by land and water. And, in caſe of death on their journey, their goods ſhall be ſafely kept, for thoſe who ſhall have a right to them.

XVIII. “ In caſe of ſhipwreck on the coaſts of either Prince, the goods ſhall be ſaved for the benefit of the owners.”

King James now iſſued a proclamation, p. 519, *ibid.* wherein he obſerves, “ That, in times of dearth, the poorer ſort of his people are pinched with the great want and dear prices of corn.—That the treaſure of the kingdom alſo, in thoſe times, is much exhauſted, in providing of corn from foreign parts. And, on the contrary, in times of plenty, the farmers, by the low prices of corn, are hardly able to ſupport their neceſſary charge, and pay their rents. And, foreſeeing, as well by reaſon as by example of foreign nations, that ſuch things may not only in ſome good meaſure be remedied, but alſo the increaſe of tillage may be procured, and the better vending of our native commodities, ſtrength to our ſhipping, and the breeding of many mariners, by the erecting of magazines of corn, which, in times of ſcarcity, may ſerve to keep down the price of foreign corn; and in times of plenty may keep up the price of our home corn, at ſuch reaſonable rates as will well maintain the huſbandman's labour and hold up the gentleman's rents. Upon deliberate advice with our Privy Council, we ordain,

I. “ That magazines of corn ſhall and may be erected by ſuch merchants and others as ſhall be willing to adventure therein, in the ports and places after-mentioned, viz. London, Dover, Portſmouth, Southampton, Briſtol, Exeter, Plymouth, Ipſwich, Lynn, Yarmouth, Hull, York, Newcaſtle, Cheſter, Liverpool, and Haverfordweſt; and in all the ſhire towns of this realm.

II. “ And to the intent that the ſaid magazines may be ſtored with corn, we hereby declare, that any of our ſubjects may import corn for the ſaid magazines from foreign parts, in ſuch quantities as they ſhall think fit, paying only the cuſtoms and ſubſidies of the preſent book of rates.

III. “ And any perſon may buy and provide, within this realm, for the ſtoring and furniſhing of the ſaid magazines, ſuch quantities of Engliſh corn as to them ſhall ſeem good,—at ſuch times only, as the moſt uſual prices of Engliſh wheat ſhall be under twenty-three ſhillings the quarter, (this ſeems to have been the moderate or mean price of wheat corn at this time), Engliſh rye under eighteen ſhillings the quarter, and Engliſh barley under ſixteen ſhillings the quarter, reſpectively, in the counties where the ſame ſhall be bought and provided.

IV. “ And for the better encouragement of ſuch as ſhall adventure in the ſaid magazines, we are well pleaſed, that ſuch foreign corn as ſhall be thither brought, may be freely re-exported into foreign parts beyond the ſea in amity with us, ſo as at the time of ſuch tranſportation the uſual price of Engliſh corn in the three next adjacent counties to the ſaid magazines whence ſuch tranſportation ſhall be, do not exceed forty ſhillings the quarter; twenty-ſix ſhillings and eight-pence rye, and twenty ſhillings the quarter of barley, reſpectively. But when the prices of Engliſh corn are higher, then all foreign corn ſhall be kept within the ſaid magazines, to be ſold only within this realm, for the proviſion of the ſame.

V. “ And when Engliſh corn ſhall be under thirty-two ſhillings the quarter of wheat, eighteen ſhillings rye, and ſixteen ſhillings barley; then no foreign corn ſhall be ſold within this realm for any other purpoſe but only to be ſtored and laid up in the ſaid magazines,

† “ or

A. D.
1623 " or to be tranſported beyond ſea, paying the due cuſtoms and ſubſidies for the Engliſh corn;
" to the intent the price of Engliſh corn may be held up, for the benefit of the farmer, and
" that ſuch corn ſo to be tranſported may return a proportion of coin, for the repleniſhing of
" the treaſure of this kingdom.

VI. " Upon re-exportation of the ſaid foreign corn no duties ſhall be paid.

VII. " The exporter of ſuch foreign corn ſhall make oath that it did not grow in this
" realm."

This plauſible ſcheme, however, did not take place.

Magazines of corn at Dantzic and Amſterdam, it is plain, have been found extremely uſeful and profitable to thoſe two cities; though, perhaps, they might not anſwer ſo well in England. At leaſt, ſuch a ſcheme as that we have juſt been reciting muſt undergo a ſtricter examination, and receive many improvements, before it could be reduced to practice in our days.

In the ſame ſeventeenth volume, p. 528, of the Fœdera, King James again iſſues his proclamation againſt his ſubjects eating of fleſh in Lent and on other fiſh days; ſtill aſſigning the ſame reaſons as in his former prohibitions.

In this year Malynes, in his Center of the Circle of Commerce, already mentioned, by way of anſwer to Miſſelden's Circle of Commerce, gives us the price of Eaſt India merchandize both there and here, viz.

In India.	Pepper, per pound weight,	$2\frac{1}{2}$*d.*	In England,	20*d.*	or 8 to 1.
	Cloves,	9 *d.*		5 *s.*	or $6\frac{2}{3}$ to 1.
	Nutmegs,	4 *d.*		3 *s.*	or 9 to 1.
	Mace,	8 *d.*		6 *s.*	or 9 to 1.
	Indigo,	1 *s.* 2 *d.*		5 *s.*	or $4\frac{2}{7}$ to 1.
	Raw ſilk,	8 *s.* 0 *d.*		20 *s.*	or $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 1.

The Dutch Weſt India Company now met with ſo much good luck, in their taking of Spaniſh prizes, that they raſhly made ſo large a dividend as twenty-five per cent. to their proprietors. Puffendorf obſerves, that they ruined themſelves by making ſuch large dividends, and by their being more eager for conqueſts than for commerce.

1624 The great complaints in England againſt monopolies, had, as we have related, obliged King James I. in the year 1610, to revoke them all by his proclamation: notwithſtanding which, that King and his Miniſters, ever in want of money, ſuffered themſelves to be drawn into new ones afterwards. But, in the twenty-firſt year of his reign, in the year 1624, his neceſſities obliged him to call a Parliament; in which much louder complaints were made againſt them than had ever been done before. This produced an act of Parliament, in that ſame year, cap. 3, " whereby all monopolies, and all commiſſions, grants, licences, and charters, for-
" merly made or granted, or which ſhall hereafter be granted, either to perſons or corpora-
" tions, for the ſole buying, ſelling, making, working, or uſing, of any thing, are made void.
" And alſo the power to diſpenſe with any others, or to give leave to exerciſe or uſe any
" thing, againſt the tenor or purport of any law or ſtatute; or to compound with any others
" for any penalty or forfeitures limited by any ſtatute: alſo, that all proclamations, inhibi-
" tions, reſtraints, warrants of aſſiſtance, or other matters whatever, any way tending to the
" inſtituting, furthering, or countenancing the ſame, are hereby declared to be altogether con-
" trary to the laws of this realm; and ſo are and ſhall be void and of none effect, and in no-
" wiſe to be put in uſe or execution.—And that all ſuch monopolies ſhall be henceforth for

A. D. 1624 "ever tried and determined by the common law of this realm, and not otherwiſe. And all perſons are hereby diſabled to uſe any monopoly; and perſons aggrieved thereby ſhall recover treble damages and double coſts. Excepting, however, patents which the King may ſtill grant, for fourteen years and no more, for new-invented manufactures or arts, never practiſed before, and not being miſchievous to the State, by raiſing the prices of commodities at home, or the hurt of trade.—Saving alſo to the city of London, and other cities and towns corporate, their charters concerning any cuſtoms uſed within them, or unto any corporations, companies, or fellowſhips, of any art, or of any company of merchants erected for the maintenance and enlargement of commerce.—Nor ſhall this act extend to charters for printing; or for making of ſaltpetre, gunpowder, cannon, cannon-bullets, or alum: nor to Sir Robert Manſell's patent for making of glaſs;—nor to a patent for making of ſmalt;—nor to another for ſmelting of iron with pit coal, granted to Edward, Lord Digby."

By another ſtatute of this twenty-firſt year of King James I. cap. 17. it was enacted in ſubſtance, "That whereas the price of the value of lands, and of other commodities of England, is much abated; and that, notwithſtanding the intereſt on the loan of money continues at ſo high a rate as ten pounds in the hundred pounds for a year; it was therefore now enacted, that no perſon, from and after the twenty-fourth of June, 1625, ſhall directly or indirectly take for the loan of any monies, wares, merchandize, &c. above the value of eight pounds, for the forbearance of one hundred pounds for a year. And all bonds, contracts, and aſſurances, made after the time aforeſaid, for any uſury above the rates of eight pounds per cent. ſhall be utterly void: and whoever ſhall take more, by way and means of any corrupt bargain, loan, exchange, cheviſance, ſhift, or intereſt of any wares, merchandize, &c. or by any deceitful way or means, or by any covin, engine, or deceitful conveyance, for the forbearing of money, or other thing whatſoever, more than eight per cent. ſhall forfeit treble the value of the money, &c. ſo lent. Scriveners, brokers, ſolicitors, and drivers of bargains for contracts and loans, who ſhall directly or indirectly take for brokerage, ſoliciting, driving, or procuring any ſuch loan, over and above the rate of five ſhillings for every hundred, or above twelve-pence for making the bond, ſhall forfeit twenty pounds, and be impriſoned for ſix months. This act to continue for ſeven years." Now follows what is ſhameful to appear in any ſtatute-book, after what has been juſt enacted:—"Provided, that no words in this law contained, ſhall be conſtrued or expounded to allow the practice of uſury in point of religion or conſcience!" Concerning which proviſo, enough has already been ſaid under the year 1546, &c.

This law was made perpetual in the year 1628, being the third of Charles I. cap. 4.

Sir Thomas Culpeper, ſenior, then a member of Parliament, was greatly inſtrumental in obtaining this reduction. He laid before the Houſe of Commons a treatiſe, which he afterwards printed, againſt the high rate of intereſt, in the year 1623; which his ſon, Sir Thomas, reprinted in 1668, with intent to get intereſt brought lower, after being reduced to ſix per cent.

The ſon obſerves, That this act paſſed with all oppoſition imaginable; it being an untrodden path, and muſt therefore be hewn out by dint of reaſon. At its paſſing, a zealous oppoſer of it deſired it might be remembered, that he had foretold the inconveniencies that would enſue. In anſwer to which, Sir Thomas Culpeper alſo deſired it might be remembered, that he had propheſied many happy effects from it, viz.

1624 Firſt, To the King, in the improvement of his cuſtoms.

Secondly, To the landlord, in the advancement of his rents, and the price of his inheritance.

Thirdly, To the merchant, in the quickneſs of his trade, and benefit of his returns.

Fourthly, To the borrower, in the eaſe of his condition, &c.

Hereupon Sir Joſiah Child, in his Diſcourſe on Trade, firſt publiſhed in 1670, remarks "That in the year 1635, which was but ten years after the making of this law, there were more merchants to be found on the Exchange of London, worth each one thouſand pounds, and upwards, than were before the year 1600, to be found worth a hundred pounds each. That before and about the time of this reduction of intereſt, the current price of lands was twelve years purchaſe, which ſoon after roſe conſiderably higher. That the lowering of intereſt enables the landlord to improve his eſtate, and thereby raiſe his rents. That it enables merchants to increaſe foreign trade, whereby home manufacturers and artificers will be increaſed, as alſo our ſtock of other uſeful people; and the poor will be employed."

N. B. In this ſame act of the twenty-firſt of King James, the word *intereſt* was the firſt time uſed for the forbearance of money, in its modern ſenſe; although the word *uſury* be alſo therein ſtill applied, in the ſame legal ſenſe of that word.

In the book entitled Cabala, or Myſteries of State, we find, in this ſame year 1624, a letter from Sir William Aſton, the Engliſh ambaſſador in Spain, to the Lord Conway, ſecretary of ſtate, giving advice, "That three Scotiſh ſhips, with all their ladings, were confiſcated at Malaga, for having brought thither certain Holland commodities." Which we here take notice of for two reaſons, viz.

Firſt, and principally, As ſuch a precedent may, poſſibly, be of uſe hereafter, in diſputes concerning contraband merchandize; and,

Secondly, To ſhew the Scots had ſome commerce in the Mediterranean ſo early.

As the making of rivers navigable is of great benefit to commerce, we muſt obſerve, under this ſame year 1624, that an act of Parliament, paſſed the twenty-firſt of King James's reign, cap. 32. for making the river Thames navigable, for barges, lighters, and boats, from the village of Burcot, ſeven miles on this ſide the city of Oxford, to that city; "for the conveyance of Oxford free-ſtone, by water, to the city of London; and of coals, and other neceſſaries, from London to Oxford, now coming, at a dear rate, only by land-carriage; whereby the roads were become exceeding bad." It is ſomewhat remarkable, that the preamble of this act takes notice, "That the river Thames, for many miles beyond the city of Oxford was already navigable for ſuch barges, lighters, &c. and alſo from Burcot to London." So here was only ſeven miles of that river to be made navigable. And that whereas an act of the third year of this King's reign, cap. 20. did not anſwer the end, viz. for clearing the paſſage by water from London to Oxford, and beyond, it was therefore hereby repealed.

By an act of Parliament of this ſame year, cap. 34. for granting King James I. three entire ſubſidies, and three fifteenths and tenths, for making war againſt Spain, there was a reſerve of eighteen thouſand pounds out of this grant, for the relief of decayed cities and towns.

This old way of granting ſupplies to the crown by fifteenths and tenths, has puzzled our modern antiquarians, who ſeem utterly at a loſs, at this day, to aſcertain the exact manner of levying them, though ſo late as this year. And this is the laſt time we find mention of that way of granting aids to the crown. This we alſo conceive to be the laſt time that money was, in this manner, beſtowed on decayed cities and towns.

A. D. 1624 As the freedom of commerce depends ſo greatly on the preſerving, as much as poſſible, a juſt equilibrium between or amongſt the potentates of Europe, it was impolitic in King James the Firſt to aſſiſt in aggrandizing France, more eſpecially by lending his ſhips to the French King in this ſame year, 1624, for enabling him to reduce the Proteſtant city of Rochelle.—The Dutch too were equally to blame in this reſpect. Mr. De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, directly accuſes the States, or rather Prince Maurice, of lending ſhips for reducing their Proteſtant brethren beſieged in Rochelle. It would ſurely have been better policy to have aſſiſted thoſe oppreſſed people, even though there had been no ties of religion in the caſe; in order to put ſome reſtraint on the growing greatneſs of the French monarchy. It is true, that, with reſpect to England, the court party in the Houſe of Commons, on the Duke of Buckingham's impeachment, in the next reign, alleged, and perhaps truly, that it was ſtipulated by King James, that his ſhips ſhould not be employed either againſt the inhabitants of Rochelle, or any others of the Proteſtant religion in France: yet, in fact, they were ſo employed. De Witt alſo, a mortal foe to the houſe of Orange, in another part of that work, "accuſes Prince "Maurice and his cabinet-council, of breaking the balance of power between France and "Spain, to the prejudice of all Europe, by making the former crown preponderate over the "latter." It muſt be admitted, nevertheleſs, that there were plauſible pretexts both for England and Holland's taking ſuch ſteps, at this time.

With reſpect to England, in particular, the breaking off the Spaniſh match, the taking of the Palatinate from King James's ſon-in-law, by the houſe of Auſtria, then cloſely united with Spain, and the newly contracted fatal match with a daughter of France, were the inducements. With reſpect to Holland, the old prepoſſeſſions againſt the exorbitant power of Spain, had no ſmall influence on their fears and jealouſies, leſt that crown ſhould ſtill entertain hopes of being able to recover their ſeven provinces.

Cardinal Richlieu entered this year upon his miniſtry in France, and ſucceeded but too well in his great projects of depreſſing the grandees and the Proteſtants at home; of reducing the ſuperiority of the two branches of the houſe of Auſtria; and of advancing the commerce, manufactures, and maritime ſtrength of France; whilſt he lulled aſleep the only two potentates of Europe who had it in their power to have put a check to ſuch towering and dangerous ſchemes.

It was in this year that the Hollanders firſt invaded Braſil, of which we ſhall ſee they held a conſiderable part for thirty years after.

By an act of Parliament of this ſame twenty-firſt year of King James I. cap. 28. it was enacted, "That when wheat is not above one pound twelve ſhillings per quarter; rye, twenty "ſhillings; peas, beans, barley, and malt, ſixteen ſhillings, at the port whither they are "brought to be exported, they may then be exported." And we find the like licence and rates by an act of the third of King Charles I. cap. 4. in the year 1627.

The Engliſh Eaſt India Company having laded four ſhips and two pinnaces for India, the Duke of Buckingham, King James's favourite, knowing that they muſt loſe their voyage unleſs they ſailed by a certain time, extorted from that company ten thouſand pounds, for liberty to ſail for India, he being then Lord High Admiral of England. This was one of the articles of his impeachment, in the year 1626. The Duke, in his defence, alleged, that, as the company had taken many rich prizes from the Portugueſe in India, and particularly at Ormus, a large part thereof was legally due to the King, and alſo to himſelf, as Lord Admiral; and that the ſaid ten thouſand pounds was the company's compoſition and agreement, inſtead of fifteen

1624 thouſand pounds, which the law would have compelled them to give: and that, moreover, all the ſaid ten thouſand pounds, excepting only two hundred pounds, was applied by the King for the ſervice of the navy.

It was in the reign of King James I. of England, that the Hollanders firſt entered upon the manufacture of fine woollen cloths; and, of courſe, began to interfere with the Engliſh cloth trade in the Netherlands, and elſewhere: ſo that, in the twenty-ſecond and laſt year of this King's reign, a certificate was given into the Parliament of twenty-five thouſand cloths having, in that year, been manufactured in Holland. Whereupon the Houſe of Commons reſolved,

Firſt, "That the Merchant-adventurers Company ſetting impoſts upon our cloths is a "grievance, and ought not to be continued: and, that all other merchants, promiſcuouſly, "as well as that company, may tranſport every where northern and weſtern dozens, kerſies, "and new draperies."

Secondly, "That other merchants, beſide the Merchant-adventurers Company, may freely "trade with dyed and dreſſed cloths, and all ſorts of coloured cloths, into Germany and the "Low Countries."

In the ſeventeenth volume, p. 605, of the Fœdera, King James iſſued a proclamation, "for "abſolutely prohibiting the manufacture of gold and ſilver thread, gold and ſilver foliate, "(*i. e.* leaf) purles, oes, ſpangles, &c. as tending to the conſumption of the coin and bullion "of this kingdom. And he having granted a charter of incorporation to the Governors, "Aſſiſtants, and Commonalty of Gold-wire Drawers of London, he had hoped, by reducing "thoſe trades under order and government, to avoid the unneceſſary waſte of coin and bul- "lion. But having now fully underſtood, as well by the complaints of his Commons, in "the late ſeſſion of Parliament, as upon examination by the Lords of the Council, that not "only the ſaid corporation, (which was thereupon revoked, and declared to be void) but alſo "the ſaid manufactures are unfit to be continued, &c."

In the ſame volume, p. 608, King James, by proclamation, once more confirms all his former injunctions againſt the erecting of buildings on new foundations in London and its ſuburbs.

In the ſame volume, p. 609, we have a more diſtinct view of the colony of Virginia, in a commiſſion from King James to many lords and gentlemen, as follows, viz. "We having, "by letters-patent, of the fourth year of our reign, granted power to divers knights, gentle- "men, and others, for the more ſpeedy accompliſhment of the plantation of Virginia, that "they ſhould divide themſelves into two colonies: the one to conſiſt of Londoners, called "the Firſt Colony; and the other of thoſe of Briſtol, Exeter, and Plymouth, called the Se- "cond Colony. And we did, by ſeveral letters under our privy ſeal, preſcribe orders and "conſtitutions for directing the affairs of our ſaid colony.

"And whereas, afterward, upon the petition of divers adventurers and planters of the ſaid "firſt (or London) colony, we, by letters-patent, in the ſeventh year of our reign, and in "the year of our Lord 1610, incorporated divers noblemen, knights, &c. by the name of the "Treaſurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the City of London, for the firſt "Colony in Virginia; granting them divers lands, territories, &c. to be conveyed by them "to the adventurers and planters; with power to have a council there reſident, for the affairs "of the colony; and alſo to place and diſplace officers.

A. D. 1624. "And, afterwards, in the tenth year of our reign, being the year of our Lord 1613, we, "by letters-patent, did further mention to give that company divers iſles on that coaſt.

"And whereas, we, finding the courſes taken for the ſettling the ſaid colony have not "taken the good effect we intended, did, by a late commiſſion to ſundry perſons of quality "and truſt, cauſe the ſtate of the ſaid colony to be examined into; who, after much pains "taken, reported, that moſt of our people ſent thither had died, by ſickneſs and famine, and "by maſſacres by the natives; and that ſuch as are ſtill living, were in lamentable neceſſity "and want; though they (the commiſſioners) conceived the country to be both fruitful and "healthful; and that, if induſtry were uſed, it would produce many good ſtaple commodities. "But, by neglect of the governors and managers here, it had as yet produced few or none.— "That the ſaid plantations are of great importance; and would, as they hoped, remain a laſting "monument of our moſt gracious and happy government to all poſterity, if the ſame "were proſecuted to thoſe ends for which they were firſt undertaken. Whereupon we, entering "into mature conſideration of the premiſes, did, by advice of our privy council, reſolve "to alter the charters of the ſaid company as to points of government: but the ſaid "treaſurer and company not ſubmitting thereto, the ſaid charters are now avoided by a *quo* "*warranto*. Wherefore, we direct you to conſider the ſtate of the ſaid colony, and what "points are fitting to be inſerted in the intended new charter, and to report to us. And, in "the mean time, to take care to ſupply the planters there with neceſſaries, and to do all other "acts needful for maintaining the colony. Moreover, the King (*ibid.* p. 618) appoints "Sir Francis Wyatt governor of the colony, with eleven counſellors, reſiding in the colony."

In this ſame ſeventeenth volume, p. 618, of the Fœdera, King James ſettles a penſion of two thouſand pounds per annum, for life, on his grandſon, Prince Charles, ſecond ſon of the Elector Palatine: and, in the preceding year, the Duke of Buckingham, beſides all his great employments, had a penſion of one thouſand pounds ſettled on him.

In this year alſo, and in the ſame volume, p. 621, King James once more diſplays his talents and prejudices againſt tobacco, by the following proclamation, viz.

"Whereas our Commons, in their laſt ſeſſion of Parliament, became humble petitioners "to us, that, for many weighty reaſons, much concerning the intereſt of our kingdom, and "the trade thereof, we would by our royal power utterly prohibit the uſe of all foreign tobacco, "which is not of the growth of our own dominions:—And whereas we have, upon "all occaſions, made known our diſlike we have ever had of the uſe of tobacco in general, as "tending to the corruption both of the health and manners of our people.—Nevertheleſs, becauſe "we have been often and earneſtly importuned by many of our loving ſubjects, planters "and adventurers in Virginia and the Somer Iſles, that, as thoſe colonies are yet but in their "infancy, and cannot be brought to maturity, unleſs we will be pleaſed, for a time, to tolerate "unto them the planting and vending the tobacco of their own growth; we have condeſcended "to their deſires: and do therefore hereby ſtrictly prohibit the importation of any "tobacco from beyond-ſea, or from Scotland, into England or Ireland, other than from our "colonies before-named: moreover, we ſtrictly prohibit the planting of any tobacco either "in England or Ireland." The reſt of this proclamation relates to ſearching for and burning of foreign tobacco, and the marking and ſealing the legal tobacco of our colonies.

On the ſecond of March, 1624-5, he iſſued another proclamation to the ſame effect.

In February, 1624-5, King James, from Newmarket, iſſues a freſh proclamation againſt eating fleſh in Lent, &c.

A. D. 1625 In that ſame month he iſſues his warrant to the Duke of Buckingham, as Lord Admiral; “ That whereas many of his ſubjects had ſuffered great wrongs and damages, as well at ſea as “ otherwiſe—not only by the ſubjects of our brother the King of Spain, and of the Low “ Countries, but alſo by thoſe under the States of the United Netherlands—and all fair courſes “ and due proceedings having been in vain uſed, in demanding reſtitution or reparation thereof,—and that thereupon our ſaid ſubjects have made humble ſuit unto us for Letters of “ Repriſal :—we therefore will, require, and authorize you to grant your commiſſion for the “ apprehending and taking the goods, ſhips, aud merchandize of the King of Spain's ſubjects of the Low Countries, as alſo thoſe of the ſubjects of the United Netherlands, reſpectively, for the ſatisfaction of our loving ſubjects ſo damnified ; and in ſuch manner and “ form as ſhall be agreed on by our privy council, or any ſix of them, in writing under their “ hands.”

In volume eighteen, p. 12, of the Fœdera, we ſee a ſimilar warrant for repriſals, a few months after, by his ſon King Charles I. againſt both the ſaid nations, exactly in the ſtile and form hereof; and again the ſame year, *ibid.* p. 188. Yet, in neither of thoſe warrants are the particular damages complained of at all ſpecified.

King James died on the 27th of March, 1625.

This monarch's wild notions of the extent of his prerogative have been ſeen in his numerous proclamations and injunctions for his ſubjects doing or forbearing of things, which a free people could not eaſily ſtomach ; and which could not in our days be done but by acts of Parliament. His getting his Attorney-general, Sir John Davis, to write and dedicate to him a treatiſe in favour of his prerogative of levying the tonnage and poundage duty by his ſole authority, encouraged his ſon and ſucceſſor to levy ſhip-money in the ſame manner; which proved his ruin in the end.—Such doctrines, which Davis endeavoured to ſupport by precedents quoted by him, virtually deſtroyed all the eſſential rights of Parliament, and particularly that of giving money for the public ſervice. Davis's book (the title whereof was, The Queſtion concerning Impoſitions, Tonnage, Poundage, Prizage, Cuſtoms, &c. fully ſtated and argued from Reaſon, Law, and Policy) was reprinted in the year 1656, probably by connivance of the government at that time, for expoſing the arbitrary tempers of both father and ſon. Its concluſion runs thus :—“ That, by virtue of an ancient prerogative inherent to his crown, “ the King of England may juſtly and lawfully ſet impoſitions upon merchandize, and may “ limit and rate the quantity and proportion thereof, by his own wiſdom and diſcretion, without an act of Parliament.”

On the 30th of March, 1625, King Charles I. of England, as per vol. xvii. p. 673, of the Fœdera, ratified the contract which his father King James had made juſt before his death, for his marrying the Princeſs Henrietta Maria, ſiſter of King Louis XIII. of France. Her portion was eight hundred thouſand crowns of three one-third livres each, or two hundred and forty thouſand pounds ſterling. Half to be paid down ; and the other half in one year after. She was to have eighteen thouſand pounds ſterling, or ſixty thouſand French crowns, yearly, for her ſeparate uſe. So that three one-third French crowns, or ten livres, were then equal to one pound ſterling. She was alſo, ſays the printed Collection of Treatiſes, article xx. to have the value of fifty thouſand crowns in rings.

The authory of an Hiſtory of the Caribbee Iſles, publiſhed at Paris in the year 1658, and at London (in Engliſh) in the year 1666, relates, that the Engliſh and French colonies in thoſe iſles had their beginning in the ſame year, viz. in the year 1625 : that Monſ. Deſnambuc,

A. D. 1625 buc, a ſea captain, in the ſervice of France, and Sir Thomas Warner, an Engliſh gentleman, jointly took poſſeſſion of the Iſle of St. Chriſtophers on the very ſame day, with about three hundred perſons of each nation, in behalf of their reſpective kings; in order that they might have a place of ſafe retreat for the reception of the ſhips of both nations at any time bound for America.

In thoſe times, the Engliſh, it ſeems, were wiſer than the French, in building good houſes here, and having wives and children; whereas the French contented themſelves with ſuch huts as the Caribbean natives had, few of them being married. The firſt Engliſh planters employed themſelves in raiſing tobacco; but afterwards, in imitation of Barbadoes, they entered upon the cultivation of ſugar, indigo, cotton, and ginger, by which means they ſoon became rich. That iſle had been diſcovered long before by Columbus, though never planted till this year by any nation. It was, however, found to be furniſhed with various natural advantages, which occaſioned the Spaniards to ſtop frequently at it in their American voyages. But this French author frankly owns, that, for preventing any ſecret intelligence between the native Caribbeans of that iſland and the Spaniards, who were at this time the common enemy of both nations in America, the Engliſh and French, in one night, diſpatched all the moſt factious of thoſe Caribbeans; and, not long after, forced all the reſt to quit that iſland.

In the following year the French King incorporated a number of gentlemen for planting of this and other American iſles.

According to this author, the iſland of St. Chriſtophers was the firſt of all the Weſt India iſlands planted by either England or France. (Here, however, he ſeems to be miſtaken—ſee the year 1614.) The bold claims of Spain to the ſole propriety of all thoſe iſlands having deterred other nations, till now, from ſettling thereon: but as the power of Spain at this time, was on a viſible decline, the nations already mentioned juſtly thought they had a good right to poſſeſs themſelves of ſuch iſles as Spain had never yet ſettled; as we ſhall ſee they gradually did on others of theſe iſlands.

Our hiſtoriographers of the city of London relate, that it was in this ſame year 1625 that any hackney coaches firſt begun to ply in London ſtreets, or rather at firſt ſtood ready at the inns, to be called for as they were wanted: and they were at this time only twenty in number. They, however, in ten years time were encreaſed ſo much in number that King Charles, in the year 1635, thought it worth his while to iſſue an order of council for reſtraining their increaſe.

King Charles I. as appears in vol. xviii. p. 13, &c. of the Fœdera, now renewed his late father's commiſſion to twelve Commiſſioners of the Navy. Theſe ſeem to have been moſtly ſtationed, as at preſent, into diſtinct branches; ſuch as a Comptroller, a Surveyor, a Clerk of the Navy, &c. one, and the firſt named of that number, was Sir Richard Weſton, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and another of them was Sir William Ruſſell, who was alſo Treaſurer of the Navy. This board alſo, as at preſent, was to be ſubordinate to the Lord High Admiral, or the Admiralty Board, from whom the ſaid commiſſioners were to receive directions and orders in maritime affairs.

The Proteſtant Boors of Auſtria now took up arms, for the recovery of the free exerciſe of their religion, taken from them; and they became maſters of ſome places: but not being ſupported by any foreign potentate, they were reduced to ſubjection in the following year, and ſeverely puniſhed. Whereupon the Emperor, Ferdinand II. compelled all the Proteſtant gentry, clergy, and ſchool-maſters, to leave Auſtria; many of whom were kindly and

wiſely

1625 wiſely received by the Swedes and other Proteſtant ſtates; to the great increaſe of their wealth and people.

In p. 19, of the ſame eighteenth volume of the Fœdera, we have King Charles Firſt's proclamation, prohibiting the importation of any tobacco not of the growth of Virginia, or of the Summer Iſles.

In p. 21, *ibid.* we ſee another of that King's proclamations, to the effect following, viz. "That whereas the making of alum was diſcovered not many years ſince in Yorkſhire; and, "by the expence of ſundry great ſums by our royal father, brought to ſuch perfection, as "there is no doubt but ſufficient quantities may be made, as well for home uſe as for exportation: which being a work of ſo great honour to this kingdom, and of ſuch uſe and conſequence, whereby many families are kept at work, much treaſure ſaved at home which heretofore was exported for alum, and ſome increaſe alſo to our revenue:—we therefore ſtrictly "command, that no foreign alum be imported into our dominions; and that no Engliſh "alum, once exported, ſhall be re-imported, or uſed in England."

It was upon the farm of this alum duty, jointly with that on ſugar and other branches of this King's revenue, that the once famous merchant Sir Paul Pindar advanced to this King ſo large a ſum as one hundred and thirty thouſand pounds. On account of which he and his creditors were great ſufferers, in conſequence of the civil wars which enſued.

Another of King Charles's proclamations this year, *ibid.* p. 23, was, "For the maintaining and increaſe of the ſaltpetre mines of England, for the neceſſary and important manufacture of gunpowder." The King obſerves, "That our realm naturally yields ſufficient "mines of ſaltpetre, without depending on foreign parts: wherefore, for the future, no dovehouſe ſhall be paved with ſtone, bricks, nor boards, lime, ſand, nor gravel, nor any other "thing whereby the growth and increaſe of the mine of ſaltpetre may be hindered or impaired; but the proprietors ſhall ſuffer the floors or ground thereof, as alſo all ſtables where "horſes ſtand, to lye open with good and mellow earth, apt to breed increaſe of the ſaid "mine of ſaltpetre. And that none hinder or deny any ſaltpetre man, lawfully deputed "thereto, from digging, taking, or working any ground which by commiſſion may be taken "and wrought for ſaltpetre. Neither ſhall any conſtable, or other officer, neglect to furniſh "any ſuch ſaltpetre-men with convenient carriages, that the King's ſervice ſuffer not.—None "ſhall bribe any ſaltpetre-man for the ſparing or forbearing any ground fit to be wrought for "ſaltpetre.—That all dovehouſes, and other places digged for ſaltpetre, be, when the earth "thereof is wrought over, laid ſmooth and flat again, as before.—That no ſaltpetre be exported, neither ſold at home to any but the King's powder-maker, who ſhall not receive "for any powder ſold by him, to any of the King's ſubjects, above ten pence per pound "weight."

The reſt of this proclamation relates to the trying of the goodneſs of gunpowder, before it be put to ſale. This ſaltpetre and gunpowder buſineſs was one of that King's greateſt monopoly projects; and the manner of his directing it was far from ſuiting the genius of a free people.

Ibid. p. 26. King Charles now grants a penſion of one thouſand and fifty pounds, yearly, to James Duke of Lenox, and another of two thouſand one hundred pounds (p. 27) to Catherine Ducheſs Dowager of Lenox.

The ſon was ſo much a tranſcript of the father, that we are not to wonder at their proclamations having ſo great a reſemblance. In p. 33, of this eighteenth volume of the Fœdera, we

A. D. 1625 we again meet with his proclamation againſt new foundations in and near London, and for rebuilding the houſes either with brick or ſtone; exactly in the ſtile and form of his father's. He alſo therein gives directions for the dimenſions, true making, and price of bricks, viz. "That the ſize of them be, in length nine inches, in breadth four inches one quarter and "half a quarter of an inch; and in thickneſs two inches and one quarter of an inch; and "that the price of one thouſand ſuch bricks at the kiln ſhall not exceed eight ſhillings.—No "bricks ſhall be made within one mile of any of the gates of London, or of his palace of "Weſtminſter.—Cottages, ſheds, and other nuiſances to be removed from the city and ſub-"urbs."—With other commendable regulations for its beauty and uniformity. And a ſecond alſo, of the very ſame tenor, p. 97, came out in this year.

Ibid. p. 60, King Charles grants to Sir Francis Crane two thouſand pounds yearly, for ten years: the one half of which ſum was what he had formerly engaged to allow him for that term, for the ſupport of the tapeſtry manufacture at Mortlake in Surry: the other half was in lieu of paying him ſix thouſand pounds, due to him for three ſuits of gold tapeſtries, delivered for the King's uſe.

Another proclamation, *ibid.* p. 66, grants a commiſſion to many lords and gentlemen, for certain regulations in ſearching for mines of gold, ſilver, or copper, or of lead holding ſilver, as alſo for quickſilver, in Cardiganſhire. Of which mines the King had granted a leaſe, for thirty-one years to come, to Sir Hugh Middleton, Baronet.

After the Virginia Company had, at ſeveral different times, raiſed, by ſubſcriptions from their adventurers, a capital of no leſs than two hundred thouſand pounds, ſtill, in vain, hoping for gold and ſilver mines, and other very rich productions, many of them at length became weary of the charge, as not finding the profit by any means to anſwer expectation, and ſold out their ſhares; and ſuch as continued in it had perpetual wranglings. So valuable a country and colony, was, however, by no means to be abandoned; more eſpecially as the planters there were now well able to ſubſiſt independently of their mother country. Several gentlemen, therefore, about this time, with their effects, and with many ſervants, went thither on a ſeparate bottom. Whereupon King Charles I. (in the eighteenth volume, p. 72, of the Fœdera) iſſued the following proclamation, which firſt laudably eſtabliſhed the prudent form of government, in which this and the other regal colonies have remained to this day; viz. "That whereas, in his royal father's time, the charter of the Virginia Company was, by a *quo* "*warranto*, annulled; and whereas his ſaid father was, and he himſelf alſo is, of opinion, "that the government of that colony by a Company incorporated, conſiſting of a multitude "of perſons of various diſpoſitions, amongſt whom affairs of the greateſt moment are ruled "by a majority of votes, was not ſo proper, for carrying on, proſperouſly, the affairs of the "colony: wherefore, to reduce the government thereof to ſuch a courſe as might beſt agree "with that form which was held in his royal monarchy; and conſidering alſo, that we hold "thoſe territories of Virginia and the Somer Iſles, as alſo that of New England, lately plant-"ed, with the limits thereof, to be a part of our royal empire; we ordain, that the govern-"ment of the colony of Virginia ſhall immediately depend on ourſelf, and not be committed "to any company or corporation, to whom it may be proper to truſt matters of trade and "commerce, but cannot be fit to commit the ordering of ſtate affairs. Wherefore our com-"miſſioners for thoſe affairs ſhall proceed as directed, till we eſtabliſh a council here for that "colony; to be ſubordinate to our privy council.—And that we will alſo eſtabliſh another "council, to be reſident in Virginia; who ſhall be ſubordinate to our council here for that

1625 “ colony. And at our own charge we will maintain thoſe public officers and miniſters, and “ that ſtrength of men, munition, and fortification, which ſhall be neceſſary for the defence “ of that plantation.

“ And we will alſo ſettle and aſſure the particular rights and intereſts of every planter and “ adventurer. Laſtly, whereas the tobacco of thoſe plantations (the only preſent means of “ their ſubſiſting) cannot be managed for the good of the plantations, unleſs it be brought into one hand, whereby the foreign tobacco may be carefully kept out, and the tobacco of “ thoſe plantations may yield a certain and ready price to the owners thereof : to avoid all differences between the planters and adventurers themſelves, we reſolve to take the ſame into “ our own hands, and to give ſuch prices for the ſame as may give reaſonable ſatisfaction ; “ whereof we will determine at better leiſure.”

Had tobacco been then as much in uſe as at preſent, this monopoly of it, ſo early begun by King Charles, would have enabled him to raiſe much money, without depending on a Parliament.—And it was certainly a good ſcheme to enhance the price of it at his pleaſure.—From this time forward, Aſſemblies of the Repreſentatives of the Planters in Virginia regularly met by authority of the crown, for enacting of laws, with the conſent of the King's Governor and Council, the laſt having ever ſince acted ſeparately, as an Upper Houſe : but the denier reſort in all law proceedings, is in the Aſſembly.—A Patent Office was now alſo eſtabliſhed, not only for offices in Virginia, but for diſpoſing of vacated grants of new lands, on the eaſy term of two ſhillings ſterling per annum quit-rent to the crown for ever, for each hundred acres to be granted. And this encouraged many perſons of ſubſtance to go from England and ſettle there, ſo that the country ſoon became populous ; and the Indians decreaſing even faſter than the Engliſh increaſed, the latter have, conſequently, enjoyed peace and tranquillity.

In p. 81, of the eighteenth volume of the Fœdera, we have King Charles the Firſt's commiſſion for enquiring into and removing the cauſes of the low price of wool, and of the exportation thereof ; as alſo for regulating the making of cloths, ſtuffs, &c. Concerning the fiſhery alſo ; and the hemp, flax, and corn trade of Eaſtland.—The Eaſt India trade.—The bringing in of bullion.—The linen cloth trade, &c. exactly in the form of the late King's proclamations for thoſe ends, as already related.

Ibid. p. 87, that King's latin commiſſion to Edward Lord Conway, to be one of his Secretaries of State, allots him a ſalary of one hundred pounds per annum ; but, by the very next record (in Engliſh) he grants him a penſion of two thouſand pounds per annum, which, by miſtake, the Latin title of that record calls but two hundred pounds. *(Ducentarum Librarum.)*

Alſo, p. 108, *ibid.* we have the firſt record in the Fœdera of copper coins uſed in England by royal authority : reciting, “ that whereas his late royal father took order, that inſtead of “ unwarranted farthing tokens, till then uſed by vintners, chandlers, tapſters, and other re- “ tailers, to the loſs of his loving ſubjects, there ſhould be others made by his own warrant,” —this warrant is not in the Fœdera, but ſee the year 1609,—“ under his own royal name “ and inſcription, and a conſtant re-change ſettled, whereby the ſubject might have the lawful “ uſe of them, with much eaſe and without loſs.”—This was probably, ſoon after the time that King James was ſo earneſt for an union of the two kingdoms ; for in the notes of Ruddiman's Preface to Anderſon's Diplomata Numiſmata, &c. Scotiæ—the Scots, who had copper coins before the Engliſh, having *(inter alia)* objected againſt that union, ‘ that if the coins of

A. D. 1625

‘ Scotland muſt be the ſame as in England, their poor would loſe the great conveniency of their copper coins.’—“ Which copper money,” adds the King, “ having ſince had general paſſage (*i. e.* circulation) through our kingdoms of England and Ireland, have brought a general benefit. We do therefore hereby command, that no farthing or other token ſhall be made or uſed but thoſe of our royal father, by his letters patent,” (here is no date of thoſe letters patent mentioned) “ and of us, by like letters patent, granted this ſame year to the Ducheſs Dowager of Richmond and Lenox, and Sir Francis Crane, for which they are to pay us one hundred marks per annum for ſeventeen years. The ſaid copper farthings, or farthing tokens, to have thereon, on one ſide, (p. 143, *ibid.*) two ſceptres croſſing under a crown; on the other ſide, a harp crown, with the King's name and titles.—The patentees were thereby bound to deliver out twenty-one ſhillings in tale of farthings for every twenty ſhillings of ſilver, and to pay back twenty ſhillings in ſilver for every twenty-one ſhillings by tale in copper farthings, whenever demanded.”

In p. 114, of the eighteenth volume of the Fœdera, King Charles ſettles a ſalary of eighty pounds per annum on his ſurgeon; whereas in the next following page, 115, he ſettles one hundred pounds per annum on his barber. This diſcrimination is eaſily to be accounted for; ſince his grant (in Latin) to his ſurgeon includes all emoluments, pre-eminencies, wax-candles, profits, and rights whatever; whereas the barber was only to have his bare ſalary.

In p. 156, as well as elſewhere in the ſame volume, we find, that King Charles, like his father, was generally greatly indebted to merchants, goldſmiths, of London, &c. who advanced money from time to time to the crown, by way of anticipation on the public revenues. The King (in the above page) acknowledges his debt of twenty-ſeven thouſand pounds of this ſort to the then famous merchant Sir William Courten; the half of which ſum had been lent to King James, the other half to himſelf. For which loan intereſt was allowed at the rate of eight pounds per cent.

In p. 162, *ibid.* King Charles grants an excluſive patent for fourteen years, to a goldſmith of London, “ for the ſole making and practice of certain compound ſtuffs and waters, extracted out of certain minerals, &c. of this our realm, called by the name of cement, or dreſſing for ſhips, to prevent them from burning in fights at ſea; and alſo from the ſea-worm or bernacle: for which grant this projector was to pay forty ſhillings per annum into the Exchequer.” This was or ſeemed to be but a trifling matter; yet, as we ſhall ſee a great number of ſuch from time to time authorized by this King, it ſeems to have, from the beginning, been his intention thereby to accumulate a new revenue, without depending on parliamentary grants.

N. B. The patent alleges, “ That the patentee (William Beale) had, by his own ſtudy and induſtry, with great charge and long practice, brought this invention to perfection.”

In the ſaid eighteenth volume, p. 661, of the Fœdera, King Charles made a grant of one of his pinnaces to his High Admiral the Duke of Buckingham, “ in conſideration of that Duke's undertaking to adventure for a diſcovery of the north-weſt paſſage to China, &c. An action,” ſays this grant, “ of great importance to trade and navigation, and in ſundry reſpects of ſingular benefit to all our realms and dominions.”

We have ſeen, under the years 1621 and 1622, that the country named Nova Scotia was granted by King James, as King of Scotland, to Sir William Alexander, and his aſſociates; which, however, was not properly ſettled by them, although that King had formed a deſign,

for

1625 for encouraging the ſettlement of it, of erecting a new order for Scotland of hereditary knighthood, in imitation of the barons of England, firſt created in 1611, to be called Baronets of Nova Scotia: which deſign his ſon King Charles I. perfected in this year 1625, by creating a number of ſuch baronets; to each of whom he allotted a certain quantity of land in Nova Scotia, to be held of the crown of Scotland as a free barony, in the Scotiſh ſenſe of that word, (*i.e.* a free manor,) with great privileges to ſuch as ſhould ſettle in that country. In this condition it remained but a ſhort ſpace; for, after his marriage with a daughter of France, he ſupinely connived at, or permitted the French to take poſſeſſion of and fortify part of that country.

Some have alleged, that it was ſtipulated, by the marriage treaty, with Louis XIII. of France, that Nova Scotia ſhould be given up to France: but, as far as appears, that ſuppoſition is quite groundleſs; for, as King of Scotland, he granted a new charter for it, in the year 1628, which was alſo confirmed by an act of the Parliament of Scotland, in 1630: though, without doubt, as all that country was an Engliſh diſcovery, Scotland, then a ſeparate kingdom, could not properly intermeddle therein. There is ſome obſcurity in the relations of thoſe times concerning this matter; but ſucceeding wars between England and France, and the conſequent treaties, have rendered all further enquiry into that affair ſuperfluous.

We ſhall only add in this place, that the happy ſituation, and great importance of Nova Scotia, was far from being well underſtood either by the court or people of England, in thoſe early times, when our colonies were but in their very infancy: otherwiſe we might long ſince have been poſſeſſed not only of all that province, well planted and fortified, but alſo of all Canada or New France, &c. &c. &c.

In the ſame eighteenth volume, p. 171—181, of the Fœdera, King Charles the Firſt appointed his favourite and Lord High Admiral, the Duke of Buckingham, to command in chief, both by ſea and land, on an intended expedition againſt Spain. His inſtructions were, “To annoy that crown by all ways poſſible, either by plundering his towns, or by taking his plate fleet, or other ſhipping, &c. He was alſo to detach ſome of his ſhips to the port of Sallee in Barbary, to treat for redeeming the Engliſh captives there, and for ſecuring of trade from the piracies;—as alſo, for procuring proviſions for his fleet, which had ten thouſand land forces on board of it.” But, miſſing the plate fleet, Sir John Burroughs landed in the Bay of Cadiz, burned a few villages in that neighbourhood, and then returned home, without having done any effectual ſervice with ſo great an armament.

At this ſame time, a league, offenſive and defenſive, was concluded at the Hague, on the ſecond of Auguſt, between King Charles the Firſt and the States of the United Nelands, againſt Spain.—The States General were to join twenty of their ſhips of war to the ſaid Engliſh fleet, which (in the ſecond volume of the General Collection of Treaties, in Engliſh, ſecond edition, in the year 1732, p. 246) is ſaid to have conſiſted of eighty-two ſhips of war, for their jointly attacking of Cadiz. The Dutch to have one-fifth part of the ſpoil. Which deſign, however, was never put in execution; any more than another, of the ſame year, and againſt Spain too, dated Southampton, ſeventeenth September, 1625, conſiſting of forty articles, in the ſame ſecond volume of the Collection of Treaties.

A. D. 1625 We muſt here do King Charles I. the juſtice to remark, that, in this year 1625, we find three different applications from him to his brother-in-law Louis Thirteenth of France, for ſending back the ſhips he had lent him; and inſiſting on their not being employed againſt his Proteſtant ſubjects. Meaning the inhabitants of Rochelle.

Queen Henrietta Maria's marriage portion, of eight hundred thouſand French crowns, was in this ſame year brought into England, all in ſilver money, intended to be recoined at the Tower: but a plague raging at London, which had infected ſome of the coiners there, the King deferred that re-coinage; and for the more eaſily paying the ſoldiers and ſailors wages of the above-named fleet then fitting out, he declared the ſaid French coin to be current for a time. It was all of one ſort, called a Cardecue, or quart d'ecu, *i. e.* a quarter crown, worth nineteen-pence halfpenny. Yet, by an inundation of baſe and light cardecues, the King was quickly obliged to annul the currency of that coin.

In the eighteenth volume, p. 246, of the Fœdera, we find, that King Charles was already ſo ill adviſed, as, rather than yield to his people and Parliament's requeſts, for redreſſing of their grievances in a Parliamentary way, being already put to great difficulties for money to carry on his war againſt Spain, now to grant a ſpecial warrant to the Duke of Buckingham, to borrow three hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, of the States General of the United Netherlands, or of their ſubjects, upon the pawn or pledge of a great number of incomparably rich and noble crown jewels and veſſels of gold, adorned with precious ſtones, a liſt whereof is therein ſet down, which were delivered to that Duke out of the King's jewel houſe.

Ibid. p. 251 and 252, King Charles iſſues " a proclamation, for prohibiting all commerce with Spain and the Spaniſh Netherlands. Commanding alſo, that no ſhip of ſixty tons or upwards be ſent to ſea, unleſs the ſame be furniſhed with muſkets and bandeliers—becauſe of the danger of his ſubjects venturing to ſea in thoſe perilous times, ill furniſhed with arms and weakly manned."

Ibid. p. 268, King Charles again iſſued his proclamation, exactly in the uſual form, againſt eating of fleſh in Lent, or on other fiſh days; and for the ſame reaſons.

This King being to be crowned on Candlemas-day, *ibid.* p. 278, " iſſued out writs to all the ſheriffs of England, to cauſe all that held lands of the crown of the value of forty pounds yearly, or upward, who are not already knights, to come and take that order upon them." ☞ It is not neceſſary to acquaint the reader, that this was an uſual practice of our Kings in elder times to raiſe money on urgent occaſions.

1626 The author of a judicious treatiſe on commerce, printed in a ſmall quarto, in this year 1626, entitled, The Golden Fleece, gives a ſuccinct view of the Eaſt India commerce, &c. as it then ſtood with reſpect to Europe, viz.

" Before the Londoners and Hollanders ſailed thither, the Turks uſed to ſhare with the Portugueſe in thoſe commodities which now the Proteſtants trade for. Heretofore they paid at Liſbon, Aleppo, or Alexandria, viz.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
" For every pound weight of Pepper,	2	0	—now it coſts us in India but	0	3
" ——— Mace,	4	6	———	0	9
" ——— Cloves,	4	6	———	0	10
" ——— Nutmegs	2	0	———	0	4
" ——— Indigo,	4	0	———	1	0
" ——— Perſian raw ſilk,	12	0	—now from the Perſian Gulph under	8	0

" And

A.D. 1626 “ And if we tranſport none of our corn, but only that of foreign nations, carrying alſo “ ſome of our tin, lead, and woollen cloths, to the Perſian Gulph, where they are beſt “ vendible, there is no queſtion but this kingdom will become much enriched. For the “ Sound of Denmark, the Hans-towns, and France, will return us more money than we “ need to ſend into India.

In the ſame eighteenth volume, p. 675, of the Fœdera, and in the year 1626, we find the King's maſter ſadler's daily pay to be twelve-pence per day for himſelf, and three-pence halfpenny per day for a ſervant. And the maſter maſon and architect for Windſor Caſtle has alſo twelve-pence per day. From which ſmall pay or ſalary, however, no juſt concluſion can be drawn concerning the rate of living and the value of money at this time; as probably they were the ſame for, perhaps, ſome hundreds of years backwards; and it was, without doubt, made up to them ſome other way. Yet three-pence halfpenny for a ſervant may, poſſibly, enable us to judge pretty nearly of what ſuch an one could live on in our days, viz. about ten pence or one ſhilling: whereby living at this time might, poſſibly, be about twice or three times cheaper than in our days: but, if they were dieted by the King, they were very well paid.

☞ That between p. 334 and 566 of this ſame eighteenth volume of the Fœdera, there were, at firſt, printed the Journals of Parliament for the year 1625; which, being contrary to a ſtanding order of both houſes, were therefore immediately ſuppreſſed. So there is a chaſm between theſe two pages.

In vol. xviii. p. 679, of the Fœdera, we have King Charles's proclamation, importing, “ that the medium allowance for every ſailor ſhould be twenty ſhillings per month, which “ till now was but fourteen ſhillings; by which means, ſays this record, there will accrue to “ every ordinary ſailor fourteen ſhillings, net money, per month, beſides an allowance out “ of it of four-pence to a preacher, two-pence to a barber, and ſix-pence per month to the “ cheſt, at Chatham. Whereas the ordinary men have now but nine ſhillings and four-pence, “ net, per month, and no allowance at all given to a preacher. Out of the ſurpluſage of “ which addition, all officers wages were likewiſe reſpectively raiſed; and an allowance alſo “ for a lieutenant and a corporal.

“ And whereas Queen Elizabeth, for the better encouraging of the building of ſhips, or- “ dered an allowance of five ſhillings per ton for every ſhip built above the burden of one “ hundred tons; which was revived by King James: King Charles hereby allowed five ſhil- “ lings per ton for every ſhip that ſhall be built of two hundred tons and upwards.

In p. 728, *ibid.* King Charles, this year, ſettles two hundred pounds yearly, for life, on the maſter of his muſic, and forty pounds to each of his other muſicians.

The laſt mentioned author of the Golden Fleece, which he wrote chiefly with a view to promote a ſettlement on the iſland of Newfoundland, gives us a ſketch of the fiſhery on its banks, in which he ſays, “ the ports of Devonſhire annually employed one hundred and fifty “ ſhips; and carried,” as at this day, “ their fiſh to Spain and Italy.” It ſeems in thoſe days, “ that fiſhery was grievouſly diſturbed by pirates, who had, in a few years before, pillaged “ them to the damage of forty thouſand pounds, beſides the loſs of one hundred pieces of “ ordnance, and of above one thouſand five hundred mariners, to the great hinderance of “ navigation.” In another place he ſays, “ that this fiſhery maintained eight thouſand per- “ ſons for ſix months in Newfoundland, and ſupported many thouſands of families at home, “ as well their own families as thoſe employed in preparing nets, caſks, victuals, &c. and in

“ repair-

A. D. 1626 " repairing the ſhips for that voyage." The judicious Mr. Wood, the preſent ſecretary to the board of cuſtoms, in his Eſſay on Trade, firſt publiſhed in the year 1718, " thinks, that one " hundred years before, *i. e.* about or near this time, we had upwards of two hundred ſhips " annually employed in this fiſhery, when we furniſhed all Europe with fiſh."

In this ſame year, the famous Sir Thomas Herbert ſailed with ſix ſhips for the Eaſt Indies, of which, and of Perſia, Japan, and the Moluccas, he gives a judicious account, for the time he lived in. At Caſbin, in Perſia, Sir Robert Shirley and Sir Dudmore Cotton, the two Engliſh ambaſſadors, with whom he had travelled, both died; and he returned home over land through Perſia.

Mr. James Howell, in his life of King Louis XIII. of France, publiſhed in the year 1646, gives us an edict of that King, in this year 1626, which prohibits all commerce with England; " and that no kind of grain, wines, or pulſe ſhould be exported to England; nor from " England to France; nor any cloths, ſerges, wools, lead, tin, ſtuffs, ſilk ſtockings, &c."— By this, ſays Howell, " one may obſerve the advantage that England had over France, in " variety and ſubſtance of merchandize."

We have taken particular notice of this circumſtance, in this place, becauſe were we ever ſo much at peace with that nation in our days, the caſe is ſo widely different from what it was in the year 1626, that they would take none of thoſe articles from us but lead and tobacco; and they now know better than to prohibit the importation of our wool. So fluctuating is the courſe of trade in this and many more inſtances which might be produced. For Cardinal Richlieu, after reducing the power of the great nobility of France, earneſtly promoted manufactures and maritime commerce, for the enriching of that kingdom; which Moriſotus, in his Orbis Maritimus, juſtly calls the ſplendor of kingdoms whilſt in peace, and their main ſupport in wars. " *Splendor regnorum dum quies eſt, fulcimentum belli, quoties propagandi imperii* " *cupido erit.*"

For this end the Cardinal incorporated a ſociety of one hundred merchants for traffic, both to the eaſt and weſt, by ſea and land, with a capital of ſix hundred thouſand livres; who alſo engaged to lay out as much more in building of ſtout ſhips at Morbihan, near Vannes, in Bretagne, where this company erected warehouſes, offices, and docks, and ſo many dwelling houſes as made a good town. To that Company alſo he committed the ſole trade to Canada colony, which they very ſoon greatly improved. That Cardinal, indeed, highly merited the dignity conferred on him of Superintendant-general of the Commerce and Navigation, and of being High Admiral of France. He perſuaded Louis XIII. to lay out a vaſt ſum in the purchaſe of ſhips in Holland, Denmark, and the Hans towns, for the protection of the coaſts; the rovers of Barbary having taken or deſtroyed above one hundred French ſhips, and made ſlaves of ſome thouſands of their people, whereby many families were undone: which improvements, though not effected ſo early as this year 1626, we judged might be mentioned with great propriety in this place.

King Charles I. of England diſagreeing with his laſt Parliament, concerning the grievances they complained of, and their not ſettling the tonnage and poundage duty on him till their grievances ſhould firſt be redreſſed; he thereupon ſuddenly diſſolved it. And, in this ſame year 1626, we find in the eighteenth volume, p. 737, of the Fœdera, he, by his own ſole authority, directs the cuſtoms, ſubſidies, and impoſts on merchandize, both exported and imported, to be collected as uſual in the manner they were collected at his father's death.

A. D.

1626 In p. 741, *ibid.* King Charles I. directs a commiſſion to the officers of his mint, "for his money to be coined of the ſame fineneſs as before, viz. ſilver, of eleven ounces two pennyweights fine; crown gold of twenty-two carrats fine; and angel gold to be, as already it is, of twenty-three carrats three and two-thirds grains fine: alſo that a pound weight of ſilver ſhall make in current money three pounds ten ſhillings and ſix-pence. And that the pound weight of crown gold ſhall make in current money forty-four pounds by tale, of ſuch pieces of gold as are now uſually coined of that fineneſs." This was an unaccountable direction, to have two ſets of gold coins of different fineneſs and purity, in which, however, he imitated his father, and alſo to coin his ſilver money lighter than before; of which we ſhall ſhortly treat more at large.

King Charles being determined to raiſe what money he wanted without being beholden for it to a Parliament, we find, in the eighteenth volume, p. 771, &c. of the Fœdera, that he granted a commiſſion to the Lord-treaſurer and other great officers of State, "to ſell or grant in fee-farm, or for term of lives or years, in poſſeſſion or in reverſion, all or any of his honours, manors, old caſtles, foreſts, chaces, parks, lands, tenements, woods, &c. both in the ſurvey of the Exchequer, and in the Dutchy of Lancaſter; as well ſuch as were held by copy, as by leaſe, cuſtody, &c." The King had run himſelf deeply in arrear, for fitting out his late fleets with land forces, &c. againſt Spain: there was alſo a conſiderable debt at his father's death; and he had already mortgaged to the city of London, in its corporate capacity, divers manors, lands, tenements, &c.—Thus did this King moſt improvidently for himſelf, and his ſucceſſors (though, perhaps, not inauſpiciouſly for the liberties of the people) diveſt himſelf of a moſt royal eſtate and revenue in lands: an eſtate which had ever been the principal independent ſupport of the yearly expence of our Kings and their houſhold in times of peace.

In p. 793 and 807, of the ſame volume, that King, in two ſeparate commiſſions, appoints an envoy to the piratical ſtates of Barbary, and to the town of Sallee, to treat of the redemption of Engliſh captives, and alſo of peace and commerce with them. For which purpoſes he carried with him all the Moors who had been made priſoners by the Engliſh, as alſo four braſs and two iron cannons, with ammunition, &c. as preſents: a method early practiſed by all other Chriſtian States in treating with thoſe people, to ſupply them with weapons for their own deſtruction.

It being near Chriſtmas, King Charles, *ibid.* p. 798, again enjoins the nobility, &c. to withdraw from London, for keeping hoſpitality at their ſeats in the country.

The French having in this year ſeized on the Engliſh merchant ſhips in divers ports of France, by way of repriſal for three French ſhips lately taken by the Engliſh ſhips of war; and likewiſe on account of certain older pretended claims on England, amounting in all to twenty-five thouſand pounds ſterling; King Charles, in this ſame year, grants a commiſſion for ſeizing on all the French effects in the Engliſh ports, by way of counter-repriſal. Fœdera, vol. xviii. p. 802.

1627 *Ibid.* p. 813, a proclamation of King Charles was iſſued, importing, "that the practice of making ſaltpetre in England, by digging up the floors of dwelling-houſes, dove-houſes, ſtables, &c. tended too much to the grievance of his ſubjects." He had been of another mind in the preceding year, as we have ſeen. "And that, notwithſtanding all the trouble and charge attending this method, the undertakers could never yet furniſh this realm with one third part of the ſaltpetre requiſite, eſpecially in time of war, when moſt wanted: the

" earth

A. D. 1627 “ earth of itſelf not being able to engender the matter whereof ſaltpetre is made, in many years, without the aid of artificial means for enriching the earth: and yet, the neceſſity of the preſent times requires ſo much to be made as would ſo impoveriſh the earth, that in a ſhort time we ſhould be utterly deſtitute of that ineſtimable treaſure. Whereupon Sir John Brooke, and Thomas Ruſſell, Eſq; have propoſed to us, to make ſuch quantities of ſaltpetre as our realms ſhall want, and alſo to ſupply foreign nations therewith, by a new invention of their own, of which they have given demonſtrative proof, and for which he had already granted them an excluſive patent. And as thoſe patentees now want nothing but leave to collect a ſufficient quantity of urine for their ſaid manufacture of ſaltpetre, at their own charge; the King therefore commands all his ſubjects of London and Weſtminſter, &c. near to the place where the ſaid patentees have already erected a work for the making of ſaltpetre, that, after notice given to them reſpectively, they carefully keep in proper veſſels all human urine, throughout the whole year, and alſo as much of that of beaſts as can be ſaved, for the patentees to carry away from time to time.”

Another proclamation, *ibid.* p. 822, comes out from that King againſt the eating of fleſh in Lent, and on other fiſh-days.

And that King now iſſues a commiſſion of enquiry into nuiſances in and near London; “ ſuch as ſtalls, ſlaughter-houſes, brew-houſes, ſmiths forges, brick kilns, coach houſes, tallow chandlers, ſinks, vaults, dunghills, layſtalls, garbage, broken pavements, inmates in houſes crowding the ſame, &c. and for redreſſing of all ſuch-like diſorders.” Fœdera, vol. xviii. p. 827, &c.

And, *ibid.* p. 831, King Charles commiſſions certain Aldermen, &c. of London, “ to ſeize all foreign tobacco, not of the growth of Virginia or Bermudas, for his benefit, agreeable to a former commiſſion: alſo to buy up, for his uſe, all the tobacco coming from our ſaid plantations, and to ſell the ſame again, for his benefit.”

In the ſame month, *ibid.* p. 818, King Charles publiſhes his permiſſion of fifty thouſand pounds weight of Spaniſh tobacco to be imported; but then it was to be all bought by himſelf, and again ſold out to his ſubjects. He directs, “ that the ſaid Spaniſh tobacco, and alſo all the Virginia and Somer Iſles tobacco, ſhall be imported into the port of London only, and marked likewiſe with three different ſeals or ſtamps. Moreover, as great quantities of tobacco were ſtill ſown in England, contrary to law, he now renews the former prohibition of planting the ſame in England.”

Ibid. p. 853, King Charles grants, “ a commiſſion to Captain John Hall, to command four ſhips and a pinnace for next year's voyage to the Eaſt Indies, under the direction of the Engliſh Company of Merchants of London trading to the Eaſt Indies.” This was only a matter of form: but he further “ earneſtly prohibits all his other ſubjects, excepting the ſaid Company, from reſorting to India, under the penalty of forfeiting ſhips and cargoes; half to the King, the other half to the Company, purſuant to King James's charter to that Company, dated the thirty-firſt of May, in the ſeventh year of his reign.”

And King James having, in the year 1617, granted letters-patent to the Engliſh Eaſt India Company, to export to India all ſuch foreign coin and bullion as they ſhould firſt import from beyond ſea, ſo as the ſame ſhould not exceed the ſum of one hundred thouſand pounds in any one year; King Charles “ now grants a licence to that Company, that, in conſideration of the preſent prohibition of commerce with Spain, whereby they are diſabled from procuring

1627 " the quantity of ſilver they yearly want, they may, in their next voyage only, export thirty thouſand pounds in foreign gold, in lieu of ſo much ſilver."

Ibid. p. 856, that King iſſues a new " proclamation againſt the furniſhing of Spain with " proviſions, ammunition, or materials for ſhipping of any kind; the King of Spain and the " Archduke," ſays our King, " having previouſly iſſued like orders on their part with reſpect " to our dominions."

Alſo, *ibid.* p. 861, King Charles grants freſh letters of repriſal in behalf of ſuch of his ſubjects as have had their ſhips and merchandize taken by the French: " no redreſs having " been obtained, though often demanded." The ſame repriſals were again granted on the twentieth of April following. Page 887.

In p. 862, *ibid.* King Charles appoints Sir Peter Wyche to be his ambaſſador to the Grand Seignior, Sultan Moratt, with the cuſtomary powers of his appointing conſuls in the ſeveral ports of Turkey, &c.

To what we have this year exhibited from the Fœdera concerning King Charles's quarrel with his brother-in-law King Louis XIII. we ſhall here add, that Louis, not only detaining the ſeven Engliſh ſhips, lent to him, but alſo employing them againſt his Proteſtant ſubjects, raiſed a great clamour in England: whereupon King Charles ſeized on ſeveral French ſhips in Engliſh ports; and Louis, on the other ſide, ſeized on no leſs than one hundred and twenty Engliſh ſhips in his ports. King Charles alſo now ſent home all his Queen's French ſervants; and, in fine, publiſhed a declaration of war againſt France, wherein he accuſed Louis of breach of articles with his Proteſtant ſubjects, and of blocking up their towns and ports; for whoſe relief at Rochelle he, this ſame year, had ſent out the Earl of Denbigh with thirty ſhips of war; but, being too late in the year, he was driven back by ſtormy weather.

We have before related from the Fœdera, that King Charles I. was ſo ill adviſed, as, for his private gain, to direct the nominal value of his coin to be raiſed above its intrinſic value, by coining the pound weight of ſilver into three pounds ten ſhillings and ſix-pence by tale, by which regulation he was to gain eight ſhillings and ſix-pence on every pound weight of ſilver. His Privy Council, however, were ſomewhat doubtful of the prudence of this meaſure: whereupon the famous Sir Robert Cotton, being excellently well ſkilled in the knowledge of ſuch matters, and of the precedents of former reigns, was ordered to lay his opinion before the Board; which was greatly to his reputation. For, in a ſet ſpeech at that Board, afterwards printed with his other poſthumous pieces, in the year 1651, he moſt judiciouſly diſplayed " the great diſcredit as well as real loſs which would thereby redound to the King him- " ſelf, as well as to the whole realm. He ſhewed, that the Roman empire kept up the purity " of the ſtandard of their coin until the looſe times of Commodus, when exceſs of expence " introduced neceſſity, and that brought on the altering of the ſtandard: and that the Majeſ- " ty of that empire gradually declined with the gradual alteration of their coin. So that, " there is no ſurer ſymptom of a conſumption in any State than the corruption of their " money."

Coming, in the courſe of his work, to ſpeak of our own Princes, he ſhews " the diſrepu- " tation which fell on King Henry VI. by not only abating the quantity of bullion in his " coins, though ſtill preſerving the nominal value, but likewiſe debaſing them, by directing " the practice of alchymy, as they termed it, in his mint. That King Henry VIII. fell into " the ſame bad meaſures." As is fully ſhewn in our introduction. " And that his daughter " Queen Elizabeth was moſt wiſely adviſed by her Treaſurer Burleigh, and by Sir Thomas

" Smith,

A. D. 1627 “ Smith, that it would be for the honour of the crown and the true wealth of herſelf and
“ people, to bring back the ſtandard of the coins to the ancient parity and purity of her great
“ grandfather King Edward IV. In the next place, he judiciouſly ſhews, that as coin or
“ money was deviſed as a rate and meaſure of merchandize and manufacture, if that meaſure
“ be rendered mutable, no man can tell what he hath or what he oweth; and no contract can
“ be certain. That Princes are guarantees to their people for the juſtneſs of their coin, and
“ muſt not ſuffer their faces to warrant falſhood. That this propoſal now on the anvil would
“ take away the tenth part of every man's due debt in rent. That, by coining the ſhilling
“ with leſs ſilver in it than before, a proportionably-leſs quantity of any goods or merchan-
“ dize will be ſold for it. That the Netherlanders will, with our preſent good coins, re-coin
“ with the King's ſtamp, and import on us the newly enhanced coin. That if men ſhall re-
“ ceive in the propoſed nominal ſhillings and pounds a leſs proportion of ſilver and gold than
“ they did before this projected alteration, and, at the ſame time, pay for what they buy at a
“ rate enhanced, it muſt caſt upon all a double loſs. What the King will ſuffer by it in the
“ rents of his lands is demonſtrated enough by the alterations ſince the eighteenth year of
“ King Edward III.” in 1344, “ when all the revenue came into the receipt, *pondere et nu-*
“ *mero*, at the rate of five groats per ounce; which, ſince that time, by the ſeveral changes
“ of the ſtandard, is come to five ſhillings; whereby the King hath loſt two-thirds of his re-
“ venue. And the like in his cuſtoms and other receipts. And, as the King will loſe a
“ fourteenth part in all the ſilver, and a twenty-fifth part in all the gold he ſhall receive, ſo
“ likewiſe will the nobility and gentry in all their former ſettled rents, annuities, penſions,
“ and loans. The like alſo will fall upon the labourers and workmen in their ſtatute wages:
“ and as their receipts will hereby be leſſened, ſo their iſſues will be increaſed by raiſing the
“ prices of all things. It will lay the loſs upon ourſelves and the profit on our enemies:—
“ ſince all our preſent good money will hereby be exported for bullion, our own goldſmiths
“ being their brokers. This enfeebling of the coin is but a ſhort lived ſhift, like drink to one
“ in a dropſy, to make him ſwell the more. But the State was never thoroughly cured, as we
“ ſaw by King Henry the Eighth's time, and the late Queen's, until the coin was made up
“ again.

This moſt judicious and ſeaſonable remonſtrance was ſo well approved of, that this project was entirely ſet aſide. We ſhall, nevertheleſs, ſeventy years later than this time, ſee ſo pernicious a propoſal again ſtarted to King William's Miniſters; and had it not been for the remonſtrance of another great man, the famous John Lock, Eſq; who poſſibly might have been originally indebted for the ſame juſt notions to this ſpeech of Sir Robert Cotton's, ſeemed in a fair way of being received.

In this ſecond year, therefore, of King Charles I. a pound weight of gold, of the old ſtandard of twenty-three carrats, three and one-half grains, fine, and half a grain allay, was coined into forty-four pounds ten ſhillings by tale, viz. into roſe rials, of thirty ſhillings; ſpur rials, of fifteen ſhillings; and angels, of ten ſhillings: and a pound weight of another ſtandard, viz. of twenty-two carats fine, and two carats allay, called crown gold, into forty-one pounds by tale, viz. into units, of twenty ſhillings; double crowns, ten ſhillings; and Britiſh crowns, five ſhillings. And a pound weight of ſilver, of the old ſtandard of eleven ounces, two penny weights, fine, into ſixty-two ſhillings, by tale; namely, into crowns, half crowns, ſhillings, ſix-pences, two-pences, pence, and halfpence.

A. D.
1627 In the ſame vol. xviii. p. 870, of the Fœdera, we find the following catalogue of patents for new projects, in this year, all for fourteen years, excluſive, viz.

I. “ A patent to Lord D'Acre, and two others, for the ſole making of ſteel, according to the invention of Thomas Letſome, one of the ſaid patentees.

II. “ To Sir John Hacket and Octavius de Strada, for rendering of ſea coal and pit coal as uſeful as charcoal, for burning in houſes, without offence by the ſmell or ſmoke, according to their invention.

III. “ To Thomas Rouſe and Abraham Cullyn, for the ſole making of ſtone pots, jugs, and bottles, according to their new invention.

Alſo (IV. and V.) “ One for draining of water out of mines, &c. and another for making of guns, great and ſmall.”

About this time, ſays the ingenious author of Caribbeana, (late Attorney-general of Barbadoes) printed at London, in the year 1741, in two quarto volumes, the ſugar trade of England had its riſe in the firſt ſettlement of the iſland of Barbadoes, the mother of all the ſugar colonies. Yet, till ſeveral years after this time, the Portugueſe ſupplied moſt parts of Europe with Braſil ſugars. Others, we have ſeen, make the firſt planting on Barbadoes to have been twelve years earlier. Ligon, the otherwiſe accurate author of the hiſtory of Barbadoes, has left a blank in that work, for the year when Sir William Courten firſt diſcovered that fine iſland; though it is certain it was before the death of King James I. Yet planting of tobacco, which Ligon reckons the very worſt he ever ſaw, together with their ginger and cotton wool, was all the trade that Barbadoes carried on till about the year 1642, when they firſt planted ſugar canes, as will be ſeen in its proper place.

At this time, according to a pamphlet, tranſlated from the French, in the year 1664, entitled, A Treatiſe touching the Eaſt India trade, when the French Eaſt India Company was firſt eſtabliſhed, Guſtavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, iſſued his letters-patent, for inviting his people to form a Swediſh Eaſt India Company: but the war in Germany and that great King's death, a few years after, prevented the accompliſhment of that deſign.

In the eighteenth volume, p. 896, of the Fœdera, we have a proclamation from King Charles I. which will, in part, ſhew the nature of the London goldſmiths buſineſs at this time; and, partly alſo, the exiſting ſtate of our Engliſh ſilver and gold coins.

“ Whereas the exchange of all manner of gold and ſilver, current in monies, or otherwiſe, as the buying, ſelling, and exchanging of all manner of bullion in ſpecies of foreign coins, billets, ingots, &c. fine, refined, or allayed, howſoever, being fit for our mint, hath ever been, and ought to be, our ſole right, as part of our prerogative royal, and ancient revenue; wherein none of our ſubjects, of what trade or quality ſoever, ought at all, without our ſpecial licence, to intermeddle, the ſame being prohibited by divers acts of Parliament and proclamations, both ancient and modern. And whereas ourſelf, and divers of our royal predeceſſors, have, for ſome time paſt, tolerated a promiſcuous kind of liberty to all, but eſpecially to ſome of the myſtery and trade of goldſmiths in London, and elſewhere, not only to make the ſaid exchanges, but to buy and ſell all manner of bullion: and from thence ſome of them have grown to that licentiouſneſs, that they have for divers years preſumed, for their private gain, to ſort and weigh all ſorts of money current within our realm, to the end to cull out the old and new monies, which, either by not wearing or by any other accident, are weightier than the reſt; which weightieſt monies have not only been molten down, for the making of plate, &c. but even traded in and ſold to merchant-ſtran-

“ gers,

A. D. 1627 “ gers, &c. who have exported the ſame; whereby the conſumption of coins has been greatly occaſioned, as alſo the raiſing of the ſilver even of our own monies to a rate above what they are truly current for; by reaſon whereof no ſilver can be brought up to our mint, but to the loſs of the bringers, &c. For the reforming of all which abuſes, we have, by the advice of our privy council, determined to reſume our ſaid right, for our own profit, and the good of the realm: and, for this end, we do now appoint Henry Earl of Holland, and his deputies, to have the office of our changes, exchanges, and out-changes whatſoever, in England, Wales, and Ireland. And we do hereby ſtrictly charge and command, that no goldſmith, nor other perſon whatſoever, other than the ſaid Earl of Holland, do preſume to change, &c. (as above) and as the following articles do more fully direct, in ſubſtance, viz.

First and Second, “ None, without our ſpecial licence, ſhall tranſport to foreign parts any gold or ſilver, in coin, plate, or bullion; as by ſtatute of the ninth of King Edward III. and the ſecond of King Henry IV.

Third, “ None ſhall preſume to melt down the current coins of our kingdom, nor to cull and ſort from the reſt any of their weightier monies.

Fourth, “ None but our ſaid changer, and his deputies, ſhall receive or take, by way of payment or exchange, directly or indirectly, for any ſpecies of foreign coin, or other gold or ſilver, more than the rates which now are, or hereafter may be given or allowed for the ſame at our mint or exchange.

Fifth, “ To prevent the frauds of goldſmiths againſt the ſtatute of the eighteenth of Queen Elizabeth, all goldſmiths, on the ſale of any plate, ſhall deliver a ticket, with his name or mark, to the buyer, expreſſing the day of ſale, the weight of ſuch plate, and the value or rate of the gold or ſilver apart, and alſo the value and rate of the faſhion apart, by which may appear at what rate the one or the other was valued, &c.

Sixth, “ In every piece of gold current for thirty ſhillings, twenty ſhillings, fifteen ſhillings, ten ſhillings, five ſhillings, and two ſhillings and ſixpence, the abatement ſhall not exceed four grains and a half for thirty ſhilling pieces, three grains, two grains and a half, two grains, one grain, and half a grain, for the other reſpective pieces. Which ſeveral gold coins wanting no more, ſhall paſs current, as if of full weight and value: but if they want reſpectively more in weight than the ſaid ſeveral reſpective abatements, then they ſhall not be current; but ſhall be brought to our exchanges or mint, to be melted down, and made into new coin.

Seventh, “ No falſe or deceitful ſtuff or manufacture of gold or ſilver, leſs in fineneſs than our money of gold and ſilver, ſhall be made, ſold, or imported. Yet this order ſhall not reſtrain any ſubject from importing of bullion from beyond-ſea, to be carried to our mint to be coined. Goldſmiths, however, may continue, agreeable to the franchiſes, &c. granted to them by charters from us and our predeceſſors, to buy any gold or ſilver in plate, or other manufacture, as heretofore, ſo as the ſame be bought or exchanged only to make plate, or other manufacture; and that they do not give a higher rate for the ſame than the rate of our mint; and that, under colour thereof, they do not buy, exchange, or intermeddle with any foreign ſpecies of money, or other bullion, either foreign or of our own produce; all which ought to be carried to and coined at our mint.”

In the ſame year 1627, Fœdera, vol. xviii. p. 904, King Charles directs a ſpecial commiſſion of lords and gentlemen, “ for ſix ſhips of war to be fitted out, viz. three of three hun-

“ dred

A. D.

1627 “ dred tons each, and three of two hundred tons burthen, for the guard of the northern ſea-coaſts of England from foreign enemies, whereby trade was much interrupted, and the city of London, and other parts of our kingdom, much damaged, for want of coals and other commodities, uſually tranſported from Newcaſtle upon Tyne and Sunderland, to London, and parts adjacent, and to moſt other parts of our dominions. And, for bearing the expence of this armament, the King, beſide the forfeitures of recuſants convict, hereby appropriates a voluntary offer made by the owners of coal-pits and the ſellers of coals, to be carried from thoſe two towns, either by ſea or land, of ſix-pence on every chaldron of coals.”

Here we may very naturally obſerve,

Firſt, What a poor armament this was, for the King to appoint a ſpecial commiſſion of lords and gentlemen to get it ready.

Secondly, There is no other place therein named in the ſaid commiſſion but Newcaſtle and Sunderland for the coal-trade.

Thirdly, That this new town of Sunderland was by this time grown up to be of ſome conſequence, although in Camden's Britannia, written but twenty years before, it was not deemed worthy of a bare mention.

Fourthly, That, by this time, the coal-trade from thoſe parts to London, and other ſouthern parts, was become very conſiderable.

Laſtly, That although this King had many good ſhips of his own, for thoſe times, yet they were all laid up at Chatham and Portſmouth; he having no funds for employing them againſt his foreign enemies, who were probably privateers from the Spaniſh Netherlands.

Notwithſtanding the patent of the preceding year, for the new way of making ſaltpetre from urine, for which an office had been erected in Southwark, and notwithſtanding King Charles's declaration, that the former way of keeping of floors digged up, &c. was ſo troubleſome to his ſubjects, yet ſo unſtable was he, that, in this ſame year 1627, vol. xviii. p. 915, of the Fœdera, we find him again renewing all his former orders and directions of the year 1625, for keeping the floors of dove-houſes, ſtables, &c. free from ſand, gravel, &c. for the growth of the mine or material of ſaltpetre, as before. And, p. 918, he gives a commiſſion to the Duke of Buckingham, &c. “ That, by reaſon of the extraordinary need there was then of ſaltpetre for gunpowder, they cauſe, enter, break open, and work for ſaltpetre, as well within houſes, lands, &c. of us, as of our ſubjects; and to uſe all ſuch ground, earth, walls, and water, as ſhall be requiſite for that purpoſe. And alſo to take carriages and carts for the ſame, at the price of four-pence per mile per cart; the empty veſſel to be re-carried gratis, as formerly. Alſo to take ſea-coal and wood-aſhes, at reaſonable prices; as alſo work-houſes, barns, yards, &c. for working the mine of ſaltpetre, at reaſonable rates, &c.”

In the ſame volume, p. 920, that King iſſued a new proclamation concerning tobacco, much in the ſtile of his own and his father's former ones, and for the ſole monopoly thereof.

Firſt, “ He enjoins the plucking up of all tobacco growing in England and Ireland, and ſtrictly forbids the planting any more.

Secondly, “ None ſhall hereafter import any Spaniſh or other foreign tobacco, without the King's ſpecial commiſſion.

Thirdly, “ And, becauſe ſuch foreign tobacco ſhould not be uttered under the pretence of being the tobacco of Virginia and the Somer Iſles, and other Engliſh colonies, and that the planters in his ſaid colonies may not give themſelves over to the planting of tobacco only, and neglect to apply themſelves to ſolid commodities, fit for the eſtabliſhing of colo-

“ lonies,

A. D. 1627 " nies, which will utterly deſtroy theſe and all other plantations; from henceforth no tobacco, " even of our own colonies, ſhall be imported, without our own ſpecial licence: and what " ſhall be ſo imported, ſhall be delivered to our uſe, upon ſuch reaſonable price as ſhall be " agreed on.

Fourthly, " No perſon ſhall henceforth buy any tobacco here but from our commiſſioners: " which tobacco ſhall be ſealed or ſtamped; and, when ſold again, a note ſhall be made, ex- " preſſing the time when bought, and the quantity and quality thereof."

In the ſame eighteenth volume, p. 932, of the Fœdera, King Charles iſſues the following declaration, viz.

" Whereas the kingdom of Ireland, by reaſon of the peace and plenty it hath of late en- " joyed, is ſo ſtored with profitable commodities and merchandizes, that they have not only " enough for their own uſe, but alſo for exportation:

" And whereas the Iriſh exported commodities are ſuch as are uſually or moſtly carried to " countries not in league or friendſhip with us:" meaning Spain and Portugal, " for the in- " creaſe, therefore, of our revenue, we have thought fit to raiſe a higher and greater impoſi- " tion or increaſe of ſubſidy on the goods therein ſpecified; whereby our ſaid enemies, or " thoſe not in league with us, who ſtand in need of thoſe commodities, muſt pay higher rates " for the ſame than heretofore.

" The commodities herein ſpecified were pilchards, herrings, ſalmon, butter, ſalted fleſh of all " kinds, ſheep and calves-ſkins, ox-hides, tallow-candles, iron, wool, yarn, rugs, blankets, wax, " goat and deer-ſkins, live bulls, oxen, cows, horſes, pipe-ſtaves, corn and pulſe of all kinds. But the additional duties thereon ſhall not take place for any importations into England. No " pipe-ſtaves, or wool, and ſheep-ſkins with the wool, ſhall be exported from Ireland, without " a ſpecial licence. And merchant-ſtrangers ſhall pay one-fourth part more than natives at " ſuch exportations."

King Charles now ſent out the Duke of Buckingham, with ten of his ſhips of war, ninety tranſports, and ſeven thouſand troops, deſigned for the relief of Rochelle. But not being admitted with his troops into that city, which King Charles was ſuſpected of deſigning to keep to himſelf, he landed on the iſle of Rhé, and attempted to beſiege the fort and town of St. Martin's; but that Duke being unſkilled in warlike affairs, was ſhamefully baffled in the attempt; and, after loſing the greateſt part of his troops, precipitately re-embarked, and returned home with the remainder, after great expence to no purpoſe.

In the ſame eighteenth volume, p. 950, and 961, we again have King Charles's frequently repeated two ſorts of proclamations: the one enjoining the nobility and gentry to withdraw to their country-ſeats, for the keeping of hoſpitality; and the other againſt the eating of fleſh in Lent, and on other fiſh days, for the ſeemingly idle reaſons already ſo often aſſigned.

In p. 970, in the ſame volume, that King renewed his commiſſion for the better execution of his former proclamation touching the office of his changer and re-changer of gold and ſilver; and for reſtraining goldſmiths from culling, melting down, &c. of the coin.

In the ſame volume of the Fœdera, p. 987, in a long liſt of dignities and offices, created in this year 1627, there is one, " for the ſole making and regiſtering of all manner of aſſurances, " intimations, and renunciations, made upon any ſhip or ſhips, goods, or merchandize, in " the Royal Exchange, or other places within the city of London, for thirty-one years."

Other projected monopolies of this year are in p. 992, of the ſaid eighteenth volume of the Fœdera, viz.

A. D. 1627

Firſt, " A charter to three perſons for the ſole practice of their new invention for the melting of iron ore, and making the ſame into caſt-works and bars, with ſea-coal and pit-coal " only.

Secondly, " A device for earing and plowing of land, without either horſes or oxen.

Thirdly, " For the ſole uſe of a new-invented engine, to make all manner of mills to grind " and perform their wonted labour, without the help either of horſes, wind, or water; under " the yearly rent of one hundred pounds to the Exchequer."

All theſe were for fourteen years excluſive.

In the ſame year 1627, King Charles I. is ſaid to have made a grant to James Hay, Earl of Carliſle, of the fine iſland of Barbadoes, and alſo of all the other Engliſh Caribbee iſles. Yet the Earl of Clarendon, in one of his tracts, teſtifies, that James Ley, Earl of Marlborough, and Lord Treaſurer, had a prior grant thereof, in this ſame year; and that he afterwards, viz. in the year 1629, as ſhall be ſhewn from the Fœdera, conſented to have thoſe iſles granted to the ſaid Earl of Carliſle, upon payment of three hundred pounds per annum; although the planters themſelves then inſiſted on the King's taking them under his own immediate protection, and on the revoking that charter to Lord Carliſle; and with good reaſon, as they alone had been at the expence of planting the ſame.

Sir William Courten, who firſt planted Barbadoes, in the reign of King James I. is ſaid by his ſon to have been three years in quiet poſſeſſion of it, and to have expended thirty thouſand pounds in forts, buildings, and plantations there. How he came now to loſe it, or whether he ſold it in parcels to the ſaid planters, or that his right was diſputable, does not clearly appear. In a printed account of his great loſſes ſuſtained in his trade to the Eaſt Indies, his ſon poſitively affirms, that his father firſt diſcovered, planted, and fortified the iſland of Barbadoes, and afterwards had a grant of it from King Charles I. in the third year of his reign, by patent; and that the Earl of Carliſle, in virtue of his grant, the following year, intruded, and took forcible poſſeſſion thereof; for which injury, Sir William's repreſentatives never had any compenſation.

Theſe Weſt India iſles, before the planting of ſugar-canes, was practiſed in them were in thoſe early times thought of very little worth, otherwiſe the grant above-mentioned would not have been ſo readily made. The planters, however, went on in the improving of them during all the civil war, and the uſurpation; but, at the reſtoration of King Charles II. it was determined by the King and council, that out of the revenue of Barbadoes, then greatly improved, the three hundred pounds per annum ſhould be allowed to the Earl of Marlborough, for his life; and that, once for all, one thouſand pounds ſhould be paid to the Earl of Kinnoul, who claimed under the Earl of Carliſle's grant, ſo as he ſurrendered Lord Carliſle's charter. And thus Barbadoes, and all the other Caribbee iſles, Barbuda excepted, thenceforward came under the immediate government of the crown, as they have ever ſince remained.—See the year 1628.

We have related under the year 1625, that the Engliſh and French, in one and the ſame day, ſettled on the iſland of St. Chriſtopher, the beſt of all our Caribbee iſles next after Barbadoes. " In this year 1627, a ſolemn agreement was executed between the planters of both " nations, for dividing that iſland between them, and proper boundaries were fixed, which " (ſays our French author, remain to this day, viz. in 1658. But there was a ſpecial pro- " viſo, that fiſhing, hunting, the ſalt ponds, the moſt precious kind of wood, for dyers and " joiners work, and the havens and mines, ſhould all be common to both nations. They " alſo made a mutual covenant, for their defence againſt the common enemy, meaning Spain.

A. D. 1627 “ That a Company at London ſupplied the Engliſh there with every thing very well; “ and that the Engliſh, being better acquainted with the ſea and with colonizing, improved “ their moiety of this iſle much better and quicker than the French did theirs.” We wiſh we could now ſay the like in our own favour, with particular reſpect to the much more important iſland of Jamaica. “ So that the Engliſh were enabled, in the following year 1628, to go “ over to the iſle of Nevis, and to plant thereon; it being but about half a league diſtant.”

The two nations lived well enough together till the revolution in England, in 1689, when the French, by ſurprize, and before war was declared in Europe, fell upon the Engliſh, at the inſtigation of the Iriſh papiſts ſettled with them, and got the better of them; obliging them to retire to Nevis: and, the year following, the Engliſh, headed by Colonel Coddrington, ſerved the French in the ſame manner: yet they were reſtored by the peace of Ryſwick. On the breaking out of the war in 1702, Colonel Coddrington again diſpoſſeſſed the French; and by the peace of Utrecht we have it entire. It is a noble and fruitful iſle, making ten thouſand hogſheads of ſugar yearly, and has plenty of other excellent productions, as cotton, ginger, &c. and is well watered.

N. B. The iſle of Dominica, lying between Martinico and Guadaloupe, has been claimed both by England and France; and, for that reaſon, had never yet been planted by either nation; and has ſtill many Caribbean natives on it, who were much increaſed by the Caribbeans retiring to it, who had been driven out of the other neighbouring iſles by the Europeans. This iſle is always ſtill included in the Governor of Barbadoes's commiſſion, though the French would not permit our ſettling it. The Caribbean natives were ſaid to favour the French more than the Engliſh; and to ſell their poultry, hogs, &c. to thoſe of Martinico. Yet we, as well as other European nations, did ſometimes wood and water on it; although it has neither ports nor good bays for ſhelter. In the year 1761 we took entire poſſeſſion of it.

Deſeada is partly planted by the French; though the time when is not well known: and it is generally ſaid to be of very ſmall importance.

1628 At this time the Hollanders did infinite damage to the Spaniards in the Weſt Indies, by taking their plate fleet, and plundering the coaſts of the iſland of Cuba. It would be almoſt endleſs to enumerate the damages they, at different times, did to Spain, till the year 1648, when the peace of Munſter put a period to all their differences.

We may, in a great meaſure, underſtand the true ſtate of the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's affairs, at this time, from their petition and remonſtrance to the Houſe of Commons, printed in this year 1628; being in ſubſtance, “ That the Company having exiſted twenty-eight “ years, by charters from Queen Elizabeth, King James, and King Charles, they traded “ with great ſucceſs to India, until ſundry ill accidents, from ſtorms and enemies, but more “ eſpecially from profeſſed friends and allies,” meaning the Dutch Company, “ have infinitely damaged it.—Which misfortunes, together with our annual exportation of foreign “ coin to India, having begot ſuch cauſeleſs complaints as thereby have much diſcouraged “ the adventurers from any longer trading under the general cenſure of all ranks in the nation.—They therefore humbly pray that honourable Houſe to take the following articles or “ queries into their conſideration. And if, upon their examination, the ſaid trade ſhall be “ found to be unprofitable to the kingdom, that it may be ſuppreſſed.—But, if otherwiſe, they “ pray, that it may be ſupported and countenanced by ſome public declaration, for the ſa-

A. D. 1628 “tisfaction of all his Majeſty's ſubjects, and the better encouragement of the preſent adventurers.”

“Article I. The Company's trade much increaſeth the ſtrength of England with mariners, warlike ſhipping, ammunition, and all uſeful artificers relating thereto; as alſo the general traffic of England, not only by its own trade to India, but by its large magazine of many rich Indian wares, to be exported to foreign countries, as Turkey, Italy, the Eaſt Country, &c.”

☞ Here they expatiate on their former benefits to the public, “when, ſome few years before they employed fifteen thouſand tons of ſhipping, all at one time, either going to, coming from, or trading in India, from port to port: and that at preſent they employ ten thouſand tons and two thouſand five hundred mariners.—That, laſt year, they imported pepper to the value of two hundred and eight thouſand pounds ſterling; whereof the value of one hundred and eighty thouſand pounds was re-exported to foreign parts in a few weeks; and much the like of indigo, callicoes, and divers other rich wares: by which re-exportations they employ two thouſand more tons of ſhipping and five hundred mariners. That at leaſt one thouſand perſons are ſupported by the building and repair of their ſhips, the making their artillery, naval ſtores, proviſions, &c. beſide the tonnage employed by the Company to fetch timber, and pipe ſtaves out of Ireland,” here Ireland ſtill ſupplies timber, though in our time quite deſtitute of it, “and hemp out of Eaſtland;—and for the importing of wines, elephants teeth, wrought ſilks, coral, quickſilver, &c. to furniſh out thoſe voyages.—That the great magazines of naval ſtores and ammunition, which the Company has always ready, are often helpful to others, as being no-where elſe to be had for money at home; and they at this time make thirty barrels of gunpowder weekly at their own powder mills, of the ſaltpetre they import from India.

“II. It increaſes the general wealth of the nation.—It ſaves much money yearly to our nation in the expence of Indian wares, by ſupplying them ſo much cheaper than they could have them from other European nations.—It increaſes, very conſiderably, the King's cuſtoms,—improves the price of land, and of wool, tin, lead, iron, &c. Wherefore, although, in the Company's late unfortunate years, they have themſelves been loſers, yet the crown and nation have all the while been gainers by this trade —That the vent of our cloth, lead, tin, &c. in India continually increaſes.—That it is by reaſon of the Company's having, for three years paſt, been expelled the Spice Iſlands by the Dutch, that thoſe ſpices are twice as dear as when the Company imported them from India.—That the raiſing the price of lands being of the greateſt conſequence to gentlemen, this can only be done by our exporting more in value of our own native commodities than we import of thoſe of other nations, the balance whereof will come to us in treaſure; and an increaſe of treaſure will ever enhance the price of lands. And that the treaſure ſo received by the balance of our foreign commerce is the only money which can remain permanently with us, and by which we are enriched.—That this increaſe of money will alſo naturally increaſe the price of wool, tin, lead, &c. which alſo will contribute to increaſe the price of lands, as does alſo the increaſe of the merchants riches gotten by traffic.—That it well merits conſideration, that there are three different ſpecies of profit in foreign commerce:

“Firſt, The private merchant may be a loſer when the nation may be a gainer by this traffic. For inſtance, the Company ſhall ſend out goods or money to the value of one hundred thouſand pounds, and bring home three hundred thouſand pounds value in return;

“ yet,

A. D. 1628 " yet, though this return trebles the public ſtock, the Company may nevertheleſs be loſers, " if the goods in return be ſo bulky as to occaſion ſo much freight of ſhipping, inſurance, " cuſtoms, and other charges, as amount to two hundred thouſand pounds, which added to the " principal of one hundred thouſand pounds, will make the Company loſers, although the " nation may be gainers by the additional two hundred thouſand pounds.

" Secondly, The merchant may be a gainer by a loſing trade to the nation, if our imports " exceed our exports in the general balance. And,

" Laſtly, The King may be a gainer in his cuſtoms, when both the merchant and the nation may be loſers by ſome trades.

" III. As for the Company's next two articles, viz.

" Firſt, Their being a means to weaken the King of Spain and his ſubjects, and to exhauſt " their treaſure; and,

" Secondly, Their counterpoiſing the Hollanders ſwelling greatneſs of trade, and to keep " them from being abſolute lords of the ſeas, whenever they ſhall drive us out of this rich " traffic, as they have long endeavoured to do, both by policy and force."

They were conſiderations entirely temporary, or properly ſuitable to that age alone, and therefore not now to be regarded.

" IV. To the common objection, that the Eaſt India trade exhauſts our treaſure," which objection was made ſo early in Spain as the reign of the Emperor Charles V. " the Company " replies, that this trade is ſo far from doing it, that, with reſpect to their carrying it on, it " is the beſt means to increaſe the treaſure of this kingdom.—For they receive a greater " balance in caſh, by the vaſt quantities of Eaſt India merchandize re-exported to other coun- " tries, than the ſums ſent out to India; beſide the employing much ſhipping and many " ſailors therein, &c.—All which the Company ſubmitted to that honourable Houſe." But the King's ſudden diſſolution of the Parliament prevented their taking this remonſtrance into their conſideration: wherefore that Company continued to carry on their trade to India, though with various ſucceſs.

This piece being one of the moſt authentic and judicious vindications of our Eaſt India trade, we have made the larger extract from it, as it may hereafter ſave the trouble of exhibiting the ſame ſort of anſwers to future objections concerning it. It was ſo well eſteemed as to be afterwards re-printed in the year 1641. Yet we muſt here, in point of juſtice, remark, that in that whole piece there is not the leaſt mention of the Company's being a monopoly, although that was then one of the objections againſt it. The Company's ſilence on that tender point was, probably, the effect of their great prudence, as not being able, in that critical time, to ſatisfy the Houſe of Commons concerning what they were then loudly complaining of in general, both within and without doors.

Notwithſtanding England's former diſappointments concerning the planting in, or trading to, Guiana, it was, in this year 1628, again attempted by a company; and a patent was granted to Captain North, &c. who had been with Sir Walter Raleigh in the laſt unfortunate adventure thither. They even went ſo far as to make a ſettlement on the river of Amazons, and began to erect buildings, fortifications, &c. But this came afterwards to nothing, though not immediately: for in Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, firſt publiſhed in the year 1635, he reports, " that there was then actually an Engliſh colony in Guiana, which yielded the " beſt tobacco; and that the natives were the moſt tractable of any of our ſettlements." How

A. D. 1628 this came to be dropped, we apprehend, does no where appear. Unleſs, poſſibly, this author meant the colony of Surinam, which was firſt ſettled by England ſomewhat near this time.

The very firſt record of the nineteenth volume of the Fœdera is a proclamation, of King Charles I. in the year 1628, againſt the carrying proviſions or ammunition to France, whoſe King, Louis XIII. had, in the preceding year, publiſhed two ſeveral edicts againſt ſupplying of England therewith, full of acrimony, ſays our King.

Our ſaid King, having in the preceding year miſcarried in his expedition againſt the iſle of Rhe, ſent out this year a fleet, under the Earl of Lindſey, for the relief of Rochelle, then cloſely beſieged by Louis XIII. Cardinal Richlieu being at that ſiege in perſon. Our King having in this ſame year concluded a treaty with the Rochellers, wherein he promiſed never to abandon them, nor to make peace with their King without comprehending them therein; as in vol. ii. of the general Collection of Treaties, ſecond edition, in 1723, p. 259, 262; yet that fleet was obliged to return home, without being able to effect it. King Charles, in the ſame year, ſent out another fleet for its relief, under the Earl of Danby, which alſo returned unſucceſsful; the boom placed before the entrance into its harbour being judged too ſtrong to be forced. Whereupon the poor Rochellers were forced to ſurrender to the French King, to the unſpeakable loſs of the French Proteſtant church, as well as of England,—which, by ſupporting Rochelle and the other French Proteſtants in general, might not only have been much better able to bridle the growing power of the French monarchy, but likewiſe to have kept the balance of trade with that kingdom much more in our favour. For, after the ſurrender of Rochelle, and the demoliſhing the fortifications, firſt of Montauban, and afterwards of Niſmes and Montpelier, the Proteſtants were never able to make head againſt the Catholics. Puffendorf relates, that ſome have thought thoſe civil wars had, firſt and laſt, devoured above a million of people, deſtroyed or greatly damaged nine cities, four hundred villages, twenty thouſand churches, and two thouſand monaſteries; and that ten thouſand houſes were either burned or demoliſhed in conſequence of them.

King Charles's firſt letter to the Mayor, Sheriffs, Peers, and Burgeſſes of Rochelle, was of the nineteenth of May, 1628. “Gentlemen, be not diſcouraged, though my fleet be returned; hold out to the laſt, for I'm reſolved my whole fleet ſhall periſh, rather than you be not relieved. For this effect, I have ordered it to return back to your coaſts, and am ſending ſeveral ſhips to reinforce it: with the help of God the ſucceſs ſhall be happy for you.”

His ſecond letter to them was of the twenty-ſeventh of May, *O. S.* “Gentlemen, I have been much troubled to hear that my fleet was upon the point of returning home, without obeying my orders in ſupplying you with proviſions: coſt what it will I have commanded them to return to your road, and not to come away till you are ſupplied.—Aſſure yourſelves, that I ſhall never abandon you, and that I ſhall employ the whole power of my kingdom for your deliverance, until God aſſiſt me to obtain for you an aſſured peace.

“Your good friend, CHARLES R.”

In this year the Dutch Weſt India Company are ſaid to have divided fifty per cent. to their proprietors, by means of their having in the ſame year taken the Spaniſh plate fleet, as already mentioned, valued by ſome at twelve millions of guilders. They had alſo got much treaſure by driving a Spaniſh ſquadron of ſhips on ſhore, on the coaſt of Peru, and plundering the ſame. By ſuch very great loſſes on the ſide of Spain, it was as impoſſible for that monarchy

A. D. 1628 not to decline very much, as for the Dutch republic not to increaſe greatly in wealth and power.

In the nineteenth volume, p. 27, of the Fœdera, there is King Charles the Firſt's commiſſion for treating again with the piratical ports of Barbary, for the redemption of Engliſh captives there, and for eſtabliſhing peace and commerce with them. For which end he ſent them ſix iron cannon, and ſeven hundred bullets, as a preſent.

So great was the power and wealth of the city of Dantzick at this time, being now in her meridian glory, that the great King Guſtavus Adolphus of Sweden, being this year at war with Poland, and ſending a ſquadron of eight ſhips of war, for the blocking up of the port of that city, the Dantzickers ſent out ten ſhips of war againſt the Swediſh fleet; which they vanquiſhed, having killed the Swediſh Admiral, taken the admiral-ſhip, and obliged the reſt to fly. This is by Puffendorf's own confeſſion, in his Hiſtory of Sweden, (Engliſh Tranſlation, p. 506.)

Sir David Kirk and his aſſociates, during a war between England and France, now poſſeſſed themſelves of Canada, which then conſiſted only of the country on the north ſide of the great river of St. Lawrence, together with the caſtle of Quebec; of which the ſaid Sir David's ſon was appointed Governor: and in the ſame year they conquered Nova Scotia, which Sir William Alexander again poſſeſſed; when the French agreed to recognize our King's property of all Nova Scotia: and, it is ſaid, they agreed to pay Sir David Kirk fifty thouſand pounds for his quitting the forts which he had poſſeſſed himſelf of in Canada: which ſum, however, was never paid.

In the ſame year, the Engliſh, under Sir Thomas Warner, from St. Chriſtopher's Iſle, again planted the near neighbouring ſmall iſle of Nevis, formerly called Mevis, being about eighteen miles in circuit. It has plenty of freſh-water ſprings, and has now ſcarcely any other ſtaple produce but ſugar and molaſſus, though it formerly yielded tobacco, ginger, and cotton. It is ſaid they have at this time about three thouſand whites, and eight thouſand negro ſlaves. From this iſle, it ſeems, may be plainly ſeen, in a clear day, the iſlands of St. Chriſtopher, Euſtatia, Saba, Antigua, Montſerrat, St. Bartholomew, and Guadaloupe.

In that ſame year the iſle of Barbuda was alſo firſt ſettled on by the Engliſh from St. Chriſtopher's, by Sir Thomas Warner, &c. At firſt they were ſo harraſſed by the Caribbeans from Dominica, as to be obliged to deſert it: yet, the Caribbean natives being afterwards greatly diminiſhed, the Engliſh again planted on it. It is about fifteen miles in length, and is the only proprietary government of all the Engliſh Caribbee iſles, its Governor being in the nomination of the heirs of Chriſtopher Coddrington, Eſquire, who was Governor of Barbadoes in the reign of Queen Anne, and who ſettled this iſle and a good eſtate in Barbadoes for the ſupport of his college in the laſt-named iſle, for the inſtruction of the children of negroes. This is no ſugar iſle; the breeding of cattle for the other Engliſh iſles being the principal employment of the inhabitants: they alſo raiſe plenty of corn and other proviſions for the uſe of thoſe iſles.

It was in and about this ſame year 1628, that the diſcoveries were firſt made by the Dutch Eaſt India Company's ſhips of the ſouthern continent, firſt named Carpentaria, from its diſcoverer, and ſince named New Holland, lying to the ſouth of the iſland of Java; other parts of this diſcovery had alſo the names of their diſcoverers given them; viz. Dewitt's Land, and Nuyt's Land. Neverthleſs, after ſo many years diſcovery, neither the Dutch nor any other nation, have as yet made any kind of advantage or improvement from it; nor has any ſettlement

A. D.
1628 ment been hitherto made on that country in all this time. Another generation may poſſibly diſcover whether it be only an huge iſland, ſeparated from the continent next the ſouth pole, and may poſſibly make ſettlements thereon. Some pretend, that there is ſome myſtery in the Dutch Company's not making a ſettlement on this *Terra Auſtralis*, or South Pole Lands; (vide our Introduction, under the name—Colonel Purry.) though the moſt probable account of this matter ſeems to be no more, than that the Dutch Company have already as much territory as they can well manage; and that the ſaid new lands are thought ſo very barren, that it is not likely they would anſwer the charge and trouble of forming colonies thereon.

We have ſeen, under the year 1627, that King Charles I. revived the office of the King's Exchanger of gold and ſilver, called Cambium Regis, which had been long in diſuſe: he being ſo ill-adviſed as rather to ſupply his neceſſities by ſuch ſort of monopoly projects, than to yield to the deſires of the Houſe of Commons for the redreſs of grievances, prior to, or even equal in point of time with their granting him ſupplies. A pamphlet therefore was, in this year 1628, publiſhed by his authority, intitled, Cambium Regis, or the Office of his Majeſty's Exchange-Royal; declaring and juſtifying his Majeſty's Right thereto, and the convenience thereof.—Wherein it was ſhewn,——

“ That the prerogative of exchange of bullion for coin has always been a flower of the
“ crown, of which inſtances are quoted from the time of King Henry the Firſt downward.—
“ That King John farmed out that office for no ſmaller a ſum than five thouſand marks:—
“ That the place or office where the exchange was made in his reign, was near St. Paul's Cathedral
“ in London, and gave name to the ſtreet ſtill called the Old Change.—That, in ſucceeding
“ reigns, there were ſeveral other places for thoſe exchanges, beſide London.—That
“ this method continued to King Henry the Eighth's time, who ſuffered his coin to be ſo far
“ debaſed, that no regular exchanges could be made.—That the ſaid confuſion made way for
“ the London goldſmiths to leave off their proper trade of *goldſmithrie*, *i. e.* the working and
“ ſelling of new gold and ſilver plate and manufacture, the ſole intent of all their charters;
“ and to turn exchangers of plate and foreign coins for our Engliſh coins; although they had
“ no right to buy any gold or ſilver for any other purpoſe than for their manufacture aforeſaid:
“ neither had any other perſon, but thoſe ſubſtituted by the crown, a right to buy the
“ ſame.—The King, therefore, has now reſumed this office, not merely to keep up his right
“ ſo to do, but likewiſe to prevent thoſe trafficking goldſmiths from culling and ſorting all
“ the heavy coin, and ſelling the ſame to the mint of Holland, which gained greatly thereby;
“ or elſe by melting thoſe heavy coins down for making of plate: witneſs the pieces of thirteen
“ pence halfpenny, old ſhillings of Queen Elizabeth, ninepenny, and fourpenny halfpenny
“ pieces; which, being weighty monies, none of them were now to be met with; whereby
“ they have raiſed the price of ſilver to two pence per ounce above the value of the mint;
“ which thereby has ſtood ſtill ever ſince the eleventh of King James.—That for above thirty
“ years paſt it has been the uſual practice of thoſe exchanging goldſmiths to make their ſervants
“ run every morning from ſhop to ſhop, to buy up all weighty coins for the mints of
“ Holland and the Eaſt Countries; whereby the King's mint has ſtood ſtill (as above).”
“ The former allowances in the ſaid old Cambium Regis, were one penny, and ſometimes
“ one penny halfpenny exchange upon the value of every noble, *i. e.* ſix ſhillings and eight
“ pence. Thoſe offices were uſually ſold by the crown for a conſiderable ſum of money,
and the King's exchanger had alſo the ſole right of exchanging plate and any other manufacture

A. D. 1628 ture of gold or ſilver at home for the King's coin, taking the ſame allowance, and alſo the coinage duty.

Againſt the revival of this Royal Exchanger the Goldſmith's Company of London earneſtly petitioned the King and Council, as did afterward the Lord Mayor, Court of Aldermen, and Common Council, in behalf of the Goldſmith's Company, who called themſelves no fewer than nine hundred families; whereas the royal pamphlet aſſerts, that not above ten goldſmiths were concerned in this exchanging trade. In ſhort, upon a ſecond petition of the goldſmiths, the King told them, “to trouble him no further, ſince his right to the office was undoubtedly clear;” which indeed was very true: but, as it had been ſo long in diſuſe, and his people accuſtomed to a way they liked better, it was not well judged to force this obſolete, and now inconvenient cuſtom upon them. The times were much altered, by the great increaſe of wealth and commerce, ſince King Henry the Eighth's reign. But his obſtinacy in this and ſo many other reſpects, brought on him much miſery at laſt.

1629 On the 2d March 1628-9, King Charles diſſolved his Parliament, uſing many ſharp expreſſions in his proclamation for that end, (vol. xix. p. 29, of the Fœdera) to teſtify his reſentment againſt thoſe members of the Houſe of Commons who oppoſed his meaſures. By which the differences between him and his people grew daily wider. Yet, rather than have any more Parliaments, he continued to employ many arbitrary and illegal methods for raiſing money by his ſole prerogative. So from this time, till the year 1640, there was no Parliament ſummoned.

In p. 35, *ibid.* in a catalogue of offices filled up by that King, in the fourth year of his reign, there ſeems to have been a project of his, for producing of raw ſilk in England. It is “a grant to Walter, Lord Aſton, &c. of the keeping of the Garden, Mulberry-trees, and Silk-worms, near St. James's, in the County of Middleſex.” Or, poſſibly, this was only the continuation of the King his father's project, in the year 1608. There is a place a little way without the ſouth-weſt gate of St. James's Park, towards Chelſea, which ſtill bears the name of the Mulberry Garden, and anſwers to the deſcription of that above-mentioned.

Ibid. p. 40, we ſee a catalogue of grants for other inventions, as they are termed, in the ſaid year, for fourteen years excluſive, viz.

“1. For the ſole making of an engine for the more eaſy cutting of timber; under the yearly rent of forty ſhillings, to be paid into the Exchequer.
“2. ——— Engines for draining of marſh lands.
“3. ——— A medicine for preſerving of ſheep from the rot.
“4. An engine for the ſafe tranſportation of horſes and other cattle from Ireland into England, and from England into Ireland.”

By an act of Parliament of this third of King Charles I. cap. iv. corn was permitted to be exported to the King's allies, when at the following, which muſt therefore have been then eſteemed moderate, prices: viz. wheat, per quarter, thirty-two ſhillings; rye, twenty ſhillings; beans, ſixteen ſhillings; and barley, or malt, at ſixteen ſhillings per quarter.

King Charles I. in the firſt year of his reign, firſt incorporated that beſt planted and moſt populous province of New England, called the Maſſachuſet's Bay, of which Boſton is the capital town.

King Charles II. in the thirty-ſix year of his reign, and in the year of our Lord 1684, having, for his arbitrary ends, compelled the city of London, by a *quo warranto*, to ſurrender

their

A. D.
1629 their charters, this province was likewiſe obliged to ſubmit to it, (as was alſo the colony of New Plymouth, and the province of Main:) but that province was, in the year 1691, again corporated by King William and Queen Mary, by its old name: but the crown thereby reſerved the appointing of its Governor, Deputy Governor, Secretary, and Judge Admiral:—the other officers, civil and military, are in the nomination of their Houſe of Repreſentatives; who elect alſo the Council. This province, together with Connecticut, Rhode Iſland, and Providence Plantation, conſtitute what is commonly called New England: though ſurely, it is to be wiſhed, they could all be united under that name as one entire province. As for New Hampſhire, commonly eſteemed a part of New England, it was made a ſeparate province, immediately depending on the crown, as is now alſo Georgia and Nova Scotia; all whoſe governors, councils, and magiſtrates, are in the King's appointment.

Thus Maryland and Pennſylvania are a kind of monarchial tributary governments—Connecticut and Rhode Iſland may be called tributary popular governments—And the Maſſachuſet's Bay is a mixture of regal and popular conſtitutions. In our days, the two Carolinas and New Jerſey are become regal governments; as Virginia and New York were long before; as are alſo all our iſlands in the American ſeas, except Barbuda. Hitherto, theſe different forms of government have not very materially, or generally affected the commerce of the Britiſh empire, though moſt men are under apprehenſion, that ſooner or later, they may produce that effect.

The ſilk manufacture at London was by this time become ſo conſiderable, that, in this fifth year of King Charles the Firſt, the Silk Throwers of that city and within four miles of it, were incorporated under the name of, The Maſter, Warden, Aſſiſtants, and Commonalty of Silk Throwers, *i. e.* Silk Twiſters, from a now obſolete verb, to throw, *i. e.* to twiſt, or twine.

In the nineteenth volume, p. 64-5, of the Fœdera, we find, King Charles ſettles a penſion of three hundred pounds per annum on his nephew Prince Rupert, and the like on the Princeſs Elizabeth, children of his ſiſter the Electreſs Palatine, whom this King ſtiles Queen of Bohemia, although her father King James would never give her that appellation, leſt the Spaniſh court ſhould take umbrage.

In p. 66, *ibid.* we find King Charles's proclamation of peace with France, both by ſea and land, and the renewal of the intercourſe of commerce between the two nations, on the footing of ancient treaties.

Upon this peace, Cardinal Richlieu, who was Superintendant-General of the commerce and navigation of France, reſolved to maintain three fleets or ſquadrons of ſhips conſtantly in pay: the firſt, for the guard of the French coaſt on the ocean; the ſecond for the like purpoſe on the Mediterranean coaſt; the third to remain ready in the ports of Gaſcoigne, for the convoying and protecting the French merchantmen trading to Canada. This was, without doubt, a very wiſe reſolution in that able Miniſter, France being till now utterly deſtitute of maritime ſtrength.

In p. 72, *ibid.* we find that, upon King Charles's diſbanding his army, which had been employed beyond ſea, ſwarms of Iriſh beggars were every where ſeen, to the great annoyance of the country.—“ The King thereupon iſſues his proclamation, commanding them forth-“ with to return to Ireland, to be conveyed from conſtable to conſtable to one or other of the “ following ſea-ports, viz. Briſtol, Minehead, Barnſtaple, Cheſter, Liverpool, Milford, and “ Workington; directing them to be puniſhed as rogues and vagabonds, wherever found beg-

“ ging

A. D. 1629 " ging afterwards. They were to be ſhipped at the charge of the reſpective counties. And " it was thereby further directed, that no ſhip ſhall bring over any beggars from Ireland."—(Which we heartily wiſh were legally enacted at this day, unleſs, which would be ſtill better for the nation, means were found to ſet all the Iriſh poor coming to Britain immediately on ſome uſeful employment on their arrival; for London ſtreets at preſent ſhamefully ſwarm with them.)—" It was alſo thereby directed, that all the Engliſh who ſhall beg as diſbanded ſoldiers " or mariners, be puniſhed as vagabonds."

Very various were the ſhifts and devices which King Charles I. was put upon, in the long interval of Parliament, for the procuring of money. In p. 89, of the nineteenth volume of the Fœdera, we find him, in this year 1629, " commiſſioning Sir Sackville Crowe to get ſix " hundred and ten pieces of iron cannon caſt in our forge *(focali noſtro)* within our foreſt of " Dean, in Glouceſterſhire, or elſewhere, as to you it ſhall ſeem fit." And, in p. 99, *ibid.* he employs " Philip Burlamach, an eminent merchant, to ſell thoſe cannon, (viz. four " thouſand ton weight thereof) to the States General of the United Netherlands, for the redeeming from them his crown jewels, pawned in the year 1625, for three hundred thouſand pounds. Thus England was ſtill eminent for its manufacture of iron artillery, beyond " any other country in Europe."

And (p. 92, *ibid.*) he confirms " the Starch-makers Company's monopoly, eſtabliſhed by " his father." And (p. 94, *ibid.*) he prohibits " the importation of French wines, for a " limited time, on pretence of a complaint of the merchants and vintners, that the quantity " thereof remaining unſold was ſo large, that they could not carry on their buſineſs without " ſuch a temporary prohibition." This too was, probably, a monopolizing job.

In the ſame nineteenth volume, p. 95, of the Fœdera, King Charles prohibits the ſale to foreigners, of any ſhip or veſſel, whether Engliſh built or otherwiſe.

In p. 102, *ibid.* we find that the coaſts of England and Ireland were now much infeſted by pirates of various nations.—King Charles therefore commiſſions his Lord Treaſurer Weſton and others, " To ſend forthwith to ſea ſuch ſhips as they ſhould judge needful for ſuppreſſing " of thoſe pirates, who committed all manner of hoſtilities and ſpoils, to the utter overthrow " of all mutual trade between our own ſubjects and all other merchant-ſtrangers, ſubjects of " our friends and allies."

In p. 119, *ibid.* King Charles grants a ſpecial commiſſion for compounding, for a certain ſum, with all ſuch as had neglected to obey his proclamation, enjoining all freeholders of forty pounds per annum, to come and take the honour of knighthood.

It was about this time that King Charles's neceſſities obliged him to retrench the vaſt expence of his houſhold, by aboliſhing the greateſt part of the daily tables in his palace, being, till then, it is ſaid, eighty in number, for the entertainment of his officers and ſervants; by allowing them, in lieu of thoſe tables, a certain annual ſum by the name of board wages: whereby both the crown and its houſhold ſervants are in the iſſue conſiderable gainers. This was, probably, by Sir Robert Cotton's advice, who, in a ſpeech at the council table, told the King, " that there was never a back-door of his palace into Weſtminſter, but what coſt him " two thouſand pounds yearly."

This, we conceive, was the original of the board wages, which, in all the liſts of the houſholds of our monarchs, we ſee to be ever ſince allowed to the King's menial officers and ſervants. Some further reductions of the ſame ſort have been ſince made in the King's houſhold, in lieu of which an addition has been made to their ſalaries.

1629 In this ſame year 1629, the Spaniſh admiral had orders, in his way to New Spain, to drive the Engliſh and French from the iſland of St. Chriſtophers, where he ſeized on ſome Engliſh ſhips; and, landing, drove the French from their forts, and obliged them to embark, as he alſo did as many of the Engliſh as their own ſhips could hold. But, when the Spaniſh fleet was gone, the Engliſh left in that iſland, began to improve it with great ſpirit; the French alſo returned to their old plantations there, and both nations were well ſupplied and ſupported from their reſpective mother countries. And the Engliſh planters becoming, in a very ſhort time, too numerous for their moiety of that iſland, they from thence ſoon after gradually peopled and planted the iſles of Barbuda, Montſerrat, Antigua, and Barbadoes; as the French alſo did Gaudaloupe, &c. in the ſame neighbourhood.

We have ſeen, in vol. xix. p. 127, of the Fœdera, “ a confirmation of a grant from King “ Charles to James Hay, Earl of Carliſle, and to his heirs for ever, of all and ſingular the “ iſlands, commonly called the Caribbees, ſituated between the tenth and twentieth degrees “ of north latitude, and between the three hundred and fifteenth and three hundred and twenty-ſeventh degrees of longitude, towards the continent of America:” herein named by the King, the province of Carliſle, and the iſlands of Carliſle;—*(Regionis ſive Provinciæ Carliolæ et Inſularum Carleolarum.)* And, in December following, the ſaid Earl of Carliſle appoints one Hugh Lamy, a French Proteſtant of Normandy, to receive, during life, all the rents and revenues of the ſaid iſles, upon his having undertaken to carry colonies of his countrymen thither, and to fortify and improve the ſaid iſles; allowing him the twentieth part of the ſaid revenues: all which was confirmed by King Charles (p. 128, *ibid.*) in the ſame manner as they had been granted two years before to the Earl of Marlborough, as we have related under the year 1627. Which clear account of this matter we owe entirely to the Fœdera; which, it is plain, the author of the Britiſh Empire in America had not conſulted, even in the ſecond edition of that incorrect work, though re-publiſhed ſo late as the year 1741. How immenſe is the increaſe of the value of thoſe Caribbee iſles in our days.

In the ſame p. 128, *ibid.* King Charles confirms the appointment made by Sir Robert Heath, his Attorney General, to the before-named Hugh Lamy, of the office of Receiver General of the Revenues of the province of Carolana, (now called Carolina) and the adjacent iſles of Bahama, lying between the thirty-firſt and thirty-ſixth degrees of north latitude, extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific Sea. Which ſaid Carolana, with the Bahama iſles, had been before, on the 30th of October, in the fifth of Charles, and in the year 1629, granted by the King to the ſaid Robert Heath, and to his heirs; and was the ſame country, excluſive of the iſles, now named North and South Carolina, and Georgia, together with the uſurped French colony behind them, called Miſſiſippi, or Louiſiana.

Sir Robert Heath afterwards conveyed this province to the Earl of Arundel, who was at the expence of planting ſeveral parts of it: but the war which broke out in Scotland, in which that Lord was the King's General, and the ſubſequent civil wars in England, prevented his further progreſs therein. The five Indian nations of the Iroquois, who have been ſo long the voluntary vaſſals of the Engliſh crown, (and who had lately conquered all the country from their own original country behind New York as far as the Miſſiſippi and beyond it) made a ſurrender and ſale of all thoſe conqueſts to the Governor of New York, in King James the Second's reign; according to Cox's Deſcription of Carolina, p. 109, 113, 116, &c.

Peace being concluded between England and France, we find, in p. 129, of the ſame nineteenth volume of the Fœdera, “ a commiſſion of enquiry by King Charles into certain goods,

“ ſkins,

A. D. 1629 “ ſkins, and other merchandize, taken by Captain Kirk, and his aſſociates, from certain of “ the French which were remaining in the fort of Quebec, in the College of the Jeſuits, and “ in a ſhip taken by him in Canada.” Yet it ſeems the final ſettlement of the peace was not effected (as we ſhall ſee) till the year 1632.

It is commonly ſaid, that in and about this ſame year the Engliſh firſt began to plant on the iſland of Providence, the chief of the Bahama iſles, in America, till then quite uninhabited. King Charles I. after the concluſion of peace with Spain, confirmed his before-named grant of thoſe iſles: and England has continued to keep up her right to the ſaid iſles as the firſt occupiers, although they have ſcarcely ſettled in any of them, excepting this of Providence: and even this is planted to very little purpoſe, any further than for a retreat in caſe of ſtorms, and to prevent pirates and foreign nations from poſſeſſing it. Tortuga is alſo juſtly claimed by Great Britain, becauſe of our having early reſorted thither for ſalt; though not as yet properly planted by us.

In the before mentioned p. 129, *ibid.* King Charles iſſues the following proclamation, in behalf of the Eaſtland Company, viz.

“ Whereas the Eaſtland Company have, by the ſpace of fifty years at leaſt, had a ſettled and “ conſtant poſſeſſion of trade in the ſaid Eaſtland parts in the Baltic Seas:”—it was firſt erected in the year 1579. “ And have had both the ſole carrying thither of our Engliſh commodi- “ ties, and alſo the ſole bringing in of all the commodities of thoſe countries; as namely, “ hemp-yarn, cable-yarn, flax, pot-aſhes, ſope-aſhes, Polonia wool, cordage, Eaſtland linen “ cloth, pitch, tar, and wood. Whereby our kingdom hath been much enriched, our ſhips “ and mariners ſet on work, and the honour and fame of our nation ſpread and enlarged in “ thoſe parts.

“ And whereas, for their further encouragement, the ſaid Company have had and enjoyed, “ by letters patent from Queen Elizabeth, the excluſive privileges above-named, with gene- “ ral prohibitions and reſtraints of all others not licenſed by the ſaid letters patent: we, “ minding the upholding of the ſaid trade, and not to ſuffer the ſaid ſociety to ſuſtain “ any violation, or dimunition of their liberties and privileges, have thought good to ratify “ the ſame.

“ And we do hereby ſtrictly charge and command all our cuſtomers, comptrollers, &c. “ that they ſuffer not any broad-cloths, dozens, kerſies, bayes, ſkins, or ſuch-like Eng- “ liſh commodities, to be ſhipped for exportation to thoſe parts, nor any hemp, &c. (as “ before-named) or any other commodities whatſoever, of thoſe foreign countries wherein “ the ſaid Company have uſed to trade, to be imported by any but ſuch as are free of that “ Company.

“ Provided always, that the importation of corn and grain be left free and without reſtraint. “ We alſo ſtrictly command, that the ſtatutes of the fifth of King Richard II. the fourth of “ King Henry VII. and the thirty-ſecond of King Henry VIII. made againſt the ſhipping of “ merchandize in ſtrangers bottoms, either inward or outward, be duly put in execution: and “ that neither the ſaid Company, nor any other whatſoever, be permitted to export or import “ any of the above-named commodities in any but Engliſh bottoms, under the penalties in the “ ſaid ſtatutes contained.”

The great increaſe of the commerce of England having of late years very much increaſed the inland carriage of goods and merchandize, whereby the roads were become more broken than heretofore: King Charles (in p. 130, of volume nineteen, of the Fœdera) “ iſſued his pro-

A. D.

1629 “ clamation, confirming one of his late father's in the twentieth year of his reign, for the preſervation of the public roads of England: commanding, that no common carrier, or other “ perſon whatſoever, ſhall travel with any waine, cart, or carriage, with more than two “ wheels, nor with above the weight of twenty hundred: nor ſhall draw any waine, cart, or “ other carriage, with above five horſes at once.” How great is the alteration ſince this time, that waggons, permitted to carry above thrice that weight, have come into ſuch univerſal uſe?

In the catalogue of the grants of offices, by King Charles, during this year, p. 132, *ibid.* we have one, called, An Office for the Regiſter and Sales and Pawns made to retailing Brokers. Which retailing brokers ſeem to have been much the ſame we now call pawnbrokers. This was, probably, one of that King's lucrative monopoly grants.

London at this time abounded in wealth and grandeur, compared to its condition in former ages. The gay appearance of goldſmith's ſhops ſhining with plate, on the ſouth ſide of the ſtreet called Cheapſide, thence named Goldſmith's Row, was then thought very grand; extending from Bucklerſbury to the Old Change, (four ſhops only excepted, of other trades) which ſmall exception made the Privy Council think it worth while to direct the Judges to conſider what laws there might be in force to oblige the goldſmiths to eſtabliſh themſelves in Cheapſide and Lombard-ſtreet, for the uſe of their trade.

1630 In the year 1630, Guſtavus Adolphus, the heroic King of Sweden, having entered into Germany with an army, occaſioned much damage to the commerce of the Hans-towns, by the devaſtations committed by his troops. In that King's manifeſto, “ he accuſes the Imperialiſts” (vol. ii. p. 292—304, of the General Collection of Treaties) “ of forbidding his “ merchants all freedom of commerce, ſeizing on their merchandize, and confiſcating the “ Swediſh ſhips, under the pretence of eſtabliſhing a general commerce at Lubeck for the “ Hans-towns; which, in effect,” ſays that King's manifeſto, “ was driving the Swedes “ from the whole commerce of the Baltic, and erecting a naval force at the expence of his “ merchants, in order to freely ravage and pirate in that ſea; having newly created an unheard “ of dignity of a General of the Seas for that purpoſe, and poſſeſſed themſelves of the ports “ and fortified places of Mecklenburg and Pomerania, fortifying the port of the free Hanſeatic “ city of Straelſund, for a receptacle and retreat to their pirates.” Had the houſe of Auſtria ſucceeded in their deſign of rendering themſelves abſolute in the empire, there would ſoon have been an end of all freedom of commerce in the ports of Germany: and this gave a fine handle to Guſtavus to take the city of Straelſund under his protection, whereby Sweden has ever ſince held a port ſo very commodious for introducing her armies into Germany. Although Straelſund is far from being bettered, ſince from a free city it is become ſubject to Sweden.

For the aid of the King of Sweden, and the ſupport of the liberty of commerce, King Charles, of Great Britain, ſecretly encouraged James Marquis of Hamilton to ſign a treaty this year with Guſtavus, for raiſing and conveying ſix thouſand Scotiſh troops to Germany; though King Charles would not appear in it for fear of offending the Emperor, who gave him hopes of reſtoring the Palatinate to the King of Bohemia, his brother-in-law.

In the nineteenth volume, p. 155, of the Fœdera, we have King Charles's proclamation in behalf of the Engliſh woollen manufacture, confirming one of his father's, “ againſt the exportation of wool, woolfels, woollen-yarn, Corniſh hair, Fuller's earth, and wood aſhes, “ and alſo hides, either raw or tanned, upon pain of confiſcation, &c.

A. D. 1630 “ And that, for the better utterance of cloth within this kingdom, all black cloths and mourning ſtuffs at funerals, ſhall be only of the wools of this kingdom. And, as the falſe dying of cloth and ſtuffs is a great hindrance to their vent, none therefore ſhall therein uſe any logwood or blockwood.”

☞ Since thoſe times, dyers have found means to make logwood of great uſe in their practice of dying black, &c.

We have another proclamation of King Charles, wherein he obſerves, “ That iron-wire is a manufacture long practiſed in the realm, whereby many thouſands of our ſubjects have long been employed: and that Engliſh wire is made of the tougheſt and beſt Oſmond iron, a native commodity of this kingdom, and is much better than what comes from foreign parts, eſpecially for the making of good wool-cards, without which no good cloth can be made. And whereas complaints have been made by the wire-drawers of this kingdom, that, by reaſon of the great quantities of foreign iron-wire lately imported, our ſaid ſubjects cannot be ſet on work; wherefore we prohibit the importation of foreign iron-wire, and wool-cards made thereof, as alſo hooks and eyes, and other manufactures made of foreign wire. Neither ſhall any tranſlate and trim up any old wool-cards, nor ſell the ſame, either at home or abroad.”—Fœdera, vol. xix. p. 163.

In p. 177, of the ſame volume, we have a freſh proclamation of King Charles, “ againſt erecting of houſes on new foundations in London, Weſtminſter, or within three miles of any of the gates of London, or of the palace of Weſtminſter. Alſo againſt the entertaining of inmates in houſes there; which,” ſays the King, “ would multiply the inhabitants to ſuch an exceſſive number, that they could neither be governed nor fed.” He alſo enjoins, “ the rebuilding of old houſes with brick or ſtone; and forbids cellars for victualling-houſes, and ſheds and other annoyances in the ſtreets; renewing alſo his former regulations for the making of bricks and tiles: alſo for the making of all theſe regulations effectual, he appoints Sir James Campbell, Lord Mayor of London, jointly with many lords and gentlemen, therein named, or any four of them, to be his commiſſioners for theſe ends.”—See the Fœdera, vol. xix. p. 181, &c.

We have already made ſufficient remarks on the inexpediency, &c. of ſuch reſtraints with regard to building on new foundations in London, under the years 1580 and 1593; to which therefore we refer the reader.

The following proclamation in the Fœdera, in the ſame volume, p. 187, by King Charles, ſhews, in part, the ſtate of the ſilk manufacture in England in the ſame year, viz.

“ That the trade of ſilk within this realm, by the importation thereof raw from foreign parts, and throwing, dying, and working the ſame into manufactures here at home, is much increaſed within a few years paſt. But a fraud in the dying thereof being lately diſcovered, by adding to the weight of ſilk in the dye beyond a juſt proportion, by a falſe and deceitful mixture in the ingredients uſed in dying; whereby alſo the ſilk is weakened and corrupted, and the colour made worſe: wherefore, we ſtrictly command, that no ſilk-dyer do hereafter uſe any ſlip, alder-bark, filings of iron, or other deceitful matter, in dying of ſilk, either black or coloured. That no ſilk ſhall be dyed of any other black but Spaniſh black, and not of the dye called London black, or light weight. Neither ſhall they dye any ſilk before the gum be fair boiled off from the ſilk, being raw.”—With many other regulations relating to ſilk-dying, and the proportional weight before and after dying, too tedious to be now particulariſed.

A. D. 1630 In the ſame volume, p. 189, we have King Charles's excluſive patent to four perſons, for their pretended new invention, "for melting, forging, or fining of iron, lead, tin, and ſalt; and for the burning of bricks, tiles, lime, &c. with the fuel of peat or turf, reduced into a coal; without the uſe either of ſea-coal, pit-coal, or wood."

One would naturally imagine, that the condition of England, in reſpect of fleſh-meat, and other proviſions, muſt in thoſe times have been very different from what it is in our days; otherwiſe we ſhould not, ſurely, have had a proclamation from this King, in the year 1627, as alſo ſeveral from King James, and likewiſe a law in 1563, in Queen Elizabeth's reign; all which tend to reſtrain the eating of fleſh-meat in Lent, and on other fiſh days.

But we have in this year 1630, what in our days would be thought ſtill a more extraordinary proclamation on this ſubject, in the nineteenth volume, p. 195, of the Fœdera.

"Therein King Charles takes notice of the abuſes committed by ingroſſers, badgers, broggers, and buyers of corn," it being then a year of ſcarcity. "And the King, the more to ſave the proviſions of the nation, enjoins the general practice of the ancient laudable cuſtom, that no ſuppers were wont to be kept on Fridays, nor on the eves of feaſts commanded to be faſted, nor on Wedneſdays and Saturdays in the Ember-weeks, and in Lent. The ſame courſe," adds the King, "being ſtill obſerved in the King's houſhold, and in the families of moſt of the nobility, and of many gentlemen, as alſo in the inns of court and chancery, and the colleges of univerſities. He alſo ordains, that the feaſts at halls of the city companies be forborn; and that half the expence thereof be given to the neceſſitous poor. And whereas foreign ſhips frequently come empty into the ports of England, to victual for long voyages, which, in a time of ſcarcity, is by no means to be ſuffered: ſuch ſhips, therefore, ſhall hereafter only take in ſuch a quantity of proviſions as the magiſtrates of the reſpective ports ſhall judge convenient, being only for their neceſſary ſubſiſtence till their return into their own country."

In p. 200, of the ſame volume, we have in this year a monopoly project, "for the practice of a new invention for the ſeparating of gold and ſilver from or out of other baſer metals, viz. copper, tin, and lead; granted for fourteen years: paying one-third of the neat profit thereof to the King."

In this year alſo, and in the ſame volume, p. 211, of the Fœdera, King Charles moſt laudably commiſſions a number of his great officers of ſtate, "To enquire into the fiſhery on the Britiſh coaſts, how the ſame may be rendered more beneficial to the nation, by framing a general fiſhery company, compoſed of ſome of each of his three kingdoms. For which end, he herein promiſes to iſſue like commiſſions to Scotland and Ireland."—See more of this under the year 1633.

In the ſame year 1630, Fœdera, vol. xix. p. 219, &c. "King Charles iſſues a commiſſion, wherein he takes notice of the deceitful making of our white cloths, exported by the Merchant-adventurers Company, who have frequently many conſiderable ſums deducted from them by perſons they deal with beyond-ſea, on account of defects in our ſaid cloths, in point of length, breadth, and weight: whereby our cloths, in general, are depreciated in foreign parts. Wherefore, he appoints them commiſſioners for the counties of Somerſet, Wilts, Glouceſter, and Oxon, to ſee the ſtatutes for the right making of white cloth put in execution, and that the ſearchers and overſeers do their duty."

In Fœdera, vol. xix. p. 219, &c. we have a treaty of peace and commerce between King Charles I. of England, and King Philip IV. of Spain, ſigned at Madrid.

A. D. 1630. What relates to commerce is to the following effect, viz.

Articles VII. and XVIII. "The ſame articles or conditions of commerce are hereby renewed, that exiſted before the war broke out between Queen Elizabeth and King Philip II. "and as ſtipulated in the ninth and twenty-ſecond articles of the year 1604.

VIII. "The merchant ſhips, and ſhips of war of both Kings, ſo as the latter do not exceed "eight in number, may freely reſort to the ports of both countries, and may there take in proviſions, refit their ſhips, and trade as by ancient treaties. But ſhips of war ſhall remain no "longer than till they have refitted and revictualled. Neither ſhall a greater number of them "come into any port of the other party, without ſpecial leave obtained from the ſovereign of "that port: nor ſhall they, under colour of lawful commerce, ſupply the enemy of either "party with proviſions, nor with naval or warlike ſtores.

XI. "No new impoſitions ſhall be laid in Spain, on the merchandize of that country, "brought away by the Engliſh in their own ſhips.

XIX. "No diſturbance ſhall be given in Spain to the Engliſh trading thither, on account "of conſcience, where no ſcandal ſhall be given.

XX. "Where any goods prohibited are exported, none but the delinquents ſhall be puniſhed for the ſame: nor ſhall any thing more be forfeited but the ſaid goods.

XXI. "The effects of perſons dying in either country, ſhall be ſecured for the benefit of "their heirs, &c.

XXIII. "In caſe of a rupture hereafter between the two nations, ſix months ſhall be allowed both parties to remove their effects.

XXIV. "The ſhips of neither party ſhall be detained in the ports of the other party, "nor ſhall be employed for warlike, or other purpoſes, without the conſent of their own "ſovereigns."

In the ſame volume, p. 235, we have another of King Charles's proclamations againſt the growing of tobacco in England and Ireland; where, it ſeems, great quantities were ſtill raiſed. And, after inveighing, like his father's and his own wonted manner, againſt the inordinate uſe of tobacco, which he here terms an uſeleſs weed, he again forbids the importation not only of all foreign tobacco, without his licence, but even that the quantity of tobacco from Virginia, the Somer iſles, and Caribbee iſles, be annually limited by himſelf, and that none be imported but into the port of London only.

In Mr. Munn's judicious book, entitled, England's Treaſure by Foreign Trade, publiſhed after his death by his ſon, in the year 1664, treating of the advantages of permitting the free exportation of our own coin, as well as of foreign bullion, he obſerves, "That Ferdinand I. "the Grand Duke of Tuſcany, was very rich in treaſure, and enlarged his trade, by lending "to merchants great ſums of money, at a low intereſt: that myſelf had forty thouſand crowns "of him, gratis, for a whole year; although he knew that I would preſently ſend it away in "ſpecie to Turkey, to be employed in wares for his country; he being well aſſured, that in "this courſe of trade, it would return again, according to the old ſaying, with a duck in the "mouth.—By his thus encouraging of commerce, within theſe thirty years, the trade of his "port of Leghorn is ſo much increaſed, that of a poor little town, as I myſelf knew it, it is "now become a fair and ſtrong city."

It is probable that Mr. Munn might write this book about the year 1660, and was at Leghorn about this year 1630.

A. D.

1630 In this ſame year, the Dutch Weſt India Company again invaded Braſil, with better ſucceſs than before, and poſſeſſed themſelves of the city of Olinda there, with the entire province of Fernambuque; and afterwards they gradually extended their conqueſts much further into that country.

We ſhall cloſe this year 1630, according to our late old ſtile, with ſome more of King Charles's monopoly projects, from the Fœdera, vol. xix. p. 239 to 242, viz. his excluſive grants or charters to one David Ramſay, a great projector in thoſe days, for the following pretended new inventions, viz.

I. " To multiply and make ſaltpetre in any open field of only four acres of ground, ſufficient " to ſerve all our dominions.

II. " To raiſe water from low pits by fire.

III. " To make any ſort of mills to go on ſtanding waters, by continual motion, without " the help of wind, weight, or horſe.

IV. " To make all ſorts of tapeſtry without any weaving-loom, or other way ever yet in " uſe in this kingdom.

V. " To make boats, ſhips, and barges, to go againſt ſtrong wind and tide.

VI. " To make the earth more fertile than uſual.

VII. " To raiſe water from low mines and coal-pits, by a way never yet in uſe.

VIII. " To make hard iron ſoft, and likewiſe copper to be tough and ſoft; which is not in " uſe in this kingdom.

IX. " To make yellow wax white very ſpeedily."—This man ſeems to have had as fruitful " a brain as even any of the famous year 1720.

Another project, p. 242, &c. in this ſame year, was, " For the conveying of certain ſprings " of water into London and Weſtminſter, from within a mile and a half of Hodſdon, in " Hertfordſhire, by the undertakers, Sir Edward Stradling and John Lyde," the projector being one Michael Parker. " For defraying the expences whereof, King Charles grants them " a ſpecial licence to erect and publiſh a lottery or lotteries; according," ſays this record, " to the courſe of other lotteries heretofore uſed or practiſed." Which is the firſt mention of lotteries either in the Fœdera or Statute-book. " And, for the ſole privilege of bringing the " ſaid waters in aqueducts to London, they were to pay four thouſand pounds per annum into " the King's exchequer: and, the better to enable them to make the ſaid large annual payment, " the King grants them leave to bring their aqueducts through any of his parks, chaces, " lands, &c. and to dig up the ſame gratis."

We ſhould alſo obſerve, that, in this ſame year 1630, a ſpecial licence was granted by King Charles, for importing of horſes; and another for exporting of dogs.

1631 A project was now authoriſed by King Charles, for the ſole uſe of an invention for the defence of marſh-lands from inundations from the ſea. The projector to pay twenty ſhillings annually into the Exchequer.—Fœdera, vol. xix. p. 251.

In the ſame volume of the Fœdera, p. 287, we meet with the firſt eſſay for the coining of milled money in England, by mills and preſſes, in the beautiful method practiſed in our days, " In a commiſſion from King Charles to Sir William Balfour, then Lieutenant of the Tower " of London, Inigo Jones, Eſquire, ſurveyor of the King's works, and five others; who were " thereby directed to examine the practice thereof by the undertaker, Nicholas Bryitt, a Lorrainer, " who, for that purpoſe, had gold and ſilver bullion delivered to him by Sir Robert " Harley, maſter of the mint."

†

In

A. D. 1631 In p. 301, of the ſame volume, we have King Charles's commiſſion to ſeveral great officers of ſtate, &c. “ To conſider of, and report to him, the preſent ſtate of Virginia, and of the “ product, commodities, &c. moſt proper to be raiſed and advanced in that plantation; and its “ further ſettlement and advancement.”

Under the ſaid year 1631, and in the nineteenth volume, p. 303, of the Fœdera, we find, that Quebec, in Canada, had been again ſeized on by Captain Kirk, in the year 1629, before he knew of the concluſion of peace between England and France that ſame year: “ Where-“ fore King Charles now gives a promiſe, under his ſign-manual, to his brother-in-law, “ Louis XIII. of France, that, as ſoon as commiſſioners from him ſhould arrive at Canada, “ his people ſhould deliver up to France the ſaid fortreſs and town *(habitatio)* of Quebec:—“ And that whatever had been embezzled therein ſhould be reſtored to the French.”

The late King James having, it ſeems, in the twentieth year of his reign, granted letters-patent, which we have not before met with, for the ſole uſe of a new method of making hard ſoap, with a material called berilia, without the uſe of any fire in the making thereof; as alſo for burning and preparing of bean and peas-ſtraw, kelp, fern, and other vegetables found in his Majeſty's dominions, into pot-aſhes, for the making of ſoap, he, in the ſame nineteenth volume, p. 323, &c. “ grants a freſh patent, for fourteen years, to the old patentees, Roger “ Jones and Andrew Palmer, jointly with Sir William Ruſſell, &c. for further improving “ the ſaid inventions, and for their ſole uſe thereof.” This monopoly brought ten thouſand pounds into the Exchequer.

In p. 329, of the ſame volume, that King again prohibits the eating of fleſh in Lent, &c. as in his former ones.

In p. 335, of the nineteenth volume of the Fœdera, we have King Charles's proclamation “ for reſtraining the exceſs of the private or clandeſtine trade carried on to and from the Eaſt “ Indies, by the officers and ſailors in the Company's own ſhips.” But what is more for our purpoſe, is, the catalogue therein exhibited of the wares and merchandize licenſed to be exported to India, and alſo of thoſe licenſed to be imported from thence, viz.

“ Goods allowed to be exported to India:—Perpetuanas and drapery, pewter, ſaffron, “ woollen-ſtockings, ſilk-ſtockings and garters, ribband-roſes edged with gold-lace, beaver-“ hats, with gold and ſilver-bands, felt-hats, ſtrong-waters, knives, Spaniſh leather ſhoes, iron, “ and looking-glaſſes.”

“ Goods which might be imported from India:—Long pepper, white pepper, white pow-“ der ſugar preſerved, nutmegs and ginger preſerved, myrabolans, bezoar-ſtones, drugs of all “ ſorts, agate-heads, blood-ſtones, muſk, aloes-ſucatrina, ambergreaſe, rich carpets of Perſia, “ and of Cambaya, quilts of ſatin, taffaty, painted callicoes, benjamin, damaſks, ſatins and taf-“ faties of China, quilts of China embroidered with gold, quilts of Pitania embroidered with “ ſilk, galls, worm-ſeeds, ſugar-candy, china-diſhes and puſlanes, (*i. e.* porcelain) of all ſorts.”

By this catalogue, differing not a little from our modern India cargoes, we may learn, that many rich and uſeful commodities were then imported from India, and that china-ware or porcelain was then come into uſe in Europe, although this is the firſt authentic mention thereof to be met with in the Fœdera. Botero, indeed, mentions it ſo early as in the year 1590; and it is again mentioned in 1593. But neither tea nor coffee were as yet brought home by our India ſhips.

In p. 338, vol. xix. of the Fœdera, King Charles confirmed a grant made by King James, for incorporating the ſtarch-makers of London; who were to pay the King one thouſand five

A. D. 1631 hundred pounds the firſt year, two thouſand five hundred pounds the ſecond year, and for every ſucceeding year three thouſand five hundred pounds. And as for the playing-card monopoly, the King bought them all of the company, and ſold them out again at a much higher price.

In this ſame year, a large Spaniſh fleet, attempting to cut off the communication between Holland and Zeland, were utterly overthrown by the Dutch Admiral Hollar, who took their whole fleet, and near five thouſand ſailors.

In a liſt of offices filled up in the nineteenth volume, p. 346, of the Fœdera, there is a grant to William Frizell, and others, of the office of poſtmaſter for foreign parts, in reverſion.—And, in the following year, in the ſame volume, p. 385, we learn, that this office had been firſt erected by King James, without naming the year. It ſeems, that before that firſt appointment, and even ſometimes ſince, private undertakers only, conveyed letters to and from foreign parts. King Charles, therefore, now ſtrictly enjoins, that none but his then foreign poſtmaſters do hereafter preſume to exerciſe any part of that office.

In p. 370 of the ſaid vol. xix. King Charles, in the ſeventh year of his reign, erected, by charter, a ſecond company for a trade to Africa, "granted to Sir Richard Young, Sir Kenelm Digby, "and ſundry merchants; to enjoy the ſole trade to the coaſt of Guinea, Binny, *(i. e.* Benin) "and Angola; between Cape Blanco, in twenty degrees of north latitude, and the Cape of "Good Hope, at about thirty-four degrees of ſouth latitude, together with the iſles adjacent, "for thirty-one years to come. Which charter prohibits not only his own ſubjects, (the "patentees excepted) but likewiſe the ſubjects of every other prince and ſtate, *(ac etiam ſubditis aliorum principum vel ſtatus cujuſcunque)* to trade or reſort to or within the ſaid limits, "on any pretence whatſoever." A very bold prohibition this, more eſpecially as he well knew that the Portugueſe were long before ſtrongly ſettled on the coaſt of Angola, &c. and what ſurely he could never have been able to make good. "Neither were any but thoſe patentees to import into his dominions any red-wood, ſkins, wax, gums, dyers-grains, *(grana tinctoria)* nor any other merchandize, upon forfeiture of ſhip and cargo. And the patentees were empowered to ſeize on all ſhips and merchandize they ſhould find within their "bounds, contrary to this charter; and might alſo ſearch into the inner parts of Africa."

This charter is not to be found in the Fœdera under the year 1631, but is only recited in the page before-mentioned, on the twenty-third of April, 1632, as having been granted in the preceding year. "And the King," in the year 1632, "grants his protection to a fleet of "ſhips, now fitted out by the above-named patentees, for the ſaid coaſt of Africa, for commencing of commerce there, within the ſaid limits."

The patentees proceeded in erecting forts and warehouſes on that coaſt, at a great expence: yet the ſeparate traders, then called by the Dutch term interlopers, again broke in upon this company, as they had done on that of the year 1618, and forced this trade, in a great degree, open again; and ſo it remained, till after the reſtoration of King Charles II. which we thought beſt to relate here, though one year out of its place. Yet in the year 1651, the Rump Parliament granted a charter for five years to the Eaſt India Company, who made uſe of the caſtles and trade of the Gold-coaſt, as lying in their way to the Eaſt Indies; and, it ſeems, found their account in this trade for ſome time: for here they landed their goods brought from England, and carried the gold which they there received into India; although it ſeems their capital ſtock for this trade never exceeded ſeventeen thouſand four hundred pounds; therewith, however, they erected two new forts. This third temporary company likewiſe licenſed ſhips to

A. D. 1631 to trade to Guinea, for ten per cent. of their cargoes, or three pounds per ton on the ſhips.—A fine trade, truly, for this company, if it could have held long!

In the ſaid year 1631, two ſeveral attempts were made for diſcovering a north-weſt paſſage through Hudſon's Bay to China, viz. one by Captain Luke Fox, by the command of King Charles, who arrived at Port Nelſon, where he found the croſs and inſcription formerly erected by Sir Thomas Button, which he renewed for the King; concerning which voyage, he afterwards publiſhed a ſmall quarto treatiſe, of which we have elſewhere made mention; its title being the North-weſt Fox: and Captain Thomas James, in this ſame year, was ſent out by the merchants of Briſtol, and wintered in Hudſon's Bay, in latitude fifty-two, naming the country New South Wales, giving names alſo to ſeveral other Bays, capes, &c. as Cape Henrietta Maria, &c. His account was alſo printed in the year 1633, by King Charles's order.—The firſt-named author, Captain Fox, thinks there is a paſſage, though he miſſed it; the latter, however, is of opinion, that there is no great probability of any ſuch paſſage; although he made more conſiderable diſcoveries in that bay than either Hudſon, Button, or Baffin had done: ſo both thoſe adventurers returned home, in the following year, unſucceſsful.

In this year 1631, King Charles gave up the caſtle of Briſtol, with all its precincts and inhabitants, to the ſaid city, to be for the future in all reſpects a part of that city, for the conſideration of nine hundred and fifty-nine pounds to that King; and of a fee-farm to be paid to him of forty pounds yearly: by which conſiderable addition, the boundaries, or pomerium of the city of Briſtol, was now above ſeven miles in circumference.

1632 The port of Sallee, on the Barbary coaſt, without the mouth of the Straits of Gibraltar, ſouthward, being in rebellion againſt its own monarch, the Emperor of Morocco; and being in the year 1632, become a mere neſt of pirates, that Prince, deſirous to reduce them to his obedience, but not having ſufficient ſhipping of his own for that purpoſe, requeſted the aſſiſtance of King Charles I. of Great Britain. Accordingly, an Engliſh ſquadron having blocked up that town towards the ſea, whilſt their own monarch beſieged them on the land ſide, they were forced to yield; and thereupon their fortifications were diſmantled, their pirates executed, and three hundred captive Chriſtians delivered into our King's hands; whereby, ſays Dr. Heylin, p. 955, both he and the nation reaped great honour.

King Charles I. having, about that ſame time, built and newly repaired his naval arſenals, docks, ſtore-houſes, &c. ſo effectually, that Leigh, in his Choice obſervations of all the Kings of England, printed in octavo, in the year 1661, ſpeaking thereof, ſays, "That thoſe naval edifices, &c. erected by him, are ſo magnificent, and univerſally uſeful, that they are become a principal pillar of the nation's ſupport, ſo far as they relate to the naval defence of it; affording a variety of employment by the manufacture of cordage, as alſo by the careening and building of ſhips."—What more could he have ſaid, had he viewed Portſmouth, Plymouth, Chatham, Sheerneſs, Woolwich, and Deptford, in our days ſo vaſtly improved, enlarged, and beautified?

In this year died in battle, the ever renowned Guſtavus Adolphus, King of Sweden: who, partly by his conqueſts in Germany, ſome of which Sweden holds at this day, and his ſupporting the Proteſtants, and the liberty of that empire, greatly raiſed the reputation and power of his own nation; having alſo been the great patron of learning, by enlarging the appointments of the profeſſors of his own univerſities, which were before greatly decayed.

In this ſame year 1632, a treaty of peace with France was concluded by King Charles I. of England, by which the giving up to France the countries of L'Acadie, part of Nova Scotia, 1632 and of Canada, was ſhamefully confirmed—See the Fœdera, vol. xix. p. 361. This treaty was in ſubſtance,

“ I. and II. King Louis XIII. engages to pay into the hands of Sir Iſaac Wake, King Charles's ambaſſador at Paris, the value of the charges of three Engliſh ſhips; and to deliver up thoſe ſhips now in his ports of Dieppe and Calais.

“ III. King Charles ſhall reſtore to France all the places poſſeſſed by the Engliſh in New France, L'Acadie, and Canada. Particularly Port Royal, ſince named Annapolis Royal, the fort of Quebec, and Cape Breton.

“ VIII. IX. X. XI. The ſum of eighty-two thouſand ſeven hundred livres, ſhall be paid to France for ſkins, knives, &c. found in Quebec. And alſo the value of the cargoes of ſeveral ſhips taken by the Engliſh, as herein ſpecified. Alſo ſixty thouſand ſix hundred livres for five ſhips and their cargoes, taken by the Engliſh.” See vol. ii. art. xi. of the General Collection of Treaties.

Moreover, in a treaty of commerce, concluded on the ſame day and year, between the ſaid two monarchs, it was ſtipulated in ſubſtance, viz.

“ Article III. To prevent damages to merchants, by detaining their ſhips at ſea, by the ſhips of war of either party, under pretence of ſearching for contraband goods, there ſhall not above three perſons, at any one time, enter any ſuch merchant ſhips, from any ſhip of war, to view or ſearch their papers for any ſuch contraband goods.—After which they ſhall not ſtop the ſaid merchant ſhips, nor turn them out of their way.

“ IV. The ſhips of both contracting parties, ſhall give ten thouſand livres ſecurity, before they ſail out of the reſpective ports of France and England, not to injure, nor attempt to injure, the ſhips and merchandize of either contracting party.”

The other articles relate only to the manner of treating prize ſhips and their men.

To this fatal treaty of peace may be truly ſaid to be owing all the diſputes we have had ever ſince with France concerning North America; our King and his Miniſters being ſadly outwitted by Richlieu's ſuperior dexterity. The three places now delivered up to France were not, it is true, thought of the ſame importance then, as they are ſince found to be; yet it was very obvious, even at that time, to any conſiderate obſerver, that as thoſe French colonies ſhould increaſe in people and commerce, theſe places would be of the utmoſt importance to France, and very dangerous to England: but more eſpecially, our parting with Port Royal and Cape Breton is never to be excuſed; as the poſſeſſion of them gave to the French a fair pretext for their ſettling on the ſouth ſide of the river St. Laurence, and thereby gradually claiming the reſt of Nova Scotia, bordering on New England; whereas, had the French been ſtrictly confined to their original ſettlements on the north and north-weſt ſides of that great river, the country is ſo bad, and the trade thereof ſo indifferent, that before this time they would, in all probability, have abandoned them.

Although ever ſince the Hollanders had commenced hoſtilities againſt Spain, upon the expiration of their twelve years truce, in the year 1621, their trade and wealth were greatly increaſed, and individuals more eſpecially became greatly enriched, within the laſt eleven years of the war; yet the province of Holland, which bore the principal burden of that war, was, in its collective capacity, found to be in this year, 1632, no leſs than fifty-five millions of guilders in debt, or arrears: that province alone bearing by the original union of Utrecht, fifty-eight per cent. of the whole annual charge of the war.

In

A. D. 1632 In the nineteenth volume, p. 365, of the Fœdera, we ſee King Charles's patent for fourteen years, " for the ſole uſe and profit of an engine for diving in the ſea and other deep " waters, for loſt goods and treaſure."

In p. 371, *ibid.* there is alſo another patent to a phyſician, pretending " to have, by long " ſtudy and great expence, found out the following ſix whimſical ſecrets, viz.

" I. An inſtrument, which may be called the Wind-mate; very profitable when common " winds fail, for a more ſpeedy paſſage of calmed ſhips and veſſels, on ſeas and rivers.

" II. The Fiſh-call, or a looking glaſs for fiſhes in the ſea; very uſeful for fiſhermen to " call all kinds of fiſhes to their nets, ſears, or hooks: as ſeveral calls are needful for fowlers " to call ſeveral kinds of fowls or birds, to their nets or ſnares." All naturaliſts ſeem to " agree, that fiſh have no auditory faculties.

" III. A Water-bow, for the more ſpeedy preſervation of houſes on land, and ſhips at ſea, " from fire.

" IV. A Building-mould, or ſtone-preſs, very requiſite for the building of churches or " great houſes; by which, ſtone windows, door caſes, chimney pieces, &c. are made more " ſpeedily, without hewing, cutting, ſawing, carving, or engraving. As alſo for the making of bricks and tiles more beautiful to the eye, and more durable againſt foul weather; " being as ſmooth as glaſs, on the one ſide or end, with divers colours and works, as if " carved by curious workmen.

" V. A moveable Hydraulic, or chamber Weather-call, like a cabinet; which, being " placed in a room, or by a bed ſide, cauſeth ſweet ſleep to thoſe, who either by hot fevers, " or otherwiſe, cannot take reſt: and it withal alters the dry hot air into a more moiſtening " and cooling temper, either with muſical ſounds or without.

" VI. The Corrected-crane, by which wine, oil, or any other liquor, may be transfuſed " from one veſſel, which cannot well be removed, to another remote: as alſo water may be " drawn from one place to another, without any ſucking or forcing by the mouth, as vintners and others uſe to do."

All theſe were excluſive for fourteen years, paying the yearly rent of one pound ſix ſhillings and eight-pence, into the Exchequer.

Theſe are ſuch ſingular projects as are worth the recording, purely for their novelty: and were they any where elſe, but in ſo authentic a collection of our records, would probably be regarded in no other ſenſe than as a burleſque on many other projects of this age; as alſo on the famous year 1720.

In this nineteenth volume, p. 374, of the Fœdera, King Charles once more iſſues a proclamation againſt the reſiding of the nobility and gentry conſtantly with their families in London. Wherein, beſide the uſual topics in former ones, he remarks, " that, by reſiding in " London with their families, a great part of their money and ſubſtance is drawn from the " ſeveral counties whence it ariſeth, and ſpent in the city on exceſs of apparel, provided from " foreign parts, to the enriching of other nations, and the unneceſſary conſumption of a " great part of the treaſure of this realm: and in other vain delights and expences, even to " the waſting of their eſtates. That this alſo draws great numbers of looſe and idle people to " London and Weſtminſter, which thereby are not ſo eaſily governed as formerly, the poors " rates increaſed, and proviſions enhanced. For all which reaſons, they are now limited to " forty days, from the date hereof, to depart with their families from London, Weſtminſter, " and their ſuburbs, and to reſide on their eſtates."

After

A. D. 1632 After reading of this, and ſimilar proclamations, can any one wonder at this King's being termed arbitrary, and of his getting ſo many enemies amongſt his ſubjects: ſince men of the greateſt fortunes were hereby poſitively debarred a liberty, which, being innocent in itſelf, the meaneſt free ſubject would never patiently part with, of remaining where he likes beſt. Even this command was not without a view to the King's emolument; ſince thoſe who did not obey punctually, were condemned in grievous fines by the Star-chamber, for the King's uſe.

Ibid. p. 376, we are again entertained with that King's freſh order againſt eating of fleſh in Lent, and on other faſt days.

Ibid. p. 386, King Charles, in this ſame year, licenſes the Eaſt India Company to export forty thouſand pounds in foreign gold bullion, to Perſia and India, in lieu of ſo much of the one hundred thouſand pounds, which by King James's charter, they were impowered annually to export thither in foreign ſilver bullion.

A dearth of proviſions continuing, King Charles, p. 387, *ibid.* prohibits the exportation of corn for one year to come. And by the ſame proclamation, he renews a former one, againſt the exportation of wool, fullers-earth, and leather.

In the ſame vol. xix, p. 396, King Charles's ſpecial warrant to his treaſury declares, "that, notwithſtanding the laws and cuſtoms of England forbid the exportation of any gold and ſilver to foreign parts, either in coin or bullion; yet, he being deſirous to cultivate the friendſhip of his moſt dear brother King Philip IV. of Spain, and of the merchants of the Spaniſh Netherlands, grants a licenſe for the ſaid merchants to export gold and ſilver, either in our coin or otherwiſe, being the produce of the merchandize they ſhall import into England, as far as the amount of two thouſand pounds ſterling, in every ſhip returning home; ſo as the ſaid money be exported within the ſpace of one hundred days from their unlading the merchandize they import, until we ſhall otherwiſe ordain. Any ſtatute or cuſtom to the contrary notwithſtanding."

In the ſame vol. xix. p. 403, *ibid.* "King Charles diſpenſes with Queen Elizabeth's prohibition of the year 1564, againſt the merchant-adventurers marrying foreign wives beyond ſea, or holding lands or tenements there, upon pain of being disfranchized. This he did in behalf of four perſons herein named. Provided they did not keep their wives any where out of England, and that they diſpoſe of their foreign lands in a limited time."

In the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's vindication, in the year 1681, before the Privy Council, in anſwer to the allegations of the Turkey Company, amongſt other points for ſhewing the great difficulties attending an Eaſt India trade, it is aſſerted, that although formerly they had a ſtock of one million five hundred thouſand pounds, yet in fifteen years time, viz. from 1617 to 1632, their whole profit was no more than twelve and one-half per cent.

The crown being impowered, by the ſtatutes of the fourth of King Edward III. and the twenty-eighth of King Henry VIII. from time to time to fix the prices of wines in England, King Charles, as per vol. xix. p. 405, of the Fœdera, fixed the following prices for one year certain, viz.

"I. Canary, Muſcadel, and Alicant wines, to be ſold in groſs at ſixteen pounds per pipe; and by retail at twelve-pence per quart.

"II. Sacks and Malagas at thirteen pounds per butt, in groſs; and by retail at nine-pence per quart.

"III. The beſt Gaſcon and French wines at eighteen pounds per ton, in groſs; and at ſix-pence per quart by retail.

A. D. 1632 “ IV. Rochelle, and other ſmall and thin wines, at fifteen pounds per ton, in groſs; and “ at five-pence per quart by retail.

“ Theſe ſeveral prices to hold at all the ports where the ſaid wines ſhall be landed, and “ within ten miles thereof; but for every thirty miles of land carriage beyond the ſaid ten “ miles, there ſhall be allowed four pounds per ton, and one-penny per quart, for the ſaid “ carriage, to be added to their prices.” This method of compelling merchants to any fixed price for their merchandize would now be deemed equally unjuſt and impracticable.

☞ Here we ſee, that the beſt French wines in thoſe times ſold at a much lower price than the beſt Spaniſh wines did: and this difference held pretty near the ſame in the reign of his ſon King Charles II. and (ſuch is the humour of the world) until the high duty laid on wines from France brought them into high eſteem: ever ſince which period, French wines have been in much greater eſteem than Spaniſh or Portugal wines.

This ſame year gave birth to the fine and now proſperous colony of Maryland, being a part of what was then reckoned Virginia.

Sir George Calvert, Secretary of State, he or his ſon being afterwards created Lord Baltimore, having, in the years 1621 and 1622, obtained of King James a grant of part of Newfoundland, he ſome time after removed thither with his family; but he ſoon found it to be one of the worſt countries in the habitable world. Whereupon he returned back to England; and “ he being a conſcientious Roman Catholic,” ſays Sir William Keith, in his Hiſtory of Virginia, “ was inclined to retire with his family to ſome part of Virginia, there quietly to “ enjoy the free exerciſe of his religion; for which purpoſe he went thither himſelf,” in or about the year 1631: “ but being diſcouraged by the univerſal diſlike which he perceived the “ people of Virginia had to the very name of a Papiſt, he left Virginia, and went further up “ the Bay of Cheſapeak: and finding there a very large tract of land, commodiouſly watered “ with many fine rivers, and not yet inhabited by any Chriſtians, he returned for England, “ and repreſented to the King, that the colony of Virginia had not as yet occupied any lands “ beyond the ſouth bank of Potowmack River:” whereupon he obtained a promiſe of the King's grant of that unſettled country. But he dying before the grant was made out, his ſon Cæcilius took it out in his own name, on the twentieth of June, 1632; the King himſelf naming it Maryland, in honour of his Queen Henrietta Maria. It is held by the Lords Baltimore of the crown, in free and common ſoccage, as of the King's honour of Windſor, yielding and paying yearly for ever, at Windſor Caſtle, if demanded, two Indian arrows: by which charter this Lord-Proprietary has as plenary or ſovereign a power as any in America; having the ſole right to all the quit rents of land therein, which he ſhall grant out to his landholders, who, however, are empowered by the crown to lay on all proper taxes, &c. in their general courts, compoſed of their repreſentatives, duly elected, and of the council; and the governor is always to be appointed by the ſaid Lord-Proprietary, with the King's approbation. In other reſpects, the King has no concern with the government of Maryland, any further than relates to commerce, and to his cuſtoms on merchandize, as alſo to the Admiralty-juriſdiction, which our King has wiſely retained in all our colonies in America: and, with reſpect to theſe laſt mentioned points, the governors of this and all other charter as well as regal colonies, are obliged to obey the directions of the King and Council, as alſo ſuch orders as ſhall, from time to time, be ſent to them from the Lords Commiſſioners for Trade and Plantations, ſince the erection of that moſt uſeful Board.

A. D.

1632 The iſland of Montſerrat was now firſt planted by Sir Thomas Warner, governor of the neighbouring iſle of St. Chriſtophers, who brought a colony thither from Ireland, and was alſo appointed its firſt governor. At firſt the planters thereof ſent great quantities of Indigo to England; though, of late years, they have run almoſt entirely into the ſugar trade, with ſome little cotton and ginger. It is about three leagues in length, and nearly the ſame in breadth. It has thriven extremely well; and may probably be inhabited by about four thouſand five hundred white people, and about ten thouſand negro ſlaves. It is better ſupplied with freſh water than Antigua; but has no good harbours, and is ſomewhat dangerous of approach, by reaſon of the many rocks on its ſhores.

In this ſame year, according to the French hiſtorian of the Caribbee iſles, publiſhed in the year 1658, and already quoted, the Hollanders Weſt India Company firſt planted the ſmall iſle of St. Euſtatia, one of the ſaid iſles: being five leagues in compaſs, and lying about three from St. Chriſtophers. It is the ſtrongeſt by nature of all thoſe iſles, having but one good landing place; where, however, a few men might keep off a great army. It produces ſugar; but is chiefly uſeful to the Dutch by its commodious ſituation for private, *i. e.* contraband or ſmuggling, trade with all the European colonies in its neighbourhood, when they happen to be diſappointed of ſupplies from home; it being always well ſtocked with European merchandize for thoſe ends. Some have made its white inhabitants to amount to five or ſix thouſand, and its negroes to fifteen thouſand.

While Sir Thomas Warner was governor of St. Chriſtopher, ſome Engliſh families in or about this year ventured to ſettle on the iſland of Antigua, or Antego, in that neighbourhood; although it was for ſome time reckoned uninhabitable, becauſe it has no freſh water brooks, or ſcarce any other but rain water preſerved in ponds or ciſterns. And, for that reaſon, it was ſoon after quitted by them, and remained in a deſerted condition, as we ſhall ſee, till after the reſtoration of King Charles II.

1633 In 1633, the young Lord Baltimore, a Roman Catholic, carried two hundred perſons to his new colony of Maryland, moſtly Papiſts, for the reaſon already related under 1632.

This colony had in the beginning a very great advantage in being in the neighbourhood of that of Virginia, which was already ſettled, from whence they ſupplied themſelves at firſt with fleſh meat, poultry, &c. ſo that Maryland, being quickly and eaſily ſettled, became in a few years flouriſhing and populous. It is therefore at length become a large and noble eſtate to my Lord Baltimore.

In this province, as well as in that of Virginia, the planters live moſtly in ſeparate ſituations and not in towns, for the convenience of the great number of rivers, and of creeks and in-lets of the great Bays of Cheſapeak and Delawar, whereby they ſo eaſily convey their tobacco to the ſhips: ſo that in neither of thoſe colonies are there as yet any towns of conſiderable bulk or importance. For the greater planters have generally ſtorehouſes within themſelves, for all kinds of neceſſaries brought from Great Britain, not only for their own conſumption, but likewiſe for ſupplying the leſſer planters and their ſervants, &c.—And, whilſt that kind of œconomy continues, there can be no proſpect of towns becoming conſiderable in either province; which is ſo far a benefit to their mother country, as without towns, wherein home manufactures and handicrafts are generally firſt propagated, they muſt continue to be ſupplied from Britain with cloathing, furniture, tools, delicacies, &c.

The tobacco of Maryland, called Oroonoko, being ſtronger than that of Virginia, is not ſaid to be ſo generally agreeable to the Britiſh taſte as the ſweet ſcented tobacco of the latter

A. D. 1633 colony; but the northern nations of Europe are ſaid to like it better: and they are thought to raiſe about as much tobacco and to employ near as many ſhips as Virginia does. Its ſoil is in general extremely good, being moſtly a level country.

In the ſame year, the Parliament of Scotland reduced their national intereſt of money from ten to eight per cent. being nine years after it had been ſo reduced in England.

By the management of Cardinal Richlieu, Prime Miniſter to the French King Louis XIII. a ſubſidy treaty was, in this year 1633, concluded between France and Sweden, whereby Louis agreed to pay Queen Chriſtiana of Sweden one million of Livres annually, "for the "defence of their common friends; for ſecuring the Ocean and Baltic Sea; and for obtaining "laſting peace in the empire." So ſays the author of Richlieu's life; though it was well known to be principally intended for the depreſſion of the Houſe of Auſtria. This was, probably, the firſt proper ſubſidy treaty between France and Sweden; ſince then frequently repeated.

In the ſo often quoted nineteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 445, we ſee a long proclamation of King Charles I. "for preventing of frauds in the making of woollen cloths, in reſpect "of weaving, dying, milling, ſtretching, ſealing, meaſuring, ſearching, &c." Many or moſt of which being, ſince then, repealed or altered, we ſhall not enlarge thereon.

And in p. 472, *ibid.* of the ſame volume, "our ſaid King grants a ſpecial commiſſion for "one Young, to go out with what ſhips, merchandize, and people he ſhould judge proper, "for the diſcovery of the unplanted parts of Virginia, or any where elſe in America, not "poſſeſſed by any European power; and to ſettle the ſame as an Engliſh colony, &c."

In the ſame year he iſſues his proclamation, "for regulating the retailers of tobacco in "cities and towns; wherein none but reputable and ſubſtantial traders ſhall retail the ſame; "of whom a catalogue ſhould be made for each city and town: and he expreſsly prohibits all "keepers of taverns, ale-houſes, inns, victualing-houſes, ſtrong-water-ſellers, &c. from re-"tailing of tobacco." How little ſeemed he in this, as in many other reſpects, to underſtand his true intereſt.

And, in p. 476, *ibid.* that King's officers of the Board of Green Cloth complaining, in this ſame year, "that proviſions of all ſorts were become dear of late years, whereby the an-"nual charge of the King's houſhold was much increaſed; the court of Star-chamber made "an enquiry into the cauſes thereof, and made ſeveral regulations for keeping down the prices "of proviſions and horſe-meat in London and Weſtminſter, viz.

"I. That, for the future, taverns ſhall forbear their lately taken up practice of ſelling "fleſh and fiſh; and that henceforth they are to ſell nothing but wine, and bread to eat "therewith.

"II. Bakers ſhall not make their bread above twelve or at moſt thirteen to the dozen: "whereas now they make ſixteen; which pinches the poor.

"III. Ordinaries ſhall not take above two ſhillings per head for dining, wine included; "nor above eight-pence per head for a ſervant attending his maſter.

"IV. Conſidering the preſent prices of hay and oats, ſix-pence per day and night for hay "and ſtabling for a horſe, and ſix-pence per peck for oats, ſhall be ſufficient, without taking "any thing for litter.

"V. The inn-keeper may take one-penny only per horſe for ſtabling room, not being un-"bridled, and going away the ſame day; and two-pence if he be unbridled and have hay, "and goes away before night."

A. D.
1633 In this ſame year, a Dutchman erected a wind ſaw mill or engine for ſawing of timber, on the river Thames oppoſite Durham-yard in the Strand, London: by which machine, with the ſole attendance of one man and one boy, as much work was ſawed as twenty men can perform in the uſual way. But this method was afterwards put down, leſt our labouring people ſhould want employment.

How juſt ſuch ſort of reaſoning ſeems is ſubmitted to the public; ſince, by a parity of reaſoning, all wheel carriages, &c. ſhould be ſuppreſſed. There is one ſuch ſaw mill in being at the town of Leith, near Edinburgh, which alſo goes by wind: and, as there is no legal reſtraint againſt ſo uſeful an engine, it is ſomewhat ſtrange, that in times, when uſeful hands were ſo much wanted elſewhere, it has never ſince been attempted. Poſſibly the danger of popular clamour may have deterred men from purſuing it.

It appears, in p. 511, of this nineteenth volume of the Fœdera, “ that the clerk of the market for the King's houſhold had made ſeveral inquiſitions by a jury, concerning the uſual prices of proviſions: whereupon King Charles iſſued a proclamation, declaring, that the prices therein named were reaſonable prices, to be obſerved by poulterers, victualers, wood-mongers, &c. within three miles of any of the gates of London.”

A few of which prices here follow, for a ſpecimen, viz.

“ A turkey cock, in the poulterer's ſhop, four ſhillings and ſix-pence.—A turkey hen three ſhillings and four-pence.—A wild duck eight-pence.—A tame duck eight-pence.—A partridge one ſhilling.—The beſt fat gooſe, in the market, two ſhillings.—The ſame, in the poulterer's ſhop, two ſhillings and four-pence.—A capon fat and crammed, the beſt in the market, two ſhillings and two-pence; and in the poulterer's ſhop two ſhillings and ſix-pence.—The beſt fat and crammed pullet, in the poulterer's ſhop, one ſhilling and eight-pence; and of the ſecond ſort one ſhilling and ſix-pence.—A hen of the beſt ſort, in the market, one ſhilling; and in the poulterer's ſhop one ſhilling and two-pence.—A chicken of the beſt and largeſt ſort, in the market, five-pence; and in the poulterer's ſhop ſix-pence.—A rabbit the beſt, till Allhallowtide, ſeven-pence; and from thence to Lent, eight-pence.—A dozen of wild pigeons one ſhilling and eight-pence; and a dozen of tame ones ſix ſhillings.—Three eggs for one penny.—A pound of the beſt ſalt butter four-pence halfpenny.—And of the beſt freſh butter, from All-Souls to May-day, ſix-pence, and the ſecond ſort five-pence.—A pound of the beſt freſh butter, from May-day to All-Souls, five-pence; and the ſecond ſort, four-pence.—A pound of tallow candles made of wick three-pence halfpenny; and of cotton four-pence.”

From the above rates it appears, that moſt of the uſual eatables, &c. for the middling or lower ranks of people, were near one-third cheaper than in our days. For we have purpoſely omitted pheaſants, cygnets, &c. from the prices of which no true judgment can be formed of the rate of living then and in our days. But the price of wheat, malt, &c. at this time happened not to be proportionably cheaper: yet, as butcher's meat, malt liquors, houſe rents, fuel, &c. were conſiderably cheaper, we conceive it to be a very fair concluſion, that the rate of living then, compared to what it is in our days, is nearly as two is to three.

In the catalogue of offices beſtowed in this year 1633, by King Charles, *ibid.* we find John Howe is appointed Conſul General in the kingdom of Portugal: which is the firſt inſtance of that office in Portugal to be found in the Fœdera.

The author of part. iii. p. 93, of the Preſent State of England, publiſhed in the year 1683, acquaints us, “ that lacquer-varniſh, which, imitating the gold colour, has ſaved much coſt

A. D. 1633 "formerly beſtowed on the gilding of coaches, &c. was, in this year 1633, firſt brought into "uſe in England, by the ingenious Mr. Evelyn, of Says-court, near Deptford."

In this year alſo, a new and great aſſociation or company was formed in England, for carrying on the fiſhery; in which the Earl of Pembroke, Sir William Courten, Sir John Harriſon, Sir Paul Pindar, &c. were concerned; and King Charles, for encouraging of that laudable purpoſe.

Firſt, Enjoined Lent to be more ſtrictly obſerved.

Secondly, He prohibited fiſh caught by foreigners to be imported: and,

Thirdly, He agreed to purchaſe of that company his naval ſtores, and the fiſh for his royal navy. This was in conſequence of his commiſſion three years before, as mentioned under the year 1630. Yet all this, in a few years after, came to nothing, for want of judgment as well as honeſty in the management of it: but as we have on many other occaſions preſumed freely to cenſure this King's conduct, we ought to do him the juſtice to acknowledge, that he did every thing in his power to promote this truly national deſign.

1634 King Charles I. being determined on fitting out a formidable fleet, he now commands the city of London to ſend to Portſmouth, at their ſole charge, their following quota of ſhips, being ſeven in number, with ordnance, tackle, &c. for twenty-ſix weeks, for the following year 1635; and ſimilar commands were ſent to the other ſea-port towns, for their proportionable quotas, viz.

One ſhip of nine hundred tons, and three hundred and fifty men.

One ſhip of eight hundred tons, and two hundred and ſixty men.

Four, of five hundred tons each, and two hundred men.

And one of three hundred tons, and one hundred and fifty men.

This is properly the firſt year of that King's ſhip money project, which ſo much contributed to his ruin.

At this time, according to James Howel's life of King Louis XIII. of France, that kingdom being in perfect tranquillity, many wholeſome laws were made for the ſuppreſſion of luxury, and finery of apparel.—A new company of merchants was eſtabliſhed for New France; and Paris had her ſkirts enlarged; the Thuilleries and part of St. Germain being brought within her incloſure.

In vol. xix. p. 546, of the Fœdera, we find that King Charles appoints "Sir Sackville "Crowe to be his ambaſſador in Turkey; with the uſual powers for nominating of the con-"ſuls there, &c." He remained in Turkey many years in that honourable ſtation; but was loudly complained of in print, after the King's death, for his cruel and arbitrary proceedings during his enjoyment of that office.

On the next page 547 of the ſame volume, King Charles, by his own ſole authority, lays a duty of four ſhillings per chaldron on all ſea coal, ſtone coal, or pit coal, exported from England to foreign parts.

And, p. 554, *ibid.* he iſſues a proclamation againſt the landing of tobacco any where elſe in England but at the cuſtom-houſe quay of London: for the better preventing the defrauding his Majeſty of the duty thereon. Alſo againſt planting of tobacco in England and Ireland, ſtill much practiſed, and againſt the importation of tobacco-ſeed.

In the ſame page and year, that King grants an excluſive patent, for fourteen years, "for "the art and myſtery of affixing of wool, ſilk, and other materials, of divers colours, upon "linen cloth, ſilk, cotton, leather, and other ſubſtances, with oil, ſize, and other cements;

A D.
1634 "to make them uſeful and ſerviceable for hangings, &c. paying ten pounds yearly into the "Exchequer for the ſame."

The tobacco planters in Virginia, &c. being kept poor by the exorbitant prices which merchants made them pay for their neceſſaries from England, King Charles, for the keeping up of the price of tobacco, and for preventing the planters from ſending any of it directly to foreign parts, whereby he might be deprived of his cuſtom thereon, iſſued a declaration, "that "he now reſolved to take the ſole pre-emption of all tobacco into his own hands, at a reaſonable price. He therefore grants a ſpecial commiſſion to a number of gentlemen and "merchants, to tranſact this affair for him."

The King, however, is not now ſo laviſh of his reflections on the malignity of tobacco as formerly, beginning to find the benefit ariſing from his cuſtom thereon: he therefore now obſerves, "that in the colonies of Virginia, the Somer Iſles, and Caribbees, being but in "their infancy, the chiefeſt commodity that muſt ſupport them, and enable them to raiſe "more ample commodities, is this of tobacco." See the Fœdera, vol. xix, p. 560.

In this year 1634, the Dutch Greenland Company made an experiment of the poſſibility of the human ſpecies living through a whole winter at Spitzbergen; till now believed to be impoſſible. They left ſeven of their ſailors to winter there; and one of them kept a diary thereof from the eleventh of September to the twenty-ſixth of February following, when they were ſpent with the ſcurvy, and their limbs quite benummed with cold, till they could no way help themſelves: they were all ſeven found dead, in the houſe they had built for themſelves, at the return of the Dutch ſhips, in 1635. Had any of thoſe men lived till the next ſhips arrived, a Dutch fort would, without doubt, have been erected there.

As for the claims of ſeveral different European nations to a monopoly of the fiſhery of whales at Spitzbergen, they ſtood thus for ſome years after this time, viz.

I. The Engliſh alleged, their having been the firſt diſcoverers, by Sir Hugh Willoughby, in the year 1553.

II. But the Dutch denied his having been ſo far north as Spitzbergen, and alleged, their having firſt diſcovered it, in 1596.

III. The Danes laid claim to it, as a ſuppoſed part of Old Greenland, poſſeſſed by them at a very early period: but, if prior diſcovery gave any juſt excluſive right to a country uninhabited and uninhabitable, it is moſt probable that the Biſcayners, who were the firſt whale-fiſhers of later ages, had the beſt right to it.

Since thoſe times, however, all nations have wiſely dropped their excluſive pretenſions; and that part of the icy world remains now alike free to all nations for this fiſhery.

A patent had, it ſeems, been granted by King Charles, the preceding year, and is in this year confirmed, p. 561, vol. xix, of the Fœdera, "for the ſole practice of an invention, "for the ſaving of much fuel, and for preventing much of the offence of ſmoke; to the "great benefit of all people, and more eſpecially of brewers, dyers, ſoap boilers, ſalt makers, "&c."

Alſo, *ibid.* p. 564, "another patent for the ſole invention of cleanſing, grinding, &c. of "indigo: for which monopoly forty marks were to be paid annually into the Exchequer."

The next record, p. 566, *ibid.* is a proclamation "for regulating the manufacture of ſoft "ſoap; and for preventing the importation of fiſh-oil-ſoap, and all other foreign ſoaps: and "that the ſaid ſoft ſoap, made by the Weſtminſter ſoap company, ſhall not be ſold for more "than three-pence per pound.

And,

A. D. 1634 And, p. 569, 571, *ibid.* we have two more excluſive projects, viz.

“ Firſt, “ A new invented engine, for the earing and plowing of land, without horſes or oxen: for which twenty pounds was to be paid yearly into the Exchequer. And,

“ Secondly, Another for an engine, for getting up of ſhips and goods ſunk in the ſea.”

In the ſame nineteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 572, we have the original riſe of Sedan Chairs in London, being King Charles's grant to Sir Sanders Duncomb, viz.

“ That whereas the ſtreets of our cities of London and Weſtminſter, and their ſuburbs, are of late ſo much encumbered with the unneceſſary multitude of coaches, that many of our ſubjects are thereby expoſed to great danger; and the neceſſary uſe of carts and carriages, for proviſions, thereby much hindered; and Sir Sanders Duncomb's petition, repreſenting, that in many parts beyond ſea, people are much carried in chairs that are covered, whereby few coaches are uſed amongſt them:—wherefore we have granted to him the ſole privilege to uſe, let, and hire, a number of the ſaid covered chairs for fourteen years.”

It ſeems that one John Day, citizen and ſworn broker of London, had, for three years paſt, printed and publiſhed weekly bills of the ſeveral rates or prices of all commodities in the principal cities of Chriſtendom; “ which” ſays this King's grant to him this year, “ has never yet been brought here to that perfection anſwerable to other parts beyond ſea; by which neglect within our city of London, (being one of the mother cities for trade in all Chriſtendom) our ſaid city is much diſgraced, and our merchants hindered in their commerce and correſpondence.—Wherefore, we grant unto the ſaid James Day, the ſole privilege of vending the ſaid weekly bills for fourteen years.”—Fœdera, vol. xix.

N. B. We muſt here do this King and his Privy Council the juſtice to remark, that in the laſt-mentioned excluſive patent, and alſo in ſome few former ones, there is a proviſo, “ That, if at any time, during the ſaid term of fourteen years, it ſhall appear, that ſuch grant is contrary to law, or miſchievous to the ſtate, or generally inconvenient, then, upon ſignification made by us, under our ſignet or privy-ſeal, or by ſix or more of our Privy Council, under their hands, of ſuch prejudice, &c. this our preſent grant ſhall be void.”

☞ This precaution was, probably, owing to many of this King's excluſive grants having been declared, by trials at common law, to be illegal monopolies; which the King was therefore obliged to revoke and make void.

In the ſame year, the Hollanders ſeized on the ſmall iſle of Curacoa, from Spain: which, being but eight leagues from the coaſt of *terra firma*, has given them an opportunity, of which they have ever ſince availed themſelves, of carrying on a great illicit trade with the Spaniards: and though it be not fertile, the diligent Hollanders, however, have cultivated it into fine ſugar and tobacco plantations. They have plenty of logwood and cattle; and its town, of the ſame name, is well fortified, and is inhabited by rich merchants. The Dutch alſo poſſeſs Bonaire and Aruba Iſles, near it, and which are ſubject to its Governor. They alſo poſſeſs the iſles of Saba and St. Euſtatia, and part of St. Martins, all inconſiderable iſles near our iſland of St. Chriſtopher.

King James having, in the third year of his reign, 1605, incorporated the Gardeners of London, and within ſix miles of it, King Charles now confirmed that charter.—Fœdera, vol. xix. p. 582.

In p. 583, *ibid.* we find, that the Company of Merchant-Adventurers of England had, in this ſame year, intereſt enough, probably by the aid of their common purſe, to get King Charles to iſſue a proclamation, “ ſtrictly prohibiting all perſons from exporting any white
“ cloths,

A. D. 1634 “ cloths, coloured cloths, cloths dreſſed and dyed out of the whites, Spaniſh cloths, bayes, “ kerſies, perpetuanos, ſtockings, or any other Engliſh woollen commodities, to any part, “ either of Germany, or of the Seventeen Provinces of the Netherlands; ſave only to the “ mart and ſtaple towns of the ſaid Fellowſhip of Merchant-Adventurers for the time being.” This proclamation further ſubjoins: “ And, to the end that the ſaid trade may be hereafter “ reduced and continued in an orderly and well-governed courſe, we do hereby declare our “ royal pleaſure to be, that the ſaid Fellowſhip of Merchant-Adventurers ſhall admit to the “ freedom of their ſaid trade all ſuch of our ſubjects, dwelling in our city of London, and “ exerciſed in the profeſſion of merchandize, and no ſhopkeepers, (except they give over their “ ſhops) as ſhall deſire the ſame, for a fine of fifty pounds a-piece; and thoſe of the out-ports “ for twenty-five pounds a-piece. And that the ſons and ſervants of ſuch as ſhall be ſo ad- “ mitted ſhall pay, at their admiſſion, twenty nobles, *i. e.* ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and “ four pence a-piece. Laſtly, that none ſhall trade to the ſaid countries of Germany and the “ Netherlands, in any of the ſpecies of woollen goods above-named, but only ſuch as are free “ of the ſaid Fellowſhip.”

☞ And in a ſmall treatiſe, intitled, Free Trade, publiſhed in the year 1648, by J. Parker, a proviſo is added, (not in the Fœdera) viz. “ Provided the London merchants make them- “ ſelves free by Midſummer 1635, and thoſe of the out-ports by Michaelmas 1635. But, if “ they ſuffer thoſe times to lapſe, they were to pay double the reſpective ſums.” Parker, and others, who were opponents of this company, allege, that, in this and preceding reigns, the Company conſtantly made handſome preſents of annual new year’s gifts to the miniſters of ſtate, for the continuance of their intereſt: as, for inſtance, in the year 1623, to the Lord Treaſurer two hundred gold pieces of twenty-two ſhillings each, and a piece of plate: other preſents were alſo then made to the Duke of Buckingham, the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, the Lord Preſident, the Secretaries of State, &c.

In this ſame year, *ibid.* p. 583, we have a flagrant inſtance of the ſhameful as well as impolitic bigotry of King Charles I. and Laud, Archbiſhop of Canterbury; who makes his report, *(inter alia)* to the King, purſuant to his inſtructions, of the eccleſiaſtical ſtate of his province of Canterbury: “ That the Dutch churches in Canterbury and Sandwich are great nurſeries “ of inconformity.” And he prays his Majeſty, “ that ſuch of the French, Italian, and “ Dutch congregations, as are born his ſubjects, may not be ſuffered any longer to live in “ ſuch a ſeparation as they do: and inſinuated the danger of the church of England from a “ toleration of foreign proteſtants.”

The Walloons of Norwich too were under the ſame prohibition, though they pleaded the toleration granted to them by King Edward VI. and ſo down to his then Majeſty: but Laud’s anſwer was poſitive, “ they muſt obey.” And the King, againſt the margin of this part of Laud’s report, wrote as follows:—“ Put me in mind of this at ſome convenient time, when “ I am at council, and I ſhall redreſs it.”

Laud, it ſeems, thought it a great piece of condeſcenſion, in permitting thoſe Walloon and Dutch, who were not born in England, to enjoy their own way of worſhip, while he ordered that their offspring ſhould be compelled to go to their own pariſh churches. It is here needleſs to remark, how little that Prince underſtood the true intereſt of his kingdom and of its commerce, in giving way to that wretched bigot.

Roger Coke, in his Detection of the Court and State of England, affirms, “ That Laud’s “ injunctions for theſe foreigners educating their children in a different profeſſion from their

A. D. 1634 " own, forced one hundred and forty families into Holland; where they taught the Dutch the way of managing the woollen manufacture, which has proved of very bad conſequence to England." And, without doubt, ſimilar cauſes will ever produce ſimilar effects.

In p. 592, of the nineteenth volume of the Fœdera, we find, that King Charles, by a proclamation, further ſtrengthens the monopoly of his Soap Company, in Weſtminſter, by prohibiting all perſons whatever, not free of that Company, from either making or importing any ſoap.

Ibid. p. 597, " King Charles grants a licence to one Thomas Skipwith to make the river Soare navigable, from its falling into the river Trent up to the town of Leiceſter.—Skipwith yielding a tenth part of all the profits of ſuch new navigation to be paid into the King's exchequer." It is noble and wiſe in Princes to encourage inland as well as foreign navigation, as greatly beneficial to commerce; but this annexed condition to the above-named licence was, or at leaſt in our days would be deemed, ſordid and diſgraceful.

In. p. 601, *ibid.* that King renews his former proclamations, " for prohibiting all dovehouſes, ſtables, cellars, warehouſes, &c. (except thoſe of perſons of quality) from being paved with ſtone, brick, boards, ſand, lime, or gravel: and, inſtead thereof, enjoining, that they be laid with mellow earth, fit for the generation of the mine of ſaltpetre, ſo abſolutely needful for the making of gunpowder."

And, by the next record of the nineteenth volume, p. 603, " he aſſumes to himſelf the pre-emption of all ſaltpetre made in England, as alſo the monopoly of gunpowder made thereof."

More grants for excluſive or monopolizing offices, in this ſame year, appear in p. 605, *ibid.* viz.

Firſt, One " for the ſearching and ſealing of all foreign hops.

Secondly, Another, (p. 606, *ibid.*) " for the viewing and weighing of all hay and ſtraw, in loads or truſſes." And,

Thirdly, One " for branding and marking of all butter caſks."

1635 In this and the following year 1635, Cecil Lord Baltimore, was at the charge of ſending ſhips, with people and proviſions to ſettle and cultivate his province of Maryland, which had been granted to him by King Charles, in the year 1652, the expence thereof amounting to at leaſt forty thouſand pounds. (This ſum of his expence is ſet forth by the Guardian of Charles, Lord Baltimore, a minor, in his petition to Parliament againſt a bill " for regulating the Charter and Proprietary Governments in America," in the year 1715.) " The intereſt of which ſum" ſays this petition, " he never received by any profits he had from thence."—Yet, it is ſince well known, that the family has long received a much greater revenue therefrom.

In this year 1635, the Dutch Eaſt India Company invaded and conquered the large iſland of Formoſa, near the Chineſe coaſt, and expelled the Portugueſe from thence: yet, we ſhall ſee that, twenty-ſix years after, they were themſelves expelled from thence by the Chineſe.

In this nineteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 649, this year begins, in commercial matters with King Charles's proclamation, importing, that " whereas to this time there hath been no certain intercourſe between the kingdoms of England and Scotland, he now commands his Poſtmaſter of England for foreign parts to ſettle a running poſt or two, to run night and day, between Edinburgh and London, to go thither and come back again in ſix days: and

A. D. 1635 "to take with them all ſuch letters as ſhall be directed to any poſt town in or near that road. "And that by-poſts be placed at ſeveral places out of the road, to bring in and carry out the "letters from and to Lincoln, Hull, and other places: and to pay port for the carrying the "ſaid letters, two pence the ſingle letter if under eighty miles, and four pence between eighty "and one hundred and forty miles, and ſix pence if above one hundred and forty miles; and "upon the borders of Scotland, and in Scotland, eight pence. And in this proportion for "double letters and packets. The like rule ſhall alſo be obſerved to Weſt Cheſter, Holy-"head, and thence to Ireland.—Alſo to Plymouth, Exeter, &c. on the weſt road. And, "ſo ſoon as poſſible, the like conveyance ſhall be ſettled for Oxford, Briſtol, and other places "on the road: alſo to Colcheſter, Norwich, and divers other places on that road. And that "the three firſt named conveyances, viz. from London to Edinburgh, to Cheſter and Holy-"head, and to Plymouth and Exeter, ſhall begin the firſt week after Michaelmas next: two "pence halfpenny per mile to be paid on the roads to the ſeveral poſtmaſters for every ſingle "horſe carrying the ſaid letters. No other meſſengers nor foot-poſts ſhall carry any letters, "but thoſe alone which ſhall be employed by the King's Poſtmaſter-general, unleſs to ſuch "places whither the King's poſts do not go; excepting common known carriers, or meſſen-"gers particularly ſent on purpoſe, or elſe a letter by a friend."

Thus, the increaſe of England's foreign commerce augmenting her domeſtic commerce and correſpondence, rendered the further extending the poſt carriage of letters abſolutely requiſite. It is indeed ſomewhat ſtrange, that, trade being, even before this time, got to a conſiderable height, theſe poſts were not ſooner eſtabliſhed. On the other hand, it is poſſible that King Charles's neceſſities might put him upon this extenſion of poſt carriage ſooner than otherwiſe might have happened. Since his time, there have been poſts eſtabliſhed on many more by-roads, and ſome very lately in our time; and thoſe to moſt of our manufacturing towns, the two Univerſities, and to the King's naval ports, have been extended to every week-day throughout the year.

Portpatrick, in Scotland, being the neareſt paſſage to the north of Ireland, both for the Scotiſh and north of England people, being not above three or four hours ſailing, and the inhabitants of that port being unable to erect a proper pier or quay there, the former one having been carried away by the ſea; King Charles, in this year, grants a brief for a collection in all the churches of England, (as had before been done in Scotland and Ireland); "for the making of the ſaid harbour a ſafe retreat for ſhips and boats."—Fœdera, vol. xix. p. 651.

After the Eaſtern Tartars had, for twenty years together, harraſſed China with conſtant war, they, in this year, entered and ſubdued it with a vaſt army; placing their own Prince on the throne of that immenſely populous and opulent empire; whoſe poſterity have reigned there to this preſent time.

In this year 1635, the Bank of Rotterdam was erected, wherein bills of exchange are paid in large money, and only ten per cent. paid in ſchellings, as we have already related, when treating at large, in the year 1609, of the Bank of Amſterdam. And as we have under that year likewiſe mentioned the banks of Hamburgh and Stockholm, we can now add nothing further about them.

This year 1635, is remarkable for King Charles the Firſt's moſt memorable impoſition of *Ship Money, for the enſuing year* 1636, *on all the counties, cities, and towns in England, by virtue of his own ſole prerogative.*

A. D. 1635 That Monarch's pretence for this arbitrary impoſition was, that the Hollanders pretended a right to a free and undiſturbed fiſhery on his coaſts; to which pretenſion they had been encouraged by their countryman Grotius's famous treatiſe, intitled Mare Liberum, publiſhed in the year 1612. Although, as we have already related under that year, Grotius had not ſo much as once named the Dutch claim to the freedom of the ſaid fiſhery on our coaſts, being content with only ſhewing the juſtice of the freedom of their fiſhing on the ſea in general; yet, before King Charles and his Miniſters would break with the Dutch, and openly vindicate by arms his claim to the ſovereignty of the four ſeas, it was judged neceſſary to put ſo conſiderable a perſon as John Selden, Eſq; upon writing in favour of that claim; who, beſides his general learning, was a great lawyer, antiquarian, and hiſtorian. He was therefore judged equal to the arduous taſk of anſwering and confuting ſo great a man as Grotius. Mr. Selden had begun his work ſo early as the reign of King James, probably upon the firſt appearance of Grotius's Mare Liberum; and, after many years intermiſſion, he afterwards reviewed, altered, and enlarged it, as he himſelf relates, by command of King Charles, to whom he dedicated it, when he firſt publiſhed it, in this ſame year 1635, under the thundering title of Mare Clauſum. Sir William Beecher, one of the Clerks of the Council, by the King's command, ſolemnly delivered a copy of it to the Barons of the Exchequer in open court, who ordered it to be placed amongſt their records, where it ſtill remains.

It is not poſſible to give, in a ſmall compaſs, a ſummary account of ſo large a work as the ſaid Mare Clauſum is. And, it is ſufficient to obſerve in general, that it is compounded of motives and arguments drawn from old records and precedents of the titles and claims of our Saxon and Norman Kings, in times when there was little or no commerce nor naval power exiſting any where without the Mediterranean Sea: times ſo very different from that wherein he wrote, when all the maritime nations of the weſt and north have, more or leſs, both a maritime commerce and a naval force; and when ſuch claims, ſtrenuouſly aſſerted by any one naval potentate, might reaſonably, and perhaps probably, bring about a confederacy of all the potentates for reducing that one to more moderate deſigns. But, as is remarked in our Preface, the author of our work is eaſed of the trouble of any further enlarging on this delicate ſubject, by a learned and moſt judicious ſummary of it, long ſince publiſhed, by Sir Philip Meadows; which, containing many other curious hiſtorical obſervations on commercial points, will be found, verbatim, in our Appendix. We ſhall only further obſerve, that Rapin, in his Hiſtory of England, has fallen into a miſtake, in ſaying, under the year 1636, that the quarrel between King Charles and the Dutch, at this time, produced the two famous treatiſes, intitled, Mare Liberum, and Mare Clauſum. Since, as we have ſhewn under that year, the Mare Liberum was publiſhed in the year 1612, and was expreſsly anſwered by one William Welwood, in a ſhort Latin treatiſe, in the year 1615.

King Charles, bent on bringing the Dutch to acknowledge his ſea dominion, had, beſide other naval armaments, built, in this ſame year 1635, the greateſt ſhip of war that had ever been ſeen in England before, and gave it the ſuperb name of the Sovereign, of ninety-ſix guns, and one thouſand ſeven hundred and forty tons, or, as it is commonly called the Royal Sovereign. And, the better to enable him to fit out a ſuperior fleet, we find, in the Fœdera, vol. xix. p. 658, &c. his ſpecial warrant to his Chancellor Coventry, for iſſuing writs to the Sheriffs of the ſeveral counties, and to the Magiſtrates, &c. of ſeveral towns, for aſſeſſing and collecting of "money for the fitting out ſhips of war for ſuppreſſing of pirates and for the guard of the ſeas." The Latin precept for the county and towns of Dorſetſhire being here given at large, viz.

A. D.
1635 " They were commanded to procure and fit out a ſhip of five hundred tons burden, with " a commander and two hundred ſailors: with cannon, ſmall arms, ſpears, darts, ammunition, &c. anſwerable; and ſtored with proviſions, and double equipage, and all other neceſſaries for twenty-ſix weeks at leaſt. All which was to be paid and maintained at their " own charge."

Here follows a liſt of all the ſhips, being forty-five in number, which the ſeveral counties of England and Wales were commanded to ſupply, viz. for the year 1636.

	Tons.	*Men.*
Dorſetſhire, as already mentioned, one ſhip of	500	200
Cornwall, one of	650	260
Leiceſterſhire, one of	450	180
Middleſex, (Weſtminſter included) one of	550	220
Suffolk, one of	800	320
Huntingdonſhire, one of	200	80
Buckinghamſhire, one of	450	180
Bedfordſhire, one of	300	120
Derbyſhire, one of	350	140
Hertfordſhire, one of	400	160
Norfolk, one of	800	320
Cumberland and Weſtmoreland, jointly, one of	100	40
Yorkſhire, two, each of	600 600	240 240
Staffordſhire, one of	200	80
Wilts, one of	700	290
Herefordſhire, one of	400	160
Monmouthſhire, one of	150	60
Shropſhire, one of	450	180
Surrey, one of	400	160
Hampſhire, one of	600	240
Warwickſhire, one of	400	160
Devonſhire, one of	900	360
Kent, one of	800	320
Northamptonſhire, one of	600	240
Nottinghamſhire, one of	350	140
Berks, one of	400	160
Oxon, one of	350	140
Rutlandſhire, one of	100	40
Briſtol city, one of	200	80
Glouceſterſhire, one of	550	220
Cambridgeſhire, one of	350	140
Lincolnſhire, one of	800	320
Somerſetſhire, one of	800	320
Northumberland, one of	500	200
Worceſterſhire, one of	400	160
Suſſex, one of	500	200

A. D.		*Tons.*	*Men.*
1635	London city, one of	800	320
	——— ———, one of	800	320
	(This is much more moderate than his command of ſeven ſhips laſt year from London.)		
	Durham county, one of	200	80
	Lancaſhire, one of	350	140
	Eſſex, one of	800	320

(One example may ſerve for all, viz. that of the ſhip for the county of Eſſex, which was eſtimated at eight thouſand pounds, of which the following towns paid as follows, viz.

	£.
Thaxtead	40
Walden	80
Colcheſter	400
Malden	80
Harwich	20
	£. 620

The reſt was levied on the pariſhes at large:

	Tons.	*Men.*
Glamorgan, Brecknock, Radnor, Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan Shires, one of	500	200
Montgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Carnarvon, Angleſey, and Merioneth Shires, one of	400	160
Total, 44 ſhips, conſiſting of	11,500	8610

This duty was repeated four years, viz. to 1639, and was valued at two hundred thouſand pounds per annum, according to the author of the Royal Treaſury of England, publiſhed in octavo, in the year 1625.

And by a later commiſſion, in this ſame year, (*ibid.* Fœdera, p. 697) " King Charles excuſes thoſe towns and counties, who, by their ſituation, cannot fit out the ſhips above ſpecified, wherewith they are charged; provided that, in lieu thereof, they pay in their quotas in money."

By a ſubſequent commiſſion, " the King directs the officers of his own navy to receive the ſaid quotas of money, and therewith to rig out, victual, and man, from the King's yards docks, a like ſhip or ſhips." So that, after iſſuing a proclamation for reſtraining all but his own ſubjects from fiſhing on his coaſts, without his licence, he ſent out a great fleet, in the year 1636, and attacked and diſperſed the Dutch fiſhing ſhips, ſome of which they ſunk, and compelled the reſt to retire into the Engliſh harbours for ſhelter. Whereupon, the Dutch agreed to pay King Charles thirty thouſand pounds, (not florins, as Rapin has it) for permiſſion to continue their fiſhing for that ſummer: which Ruſhworth, in his ſecond volume of Collections, p. 322, ſays was actually paid, and a willingneſs teſtified by the Dutch for paying a future yearly tribute for the like liberty. Yet, De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, (ſpeaking of the bad curing of the herrings caught by the Engliſh Fiſhing Company, whereby they were rejected at Dantzick in the years 1637 and 1638, and which brought that Com-

A. D. 1635 pany to nothing) acrimoniouſly ſubjoins the following obſervation, " Whereupon the Engliſh changed their former claim upon the whole herring fiſhery, for that of demanding " the tenth herring: which the diligent and frugal Hollanders reputed no leſs than to fiſh " for, and pay tribute to a ſlothful and prodigal people, for a mere paſſage along the coaſts of " England!"

In the ſame nineteenth volume, p. 686, of the Fœdera, we find, that, " King Charles directs a ſpecial commiſſion for making the river Wey navigable, from Guildford to the river " Thames at Weybridge." It ſeems, that river had formerly been navigable; becauſe this record obſerves, " That it is now become unfit for carrying of barges, boats, or veſſels of " any burden, for tranſporting of commodities to and from the town of Guildford: and " the commiſſioners were thereby authoriſed to ſurvey the ſaid river Wey, and to enquire by " what means the ſame was become unfit for the carrying of barges, &c."

In Richlieu's Political Teſtament, we find, that France even then abounded with the fineſt and beſt of manufactures: " Such" ſays he, " as the ſerges of Chalons, and of Chartres, " which have aboliſhed thoſe of Milan.—That the Turks prefer the French draps de ſceau " of Rouen, before all others, next to thoſe of Venice, which are made of Spaniſh wool.— " Such fine pluſhes are made at Tours, that they are ſent into Spain, Italy, &c. alſo fine " plain taffaties.—Red, purple, and ſpotted velvets, made finer here than at Genoa.—France " is the only place for ſilk ſerges.—Mohair (camblet) is made as good here as in England; and " beſt cloth of gold finer and cheaper than in Italy."

In the nineteenth volume of the Fœdera, p. 690, " King Charles, by proclamation, prohibits the importation of foreign purles, cut-works, or bone-laces, or of any commodities laced or edged therewith." This he declares to be " at the requeſt, and for the benefit of, the makers of thoſe goods in and near London, and other parts of the realm, " now brought to great want and neceſſity, occaſioned by the great importation of thoſe foreign wares: to prevent which for the future, he appoints the Engliſh made goods to be " ſealed or marked."

Another of his proclamations, p. 693, *ibid.* " prohibits the importation of any ſort of " glaſs from foreign parts." It ſeems, that King James, in the thirteenth year of his reign, had prohibited the making of glaſs with wood firing, for the better preſervation of timber, and alſo prohibited the importation of foreign glaſs.—" Yet," ſays King Charles, " illminded perſons, to the prejudice of our own glaſs-works, having preſumed to import foreign " glaſs,—we now ſtrictly prohibit the ſame, during the term granted by King James to Sir " Robert Manſell, for the ſole making of glaſs; he having, by his induſtry and great expence, perfected that manufacture with ſea coal or pit-coal; whereby not only the woods " and timber of this kingdom are greatly preſerved, but the making of all kinds of glaſs " is eſtabliſhed here, to the ſaving of much treaſure at home, and the employment of great " numbers of our people; and our ſubjects are now furniſhed with glaſs at far more moderate prices than they were when brought from foreign parts.—Yet the King permits " the ſaid Sir Robert Manſell to import ſuch glaſſes from Venice, Morana, or other " parts of Italy, as he ſhould think fit, for ſpecial uſes and ſervices." This permiſſion, without doubt, related to the fine Venetian flint glaſſes, for drinking, the making of which in England was not brought to perfection till the reign of King Charles's grandſon, King William the Third.

A. D. 1635

We have alſo, in p. 716, of the ſame volume, King Charles's monopoly patent to one "for the ſole making of wines, for fourteen years, from dried grapes or raiſins; which the patentee by his travels in foreign parts had learned. Which wines have been approved of by all ſuch as have uſed them, to be a moſt wholeſome and good wine, which will keep for ſea voyages. The patentee paying forty ſhillings yearly into the King's Exchequer."

We have a proclamation from King Charles, *ibid.* p. 718, "prohibiting any coin, plate, or bullion from being uſed in the making of gold and ſilver thread, copper gilt or ſilvered, gold or ſilver foliate, purles, ores, ſpangles, wire, and ſuch other manufactures, except what ſhall be imported from foreign parts, or which ſhall ariſe from the ſame works and manufactures being moulted again. And that none of the current gold and ſilver coins of this realm be hereafter moulten down by any refiner, goldſmith, &c. And that all gold and ſilver hereafter to be employed in the ſaid manufactures be provided, prepared, and diſgroſſed by ſuch perſons only as we ſhall aſſign, and by none others; and which ſhall be by them ſold and delivered to all perſons who ſhall uſe the ſame, according to ſuch ſtandards, and at ſuch rates and prices as we ſhall limit, and at ſuch places in London as our commiſſioners ſhall aſſign.—And none ſhall make the ſaid wares but ſuch as ſhall be by them authorized: and a ſtamp to be put on all the ſaid manufactures."

☞ Thus almoſt every proclamation, order, or grant, relating to manufactures, new inventions, &c. had a principal regard to the augmentation of this King's revenue; which, at any rate, he ſeemed inclinable to increaſe, rather than to be obliged to call a Parliament for that end; ſince they would ſtill, probably, perſiſt, as before, to have national grievances go hand in hand with his ſupplies.

In the ſaid Fœdera, vol. xix. p. 721, we have King Charles's proclamation, purporting, "That the great numbers of hackney coaches of late time ſeen and kept in London, Weſtminſter, and their ſuburbs, and the general and promiſcuous uſe of coaches there, were not only a great diſturbance to his Majeſty, his deareſt conſort the Queen, the nobility, and others of place and degree, in their paſſage through the ſtreets, but the ſtreets themſelves were ſo peſtered, and the pavements ſo broken up, that the common paſſage is thereby hindered, and made dangerous; and the prices of hay and provender, &c. thereby made exceeding dear.—Wherefore we expreſsly command and forbid, that no hackney or hired coaches be uſed or ſuffered in London, Weſtminſter, or the ſuburbs thereof, except they be to travel at leaſt three miles out of the ſame. And alſo that no perſon ſhall go in a coach in the ſaid ſtreets, except the owner of the coach ſhall conſtantly keep up four able horſes for our ſervice, when required."

Hiſtorians tell us, for which we acknowledge we have no other more authentic authority, that, in this ſame year 1635, King Charles I. in the fifteenth year of his reign, granted a licence to the French, to cure and dry their fiſh on the iſland of Newfoundland, in conſideration of a certain annual tribute of five per cent. Yet even this conceſſion was better than that ſtipulated by the treaty of Utrecht, which allowed that ill-judged privilege to France without any conſideration at all.

In p. 730, of the Fœdera, vol. xix. in the ſame year, "that King ordains two-pence to be advanced on or added to every ſhilling paid to the reelers, &c. of the woollen manufacture. He alſo appoints an officer for the ſole ſearching, ſurveying, and ſealing of the reel ſtaff in every county, allowing a fee to the ſaid ſurveyors for their trouble herein; and for regiſter-

1635 " ing the names of the owners of each reel in a book; which reels ſhall be all of one uniform " ſize—whereby the goodneſs or badneſs of yarn would be eaſily known."

In the ſame year, *ibid.* King Charles iſſued a commiſſion for the repair of Dover pier, lately damaged by the ſea: for which end he laid an additional duty of twelve-pence on every pack of goods ſhipped thence by merchant-ſtrangers: to continue for three years to come.—That pier is directed to be further repaired by cap. v. of the eleventh and twelfth of King William, and by the ſeventh ſtatute of the ſecond and third year of Queen Anne.

The laſt record for our purpoſe in the nineteenth volume of the Fœdera, is in p. 760.

It ſeems, that private copper farthings, or tokens, as they were then called, were ſtill in uſe in retailing buſineſs: " King Charles therefore, in the year 1635, iſſued a proclamation, " forbidding the currency of them, and that none other be uſed but thoſe formerly iſſued by " his father's authority."

In this year 1635, the iſle of Gardeloup, or Gaudaloupe, which the French author of the hiſtory of the Caribbee iſles ſays is one of the largeſt of them, was firſt ſettled by the French. " It is alſo, ſays that author, who wrote in the year 1658, one of the moſt flouriſhing of " them.—That the French in that iſland uſed the plough, a thing not to be ſeen in any of the " other iſles; and after the plough, it bears rice, Turkey wheat, Caſſavia-root, potatoes, and " in ſome parts ginger and ſugar canes, with great increaſe."

" And alſo that the French, from St. Chriſtopher's, in this ſame year 1635, firſt planted " the Caribbee iſle of Martinico; where they found many native Caribbeans, with whom at " firſt they lived peaceably, but had afterwards fierce war with them, till they drove them " into inacceſſible rocky places and mountains.—That the French inhabitants were," in 1658, " ten thouſand in number, and the Indians and negroes as many more: it being the largeſt " of all the Caribbee iſles, and is forty-five leagues in circuit.—That though at firſt, like the " other iſles, they chiefly planted tobacco and cotton, yet it now," *i. e.* in 1658, " produced " ten thouſand hogſheads of ſugar, beſide ginger, pimento, cocoa, caſſia, &c." Here the governor general of all the French Caribbee iſles reſides to this day. It is now ſo fruitful and populous as to be ſaid to have a militia of ten thouſand men or more, and ſixty thouſand negroes: being alſo finely furniſhed with rivers, ſprings, and harbours, and moſt excellent fruits, vaſt quantities of ſugar, moloſſes, coffee, cotton, indigo, ginger, &c.

In the ſame year, Colonel Jackſon with a number of Engliſh ſhips, from our Leeward iſles, landed on the then Spaniſh iſland of Jamaica, and with only five hundred men attacked the fort of St. Jago de la Vega, which had two thouſand Spaniards in it: which fort and city they took and ſacked, with the loſs of forty men only; they then re-embarked, after receiving a ranſom for forbearing to burn it.

In or about this ſame year the French firſt ſettled on the iſle of Cayenne, over againſt a river of the ſame name on the coaſt of Guiana; from whence, however, they were ſeveral times driven out by the Dutch: but the French finally retook it in 1676, and have held it ever ſince. It is about ſeventeen leagues in compaſs. Here they have ſeveral ſugar plantations. They have ſince neſtled on the continent over againſt Cayenne.

We cannot be quite poſitive whether the French did not about this time ſettle on the great river of Niger, otherwiſe called Senegal river, on the weſt coaſt of Africa, where the beſt gum ſenegal is produced; but we imagine, from ſome circumſtances, that it was nearly at this time.

A. D. 1635 In the ſame year a very rich lead mine, in which was ſaid to be much ſilver, was diſcovered in Swediſh Lapland, near the town of Pitha, at the bottom of the Bothnic Gulph.

In the ſame year 1635, the Spaniards, with twenty-two gallies and five galeons, took from France two ſmall inconſiderable iſles on the coaſt of Provence, named St. Margaret and St. Honorate; which, however, they held but two years, as will be ſeen hereafter.

1636 The firſt record we find for our purpoſe in the twentieth and laſt volume of Rymer's Fœdera, is in page 3, being King Charles's new regulation, in the year 1636, of the colony of Virginia. Whereby "he appoints Sir John Harvey to be continued governor thereof; "and for him and any three of his council to appoint a commiſſion for the enlarging its "limits; and for finding out what trades may be moſt neceſſary to be undertaken for the "benefit of the colony. Alſo to ſend out forces for ſubduing the Indians; and to make war "or peace, as may beſt ſuit the ſafety of the colony, and our honour.—That in caſe of the "governor's death, or his neceſſary abſence, not to be allowed by leſs than four of the council there, one of the council, to be appointed by the reſt, ſhall act in his ſtead. The go"vernor and council to be ſubordinate, ſubject, and obedient to the lords commiſſioners "and committees here for our plantations, touching the preſent government of that colony, "to whom as well as to us, the governor ſhall, on the death of any member of the council, "give notice thereof, that we may appoint another in his ſtead."

As theſe regulations are, in general, the ſame by which the colonies called regal, or ſuch as are immediately under the crown, are ſtill governed, they are for that reaſon here exhibited, being the firſt eſtabliſhment thereof in that manner.

In p. vi. of the ſame volume, we have "King Charles's ſpecial commiſſion to a number "of lords and gentlemen, for enabling William Sandys, Eſq; to make the river Avon na"vigable for boats and barges, from the river Severn near Tewkſbury where it falleth in, "through Warwickſhire, Worceſterſhire, and Glouceſterſhire, to the city of Coventry. "And alſo the river Team, on the weſt ſide of the Severn towards Ludlow."

In p. 10, *ibid.* we ſee "another freſh commiſſion of enquiry by King Charles, in this "ſame year, into houſes erected in or near London or Weſtminſter on new foundations, and "into the nuiſances thereby occaſioned."

In p. 12, *ibid.* in this ſame year, we have King Charles's proclamation in favour of Selden's then famous book, intitled, Mare Clauſum, importing, as follows:

"That whereas there was publiſhed, in the year 1635, by our expreſs command, a work, "entitled, Mare Clauſum, ſeu de Dominio Maris; for the manifeſting of the right and do"minion of us and our royal progenitors, in the ſeas which encompaſs theſe our realms and "dominions of Great Britain and Ireland: and whereas, ſince the publication thereof, ſome "perſons, not well affected to us and our proceedings, have cauſed the ſame book to be print"ed in ſome place beyond the ſeas, and to the ſame impreſſion have added ſome other things, "as if they were parts of that which was firſt printed here by our command; and have falſely "put the name of our city of London on the title page for the place of the impreſſion.— "Wherefore the ſaid foreign impreſſion, and all other copies of Mare Clauſum, not printed "here by authority, are hereby expreſsly prohibited to be imported or vended here."

Of this book and its deſign we have ſaid enough under the preceding year.

In p. 15, of the twentieth volume of the Fœdera, we have King Charles's renewal of a proclamation of King James's, in the ſeventh year of his reign, "prohibiting all perſons, not "his natural born ſubjects, from fiſhing on the coaſts and ſeas of Great Britain and Ireland,

"without

A. D.
1636 "without a ſpecial licence firſt obtained from his Majeſty. And, by theſe preſents, we make "public declaration, that our reſolution is, at times convenient, to keep ſuch a competent "ſtrength of ſhipping upon our ſeas as may, by God's bleſſing, be ſufficient both to hinder "ſuch further incroachments upon our regalities, and to aſſiſt and protect thoſe our good "friends and allies, who ſhall henceforth, by virtue of our licences to be firſt obtained, endeavour to take the benefit of fiſhing upon our coaſts and ſeas in the places accuſtomed."

In p. 16, of the ſame volume, we have King Charles's proclamation, confirming another of King James's, of the ſeventeenth year of his reign, "prohibiting the importation of "whale fins by any but the Ruſſia Company.—And he now directs, for the encouragement "of that Company and the increaſe of navigation, that none, whether natives or foreigners, "ſhall import any whale fins or whale oil, but the ſaid Company only; and this in their "joint ſtock capacity alone in reſpect to the whale fiſhery; under pain of forfeiting, &c."

In p. 41, *ibid.* we find that King Charles again deſcends "to the regulation of the clock-"reel, or reel-ſtaff, for woollen yarn; by again enjoining one only dimenſion for it. He "alſo enjoins, that there be only one weight and one meaſure for every commodity to be "bought or ſold throughout the kingdom. And that his clerk of the market for his houſe-"hold ſhould have the overſeeing and examination of all weights and meaſures: for which "conſideration the King hereby appoints certain fees to be paid to him."

N. B. This ancient officer had formerly great power, which was generally abuſed to the great oppreſſion of the ſubject: wherefore that office is long ſince juſtly in diſuſe. It is ſomewhat ſtrange, that to this day nothing has been effectually done for reducing all merchandize to one weight or meaſure, ſo obviouſly convenient throughout Great Britain and Ireland.

In p. 47, of the ſame twentieth volume, we find that King Charles now iſſues "a commiſ-"ſion for enquiring into and preventing encroachments on the river Thames, by ladders, "ſtairs, trap doors, &c. from whence rubbiſh and dirt were uſually thrown into it; to the "great detriment of its navigation."

And in p. 52, *ibid.* we meet with a commiſſion from King Charles "for compounding "with ſuch as had been guilty of the unlawful importing, ſelling, or uſing a falſe dying-wood, "called Logwood, Blackwood, or Campeſca-wood, *i. e.* Campeachy-wood, contrary to two "ſtatutes, of the twenty-third and thirty-ninth of Queen Elizabeth: and for puniſhing ſuch "as ſhall hereafter be found guilty in this reſpect." Concerning the preſent uſe thereof by dyers, we have already animadverted in its place.

And in p. 56, &c. of the ſame volume, we have "King Charles's commiſſion for levying "of ſhip money throughout the ſeveral counties of England and Wales, for the enſuing year "1637."—But further on, in this ſame year, *ibid.* p. 74, "the King alters the quota for "Cumberland and Weſtmoreland jointly, from a ſhip of one hundred and twenty tons to "one of one hundred and forty tons, and fifty-ſix men. And of the city of London, from "two ſhips of eight hundred tons each, to two of ſeven hundred tons each, and each two "hundred and eighty men, inſtead of three hundred and twenty. Alſo Middleſex county, "inſtead of one ſhip of five hundred and fifty tons, ſhall now furniſh one of but five hundred "tons, and two hundred men. Alſo Northumberland, inſtead of a ſhip of three hundred "and ſeventy tons, ſhall furniſh only one of two hundred and ten tons, and eighty-four "men."

In the ſame year, vol. xx. of the Fœdera, King Charles granted a patent to Lord Maltravers and Sir Francis Crane, for the ſole coinage of copper or braſs farthings. And, purſuant to

A. D. 1636 an order of the ſtar-chamber, of the year 1634, it was now provided, that the ſaid braſs farthings ſhould not be forced upon poor labourers in payment; they having formerly been compelled to take all or moſt of their wages in ſuch farthings from deſigning men, who had bought up great quantities of them at a low rate or diſcount. "Silver," ſays Ruſhworth, "was ſo ſcarce, and gold ſo plenty at this time, that when cattle were ſold in Smithfield, they commonly bargained for to be paid in ſilver, and not in gold; inſomuch, that two-pence, or more, was uſually given for exchanging of a twenty ſhillings piece into ſilver, although the gold was full weight.

In the ſame twentieth volume, p. 68, of the Fœdera, we ſee "King Charles's commiſſion for compounding with the tranſgreſſors of the laws made againſt deſtroyers of timber-trees and woods, in the melting and forging of iron."

In p. 93 of the ſame volume, that King iſſues a monopoliſing proclamation, "That none ſhall buy any ballaſt out of the river Thames, but a perſon appointed by him for that purpoſe."

King Charles having, as already quoted, monopoliſed all the ſaltpetre and gunpowder, "he now appoints a commiſſion for receiving of his two gunpowder-makers, all the powder they ſhall make, at ſeven-pence halfpenny per pound weight; and for again ſelling the ſame out to his ſubjects, at ſuch prices as they," the commiſſioners, "ſhall from time to time fix."—Fœdera, vol. xx. p. 96.

N. B. In this ſame commiſſion we find that the King was not able to carry on this monopoly without the importation of ſaltpetre from foreign parts; there not being enough thereof produced in England for the manufacture of all the gunpowder requiſite for the uſe of himſelf and his ſubjects. For this end, we find, further on, in p. 107, of the ſame volume, "That he prohibits the importation of foreign gunpowder; and directs, that his officers ſhall not take above one ſhilling and ſixpence per pound weight for gunpowder ſold out to his ſubjects. (We ſee above, that it was to be delivered to him at ſeven-pence halfpenny; a monſtrous advantage taken of his ſubjects!) "Laſtly, that no retailers of it, to whom it is thus ſold, ſhall again ſell it for above one ſhilling and eight-pence in London, and one ſhilling and eight-pence halfpenny per pound in the country, if diſtant thirty miles or more from London."

In p. 102, of the ſame nineteenth volume, that King frames a malt and brewing monopoly, in his "commiſſion, this ſame year 1636, for reſtraining the exceſſive number of common maltſters; by means of whom, not only a greater conſumption and waſte of barley is occaſioned, but alſo ſundry abuſes in the bad making of malt. Likewiſe, for reſtraining the great number of innkeepers and victuallers, who take upon them to brew ale and beer, which they ſell by retail, and make too ſtrong and heady, ſerving for drunkenneſs and exceſs."—Was there ever a lamer introduction to uſher in the moſt ſhameful monopoly? viz. "That from thenceforth, the King was to appoint, in fit places, throughout the realm, a competent number of maltſters, to be incorporated, and alſo of common brewers; under ſuch fines and early payments to us as ſhould be thought meet."

In p. 103, of the ſaid twentieth volume of the Fœdera, we find that "King Charles contracts with John Crane, Eſquire, ſurveyor-general, for the victualling of his navy; much in, or very near, the form and ſubſtance of the contract for the like purpoſe already related under the year 1622. Mr. Crane was to be allowed for ſailors in harbour, ſeven-pence halfpenny per day for their proviſions; and when at ſea, eight-pence halfpenny per day."

A. D. 1636 In p. 113, of the ſame volume, we ſee that "King Charles incorporates all the tradeſmen and artificers inhabiting ſuch places of the city of London as are exempted from the freedom thereof; as alſo thoſe of the out-parts of Weſtminſter and Middleſex, within three miles of the ſaid city of London. Thereby alſo excluding, for the future, all ſuch as ſhall not have ſerved ſeven years to their reſpective occupations, as well as all foreigners, from practiſing their reſpective trades." The pretences, ſcarcely plauſible, for this moſt extraordinary corporation, as in this proclamation, were, "in order to prevent thoſe places from being peſtered with inmates; and alſo, to prevent the prejudice done to ſuch as were freemen of London: and for the more orderly diſpoſing of trade and tradeſmen." But, although no payments into his Exchequer are herein named, it ſeems reaſonable enough to ſuſpect, that he was hereby laying a foundation for ſome ſuch tax.

As in p. 126, of the ſame volume, in a liſt of offices beſtowed in this twelfth year of King Charles's reign, there is one "for the office of clerk and keeper of all the King's ſtores and ſtore-houſes at Deptford, Chatham, Portſmouth, and elſewhere, for his Majeſty's ſhips and navy;" it ſeems probable, that neither Plymouth, Sheerneſs, nor Woolwich, had then royal docks and ſtore-houſes: otherwiſe, it ſhould ſeem, they would have been named in that grant; the words, *and elſewhere*, ſeeming to be merely an expletive.

By this time the Dutch Weſt India Company had taken poſſeſſion of the greateſt part of the coaſts of Braſil, having, according to Voltaire's General Hiſtory of Europe, chap. xi. in the ſpace of thirteen years, ſent thither eighteen hundred ſhips, for war and commerce, (others ſay but eight hundred) which were valued at four millions and a half ſterling; and had, in that ſpace, taken from Spain, then ſovereign of Portugal, five hundred and forty-five veſſels. That company, in this year 1636, ſent thither Prince Maurice, as governor-general; and whilſt he remained there, which was eight years, their affairs in general proſpered well enough: but yet their firſt declenſion in Braſil may be dated from, or was properly owing to, the Portugueſe ſhaking off the Spaniſh yoke, in the year 1640, ſoon after which remarkable revolution, they gradually gained ground on the Dutch in Braſil, from whence we ſhall ſee the latter were quite expelled in the year 1654.

The Spaniards having, as we have ſeen, poſſeſſed themſelves of the two ſmall iſles of St. Marguerite and St. Honorate, in the year 1635, on the coaſt of Provence, near Antibes, whereby they greatly annoyed that coaſt; to revenge ſo great an affront, France, in the year following, fitted out forty-two ſhips at Rochelle, and ſailing into the Mediterranean, they were joined by twenty-four gallies, all which were commanded in chief by the Count de Harcourt; who, on the coaſt of Italy, near Monaco, attacked the joint fleets of Spain, Sicily, Naples, and Florence, and obtained a complete victory, ſays Moriſotus, in his Orbis Maritimus, ſinking their beſt ſhips, and putting the reſt to flight. From thence they went and ravaged the iſland of Sardinia.

Moreover, Cardinal Richlieu, the prime miniſter of France, and director-general of her marine, having, ever ſince the Engliſh fleet had bluſtered fiercely before Rochelle, though to little purpoſe, in the year 1624, maturely conſidered how much France lay open to the attacks and inſults of England, for want of a maritime force, he had for ſome years been preparing all the naval force which he could either purchaſe from other powers, or collect from all the French ports, both of the ocean and Mediterranean. He, in the year 1637, had got together what the judicious author of an excellent pamphlet, publiſhed in the year 1699, named, Conſiderations requiring greater Care for Trade in England, calls, France's firſt line of battle;

conſiſting

A. D. 1636 conſiſting of upwards of fifty ſhips, and twenty gallies: with which force France, in this ſame year, recovered the two iſles above-named, after vanquiſhing the Spaniſh fleet, and taking five large Spaniſh ſhips, twenty-two gallies, and eighteen ſmaller veſſels.

1637 This was properly the firſt time that France began to ſhew her ſuperiority over Spain at ſea, as ſhe had before done at land. Upon this occaſion, the motto placed on the ſtern of the largeſt French ſhip of war, was modeſt enough, viz.

Florent quoque lilia ponto! i. e.
Even on the main,
Our Gallic lilies triumph over Spain!

Or, as Sir Philip Meadows gives it paraphraſed in proſe, "Richlieu firſt taught France, that the fluer-de-luces could grow at ſea as well as at land." After which, Richlieu went on deſtroying the remains of Spain's naval ſtrength till at length it was reduced to the loweſt ebb.

☞ It was about the years 1636 or 1637, according to Roger Coke's Second Diſcourſe on Trade, p. 53, in quarto, publiſhed in 1670, that one hundred and forty families out of Norfolk and Suffolk, ſettled themſelves at Leyden, Alkmaer, and other parts of Holland; and there eſtabliſhed, or confirmed the eſtabliſhment of the woollen manufactures of thoſe places.

Count Maurice of Naſſau, the Dutch Weſt India Company's governor-general of Braſil, took there, at this time, another fortreſs from the Spaniards: and ſome of that company's ſhips ſailed from thence to the coaſt of Guinea, and made themſelves maſters of the famous caſtle of St. George del Mina, the principal Portugueſe fort of all that coaſt, which they have kept to this day, as alſo of ſeveral other leſſer forts there. By theſe conqueſts on the Guinea coaſt, the Dutch were ſupplied, at firſt hand, with negroes, for carrying on their ſugar plantations, &c. in Braſil. Boſman, a Dutch author, in his Deſcription of Guinea, compares the Portugueſe, on this account, to ſetting-dogs, ſerving to ſpring the game; which, when they had done, was ſeized on by others: which proved literally true, both with reſpect to Africa and India.

In the twentieth volume, p. 143, of the Fœdera, King Charles iſſues a proclamation, importing, "That being informed that numbers of his ſubjects are every year tranſporting themſelves and families, with their eſtates, to the Engliſh plantations in America; amongſt whom there are many idle and refractory humours, whoſe only or principal end is, to live, as much as they can, without the reach of authority. The King thereby commands, all the officers of the ſeveral ports, that they do not hereafter permit any perſons, being ſubſidy-men," (that is, payers of the uſual ſubſidies) "to embark themſelves thither, without a licence from the commiſſioners for plantations. Nor none under the value of ſubſidy-men, without a certificate of his having taken the oaths of ſupremacy and allegiance, and likewiſe, from the miniſter of the pariſh, of his converſation, and conformity to the orders and diſcipline of the church of England."—This was levelled againſt the Puritans, then going in great numbers to New England, to avoid perſecution at home: and a better ſample need not to be deſired of the wiſdom and character of this King, and his favourites and miniſters.

In this ſame year, and in the ſame volume, p. 145, we find, that an officer was appointed by King Charles, for the ſealing or ſtamping of all playing-cards and dice; for which a certain ſum was to be paid to the King's officers.

A. D.
1637 In p. 146, &c. of the ſame volume, we find, that ſome of the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's ſhips, having, in the year 1634, touched at Goa, the capital of the Portugueſe poſſeſſions in India, they were kindly treated by the viceroy there; with whom the Engliſh concluded a truce, and alſo a free-trade, not only thither, but to China, and all other parts where the Portugueſe were ſettled in India. Whereupon, in the following year, 1635, King Charles of England granted a licence to the ſaid perſons, viz. to Captain John Weddel, &c. with ſix ſhips, to make a voyage to Goa, and the coaſt of Malabar, and alſo to the coaſts of China and Japan; there to trade in ſuch commodities as they could, to the beſt advantage for themſelves, and all other his ſubjects for the future. “But the Eaſt India Company have neither planted nor ſettled a trade in thoſe parts, as we expected, nor made ſuch fortifications and places of ſurety, as might encourage any hereafter to adventure to trade thither; neither have we received any annual benefit from thence, as other Princes do, by reaſon of the ſaid company's neglect to fortify; they having merely purſued their own preſent profit, without providing any ſafety or ſettledneſs for eſtabliſhing of traffic in the ſaid Indies, for the good of poſterity: whereas the Portugueſe and Dutch had both planted and fortified, and alſo eſtabliſhed a laſting and hopeful trade there, for the good of poſterity; by the advantage whereof, they had not only rendered our people there ſubject to their inſolencies, but had, in a manner, worked them out of the trade; which we find by the complaint of divers adventurers in that ſociety; and, principally, by the daily decreaſe of our cuſtoms for imports from India, owing to the ſaid company's ſupine neglect of diſcovery, and ſettling trade to divers parts, when they had a plentiful ſtock, and fair opportunities to effect it.

“And, as all the attempts for a north-weſt paſſage to Eaſt India have hitherto proved unſucceſsful, which, however, we believe might be performed from Japan, north-eaſt, to the north of California, on the back-ſide of America, in about forty degrees north latitude, and ſo to coaſt along northward, eaſtward, and weſtward, as the land will give way, to ſixty-four degrees northward, where it was left undiſcovered by Sir Thomas Button, Captain Luke Fox, and others, to come through the Straits of Hudſon, in the Weſtern or Atlantic Sea. The King, in the ſaid grant of 1635, directed, that the grantees ſhould, from the ſea of China, Japan, or elſewhere, ſend one of their ſhips, well furniſhed and manned, to attempt the before-named north-weſt diſcovery; allotting them half the cuſtoms, and other benefits that ſhould ariſe from all ſuch new diſcoveries as ſhould be made, reſerving to himſelf the other half, with the ſovereignty of the countries.

“The King next preſcribes the rules and government of thoſe ſhips and people, in the voyage to and from India, China, and Japan, and on land there. He grants them the uſe of a new common-ſeal; and, to all intents, makes them a ſeparate company for the Eaſt India trade: directing the old company, their agents, and ſervants, not to moleſt them in their ſaid Eaſt India commerce.”

The perſons who ſet on foot this new company were, Sir William Courten, Sir Paul Pindar, &c. but the King himſelf, as he therein declares, and Endymion Porter, Eſquire, a groom of his bed-chamber, had ſhares therein, jointly with the laſt named perſons, and with Captain John Weddell, &c. In this year 1637, therefore, “the King confirms his ſaid privileges” (the ſhips being already gone on their voyage) “to the ſaid adventurers, as to all places in India where the old company had not ſettled any factories or trade before the twelfth of December, 1635; but without prejudice to the ſaid old company in other reſpects. This new company's grant of trade and privileges was to laſt for five years to come; during which

“ time

“ time they might annually re-export what India goods they ſhould bring home; and might, “ in that caſe, draw back the entire cuſtoms paid on their importation. Moreover, during “ the ſaid five years, they might export forty thouſand pounds to India in gold and ſilver bul- “ lion, paying to the King one pound ten ſhillings per cent. for that privilege: and they “ might alſo, during the ſaid term, admit any others to be partners with them in this ad- “ venture.”

Note,—That Sir William Courten, who had the largeſt ſhare in this adventure, died before this firſt voyage was compleated; and his ſon and executor, William Courten, Eſquire, was, by the King, in this laſt grant, ſubſtituted in his father's place: and he has left, in print, ſeveral large accounts of his great loſſes by this adventure, amounting to the ſum of one hundred and fifty-one thouſand ſix hundred and twelve pounds, occaſioned by the Dutch Eaſt India Company's ſeizing, in the year 1640, on their two rich ſhips, and deſtroying their factories in India; which made much clamour both before and after the reſtoration of King Charles the Second; many pamphlets being publiſhed, to ſhew the great damage done to hundreds of families, creditors of Courten and Pindar: and in the treaty between King Charles the Second and the Dutch, in the year 1662, ſatisfaction was ſtipulated to be made by the Dutch Eaſt India Company for the ſaid two rich ſhips. Yet, ſo late as the year 1682, we ſtill find complaints in print on this point; ſo that, probably, no redreſs was ever obtained of the Dutch Eaſt India Company for thoſe damages.

To ſay the truth, the ſcheme of this new Engliſh company was an iniquitous one againſt the old company, whoſe charters were, doubtleſs, entirely excluſive of all others; and the King was, probably, put upon it by his miniſters, on the plauſible pretext of great profit to himſelf. For even the principal reaſon or pretence for breaking in upon the old company's excluſive grant, would hold equally good againſt the preſent or any other company: for what company can ever be able to plant or ſettle factories in all parts within their extenſive bounds in India? And, indeed, all the King's allegations before recited, are ſhamefully mean, and unworthy of a great monarch.

On this voyage to India, Sir William Courten's ſhips made a ſmall ſettlement on the great iſle of Madagaſcar; which was ſoon after ruined by the old Eaſt India Company.

In the twentieth volume, p. 157, of the Fœdera, King Charles I. of England, iſſues a freſh proclamation concerning malt and brewing: wherein he expreſsly enjoins, “ That, for the “ ſake of the poorer ſort of his people, whoſe uſual bread was barley, as well as for the rea- “ ſons aſſigned in his proclamation of the preceding year, already recited, the common malt- “ ſters in every county be incorporated, and none of them ſhall follow any other calling.— “ Alſo, that no maltſter ſhall be a brewer, nor cooper, at the ſame time. And that common “ maltſters, and common brewers, ſhall only practiſe their trades in ſuch places as ſhould be “ aſſigned by the King and council; and none but ſuch to practiſe any where. No inn- “ keeper, alehouſe-keeper, or victualler, ſhall brew the drink they retail, unleſs there be no “ common brewer near the place where they live. Which reſtrictions, however, were not “ to extend to the city of London, nor within four miles of it.

We have ſeen King Charles's proclamation, for the reſtraint of hackney and other coaches, under the year 1635. We ſhall now ſee him in a contrary ſtrain, in this year 1637, in p. 159, of the ſame volume. It is his ſpecial commiſſion to the Marquis of Hamilton, his maſter of the horſe, viz.

1637 “That we, finding it very requiſite for our nobility and gentry, as well as for foreign ambaſſadors, ſtrangers, and others, that there ſhould be a competent number of hackney-coaches allowed for ſuch uſes, have, by the advice of our privy-council, thought fit to allow fifty hackney-coachmen in and about London and Weſtminſter; limiting them not to keep above twelve horſes apiece. Alſo ſo many others in other places of England as ſhall be neceſſary. We therefore grant to you,” (the Marquis) “during your life, the power and authority to licence fifty hackney-coachmen, who ſhall keep no more than twelve good horſes each, for their or any of their coach and coaches reſpectively. You alſo hereby have power to licence ſo many in other cities and towns of England, as in your wiſdom ſhall be thought neceſſary; with power to reſtrain and prohibit all others from keeping any hackney-coach to let to hire, either in London, or elſewhere. Alſo to preſcribe rules and orders concerning the daily prices of the ſaid licenſed hackney-coachmen, to be by them, or any of them taken, for our own particular ſervice, and in their employment for our ſubjects; provided ſuch orders be firſt allowed by us, under our royal hand.” By allowing each of theſe fifty coachmen twelve horſes, it is plain, there might be, and moſt probably were, many more than fifty coaches kept by them; poſſibly even as far as three hundred in number.

In p. 160, vol. xx. of the Fœdera, in this ſame year 1637, “King Charles iſſues a proclamation againſt deceits in the packing of butter, and for marking the caſks by a proper officer, who was to have a fee for that purpoſe.” We have met with ſeveral ſuch proclamations on this ſubject in the reign of this King, and his father; and that no butter be exported without a licence; and for regulating the ſize of their caſks. All which we ſcarcely thought worth our notice.

In p. 161, of the ſame volume, we have a ſimilar proclamation of this King, directing the pigs and bars of iron made in England, to be marked or ſtamped by his ſurveyors of the iron-works, for preventing the making and ſelling of bad iron: and that iron was not to be exported without the King's licence, under pain of forfeiture, &c.—Thoſe ſurveyors were hereby alſo empowered to enter any woods that were “felled, cut, or corded, to be converted into coal for making of iron; whereby it might appear of what condition thoſe woods were that ſhould be employed that way; that they be not cut down contrary to law.”—A very proper regulation, if rightly executed.

A propoſal being in this year made to King Charles, “for the better working of lead mines in Wales, ſo as to extract more ſilver therefrom than hitherto the miners there have had ſkill to do, in order for the coining of money therefrom:—The King therefore hereby erects a mint at the caſtle of Aberiſtwith, in Cardiganſhire, and appoints the propoſer, Thomas Buſhell, Eſquire, to be warden thereof: who, on his part, covenants with the King, to coin five different ſilver coins there, viz. Half-crowns, whereof twenty-four, and two ſhillings over, ſhall make a pound troy; ſhillings, ſixty-two in the pound troy; ſixpences, whereof one hundred and twenty-four to be in the pound troy; two-pences, whereof three hundred and ſeventy-two in the pound troy; and pence, whereof ſeven hundred and forty-four in the pound troy: which pound troy ſhall contain eleven ounces and two pennyweights of fine ſilver, and eighteen pennyweights alloy; which is the old right ſtandard of the monies of ſilver in England. But two ſhillings out of every pound weight of coined ſilver ſhall be retained at the mint; viz. fourteen-pence for the charges of the ſaid mint, and ten-pence for the King: ſo that there ſhall only be delivered out to the owner three

A. D. 1637 “ pounds by tale. The ſaid money to have the feathers ſtamped on both ſides of it, to ſhew “ that it was coined in Wales.”—Fœdera, vol. xx. p. 163.

In this ſame year 1637, King Charles again directed ſhip-money to be levied, for the ſervice of the year 1638. The number of ſhips, tonnage, and men, the ſame as in the preceding year.—Fœdera, vol. xx. p. 169.

In the ſame volume of the Fœdera, p. 171, we ſee an inſtance of the form of repriſals, granted by King Charles on all Holland ſhips and merchandize to the ſufferers, on account of an hoſtile act committed in the year 1630, at ſea, on certain Engliſh ſhips, by a ſhip of Rotterdam; the ſufferer having in vain uſed all poſſible endeavours to recover his goods, and to obtain juſtice. The captors to render a juſt account of their prizes to the admiralty.

King Charles, p. 174, of the ſame volume, in this year, permits the moderate uſe “ of wine “ caſks by brewers, victuallers, &c.” which he had laſt year prohibited, “ upon their paying “ a fine, or elſe an annual payment to the King for that indulgence.”

It would be almoſt needleſs to recount all the little ways (for ſuch they really merited, for the moſt part, to be eſteemed) of this ſort, which this unhappy Prince was put upon for raiſing of money, rather than to meet the repreſentatives of his people, in the conſtitutional method of Parliament; which yet he was, at length, with an ill-grace, neceſſitated to do. In the mean time, his orders, proclamations, injunctions, prohibitions, grants, and patents, were to have the force, and to ſupply the place, of acts of Parliament.—*Stat pro ratione voluntas!*

After all the excluſive powers, &c. which King Charles had granted to his ſoap company in Weſtminſter, he found himſelf obliged, in this ſame year, to recal them all, as appears by the twentieth volume, p. 181, of the Fœdera: but, in their ſtead, he erected another new excluſive ſoap company, within the city of London, equally illegal, having the Lord Mayor, Edward Bromfield, Eſquire, at their head. “ Whereby he prohibits all others throughout England, but ſuch as ſhall be free of this new corporation, from making of ſoap, (excepting Sir Richard Weſton, and ſeveral ſoap-makers of Briſtol, Bridgewater, Exeter, Somerſet, Dorſet, Devon, and Cornwall, who had licences to make limited quantities and ſorts of ſoap; for which they probably gave due ſatisfaction) “ or from buying of pot-aſhes, &c. The Weſtminſter company having firſt reſigned their charter into the King's hands.”

In p. 186, of the ſame volume, we ſee “ King Charles's ſpecial commiſſion to Robert Earl “ of Warwick, his agents and aſſociates, with as many armed ſhips as he ſhould judge proper, at his and their coſts, for an undertaking tending to the advancement of our ſervice “ and revenue, and the enlargement of our territories in the Weſt Indies, and to the public “ honour of the nation. And to aſſail, take, burn, or otherwiſe deſtroy, any carracks, ſhips, “ gallies, &c. in thoſe ſeas, or any where elſe, where the free navigation, trade, or commerce “ of any of our ſubjects is or ſhall be denied, or actually intercepted, or oppoſed in any kind. “ Saving the carracks, ſhips, &c. of all Princes and ſtates keeping league and amity with us, “ and not denying or actually interrupting, &c. the ſaid free navigation in the ſeas aforeſaid. “ Empowering the ſaid Earl, and his aſſociates, in an hoſtile manner, by force of arms, ſtratagem, and other policy of war, to invade, ſurpriſe, vanquiſh, retain, poſſeſs, and keep to “ our uſe, any lands, iſlands, cities, caſtles, or other parts, lying and being within the continent or iſlands of America, or elſewhere, which he ſhall any way bring under his power; “ and therein to plant, inhabit, and fortify, or elſe to demoliſh and deſtroy the ſame: and to “ take to his uſe all the ammunition, goods, and treaſure found therein, &c.”

1637 Every one may preſently gueſs, that this private expedition was intended againſt the Spaniſh Weſt Indies: for although there was then peace between England and Spain in Europe, yet there never had been any proper treaty of peace between thoſe nations, relating to the Weſt Indies, or other parts of America; concerning all which parts, the pretenſions of the crown of Spain ran ſtill ſo high as to claim the abſolute ſovereignty. And that very wild and arbitrary claim gave a reaſonable ground for other maritime nations to get poſſeſſion of as much as they could of thoſe undetermined territories: whereas, if Spain had made treaties with England and France in thoſe early days, for aſcertaining the diſtinct property of each of the ſaid three nations there, ſhe might at this day have preſerved her claim to ſome parts thereof, which the feebleneſs of that monarchy in ſucceeding times obliged her to give up. This intended expedition, however, probably, did not ſucceed; or rather, perhaps, did not take place, ſince none of our naval hiſtorians or voyagers make any mention of it.

In p. 191, of the ſaid twentieth volume of the Fœdera, we have, “ King Charles's patent
“ to Thomas Earl of Berkſhire, for the ſole uſe of his new-invented kiln, for the drying of
“ malt and hops, with ſea-coal, turf, peat, or any other cheap fuel; with power to him to
“ compound for a ſum of money, to be paid by ſuch as ſhall deſire to uſe his ſaid invention.”

Private letter-carriers between England and France we find were ſtill in uſe, notwithſtanding King Charles's proclamation, in the year 1636, and alſo King Louis the Thirteenth's, in the ſame year, both prohibiting the ſame. In conſequence of an agreement between thoſe two Princes, the route of the public poſts was from Dover to Calais, and thence to Paris, by Boulogne, Abbeville, and Amiens: whereas the private poſts ſailed from Rye to Dieppe, and thence to Paris. Wherefore, in vol. xx. p. 192, of the Fœdera, “ King Charles, by pro-
“ clamation, forbids any letters from being ſent from Rye to Dieppe, or any other way what-
“ ever, but from his poſtmaſter-general, by they way of Calais, as above. He alſo again pro-
“ hibits all private poſts at home; hereby renewing his former declaration of the ſeveral rates
“ of poſtage, as exhibited under the year 1635.”

In England, gentlemen, merchants, and traders, not long before this time, were forced to employ leſs certain carriers; or elſe were at the greater expence of ſpecial meſſengers with their letters. Univerſities and great towns had their own particular poſts; and the ſame horſe, or foot-poſt, went quite through the journey, and returned with other letters, without having different ſtages, as at preſent. It was thus practiſed ſtill later in Scotland, as having leſs commerce than in England.

In p. 199, of the ſame volume, in the liſt or catalogue of offices filled up in England, for the ſaid year 1637, we meet with the following ones, viz.

“ Firſt, The agency for the ſole making and ſelling of all counterpoiſes, or weights and
“ grains; and the approving and allowing of all balances for his Majeſty's coins or money of
“ gold, within England and Ireland.

“ Secondly, The office of meaſurer of all foreign balks and timber.

“ Thirdly, The office of agency for his Majeſty to grant licences to ſell tobacco by retail.

“ Fourthly, The office of intelligence; and of entering the names of all maſters, miſtreſſes,
“ and ſervants; and of all goods loſt and found, &c. in London, Weſtminſter, and three
“ miles diſtant.

“ Fifthly, The office of ſealer of all playing-cards and dice.”

In the ſame year, we find another monopoly of King Charles, though not in the Fœdera. It is in a ſmall quarto book, publiſhed in the year 1655, intitled, England's Grievance diſ-

A. D 1637 covered in relation to the Coal Trade; where, in cap. xxi. it is ſaid, that, in the thirteenth year of his reign, he granted to Sir Thomas Tempeſt, and others, notwithſtanding the former excluſive and perpetual right, by charter, of the Hoſtmen of Newcaſtle, " the ſole power of " ſelling of all coals exported out of the river Tyne, for twenty-one years."

At this time James, Duke of Courland, made a conſiderable figure in naval power and commerce: he built a good number of ſtout ſhips of war, and alſo ſome forts on the coaſt of Guinea, where he ſettled factories: he alſo ſettled a colony on the iſle of Tobago in the Weſt Indies: ſo that King Charles Guſtavus, of Sweden, is reported ſometime after this to have pleaſantly ſaid, " my couſin of Courland is too great for a Duke, and too little for a King." But as that Dutchy had not a ſufficiency of materials and manufactures for a great commerce, and that the ſuperior genius of that Prince died with him, Courland after his death ſunk to its former proper and intrinſic value.

By an order of King Charles and his Council, in this ſame year, as appears by all the London hiſtoriographers of that age, that King, who delighted too much in copying after any arbitrary order of other nations, commanded " all the London ſilverſmiths to live in Goldſmith's-row, " being the ſouth ſides of the two famous ſtreets of London named Cheapſide " and Lombard-ſtreet." The cruelty and abſurdity of this almoſt frantic order is ſo obvious to every one, that it is needleſs to make any further animadverſion on it. Poſſibly, ſuch as were to be indulged in this caſe paid ſufficiently for it.

The firſt Europeans who ſettled in that part of America, ſince named New Jerſey, and in part of Penſylvania, were Swedes: we cannot fix the exact year, although probably about 1637, but it was however in Queen Chriſtina's reign. They are ſaid, through our unaccountable ſupineneſs, to have erected three towns therein very early, whoſe names ſtill remain, viz. Gottenburg, Helſingburg, and Chriſtina. Yet the Swedes, not being ſo induſtrious as their neighbours the Dutch of New Nidderland, now New York, were by them diſpoſſeſſed of the northern part, which they named, in Latin, Nova Belgia. But, as neither Swedes nor Dutch had any right to ſettle there, that country being part of our province of Virginia, as then ſo called; the Duke of York, as we ſhall ſee, made no ſcruple to diſpoſſeſs them both, in the year 1664.

1638 By the quarto treatiſe already quoted under the foregoing year, and entitled, England's Grievance diſcovered in relation to the Coal Trade, chap. xxii. we learn, that, in the year 1638, King Charles incorporated a Company of Coal Monopolizers, viz. Thomas Horth and other maſters of ſhips, " who were impowered to buy all coals exported from the ports of " Sunderland, Newcaſtle, Blithe, and Berwick," paying to that King one ſhilling per chaldron cuſtom. " And to ſell them again to the city of London, at a price not exceeding " ſeventeen ſhillings per chaldron in ſummer, and nineteen ſhillings in winter; provided they " had a free market and a juſt meaſure at Newcaſtle, &c." As this is not the ſame grant as that in the preceding year, it is probable the latter was revoked.

The French fleet, under the Archbiſhop of Bourdeaux, now beats the Spaniſh fleet of galeons, of which they took ſeveral; and, in the ſame year, the gallies of Marſeilles vanquiſhed thoſe of Spain, near Genoa.

The Dutch, from Batavia, worſted the Portugueſe at Ceylon, in this year, both at ſea, and on land: whereupon the former took poſſeſſion of their forts on that iſland. Upon which, the Emperor, as the voyagers of thoſe times think proper to call him, or King of Candy, concludes a treaty with the Dutch, and grants them many privileges, and a re-imburſement of

A. D.

1638 the charges of their expeditions againſt the Portugueſe, to be paid in cinnamon, pepper, cardamoms, indigo, wax, &c. with great preſents ſent to Batavia.

In purſuance of two acts of Parliament, of the thirty-ninth and forty-third of Queen Elizabeth, for the true making of cloth, directing all kinds of woollen cloth, brought for ſale to London, to be firſt carried to Blackwell-hall, the common cloth market for the ſaid city, to be there ſearched and ſealed; and of King James's proclamation, in his eleventh year, directing, that all ſorts of vendible cloths, bayes, felts, ſays, ſtuffs, as well old as new draperies, made in England and Wales, ſhould be brought to the ſaid Blackwell-hall, for the like purpoſe; King Charles publiſhed a proclamation to the ſame effect; as alſo to prevent thoſe who, to elude the ſaid laws, make contracts for thoſe woollen goods in the country, and bring them afterwards to London, to inns, warehouſes, &c. to be there ſold; whereby, ſays the King, much deceit and damage redoundeth to our ſubjects, and diſcredit to our cloths in foreign parts; and alſo the poor children of Chriſt-hoſpital, in London, are defrauded of the duties of hallage there, appointed for their relief.—Fœdera, vol. xx. p. 221.

In this ſame volume, p. 223, of the Fœdera, "King Charles commands, by his proclamation, all merchants, and maſters of ſhips, &c. not to ſet forth any ſhip or ſhips with paſſengers or proviſions for New England, without his or his Privy Council's ſpecial licence, for divers weighty and important cauſes well known to us." This was for reſtraining the Puritans from going to New England; who, at this time, flocked thither in great numbers, to enjoy that liberty in a wilderneſs which every man has an undoubted right to, demeaning himſelf in a peaceable manner, in his native land. Moſt cruel therefore was the proceeding of this King in regard to thoſe people; on the one hand, to perſecute them at home, and, on the other, to prevent their withdrawing from ſuch perſecution.

The ſaid Prince's proclamation, in the ſixth year of his reign, having prohibited any raw ſilk from being dyed before the gum be fair boiled off; "being now better informed by merchants, mercers, ſilk-men, and ſilk-weavers, that there is a ſort of ſilk called hard ſilk, dyed upon the gum, neceſſarily uſed in the making of tufted taffeties, figured ſattins, fine ſlight ribbons, and ferret ribbons, both black and coloured; and although it be dyed upon the gum, yet will it not be increaſed in weight above the limitations following, viz. the pound weight of raw or thrown ſilk not to exceed ſixteen ounces when dyed into any coloured hard ſilk, with half an ounce at moſt for remedy; and being dyed into Spaniſh black hard ſilk not to exceed nineteen ounces when dyed, without any addition for remedy. Wherefore, in this year 1638, *ibid.* p. 223, he directs his laſt-named ſcheme to take place. And he further directs, that no hard ſilk be uſed or mixed in the making of any other manufactures of ſilk than the above-named ones. Alſo, that none ſhall import any ſtuffs or other manufactures made or mixed with hard ſilk, other than tufted taffaties and figured ſattins; nor any ſtuffs whatſoever made or mixed with ſilk, which ſhall not be in breadth a full half yard nail and half nail within the liſts, on forfeiture thereof."

That King having lately incorporated the makers, in London, of hats and caps of beaver wool; "and the wearing of beaver hats, ſays the King, *ibid.* p. 230, being of late become much in uſe by thoſe of rank and quality; he therefore prohibits the importation of any hats or caps of beaver, or of any other ſort whatever: and that none ſhall make any hats for the future but freemen of that corporation. Alſo, that no hair, wool, or other ſtuff, be by the ſaid hat makers mixed with their beaver wool in hat making: nor ſhall any hats,

" called

A. D. 1638 "called demy-caſtors, be henceforth made to be ſold here; but, as they are demanded in foreign parts, they may be exported beyond ſea."

In p. 234, *ibid.* "King Charles repeals all the reſtraints he had lately laid on malſters or malt makers, in the year 1636."

In p. 241, of the ſaid twentieth volume of the Fœdera, we find, that the wine merchants and vintners, of England, having agreed to pay forty ſhillings per ton to King Charles for all the wines they ſhould import, that King, in return, "prohibits the wine coopers, who had already crept into the wine trade, from importing wines."

By the ſame record it alſo appears, that licences for retailing of wines were then under the management of the Vintner's Company, for his Majeſty's benefit. The King alſo hereby directs, that "the cuſtom of retailing of wines in bottles and other undue meaſures be laid aſide; and that all wines be retailed by juſt meaſures alone."

Bigotry in religion, ever obſtructive of the freedom of commerce, and an unaccountable bias to the old laws, before commerce became conſiderable in England, had ſo blinded King Charles and his Miniſtry, that many proclamations and orders were now made which were very hurtful to the due freedom of commerce: of which weakneſs we have already ſeen various inſtances: and in p. 220, of the twentieth volume of the Fœdera, we have one more example thereof. It is in a tedious proclamation, "for reforming of abuſes in the manufacture and breadths of ſilks and ſtuffs of foreign materials, ſuch as velvets, pluſhes, tiſſues, gold and ſilver ſtuffs, damaſks, taffaties, garters, ribbons, and laces; hereby impowering the Weavers Company of London to admit ſuch a competent number of ſuch perſons, as well ſtrangers as natives, into the freedom of their Company, as had exerciſed the trade of weaving at leaſt one whole year before the date of the new charter, which he had in this ſame year granted to that Company, who ſhall be conformable to the laws of the realm, and the conſtitutions of the church of England."

What, in the name of common ſenſe, had the conſtitution of any church to do with the trade of weaving. What other qualification could be requiſite in weaving, but that the weaver ſhould be a peaceable ſubject, and, conſidering thoſe times, a Proteſtant of ſome denomination or other.

In p. 278, *ibid.* we have King Charles's proclamation for a very praiſe-worthy purpoſe, in this ſame year, viz. "for deducting ſix-pence per month from ſea officers pay, and four-pence per month from all ſailor's wages, in the merchants ſervice, in the port of London; to be applied for the relief of maimed, ſhipwrecked, or otherwiſe diſtreſſed ſailors in the merchants ſervice; and of the poor widows and children of ſuch as ſhall be killed or loſt in merchandizing voyages. This money to be under the management of the corporation of the Trinity-houſe, then kept at Ratcliff. Excepting, however, ſailors in the Eaſt India Company's ſervice; who had even ſo early as this time, as they ſtill have, a proviſion of this kind ſettled on them."

☞ In our own days a charitable corporation, for this good purpoſe, has lately been erected in London, ſupported by the voluntary contributions of merchants, &c.

In this ſame year, King Charles ſomewhat relaxes in his ſhip money, for the ſucceeding year 1639, as appears in p. 286, of the ſaid twentieth volume of the Fœdera. For although it is ſaid to be levied all over England, as in the two preceding years, yet it was now to be only for eighteen ſhips and pinnaces: but how the aſſeſſment for this levy was made does not appear in the Fœdera. The clamour which took place on the levying of it at all, without

A. D.
1638 the conſent of Parliament, and Mr. Hampden's trial for refuſing to pay it, had now begun to make that Prince more cautious in the extenſion of his prerogative; as indeed he had great need to be, conſidering the ſtorm ſoon coming on him.—He therein directs his Lord Admiral, the Earl of Northumberland, to ſupply, as uſual, ſhips out of his own navy, for ſuch counties whoſe ſituation diſabled them from fitting out any themſelves, and to apply the money they ſhall pay to him as therein directed.

In p. 289, of the ſame volume, we find that King Charles iſſues a proclamation againſt the ſelling or exporting of tin from Devonſhire and Cornwall, until it be duly aſſayed, weighed, and coined, as the ſtamping of it is termed by the ſtannary laws, by his officers. He alſo prohibits the importation of tin from foreign parts.

It appears by p. 293, *ibid.* that, in the ſaid year, “ King Charles had given his obligation to Sir Paul Pindar, an eminent merchant of London, for a pendant diamond, cut faucet-wiſe, weighing twenty-one carats, for the ſum of eight thouſand pounds, which that famous merchant had paid for it. For which ſum he was allowed the legal intereſt of eight per cent. to be paid out of the allum duties; but the principal was not to be paid till the year 1642.” And, probably, never was paid at all.

In p. 298, *ibid.* “ it appears that the Engliſh Eaſt India Company having repreſented to King Charles, the great ſcarcity of Spaniſh ſilver, whereby they were diſabled from ſupplying themſelves with a ſufficient quantity for their occaſions, in their intended voyage to Perſia and India with three ſhips; he licences them to export twenty thouſand pounds in foreign gold; or, if that cannot be done, in Engliſh gold:—Any law, ſtatute, act of Parliament, proclamation, &c. to the contrary notwithſtanding.”

In p. 301, of the ſaid twentieth volume of the Fœdera, “ King Charles ſettles the annual expence of his Queen's diet, and that of her houſhold or family; and makes alſo a proviſion for the ſtables, and other neceſſary charges for herſelf and ſervants; the whole amounting to forty thouſand pounds per annum:—To be paid out of the greater and leſſer cuſtoms on merchandize exported and imported; and to commence after his deceaſe.”

There was coined at the mint in the Tower of London, from March 1619 to March 1638, ſix millions nine hundred thouſand and forty-two pounds eleven ſhillings and one-penny in gold and ſilver.—Happy future State of England, in folio, 1689, p. 78.

Cardinal Richlieu ſeems to have underſtood, very early, the great importance of which the French Weſt India iſles would prove, even before they had any ſugar canes planted in them: and having the glory and intereſt of France very much at heart, he laboured to give his ſovereign, Louis XIII. favourable impreſſions of them, although they produced nothing yet but cotton, ginger, and bad tobacco. Wherefore he, at this time, got his King to appoint the governor of thoſe iſles to be his own lieutenant general there. By ſuch means the French iſles ſoon became much improved, and more particularly Martinico, and their moiety of the iſland of St. Chriſtopher.

As for the Engliſh Weſt India iſles, they were encouraged alſo at this time, and had much the ſame productions; yet it is eaſy to conceive how inconſiderable they were before they entered into the ſugar trade. They made ſome indigo, and had cotton and ginger alſo; but their tobacco was bad, and more eſpecially that of Barbadoes was deemed the worſt of all.

With reſpect to England's Royal Fiſhery Company, it certainly was very ill conducted. The Grand Penſionary of Holland, Mr. De Witt, has upon this account made the following ſatirical remark, in his book of the Intereſt of Holland, part. ii. chap. 1. viz. “ England, in

A. D. 1638 “ thoſe days, had challenged the ſovereignty of the narrow ſeas ; and alleged, that the fiſhery
“ belonged ſolely to them : yet when England had ſet on foot a herring fiſhery, in the reign
“ of King Charles the firſt, and had taken their herrings at one and the ſame time and place
“ with the Hollanders, and ſent them to Dantzic, in the years 1637 and 1638, the Dutch
“ herrings were there approved as good ; but the Engliſh herrings, to the very laſt barrel,
“ were eſteemed naught.”

1639 Although Spain's declenſion was now become extremely viſible, yet, in this year 1639, that monarchy was ſtill able to make the greateſt effort at ſea that it had ever done ſince their famous armada, in 1588 ; for it conſiſted of ſixty-ſeven large ſhips from Corunna, carrying twenty-five thouſand ſeamen and twelve thouſand ſoldiers.

This great and numerous naval armament was intended to relieve Dunkirk, before which the Dutch fleet lay, and otherwiſe to ſupport their Netherland provinces : although Puffendorf, ſurely improbably, conjectures, that it was intended to aſſiſt Denmark againſt Sweden. This great armada, however, was firſt encountered in the Engliſh Channel, and afterward in the Downs, by the Dutch fleet, of one hundred ſhips, under Van Tromp ; which in the end gained an entire victory, and deſtroyed moſt of their ſhips, amongſt which was a great Portugueſe galeon, of one thouſand four hundred tons, eighty cannon, and eight hundred men ; Notwithſtanding that King Charles the Firſt of England had endeavoured by his Admiral, Sir John Pennington, with thirty-four ſhips of war, to preſerve a neutrality between thoſe two huge fleets, whilſt they lay watching each others motions, for near three weeks, on the coaſt of Kent.

This terrible blow, followed by ſeveral ſubſequent defeats at ſea by the French, entirely broke the naval power of Spain ; ſo as never to recover it in any degree till our own times. Theſe diſaſters induced Spain to come into terms with the Dutch at the Munſter treaty.

In the ſaid year 1639, we have, in the twentieth volume of the Fœdera, p. 336, a treaty of peace and commerce between King Charles I. of England and Chriſtian IV. of Denmark, concluded by Sir Thomas Rowe, at Gluckſtad. What is to our proper purpoſe briefly follows, viz.

“ Article III. No warlike ſuccours, either in money, proviſions, arms, ammunition, ma-
“ chines, (machinas) guns, &c. ſhall be ſupplied to the enemies of either party.

“ IV. If either of the contracting parties be attacked by any third power, whom he had
“ not firſt attacked nor provoked, or ſhall make any pretenſions to a right to or ſuperiority
“ over any of his countries or dominions not actually poſſeſſed by the claimer, then the other
“ party, if not at war himſelf, ſhall, in four months at furtheſt, ſupply him with the follow-
“ ing ſhips of war, viz. four of one hundred and fifty or two hundred tons each, and one
“ hundred and fifty or two hundred men, and twenty pieces of ordnance in each ſhip : and
“ four other ſhips of one hundred to one hundred and twenty tons each, carrying one hun-
“ dred or one hundred and twenty men each, and ſixteen cannon in each ſhip : and ſupplied
“ with all ſuitable ſtores by the tender, and with three months proviſions ; but afterwards,
“ during the war, they ſhall be ſupplied, &c. by the party whom they are ſent to aſſiſt.

“ XIV. The King of Great Britain's ſubjects ſhall not reſort to the ports of the King of
“ Denmark prohibited by former treaties, without the ſpecial licence of his Daniſh Majeſty
“ aſked and granted ; unleſs compelled to it by ſtorm : in which laſt caſe they ſhall by no
“ means trade there.

“ XV. Ships

A. D. 1639 " XV. Ships and merchandize wrecked on the coaſts of either contracting party may be freely claimed by the proper owners; and the natives of thoſe coaſts ſhall not injure nor obſtruct them, but ſhall rather be ready to aſſiſt them, being paid for their trouble.

" XIX. And becauſe the iſles of Orkney and of Shetland cannot well be omitted to be mentioned in this treaty, it is now agreed, that, during the lives of both Kings, and the life of the longeſt liver of them, nothing ſhall be moved or treated of concerning them." *Quod omnis inde tractatus quieſcit.* " Saving always, nevertheleſs, the right or pretenſions of their ſucceſſors.

" XX. Nothing in this treaty ſhall derogate from former ones, unleſs where expreſsly repealed by the preſent treaty.

There are ſome things particularly remarkable in the foregoing treaty. As,

Firſt, The poor naval aſſiſtance to be afforded to either party.

Secondly, In keeping up ſtill the old article of the prohibited places of Weſtmony and Iceland, which were not to be traded to without a ſpecial licence from the crown of Denmark. And,

Thirdly, The Daniſh monarch tacitly keeping up his pretenſions to Orkney and Shetland, after the crown of Scotland had quietly poſſeſſed thoſe iſles for ſo many centuries. To which iſles the Daniſh crown had renounced, by treaty, all former claims long before this time. All which is now quite obſolete, and is beſides ſo plain and obvious, that it requires no further animadverſion.

King Charles being at York, on the ninth of April 1639, going to ſuppreſs the Scotiſh rebellion, he found himſelf obliged, for the quieting the minds of his people, to publiſh the following proclamation, for revoking many of his illegal grants and monopolies; as it appears in p. 340, of the twentieth volume of the Fœdera, viz.

" Whereas divers grants, licences, privileges, and commiſſions, had been procured from him, on pretences for the common good and profit of his ſubjects, which ſince, upon experience, have been found to be prejudicial and inconvenient to his people,—and in their execution have been notoriouſly abuſed: he is now pleaſed, of his mere grace and favour, with the advice of his Privy Council, to declare theſe following to be utterly void and revoked, viz.

" 1. A commiſſion touching cottages and in-mates." This was granted laſt year, to compound with all ſuch as had built cottages, without four acres of land annexed to each of them; and with ſuch as ſuffered in-mates, or more families than one, to reſide in any of the ſaid cottages.

" 2. A commiſſion touching ſcriveners and brokers.

" 3. ——— For compounding with offenders touching tobacco," *i. e.* ſuch as ſold it without the King's ſtamp.

" 4. ——— For compounding with offenders for tranſportation of butter beyond ſea," without his ſtamp and licence.

" 5. ——— For compounding with offenders, for importing or uſing of Logwood.

" 6. ——— For compounding with ſheriffs, for ſelling their under-ſheriffs places.

" 7. ——— For compounding for the deſtruction of woods, by iron works.

" 8. ——— For concealments and encroachments within twenty miles of London.

" 9. ——— For a licence to export ſheep ſkins and lamb ſkins.

A. D. 1639

“ 10. A commiſſion for compounding with the dreſſers of veniſon, pheaſants, and partridges, in inns, alehouſes, ordinaries, and taverns.

“ 11. ——— For licenſing of brewers.

“ 12. ——— For the ſole tranſporting of lamperns.

“ 13. ——— For weighing of hay and ſtraw.

“ 14. ——— For an office of regiſter to the Commiſſion of Bankrupts, in divers counties.

“ 15. ——— For gauging of red herrings.

“ 16. ——— For the marking of iron made in England.

“ 17. ——— For the ſealing of bone-lace.

“ 18. ——— For the marking and gauging of butter caſks.

“ 19. ——— For the privilege of uſing kelp and ſea-weed.

“ 20. ——— For ſealing of linen cloths.

“ 21. ——— For the gathering of rags.

“ 22. ——— For a grant of a factory for Scotiſh merchants.

“ 23. ——— For ſearching and ſealing of foreign hops.

“ 24. ——— For the ſealing of buttons.

“ 25. All grants of fines, penalties, and forfeitures, before judgment granted.

“ 26. All patents for new inventions, not put in practice within three years from the date of their reſpective grants.

“ 27. Laſtly, The ſeveral grants of incorporation to hatband-makers, gutſtring-makers, ſpectacle-makers, comb-makers, tobacco-pipe-makers, butchers, and horners.

“ And the King herein declares, that a writ of *quo warranto* or *ſcire facias* ſhall be iſſued to recal the ſaid grants and patents, unleſs they do voluntarily ſurrender them.”

☞ By theſe and all other projects of ſmall note the King was reckoned to have raiſed about two hundred thouſand pounds yearly; according to the book, intitled, The Royal Treaſury of England. Octavo, London, printed in the year 1725, p. 284.

In this ſame year, p. 342, of the ſame volume, “ that King being informed, that ſundry merchants, notwithſtanding his proclamation of laſt year to the contrary, did continue to trade in woollen goods to other ports of Germany and the Netherlands, than to the mart-towns or ſtaple-towns of the Merchant-adventurers Company; he now renews that proclamation, and prolongs the time formerly allowed them to keep their freedom in that fellowſhip. He alſo hereby ſtrictly prohibits the exportation beyond ſea of wool, woolfels, woollen-yarn, fullers-earth, and tobacco-pipe-clay, (now,” ſays the King, “ found to be of the ſame nature and uſe with fullers-earth;) by the exportation whereof,” he is informed, “ there is a great decay of the woollen manufacture.”

In p. 334, of the ſaid twentieth volume of the Fœdera, King Charles, in the ſaid year 1639, “ revokes much of the extravagant power and authority which he had formerly granted to the clerk of the market of his houſhold, and to the water bailiff: as alſo his charter of incorporation to the makers of bricks and tiles, near London and Weſtminſter, as being found hurtful. Alſo that the iſſues of jurors ſhall not be farmed, as being a grievance to many of his ſubjects.”

In p. 346, *ibid.* “ that King grants a commiſſion of enquiry into the conduct of Peter Richaut, merchant, treaſurer of the Fiſhery Company, concerning oppreſſions and wrongs done by him to ſeveral poor tradeſmen dealing with that Company.—To enquire alſo, whe-

A. D.

1639 "ther the ſtock of that Company be diminiſhed: and, if ſo, how it came to be ſo:—alſo to "enquire into all other matters relating to the ſaid Fiſhery Company; and into the means, "for the future, of ſettling the ſaid fiſhery buſineſs, for the beſt advantage of the common-"wealth of our kingdoms: to the end, that, upon return of the ſaid commiſſion, it may "appear which way ſo worthy an undertaking, for the honour of us and the common good "of our ſubjects, may be advanced, &c." We may here obſerve, that ſeveral of the monopolies and projects before-named, which the King now revokes, are not to be found in the Fœdera; and that, on the other hand, many mentioned in that noble collection are not now mentioned to be revoked.—☞ This Prince was, to his very laſt breath, ever too late, either in redreſſing of grievances, or in other reſpects complying with his people's juſt complaints.

In the ſame year 1639, and p. 357, of the ſame volume of the Fœdera, we have "King "Charles's commiſſion to five perſons to repair to the iſland of Barbadoes, and to remove the "then pretended governor of it, who preſumed to continue to act as ſuch, after another had "been appointed by James Earl of Carliſle." It recites, "that Barbadoes was eſteemed one "of the Caribbee iſles, and a part of the then ſo called province of Carliſle, in America, "granted to James Hay, the late Earl of Carliſle, and to his heirs," as already mentioned in the preceding part of this work. It ſeems, "that this pretended governor, Captain Henry "Hawley, had only had a commiſſion from the King, in the beginning of this year, for "treating with the inhabitants of Barbadoes, and of other iſland colonies, concerning a mo-"deration to be held in the planting of tobacco;" ſugar not being as yet produced in any of them, "and for regulating the prices thereof; and for none other employment intended by "us," ſays the King. "Under colour of which he took on himſelf the ſtile of Lieutenant-"general and Governor of Barbadoes, &c."

In this year 1639, the Engliſh firſt ſettled on the pleaſant iſle of St. Lucia, one of the Caribbee iſles, within ſeven leagues of Martinico, ſeven alſo from St. Vincents, and twenty-four from Barbadoes; being twenty-four miles in length and eleven in breadth; abounding with plenty of timber, proper for houſes and mills, with which the neighbouring iſles, both Engliſh and French, are ſtill ſupplied. It has alſo plenty of fuſtic and cocoa; and good harbours and anchoring places. Two years after, the Engliſh governor and moſt of his people were murdered by the Caribbean natives, and the reſt driven out of the iſland, by the inſtigation, as was ſuſpected, of the French at Martinico, though diſowned by the French governor. Neither did the French, at that time, nor for many years after, form any pretenſions to that iſland:—But, during the civil wars of England, between King Charles the Firſt and his Parliament, Monſieur Parquot, from Martinico, ſent forty Frenchmen to take poſſeſſion of St. Lucia; which the French call St. Alouzie, but the Caribbeans, being as much at enmity with the French as with the Engliſh, killed two of their governors and many of their people, and maintained their independence, till after the reſtoration of King Charles the Second.

Amongſt the offices (in p. 381, of vol. xx. of the Fœdera) which we find to have been filled up in the ſaid year 1639, by King Charles, there is one, "For ſurveying of gameſters uſing "the exerciſe of wreſtling, in any place or places within the compaſs or diſtance of three "miles of the city of London:" which we only remark for its ſeeming ſingularity. Every age has its peculiar diverſions and cuſtoms; and though this may appear ſtrange in our age, it was probably in great vogue at that time, even perhaps (as much as cricket lately was) by perſons of high rank.

Between

A. D. 1639 Between the years 1630 and 1640, whilſt there were no Parliaments in England, the Hollanders carried on a moſt profitable commerce, to the Engliſh American plantations; there not being then any legal prohibition of foreign ſhipping reſorting thither.

In the former part of the reign of Louis the Thirteenth, the diviſions and confuſions in France, during his minority, were great obſtructions to the promoting of commerce. On the other hand, the Proteſtants of France became thereby ſo conſiderable, as, at length, to conduct their affairs independently, and more like a free republic, than as ſubjects. This conſideration drew Richlieu's vengeance on thoſe poor people, by the ſiege and taking of Rochelle, their capital city, which was become a kind of emporium for their commerce. Dr. Heylin, in his Coſmography, ſays, that when beſieged, it had one hundred and twenty merchants in it, each worth one hundred thouſand crowns. After which, that Cardinal, as we have ſeen, firſt began to form a conſiderable royal navy about this time; the French having before had ſcarcely any good ſhips of war of their own,—but made uſe of the ſhips of other nations occaſionally. " I doubt," ſays Dr. Heylin on this occaſion, " ſome neighbouring " princes in the mean time, looked not well about them."

1640 This memorable year 1640, was propitious to the commerce of England, and of other nations, on account of the great revolution in Portugal, when John Duke of Braganza found means to drive out the Spaniards, and to aſcend the throne of Portugal by the name of King John the Fourth. For, while Spain was able to ſupply their American provinces with the ſilk, ſpices, calicoes, &c. of the Portugueſe ſettlements in the Eaſt Indies, ſhe thereby not only had more of her own American treaſure left in her hands; but, moreover, England and other ſtates had not till now ſo great a call for their merchandize, wherewith to ſupply Spain and its American provinces. But, ſince Spain loſt Portugal, and conſequently the Portugueſe ſettlements in the Eaſt Indies, having few or no manufactures, and but little product of her own, wines excepted, for ſupplying of her American provinces, the Engliſh, Dutch, and Hamburghers, and, lateſt of all, the French have, more abſolutely than formerly, ſupplied Spain with the great bulk of their commodities and manufactures, both for her home conſumption, and the much greater one of her vaſt American territories. Ceuta, however, having a Spaniſh garriſon, did not revolt to the Duke of Braganza, as the reſt of the Portugueſe territories had done; but remains to this day, in the poſſeſſion of Spain.

It has not proved ſo favourable to the commerce and other intereſts of the reſt of Europe, that France gained, in this ſame year, ſo much the aſcendant over Spain, both by protecting the revolted Catalans, and by taking from her the city of Arras, the capital of the province of Artois, by the Flemings till then deemed impregnable.

King Charles, being in this ſame year 1640, engaged in preparing for a religious war with the Scots, and not as yet ſtooping to call an Engliſh Parliament for a ſupply, he fell on very extraordinary methods for raiſing money: amongſt others, he bought, this year, upon credit, of the Eaſt India Company, all their pepper, which he ſold out again for ready money. In a ſtated account of money diſburſed out of the tonnage and poundage duty for the navy, to the 9th of June 1642, we find the following payment, viz. " To the Eaſt India Company, in " part of a debt owing to them by his Majeſty, for pepper, bought by my Lord Cottington, " nine thouſand four hundred and thirteen pounds fourteen ſhillings and ſeven pence."

In King Charles's ſpecial commiſſion for making proviſion, in the ſaid year 1640, for his army going againſt Scotland, we find, that bows and arrows were then ſtill in uſe; and that ſtone ſhot, or cannot bullets of ſtone, as well as of iron, were ſtill in uſe alſo, for their fire-artillery.—Fœdera, vol. xx. p. 417.

A. D. 1640 King Charles being in this ſame year informed, that a tin mine was lately diſcovered in Barbary, (*ibid.* p. 423) and being, on that account, apprehenſive of the decreaſe of his revenue from the tin mines of Cornwall and Devonſhire, " by proclamation, prohibits the importation of foreign tin, as alſo the carrying, in any Engliſh ſhipping, the tin of Barbary to any other place whatever. Alſo, for the promoting of the conſumption of Engliſh tin and pewter in his realms, he directs, that all the meaſures for wine, ale, beer, &c. to be uſed in taverns, victualling-houſes, ſhops, &c. ſhall be of tin or pewter, and ſhall be ſtamped or ſealed."

In p. 430, of the ſame twentieth volume of the Fœdera, we meet with the firſt mention of a Conſul General for England at Alicant in Spain: the preamble of whoſe commiſſion runs as follows:

" Whereas we are given to underſtand, how convenient and neceſſary it is for the good of our loving ſubjects trading to Alicant, in the kingdom of Valencia, to have ſome perſon of judgement and experience, that is able to govern and direct them in their juſt and lawful occaſions, to be placed and appointed as Conſul there: know ye, &c."

" This Conſul's allowances were to be, the ancient allowance of two ducats on every Britiſh ſhip trading to that port, and alſo one fourth of one per cent. for all merchandize of ſhips trading thither."

King Charles's inability to oppoſe the Scotiſh army, now preparing to march to the borders of England, obliging him at length to call an Engliſh Parliament, ſo much againſt his will, after twelve years intermiſſion; he began with demanding of the Houſe of Commons, a ſufficient ſupply for this war: and he alſo further alleged to the Parliament, that all the neighbouring princes were preparing great fleets of ſhips:—and alſo, that the Algerines were become ſo inſolent, ſince they had prepared no fewer than ſixty ſail of ſhips, that they had taken divers Engliſh ſhips, and particularly one, called the Rebecca of London, taken on the Spaniſh coaſt, and worth at leaſt two hundred and ſixty thouſand pounds. But the Houſe of Commons thought the immediate redreſs of their many grievances to be of greater importance than his immediate ſupply for the above-named war, &c. This incenſed the King ſo much, that he haſtily and very angrily diſſolved his Parliament, before any one act had been paſſed; which, as my Lord Clarendon owns, he immediately after repented of. For ſupplying his preſent wants, therefore, without a Parliament, he took ſeveral extraordinary methods of raiſing money; ſuch as Coat and Conduct Money from every county;—an exorbitant fine laid on the city of London, for having, as he alleged, occupied more lands in Ireland than was granted by their charter: but the true reaſon was, their refuſing him a loan of two hundred thouſand pounds; which two hundred thouſand pounds had been forcibly borrowed of the merchants who had lodged their money in the King's mint in the Tower of London; which place, as elſewhere obſerved, before banking with goldſmiths came into uſe in London, was till now made a kind of bank or repoſitory for merchants therein ſafely to lodge their money; but which, after this compulſory loan, for ſo it was, of two hundred thouſand pounds, was never after truſted in that way any more, although the King gave the lenders the ſecurity of his cuſtoms.—(See this violence more clearly related by Sir William Temple, under the year 1672, who makes it to be done in 1638; which is indeed more probable, though not material.)—A ſubſcription has alſo been made, for his preſent ſupply, by his privy-counſellors and favourites, Lord Strafford alone ſubſcribing twenty thouſand pounds. And, beſide all theſe, the Clergy in Convocation, which, contrary to all cuſtom, ſat after the diſſolution of this Parliament, granted him ſix ſubſidies, of twenty thouſand pounds each ſubſidy, to be paid in ſix

A. D. 1640 years, at the rate of four ſhillings in the pound, according to the valuation of their livings, &c. in the King's books. Yet, after all theſe aids, and the ſhip-money likewiſe, the King finding himſelf unable to maintain his army of twenty-four thouſand men, for three months only, for leſs than two hundred thouſand pounds, he was neceſſitated to conclude a temporary treaty with commiſſioners from the Scotiſh army; he having utterly loſt the hearts, and conſequently the purſes, of the great body of his people; that army having moreover defeated part of his troops, and taken poſſeſſion of Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne. By which treaty the Scotiſh army was to be allowed eight hundred and fifty pounds per diem, for their maintenance. For the defraying of which great expence, there was now no other effectual means but that of a Parliament, which the King therefore was conſtrained to call; and which met on the third of November, in this ſame year 1740, in a very different humour from what he had hoped and expected,—the debates and ſpeeches in the Houſe of Commons running extremely high in regard to the nation's grievances, occaſioned by the King's arbitrary proceedings in both eccleſiaſtical and ſecular matters. But as we have nothing to do with ſuch points, any further than they may relate to commercial matters, we ſhall only under this year briefly remark, that the grievances complained of were ſo many, and ſo various, both public and private ones, laid before the Commons, by complaints and petitions, that there were above forty ſeveral committees appointed by that Houſe for examining them: and of all thoſe grievances, that of monopolies gave ſuch offence, that the Houſe of Commons expelled four of their own Members who had been concerned in them; and Whitlock, in his Memoirs, alleges, that many other Members thereupon withdrew themſelves from Parliament, and others were elected in their ſtead. In conſequence of all which ſtrict enquiries, the following acts were paſſed, which the King was obliged to conſent to, viz.

Firſt, “ That a Parliament ſhould be held at leaſt once in three years for the future, even “ although the King ſhould neglect to call it.” This was intitled, An Act for preventing of Inconveniencies happening by the long Intermiſſion of Parliaments; which the kingdom had ſo much ſmarted for in this reign. This was the firſt act of this Parliament, and paſſed before the year 1640 expired, in the ſixeenth year of the reign of King Charles, according to the then ſtile; when the Parliament alſo, (cap. ii. and iii. ſeventeenth Charles) granted to the King four entire ſubſidies, “ for the relief of his Majeſty's army, and the northern parts of “ the kingdom.” And, in the ſame Seſſion of Parliament, but in the year 1641, (which, for connexion's ſake, we briefly relate here, though we have not done with the year 1640) two more ſubſidies were granted for the ſame purpoſe.

Secondly, They paſſed an act, cap. vii. whereby “ this Parliament ſhould not be diſſolved, “ prorogued, nor adjourned but by act of Parliament!” *i. e.* not without their own conſent. By which act, and the impeachment of the King's two great and wicked favourites of high treaſon, viz. Laud, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, both already impriſoned in the Tower, and afterwards put to death, they brought that unhappy Prince to be entirely in their power; whilſt, at the ſame time they granted ſufficient ſupplies for the public occaſions of the nation, by the ſeveral acts for tonnage and poundage, and other ſums of money payable upon merchandize exported and imported: and for a proviſion of money for the ſpeedy diſbanding the armies, and ſettling the peace of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland: by charging ſeveral ſums upon perſons, according to their ranks, dignities, offices, callings, eſtates, and qualities. Whilſt, by another act, they aboliſhed forever, the two wicked and oppreſſive tribunals of the Star Chamber and High Commiſſion Court.—

A. D.

1640 By another, the King's raiſing of ſhip-money, without the authority of Parliament, was declared illegal, and never to be allowed in future.—Another act was for aboliſhing oppreſſions in the Stannary Courts;—and another for aſcertaining the boundaries of foreſts.—Another, for confirming the treaty of pacification between England and Scotland.—Another, for limiting the powers of the King's Clerk of the Market.—Another, for aboliſhing the King's power to iſſue writs, upon pretext of an ancient cuſtom, to compel landed men to take the order of knighthood, or to pay a fine to the King.—Another, granting liberty for all men to import gunpowder and ſaltpetre; and alſo, for the free making of gunpowder in England.

In King Charles's then circumſtances, he could not avoid giving his conſent to the above-named reſtrictive laws, how mortifying ſoever they were to him. His former wicked adviſers and judges were removed from him; and as the Parliament was, in effect, rendered perpetual, there was no middle courſe for him to ſteer: he muſt either have directly waged war with this Parliament, or elſe, as he at preſent did, have acquieſced in their meaſures: but this ſtate of things did not hold long. In the mean time, we muſt for a ſmall ſpace ſuſpend this ſubject, until we ſhall have compleated the other more immediate affairs of the year 1640.

In which year, we find, by the ſecond volume of the General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, ſecond edition, London 1732, p. 318, that by a treaty between King Charles I. and Henry Frederick, Prince of Orange, a marriage was concluded between that King's daughter, the Lady Mary, and Prince William, ſon of the ſaid Prince of Orange. By which treaty, the lady's portion was to be forty thouſand pounds ſterling; and her dowry was to be ten thouſand pounds yearly, in lands. The domeſtics ſhe was to carry over with her from England were, in all, twenty-ſix men, and forty women.

In the ſaid year 1646, the Dutch, from their iſland of St. Euſtatia, firſt ſettled on the ſmall iſle of Saba, one of the Caribbees, thirteen miles north-weſt from the former; being about four leagues in compaſs. It is but an inconſiderable place, having no harbour for ſhipping, and an extremely ſhallow ſhore. The Dutch here are ſaid to be but a few families; who, however, raiſe a ſmall quantity of ſugar, beſides ſome cotton and indigo. Some write, that the Danes had once diſpoſſeſſed the Hollanders of it. Many of thoſe ſmall iſles among the Caribbees were, in the beginning, very little regarded, until our iſland of Barbadoes became rich by early entering into the ſugar trade; when the mother countries of thoſe, till then, inſignificant iſles, found it their intereſt to lay public claim to them, to fortify them, and to appoint Governors over them.

The haven and town of Malacca, poſſeſſed by the Potuguese, at the extremity of the famous promontory or peninſula of that name, in the Further Indies, was ſo happily ſituated for the convenience of the Dutch Eaſt India Company's commerce, that it is no wonder they greedily caſt their eyes on ſo delicious a morſel ſo very early as in the year 1606, Portugal being then ſubject to Spain; with which laſt-named nation the Dutch were then at war: yet they were at that time unable to maſter it, although they had actually defeated and burned a Portugueſe fleet there, wherein were three thouſand men. But, in this year 1640, the Dutch, after a ſix months ſiege became maſters of that very important place; which they have held to this day. They found upwards of twenty thouſand inhabitants in the town and its territory, with many churches and convents, and a good booty. Since then, the Dutch have much improved its fortifications: and as all ſhips trading from Siam, Cambodia, Tonquin, Cochin-China, China, Japan, and the Philippines, to Bengal, and the coaſt of Coromandel, are neceſſitated to paſs through the ſtreight of Malacca, the Dutch are ſaid to have obliged all but Engliſh ſhips

A. D. 1640 ſhips to pay an anchorage duty there.—Hereby alſo they over-awe the ſmaller princes in its neighbourhood, and gain great advantages in their commerce, though not like what it formerly was, before Batavia became the grand ſtaple of all their India commerce.—Thus the Dutch Company made a very rapid progreſs, whilſt our Engliſh Eaſt India Company became extremely languid, partly by the encroachments of the ſaid Dutch Company, and partly alſo by King Charles's temporary grants to others, to interfere with them in the Eaſt India trade: ſo far, as that ſome of the writers on commerce, at this time, inſinuate, that hitherto the Company had been loſers by this trade; which, however, we ſcarcely think, was the real fact.

In this ſame year 1640, the French began to plant at a place on the continent of South America, called Surinam, in nine degrees of north latitude, from the mouth of the river Oronooko, ſouthward to the river Maroni. But that country being low, marſhy, and unhealthy, they ſoon after abandoned it: whereupon the Engliſh took poſſeſſion of it, and kept it till the year 1674, when they were ſurpriſed by the Dutch, as we ſhall ſee.

Notwithſtanding the popular clamour at this time in England againſt the arbitrary proceedings of King Charles, wherein they mixed frequent complaints of the decay of England's commerce; yet it is very plain that our commerce was conſtantly increaſing throughout all that time. Even in and about this very year 1640, we find the ſuburbs of London expanding themſelves very much every way by new foundations, more eſpecially weſtward, ſuch as Clare-market, Long-acre, Bedfordbury, and other parts of what was then in the pariſh of St. Giles in the Fields. The very names of the older ſtreets about Covent Garden are taken from the Royal Family at this time, (ſome indeed in the reign of King Charles II. as Catherine-ſtreet, Duke-ſtreet, York-ſtreet, &c.) ſuch as James-ſtreet, King-ſtreet, Charles-ſtreet, Henrietta-ſtreet, &c. all laid out by the great architect Inigo Jones, as was alſo the fine Piazza there. Although that part where ſtood the houſe and gardens of the Duke of Bedford, are of a much later date, viz. in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne.—Bloomſbury, and the ſtreets at the Seven Dials, were built up ſomewhat later, as alſo Leiceſter-fields, viz. ſince the reſtoration of King Charles the Second; as were alſo almoſt all St. James's and St. Anne's pariſhes, and a great part of St. Martin's and St. Giles's. I have met with ſeveral old perſons, in my younger days, who remembered that there was but one ſingle houſe (a cake houſe) between the Meuſe Gate at Charing-croſs, and St. James's Palace Gate, where now ſtand the ſtately piles of St. James's Square, Pallmall, and other fine ſtreets.—They alſo remembered the weſt ſide of St. Martin's-lane to have been a quickſet hedge. Yet High Holborn and Drury-lane were filled with noblemens and gentlemens houſes almoſt one hundred and fifty years ago.—Thoſe fine ſtreets on the ſouth ſide of the Strand, running down to the river Thames, have all been built ſince the beginning of the ſeventeenth century, upon the ſites of noblemens houſes and gardens, who removed further weſtward, as their names denote.—Even ſome parts within the bars of the city of London remained unbuilt within about about one hundred and fifty years paſt; particularly, all the ground between Shoe Lane and Fewters (now Fetter) Lane; "ſo called," ſays Howell, in his Londinopolis, "of Fewters, (an old appellation for idle people) loitering there, as in a way leading to gardens;" which, in King Charles the Firſt's reign, and even ſome of them ſince, have been built up into ſtreets, lanes, &c.

Several other parts of the city, it is well known, have been rendered more populous by the removal of the nobility, &c. to Weſtminſter liberties; on the ſites of whoſe former ſpaci-

1640 ous houſes and gardens whole ſtreets, lanes, and courts, have been added to the city ſince the death of Queen Elizabeth.—Howell, in his ſaid Londinopolis, publiſhed in the year 1657, drawing a parallel between London and other great cities beyond ſea, tells us, “ That the laſt “ cenſus of Paris came under a million :”—there could not be perhaps quite half a million at Paris.—“ But,” adds he, “ in the year 1636, King Charles ſending to the Lord Mayor to “ make a ſcrutiny of what number of Roman Catholics and ſtrangers there were in the city, “ he took occaſion thereby to make a cenſus of all the people ; and there were of men, women, “ and children, about ſeven hundred thouſand that lived within the bars of his juriſdiction “ alone : and this being twenty-one years paſt, it is thought, by all probable computation, “ that London hath more by the third part now than ſhe had then.” He goes on as wildly to conclude, “ That, with Weſtminſter, and the places before-mentioned, together with the “ northern ſuburbs of Clerkenwell, thoſe beyond the bars of Biſhopſgate (Spital-fields was “ not as yet built on) and Alderſgate, thoſe beyond the Tower, and in Southwark, all being “ contiguous to London herſelf, they may amount in all to a million and a half of ſouls.”—There were not all together a third part of this number at that time ; and even, at preſent, are little, if any at all, above half this number : (ſee more of this ſubject in our Preface.)—Southwark, it is true, is an ancient burgh ; but Rotherhithe, Horſleydown, and other contiguous parts, are all built up by the mere growth of our commerce and ſhipping : and the like may be ſaid of Limehouſe, Wapping, Shadwell, Spitalfields, &c. And even with reſpect to Weſtminſter, properly ſo called, although it was never eminent for commerce, nor manufactures, yet the general increaſe of our commerce, its neighbourhood to the city of London, and the gradual removal of the nobility and gentry from the laſt-named city weſtward, have increaſed it, within the laſt two hundred and fifty years, from a better ſort of village, to the ſize of a city.

1641 It may not be improper to obſerve, under the year 1641, that the ingenious Dr. Heylin, who wrote the firſt, or rather perhaps the ſecond, edition of his Coſmography about that year, remarks, concerning the once famous Hanſeatic city of Lubec, “ That there were then ſtill “ belonging to it, though declined from its priſtine grandeur, above ſix hundred ſhips of all “ ſorts ; ſome of which were of one thouſand tons and upwards.”—“ And,” he adds, what could not be then ſaid of London itſelf, “ that to every private houſe a pipe of water was con- “ veyed from the public conduit : and that from the pattern thereof the firſt conduits were “ made in London :” though very long before this century.

We have a notable inſtance of the induſtry of the town of Mancheſter, in Lancaſhire, ſo early as the year 1641, from an author of credit, Mr. Lewis Roberts, a merchant, author of the noted book, intitled, The Merchant’s Map of Commerce : it is in a ſmall treatiſe, entitled, The Treaſure of Traffic, publiſhed in this year.

“ The town of Mancheſter,” ſays he, “ buys the linen-yarn of the Iriſh, in great quanti- “ ty, and weaving it, returns the ſame again in linen into Ireland, to ſell,”—which might poſſibly and naturally give the firſt hint towards the Iriſh linen manufactures. “ Neither “ doth her induſtry reſt here ; for they buy cotton wool in London, that comes from Cy- “ prus and Smyrna,”—it ſeems we had not much as yet from our American iſles ; “ and “ work the ſame into fuſtians, vermillions, dimities, &c. which they return to London, “ where they are ſold, and from thence, not ſeldom, are ſent into ſuch foreign parts where “ the firſt materials may be more eaſily had for that manufacture.”

A. D. 1641 So early as in this year, we find, in a judicious pamphlet, intitled, England's Safety in Trade's Increaſe, by one Henry Robinſon, that the French had already began to make ordinances and laws which proved prejudicial to the commerce of England. "And the Author "expreſſes his fears leſt they ſhould in time be able to beat us out of our trade; more eſpeci-"ally" ſays he, "when Chriſtendom ſhall be at peace, whereby the trade of Spain will be "free for other nations, which at preſent, as it were, we monopolize to ourſelves."—This writer has proved, in too great a degree, a true prophet.

In the before-quoted Mr. Lewis Roberts's Treaſure of Traffic, the cuſtoms of England are ſaid to amount to no leſs than five hundred thouſand pounds yearly. A vaſt increaſe ſince the death of Queen Elizabeth.

The piratical ſtate of Algiers ſeems, in this year 1641, to have been in its zenith of naval power. Morgan, in the ſecond volume of the Hiſtory of that State, quotes one D'Aranda for his author, in ſaying, "That, in the ſummer of this year, the Algerines had in their cruiſe "no fewer than ſixty-five ſhips, beſides ſeveral gallies or galiots, all at one time." And although it be well known that their naval force is greatly leſſened ſince that time, yet even in our days they have enough remaining to give conſiderable interruptions to the naval commerce of ſuch of the powers of Chriſtendom as they chuſe to make war upon.

It would be almoſt endleſs to recount all the diſputes that have happened, at different times, between Denmark and other nations, and more eſpecially with the Hans-towns, concerning the toll paid by ſhips in paſſing the Sound. In this ſame year 1641, the cities of Hamburgh, Lubeck, and Bremen, entered into ſtricter engagements together, by reaſon of Denmark's too rigourouſly exacting that toll, for the ſupporting of their commercial intereſts, and thoſe of ſuch other Hans-towns as ſhould join with them, by arming both by ſea and land: yet, without naming this toll expreſsly in the ſaid treaty.—And this, like former treaties, had good conſequences attending it for ſome time after.

In this year 1641, there was publiſhed, at Rome, a treatiſe, intitled, Petri Baptiſtæ Burgi, de Dominio ſereniſſimæ Genuenſis Reipublicæ in Mari Liguſtico. Tending to prove, by the uſual trite arguments, "that the ſea is capable of property as well as the land; and that the "republic of Genoa has a territorial right to the dominion of her adjacent ſeas." In which treatiſe he pretends to anſwer Grotius's Mare Liberum, &c.

This wild pretenſion of Genoa's, after ſhe had long ſince loſt all naval greatneſs, was like ſhutting the ſtable door after the ſteed was ſtolen. And this will ever be the caſe of ſuch claims to the end of time: ſo long as they, *i. e.* any ſtate whatever, are ſtronger on the ſeas than their neighbours, juſt ſo long will they be able to pretend to ſo invidious a dominion; but when ſuch ſuperiority ceaſes, the claimants will be the juſt objects of contempt. In our own wiſer age, therefore, we hear no more of ſuch airy pretenſions. The actual poſſeſſors of ſuch ſuperiority, contenting themſelves with the ſubſtantial benefits alone reſulting therefrom.

After the Engliſh had been in poſſeſſion of the iſle of Providence, in America, and had partly planted it, ever ſince the year 1629, they were now attacked by the Spaniards with a great force: and, although they made a ſtout reſiſtance, they were obliged to ſurrender that iſle to them, with conſiderable loſs to the planters. Yet the Spaniards did not after this ſettle thereon at all. But their ſole aim in driving our people out was purely to keep up their idle and unreaſonable pretenſions to a ſole right to all the Bahama iſles: but England again took poſſeſ-

1641 poſſeſſion of the iſland of Providence: and we now claim the ſole property of all the Bahama iſles.

It was in this ſame year 1641, that the French, for the reaſons we have before aſſigned, abandoned the colony of Surinam, in South America, on which they had firſt ſettled in the preceding year, near the mouth of the great river Oroonoko: and, in the ſame year, the Engliſh, at the expence of the Lord Willoughby, firſt ſettled there. That Lord is ſaid to have waſted his paternal eſtate in the planting thereof.

The want of due care and provident foreſight in princes and ſtates, for the cheriſhing and improving of the commerce of their reſpective dominions, has often proved to their irretrievable detriment, by the loſs of their traffic, the beſt ſource of their wealth and power. Lewis Roberts's Treaſure of Traffic, publiſhed in this year 1641, already quoted, gives us three pregnant inſtances hereof, which alſo affords us ſome part of the hiſtory of three very eminent mercantile cities, viz. “The want of good order in the government of the trade of Antwerp, “and their impoſing of heavy cuſtoms upon the merchants, hath, within theſe fifty years, “brought that town to the lowneſs wherein we ſee it.—Lyons, in France, hath ſuffered wonderfully by the ſame inconveniencies.—And Marſeilles, within the days of my knowledge, “had a wonderful great traffick for many places of Turkey, Barbary, Spain, &c. and was “able to ſhew many ſhips employed in merchandize about twenty-five years ago, carrying “thirty and forty pieces of ordnance; and now the beſt of their veſſels, and thoſe too but “very few in number, have not above ten pieces of ordnance.” Mr. Roberts had been himſelf an eminent merchant: and although the ruin of Antwerp is well known to have been principally from its being ſacked by the Spaniſh army, and by the ſubſequent blocking up of the river Scheldt, by the forts built by the Dutch below that city; yet the cauſe he here aſſigns, might be a conſiderable one likewiſe, before the ſaid ſiege of it by the Spaniſh army. Lyons and Marſeilles have ſince his time proſpered exceedingly under wiſer management. All which ſhews how delicate a matter commerce is, and how carefully and conſtantly to be attended to by the rulers of ſtates and kingdoms.

It was in this ſame year 1641, that the Dutch Eaſt India Company found means to get the Portugueſe and other Chriſtians excluded from all trade to Japan. But whether it was done in ſo deceitful and impious a way as their enemies gave out, we ſhall not take upon us to determine. They enjoy a trade thither from Batavia and other parts of India to this day, though ſubject to difficulties therein from the caprice of that very jealous nation. “It was a “cunning trick,” ſays Puffendorf, in his Hiſtory of Europe, under the head Portugal, “in “the Dutch at Japan to drive the Portugueſe out of that trade, by laying before the Emperor an intercepted letter from the Portugueſe Jeſuits there, to the Pope; promiſing his “Holineſs, in a ſhort time, to reduce all Japan to his obedience. But it produced terrible “effects, not only to the ſaid Jeſuits, but to the poor Japaneſe converts, who, to the number of four hundred thouſand and upwards, were all put to death, and the Portugueſe for “ever ſhut out from Japan, on pain of death.” Dr. Gemilli ſays, that the Dutch factory at Nangaſachi enjoys not that liberty nor authority which they have in their trade to other parts; for, as ſoon as the ſhips come to an anchor, a Mandarin comes on board, to count the men, and to carry the ſails and rudder on ſhore.—They have no communication with the city, but live in the factory, which is on a rock incloſed with a wall.—And no trade is allowed but once in a year.

A. D. 1641 Hitherto, according to Ligon's Hiſtory of Barbadoes, and other authors of the Hiſtory of the Caribbee Iſlands, the planting of very bad tobacco, together with ginger and cotton, was all the trade they had at Barbadoes till this year 1641, when ſome of the moſt induſtrious planters procured ſome ſugar-canes from Fernambuque, in Braſil; and theſe thriving very well, they planted more and more, as they multiplied; and at length found it would anſwer well to ſet up a very ſmall ingenio, or ſugar-mill; yet the ſecret of making ſugar was not ſo well underſtood by the Barbadians till two or three years after, when ſome of their people were ſo curious as to make a voyage to Braſil, from whence they brought better inſtructions, and more ſugar-plants. Yet, even at Mr. Ligon's arrival at Barbadoes, which was not till the year 1647, although there were then many ſugar-works already ſet up, they were, nevertheleſs, ignorant of four main articles of that manufacture, viz.

First, The true manner of planting.

Secondly, The time of gathering.

Thirdly, The right manner of placing of the coppers in their furnaces: and,

Fourthly, The true way of covering their rollers with plates or bars of iron.

But that they were much mended, both in the goodneſs of the ſugar, and in the method of making it, in the year 1650, when he left that iſland; ſo that a plantation of Major Hilliard's, of five hundred acres, which, before they began to plant ſugar, he knew could have been purchaſed for four hundred pounds ſterling, was, at his landing there in the year 1647, worth fourteen thouſand pounds. Moreover, Colonel James Drax, whoſe beginning on that iſland was founded on a ſtock of three hundred pounds ſterling, raiſed his fortune to ſuch a height, that our ſaid author has heard him ſay, "He would not return to ſettle in England, for the "remainder of his life, till he ſhould be able to purchaſe a land eſtate of ten thouſand pounds "per annum, which he hoped in a few years to accompliſh." And Colonel Thomas Modyford had often told him, "That he had taken a reſolution to himſelf not to ſet his face for "England, until he had made his voyage and employment there worth one hundred thou-"ſand pounds ſterling."

Theſe inſtances, in ſuch early times, are ſufficient clearly to ſhew the vaſt importance of our ſugar plantations to the nation.

The firſt planters of ſugar finding ſuch immenſe profit, encouraged many people to go thither from England, which alſo induced merchants at home to ſend more ſhips with proviſions, tools, cloathing, and other neceſſaries, in exchange for the product of that iſland. And this being the firſt of our colonies which engaged in ſugar plantations, it greatly haſtened the improvement of our other Caribbee iſles, which ſoon after entered upon the planting of ſugar, to very great advantage. And, as it was impoſſible to manage the cultivation of that commodity by white people, in ſo hot a climate, ſo neither could ſufficient numbers of them be had at any rate. Neceſſity, therefore, and the example of Portugal, gave birth to the negro ſlave-trade from the coaſt of Guinea; and it is almoſt needleſs to add, that ſuch great numbers of ſlaves, and alſo the increaſe of our white people in thoſe iſlands, ſoon created a vaſt demand for all neceſſaries from England, and alſo a new and conſiderable trade to Madeira for wines, to ſupply thoſe iſlands; which were ſo far from draining their mother-country of her caſh, that they annually ſupplied her with conſiderable quantities thereof, as the trade hither was then, and and many years after, left open to all nations, until after the reſtoration of King Charles the Second; when the Parliament obſerving the great detriment that ſuch an open trade thither

A. D. 1641 did to the kingdom, the ſaid trade was abſolutely confined to our own people, by the ſeveral acts of navigation: in conſequence whereof, the ports of London and Briſtol ſoon after became the great magazines for ſugar, for ſupplying with that article all the north and middle parts of Europe, reducing the Portugueſe ſugars of Braſil in time ſo low, as from eight pounds, to two pounds ten ſhillings per hundred-weight: and ſo it remained, until the French, in their turn, ſo greatly improved their ſugar iſlands, as to be able to underſell us in moſt parts of Europe.

Barbadoes, however, and the other Caribbee iſles, continued proprietary colonies till after the reſtoration; when, as we have elſewhere ſhewn, King Charles II. purchaſed them, and made them regal governments. Moſt of the rich ſugar planters have always fixed at laſt in England with their fortunes, and have thereby laid the foundation of many great families; which, if we miſtake not, was the caſe with reſpect to one of the names above-mentioned.

What numbers of large fortunes have there not been added to the general wealth of the nation ſince thoſe beginnings of riches in the Britiſh ſugar iſlands!—And it is the peculiar honour of Barbadoes, to have it ſaid to this day, to be the nobleſt and beſt cultivated ſpot of ground in all America, and to produce the fineſt ſugars, and alſo the greateſt quantity, of any of our iſles, Jamaica alone excepted.

"In this year 1641, and on Saturday the twenty-third of October, a day dedicated to Saint Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Society of Jeſus," ſays Sir James Ware, in his Geſta Hibernorum, "broke out the dreadful rebellion and general defection of the Iriſh, and even "of moſt of the old Engliſh Papiſts in Ireland;" who, "by a general maſſacre, attempted to "extirpate the whole race of Proteſtants; and, in the firſt three months, deſtroyed one hun-"dred and fifty-four thouſand Proteſtants, with great cruelty; the deſign not being diſco-"vered till the night before."

The Iriſh Papiſts had lived quietly ever ſince the quelling of Tyrone's rebellion, at the cloſe of Queen Elizabeth's reign: but, in the beginning of this year, they had formed the execrable plot, of firſt cutting the throats of all the Engliſh throughout Ireland, ſeizing on all fortified places, and of abſolutely ſhaking off the Engliſh yoke. In all parts at any diſtance from Dublin, the plot was executed on the day above-named, and to the firſt of March following; but the project of ſeizing, on that day, on the caſtle of Dublin, was diſcovered the night before; otherwiſe their infernal ſcheme would probably have been rendered effectual.

We juſt briefly mention this horrid maſſacre, purely as it had a bad influence on commerce. And we ſhall only further obſerve, that it had alſo a great influence on the Engliſh Parliament and people, to the detriment of King Charles and his Popiſh bigotted Queen. The Parliament ſent ſuccour and ſupplies to Ireland in ſuch ſlender quantities, and with ſuch deliberation, as teſtified, that they believed the King's aim was to drain England of troops, and to engage the Parliament in an Iriſh war, thereby to prevent their meddling with his prerogative, and the leſſening of his power: ſo the breach between the King and the Parliament became every day wider.

For the effectual ſuppreſſion of this rebellion, an act of Parliament paſſed in this year, cap. xxxiii. for diſpoſing of the rebel lands, viz. two millions and a half of acres, to well-affected lenders of the following ſums, viz. for two hundred pounds, a thouſand acres of good land in the province of Ulſter; the like quantity of acres in Connaught, for three hundred pounds; the like in Munſter, for four hundred and fifty pounds; and the like in Leinſter for ſix hundred

A. D. 1641 dred pounds, all freehold; paying quit-rents in Ulſter, of one penny per acre; in Connaught, three-halfpence; in Munſter, two-pence farthing; and in Leinſter, three-pence per acre.—Thoſe lands to be ſet out to the ſubſcribers by lot. And thus were a great number of well affected Proteſtants ſettled on the lands of lazy and bigotted Papiſts, very much to the future improvement of that kingdom.

1642 But waving thoſe matters as much as poſſible, as not falling directly in our way,—we ſhall now give the laſt regal record, relating to our proper province, in the twentieth and laſt volume of the nobleſt collection of public records that any nation upon earth can produce or boaſt of; viz. Rymer's Fœdera, p. 523, &c. It is a treaty of peace and friendſhip, concluded at London, on the twenty-ninth of January, foreign ſtile, between King Charles the Firſt, and John the Fourth, King of Portugal, ratified by King Charles at York, on the twenty-ſecond of May, 1642; Portugal having ſhaken of the Spaniſh yoke two years before.

What relates to commerce, is in ſubſtance, viz.

“ Article I. There ſhall be a free commerce between the ſubjects of both crowns, in all countries, iſlands, &c. where it was permitted in the times of the Kings of Caſtile, or ſince.

“ IV. The Engliſh ſhall enjoy the ſame privileges and immunities in Portugal as the natives themſelves: nor ſhall they be loaded with higher duties, cuſtoms, &c. than the natives. And they ſhall enjoy all the privileges which the Engliſh enjoyed in Portugal before it was united to Spain.

“ V. The merchant-ſhips of England, coming into the havens of Portugal, ſhall not be obliged to take any other goods on board than what they ſhall themſelves think fitting.—And the Portugueſe ſhall have the like freedom in England.

“ VIII. England ſhall have conſuls reſiding in Portugal, to take care of the intereſts and commerce of their nation.”—This is the firſt and only inſtance of conſuls in Portugal to be found in the Fœdera.

“ IX. The effects of the Engliſh dying in Portugal, ſhall not be taken poſſeſſion of by the judges, or other officers of Portugal; but ſhall be put into the hands of the defunct's executors or truſtees, if on the ſpot; or, if abſent, into the hands of one or two Engliſh merchants, not married, *(modo cœlibes ſint)* ſworn to do juſtice, in truſt for thoſe who ſhall appear to have the right to the ſaid effects.

“ X. Engliſh ſhips ſhall not be ſtopped or detained in Portugal, without the King of Great Britain's knowledge and conſent; but ſhall be freely permitted to depart at their pleaſure.—Neither ſhall the goods and merchandize of the Engliſh be taken for the King of Portugal's uſe, unleſs for a juſt and uſual price, which ſhall be paid for in two months time, unleſs otherwiſe agreed for.

“ XII. Things ſhall remain in the Eaſt Indies, in point of peace and commerce between both nations, for three years to come, as they were ſettled by treaty in India, in the year 1635,” (that treaty is not found in the Fœdera) “ between the preſident or governor, William Methwold, for the Engliſh there, and the Portugueſe governors:—After which, a perpetual peace ſhall enſue.

“ XIII. The ſubjects of England, living or ſettled on the coaſt of Africa, under the Portugueſe, viz. at Guinea, &c. and in the iſland of St. Thomas, and other iſles on that coaſt, who had this privilege under the Kings of Caſtile, ſhall not be moleſted therein.—

1642 “ And the King of Portugal may freely hire the Engliſh ſhips trading to thoſe coaſts, until otherwiſe ſettled between both nations.” This hiring of ſhips was for the carrying of negroes to Braſil, our ſhips having been very early employed that way; and, probably, they thereby diſcovered the planting of ſugar-canes at Barbadoes.

“ XIV. The ſubjects of the King of Great Britain ſhall have the ſame liberty of importing into, and exporting from Portugal, all ſorts of goods and merchandize, as has been granted to the States of Holland, &c. by treaty, in 1640.

“ XV. The Engliſh ſhall not be liable to impriſonment, nor to ſeizure of their perſons, goods, books of accounts, &c. in the ſame manner as has been, or ſhall be granted to the ſubjects of any other potentate.

“ XVII. The Engliſh in Portugal ſhall not be diſturbed on account of conſcience, or difference of religion; provided they give no ſcandal to the natives, &c.”

From this time forward, we find nothing in this twentieth and laſt volume relating to commerce, but what is taken out of Thurloe's very authentic ſtate papers, ſaid here by the publiſher to be in twelve volumes in manuſcript, but ſince printed in ſeven folio volumes; from which work, and from the four volumes of octavo of the General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, ſecond edition, London, 1732, we ſhall henceforth be furniſhed, and by other means, with materials for commercial treaties, ſtipulations, &c. as well as from many other authors in various commercial points.

In this year 1642, died the great Cardinal Richlieu, who had brought the commerce, colonies, and manufactures of France to a conſiderable height, and had laid a ſolid foundation for much greater improvements to be made by his ſucceſſors in the office of prime miniſter. At his death alſo he left France poſſeſſed of one hundred warlike ſhips and gallies, with ſuitable naval ſtores in the royal arſenals. Yet France, from this time, till about the year 1660, ſeems to have rather gone backward in naval matters than otherwiſe, by reaſon of civil diſſentions, and the ſucceeding minority of King Louis XIV. but after this laſt-named period, ſhe again reſumed the improvement of her marine, as will be ſeen in the ſequel.

Richlieu had taken the province of Rouſillon, and therein the ſtrong city of Perpignan, from Spain, in this very year; which has remained annexed to France to this day.—At Richlieu's death alſo, the crown revenue had been ſo greatly improved by him, as to have amounted to ſeventy millions of livres annually; whereas, at his acceſſion to the miniſtry, it had been reckoned at but juſt one half of this ſum, viz. thirty-five millions. He alſo erected a company for the trade to the Weſt India iſlands.

The laſt legal act of Parliament of the reign of King Charles the Firſt, (that is, an act by King, Lords, and Commons) was in this year 1642, and cap. xxxvii. It confirms the grant of two millions and a half of acres of land in Ireland, forfeited by the rebels there, and granted by two former acts, of cap. xxxiii. and xxxv. to all perſons and corporations in England who ſhould pay down certain ſums, as are ſpecified in the ſame thirty-third chapter; and is now extended to all perſons, Engliſh, Scotch, Iriſh, and Dutch, being Proteſtants. And ſuch as ſhould, by this laſt act, ſubſcribe, ſhould have acres of a larger meaſure than Engliſh ſtatute ones, viz. each to be one hundred and ſixty poles, of twenty-one feet, inſtead of ſixteen feet and a half each.

Towards the cloſe of this year 1642, the war between King Charles and his Lords and Commons commenced; to the no ſmall interruption of commerce and manufactures, as may eaſily be imagined.

The

A. D. 1642. The French author of the Hiſtory of the Caribbee Iſles, firſt publiſhed at Paris, in the year 1658, ſays, That about this year 1642, a company of traders of the province of Zeland, firſt planted on the iſland of Tobago, in the Weſt Indies, by ſending two hundred men thither, and giving that iſland the name of New Walcheren; but, it ſeems, the natives murdered ſome of the Dutch, and forced the reſt to deſert it. Yet, in the year 1650, the Zelanders, from Fluſhing, replanted that iſle; which lying the moſt ſoutherly of all the Caribbee iſles, and neareſt to the continent, ſeemed very conveniently ſituated for a contraband trade with the Spaniſh province of New Andaluſia, and alſo for the growth of ſugar-canes, cotton, and ginger. The Dutch, however, made nothing conſiderable of that promiſing ſpot, although it has the conveniencies of water, ſoil, and climate; and they have long ſince abandoned it.—This author takes no notice of the Duke of Courland's having been the firſt who planted on this iſle, as will be ſeen to be alleged under the year 1664.

Sir Joſiah Child, in his Chapter on Plantations, p. 196, endeavours to account for the ſmall ſucceſs the Dutch had, compared with England, in the ſettlement of remote colonies.

“ Firſt, They have not had thoſe cauſes for peopling of colonies which England has
“ had; viz. the perſecution of the Puritans in the reign of King James and King Charles the
“ Firſt.

“ Secondly, King Charles's party, after the battle of Worceſter, and the Scots being routed
“ there, helped to plant Barbadoes and Virginia.

“ Thirdly, At the reſtoration, the royaliſts getting into all employments and offices, and
“ the army being diſbanded, &c. many of the commonwealth party withdrew to New Eng-
“ land, &c.

“ Fourthly, The lowneſs of the intereſt of money in Holland, as well as of the cuſtoms on
“ merchandize, together with their toleration of all religions, and their other encouragements
“ given to trade, occaſions employment for all their own people at home, as alſo for multi-
“ tudes of foreigners who come to ſettle there.”

And indeed we may add, that, for the moſt part, none who can live comfortably, and have full employment at home, will care to go into either violently hot, or extremely cold, or unuſual climates, to work at the painful employments of new plantations. Moreover, the Dutch have ſcarcely had one other great means which we had for the firſt peopling of Virginia and Barbadoes, viz. the picking up of many looſe and vagrant people, chiefly in the ſtreets of London and Weſtminſter, and other idle and diſſolute perſons, who by merchants and maſters of ſhips were for many years ſpirited away, as they then termed it, to thoſe colonies.

As to what the Dutch have done in the Eaſt Indies, in the way of colonies, it was either by war or for traffic, by erecting of ſtrong forts on the ſea-coaſts, where, as at the Cape of Good Hope, and in the iſles of Ceylon, Java, &c. they have moſtly made uſe of the natives for plantation and cultivation: and this has alſo been partly the caſe with the Spaniſh and Portugueſe greater colonies in America; but not, in any great degree, in thoſe of France, from which laſt populous kingdom, immenſe numbers of people have been ſent to their colonies in America.

The following extracts from an account printed in the year 1642, of ſeveral naval charges and equipments of the years 1640, 1641, and 1642, by order of Parliament, will, in part, ſhew the immenſe difference, both in reſpect to ſtrength and expence, between our Engliſh navy then and now, viz.

A. D.
1642

	l.	s.	d.
1. The charge of ten of the King's ſhips, and ten merchant-ſhips employed on the narrow ſeas, in the year 1641 — — —	57,592	4	6
2. ——— Ordinary of the navy, for the year 1640 — —	27,610	3	9
3. ——— ——————— for the year 1641 — —	27,122	3	4
4. ——— ——————— for the year 1642 — —	21,056	11	6
5. Charge for the victualler of the navy, for the ordinary expence of the year 1642 — — — — —	7,655	17	9
6. The exemptions of the office of ordnance, for the years 1641, and 1642, together — — — — — —	5,443	12	0
7. Charge of ſetting forth fifteen of his Majeſty's ſhips for the narrow ſeas, in the year 1642, for eight months, to the treaſurer of the navy —	48,368	10	0
8. Ditto, for twenty-four merchant-ſhips, for the ſame year and time	81,758	8	0
9. For victualling the ſaid fifteen King's ſhips for that time —	27,359	16	6

In this ſame year 1642, the Dutch Weſt India Company, obſerving that the native Indians of Chili were inveterately incenſed againſt their conquerors, the Spaniards, had flattered themſelves that they ſhould be able to make an eaſy conqueſt of that fine country. For this end they fitted out a ſquadron of ſhips, hoping thereby to poſſeſs themſelves of ſome of their gold mines. At firſt, indeed, they defeated a party of Spaniards in that country, and gained over ſome of the caciques, or chiefs of the native Indians, to enter into an alliance with them againſt the Spaniards; which encouraged the Dutch to erect a fort at Baldivia, and to propoſe a commercial correſpondence with the natives: yet the latter, through ſome miſchance or other, becoming jealous of their proceedings, the Hollanders were, in the end, obliged to retire from Chili, to that part of Braſil which was at this time in their poſſeſſion.

In this ſame year 1642, Cardinal Richlieu had attempted to erect a freſh company of French merchants to trade to the Eaſt Indies: but although they ſent out a ſhip every year for India, yet moſt of thoſe ſhips were either entirely loſt, or elſe moſt of their ſailors died from diſtempers. And although they made great attempts to ſettle a permanent colony at Madagaſcar, yet it did not ſucceed; and ſo this third company came to nothing. Yet ſome private merchants from St. Maloes ſent ſhips to India, which, it is ſaid, for a while, turned out to ſome account, but afterwards was dropped.

In Dr. Harris's Collection of Voyages, p. 608, to 610, we learn, That, in the ſaid year 1642, two Dutch ſhips ſailed from Batavia, in the Eaſt Indies, on diſcovery ſouthward.—They found a new paſſage by ſea to the ſouth of New Holland, Vandiemanſland, &c. Coming to New Zeland, in forty-two degrees ten minutes, ſouth latitude, they there found a cruel, barbarous people, who murdered four of their men. Thence they ſailed north-weſt, amongſt many iſlands, to ſome of which they gave the names of Amſterdam, Rotterdam, &c. Thence they ſailed weſt about, to New Guinea, and thence home to Batavia, after being out about ten months.

1643 In March 1642-3, the Engliſh Lords and Commons, in Parliament, made an ordinance, without the King, for raiſing thirty-four thouſand one hundred and eight pounds ten ſhillings per week, which amounts to one million ſeven hundred and ſeventy-three thouſand ſix hundred and forty-nine pounds ſixteen ſhillings per annum.—Ruſhworth, vol. v. p. 150.

By this ordinance of the ſaid Lords and Commons in Parliament, in the year 1643, the fines for being made free of the Company or Society of the Merchant-adventurers of England were doubled, viz. one hundred pounds for a Londoner, and fifty pounds for one in any

of

A. D. 1643 of the out-ports; with power alſo for this ſociety to impriſon ſuch as refuſed to pay the ſaid fines. The words of the ordinance of the Lords and Commons, being one of the firſt acts or ordinances iſſued by their ſole authority, without having the royal aſſent to it, are as follow, viz.

" That this company having been found very ſerviceable and profitable to this ſtate, and " eſpecially to the ancient and great trade of cloathing, this fellowſhip ſhall therefore conti- " nue and be a corporation, with power to levy monies on its members and their goods, for " the neceſſary charge and maintenance of their government. And that no perſon ſhall trade within their limits but freemen of the corporation, upon forfeiture of their goods. Provided,

" I. That this company ſhall not exclude any perſon from his freedom therein, who ſhall " deſire it by way of redemption; if ſuch perſon, by their cuſtom, be capable thereof, hath " been bred a merchant, and ſhall pay one hundred pounds for the ſame, if a freeman of Lon- " don, and trades from that port; or fifty pounds if not free of London, and trades not from " that port. They ſhall have power to impriſon members in matters of government, and to " adminiſter ſuch oaths to them as ſhall be approved by Parliament. Provided,

" II. That all rights confirmed by act of Parliament, or ancient charters, ſhall be hereby " ſaved. And it was ordered, that a bill be prepared for the paſſing an act in this preſent " Parliament, for further ſettling and confirming the privileges of this fellowſhip; and this " ordinance, in the mean time, to remain in force."

But this was in conſideration of no leſs a ſum than thirty thouſand pounds, advanced to the Parliament by the ſaid fellowſhip of Merchant-adventurers.

In the ſame year 1643, there came out a ſimilar ordinance of Parliament in favour of the Levant or Turkey Company, declaring, " That, for the encouragement of that fellowſhip, " which, beſide the building and maintaining of divers great ſhips, and the venting of kerſies, " ſayes, perpetuanas, and other commodities, hath been found very ſerviceable to this ſtate, " by advancing of navigation, and tranſporting into foreign parts, for ſeveral years together, " above twenty thouſand broad-cloths yearly, beſides other commodities, dyed and dreſſed " in their full manufacture. And, for the better government and regulating of trade, the " ſaid fellowſhip ſhall continue to be a corporation, and ſhall have the free choice and remo- " val of all officers, &c. who are to be maintained by them either at home or abroad; whe- " ther ambaſſadors, governors, deputies, conſuls, &c. And ſhall have power to levy monies " on its members, and on ſtrangers, upon all goods ſhipped in Engliſh bottoms, or on ſtran- " gers bottoms, going to or coming from the Levant: for the ſupply of their own neceſſary " expence, as well as for ſuch ſums of money as ſhall be advanced for the uſe and benefit of " the ſtate, by the approbation of Parliament." (As we have ſeen by the firſt before-recited ordinance, that the Merchant-adventurers fellowſhip paid thirty thouſand pounds; ſo, doubtleſs, this laſt-named company advanced ſome ſuch ſum for the uſe of the Parliament; who, in return, gave them theſe ordinances, and their ſubſequent acts, by way of new charters of privileges.) " And no perſon ſhall bring from or ſend goods or ſhips into the limits of their charter, " but ſuch as are free brothers, or otherwiſe licenſed by the corporation, on pain of forfeiture " of the whole, or other leſſer penalty to be impoſed by this corporation on their goods or ſhips. " None ſhall be excluded from the freedom of this corporation who ſhall deſire it by way of " redemption, if ſuch perſon be a mere merchant, and otherwiſe capable thereof; and ſhall pay " fifty pounds for the ſame, if above twenty-ſeven years of age, or twenty-five pounds if

A. D.
1643 " under that age, or ſo much leſs as their fellowſhip ſhall think fitting. They may alſo im-
" poſe fines on perſons wittingly contemning or diſobeying their orders; but not to exceed
" twenty pounds for any one offence. And, in default, to diſtrain the goods of perſons ſo
" fined: and if no ſufficient diſtreſs can be found, to impriſon their perſons till they pay their
" fines, or otherwiſe give ſatisfaction.—They ſhall have power alſo to give ſuch oaths as ſhall
" be approved by Parliament:—Provided, that all rights or charters, granted under the broad
" ſeal of England, or otherwiſe, ſhall be hereby ſaved. It is alſo ordained, that, with all
" convenient expedition, a bill ſhall be prepared, to paſs into an act of this preſent Parliament,
" for the further ſettling and full confirmation of this fellowſhip's privileges, &c. And this
" ordinance to remain in full force till then."

Even ſo late as this year, we find that the knowledge of the northern parts of the terraqueous globe was ſtill very imperfect: thus, not only Dr. Heylin, in his Coſmography, and other Engliſh geographers, continued to place the ſuppoſed great iſle of Frieſland on their maps, but likewiſe Moriſotus, in his Orbis Maritimus, publiſhed at Dijon in this year, mentions the great iſle of Frieſland, weſt of Norway, and larger than that of Iceland. Poſſibly, and very probably, the vaſt country uſually called Old Greenland, was meant by them for that ſuppoſed iſland.

In the ſaid year, one Brower, or Brewer, a Dutchman, ſailed into the great South Sea, through a paſſage ſince called by his name, eaſt of the Strait of Le Maire, mentioned under the year 1616, and ſo round by Cape Horn, as uſual.

In this ſame year, the excluſive privileges of the Dutch Eaſt India Company expiring, the ſame were renewed for twenty-ſeven years longer, in conſideration of their paying the ſum of one million ſix hundred thouſand guilders, for the benefit of the public. It is unneceſſary to add, in this place, that thoſe privileges have ſince been renewed, from time to time, to our days; and that, on every ſuch renewal, the Company advanced conſiderable ſums of money for the ſame.

The French now firſt planted the Caribbee iſle of St. Bartholomew, in the latitude of ſixteen degrees, about five miles north of St. Chriſtopher. It has but little ground fit for cultivation; yet it is ſaid to have plenty of lignum vitæ and iron-wood. It is unſafe for ſhipping, by reaſon of the many rocks which ſurround it. It has been ſeveral times in French and Engliſh hands, by turns. In November 1746, the Engliſh, from Antigua, ſurprized it, and carried off four hundred white people, and three hundred negroes. It is about five leagues in circumference.

By an ordinance of the Lords and Commons, the duty on our plantation tobacco was now made four-pence per pound weight. Yet, in the following year, by another ordinance, they reduced it to three-pence per pound, cuſtom and exciſe together; "they finding," as that ordinance expreſſes it, "that the duty of four-pence had ſomewhat intermitted the trade in that
" commodity."—Which ſhews, that tobacco was by this time become a trade worth the encouragement of Parliament.

The Lords and Commons in Parliament, at Weſtminſter, now laid a tax, for the enſuing year, on beer and ale in all counties within the limits of their power, calling it by a new word, *exciſe*. In which ordinance they alſo laid a duty of four ſhillings per pound on foreign tobacco, and two ſhillings on Engliſh tobacco; ſix pounds on every ton of wine retailed, and three pounds per ton for private conſumption: a duty alſo on raiſins, ſugar, currants, cloth of gold and ſilver tiſſue, and damaſk table-linen; which ſhews that they were in great want of money.

A. D.
1643 And the King's Parliament, then ſitting at Oxford, impoſed the like taxes on all within their power, and never met more at all. The city of London's zeal for the Parliament was ſo great, as, according to Ruſhworth, vol. iii. p. 2, to agree to a weekly payment of ten thouſand pounds, excluſive of Weſtminſter, and the other ſuburbs, being at the rate of five hundred and twenty thouſand pounds per annum; which ſhews the great wealth as well as zeal of that city. Yet it is ſcarcely to be ſuppoſed, that the city could have conſtantly paid ſo great an aſſeſſment.

At this time one Kephler, a Dutchman, firſt brought into England the knowledge of the fine ſcarlet-dye, called the Bow-dye, as being firſt practiſed at the village of Bow, near London.

1644 In Sir James Ware's Geſta Hibernorum, by way of annals, p. 181, under the year 1644, he, or rather his continuator, gives the following account of the city of Dublin, viz.

Auguſt 8. The citizens of Dublin were numbered, and found to be, of

Proteſtants	2565 men. 2986 women.	Papiſts	1202 men. 1406 women.
Total Proteſtants	5551	Total Papiſts	2608
Total Papiſts	2608		
Total of both	8159		

As the city of Dublin is the capital of Ireland, the reſidence of the King's Lieutenant, and of all the courts of law, as well as the uſual place for holding the Parliament, &c. I think it impoſſible that this cenſus can be of any other than adult perſons alone, to approach near to any probability of truth. If therefore there be, as uſually computed, at leaſt two children to each adult perſon, then — — — — 8159

Multiplied by 2, gives — —	16318
Total men, women, and children -	24477

This was but a ſmall number compared to the number in that city at this time; which ſince then has greatly increaſed, more eſpecially ſince the acceſſion of the preſent royal family; ſo that they are now computed to amount to conſiderably above one hundred thouſand ſouls.

We have elſewhere obſerved, that the toll exacted by the crown of Denmark for all foreign ſhips paſſing to and from the Baltic Sea, through the Sound of Elſinore, was owing to the protection thoſe ſhips received from the caſtle of Cronenburg, for a ſafeguard from pirates, who were numerous in that ſea in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, and alſo for light-houſes erected by Denmark, for the direction of ſhipping in dark nights. About the time the Dutch ſhook off the yoke of Spain, Denmark made unreaſonable demands on them: but, in this year 1644, the Hollanders aided the Swedes in their invaſion of Denmark, whereby the latter loſt part of their dominions to Sweden. This brought on a treaty, in the following year, 1645, whereby, after numberleſs diſputes between Denmark and Sweden, for the former's obliging the ſhips of the latter nation to pay toll in the ſound, as other nations did, and ſtill do; the crown of Sweden was now powerful enough to compel Denmark, by a ſolemn treaty, at Chriſtianople, to give up all right for the future to demand any toll whatever on Swediſh ſhips, having only their own merchandize, paſſing the Sound; yet they were ſtill bound to pay toll for the merchandize of other nations in their bottoms.

A. D.

1644 Moreover, at the ſaid treaty, the States General of the United Provinces renewed former treaties with Denmark; and hereby the Dutch ſettled the moderate toll they were thenceforward to pay at paſſing the Sound, being about twenty-five pounds ſterling for a ſhip of two hundred tons: to which France and England alſo agreed.

By the third article of this treaty it is expreſsly ſtipulated that the ſearching of Dutch ſhips and goods paſſing the Sound ſhall ceaſe, and entire credit ſhall be given to the mariners producing their cockets. And the tolls now agreed on ſhall continue the ſame for forty years to come.

1645 We have ſeen, under the year 1640, that the royal mint in the Tower of London had, for ſome years before that period, been made uſe of as a kind of bank or depoſit, for the ſafety of merchants to lodge their caſh therein. But King Charles the Firſt having, in that year, made free with their money therein, the mint loſt its credit in that reſpect. After which, the merchants and traders of London generally truſted their caſh with their ſervants, until the breaking out of the civil war, when it was very cuſtomary for their apprentices and clerks to leave their maſters, and go into the army. Whereupon, in ſuch unſettled times, merchants, not longer daring to confide in their apprentices, began firſt, about this year 1645, to lodge their neceſſary caſh in goldſmiths hands, both to receive and pay for them: until which time, the whole and proper buſineſs of London goldſmiths was, to buy and ſell plate, and foreign coins of gold and ſilver, to melt and cull them, to coin ſome at the mint, and with the reſt to ſupply the refiners, plate-makers, and merchants, as they found the price to vary. This account of the matter, we have from a ſcarce and moſt curious ſmall pamphlet, publiſhed in the year 1676, entitled, The Myſtery of the new-faſhioned goldſmiths or Bankers diſcovered, in only eight quarto pages. Our ſaid author further obſerves, “ That this new banking buſineſs ſoon “ grew very conſiderable. It happened,” ſays he “ in thoſe times of civil commotion, that “ the Parliament, out of the plate, and from the old coin brought into the mint, coined ſeven “ millions into half-crowns; and there being no mills then in uſe at the mint, this new money was of a very unequal weight, ſometimes two-pence and three-pence difference in an “ ounce; and moſt of it was, it ſeems, heavier than it ought to have been, in proportion to “ the value in foreign parts. Of this the goldſmiths made naturally the advantages uſual in “ ſuch caſes, by picking out or culling the heavieſt, and melting them down, and exporting “ them. It happened alſo, that our gold coins were too weighty, and of theſe alſo they took “ the like advantage.

“ Moreover, ſuch merchants ſervants as ſtill kept their maſters running caſh, had fallen “ into a way of clandeſtinely lending the ſame to the goldſmiths, at four-pence per cent. per “ diem; who, by theſe, and ſuch-like means, were enabled to lend out great quantities of “ caſh to neceſſitous merchants and others, weekly or monthly, at high intereſt; and alſo began to diſcount the merchants bills at the like, or an higher rate of intereſt. That, much “ about the ſame time, they (the goldſmiths, or new-faſhioned bankers) began to receive the “ rents of gentlemen's eſtates, remitted to town, and to allow them, and others, who put “ caſh into their hands, ſome intereſt for it, if it remained but for a ſingle month in their “ hands, or even a leſſer time. This was a great allurement for people to put their money “ into their hands, which would bear intereſt till the day they wanted it, (ſomewhat like our Engliſh Eaſt India Company's bonds.) And they could alſo draw it out by one hundred “ pounds, or fifty pounds, &c. at a time, as they wanted it, with infinitely leſs trouble than “ if they had lent it out on either real or perſonal ſecurity. The conſequence was, that it

A. D. 1645 "quickly brought a great quantity of caſh into their hands; ſo that the chief or greateſt of "them were now enabled to ſupply Cromwell with money in advance on the revenues, as "his occaſions required, upon great advantages to themſelves.

"After the reſtoration, King Charles being in want of money," (this was a bold pamphlet at this time; but, although it was printed, it does not appear to have ever been publiſhed, there being neither bookſeller's nor printer's name prefixed) "the bankers took ten per cent. "of him barefacedly," as our author expreſſes it; "and, by private contracts on many bills, "orders, tallies, and debts of that King, they got twenty, ſometimes thirty per cent. to the "great diſhonour of the government. This great gain induced the goldſmiths more and "more to become lenders to the King; to anticipate all the revenue; to take every grant of "Parliament into pawn, as ſoon as it was given; alſo to outvie each other in buying and taking to pawn bills, orders, and tallies: ſo that, in effect, all the revenue paſſed through "their hands."—And ſo they went on, till the fatal ſhutting of the Exchequer, in the year 1672; which will be noted in its place.

Since the happy revolution, in the year 1688, our legiſlators have put it out of the power of the crown alone to make anticipations on Parliamentary grants, which can only be done by a clauſe or clauſes in ſuch reſpective ſtatutes.

In this ſame year 1645, the celebrated and moſt learned Hugo Grotius departed this life.—He was a great philoſopher and divine, as well as an hiſtorian and politician; and wrote in defence of the independence of his country of Holland againſt Spain; and of the abſolute freedom of the navigation on the ſea, againſt all mankind, with the greateſt ſtrength of judgment.

By a treaty of commerce now concluded between the Queen Regent of France, in the minority of Louis XIV. and the King and kingdom of Denmark, it was ſtipulated, among other things, "That French ſhips, or ſhips hired or laded by Frenchmen," (France had ſo few trading ſhips of her own at thoſe times, that this deſcription was very neceſſary) "paſſing the "famous Sound of Denmark, whitherſoever they may be bound or may come from, or what "ſoever they may have on board, ſhall not be obliged to pay any more toll than that agreed "this ſame year in a table of this toll with the Dutch." And the French ſhall pay the ſame for ſea-beacons and fires as the Dutch pay. And that both kingdoms ſhall in general enjoy freedom of commerce in each other's reſpective kingdoms.

In the Collection of Orders, Ordinances, and Declarations of Parliament, printed for E. Huſband, Printer to the Houſe of Commons, in folio, in the year 1646, we have a liſt, p. 665, of the public navy, and alſo of the merchant-ſhips, ſet forth in the ſummer 1645, by order of Parliament, viz.

	Tons.	Men.	Guns.
1 Ship (Vice-admiral Blyth) of	875	280	50
1 Ship of — —	600	170	40
1 Ship (Rear-admiral Owen) of	575	170	40
1 Ship of — —	557	170	38
1 Ship of — —	520	170	38
1 Ship of — —	559	160	38
1 Ship (under Vice-admiral Batten) of	650	260	36
1 Ship of — —	512	160	36
1 Ship of — —	500	150	36

A. D.

1645 The reſt conſiſted of ſeventeen ſmaller ſhips from four hundred tons, and one hundred and ten men, and twenty-eight guns, down to eighty tons, forty-five men, and eight guns. So that here is only one ſhip which might poſſibly be admitted, in our days, into a line of battle.

The Royal Sovereign, built ten years before, and perhaps ſeveral other large ſhips of war, were either ſtill under the King's command, or elſe were not as yet judged neceſſary. There were alſo ſix pinks and frigates, or each fifty tons burthen; and eighteen merchant-ſhips, from four hundred and five tons, one hundred and twenty-one men, and twenty-nine guns, down to one hundred and ſix tons, fifty-nine men, and twelve guns. Probably this was the greateſt part of the Parliament's naval force.

At this time, however, there aroſe a great coldneſs and jealouſy between this Parliament and the Dutch republic; the Hollanders, through the Prince of Orange's influence, having ſhewn a manifeſt partiality to the King's ſide, which the Parliament, at this time, cloſely argued with the States-General, in a long and ſharp declaration or remonſtrance, printed in the ſaid book of ordinances. The Parliament, therefore, ſoon found it needful to increaſe their marine, as foreſeeing a ſtorm from that quarter.

1646 By an ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, in the year 1646, it was enacted, That from the twenty-fourth of February, 1645, old ſtile, "The court of wards and "liveries, and all wardſhips, liveries, primier-ſeiſins, and ouſtre-les-mains, be taken away. "And that all tenures by homage, and all fines, licences, ſeizures, and pardons for aliena-"tion, be likewiſe taken away: as alſo, that all tenures by knights-ſervice, either of his Ma-"jeſty or of others, or by knights-ſervice, or ſoccage in capite of his Majeſty, be turned into "free and common ſoccage."—Which ordinance was amply confirmed by an act of the Protector and his Parliament, in the year 1656.

The removal of theſe ancient badges of Norman ſervitude, or ſomething too near a-kin to ſlavery, was thought ſo reaſonable, though now enacted by the Lords and Commons alone, without the King, with whom they were now at war, that, upon the reſtoration of King Charles the Second, it was confirmed by a legal act of the legiſlature, as will be ſeen in its place. Servitude or vaſſalage is, in its conſequences, ever obſtructive of commerce and induſtry, and therefore proper to be removed in all free and wiſe governments. In a fawning letter from Sir Robert Cecil, Queen's Elizabeth's ſecretary, to King James of Scotland, in the year 1601, amongſt other points, he exhorts him in the following words, "To diſſolve the court of "wards in England," (on the ſuppoſition of his undoubtedly ſucceeding that Queen) "being "the ruin of all the noble and ancient families of this realm, by baſe matches and evil educa-"tion of children, by which no revenue of the crown will be defrayed."—Vide the Appendix to Dr. Robertſon's Hiſtory of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 117, publiſhed in the year 1759.

By another printed ordinance of the ſaid Lords and Commons, in 1646, we ſee ſomewhat of the ſtate of the then commerce of and to the Engliſh American plantations; reciting, "that whereas the ſeveral plantations of Virginia, Bermudas, Barbadoes, and other places of "America, have been much beneficial to this kingdom, by the increaſe of navigation, and "of the cuſtoms ariſing from the commodities of the growth of thoſe plantations imported "into this kingdom. And as goods and neceſſaries carried thither from hence have not "hitherto paid any cuſtom; for the better carrying on of the ſaid plantations, it is now or-"dained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that all merchandize, goods, and ne-"ceſſaries, for the ſupportation, uſe, and expence of the ſaid plantations, ſhall pay no cuſtom

"nor

A. D. 1646 " nor duty for the ſame, the duty of exciſe only excepted, for three years to come, except " to the plantations in Newfoundland: ſecurity being given here, and certificates from " thence, that the ſaid goods be really exported thither, and for the only uſe of the ſaid " plantations.—Provided always, that none in any of the ports of the ſaid plantations do " ſuffer any ſhip or veſſel to lade any goods of the growth of the plantations, and carry them " to foreign parts, except in Engliſh bottoms; under forfeiture of the before-named exemp- " tion from cuſtoms." Hereby the foundation was laid for the navigation acts afterward, which may be juſtly termed the Commercial Palladium of Britain. We ſhall alſo ſee this wiſe proviſo further legally enacted after the reſtoration of King Charles the Second, by the famous acts of navigation.

It is but too true, that both the Engliſh and Hollanders continued too long to depreſs Spain, and too long to encourage the preponderation of the power and ſtrength of France; whereby even ſo early as this time, the balance of power, with reſpect to thoſe two nations, was much endangered. Thus the Orange party in Holland, jealous of the oppoſite democratical party, made Admiral Van Trump, in the years 1644—5—6, block up the ports of Gravelines, Mardyk, and Dunkirk, until they at length fell finally into the hands of France: and, in recompence, France made many ſeizures of Dutch ſhips in the Mediterranean, &c. whereby, it is ſaid, the democratical merchants of Amſterdam alone loſt ten millions of guilders.

According to Savary's Dictionaire Univerſelle du Commerce, " the manufacture of fine " woollen cloth was now firſt ſet on foot at Sedan, by three Frenchmen, who had a patent " for twenty years, to be the ſole directors of the manufacture of black as well as coloured " cloths: and, for their encouragement, they had each a penſion of five hundred livres for " life, and their children were thereby nobilitated in France; and their foreign workmen de- " clared to be denizens of France, free from being quartered on by ſoldiers, and from all " taxes and exciſes. The directors were alſo allowed eight thouſand livres yearly for carrying " on that manufacture during the ſaid term. And," adds Savary, " the ſucceſs has even " exceeded expectation; the Sedan cloths having been brought to great perfection."

Thus we ſee, that Cardinal Mazarine trod in the ſteps of his predeceſſor, Richlieu; and we cannot wonder at the improvements made by France in almoſt every ſpecies of manufacture, when we ſee ſuch great and early encouragements given to the promoters of them.

Wheat per quarter, two pounds eight ſhillings.—Chronicon Precioſum.

1647 At this time Spain's great feebleneſs and declenſion was become extremely apparent. Her want of manufactures, product, and other neceſſaries, within herſelf, for the ſupplying of her vaſt American colonies, occaſioning all the gold and ſilver brought from thence home to be paid away, as faſt as they received it, to the Engliſh, Dutch, French, Germans, and Italians, for all kinds of neceſſaries for her ſaid colonies. Moreover, the ſcarcity of people in Spain, compared to the great extent of that country, was now ſadly felt; partly occaſioned by Spain's having, as has been related, formerly driven out ſo vaſt a number of Moors and Jews, and partly by permitting ſuch numbers of her people to go over from time to time entirely to ſettle in America; ſo that Spain was become more than half deſolate; and even thoſe ſtill remaining in it were become the moſt idle, lazy, and indolent ſort of people of any civilized nation. It was certain they could not find people enough of their own for cultivating their lands, ſo that they were obliged to employ poor French peaſants, as indeed they have to this time done, to come every year over the Pyrenean mountains into Spain, for getting in their harveſts.

A. D.

1647 This melancholy ſituation in the reign of King Philip IV. is by ſome authors ſaid to have put the Spaniſh Court upon conſultation, in the year 1647, or about the middle of this century, whether it might not be adviſeable for the King and his Court, &c. to remove to and ſettle entirely in America; in conſideration of their not having a ſufficiency of people for the joint preſervation of the Spaniſh dominions both in Europe and America.

In the next ſucceeding reign of King Charles II. Spain grew ſtill more feeble: yet, after all, ſhe has ſince, through wiſer counſels, been able to weather moſt of her misfortunes, and is, in our days, in a more proſperous condition than ſhe had been for one hundred and thirty years.

The Lords and Commons of the Engliſh Parliament now wiſely and abſolutely prohibited the exportation of Engliſh wool. They alſo iſſued a proclamation for ſupporting the privileges and charters of the ſociety of the Merchant-adventurers of England; who, in this year, had removed their foreign reſidence or comptoir from Delft or Dort. And our woollen trade at this time was in a very proſperous condition.

Yet, through many various misfortunes, and eſpecially the many encroachments and cruelties of the Dutch Company, the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's trade ſeems to have been, at this time, almoſt quite ſunk, or at leaſt much decayed.

It was about this year that the Caribbee iſle of Marigalante was begun to be ſettled by the French. Such parts of it as are plain and not quite barren they cultivated very well, chiefly for the growth of tobacco: but it is ſaid to be in general very mountainous. Columbus, in the year 1493, named it after his own ſhip.

England's wealth and commerce at this time was very conſiderable; ſince, notwithſtanding the interruptions which a ſix years civil war muſt have occaſioned, the Lords and Commons had raiſed upwards of forty millions ſterling, for the war againſt the King, between the years 1641 and 1647, or about ſix millions ſix hundred and ſixty-ſix thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-ſix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence per annum,—Royal Treaſury of England, octavo, in the year 1725, p. 297,—beſide what the King had raiſed in the counties where his intereſt was predominant.

Wheat per quarter, three pounds thirteen ſhillings and eight-pence. Chronicon Precioſum.

1648 The pitch and tar manufacture of Sweden was in early times a very conſiderable part of their commerce. The principal ports from whence thoſe two articles were of old exported were Stockholm and Wyburg, for the ſupplying of the reſt of Europe. But Queen Chriſtiana having, in the year 1648, erected a joint ſtock tar company, excluſive of all others, whereby they were ſaid to have doubled their capital every three years, that monopoly having laid ſuch exorbitant prices on pitch and tar; and they obliged themſelves by that charter to take off all that was made in the kingdom, that even ſuch parts of Sweden as before made no tar, were then obliged to engage in the making of it; whereby the quantity thereof became greatly increaſed in ſuch parts of Sweden as were not within the limits of that Company's patent, which had nearly ruined that monopoly. However, by freſh aids it recovered itſelf again; and ſo lately as the beginning of our preſent century, it had like to have greatly diſtreſſed England; though in the iſſue it produced much good, as will be ſeen under the year 1703.

The long and bloody wars between the Houſe of Auſtria on one ſide, and France and Sweden on the other ſide, at length brought on the famous treaty of Munſter and Paderborn, or, as often ſtiled, the treaty of Weſtphalia, in this ſame year. England had indeed no concern

A.D. 1648 cern therein, being too deeply engaged at home; yet as this memorable pacification conſiderably affected all the other great potentates of Chriſtendom on the continent of Europe, it well deſerves a due animadverſion in this work, as far as more immediately relates to our ſubject. Vide vol. ii. p. 335, &c. of the General Collection of Treaties, in four volumes, octavo, ſecond edition, London, 1732.

I. With reſpect to the German empire, great alterations were thereby made therein, in favour of France, Sweden, and Bavaria, by yielding and confirming to France large dominions there: Sweden got a great part of Pomerania, with the Archbiſhoprick of Bremen, hereby ſecularized and converted into a dukedom, and alſo the Biſhopric, ſince called the Principality, of Verden: the Duke of Bavaria gained all the Upper Palatinate, and was made an elector of the empire.

II. Spain growing continually more feeble, by this treaty, found herſelf obliged to conclude a ſolid and perpetual peace with the States General of the Seven United Provinces of the Netherlands, by renouncing all former claims and pretenſions on the ſaid provinces, and by King Philip the Fourth's acknowledging the ſaid States General to be free and independent ſovereigns, as per article the firſt. And, indeed, if the Spaniards had good reaſon for agreeing to this peace with the Dutch, as it was commonly believed that their war with the Hollanders had coſt Spain ſo immenſe a treaſure as fifteen hundred millions of ducats; the Dutch, on the other hand, had ground to be equally pleaſed therewith, not only for the immediate advantage and honour thereby redounding to them, but likewiſe becauſe they now began too plainly to perceive the ſcale of France to preponderate; and that, if Spain ſhould be reduced too low, France might become, as has ſince been often experienced, a very dangerous neighbour to them, by robbing Spain of many of the nobleſt and ſtrongeſt towns of her Netherlands.

III. This treaty adjuſted the ſecurity of the trade and navigation to both the Eaſt and Weſt Indies.—The rule of *uti poſſidetis* being now to take place between Spain and Holland, not only in both the Indies, per article five, but alſo (with reſpect to Holland and Portugal) in Braſil, and on the weſt coaſts of Africa, as far as Spain had any claims. Spain was moreover hereby to keep her navigation to the Eaſt Indies in the ſame manner ſhe then held it, without being at liberty to extend it further. Spain's only means of communication with the Eaſt Indies, now as well as ever ſince, was from New Spain. This condition therefore was prudently ſtipulated by the Dutch.

Neither were the inhabitants of the Spaniſh Low Countries to frequent the places which the Caſtilians had in the Eaſt Indies.

This laſt part of the ſaid fifth article was to very good and ſucceſsful purpoſe inſiſted on by both Great Britain and Holland, againſt the late Emperor Charles the Fourth's having ſet up a company and commerce from Flanders to Eaſt India, in our days, known by the name of the Oſtend Company, long ſince ſuppreſſed.

IV. With regard to the Weſt Indies, or America, the ſubjects of Spain and Holland were by the ſixth article of this treaty, mutually to abſtain from ſailing to, or trading in, any of the harbours, places, &c. poſſeſſed by the one or the other party there.

V. The river Scheldt, as alſo the canals of Sas and Swyn, and other mouths of rivers diſemboguing themſelves there, were ſtipulated to be kept ſhut on the ſide of the Lords the States General, per article fourteen. This was for preventing the revival of the trade of the once renowned mercantile city of Antwerp; and ſo it continues to this day.

1648 VI. It was ſtipulated, by article ſixteen, that the Hans-towns ſhould enjoy all the ſame rights, privileges, &c. in the dominions of Spain, which by this treaty were, or ſhould in future be, granted to the ſubjects of the States General; and, reciprocally, the ſubjects of the States General were to enjoy the ſame privileges, &c. in Spain as the Hanſeatics; whether for the eſtabliſhing of conſuls in the capital ports of Spain, or elſewhere, as ſhould be needful, or for the freedom of their merchants, factors, &c. and in like ſort as the ſaid Hans-towns have formerly enjoyed, or ſhall hereafter obtain, for the ſecurity of their navigation and commerce. The Dutch were alſo, by the ſeventeenth article, to enjoy the ſame privileges, &c. in Spain as the King of Great Britain's ſubjects did. And, by the eighteenth article, honourable places were to be appointed for the interment of ſuch of the ſubjects of the States General as ſhould happen to die in the Spaniſh dominions.

By the fifty-third article, the King of Spain obliged himſelf effectually to procure the continuation and obſervation of the neutrality and amity of the Emperor and Empire with the States General of the United Netherlands.

☞ There were in all ſeventy-nine articles in this moſt famous treaty, between Spain and the States General, beſides a ſeparate article, relating to the freedom of commerce on both ſides, againſt the carrying of contraband goods to the enemies countries;—and touching the ſearching of ſhips, paſſports, &c. needleſs here to be particularized. It is ſufficient, upon the whole, to obſerve, that the States General of the United Netherlands, by this honourable treaty, gained the ſolid and laſting means of greatly enriching their people, by improving and extending their commerce, already grown to an amazing height in the Eaſt Indies, as well as in Africa and Europe. And here we cannot omit a circumſtance, which, though in itſelf may appear inconſiderable, demonſtrates the ſuperiority of the Dutch in this treaty, viz.

“ The Count of Oldenburg earneſtly requeſted the States General, by his envoy, to be included in the ſaid treaty: but, by decrees of the twenty-third of May, and the ſixth of Auguſt, it was denied him; becauſe he had for many years demanded toll on the Weſer, in order to diſcourage and obſtruct commerce; eſpecially that of this State.”

By this memorable Weſtphalia treaty, France had the noble Landgraviate of Alſace yielded or confirmed to her by the empire, with the prefecture of its ten imperial cities and their villages, as alſo the town of Briſac and its villages. France alſo had hereby the poſſeſſion of the three biſhoprics of Metz, Toul, and Verdun, confirmed to her; and on the ſide of Lorraine ſhe had Mayenvic yielded to her: alſo on the ſide of Piedmont ſhe got Pignerol. By all which the power of the French monarchy was greatly increaſed, the German empire weakened, and the balance of power in Europe much altered. France alſo, by being admitted to be a guarantee of this treaty, gained a pretext of ſince frequently intermeddling in the affairs of the German empire, to her ſeparate benefit and aggrandizement.

Spain, at this time, was become ſo feeble, in point of naval affairs, as to be obliged to hire Dutch veſſels, for the carrying on of her American commerce.

On the other hand, as fortune is ſeldom favourable every-where, the Dutch Weſt India Company was, in this ſame year, driven out of Angola, in Africa, by the Portugueſe.

In this ſame year alſo was laid the foundation of the famous Stadt-huys of Amſterdam, hitherto deemed the moſt magnificent ſtructure of that kind in all Europe.

In Harris's Collection of Voyages, &c. vol. ii. p. 223, it is ſaid, that the Engliſh Ruſſia Company remained entire maſters of the commerce to Archangel until the death of King Charles the Firſt; when it ſeems the Hollanders having by that time gained a powerful in-

A. D. 1649 fluence at the Ruſſian court, the miniſters thereof laid hold of that opportunity, under pretence of revenge againſt a nation who had murdered their King, to introduce the Dutch into the Archangel trade, upon condition of their paying fifteen per cent. upon both imports and exports. Whereby the Hollanders reaped ſuch advantage that the Poliſh Envoy, in the year 1689, affirmed, they had in that year two hundred factors at Archangel.

This ſeems to be a more probable ſtate of the Ruſſian trade, than that of the author of the Relation of the Earl of Carliſle's Embaſſy to Ruſſia, in the year 1663, who, in his Introduction, inſinuates, that the Czar Alexis Michaelowitz had aboliſhed the Company's privileges, purely out of reſentment for the diſloyalty of ſome of the Members of our Company to their late Sovereign. For, in fact, their privileges were aboliſhed in the year preceding King Charles's death. It is true, indeed, that this Czar had expreſſed great indignation againſt thoſe concerned in King Charles's death, and that he had lent his ſon King Charles the Second, while in exile, forty thouſand crowns, (King Charles the Firſt having lent this Czar's father forty thouſand dollars, beſides forces) which was punctually repaid.

But this reſentment of the Czar was no other, as above, than a political pretext, as appears by the Earl of Carliſle's embaſſy: for although his Lordſhip remonſtrated, "That as the foundation of the good correſpondence between the two nations was laid in the ſaid excluſive privileges granted to the Engliſh Company, who firſt eſtabliſhed the traffic to Archangel; ſo the King his maſter earneſtly deſired their re-eſtabliſhment:" yet the Czar perſiſted in his refuſal, even alleging, "That one Luke Nightingale had been ſecretly ſent to him by King Charles the Firſt, to deſire the abolition of thoſe privileges." A moſt improbable thing. To which other frivolous reaſons were ſuperadded. But it ſeems the true reaſon was the Dutch contract, as above: although it was alleged, "That the Company had carried foreign merchandize through Ruſſia without paying any cuſtom, which had occaſioned a geral complaint of the Ruſſia merchants, factors, and tradeſmen: that the Engliſh engroſſed all their trade, and grew vaſtly rich, whilſt the Czar's own ſubjects were thereby impoveriſhed."—It was further ſhamefully alleged, "That all the Engliſh merchants to whom the privileges were firſt granted were dead, and that their privileges expired with them." To all which the Earl of Carliſle replied, "That it was well known that many of the Engliſh in Ruſſia were loyal, and teſtified an abhorrence of their King's murder:—and that Nightingale, before-named, was an impoſtor, and was never employed by the late King.—That our Company had never neglected to furniſh the Czar's treaſury with cloth, tin, lead, pewter, and all other Engliſh commodities at a cheaper rate than either the Dutch or Hamburghers could do, although they hardly ever could be paid without bribing the Czar's officers. He alſo utterly denied the Company's being guilty of importing tobacco,—of trading in probihited goods,—of carrying foreign goods through the country cuſtom free. And with reſpect to the allegation, that as the firſt merchants were dead, their privileges died with them—thoſe privileges were ever underſtood to have been granted to the Engliſh nation, and not to any particular ſet of individuals, and were therefore perpetual."

The Czar's commiſſioners trifled moſt egregiouſly in their conferences with my Lord Carliſle: ſo that, being tired with delays, his Lordſhip got a private audience of the Czar, "in which he repreſented, in the ſtrongeſt terms, the reaſonable grounds of King Charles's deſiring the reſtoration of the Company's privileges, confirmed by this very Czar at his acceſſion, in the year 1645.—That the Engliſh firſt opened a profitable trade for Ruſſia as well for England, at the expence of many lives, and the loſs of ſhips and money.—That the

1649 “ Engliſh had fought the enemies of Ruſſia in the Eaſt, or Baltic Sea, when the neighbouring princes had leagued together to ſhut up Narva.—That they had lent ſums of money for “ the wars,—furniſhed ſoldiers and commanders to fight the enemies of Ruſſia, and had made “ peace for them with the neighbouring princes.”—Yet, after a great deal of pains taken by that Lord, the Czar and his miniſters perſiſted in their refuſal of reſtoring our Company's excluſive privileges.—So his Lordſhip returned unſucceſsfully home in the year 1669. And all that could be obtained was only, that the Company might trade to Ruſſia on the ſame footing as the Dutch. And thus from thenceforth they have remained a regulated Company, much reſembling the other regulated ones of the Hamburgh and Turkey Companies; each member trading on his own private bottom, paying a ſmall ſum on admiſſion, and certain annual dues, for defraying the general expence of the Company.

The Caribbee Iſle of St. Cruz, or St. Croix, had, it ſeems, in early times, been ſubject to many maſters in a ſhort ſpace. The French Hiſtorian of the Caribbees, ſo often already quoted, obſerves, that the Engliſh and Dutch had long conteſted about the property of it; and that, at length, they divided it between them. Yet, in the year 1649, the Engliſh obliged the Dutch inhabitants to quit the iſland.—Soon after, the Spaniards from Porto Rico invaded it, burned their houſes, killed all the Engliſh who reſiſted, and obliged the reſt to tranſport themſelves to Barbuda. But whilſt thoſe Spaniards were about to return back to Porto Rico, two armed French ſhips arrived there, in the year 1650, and overpowered the Spaniards, obliging them to return forthwith to Porto Rico. Here the French ſettled themſelves, and afterwards ſold it to the Daniſh Weſt India Company at Copenhagen.

The Danes have held the Caribbee iſland of St. Thomas for many years paſt, though the exact year of its firſt ſettlement is uncertain, It is one of the cluſter of numerous ſmall iſles ſituated to the eaſt of Porto Rico, called the Virgin Iſles, moſt of which are uninhabited and barren: is about ſeven leagues in compaſs, being a free port, and by its ſituation very capable of commerce, eſpecially of a contraband ſort, with the neighbouring iſles and territories of other European nations, in which it has often been very ſucceſsful.

We have before related, that in the year 1636, King Charles I. granted a monopoly patent for the ſole coining of copper or braſs farthings, although they were not then to be forced upon poor people. Yet it appears, from Mr. Drake's Hiſtory and Antiquities of York City, that, in this year 1649, there were ſtill private tradeſmen's copper halfpence in that city, of many of which, and particularly one of this year, from the collection of James Weſt, Eſq; he has exhibited the prints. He alleges, that theſe began firſt to be in uſe in the time of the Uſurpation: and indeed the practice of ſuch private copper coins was not effectually reſtrained, until the twenty-fourth of King Charles II. in the year 1672; when the King's public ones took place in their ſtead by his proclamation: whereby farthings and halfpence made and uſed till then by private perſons in trade and commerce were expreſsly prohibited to be either paid or received in trade any more. Which was a very needful and much-wanted regulation, more eſpecially in retail trades.

From Biſhop Fleetwood's Chronicon Precioſum we learn, that the market price of wheat was, in this ſame year, four pounds per quarter, and was in the preceding year four pounds five ſhillings, and in 1650 at three pounds ſixteen ſhillings and eight pence. Yet in 1652, it was ſo low as two pounds nine ſhillings and ſix pence; and in 1654, at one pound ſix ſhillings per quarter. So that from theſe variations in ſo few years diſtance, no adequate rule can be drawn for judging of the rate of living. Probably the ſeaſons might be very unfavourable

in

A. D. 1649 in the three firſt mentioned years; and poſſibly much corn might be exported in thoſe years to foreign parts, where there was a great demand for it.

An ordinance of the Engliſh Lords and Commons, made in this year, directs the new gold coins of their commonwealth to be of twenty ſhillings, ten ſhillings, and five ſhillings value; and their ſilver ones of five ſhillings, two ſhillings and ſix pence, one ſhilling, ſix pence, two pence, one penny, and an halfpenny. Such ſmall pieces as ſilver halfpence muſt have been very troubleſome: and had they then had regular and legal copper money, they could have had no occaſion for ſuch.

We have ſeen, in our own days, that the quarter guineas of gold coin, and all the ſilver coin under ſixpenny pieces, are hoarded up, as mere baubles, quite out of circulation. How much more ſo muſt ſilver halfpence then have been, more eſpecially as our coins had long before been reduced to the ſame quantity of bullion as at preſent?

In Thurloe's Collection of State Papers, vol. i. p. 127 and 226, publiſhed in the year 1742, under this year, we learn, that Mr. Strickland, the Engliſh Commonwealth's Reſident in Holland, acquainted the Engliſh Council of State, that the States General of the United Netherlands had juſt concluded a treaty with the King of Denmark, by which they farmed of him the toll of the Sound, for about thirty-five thouſand pounds ſterling yearly. So that all nations as well as the Dutch themſelves, were now to pay this toll at Amſterdam, which was always before collected at Elſinore. And even the Swedes, who before claimed an exemption from this toll, were now compelled to pay it at Amſterdam likewiſe.

In the above-quoted work and volume, p. 227, this ſame year, we ſee a paper, entitled, Some Conſiderations offered, relating to the Embaſſy for Sweden, by which we learn, that wiſe men, even ſo long ago, foreſaw of how much conſequence our continent plantations in America might prove to us in reſpect of naval ſtores. The words are theſe, viz. "The "Swedes cannot be ignorant how that, in time, our plantations may furniſh us with thoſe "commodities we have from them, and the utility of their ſending their commodities to us, "and the danger of the loſs of ſuch a branch of trade may oblige them to an union with us: "whereas they cannot run that hazard in a breach with Holland."

How much to our nation's ſhame is this judicious remark; ſince, after ſo long a ſpace, we have done ſo little for the bringing of that to perfection which, probably, might well have been done in half the time, to our ineſtimable benefit, had we ſet about it more effectually. Yet ſo far have we there advanced already in the raiſing of ſeveral kinds of naval ſtores, that, in half a century more, we have reaſon to hope to be quite independent of a nation which has ſometimes taken no ſmall advantage of our neceſſity.

In the before-quoted vol. i. p. 129, of Thurloe's authentic Collection of State Papers, in ſeven folio volumes, we ſee an invitation of the Magiſtrates of the city of Bruges to the Engliſh Company of Merchant-Adventurers to return to that city, which was their ancient reſidence. To which that Company replied in ſubſtance,

"Firſt, That their city muſt take off the lycent, and other town-rights.

"Secondly, That our Company muſt be ſure of the free exerciſe of their religion "there.—And,

"Thirdly, They muſt alſo be freed from all tolls whatſoever in the ſailing up from the "port of Sluys to Bruges."

1649 ☞ The laſt point, I apprehend, was not then in the power of Bruges to grant, ſince the town, port, and territory of Sluys were poſſeſſed by the States of the United Netherlands; which, probably, was the main reaſon for our Company's not complying with that invitation: for, as the reſidence, or comptoir, of this Company was at this time at Dort in Holland, it is not likely that the Dutch, with whom too the Engliſh Commonwealth was not at this time in very good terms, would ever agree to loſe ſo great a benefit, by its removal to Bruges in the dominions of another potentate.

Of how great benefit it would prove to the Britiſh commerce and dominions on the continent of North America, to civilize and chriſtianize the native Indians (even abſtracting from a reaſonable hope of a bleſſing from Heaven on ſuch endeavours) need not be told to wiſe and experienced perſons, who know how much the French in Canada were benefited by ſuch a meaſure, to our great detriment; they having had great numbers of prieſts among their Indians for that end: they alſo brought the poorer French, of both ſexes, to intermarry with the Indians: whereby they, in ſome meaſure, become one common nation together.

This is far from having been the practice in our Engliſh continent plantations: yet we ought to do juſtice to the New England clergy and people, by acknowledging, that they have done much more than all our other colonies, towards the Chriſtianizing of their Pagan Indians. To ſecond ſuch endeavours, the Rump Parliament, in this year 1649, erected a corporation for propagating the goſpel amongſt thoſe Indians, conſiſting of a preſident, treaſurer, and fourteen aſſiſtants: and, by an act of that ſame ſeſſion of Parliament, collections were made all over England for that end, by which means that corporation was enabled to purchaſe an eſtate of about ſix hundred pounds per annum.

This corporation was legally eſtabliſhed and incorporated at the reſtoration of King Charles the Second; the famous philoſopher Mr. Boyle being then appointed their firſt preſident.—And it remains a corporation to this day, continuing to ſend over miſſionaries to the frontiers of New England, &c. with treatiſes of inſtruction and devotion for the uſe of the Indians. They have alſo erected ſeveral ſchools for inſtructing the children of Indians. There is alſo continued to this day, an annual collection all over New England for the ſame purpoſe.

The ſalt ponds of the iſle of St. Martin's, in the Weſt Indies, lying in latitude eighteen degrees ſixteen minutes, occaſioned the Spaniards building a fort on it: yet, about this year 1649, they diſmantled that fort, and quitted the iſle:—whereupon, the Dutch from St. Euſtatia took poſſeſſion of it. The French, however, pretending to have been poſſeſſed of it before the Spaniards, ſent alſo a colony thither. And their countryman, whom we have already had frequent occaſion to quote, in the year 1658, ſays, that the French and Dutch then lived there friendly together. In the year 1744, the Engliſh from Anguilla drove the French out of their part of that iſle; which, however, by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, was reſtored.

1650 The Engliſh colonies of Virginia, Barbadoes, Antigua, and Bermudas, being in diſorder on account of their zealous attachment to the royal family, the Rump Parliament, in the year 1650, by an ordinance, prohibited all correſpondence with them, unleſs by ſpecial leave from the Council of State. That ordinance alſo granted permiſſion to all merchant ſhips, as well as national ſhips of war, to ſeize on the ſhips and merchandize of thoſe then ſtiled rebellious inhabitants. And whereas many diſaffected royaliſts reſorted thither in foreign ſhips, a clauſe was inſerted, for prohibiting, under forfeiture of ſhips and goods, any foreigners from reſorting to, or trading thither, without a licence, on any pretext whatever. This preſent prohibition

was

A. D. 1650 was, probably, purely on a temporary and political conſideration; yet we ſhall ſoon ſee this ſame Engliſh republic endeavour abſolutely to confine the commerce with our colonies to the people of England alone.

By this time the commerce of the Seven United Provinces of the Netherlands was arrived at its meridian altitude: for teſtimony whereof we have the authoritative opinion of Sir William Temple, in the fourth chapter of his Obſervations on the United Provinces, written in the year 1673.

" I am of opinion," ſays that great author, " that trade has ſome years ago paſſed its meridian, and begun ſenſibly to decay among them: whereof there ſeem to be ſeveral cauſes.
" As firſt, the general application that ſo many other nations have made to it within theſe
" two or three and twenty years. For, ſince the peace of Munſter, which reſtored the
" quiet of Chriſtendom, in 1648, not only Sweden and Denmark, but France and England
" have, more particularly than ever before, buſied the thoughts and counſels of their ſeveral
" governments, as well as the humours of their people, about matters of trade: nor has
" this happened without good degrees of ſucceſs, though kingdoms of ſuch extent, that have
" other and nobler foundations of greatneſs, cannot raiſe trade to ſuch a pitch as this little
" ſtate, which had no other to build on; no more than a man, who has a fair and plentiful eſtate, can fall to labour and induſtry, like one that has nothing elſe to truſt to for the
" ſupport of his life. But, however, all theſe nations have come of late to ſhare largely
" with them; and there ſeem to be grown too many traders for trade in the world, ſo as
" they can hardly live one by another. As in a great populous village, the firſt grocer, or
" mercer, that ſets up among them, grows preſently rich, having all the cuſtom; till another, encouraged by his ſucceſs, comes to ſet up by him, and ſhare in his gains: at length,
" ſo many fall to the trade, that nothing is got by it, and ſome muſt give over, or all muſt
" break."

We ſhall not preſume dogmatically to combat ſo great a man's opinion concerning this pretty compariſon: yet we may here obſerve, that poſſibly every one may not admit the parallel exactly to hold, with regard to the commerce of the world in general; which, without doubt, has various new reſources, new countries ſtill to be diſcovered and traded to, and the trade to other countries before known may be ſtill greatly increaſed: moreover, the vaſt improvement of the American plantations, ſince Sir William Temple's time, as well as of the Eaſt India trade, ſeems to evince, that although the Dutch trade be certainly long ſince paſt its meridian, yet the general commerce of Europe is viſibly increaſed ſince the year 1673, when he wrote as above.

Nothing can more effectually demonſtrate the immenſe benefit of commerce in general, and the prodigious increaſe of it in Holland at this time, than the great Penſionary De Witt's account, in his Intereſt of Holland, of the ſingle province of Holland's being able, in this ſame year 1650, to ſuſtain the weight of and pay the annual intereſt on ſo great a debt as one hundred and forty millions of guilders, contracted by their former war with Spain, beſide other debts not at intereſt, amounting to thirteen millions more. " A capital debt," ſays our ſaid author, " upon intereſt, which will not be believed by other nations, nor poſſibly by our ſucceſſors in Holland, to have been able to be borne by ſo ſmall a province,
" and, at the ſame time, many other heavy taxes, for the defence of themſelves and their
" allies."

1650 The worſted manufacture of Norwich, and its neighbourhood in Norfolk, known by the name of Norwich ſtuffs, being now arrived at an high pitch of reputation, by its great vent in foreign parts as well as at home, the Rump Parliament, in the year 1650, by their act, cap. xxxvi. “ eſtabliſhed a corporation of and for the worſted weavers of the city of Norwich, in the county of Norfolk; for the better rectifying of abuſes therein, and for the keeping up the goodneſs of that valuable manufacture.” Which corporation was again further confirmed in the years 1653 and 1656. Since which, the reputation of thoſe ſtuffs, both for beauty and goodneſs, has greatly increaſed; and very great profit has accrued to the nation by their large exportation to foreign parts.

The city of Amſterdam was, by this time, become ſo vaſtly increaſed, that when the Prince of Orange had, in this year 1650, formed his unſucceſsful ſcheme for ſurprizing it, Penſionary De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, part iii. chap. 2, relates, “ that it was then increaſed to ſix hundred morgens or acres of ground, and contained three hundred thouſand ſouls.” Which city it ſeems, in the year 1571, contained only two hundred morgens of land; ſo that, in ſeventy-nine years ſpace, it had increaſed to three times its former magnitude.

That great author, who, being the firſt Miniſter of State of Holland, was undoubtedly perfectly well acquainted with this ſubject, further obſerves, that the whole province of Holland can ſcarcely make four hundred thouſand and ſixty profitable morgens of land, downs and heath being excluded. And that therefore the eighth part of its inhabitants cannot be ſuſtained by what is raiſed or growing in it; and are therefore indebted for their bread to the prodigious granaries of Amſterdam.

On the ſame ſubject, the anonymous author of The Happy Future State of England, p. 105, publiſhed in folio, in the year 1689, obſerves, “ How meanly the atchievements of Venice, and the efforts to aggrandize their republic, appear in hiſtory, notwithſtanding the longevity of that ſtate, when compared with thoſe of Holland; ſeeing, from the ſame author, (De Witt) it appears, that, in the year 1664, the province of Holland alone paid near one million and a half ſterling to the public charge of the whole Seven United Provinces, over and above the cuſtoms and other domains.” And “ that the very religion of Popery occaſions the Venetians to be more circumſcribed with regard even to their regulations of traffic than the Hollanders are.” Yet this author, in making ſuch a parallel, might have more minutely conſidered the very different circumſtances and ſituation, &c. of thoſe two famous republics. Venice ſhut up in a deep gulph—remote from the main ocean—bordering for above three centuries paſt on the Turkiſh empire, during which it has thereby been kept in perpetual alarm, as well as by the Barbary corſairs in the Mediterranean. Holland, on the other hand, placed as it were in the very midſt of Europe, and therefore much better ſituated for correſponding, both by ſea and land, with moſt countries of the world; as well as happily ſituated alſo for its immenſe fiſheries, of which and ſimilar benefits Venice can by no means make an equal advantage.

In this ſame year 1650, the Caribbee iſle of Anguilla, in the Weſt Indies, was firſt ſettled on by ſome Engliſh people, whoſe poſterity ſtill hold it. It is reckoned of much the ſame nature with Barbuda, viz. chiefly for the breeding of cattle, and raiſing of corn. The people are reckoned few in number, poor and lazy, without government, laws, or clergy. Yet, in the year 1745, they, with only about one hundred men, repulſed ſix hundred French invaders with great bravery, and killed one hundred and fifty of them.

A. D. 1650 About this time, the French made a ſettlement on the great iſland of Madagaſcar, ſituated to the north eaſt of the Cape of Good Hope, to which iſle they gave the name of L'Iſle Dauphine. They erected a fort near the ſouth-weſt point of the iſland. Yet, after keeping poſſeſſion for many years, they at length abandoned it, its commerce not anſwering the charge of keeping up the fort, garriſons, &c.

In this year wheat in England, according to the Chronicon Precioſum, was as dear as three pounds ſixteen ſhillings and eight pence per quarter, or nine ſhillings and ſeven pence per buſhel.

The favourers of the new Engliſh commonwealth, taking notice of the great convenience of the banks and lumber offices of the free ſtates of Italy, and of thoſe of Amſterdam, firſt began, about this time, to publiſh ſeveral projects for thoſe purpoſes in London; and one Samuel Lamb, a merchant, did, in the year 1657, addreſs a large folio pamphlet to Cromwell, the Protector, on this ſubject; though nothing was done in conſequence thereof.

1651 In this year, the Rump Parliament, (vide Thurloe's State Papers, vol. i. p. 472) taking into their conſideration, that the intereſt of money in ſeveral parts beyond ſea was lower than the legal intereſt of it in England, whereby thoſe Engliſh merchants who carried on their commerce on credit, with other men's money, undoubtedly trade to diſadvantage in reſpect to the merchants of other countries: in regard alſo, the high intereſt for money keeps down the price of land: they prudently reduced the legal intereſt of money from eight to ſix per cent. And ſo it remained till the reſtoration of King Charles the Second, when the legal Parliament, finding the good effects which this reduction had produced, with reſpect to commerce, manufactures, tillage, and the landed intereſt in general, they confirmed the ſame, as will be ſeen, by a legal act of Parliament.

Sir Thomas Culpepper, ſenior, in his Preface to his ſecond tract, againſt the high rate of uſury, publiſhed in the year 1641, remarks, that, "within half an age, we have ſeen many "improvements of land, and a vaſt increaſe of the bulk of trade, by the abatement of intereſt." He further remarks, "That it will ſeem incredible to ſuch as have not conſidered it, but to "any that will caſt it up, it is plainly manifeſt, that one hundred pounds at ten in the hun"dred, in ſeventy years, multiplies itſelf to one hundred thouſand pounds. So that if there "ſhould be one hundred thouſand pounds of foreigners money now managed here at ten per "cent. intereſt, (and that really ſeems no great matter) that one hundred thouſand pounds "in ſeventy years ſpace, would carry out ten millions of money."

☞ As, in our preſent times, Britain is neceſſarily obliged to pay to foreign nations the annual intereſt on many millions of our national debt, the above remark is an uſeful argument in favour of the preſent low intereſt thereon.

The ſaid Rump Parliament of England now made another moſt excellent and memorable law, for the advancement of our ſhipping, navigation, and plantations.

It had been obſerved with concern, that the merchants of England for ſeveral years paſt had uſually freighted the Hollanders ſhipping for bringing home their own merchandize, becauſe their freight was at a lower rate than that of Engliſh ſhips. The Dutch ſhipping were thereby made uſe of even for importing our own American products; whilſt our own ſhipping lay rotting in our harbours: our mariners alſo, for want of employment at home, went into the ſervice of the Hollanders. To theſe conſiderations were ſuperadded, the haughty carriage of the States of Holland in regard to the Parliament's demand of ſatisfaction for the murder of their envoy, Dr. Doriſlaus, at the Hague, and of the inſult of the Dutch mob on the Ambaſſador

A. D.

1651 ſador they ſent afterwards, whoſe propoſals the States had alſo received very coldly. All which, jointly conſidered, determined the Rump Parliament to enact,

“ That no merchandize, either of Aſia, Africa, or America, including alſo our own plantations there, ſhould be imported into England in any but Engliſh built ſhips, and belonging either to Engliſh or Engliſh plantation ſubjects, navigated alſo by an Engliſh commander, and three-fourths of the ſailors to be Engliſhmen: excepting, however, ſuch merchandize as ſhould be imported directly from the original place of their growth or manufacture in Europe ſolely.—Moreover, no fiſh ſhould thenceforward be imported into England or Ireland, nor exported from thence to foreign parts, nor even from one of our own home-ports to another, but what ſhall be caught by our own fiſhers only.” This was the firſt famous general act, commonly called, *The Act of Navigation*: and as it was, nine years after, confirmed or legally enacted, in the year 1660, (like the preceding one for the reduction of intereſt of money) we ſhall be then more particular in relation to the benefits ariſing therefrom.

It is, however, highly proper here to obſerve, that this laſt-recited law grievouſly affected the Dutch, who till now had been almoſt the ſole carriers of merchandize from one country of Europe to another; the greateſt part of whoſe imports into England being hereby cut off. For till this law was enacted, all nations in amity with England were at liberty to import what commodities they pleaſed, and in what ſhipping they pleaſed. By authority therefore of this law, the Engliſh frequently ſearched the Dutch ſhips, and often made prizes of them: whereupon, the States ſent over four Ambaſſadors to expoſtulate with the Rump and Cromwell; who, in their turn, made five ſeveral demands on the States, viz.

“ I. The arrears of the tribute due for their fiſhing on the Britiſh coaſts.

“ II. For reſtoring the Spice iſles to England.

“ III. For bringing to juſtice ſuch as were ſtill alive who committed the cruelties at Amboyna and Banda.

“ IV. Satisfaction for the murder of their Envoy Doriſlaus. And,

“ V. Reparation for the Engliſh damages ſuſtained from the Dutch in Ruſſia, Greenland, &c. amounting to ſo great a ſum as one million ſeven hundred thouſand pounds.”

Thus it is plain, that the Navigation Act proved the occaſion of the cruel naval war which broke out in the year following: for theſe five demands were made with ſo much peremptorineſs as convinced the States it was time to prepare for a war with England; of which more will be mentioned hereafter in its proper place.

In the mean time the novelty of this navigation act, and the ignorance of ſome traders, occaſioned at firſt loud complaints, “ that although our own people had not ſhipping enough to import from all parts whatever they wanted, they were nevertheleſs by this law debarred receiving due ſupplies of merchandize from other nations, who only could, and till then did import them.” Which complaints were, however, over-ruled by the government, who foreſaw that this act would in the end prove the great means of preſerving our plantation trade entire,—would increaſe our own ſhipping and ſailors, and draw the profit of freightage to ourſelves.

In this ſame year, we find, by Thurloe's State Papers, vol. ii. p. 201, a project was laid before the Engliſh commonwealth, for obtaining of the court of Spain the pre-emption of all Spaniſh wool. The projector obſerved, “ That this propoſed pre-emption would totally diſ-

A. D. 1651 “ ſolve the woollen manufacture of Holland; which, by means of that wool, hath of late mightily increaſed, to the deſtruction of the vent of all fine cloths of Engliſh manufacture in Holland, France, and the Eaſt Country, and hath drawn from us conſiderable numbers of weavers, dyers, and cloth-workers, now ſettled at Leyden, and other towns in Holland; by whoſe help they have very much improved their ſkill in cloth, and have made in that one province, one year with another, from twenty-four thouſand to twenty-ſix thouſand cloths yearly.—That the Hollanders have, of late years, bought and exported from Biſcay, four-fifth parts, at leaſt, of all their wools, and have alſo ſold there proportionably of their own own country ſtuffs and ſayes.—That the French have alſo conſiderable quantities of wool from Biſcay, which they work up into cloth at Rouen, and other parts.”—Thus the projector propoſed a joint ſtock to be raiſed, for entirely engroſſing all the Spaniſh wool; by which meaſure, the French alſo, who had already prohibited our cloths, would be obliged to take of us all the cloths they had need of; and alſo the like as to the Dutch, and all other nations. But this project did not take place; and was indeed a piece of fine-ſpun theory, ſcarcely reducible to practice.

Although the Portugueſe firſt, and after them the Engliſh, had, in their voyages to the Eaſt Indies, viſited the harbours and country about the Cape of Good Hope, with an intent to make a ſettlement there, yet neither of thoſe two nations had hitherto courage enough effectually to ſettle amongſt ſo barbarous a people as the Hottentots were, who had formerly killed a number of Portugueſe on ſome ſuch attempt. Neither, indeed, were there found any good harbours for the ſecurity of ſhipping in thoſe tempeſtuous ſeas. But the Dutch having more reſolution, and obſerving the country to be fruitful, and that its ſituation would prove very commodious for the ſupply of water and proviſions for their Indian voyages, they are ſaid, in this year 1651, to have firſt ſettled at the Cape, where they built a good and ſpacious fort, and contracted friendſhip with the native Hottentots, or rather rendered themſelves formidable, and alſo neceſſary to thoſe natives; by which means, the Dutch have ſince gradually eſtabliſhed a noble colony there, for many miles, north and north-eaſt of the ſaid Cape; where alſo they have tranſplanted the Madeira grape, producing here a much nobler and richer one than the original grape.

Nevertheleſs, ſome will have it, that their vines came from Perſia, and others ſay from the Rhine. Hither alſo have the Dutch tranſplanted cinnamon trees from the iſle of Ceylon.—They are alſo ſaid to raiſe here conſiderable quantities of hemp, &c. So that the duties and revenues which their Eaſt India Company raiſes here, for they all belong to them, are ſaid to be more than equal to their expence for this colony.—Here the company have warehouſes and houſes for their officers within the fort, and employ a great number of officers, ſervants, and negro ſlaves. Here alſo is an hoſpital for their ſick ſailors, &c. with an excellent garden, wherein all the curious and uſeful herbs, plants, &c. of Europe, Aſia, and Africa, are ſucceſsfully cultivated. It is, in ſhort, a very hopeful proſpect for the Dutch republic and their Eaſt India Company, who have greatly augmented the number of its plantations, by means of the French Proteſtants, who retired hither upon the revocation of the edict of Nantes.—So that it will be no wonder, if in another age, this Dutch colony does not vie with the fineſt countries, and prove the envy of the reſt of the nations of Europe. The Dutch Company having hereupon abandoned St. Helena, our Engliſh Company took poſſeſſion of that iſle.

The Engliſh commonwealth teſtifying a great inclination for the advancement of commerce, we find, in this and ſome following years, abundance of printed projects for the promoting of

1651 particular branches thereof; ſome of which have been adopted, and ſucceſsfully put in practice, in our own times: others, indeed, though well enough ſuited to certain free cities in the Netherlands, Italy, Germany, Poland, &c. wherein ſuch projectors had reſided, did not, however, ſo well ſuit with a great nation.

Such, of the former kind, were the propoſed projects of charity-banks, and Lombards, or "Lumber-houſes;" of the latter, "the making transferable all promiſſory notes between "man and man, ſo as to circulate as our modern banks do: ſuch was alſo the plauſible pro"ject of one William Potter, in his Key of Wealth; and of Henry Robinſon, &c. long "ſince forgot, who urged the erecting of a land-bank, wherein all payments above ten pounds, "or twenty pounds, ſhould by law be directed to be made in bank credit; and that, beſide "the principal bank in London, there ſhould be perhaps one hundred ſubordinate banks in "different parts of England, all centering in the ſaid capital bank of London: wherein, for "the ſupport of the credit thereof, a general mortgage of lands was propoſed, for which the "mortgagee ſhould have credit in bank to the value of his land.—The condition of ſuch "mortgage ſhall be, either to pay ſo much money, with intereſt at ſix per cent. within a year "from the day that bank credit ſhould any way fail to be current, or, in default of ſuch pay"ment, the ſaid mortgaged lands to be forfeited, without redemption, and to be divided "amongſt the proprietors of the credit in bank. Other projectors propoſed banks on the "plan of that at Amſterdam. Others propoſed a general regiſter of houſes and ſhips, as well "as of lands. A court-merchant, for the ſummary recovery of all debts, &c. Alſo ſome "very ill-judged projects for the uniting into corporations all merchants trading into any one "country, for the ſake of what they called uniformity in trade." Moſt of which projects, after the reſtoration of King Charles the Second, and ſome after the acceſſion of King William the Third, were again propoſed to the public, with ſome variation in their form, purely for concealing their being only old projects palmed upon men for new ones. Such, for example, was Dr. Chamberlain's land-bank project, which was carried ſo near its execution, as to have had an act of Parliament in its favour, in the year 1696.

In this year 1651, died the renowned Engliſh architect Inigo Jones, Eſquire: ſeveral of whoſe buildings in London, remaining to this day, as well as many more belonging to the nobility and gentry in the country, do his memory unrivalled honour. Among which, it is almoſt needleſs to mention the banqueting-houſe at Whitehall; an example of architectural taſte and genius, which has not been excelled in any age or country.

In Thurloe's State Papers, vol. i. p. 198-9, the magiſtrates of Bruges, in 1651, again write a Latin letter to the Engliſh Merchant-adventurerers Company, to remind them,

"That in the days of Philip the Good, and Charles the Bold, Dukes of Burgundy, and "alſo of the Archduke Maximilian, their city greatly flouriſhed in commerce, and in the "greateſt plenty of all kinds of merchandize, ſo as juſtly to have obtained the reputation of "the greateſt emporium in all Europe. But as nothing ſublunary is permanent, all theſe "advantages are withdrawn, and adverſe fortune is come in their place: ſo that this city, "once the ſeat of wealth, riches, and honour, has ſince been the ſeat of war, which obliged "the foreign merchants to abandon it, as did alſo the ſaid ſociety, with their commerce in "woollen cloths, &c. But now a ſettled peace being eſtabliſhed between the Belgic provinces "and foreign ſtates, ſome foreign merchants are preparing to ſettle at Bruges. And as they "are informed of the willingneſs alſo of this ſociety to re-ſettle there, they are hereby invited "to come to the port of Oſtend, and thence by water-carriage to Bruges, with their cloths, &c.

"to

A. D. 1651 "to be afterwards diſperſed throughout Flanders, Brabant, Liege, Lorrain, &c. by moſt "commodious navigations, by rivers and canals." To this the company courteouſly anſwered, in the ſame language, "That as their ſaid letters were entirely ſilent in the two "moſt material articles, viz. the free exerciſe of their religion, and the duties to be paid, they "deſire a peremptory anſwer thereto; ſince the Engliſh Parliament, both out of their zeal for "the worſhip of God, and for the honour of their nation, could never admit of a treaty for "reſidence till thoſe two articles be firſt agreed on." So we hear no more about this reſidence: and, we apprehend, that it was now, or ſoon after this time, that this ſociety began to make Hamburg her principal, and ſoon after, her ſole reſidence and ſtaple for the woollen manufacture.

1652 We ate now come to the commencement of the firſt very bloody naval war between the two moſt potent republics which the world had ever ſeen ſince thoſe of Rome and Carthage.

We have obſerved, under the preceding year 1651, that the new Engliſh act of navigation had curtailed the bulk of the commerce between England and Holland, conſiſting principally of foreign merchandize imported into, and Engliſh merchandize exported from England in Dutch veſſels. In vain, as we have alſo ſeen, did the Hollanders remonſtrate againſt that famous act, the Engliſh commonwealth being bent on a war with the Dutch: for, beſide the five former demands of the Engliſh commonwealth, ſatisfaction was now inſiſted on for the Dutch ambaſſador's having held a private correſpondence with King Charles the Second, and alſo for not giving the honour of the flag to all Engliſh ſhips of war. The States-General therefore prepared for war, by fitting out a numerous fleet, conſiſting of one hundred and fifty warlike ſhips, great and ſmall, though certainly not equal to ſhips of war in our days. Penſionary De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, part iii. chap. 6. ſpeaks of it as a thing incredible, "That the States of Holland, during the chargeable war againſt England, from 1652 to 1654, "ſhould be able, in the ſpace of two years, to build ſixty new capital ſhips of war, of ſuch "dimenſions and force as were never before uſed in the ſervice of the ſtate." All our hiſ"tories are full of the particulars of this war, which is therefore ſuperfluous for us to en"large on.

On the the ſide of the Dutch were the great Admirals Van Tromp, De Ruyter, and De Witt. The firſt of whom, upon his gaining ſome advantage, by the accidental great ſuperiority in the Channel over Blake, in contempt of England's pretenſions to being maſters on the ſea, ſailed down the Channel with a broom at his main-top-gallant maſt, to ſhew he would ſweep the ſeas; for which he paid dearly next year.—On the Engliſh ſide, was the great Blake, with Monk and Deane.

It is ſufficient to obſerve, that in this and the following year, almoſt incredible deſtruction and captures were made of merchant-ſhips, as well as of ſhips of war and ſailors, on both ſides; there having been in only nine months of the year 1652 four general naval engagements, beſide leſſer ones. Whilſt all the great Popiſh potentates, and particularly France, were agreeably diverted to ſee the two moſt powerful Proteſtant powers deſtroying each other: in which ſad conflicts we will leave them for this year.

In this ſame year, one Mr. Edwards, an Engliſh Turkey merchant, brought home with him a Greek ſervant, who underſtood the roaſting and making of coffee, till then unknown in England. This ſervant was the firſt who ſold coffee, and kept a houſe for that purpoſe in London.

1652 London. Proſper Alpinus, a learned phyſician of Venice, who flouriſhed about the year 1591, was the firſt who wrote of the nature of the coffee plant and berry; our great Lord Bacon, in his Natural Hiſtory, was the next, and afterwards the ingenious Mr. John Ray.

Some relate, that coffee has not been generally uſed in Arabia, where it grows, and in Turkey, much above two hundred or at moſt two hundred and fifty years. It was firſt brought to Holland from Mocha in the year 1616, though it did not come into general uſe there for many years after. About the year 1690, the Dutch began to plant it at Batavia, in the iſland of Java: and in 1719 it was firſt imported thence into Holland. Since then the Dutch have planted a great deal of coffee in Ceylon as well as in Java; ſo that, in the year 1743, they imported into Holland three millions five hundred and fifty-five thouſand eight hundred and ſeventy-ſeven pounds weight of it from Java, and at the ſame time but twelve thouſand three hundred and ſixty-eight pounds from Mocha: ſo greatly had they improved their Java coffee. The Engliſh and French have alſo, of late years, ſucceſsfully planted coffee in their Weſt India iſles, as the Dutch have alſo at Surinam, &c. although ſtill inferior to that of Mocha, in Arabia, from whence all coffee originally came. If the European nations ſhould continue, as of late years, to naturalize in their own weſtern plantations the fine productions of China, Perſia, Arabia, Syria, Egypt, and Turkey, it will in time bring the direct commerce to the Levant to a very narrow compaſs.

The coffee plant is ſaid nearly to reſemble the jeſſamine tree; bearing a fruit reſembling a cherry, within which is incloſed a ſort of kernel, which, when ripe, opens and divides into what is uſually called coffee berries. All the coffee brought home by our Turkey ſhips comes only from Arabia, there being no coffee growing in Turkey properly ſo called, and is the very ſame which is brought home by our Eaſt India ſhips who trade up into the Red Sea. But as the former is brought over land from Arabia into Syria or to Egypt, and thence down the Nile to Alexandria, it is therefore ſaid not to be eſteemed quite ſo good as what is brought directly by ſea from Mocha in our Eaſt India ſhips.

Coffee was unknown to the Ancients, although it undoubtedly grew always wild in Arabia. Mr. Wotton, in his Reflexions on ancient and modern Learning, conjectures, that the prohibition of wine, by the law of Mahomet, made the Arabs find out its virtues, for ſupplying the place of wine.

Tobacco being about the middle of this century grown into much greater eſteem than formerly in England, conſiderable quantities thereof were planted in ſeveral counties, which throve exceeding well, and proved very good in its kind: but as this not only leſſened the duty on the importation of tobacco, but likewiſe greatly obſtructed the ſale of that commodity from our own colonies of Virginia, &c. which had coſt ſo much expence in planting them; the loud complaints of the planters occaſioned an act of the Rump Parliament, in this year 1652, abſolutely prohibiting the planting of any in England. Cromwell and his council, in the year 1654, appointed commiſſioners for ſtrictly putting this act in execution: and, that we may not have recourſe again to this ſubject, in the twelfth year of King Charles the Second, cap. 34, in the year 1660, it was again legally enacted, “ that from the firſt of January “ 1660-1, no perſon whatever ſhould ſow or plant any tobacco in England, under certain “ penalties. So that an end was thereby effectually put to that practice.

We may clearly obſerve the late great increaſe of England's wealth by commerce, when in this year 1652, as well as in the ſucceeding year, the nation was able to bear an aſſeſſment of one hundred and twenty thouſand pounds per month, beſide other great fixed taxes.

A. D. 1652 In this year the iſle of Grenada, in latitude twelve degrees ſixteen minutes, was firſt ſettled by the French from Martinico, after ſome ſtruggle with the natives. It is ſaid, by the French hiſtorian of the Caribbee iſles, to have produced ſugar canes, ginger, indigo, and excellent tobacco.

The great dearth in England ſtill continuing, ſays the Chronicon Precioſum, wheat was ſold this year at three pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence per quarter, or nine ſhillings and two-pence per buſhel.

Hackney coaches were in this year 1652 limited to two hundred in number, daily plying in London ſtreets.

Under this ſame year, we find, by Secretary Thurloe's ſtate papers, vol. i. p. 219, that the Swedes had then a ſettlement on the gold coaſt of Africa, managed by an African Company: for Queen Chriſtiana of Sweden made a complaint to the Parliament of the Engliſh commonwealth, that, in the ſaid year, their ſhips of war had taken two of that Company's ſhips homeward bound, and had ſeized on all gold, &c. in them.

A virulent pamphlet was now written againſt the Engliſh Eaſt India Company, entitled, Strange News from India, calculated to favour the ſolicitations of Sir William Courten's heirs, acting under a ſeparate patent of King Charles the Firſt, for trading to India.

It is therein alleged, “ that whereas our people, in the beginning of the Eaſt India trade, had made particular running voyages thither, only to enrich a few; they were afterwards united in a joint ſtock company; and ſince then, they being a deſtructive monopoly, have miſemployed or miſpent in one joint ſtock one million ſix hundred thouſand pounds, and in ſeveral joint ſtocks three millions ſix hundred thouſand pounds, impoveriſhing our nation by the exporting of much bullion.—Yet, which is wonderful, not yet provided with one port or place of their own in India, for a rendezvous.” How can this be true, ſince we have ſeen, that the Company had poſſeſſed Madras ever ſince the year 1620: which this author himſelf acknowledges in another part of this piece; though indeed not a good port, being but an open road: “ whilſt the Dutch Company had thirty impregnable cities in India, and employed two hundred and fifty ſail of ſhips.—That by the old Engliſh Company's neglecting of Ormus and the Portugueſe prizes,” he ſhould have, in juſtice, added, by their differences with the Dutch Eaſt India Company, “ their trade continued decaying from 1617 to 1634: inſomuch, that their actions or ſhares were frequently ſold, from party to party, at thirty, thirty-five, to forty per cent. loſs, and ſome much more. That the loſs of the Spice Iſlands, ſeized by the Dutch, is valued at one hundred thouſand pounds per annum conſequence to the nation. That about the year 1632, and ſince, a treaty was on foot between King Charles the Firſt and our Company, on the one part, and the Dutch Company on the other part, touching our claim to thoſe Spice Iſlands: but that although eighty thouſand pounds was agreed to be paid by the Dutch Company, yet King Charles and our Company could not agree or ſettle their reſpective ſhares thereof; and ſo the matter was dropped, and the Dutch have kept poſſeſſion of thoſe iſles.—That this languiſhing condition of our ſaid Company inclined the King and Council, in the year 1635, to grant a patent to Sir William Courten to trade to and plant in ſuch places only where the old Company did not trade. That the ſaid enterprize of Courten's greatly alarmed the Dutch Company, who ſeized on one of his ſhips bound from Goa for China, &c.”

In this and other writings, in behalf of Courten's repreſentatives, our ſaid Company is accuſed of having combined with the Dutch Company to ruin Courten's projects. Mr. Courten,

A. D.

1652 ten, ſon and executor of Sir William, continued the trade till 1646, when, as he alleges, by the cruel uſage of the Engliſh and Dutch Companies, he was forced to abandon it, to the damage of ſeveral hundred thouſand pounds. His obſolete complaint was revived after the reſtoration of King Charles the Second; yet we do not find, that any redreſs was ever obtained, and indeed it was not much to be wondered at, when it is conſidered, that Courten's original grant was made in prejudice of our Eaſt India Company's excluſive charter.

1653 In this year, the treaty made between Denmark and the Dutch, for farming the toll in the Sound, in the year 1649, was reſcinded, and a new one was concluded at Copenhagen, as in vol. i. p. 482, of Thurloe's State Papers, by which the Dutch advanced on the ſaid new farm of the toll the ſum of five hundred and twenty-five thouſand guilders to the crown of Denmark, by way of anticipation: the Daniſh Court agreeing to repay that ſum in annual payments, with five per cent. intereſt.

The poſtage of a great trading nation's letters is undoubtedly, in ſome degree, a kind of political pulſe whereby to judge of the increaſe or decreaſe of the public wealth and commerce: yet it would be more eſpecially ſo where franking of letters by members of Parliament did not take place; which, it is apprehended, was not the caſe as yet in England, whoſe council of ſtate did, in this year 1653, farm the poſtage of England, Scotland, and Ireland, to John Manley, Eſq; for ten thouſand pounds yearly; which was confirmed by the Protector, in the year 1654. By this ſettlement ſingle letters carried as far as eighty miles paid two-pence, and double ones four-pence. Beyond eighty miles three-pence, and double ones ſix-pence. We ſhall hereafter ſee this revenue greatly increaſed, in conſequence of the increaſe of our general commerce, and alſo by an additional poſtage enacted in 1711.

The naval war between the two firſt republics of the univerſe ſtill continued very fierce. In June, this year 1653, the fifth general engagement happened off Dover: Monk and Deane commanded the Engliſh fleet of one hundred ſail; and Van Tromp, De Witt, De Ruyter, and the two Evertſens, commanded the Dutch one, of above one hundred ſhips of war. After continually fighting for two days, the Dutch were diſcomfited, having eleven of their ſhips taken, ſix ſunk, and two blown up; with but little loſs on the ſide of the Engliſh. From this diſaſter Van Tromp, in a memorial to his maſters the States General, ſet forth, that the ſhips and guns of the Dutch fleet were too ſlender, in compariſon with thoſe of the Engliſh. And, in the firſt volume, p. 290, of Thurloe's State Papers, we find, Admiral De Ruyter expreſsly declaring, that he would not return to ſea, if his fleet were not reinforced with greater and better ſhips. For, as appears by an intercepted letter for Holland, *ibid.* the Engliſh Commonwealth had then actually two hundred and four ſhips of war, great and ſmall, and thirty-five thouſand ſeamen. And, *ibid.* p. 514, by another intercepted letter from Holland, in October this year, the principal terror of the Dutch was from our great ſhips.—And our Engliſh fleets lying on the Dutch coaſts, during moſt part of this year, was very grievous to their merchants, whereby their homeward bound fleets and convoys were in danger of falling into our hands. Their fiſhing ſhips alſo were kept from going out; which brought immediate calamity on their people.

The Dutch fleets, however, when joined, made one hundred and thirty ſhips, ſome of which indeed were Eaſt India ſhips, fitted up for this war. Yet ſuch was the then naval ſtrength of Holland, that, in little more than a month, they fitted out one hundred and twenty-five ſhips of war, under Van Tromp; who, in July this ſame year, had another great engagement with Monk, on their own coaſt, when there were twenty-ſeven Dutch ſhips either

A. D. 1653 ſunk or burnt, but none taken; occaſioned by Monk's orders, neither to give nor take quarter. Here alſo they loſt their great Admiral Van Tromp. Ker of Kerſland's ſecond volume of Memoirs ſays, that great Admiral's ſhip, the largeſt in the Dutch navy, carried no more than ſixty-ſix cannon; but the States quickly diſcovered their want of great ſhips, and therefore, in this ſame year, built twenty ſhips of from fifty to eighty guns. Yet we ſhall ſee, by a much better authority, that, three years after, their largeſt ſhip carried but ſeventy-ſix guns. On the Engliſh ſide, there were many men ſlain, though only one ſhip loſt.

So great was the naval power of England at this time, that it appears by Thurloe, *ibid.* that the Venetian ambaſſador in England came to ſolicit the continuance of ſome Engliſh ſhips of war in that republic's ſervice ſome time longer. A ſure mark, however, of the feeble ſtate of the naval power of Venice.

In this ſame year 1653, an attempt for a north eaſt paſſage to China was made, by order of King Frederic III. of Denmark; who ſent out three veſſels, which, it ſeems, actually paſſed through Waygats Streights; an enterprize that neither Engliſh nor Dutch had been able in former attempts fully to accompliſh. Yet in the bay beyond thoſe Streights they found inſurmountable obſtacles from the ice and intenſeneſs of the cold; ſo that they were obliged to return without ſucceſs: and ſo, probably, will every one who may hereafter attempt what from repeated trials has been found ſo impracticable. Yet, even ſubſequent to this date, the Hollanders, in their northern voyages, are ſaid to have again tried for this paſſage, but without being able to proceed ſo far eaſtward as was done in this Daniſh attempt.

Notwithſtanding what we have related concerning the Dutch firſt ſettling on the Cape of Good Hope, under the year 1651, others relate, that it was not till this year that the Dutch Eaſt India Company, who had before been more accuſtomed than other European nations to ſtop at the Cape of Good Hope in their India voyages, for refreſhments, which they purchaſed of the Hottentots for mere trifles, determined to make a ſettlement there.

Voltaire, in his General Hiſtory of Europe, inſiſts that they, in this year, ſeized on a Portugueſe fort there; although it does not clearly appear from other accounts, that the Portugueſe ever had either fort or ſettlement on that Cape. Yet, as it is frequently convenient, and not ſeldom abſolutely needful, to ſtop at or near that place, it was a very wiſe meaſure in the Dutch Company to ſecure a good refreſhing place there. Others make their firſt ſettlement here even to be ſtill five years later, viz. 1658. Be this as it may, it is in our days become not only a conſiderable fortreſs, but, partly by cultivating a friendſhip with the ſavage natives, and partly by ſending thither many Europeans, as we have related under the ſaid year 1651, it is grown to be a fine and fruitful colony, extending a conſiderable way into the country; which produces not only neceſſary refreſhments for their ſhips, but many excellent fruits, and alſo ſome of the richeſt wines in the known world.

1654 In Thurloe's ſecond volume of State Papers, p. 558, we learn, that, in the year 1654, a fleet of Engliſh merchant ſhips ſailed to Archangel, and with them William Prideaux, Eſq; who, in his letter to the governor of Archangel, ſtiles himſelf only, Meſſenger of his Highneſs the Lord Protector to his Imperial Majeſty, the Czar: wherein he wrote, "that whereas there hath been a diſtance from commerce for ſome time by the Engliſh merchants to the ſaid port of Archangel; they are now come thither, with their ſhips laden with goods. So it is required of the governor, in the name of the Lord Protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, to know if trade ſhall be permitted with freedom; and, if granted, on what terms." To which the governor anſwers, "that the Engliſh company

"is

A. D. 1654 “ is licenced, by his Imperial Majeſty of all Ruſſia, to trade in Archangel in all unprohibited goods; they paying the ſame cuſtom as other ſtrangers do. And that, as ſoon as the Engliſh have done trading at that port, they muſt go beyond ſea, *i. e.* home, and not be permitted, as anciently, to go up to Moſcow, nor to any other part of Ruſſia: but what goods ſhall be left unſold may either remain at Archangel or be carried back to England. Mr. Prideaux however is permitted to go to Moſcow, to acquaint his Imperial Majeſty with his ſaid commiſſion from the Protector.” We need here only to remark, that the Protector, without doubt, knew before-hand on what terms his meſſage and ſhips would be received; and, in order to ſoften that Czar, he now gives him the title of Emperor; which title however has not been legally recognized till our own times.

In the third volume, p. 50, of the ſaid State Papers, a letter of intelligence, in this ſame year, from the Hague, relates, that the Czar had baniſhed the Engliſh from Archangel, at the requeſt of the Lord Culpepper, agent for King Charles: and that the King of Poland, in this ſame year, had ſent a miniſter to the Protector, to inſtigate him againſt Muſcovy; inſinuating, that it would be no hard matter to take Archangel by our fleet.

Mr. Prideaux, in his letter, this ſame year, to the Council, complains of the badneſs of trade at Archangel; partly occaſioned by the Ruſſians not permitting any foreigners to trade up into the country from Archangel, and partly becauſe of the Dutch ſhips coming thither, which kept up the prices of Ruſſia goods; and partly alſo by the Czar's war with Poland.

In the ſaid Thurloe's collection of State Papers, we find, in vol. ii. p. 266 and 280, the famous Whitelocke, the Engliſh ambaſſador in Sweden, complaining to that court, that the Swedes had ſeized an Engliſh Guinea Company's fort, on that coaſt. The Swedes, in excuſe, alleged, that it was only a little lodge, with two chambers: and they inſiſted on a prior grant thereof from the Prince of that part of the country. Whatever might be the iſſue of this trifling matter, it is plain, that Sweden, at this time, had ſome trade to the coaſt of Guinea, although they at preſent have no ſettlement any where without the Baltic Sea.

The war between the two republics of England and Holland was carried on in ſuch a manner as rendered it abſolutely impoſſible for either nation to hold it out much longer, without reducing one of the two parties to an abſolute ſubjection to the other. It was ſo extremely viſible that England had the ſuperiority, that De Witt himſelf, though a foe to the Engliſh name, in his Intereſt of Holland, p. 314, declares the great ſuperiority of the Engliſh in ſtrength of ſhipping, (for it was merely a naval war,) and that they were now become maſters of the ſea. Not only men and money muſt ſoon have been wanting, but one would think that ſhip timber itſelf ſhould ſoon have failed for ſupplying the loſs of ſo many large ſhips: ſince, beſide the many ſhips of war deſtroyed, the Hollanders had loſt ſeven hundred merchant ſhips in the two years war of 1652 and 1653. Neceſſity therefore compelled them to ſend ambaſſadors to the Protector, Cromwell, to ſue for peace, and to accept of ſuch terms as he thought fit to grant.

This peace was concluded on the fifth of April, 1654: by which mutual friendſhip and commerce were re-eſtabliſhed between them. The moſt remarkable commercial articles whereof were in ſubſtance as follows, viz.

“ That the ſhips of the Dutch, as well ſhips of war as others, meeting any of the ſhips of war of the Engliſh commonwealth in the Britiſh ſeas, ſhall ſtrike their flag, and lower their topſail; in ſuch manner as hath ever been at any time heretofore practiſed under any former government.”

A. D. 1654 ☞ This was the firſt inſtance of England's eſtabliſhing the right of the flag, by a formal treaty: but, ſuſpecting that the Dutch might ſcruple to pay the ſame honour to a commonwealth as had before been paid to their Kings, the Engliſh republic now determined to make an expreſs article for it.

" The States General ſhall ſee juſtice done on the authors and abettors of the barbarous " murders committed on the Engliſh at Amboyna, in the year 1622-3, if any of them be " yet alive."

In Thurloe's State Papers, vol. ii. p. 592, there is a letter of intelligence from the Hague, dated September, 1654, ſignifying, that, by a ſubſequent treaty, the Dutch envoys had adjuſted with the Protector all the differences between the two nations about Eaſt India concerns; the Dutch agreeing to pay eighty-five thouſand pounds, and to reſtore the iſland of Poleron to the Engliſh Company; alſo three thouſand ſix hundred and twenty-five pounds for the repreſentatives of the ſufferers in the buſineſs of Amboyna; which was very acceptable to the Dutch, as their ambaſſadors wrote, more eſpecially as to that of Amboyna, which had carried ſo ill a face. Theſe two ſums were to be paid in January and March following.

And in vol. iii. *ibid.* we find the ſaid eighty-five thouſand pounds was actually lodged in the hands of Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard, until the other mutual claims of both Companies ſhould be adjuſted, for which end the Protector had now appointed commiſſioners; as we ſhall preſently ſee.

" Certain Engliſh ſhips and goods having, by the influence of the Dutch, been ſeized and " detained within the dominions of Denmark, ſince May 1652; the States General oblige " themſelves to make reſtitution to the proprietors, with damages, &c. for detention. And " two arbitrators from each commonwealth were to meet in Goldſmith's-hall at London, and " to take an oath, to proceed, without reſpect or relation had to either ſtate, or to any particular intereſt whatever, for the adjuſtment of this matter: and, unleſs they agree upon " ſentence before the firſt of Auguſt 1654, the aforeſaid arbitrators ſhall from that day be " ſhut up in a chamber by themſelves, without fire, candle, meat, drink, or any other refreſhment, till ſuch time as they ſhall come to an agreement concerning the matters referred " to them."

This is, perhaps, the moſt ſingular ſtipulation that was ever made between two independent nations. The award was, that the States General ſhould pay in London, for the uſe of the aggrieved perſons, ninety-ſeven thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy-three pounds and tenpence ſterling. Vide vol. iii. p. 112, &c. of the General Collection of Treaties, in four volumes, octavo, ſecond edition, publiſhed in the year 1732.

" In caſe the commiſſioners to be appointed, by both republics, to meet at London, for adjuſting all damages and injuries which either nation may allege to have ſuſtained from the " other, ſince the year 1611 to the eighteenth of May 1652, as well in the Eaſt Indies as in " Greenland, Muſcovy, Braſil, &c. do not, within three months after their firſt meeting together, come to an agreement, then their differences are hereby ſubmitted to the arbitration " of the Proteſtant Cantons of Switzerland, who ſhall appoint like commiſſioners, to give " final judgment within ſix months following: which judgment ſhall bind both parties."

Beſide theſe there was a ſecret article, whereby the States promiſed Cromwell, the Protector, not to chuſe the Prince of Orange for their Stadtholder, nor Captain General.

At the ſame time, the Engliſh Eaſt India Company exhibited at large all their claims for damages ſuſtained in India by the Dutch Company, from the year 1611 to 1652, amounting

A. D.
1654 to ſo vaſt a ſum as two millions ſix hundred and ninety-five thouſand nine hundred and ninety pounds fifteen ſhillings—Principal, ſterling money: and the intereſt, ſay they, if computed to this time, will amount to a far greater ſum: even excluſive of the iſlands of Poleron and Lantore.

This vaſt ſum is made up of ſeventeen articles of damages and loſſes, which the Engliſh Company alleged to have ſuſtained from the frauds and violences of the Dutch Company, in the Molucca iſles, at Jacatra, Bantam, Poleron, Lantore, Perſia, Surat, Sumatra, and the Cape of Good Hope. Where obſerve, "that our Company, ſay they, in the reign of King "James I." but they name not the year, "took poſſeſſion of thoſe lands at that Cape, and "cauſed a rampart to be caſt up, called James's Mount, on which they planted the Engliſh "colours. And they therefore now demanded, that the inheritance of thoſe territories might "always remain in the power of the Engliſh; and that they may be free to colonize and for-"tify there, and to trade thence at pleaſure."

Theſe ſeventeen articles of claim may be ſeen at large in the Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, in four volumes, octavo, printed in the year 1732; on which therefore we ſhall not be more particular in this place.

On the other ſide, the Dutch Eaſt India Company exhibited, by way of counter demand, eleven articles; "for expences by them contributed beyond their quota, by reaſon of a defi-"ciency on our Company's part, during ſeventeen years.—The Engliſh Company's half of "the expence of defending Fort Gueldres in Pellicate, and at the ſiege of Bantam.—Their "one-third of the ſums laid out in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, after February 1622, "when the Engliſh left off paying their quota in thoſe parts." ☞ This was a moſt impudent demand; when it was known, that, in the ſaid year 1622, the Dutch Company had compleated the expulſion of the Engliſh Company from all thoſe iſlands: and yet this ſame modeſt demand was for no leſs than five hundred and ten thouſand pounds ſterling. "For the Dutch "Company's loſs by the ſeizing and detaining three of their ſhips at Portſmouth, bound to "Surat. For their half ſhare of the loſs of the pepper trade at Bantam for ſix years, computed "to be as great as that of the Engliſh, demanded in their before-named articles," viz. ſix hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. "For the extra charges of the Dutch Company for con-"voys for the merchant ſhips returning from India by the north ſeas, for twenty years; and "for wages extraordinary for the ſailors. For proviſions lent to the Engliſh Company. For "wages of the Company's ſeveral ſhips and pinnaces, and the coſt of others employed in the "ſervice of the joint trade, &c."

And, in fine, the Dutch Company determining to out-do the demands of the Engliſh Company, firſt exhibited, they made the whole amount to no leſs than two millions nine hundred and eighteen thouſand ſix hundred and eleven pounds three ſhillings and ſix-pence ſterling.

Thus the two Companies made demands on each other, more like mighty potentates than private ſocieties of merchants: yet we are not to be ſurprized thereat, when we conſider their immenſe trade to and from India and Perſia; and that the ſeveral ſpices of thoſe days were in much greater requeſt than they are in our time. It is, however, more than probable, that both Companies pretenſions were exaggerated, although, by the iſſue, it appears that thoſe of the Dutch were much more ſo than the Engliſh. So their vouchers and documents were referred to four commiſſioners, appointed by each Company; who, without doubt, found it difficult enough to adjuſt ſuch intricate accounts and demands to the mutual ſatisfaction of their conſtituents.

A. D. 1654 The conſequent award is dated the thirtieth of Auguſt, 1654, as in the third volume of the before-quoted Collection of Treaties, not only by virtue of powers from their reſpective Companies, but likewiſe by the authority of the Protector and of the States General; being in ſubſtance,

“ That, being deſirous to reconcile and re-eſtabliſh a perpetual agreement between the two “ Companies, they have decided and determined as follows, viz.

“ I. We hereby make void, extinguiſh, obliterate, and altogether wipe out, and commit “ to oblivion, ſo as never to be revived at any time, and upon any pretence, by any perſon “ whatever, all the complaints, pretenſions, and controverſies above-mentioned; and all “ others whatſoever which either Company may have made on each other, of what kind ſo- “ ever they may be.

“ II. We decree, that the Dutch Eaſt India Company ſhall reſtore to the Engliſh Eaſt In- “ dia Company the iſle of Poleron, in the ſtate it is now in.

“ III. We decree and ordain, that the Dutch Company ſhall pay to the ſaid Engliſh Com- “ pany, here in London, eighty-five thouſand pounds ſterling.

“ IV. As to the complaints and demands made in the name of ſome private Engliſhmen, “ who complain of having received injury and damage at Amboyna, in the year 1622-3,” the Engliſh Company’s damage by violences committed then and there, being given up or compenſated by the preceding articles, “ after having heard and conſidered the matters which “ have been alleged and exhibited by the above-mentioned deputies of the Dutch Company, “ in their own defence; and we being deſirous, that no relicts of complaint ſhould remain, “ do, by virtue of the full powers and authority aforeſaid, appoint and ordain, that all com- “ plaint, action, and damage of the Engliſh whomſoever, whether public or private, on the “ ſcore of any injury or damage which they pretend to have ſuffered at Amboyna, in the “ year 1622, of the Engliſh ſtile, and 1623, new ſtile, may be made void, terminated, and “ committed to oblivion. And that no perſon ſhall enter any action on that account, nor “ moleſt, diſturb, or vex the ſaid Dutch Company, nor any Dutchmen on that pretext. “ And, on the other hand, we alſo declare and ordain, that the ſaid Dutch Company ſhall “ pay here at London, before the firſt of January next, the ſum of three thouſand ſix hundred “ and twenty-five pounds ſterling, viz. to the nephew and adminiſtrator of the effects of “ Gabriel Towerſon, late of Amboyna, deceaſed, ſeven hundred pounds: and in like man- “ ner to the repreſentatives of the other ſufferers in the then cruel maſſacre and tortures at “ Amboyna, various different ſums, to make up the ſaid ſum total of three thouſand ſix hun- “ dred and twenty-five pounds. And on this conſideration we inſiſt that their actions or ſuits “ be altogether ſet aſide, and cancelled, ſo as never to be revived hereafter by any perſon “ whomſoever.

“ In witneſs whereof we have ſubſcribed theſe preſents, and ſealed them with our ſeals, the “ thirtieth of Auguſt, Engliſh ſtile, 1654.

“ JOHN EXTON, &c. (L. S.)
“ ANDRIAN VAN AELMONDE, &c. (L. S.)”

Upon this famous award, very little by way of remark is neceſſary. Certainly Cromwell had the Dutch at this time very much in his power: yet, on the other hand, it is equally certain, that the Dutch Eaſt India Company had committed many outrages on the Engliſh Company, to their very great damage, by which they had brought our ſaid Company into very low circumſtances.

1654 It is moreover but too evident, that, even ſuppoſing the facts alleged againſt the Engliſh at Amboyna had been all clearly made out, yet the barbarities and cruelties committed there againſt them by the Dutch were abſolutely injuſtifiable in the higheſt degree. But as the buſineſs of Amboyna has been ſo frequently and unreaſonably brought on the ſtage againſt the whole Dutch nation, it is but reaſonable it ſhould be hereafter buried in oblivion.

In this ſame year 1654, an act of the Protector's Parliament limited the number of hackney coaches within the cities of London and Weſtminſter, and ſix miles round the late lines of communication, to three hundred, and to ſix hundred hackney coach horſes: the government and regulation of them, with reſpect to their ſtands, rates, &c. to be in the Court of Aldermen of London. Every ſuch coach to pay twenty ſhillings yearly, for defraying the expence of regulating of them.

The ſame year Cromwell and his Parliament, conſidering how incongruous it was, that vaſſalage and ſervile ſuperiorities ſhould remain in one part of the ſame republic, whilſt freedom, wealth, and commerce were ſo much boaſted of in the other part of it, enacted, the total abolition thereof in Scotland.

Had this regulation been confirmed by a legal Parliament after the reſtoration, and a law had been made for obliging landlords to grant, and for enabling tenants to take, by certain encouragements, long leaſes of their farms, that country would long before now have worn a more favourable aſpect. But, at the reſtoration of King Charles the Second, ſome evil-minded perſons about the King poſſeſſed him with a notion, that the ſaid ſuperiorities, &c. were far from being a grievance to the crown, who might, by means of a few penſions, ſucceſsfully make uſe of the vaſſal clans for keeping the reſt of Scotland in ſubjection: in which they were far from being greatly miſtaken.

Cromwell now concluded a treaty of peace and alliance, vol. iii. p. 97, &c. of the General Collection of Treaties, with King John IV. of Portugal; wherein were ſeveral articles advantageous to the trade of England, both with reſpect to England's freely trading to Braſil, &c. in a greater degree than ſince that period. The manner and times of unlading their cargoes, and of diſpoſing thereof, as well as of their purchaſing and lading of their homeward bound cargoes, as alſo for their freedom from troubles and loſſes upon account of the inquiſition there. The freedom alſo for the Engliſh to trade to the Portugueſe colonies in India; and the ſecurity of the goods of the Engliſh dying in Portugal. Which, being in part confirmed by ſubſequent and more legal treaties, it is not neceſſary for us, at this time, to enlarge thereon.

In this ſame year 1654, Cromwell concluded a treaty of peace and commerce with Denmark: by which England was to be favoured as much in the cuſtoms, tolls, &c. as were the Hollanders, or any other nation, Sweden only excepted; who at this time paid no toll in paſſing the Sound. Neither were the Engliſh ſhips, ſailing up the Elbe to Hamburg, to pay any toll or cuſtom, nor to be ſearched or ſtopped at Gluckſtadt, nor at any other fort or place on the Elbe belonging to Denmark. Vide vol. iii. p. 136, &c. of the General Collection of Treaties, in octavo, ſecond edition, 1732.

Although England, long before this time, had been in poſſeſſion of the greateſt woollen manufacture of any nation whatever, and actually made the very fineſt cloth as well as ſtuffs, &c. yet ſuch was the induſtry and application of the Hollanders, that they had ſtill the credit of dying and dreſſing our fine cloths better than our people could as yet do. Our fine white

A. D. 1654 cloths were therefore, for the moſt part, ſtill ſent over to Holland, for that purpoſe, and returned back to England dyed and dreſſed.

This circumſtance accounts for an aſſertion in an ingenious and judicious pamphlet, publiſhed in the year 1694, p. 5 and 6, entitled, The Intereſt of England conſidered, viz. "that, "not above forty years before, our nobility and gentry were furniſhed from Holland with "the fineſt cloth." Yet, ſoon after, our dyers and cloth dreſſers got the better of this defect; although the Dutch ſcarlets and blacks are ſaid by ſome to retain a ſuperior credit even to this day.

In this ſame year ſome of Cromwell's ſhips reduced the forts in Nova Scotia, in the bay of Fundy, &c. which in his treaty with France, in the following year, he could not be brought to reſtore. Yet, upon a remonſtrance to him from Monſieur de la Tour, of the Houſe of Bouillon, ſetting forth, that he had before made a purchaſe of Nova Scotia from the Earl of Sterling, Cromwell conſented to its being given up to him.

In our times, ſuch bargains of a ſubject to alienate to one of another nation any ſuch conſiderable part of the crown's territory would not be deemed legal: but that country's great importance was not well underſtood till long after this time. Monſieur de la Tour, however, ſoon after ſold Nova Scotia to Sir Thomas Temple, who was both proprietor and governor of it till the reſtoration of King Charles II.

In the ſame year Cromwell, the Engliſh Protector, concluded, at Upſal, a treaty of peace with Chriſtina, the famous Queen of Sweden: which, relating ſolely to the general freedom of commerce and navigation on both ſides, requires no particular recital. Vide vol. iii. p. 89 to 97, of the General Collection of Treaties, in four volumes, octavo, ſecond edition, publiſhed in the year 1732.

Probably by or about this time Sunderland began to be a town of ſome conſideration; although in Camden's time, in the year 1607, it was not of conſequence enough to be taken notice of by him in his Britannia. Biſhop Gibſon, in his Engliſh edition of Camden, publiſhed in 1695, ſays, "that Sunderland was then a handſome, populous town, on the ſouth-"ern bank of the river Were, in the biſhopric of Durham, built ſince Camden's time, and "very much enriched by the coal trade. Were the harbour," ſays the Biſhop, "deep "enough to receive ſhips of the ſame burden as the river Tyne can do, it would be no ſmall "detriment to Newcaſtle."

In this ſame year the Engliſh Protector, Cromwell, for the ſupport of his own peculiar intereſt, though much againſt the true intereſt of England, now joined with France in a war againſt Spain, which by this time had been already too much depreſſed. Which ill-adviſed war occaſioned large ſeizures of our effects in Spain, with great loſſes at ſea, and interrupted our profitable commerce with that country,—thereby alſo enabling the wiſer Hollanders to get ſurer footing in the Spaniſh trade;—and being the cauſe alſo of introducing into England a reliſh for French frippery, and, which was worſt of all, deſtroying ſtill more, in favour of France, the juſt equilibrium of power in Europe.

About the middle of this ſeventeenth century there were various bloody engagements on the ſeas between the Venetians and the Turks. Yet although the former were generally victors on that element, the latter, nevertheleſs, continued to get ground on the former at land, as in Candia, &c. The Turks alſo gained ground of the Houſe of Auſtria on the ſide of Hungary, as they did alſo on the ſide of Poland.

1654 In this ſame remarkable year, after the Dutch Weſt India Company had gradually loſt all their other ſtrong holds in Braſil, their capital fort and port of the Receif was taken from them by the Portugueſe; by which capture, after thirty years poſſeſſion of a great part of that country, they were now quite expelled from it; and the ſaid Dutch Weſt India Company received an irrecoverable blow. Yet this ſame loſs bringing on a war between thoſe two nations, till the year 1661, the Dutch Eaſt India Company's ſucceſſes againſt the Portugueſe in India more than countervailed the other Company's loſſes: they having deſpoiled the Portugueſe of almoſt all their valuable poſſeſſions in India. By thoſe truly royal conqueſts in Braſil, Angola, St. Thomas, &c. which the States and the Prince of Orange perſuaded the ſaid Weſt India Company to undertake, the greateſt part of their capital was exhauſted; they having ſpent thereon in all one hundred and ſixty-eight millions of guilders, or about ſixteen millions ſterling. Yet their remaining conqueſts on the Guinea coaſt have proved of infinite benefit to the Dutch commerce, and would be ſtill more ſo were their colonies in America more conſiderable.

By the erecting of this excluſive Weſt India Company, ſays De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, we have quite loſt our open trade to Guinea, and that of ſalt in the Weſt Indies. In another place he obſerves, "that whilſt the Hollanders were at war with Spain, the erection "of their Eaſt India and Weſt India Companies was a neceſſary evil; becauſe our people," ſays he, part. i. chap. 19, "would be trading to ſuch countries where our enemies were too "ſtrong for particular adventurers, in order to lay the foundation of thoſe trades by powerful "armed ſocieties. But thoſe trades being now well ſettled, it may be juſtly doubted, whether "the ſaid Companies ought any longer to be continued." In Niewhoff's ſecond volume of Voyages, it is aſſerted, that when the Dutch, in the year 1660, by treaty, yielded up all Braſil to Portugal, the Dutch were to be paid eight million of guilders, and alſo to be allowed a free trade to Portugal, Guinea, and Braſil, paying only the ſame cuſtom as the native Portugueſe: but this treaty is not now in force, and perhaps never exiſted with all thoſe advantages.

In this year died the very learned John Selden, Eſq; a great antiquarian and civilian, author of the book entitled, Mare Clauſum, which we have already ſufficiently noticed.

In the ſame year a number of perſons of diſtinction in London ſeemed earneſtly to ſet about the herring fiſhery: and, for their encouragement, the Engliſh commonwealth granted them an exemption from the duties on ſalt and on naval ſtores, to be uſed in their ſaid fiſhery. Collections were likewiſe made at London, and other parts, towards the erecting of wharfs, docks, and ſtorehouſes; and for the purchaſing of ground for the making and tanning of their nets. Yet this attempt proved unſucceſsful.

In Thurloe's ſecond volume, p. 64, of State Papers, we have an eſtimate from the commiſſioners of the Engliſh Admiralty Board of the whole charge of the navy, for that winter and the ſummer enſuing, viz. 1.	850,610	0	0
2. For the additional expence of the ſea ordnance. - -	63,208	13	8
3. And if Admiral Blake's and Admiral Penn's ſhips, &c. are to be kept up till the firſt of October, it will coſt further - -	108,919	0	0
4. For the proviſions of one thouſand additional men -	26,000	0	0
Total,	1,048,737	13	8

A. D. 1655 In the ſaid third volume, p. 80, of Thurloe's State Papers, we have a letter of intelligence from the Hague, dated the fifteenth of January, 1654-5, purporting,

“ That the merchants of Amſterdam had advice, that the Lord Protector will diſſolve the Eaſt India Company at London, and will declare the navigation and commerce to the Indies to be free and open; which doth cauſe great jealouſy at Amſterdam, as a thing that will very much prejudice the Eaſt India Company in Holland.”

This it ſeems was actually done about this time, but, the damage occaſioned by this meaſure to that trade obliged the Protector to re-inſtate that Company, as we ſhall ſee, three years after this time.

In the ninth edition of Puffendorf's Introduction to the Hiſtory of Europe, we find the Hollanders, who had ſo great a ſhare of commerce in the countries bordering on the Baltic Shores, frequently interpoſing in the quarrels between the northern crowns; the conſtant aim of the Dutch republic being wiſely to preſerve an equilibrium between thoſe northern potentates, as the beſt means to ſupport the freedom of their great commerce to thoſe countries. Particularly, ſays that author, “ in the year 1655, the Dutch growing jealous of the great ſucceſs of the Swedes againſt Poland, leſt they ſhould, in the end, become maſters of Pruſſia, they ſtirred up the King of Denmark, Frederick III. againſt them.” But the Danes being worſted in this war, the Hollanders ſent a fleet firſt to the aſſiſtance of the city of Dantzic, inſulted by the Swediſh fleet, and next to relieve Copenhagen, beſieged by the Swediſh fleet, with which the Dutch had a ſea fight, wherein they loſt two Admirals, but gained their main point of raiſing the ſiege of Copenhagen. The Dutch alſo were aſſiſting to the Danes, in the following year, in a ſea fight againſt Sweden near the Sound; which, in the end, brought about a peace between thoſe two kingdoms.”

It is undoubtedly the intereſt of all Europe, but more eſpecially of the free commercial ſtates of it, that a juſt balance be preſerved between the ſaid northern potentates; ſo as no one of them be permitted to ſwallow up, or even to be greatly ſuperior to the reſt.

We find by the author of a book, entitled, England's Grievance diſcovered in Relation to the Coal Trade, publiſhed in the year 1655, already quoted under the years 1637 and 1638, that, ſo early as this year 1655, coals from Newcaſtle were uſually ſold at above twenty ſhillings the chaldron. The ſcope of this author was, “ that the coal owners of Northumberland and of the Biſhopric of Durham might have liberty to ſell their coals directly to the maſters of ſhips; and for a free market at Shields, with leave to lay ballaſt there, whereby,” ſays he, “ coals would be brought down to twenty ſhillings the chaldron all the year round: whereas now the owners of the collieries muſt firſt ſell their coals to the magiſtrates of Newcaſtle,—the magiſtrates to the maſters of ſhips,—the maſters of ſhips to the London wharfingers,—and theſe laſt to the venders: every change of the property enhancing the price of the coals.

“ By having a free market at Shields,” our author alleges, “ that proviſions would be had cheaper for the multitude of ſhipping, being above nine hundred ſail; and alſo for the inhabitants there: and that coals being bought directly from the firſt hand, there might be as many more voyages,” to London, “ in a year as now they make. That there are accounted at Newcaſtle three hundred and twenty keels, or lighters, each of which carries yearly eight hundred chaldrons of coals, Newcaſtle meaſure, on board th ſhips; and that one hundred and thirty-ſix chaldrons of Newcaſtle meaſure is equal to two hundred and ſeventeen chaldrons of London meaſure.”

1655 To what this author ſo plauſibly alleges we need only to add, that the enhanced price of coals ſince his time is really become a great burthen to our commercial and manufacturing people, and to all the induſtrious poor in and near London; and that it would be doing very great ſervice to trade, if a method could be found out for reducing it; and even for fixing coals to a ſtandard price, if poſſible, which, with certain neceſſary regulations therein, ſome have been of opinion might be effected, at leaſt in peaceable times. It ſeems indeed worthy the conſideration of our legiſlature, that two millions, at leaſt, of people ſhould no longer have ſo grievous a monopoly lying upon them, and on commerce, merely for the aggrandizing of a few families.

While Cromwell was deliberating on the different propoſals of France and Spain, to gain him to their ſide, ſays the author of his life, publiſhed in the year 1741, one Gage, who had been a Romiſh prieſt, but now was become a Proteſtant, returned from the Spaniſh Weſt Indies, where he had reſided many years; and gave the Protector ſo particular an account of the wealth as well as feeble ſtate of the Spaniards in thoſe parts, as induced him to determine on an attempt to conquer both the iſlands of Hiſpaniola and Cuba; as his ſucceſs therein, according to Gage, would make the reſt of Spaniſh America an eaſy conqueſt: and as moreover, one Simon de Caſſeres, a Spaniard, had alſo been conſulted in it.

In conſequence of this determination Vice Admiral Penn was, in this year 1655, ſent out with thirty ſhips of war and about four thouſand land forces: but neither France nor Spain could penetrate into its deſtination.—The troops landed on Hiſpaniola, near St. Domingo, but in a bad part of the iſland, and, marching without proper guides through thick woods, &c. ſix hundred of our men were ſlain by the Spaniards, with Major General Holmes: whereupon they embarked with the remainder, and ſailed for Jamaica; “ a place,” as Colonel Modyford writes, from Barbadoes, in Thurloe, vol. iii. p. 565, “ far more proper for our purpoſes, by ſituation, than either Hiſpaniola or Porto Rico,—far more convenient for attempts on the Spaniſh fleets, and more eſpecially for the Carthagena fleet.”

Cromwell's intention does not appear to have been abſolutely fixed to any particular place in the Weſt Indies; his inſtruction to General Venables being merely diſcretionary. It was even left to his judgment whether to attempt Carthagena, the Havannah, or Porto Rico, or ſettle on ſome part of the terra firma, to the windward of Carthagena. They arrived, however, at Jamaica, on the third of May 1656, and marched directly to its capital, St. Jago, from whence the Spaniards fled to the mountains and other inacceſſible places, with their beſt effects.—And, after ſome time, retired to the iſland of Cuba, leaving behind them their negroes and mulatoes in the woods, for harraſſing the Engliſh, until they ſhould return and relieve them; but the Engliſh at Jamaica being recruited with ſhips and troops from England, the Spaniards, after ſeveral conflicts, were obliged to abandon Jamaica to the Engliſh. When this conqueſt was firſt undertaken, the Spaniards at Jamaica did not exceed one thouſand five hundred perſons in number, with about as many negroes. Columbus, in the year 1494, found it a pleaſant and populous iſland; but the Spaniards are ſaid, even by their own authors, to have put to death no leſs a number than ſixty thouſand of the natives of that iſland, and had continued to root out the remainder of the natives before the Engliſh had conquered it.

In Thurloe's State Papers, vol. iv. p. 62—3, we find, that Simon de Caſſeres, a Spaniard, already-mentioned, laid before the Protector the following ſcheme, in the year 1655, viz.

A. D. 1655 "That with four men of war only, and four ſhips with proviſions, ammunition, and one "thouſand ſoldiers, to ſail into the South Seas, round Cape Horn, and ſo paſſing by Baldivia, "in Chili, from which port the Spaniards had long before been driven, the ſaid kingdom of "Chili might be conquered from Spain: our people to rendezvous at the iſle of La Mocha, "where they might victual and water, as there were none but Indians there; and as Chili "abounds more with gold than any other part of America, as well as with proviſions and a "wholeſome climate: as, moreover, the Chilians are the moſt warlike of any American "people, and, being mortal foes to the Spaniards, by reaſon of their former cruelties, they "probably would gladly ſide with any people inclinable to drive the Spaniards quite out of "their country.—That, if this project ſhould ſucceed, it would diſtreſs Spain in the moſt "ſenſible and leaſt guarded part.—That the ſhips of war above-mentioned would ſerve to "ſeize on the Spaniſh treaſure, going annually from Chili to Africa, and thence by Lima "and Guayaquil to Panama, and ſo over land to Porto Bello, in the Weſt Indies; as well "as to ſeize on the two yearly rich Acapulco ſhips.—Cafferes, for theſe purpoſes, undertook "to engage in Holland ſome of thoſe who went into Brouwer's expedition againſt Baldivia." Neverthelеſs, this, like all our former propoſed expeditions into the South Seas, was not found likely to anſwer,—partly on account of the great dangers in a moſt tempeſtuous ocean, the inconſtancy of the climate when there, and the almoſt inſuperable difficulties which would be occaſioned by our being quite out of the reach of friendly ports.

In the ſaid fourth volume of State Papers, p. 177, Cromwell appoints his ſon Richard, with many lords of his council, judges, and gentlemen, and about twenty merchants of London, York, Newcaſtle, Yarmouth, Dover, &c. "to meet and conſider by what means the "traffic and navigation of the republic might be beſt promoted and regulated, and to report, "&c."

On this occaſion, we cannot forbear mentioning a ſevere remark of the Dutch, which has too often been verified by experience; it is from the firſt volume of Thurloe, p. 498, in a letter of intelligence from the Hague, in the year 1653, viz. "A committee for trade was ſometime ſince erected in England, which we then feared would have proved very prejudicial to "our ſtate; but we are glad to ſee that it was only nominal. So that we hope in time, thoſe "of London will forget that ever they were merchants."

In the ſaid fourth volume, p. 599, of Thurloe's State Papers, we learn, that the Swediſh Reſident in Holland, did, in this year 1655, repreſent, "That the Commiſſioners of the "Dutch Weſt India Company in New Netherland," now New York, "did, in this ſummer, "aſſault the Swediſh colony there by force of arms, took their forts, drove away the inhabitants, and wholly diſpoſſeſſed the Swediſh Company of their diſtrict; although it be true, "and without diſpute, that they" (the Swedes) "did acquire that fort by the juſteſt title," *(optimo titulo juris)* "and did buy it of the natives; and, in conſequence, have had poſſeſſion "of it ſeveral years, without that the Dutch Weſt India Company ever before pretended any "right thereto. Wherefore, the ſaid Reſident, in his Maſter's name, demands, that the "Swediſh Company may have it reſtored to them, &c." We may, on this occaſion, obſerve, that although the Dutch never effectually reſtored to the Swedes the country they had now ſeized on; yet, even in our days, we find many families in the province of New York, who are deſcended from the Swedes formerly ſettled there.

In Thurloe's ſaid State Paper, (vol. iii. p. 497, for they are not always placed in exact chronological order) amongſt Cromwell's inſtructions in this year 1655, for the council of Scot-

1655 land, we find the following very good one, viz. “ That in regard there be a great many hoſpitals and other mortifications (mortmains) in Scotland, you are therefore to take ſpecial “ notice and conſideration of the ſame, and ſee them particularly employed for the benefit of “ the poor, and other pious uſes, for which they were firſt appointed :—and to obey every other “ thing for the relief of the poor in the ſeveral pariſhes, that ſo none go a begging, to the “ ſcandal of the Chriſtian profeſſion : but each pariſh to maintain its own poor.”

In the ſaid third volume of Thurloe, under the year 1655, we have a letter of intelligence from the Hague, importing, that the States of Holland had this year reduced the intereſt of money due by them, from five to four per cent. whereby they ſaved one million four hundred thouſand guilders per annum. And Penſionary De Witt, on this very point obſerves, (chap. vi. part 3, p. 466) “ that by the zeal of our good rulers an expedient was found, to diſcharge “ the province of Holland of one hundred and forty millions of guilders, or nearly about fourteen millions ſterling, by reducing the yearly intereſt thereof from five to four per cent. and “ employing the yearly advance of it towards diſcharging the principal, which hereby will be “ all paid off in twenty-one years.”

This was probably the firſt national ſinking fund ever ſet on foot in all Europe.

De Witt adds on this ſubject, “ that what is to be moſt gloried in, is, that although the “ greateſt part of the regents of Holland had lent a conſiderable part of their eſtates to that “ province; nevertheleſs, the conſideration of their own profit did not hinder them from cutting off a fifth part of their revenue for the neceſſary ſervice of the public.” Here that able author was perhaps ſomewhat miſtaken in his proud boaſting; ſince, poſſibly, thoſe ſelf-denying regents could not well tell where to get an higher intereſt for their money elſewhere, had they been inſtantly paid off, as was afterwards the parallel caſe of the Pope's ſinking fund, in the year 1686, of which in its place, and of the ſeveral branches of our own national ſinking fund, from 1717, and afterwards.

In the ſaid third volume, p. 713, of Thurloe's State Papers, Mr. Prideaux, the Engliſh Ruſſia Company's Agent at Archangel, ſends to Cromwell an account of the value of the exports from Archangel, in that ſame year 1655, ſo far as to the date of his ſaid letter, Auguſt 15, amounting to ſix hundred and ſixty thouſand rubles, valuing two rubles then equal to one pound ſterling, though at this day of a ſmaller value. The principal articles then were, potaſhes, caviare, tallow, hides, ſables, and cable-yarn. The reſt were, coarſe linen, bed feathers, tar, linen-yarn, beef, rhubarb, Perſian ſilk, cork, bacon, cordage, ſkins of ſquirrels and cats, bees-wax, hogs briſtles, mice and goat-ſkins, ſwan and geeſe down, gooſe and duck feathers, candles, &c. However, ſince the riſe of the new city of Peterſburgh, and that the ports of Livonia are now ſubject to Ruſſia, Archangel's exports may now poſſibly be much leſſened.

In this ſame year 1655, Cromwell concluded a treaty of peace and commerce, with the miniſters of King Lewis XIV. of France, a minor. What relates to our principal ſubject, follows, viz.—(vol. iii. p. 149, of General Collection of Treaties, ſecond edition, 1732.)

Article V. “ The people of England, Scotland, and Ireland, may import into France all “ their manufactures of wool and ſilk, and may ſell them there without forfeiture or penalty. “ —Provided, cloths ill-made or unfaſhionable be carried back to England, without paying “ any duty for the ſame.—Provided alſo, that the ſubjects of France may as freely import “ into England, and ſell their wines and manufactures of wool and ſilk: and that the ſubjects of both contracting parties ſhall be kindly treated, and enjoy like privileges with other “ foreigners.

XXIV. “ Re-

A. D. 1655 XXIV. “ Relates to prizes taken at ſea, on both ſides, ſince the year 1640, the determination whereof, if not finiſhed by commiſſioners within ſix months and a fortnight, ſhall “ be referred to the arbitration of the republic of Hamburg.

XXV. “ And whereas the three forts of Pentacoet, St. John, and Port-Royal, lately “ taken (by England) in America, *i. e.* in Nova Scotia, would be reclaimed by the within-“ named French Ambaſſador; and that the Commiſſioners of his Highneſs,” (the Protector,) “ would argue, from certain reaſons, that they ought to be detained; it is “ agreed to refer this point likewiſe to the commiſſioners and arbitrators in the preceding “ article.”

Againſt the concluſion of this treaty King Philip IV. of Spain had ſtrongly remonſtrated by two ambaſſadors to the Protector, (vide vol. iii. p. 146, of General Collection of Treaties, publiſhed in the year 1732) by ſhewing that France had ſecretly fomented all the conſpiracies againſt his life and government; whilſt, on the contrary, Spain had been the firſt potentate which recognized the Engliſh republic:—and his Catholic Majeſty perceiving, that the treaties with Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and Portugal are concluded, that with France ſo forward, and the treaty with him the only one deferred, at which all mankind are ſurprized, the ſaid ambaſſadors had orders to preſs the concluſion of it.—And that in caſe his Highneſs inclines to recover Calais, Spain will join her forces to thoſe of England, both by ſea and land, for that end.—Provided England will aſſiſt the Prince of Condé with ſhips and troops to land him at Bourdeaux or elſewhere, ſo as he may have footing in France, &c.—Vide ſaid Collection.

But Cromwell’s particular intereſt, as before obſerved, outweighed his concern for the true intereſt of England: for the ſecret article in the above treaty with France over-balanced all other conſiderations, viz. France’s engaging that the under-named perſons ſhould not remain there beyond forty days after the ratification of the treaty, viz. King Charles II. and his brothers the Dukes of York and Glouceſter, the Marquis of Ormond, Sir Edward Hyde, and fifteen more lords and gentlemen, therein named.

Thus did Cardinal Mazarine meanly abandon the Engliſh Royal Family and their friends, purely to enable France further to weaken Spain, which was already too much enfeebled, and the balance of power in Europe thereby further endangered. Upon this treaty, the King of Spain ſeized on all the effects of the Engliſh merchants in his dominions, to a conſiderable value; and by this war with Spain the Hollanders gained a valuable commerce with that country, formerly enjoyed by the Engliſh.

In proportion to the gradual declenſion of the power of the Spaniſh monarchy, the French monarchy increaſed in power, riches, commerce, and territory. France hitherto found it her intereſt to keep fair with Holland, as well on account of their ſhipping, which was undoubtedly very great at this time, as for the incredible quantity of French manufactures and product which the Dutch took off and diſperſed all over Europe. But when Cromwell had now entered into cloſe meaſures with the Cardinal Miniſter Mazarine, France then began to treat the Dutch with leſs ceremony, and to eſtabliſh companies of merchants at home, for the herring, cod, and whale fiſheries; and to prevent the importation of whale-fins and train oil by foreigners. France alſo laid a duty of fifty ſols per ton on all foreign ſhips, both coming in and going out of her ſea ports.

A. D. 1655 Theſe and ſuch like ſymptoms did but too plainly indicate the mercantile and political ſuperiority which France already had over Spain, and that the ſcale of the former was likely to preponderate ſtill further.

In this ſame year 1655, the Jews found means to perſuade the Protector, Cromwell, to re-admit them to ſettle in England, although the Long Parliament had before refuſed it; it being, in this year, juſt three hundred and ſixty-five years ſince their expulſion by King Edward the Firſt, in the eighteenth year of his reign, in the year 1290. The Protector, it is ſaid, had been perſuaded by them and their friends, that commerce, by their re-admiſſion, would be ſo far improved as to increaſe his revenue one hundred thouſand pounds per annum.

On the other hand, the famous William Prynn, Eſq; and ſeveral others, at this time, publiſhed treatiſes againſt re-admitting the Jews, ſhewing the miſchiefs which that unhappy people have occaſioned in all countries where they have been tolerated. In their favour, Menaſſeh Ben Iſrael, an eminent Jew, who ſtiled himſelf a Divine and a Doctor of Phyſic, addreſſed the Protector and Commonwealth, in this ſame year, in the following artful ſtrain:—

“ Our people did, in their own minds, preſage, that the Kingly government being now “ changed into that of a Commonwealth, the ancient hatred towards them would alſo be “ changed into good will; and that thoſe rigorous laws, made under the Kings, againſt ſo in-“ nocent a people would be happily repealed. So that we hope now for better treatment “ from your gentleneſs and goodneſs; ſince, from the beginning of your government of “ this Commonwealth, your Highneſs hath profeſſed much reſpect and favour towards us. “ Wherefore, I humbly intreat your Highneſs that you would, with a gracious eye, have “ regard to us and our petition, and grant unto us, as you have done unto others, the free “ exerciſe of our religion; that we may have our Synagogues, and keep our own public “ worſhip, as our brethren do in Italy, Germany, Poland, and many other places; and we “ ſhall pray for the happineſs and peace of this your much renowned and puiſſant Common-“ wealth.”

Then he ſhews how other ſtates have thought it their intereſt to encourage the Jews in their dominions; as, for inſtance, the King of Denmark invited them to ſettle at Gluckſtadt, in Holſtein—The Duke of Savoy, at Nice—The Duke of Modena, at Reggio. And that, in India, the Jews have four Synagogues at Cochin, a fourth part of whom are of a white complexion, and the other three quarters are tawny.—That in Perſia there are great numbers of Jews, and many of them in great favour at Court.—That in Turkey they are moſt numerous, many of them living in great ſtate, and in favour with the Sultan and his Baſhaws, there being in Conſtantinople alone, forty-eight Synagogues; in Salonichi, thirty-ſix; and above eighty thouſand Jews in thoſe two cities.—That in all the Turkiſh dominions, their number amounts to many millions of people. Next, he refutes all the accuſations againſt the Jews, and ſhews the damage which accrued to Spain and Portugal by baniſhing the Jews out of their dominions; and the great benefit, in point of revenue, to the public, and in reſpect to the increaſe of commerce and manufactures, which would accrue by re-admitting the Jews: ſo that, in concluſion, they were re-admitted, and have remained in England ever ſince, though not in ſuch great numbers as in ſome other parts.

In this ſame year 1655, the republic of Tunis, having not only refuſed to comply with Admiral Blake's juſt demands in behalf of the Engliſh commerce, who was then with a ſquadron in the Mediterranean for the purpoſe of watching the motions of the French fleet, but had even treated his propoſals with much inſolence and contumely; we learn, by that great Admiral's

A. D. 1655 miral's letter to Secretary Thurloe, in the third volume, p. 390, of his State Papers, that he ſailed with his ſquadron into the harbour of Porto-Farino, and burned all their ſhips, being nine in number, with the loſs of only twenty-five men killed; and then, having reduced them to reaſon, he returned to Cagliari, in Sardinia, whence he dates that letter. Next, he brought Algiers and Tripoli to terms of peace.

In the ſaid year 1655, the Dutch proſecuted their conqueſts from the Portugueſe in the Eaſt Indies, by taking from them the city of Calecut. The next year they take Columbo, the Portugueſe capital, in the iſle of Ceylon, and thereby became maſters of the coaſts of that fruitful iſland, and of the whole cinnamon trade; as they before were of the nutmegs, mace, and cloves: pepper was now the only ſpice that remained unengroſſed by them, becauſe it grows in too many diſtant parts of India to be monopoliſed by any one potentate. In 1658, the Dutch take Manaar and Jaſnapatnam from the Portugueſe. By which, and ſimilar conqueſts, which it is unneceſſary to enlarge on, the Portugueſe ſoon became confined to their ſettlements on this ſide Cape Comorin. Thus the Hollanders made themſelves ample amends for their Weſt India Company's loſſes at Braſil.

The old Stadt-houſe at Amſterdam being now become too mean for the grandeur of that moſt opulent city, the two great commercial companies of the Eaſt and Weſt Indies, undertook to erect a new one: it was begun in 1648, and compleated in this year 1655; and may be truly termed the pride and glory of that city and province, being by far the moſt noble and ſuperb ſtructure in all Europe, of that kind; ſerving for a Senate-houſe and Bank. Whole volumes being publiſhed in the deſcription of its architecture and beauty.

1656 Charles Guſtavus, King of Sweden, being now at war with John Caſimir, King of Poland; the States General of the United Provinces being apprehenſive of the diſadvantage of that war to the great commerce of their ſubjects in the Baltic, ſent thither Admiral Opdam with a fleet, which, over-awing both thoſe Kings, brought on the treaty of peace at Elbing in Pruſſia.—This conduct of the Dutch was agreeable, as we have before noted, to the general tenor of their politics, with regard to their preſerving an equilibrium between the potentates bordering on the Baltic ſhores.

The commerce of Amſterdam was, by this time, ſo much encreaſed, that, for the enlargement of that city, a great ſpace of ground was now incloſed and built on. And the whole city, thus enlarged, was now ſurrounded with new walls of brick with ſtone gates. This, it is apprehended, is the laſt great enlargement of Amſterdam, in reſpect of private buildings; but it received a great addition to the ſtrength of its fortifications in the year 1672, when the French invaded Holland.

It is not then a matter of great ſurprize, if the Grand Penſionary De Witt, in his Book of the Intereſt of Holland, in the year 1669, obſerves, “that Amſterdam is a city of greater traffic, and Holland a richer merchandiſing country than ever was in the world.—Their ſituation for an eaſy and quick communication with all the coaſts of Frieſland, Overyſſel, Guelderland, and North Holland; their ſituation alſo, for receiving the fiſhery, and for a repoſitory for all ſorts of merchandize to be afterwards re-ſhipped to all parts of the world, as demands may offer, and for ſetting out ſhips to freight; are great advantages.—Then their acquiring the whole ſpice trade of India, and a great Weſt India trade—the whale fiſhery—the trade in Italian wrought ſilks, which the Germans were wont to bring by land carriage from Italy, until the German wars loſt them that trade; and afterwards their manufacturing the raw ſilk themſelves—their woollen manufacture. And, in ſhort,” he obſerves, “the

1656 “ the Hollanders had well nigh beaten all nations, by traffic, out of the ſeas, and become the “ only carriers of goods throughout the world.”—Part i. chap. 14. How exultingly was all this ſaid, even by the great and otherwiſe cool and moderate De Witt? And, indeed, it is a moſt ſhining picture of their mercantile greatneſs, long ſince in its wane, as we have elſewhere obſerved.

We have alſo, in this ſame year, an authentic ſtate of the naval power, or rather public navy of the Dutch, in the fourth volume, p. 732—3, of Secretary Thurloe’s Collection of State Papers, in a letter of intelligence from Sluys in Dutch Flanders, to him, in April 1656, importing, “ that they had then one hundred and one ſhips of war in their ſeveral ports, including eight ſhips with Admiral De Ruyter at Cadiz.—That their firſt-rate ſhips had ſeventy-two, ſeventy-four, and ſeventy-ſix port-holes—the ſecond-rates, ſixty—and the third-rates, fifty-two port-holes or guns.” This is an undeniable proof, that ſhips of war, in thoſe days, were conſiderably ſhort of our modern floating caſtles. We are here alſo to note, that, ſince the Dutch Admirals remonſtrances to their maſters, that in their laſt war with England, in the years 1652 and 1653, their ſhips were too ſmall, they were thereupon built conſiderably larger.

In the ſame fourth volume of Thurloe’s State Papers, p. 419, there is a ſtate of the naval ſtrength of Spain, in a letter of intelligence, dated in January. It ſays, “ That they are now “ preparing at Cadiz for a war againſt England. That they have there from fifty to ſixty “ ſhips of war, thirty gallies, and thirty fire ſhips; but the want of money doth much hinder “ and trouble them, which they endeavour to borrow of merchants, &c. to pay when the “ galleons arrive; but if theſe do not ſoon arrive, the kingdom will be in a miſerable condition.”

This is a true, but melancholy picture, of the ſtate of Spain ſo early as at that time; yet its miſery gradually increaſed till the death of that weakeſt of monarchs, King Charles II. in the beginning of our preſent century.

Although Jamaica had been ſo eaſily won by the Engliſh, at this time, yet, on the return of the fleet, the Protector, provoked at the diſaſter at Hiſpaniola, ſent both Penn and Venables to the Tower. On the other hand, Spain, reſenting this attack, declared war againſt England. Hereupon the brave Engliſh Admiral Blake attacked the Spaniſh plate fleet near the port of Cadiz, and burned or ſunk all of them, excepting only one, which eſcaped, and two which were taken, and brought to Portſmouth, in which were found upwards of two millions of dollars.

Under this ſame year, in the fifth volume, p. 81—83, of Secretary Thurloe’s State Papers, we find, A brief Narrative of England’s Rights to the northern Parts of America; wherein it is obſerved, “ That the Dutch, under colour of a clauſe in their Weſt India Company’s “ charter, enabling them to conquer whatever they could in America from enemies,” *i. e.* Spain, “ had ſettled in the north part of Virginia,” (as it was then called, but ſince named New York) “ that, at firſt, they called their ſettlement New Virginia, but becauſe they “ would make it as much Dutch as they could, they had, but very lately, called it New Nederlandt, and ſo named it in all their new maps. It is commonly reported, that, by the “ permiſſion of King James I. they had granted from him, to their States only, a certain “ iſland, called therefore by them Staten, or States Iſland, on that coaſt, as a watering place “ for their Weſt India fleets.”

A. D. 1656

From hence it is natural to conclude, that this ſuppoſed allowance of that King, of which, however, we can no where find a proper evidence, to water at Staten Iſland, encouraged ſo adventurous a people to take the liberty of ſettling on the neighbouring continent, from whence they were not quite expelled till the year 1667, when it was exchanged for the colony of Surinam.

In this ſame year 1656, the Protector and his Parliament erected a new General Poſt Office for the commonwealth of the three kingdoms, on much the ſame foundation as that of three years before, and, in general, on the ſame principle of regulation as that in our own days:—ſingle letters as far as eighty miles for two pence; beyond that, three pence; to Scotland, four pence; and double letters twice as much. Theſe regulations were further legally confirmed at the reſtoration of King Charles II.

By an ordinance, in this ſame year, of the Protector and his Parliament, the retail prices of wines were regulated as follows, viz.

“ No Canary wine, Muſcadels, Alicants, or other Spaniſh wines ſhall be ſold at above one ſhilling and ſix pence per quart. No Gaſcoigne or other French wines at above ſeven pence per quart. And no Rheniſh wine at above twelve pence per quart, under the penalty of five pounds.”—Thus we ſee that the Spaniſh, and all other wines, were ſold at a much higher price than the beſt French wines, until long after this time, that an high duty laid on the latter, made them come into the greater eſteem becauſe of a greater price.

Wheat, as per Chronicon Precioſum, was, at this time, at two pounds three ſhillings per quarter.

The humour of reſtraining the increaſe of buildings in and near London, on new foundations, begun by Queen Elizabeth, in the early times of commerce, and continued by the two next Engliſh Kings, was, in this year, revived by the Protector and his Parliament, by their act, cap. xxiv. the preamble of which runs thus:

“ Whereas, the great and exceſſive number of houſes, edifices, out-houſes, and cottages, erected and new built in and about the ſuburbs of the city of London, is found to be very miſchievous and inconvenient, and a great annoyance and nuiſance to the commonwealth, &c. Wherefore they now lay a duty of one year's rent on all houſes and edifices erected on new foundations in the ſuburbs, or within ten miles of the walls of London, ſince the year 1620, not having four acres of freehold land laid to the ſame.—And a fine of one hundred pounds is alſo hereby laid on all edifices which ſhall, from 1657, be erected, within the ſaid limits, on new foundations, not having four acres laid thereto as aforeſaid. Moreover, all houſes within the ſaid limits, ſhall hereafter be built of brick or ſtone upright, and without butting or jetting out into the ſtreet.” Out of this act were excepted,

I. The buildings belonging to the ſeveral city hoſpitals.

II. The Earl of Clare's new market, now called Clare Market, in Clement's Inn Fields, juſt then built.—The ſtreets about Lincoln's Inn Fields, then alſo in hand.—Horſleydown Buildings, for the benefit of the poor of St. Olave's pariſh in Southwark.—Bangor Court, in Shoe Lane, then about to be built upon the ſite of the Biſhop of Bangor's houſe and garden, &c.—And all buildings below London Bridge, and within two furlongs of the river Thames, belonging to mariners, ſhip-builders, their wives and widows, and ſome few other places.

By this act we find that Clare Market, in the fields then called Clement's Inn Fields, was but juſt finiſhed: and it is hereby declared to be a common and free market on every Tueſday, Thurſ-

1656 Thurſday, and Saturday; but part of Stanhope-ſtreet adjoining, was not yet quite built on, nor were all the buildings adjoining to Lincoln's Inn Fields as yet finiſhed.

By Scobel's Collection of Acts and Ordinances of Parliament, from 1640 to 1656, we learn, that the whole charge of the public in this year 1656, in England, cap. vi. was fixed at one million three hundred thouſand pounds,—viz. one million for the navy and army, and three hundred thouſand pounds for the ſupport of the civil government. No part of which ſum was raiſed by a land tax.

And in this ſame year 1656, the ſaid Parliament (cap. iv.) again aboliſhed all tenures *in capite* by knight's ſervice, and by ſocage in chief: they alſo hereby laid aſide the court of Wards and Liveries.

Alſo, by the ſaid Parliament, cap. v. we find, that ſaltpetre was ſtill made in England. It directs, "That none ſhall dig within the houſes or lands of any perſon, for the finding of "ſaltpetre, without their leave firſt obtained" This act relating to digging for ſaltpetre, removed a grievance which King Charles I. impoſed on his ſubjects throughout his reign, of entering and digging for it every where, without aſking leave.

There had been a general treaty of alliance concluded between Cromwell and Queen Chriſtina of Sweden in the year 1654: but matters relating to commerce and navigation were then deferred to a more convenient time: ſo Cromwell's commiſſioners in this year ſigned a treaty with the miniſters of King Charles Guſtavus, of Sweden, wherein what relates to commerce is as follows:—Vol. iii. p. 163—175, of the General Collection of Treaties, 8vo. 1732.

Article IX. As to commerce to be carried on in America, it is expreſsly provided by law, "That the ſubjects of no other ſtate or republic beſides, ſhall be impowered to trade "there in common, without a ſpecial licence: but if any of the King of Sweden's ſubjects, "furniſhed with his recommendations, ſhall privately ſolicit ſuch licence of the Lord Protec- "tor to trade to any of thoſe" (Engliſh) "colonies, he will, in this reſpect, comply with the "deſire of his Swediſh Majeſty, as far as the ſtate of his affairs will permit.

X. "It ſhall be free for the ſubjects of Sweden to fiſh and catch herrings, &c. in the ſeas "and on the coaſts which are in the dominion of this republic, provided the ſhips ſo employed "do not exceed one thouſand in number.—And no charges ſhall be demanded" (of thoſe Swediſh fiſhers) "by the ſhips of war of this republic,—but all ſhall be treated courteouſly, "and amicably, and ſhall be even allowed to dry their nets on the ſhore, and to purchaſe neceſſaries there at a fair price."

The reſt of this treaty relates chiefly to a mutual liberty of hiring ſhips of war and troops in each other's country, and againſt Sweden's ſupplying Spain with naval ſtores, during England's war with that crown.

Upon this treaty, and ſome prior ones, we may here briefly remark, that Cromwell, as well as the Rump Parliament, affected to be as punctilious and peremptory, in reſpect to their ſea dominion, or their dominion in the four ſeas ſurrounding Great Britain and Ireland, as even the moſt poſitive and determined of our former Engliſh monarchs.

1657 All that part of Pruſſia, lying eaſt of the Viſtula, which till lately was called Ducal, (in contradiſtinction from the other part called Regal or Royal, as being immediately under ſubjection to the crown of Poland) had, ever ſince the year 1525, been veſted in the houſe of Brandenburg, with the title of a Dukedom, though ſtill owning ſome kind of vaſſalage to, or protection from the King and Republic of Poland, till this year 1657; when the latter gave up all kind of claim on it; and the Elector of Brandenburg was now veſted with ſovereign

A. D. 1657 and independent dominion over that Dutchy, ſince erected into a kingdom, in the perſon of King Frederick I.

In this laſt year of the renowned Admiral Blake's life, he, a ſecond time, deſtroyed a Spaniſh plate fleet, ſaid to be much richer than that of the preceding year, at the iſle of Tenerif, one of the Canary iſles, burning, ſinking, &c. every ſhip of that fleet. This great Admiral's death, in this ſame year, was reckoned an irreparable loſs to the Protector and to his country. —Amongſt ſeveral other great things ſaid of him, even by the Earl of Clarendon, his following encomium on him is well worth our notice, viz.

“ That he was the firſt man who brought ſhips to contemn caſtles on ſhore, which had ever been thought very formidable, and were diſcovered by him to make a noiſe only, and to frighten thoſe who could rarely be hurt by them.—He was the firſt that infuſed that proportion of courage into the ſeamen, by making them ſee, by experience, what mighty things they could do if they were reſolved ; and taught them to fight in fire as well as upon water.—And, although he had been very well imitated and followed, he was the firſt that gave the example of that kind of naval courage, and bold and reſolute atchievements.”

From March 1638 to May 1657, according to the author of The Happy Future State of England, frequently before quoted, there was coined in the Tower of London, in gold and ſilver, the ſum of ſeven million ſeven hundred and thirty-three thouſand five hundred and twenty-one pounds thirteen ſhillings and four pence. “ England alone,” ſays that author, “ having, till the peace of Munſter, in the year 1648, enjoyed almoſt the whole manufacture, and the beſt part of the trade of Europe.”

The once memorable James Howell, in his Londinopolis, p. 389, aſſerts, “ that the bill of mortality of Amſterdam did not, in this year 1657, exceed ſixty per week. Whereas,” ſays he, “ London's was near three hundred weekly.” But as this author has been very much miſtaken in other parts of his computations in political arithmetic, it ſeems probable he is likewiſe greatly ſo in this point : more eſpecially if Penſionary De Witt's account be not exaggerated, in his Intereſt of Holland, written in the year 1663, that Amſterdam contained three hundred thouſand ſouls ; which probably is more than it contains at preſent.

By Secretary Thurloe's ſixth volume of State Papers, p. 505, we find that men of great reflection, even ſo early, perceived the great benefit which England's commerce would reap, from poſſeſſing a ſafe and fortified port at, or very near the entrance into, the Mediterranean Sea. In a letter written by General Monk, from Scotland, to the ſaid Secretary Thurloe, in September, in the year 1657, there is the following memorable paragraph, viz.

“ I underſtand the Portugal Ambaſſador is come to London ; and I make no queſtion but he will be deſiring ſome favour from my Lord Protector. There is a caſtle in the Streight's Mouth, which the Portugals have called Tangier, on the Barbary ſide, and which, if they would part withal, it would be very uſeful to us ; and they make little uſe of it, unleſs it be for getting of Blackamoors : for whence (ſhould be which) his Highneſs may give them leave to trade for. An hundred men will keep the caſtle, and half a dozen frigates there would ſtop the whole trade in the Streights to ſuch as ſhall be enemies to us.”

This propoſal of General Monk's very probably occaſioned the ſtipulating of this port and caſtle, five years afterwards, to be a part of Queen Catherine's marriage portion, as it accordingly was. Yet this ſame General Monk afterwards found a conſiderable garriſon little enough to defend it againſt the continual attacks of the Moors.

A. D. 1657 De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, juſtly remarks, "That although their ſhips trading "into the Mediterranean, ſhould be well guarded, by convoys, againſt the Barbary Pirates; "yet it would by no means be proper to free that ſea of thoſe pirates: becauſe," ſays he, "we "ſhould hereby be put upon the ſame footing with the Eaſtlanders, Engliſh, Spaniards, and "Italians; wherefore it is beſt to leave that thorn in the ſides of thoſe nations, whereby they "will be diſtreſſed in that trade; whilſt we, by our convoys, engroſs all the European traffic "and navigation to Holland."

By the experience of the ill effects of former negligence, and the help of the port of Gibraltar, we have, in our own times, greatly gained ground upon Holland in this particular reſpect. *(Fas eſt & ab hoſte doceri.)*—We may and ought to learn wiſdom even from an enemy.

In this ſame year, we have, from the ſaid ſixth volume of Thurloe's State Papers, p. 825, a letter from Leghorn to that ſame Secretary of State, acquainting him, "That the Hollanders "were making a plantation between Surinam and Carthagena, in the Weſt Indies, aiming "chiefly to trade with the Spaniards; for which purpoſe they are ſending thither twenty-five "families of Jews.—If" ſays the letter-writer, "our planters at Surinam took the ſame "courſe, it would be much to their advantage; for the Spaniards there are in moſt extreme "want of all European commodities." This was probably a project for ſettling on the continent of what is called terra firma, from whence they were ſaid to be afterwards driven. Unleſs, perhaps, Curacoa be hereby meant, which is a ſmall iſle near that coaſt, poſſeſſed by the Dutch, and very commodiouſly ſituated for that ſmuggling trade; the Jews being here ſaid to be both rich and numerous, and the Dutch colonies here extremely populous and well fortified: and was, probably, firſt ſettled before this time: as was alſo, above twenty-five years before, a ſomewhat ſmaller iſle near it, named Aruba, as well as Bonaire, another iſle on that coaſt, which produces plenty of cotton:—the other two iſles, before named, produce ſome ſugar.

Although Curacoa be but a barren iſland, about thirteen leagues in circuit, yet its merchants are ſaid to be very rich by their trade with the neighbouring Spaniards for European goods and negroes, ſo as to be deemed one of their beſt colonies in America.

In the ſaid ſixth volume of Thurloe's State Papers, p. 596, we have an eſtimate of the charge or public expence of England for the year, ending the firſt of November 1657, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
1. The charge of the ſea - - - -	994,500	0	0
2. Ditto of the army in the three kingdoms - -	1,132,489	0	0
3. Ditto of the civil government - - -	200,000	0	0
Total £.	2,326,989	0	0

The preſent revenue, viz.

1. The aſſeſſment in England, Scotland, and Ireland -	1,464,000	4	0
2. The exciſe and cuſtoms, eſtimated at - - - -	700,000	0	0
3. The other revenue payable into the receipt of the Exchequer, eſtimated at - - - - - -	198,000	0	0
Total £.	2,362,000	4	0

And

A. D. 1657

	£.	s.	d.
And, (*ibid.*)			
1. The revenue of Ireland for two years, ending the firſt of November, 1637, amounts to	137,558	13	3
——— And for one year	68,779	6	7½
2. Expence of ditto for ſaid two years	142,509	11	0
Expence more than the revenue	4,959	17	9
And, (*ibid.* p. 444.)			
Scotland's revenue for one year	37,690	19	0
(But Scotland's expence is not mentioned.)			

What De Witt has ſaid of his nation's wiſdom in ſecuring their mercantile ſhips trading into the Mediterranean, by proper convoys, and the neglect of England in that reſpect, is, in part confirmed, and partly alſo, contradicted, by a pamphlet addreſſed to the Protector Cromwell, in this year 1657, by one Samuel Lamb, a merchant, entitled, Seaſonable Obſervations for the encouraging of foreign Commerce: wherein he ſpeaks " of our merchants ſhip-" ping as having been, of late, the beſt in the world. Witneſs" ſays he, " the many ſingle " fights at ſea, againſt the Turks, to whom, it is believed, the Dutch loſe ten ſhips for our " one; and the remarkable ſea fights againſt the Hollanders themſelves in the late wars; " wherein many merchant ſhips, from about three hundred to five hundred tons, did engage " againſt the enemy, with the States ſhips, to our great advantage; the enemy notwithſtand-" ing exceeding us every fight, in ſhips and tonnage." This (however, perhaps, ſomewhat exaggerated) ſhews the ſtoutneſs of our trading ſhips up the Mediterranean, in thoſe times, as well as the bravery of our ſailors: of which ſeveral old ſongs and ballads alſo give teſtimony, in their encounters with the Barbary pirates.

Before the commencement of the civil wars in England, in the year 1642, we find by the Eaſt India Company's account, " That they alone employed fifteen thouſand tons of ſhip-" ping," which were accounted to be the beſt trading ſhips belonging to England, as indeed they continue to be to the preſent times, from three hundred to ſix hundred tons each ſhip. But the Eaſt India Company became at length ſo much decayed in their ſhipping, from the general diſcouragements in their trade, and the underminings of the Hollanders, &c. that they had ſcarcely one good ſhip remaining. Moreover, from this year 1653, or 1654, to this year 1657, by means of the multitude of interlopers, there was a ſort of open trade from England to India: " in which time," ſays our author, who in 1681, wrote in defence of the Joint-Stock Company, " our nation had well nigh loſt all their privileges in India, which " are many." There were alſo grievous loſſes to private traders by depredations; " a great " lowering of Engliſh commodities, and advancing of Indian commodities;—an increaſe of " preſents to governors, &c. to ſuch an odious exceſs, that at length the very private traders " themſelves, being without union and protection, were the forwardeſt petitioners for a return " to a joint ſtock."

On the other hand, however, the ingenious author of an octavo treatiſe, intitled, Britannia Languens, publiſhed in the year 1680, affirms, p. 76, " That during the years 1653-4-5-6, " when the Eaſt India trade was laid open, they afforded the Indian commodities ſo cheap, " that they ſupplied more parts of Europe, and even Amſterdam itſelf, therewith, than ever " they did after; whereby they very much ſunk the Dutch Eaſt India Company's actions." Yet it is generally ſaid, that even the interlopers or ſeparate traders were loſers in the end, 1657 having alſo endured many indignities and injuries from the Indians. So difficult is it to come at the real truth where intereſt is nearly concerned on both ſides.

Upon the whole, the Protector Cromwell now re-eſtabliſhed the old Company, with a joint ſtock of ſeven hundred and thirty-nine thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-two pounds, although only fifty per cent. or three hundred and ſixty-nine thouſand eight hundred and ninety-one pounds was called in, or was ſtrictly, at that time, deemed their capital ſtock. Yet by the late laying open of that trade, ſo many leſſer ſhips had been employed in it, that the Company, though now again reſtored, could find few or no merchant ſhips large enough for their purpoſe. And the author juſt now quoted, alleges, "That, although in former times "the Engliſh trade into the Mediterranean did, by eſtimation, employ eighty or one hundred ſail of ſhips, from three hundred to four hundred tons each, yet, ſince, they employ "ſmaller ones, which are ſo often taken by the Spaniards, &c."—And he ſays, "He has "formerly known many ſhips, of the above, or a greater burden, built and equipped in England, purpoſely to be ſent to Venice to be let out to that State, for ſhips of war, to ſerve "them againſt the Turks: but the Hollanders ſoon cut us out of that employment alſo, by "ſerving them cheaper."

In this ſame year, on the ninth of May, Cromwell concluded another ſelf-intereſted treaty of alliance with France, againſt Spain and Holland, and againſt the ſolid intereſt of England. And, as ſome of the ſecret articles have a relation to commerce, we ſhall remark on the following ones, viz.

It ſeems the Dutch Admiral De Ruyter had taken two French ſhips of war, in the Mediterranean; to revenge which "France engaged Cromwell, by the fourth and fifth ſecret articles, to fit out at the expence of France, from thirty to forty ſhips of war; part of which "were to cruize before Oſtend and Dunkirk, and the reſt in the Channel, to take all the "ſhips of Holland and Zealand in the French King's name.—And article nine and ten, that "an Engliſh fleet was to block up Oſtend, Nieuport, and Gravelines, whilſt Louis did the "ſame on the land ſide.—And Louis promiſes to leave thoſe ports, when taken, in the full "poſſeſſion and property of the Protector. On the other hand, article eleven, Louis was to "enjoy all the other towns, harbours, and places which ſhould be conquered in the ſeventeen provinces of the Netherlands, none excepted, whoever is or has been the poſſeſſor.

"Articles fifteen and ſixteen, both parties agreed to aſſiſt the King of Sweden in his intended conqueſt of the city of Dantzic. Louis alſo promiſing to furniſh money for the "conqueſt of the Daniſh forts in the Sound; the Protector engaging to ſend a fleet, with "land forces, to block up the paſſage of the Sound, to the end, that, with Sweden's aſſiſtance, "the Protector may be enabled to keep the trade with thoſe countries and thoſe of his allies "free and undiſturbed."

The plauſible or probable ground for theſe two remarkable articles of this alliance and enmity againſt Denmark was, becauſe that King, Chriſtiern III. had increaſed his demands or toll on foreign ſhips paſſing the Sound: which toll, we have ſeen, having been farmed to the Hollanders, in the year 1649, it was probable they, and the crown of Denmark, had jointly aimed to make the moſt of it againſt all other nations; though contrary to former ſtipulations.

By article ſeventeenth, "The Protector was to have the diſpoſal of any countries and forts "which ſhould be taken from Denmark, according to his good pleaſure; but the ſhips and

merchandize

A. D. 1657 "merchandize of the French King's ſubjects ſhould paſs and repaſs the Sound as freely as "thoſe of England."

1658 Cardinal Mazarine, the Prime Miniſter of France, having obtained intelligence, that the court of Spain, for the gaining of Cromwell to its ſide, had, ſome time before, propoſed to aſſiſt him in the conqueſt of Calais for England, took pains to convince the Protector that Dunkirk would be of much greater importance to England, as really is known to be true: and as Cromwell's principal dread was, leſt France ſhould be aſſiſting in King Charles's reſtoration, he, after ſome deliberation, agreed to Mazarine's propoſal. Whereupon, on the 23d of March, 1658, new ſtile, Sir William Lockhart, Cromwell's ambaſſador at Paris, ſigned a convention with the French court, whereby it was ſtipulated, "that Dunkirk, Mardike, and Gravelines, "when taken, ſhould be put in the Protector's hands;" which was confirmed by a ſecond convention five days after. Whereupon Dunkirk was attacked by the joint forces of England and France, and ſurrendered on Midſummer-day, 1658, to the French, who, the day following, delivered it up with all its forts into the hands of Sir William Lockhart, in behalf of the Protector.

This great acquiſition occaſioned no ſmall jealouſy in the Dutch, who were very far from being pleaſed at ſeeing England thereby rendered maſter of both ſides the Channel. Moreover, although France at this time yielded it to Cromwell, for the ſake of his preſent friendſhip in aſſiſting to diſtreſs and weaken Spain, and the conſequent raiſing of her own power, yet the French court ſoon foreſaw how dangerous Dunkirk would prove in other hands but her own, and more eſpecially in the poſſeſſion of England, even then the firſt maritime potentate of Europe: wherefore they too ſoon found means, four years after, to get it ſcandalouſly ſold and ſurrendered to them.

Although we have ſeen, that clocks and clock-makers were introduced into England at leaſt as early as the year 1368, yet we have by no notices or means as yet diſcovered, or are able certainly to trace, either the time, or the certain place, when or where they were firſt made;— which is indeed likewiſe the caſe of ſeveral other old inventions. Nurenberg, in Germany, has often been named as the moſt probable place of the invention of watches, or rather the revival of them about ſeventy years ago, though I do not find even any certainty thereof. The firſt pendulum clock is ſaid to have been invented by Huygens, in the preceding year 1657; yet others aſcribe it to Galileo. Be this as it may, we may be aſſured, that the preſent watches are of a much later invention than clocks, although they, in fact, were but a neceſſary conſequence of the other. The Emperor Charles V. was the firſt who had any thing that might be called a watch; though ſome ſay it was only a ſmall table clock. Others ſay, that Emperor had a watch of ſome kind or other in the jewel of his ſeal ring.—Spring pocket watches were the production of this century. Foreigners aſcribe it to Huygens, but the Engliſh to Dr. Hooke, about this year 1658. This uſeful machine has been ſince brought to greater perfection in England than in any other part of the world.

In this ſame year, the Swediſh fleet beſieging Copenhagen, where the Daniſh King, Chriſtiern III. then was, in great diſtreſs: the Dutch fleet under Admiral Opdam, defeated that of Sweden, and thereby ſeaſonably relieved the Daniſh King and his capital city. The next year Admiral De Ruyter joined the Daniſh fleet, and, defeating that of Sweden, brought about a pacification at Roſchild, between thoſe two northern crowns, through the mediation of England and France.

Yet,

1659 Yet, in the following year 1659, the Swedes, under their King Charles Guſtavus, were ſo ſucceſsful in a freſh war againſt Denmark, as to oblige that crown to reſtore the fine province Scania, or Sconen, to Sweden, after Denmark had been in poſſeſſion of it for three centuries; which conceſſion threw much weight into the ſcale of Sweden: but ſeems, however, to have reduced both crowns nearer to an equilibrium than before, with reference to the European ſtates trading into the Baltic Sea.

The Daniſh court having further diſtreſſed the trade of other nations, by their arbitrary increaſe of the tolls in the paſſages into the Baltic, called the Sound and greater and leſſer Belt, the two commonwealths of England and Holland, and the court of France, had entered into a joint treaty at the Hague, in the ſaid year 1659, not only for obliging Denmark and Sweden, then at war, to agree to the above ſaid peace, but, by the ſixth article of the treaty, it was ſtipulated,

" That no new duty, toll, or other impoſt, on account of beacons, lighthouſes, anchor-
" ages, or for any other pretences whatever, be for the future raiſed in the Sound, or the two
" Belts, by any perſon whatſoever, upon the ſaid three States, or either of them, or upon their
" ſubjects. And with reſpect to the duties or tolls which are paid there by virtue of the treaty
" made at London between the late Protector (Oliver) and the crown of Denmark, and of
" another treaty made between the ſaid crown and the United Provinces, in the year 1645,
" they ſhall never be augmented upon the three ſtates, nor on any of them, for any cauſe or
" pretext whatever. And, if it happens, that there are more favourable and advantageous
" conditions in one of the ſaid treaties than there are in the others, with regard to the toll, or
" the manner of raiſing it, the ſaid three ſtates, and each of them, ſhall for the future enjoy
" the ſaid more favourable conditions equally; as alſo all other privileges and exemptions; and
" ſhall be guarantees thereof one to the other."

It ſeems, that before this definitive treaty, the Danes often varied the tolls they exacted from ſhips paſſing the Sound. Sometimes they laid a roſe-noble on every ſhip, beſide one per cent. laſtage.—Sometimes three one-half per cent.—And, at other times, a thirtieth part of all the cargo was demanded and taken. Queen Elizabeth ſent four ſolemn embaſſies to Denmark, in order to get thoſe tolls moderated, and fixed at ſome certainty; though all to very little purpoſe.

The Swedes likewiſe ſometimes had pretended to a toll for their caſtle of Helſingburg, on this ſide of the Sound: but now this joint treaty and mutual guarantee of the three potent ſtates before-mentioned, ſeemed to have put an end to all new demands and impoſitions whatever.

The advantageous peace which France made this year with the declining kingdom of Spain, at the Pyrenees, gave the former full leiſure to improve its foreign commerce, and more eſpecially its trade to Turkey for woollen goods; which, by the help of Spaniſh wool, they ſoon after brought to ſuch perfection, that they have long ſince been enabled, in a great meaſure, to poſſeſs a conſiderable advantage over the Engliſh Levant or Turkey Company, as well as the Dutch and Venetians. Their very able ſtateſman, Colbert, having, ſoon after this time, moſt aſſiduouſly applied himſelf to this object, without ſparing any expence for the improvement of all the branches of France's commerce; ſuch, for inſtance, as premiums, remiſſion of cuſtoms and taxes, warehouſes rent-free, &c. Yet, in order to get their woollen cloth at firſt introduced into Turkey, they are ſaid to have made uſe of the names of the Engliſh trad-

A. D. 1659 ers thither, and of the reputation of Engliſh cloth, calling their cloth by the name of Drap de Londres.

By the Pyrenean peace, Spain yielded up to France ſo much territory, and ſo many ſtrong fortreſſes in the Netherlands, and on the ſide of Catalonia, Burgundy, and Lorraine, as made the ſcale of France ſtill much more preponderate: the enumeration of which countries and fortreſſes may be ſeen in all the accounts of that peace; which indeed was a very unfortunate one for Spain, and much altered the balance of power in reſpect of thoſe two nations, and, in ſome meaſure, therefore, affected the ſafety of the reſt of Europe.

The iſland of Barbadoes was by this time become rich and populous. For, in a pamphlet, entitled, Trade Revived, printed in the year 1659, the author, treating of the value of our American plantations, deſcribes "Barbadoes as having given to many men of low degree exceeding vaſt fortunes, equal to noblemen.—That upwards of one hundred ſail of ſhips there yearly find employment, by carrying goods and paſſengers thither, and bringing thence other commodities; whereby ſeamen are bred, and cuſtom increaſed; our commodities vended, and many thouſands employed therein, and in refining our ſugar at home, which we formerly had from other countries. And all this out of that very ſmall, dry, and rocky iſland." By this account it appears, that our other Caribbee iſles had ſcarcely as yet engaged into ſugar planting. This alſo ſeems to be the firſt account of ſugar refining in England, though it was probably of an earlier date in ſome other countries:—for which ſee the year 1503.

Dr. Charles D'Avenant, who was Inſpector General of the Cuſtoms of England at the time he wrote a treatiſe, entitled, New Dialogues on the then preſent Poſture of Affairs, printed in the year 1711, in octavo, gives us therein, in p. 71, &c. the entire coinage of England for a complete century of years, taken from the regiſters of the Royal Mint, viz. from 1558 to 1659.

		£.
Gold coined,—In Queen Elizabeth's reign - - - -		1,200,000
In King James the Firſt's reign, about - -		800,000
In King Charles the Firſt's reign - -		1,723,000
Total Gold £.		3,723,000
Silver,—In Queen Elizabeth's reign - -	£. 4,632,932	
In King James the Firſt's reign - -	1,700,000	
In King Charles the Firſt's reign - -	8,776,544	
By the Parliament and Cromwell - -	1,000,000	
Total Silver £.	16,109,476—	16,109,476
Total Gold and Silver - £.		19,832,476

"Yet," adds the Doctor, very properly, "all this money was not co-exiſting in this year 1659. For Queen Elizabeth not only called in and recoined all the debaſed ſilver coin of the three preceding reigns, but, by varying the ſtandard, there were freſh fabrications occaſioned, ſo that the ſame bullion was coined over and over." And this able author conjectures, "that in the year 1600, our whole gold and ſilver coin together did not exceed four

" mil-

A. D.

1659 " millions; and that at the time he wrote" in the year 1711, " there might be twelve mil-
" lions of gold and ſilver coin in being."

This very curious account is well worth our obſervation: and, as our commerce is allowed by all men to be very conſiderably increaſed ſince the ſaid year 1711, being the ſpace of fifty-one years, I conceive, we may reaſonably conclude, that the preſent gold and ſilver coin of Great Britain, actually exiſting, cannot be leſs than ſixteen millions: although it be not ſo eaſy to determine the near proportion between the quantity of the gold to the ſilver coin.

Having nothing further to add of the times preceding the reſtoration of King Charles II. we muſt do the Rump Parliament and Cromwell, with all their faults, the juſtice to remark, by way of recapitulation, that they certainly made ſeveral very good and ſucceſsful regulations and laws for the improvement and increaſe of England's commerce and ſhipping; moſt of which were adopted and legally enacted by the Parliament immediately after the Reſtoration; which plainly evinced the public ſenſe of their utility, viz.

I. The reduction of the legal intereſt of money from eight to ſix per cent. greatly to the advantage both of the landed and trading intereſts.

II. Their eſtabliſhing the firſt general Navigation Act; by which, not only the trade to and from our American plantations was ſecured to ourſelves alone, but likewiſe our mercantile ſhipping was conſiderably increaſed, as was alſo the number of our ſailors, and of all trades depending on ſhipping.

III. Tenures by Knight's-ſervice, Wardſhips, and all other kinds of ſervile tenures, were for ever aboliſhed in England.

IV. All kinds of monopolies were likewiſe aboliſhed.

V. Their granting full liberty of conſcience to all peaceable people, inviting multitudes of ſuch to return with their families and fortunes from New England, Holland, Germany, &c. whither they had been driven by Laud's unchriſtian and mad perſecution, &c. and hereby not only the number of induſtrious people were increaſed, which is the moſt ſolid wealth of any nation, but likewiſe new manufactures were introduced, and the old ones improved and increaſed.

This fifth article was not however adopted in the firſt tranſports of the zealous royaliſts; nor was it legally enacted till the acceſſion of King William and Queen Mary; when the nation's eyes were fully opened, to ſee the prejudice and folly, as well as wickedneſs, of denying that freedom of conſcience to others, which we ourſelves would think we had a right to in ſimilar circumſtances.

VI. Scotland's vaſſalage was aboliſhed by them, and better orders were eſtabliſhed in that country for providing for their poor, for puniſhing vagrants, and for ſuppreſſing of robberies, than had been before in uſe.

But this laſt mentioned benefit to Scotland, was far from being confirmed after the Reſtoration, though ſo reaſonable and beneficial. The firſt four articles, however, were wiſely confirmed by the legal government, as what the nation could not have been eaſy without, having before ſo fully experienced their beneficial and moſt ſalutary effects.

1660 On the third of May 1660, a final peace was concluded at the monaſtery of Oliva, in Poliſh Pruſſia, between John Caſimir, King of Poland, and his confederates, the Emperor Leopold, and Frederic William, Elector of Brandenburg, on the one part, and Charles XI. King of Sweden,

A. D. 1660 Sweden, on the other part; King Louis XIV. King of France, being guarantee. Wherein all that is eſſentially neceſſary for us to obſerve, is, the great additional weight thrown into the ſcale of Sweden, by Poland's yielding up or confirming to her, for ever, the large, fair, and fruitful province of Livonia; moſt of which, however, had been long before conquered and poſſeſſed by Sweden. On the other hand, Sweden yielded up to Poland the cities and forts ſhe held in Poliſh Pruſſia.—The Emperor ceded to Holſtein all that he held in that dutchy, and the Elector of Brandenburgh yielded to Sweden all that he had held in weſtern Pomerania.

We are now again returned to the legal conſtitution of England, of King, Lords, and Commons, by the reſtoration of King Charles the Second, on the twenty-ninth of May, in this year 1660: and the firſt act of Parliament, relating to our ſubject, is that of this twelfth year of the ſaid King, cap. iv. entitled, "A Subſidy granted to him of Tonnage and Poundage, "and other ſums of money, payable upon merchandize exported and imported:" the preamble to which act runs thus, viz.

"The Commons aſſembled in Parliament, repoſing truſt and confidence in your Majeſty, "in and for the guarding and defending of the ſeas, againſt all perſons intending, or that "ſhall intend, the diſturbance of your ſaid Commons, in the intercourſe of trade, and the "invading of this your realm; for the better defraying the neceſſary expences thereof, which "cannot otherwiſe be effected without great charge to your Majeſty, do, by and with the "advice and conſent of the Lords," the Biſhops were not yet re-inſtated, "in this your pre"ſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame, to the intent aforeſaid, give "and grant unto you, our ſupreme liege Lord and Sovereign, one ſubſidy, called tonnage; "that is to ſay, of every ton of wine, of the growth of France,—that ſhall come into the "port of London,—by way of merchandize, by your natural-born ſubjects, four pounds ten "ſhillings,—and by ſtrangers and aliens, ſix pounds,—and into the out-ports, three pounds "by natural born ſubjects; and by aliens, four pounds ten ſhillings.—And, for every but or "pipe of Muſcadels, Malmſeys, Gites, Tents, Alicants, Baſtards, Sacks, Canaries, Malagas, "Madeiras," the firſt time this wine is mentioned by that name, "and other wines whatſo"ever, commonly called ſweet wines, of the growth of the Levant, Spain, and Portugal, or "any of them, or of the iſlands belonging to them, or elſewhere, that ſhall come into the "port of London, brought by Engliſh ſubjects, two pounds five ſhillings,—and by aliens, "three pounds;—and into the out-ports, by Engliſh ſubjects, one pound ten ſhillings,—and "by aliens, two pounds five ſhillings;—alſo for Rheniſh wines, by natural-born ſubjects, "one pound per annum, and by aliens, one pound five ſhillings,—as in a book of rates here"in-after referred to:—and alſo one other ſubſidy, called poundage, *i. e.* of all manner of "goods and merchandize exported or imported, either by denizens or aliens, twelve-pence "for every twenty ſhillings, as in the book of rates valued, or *ad valorem:* and for Engliſh "product or manufacture, exported by aliens, twelve-pence more for every twenty ſhillings "over and above the firſt twenty ſhillings: excepting, however, all manner of woollen cloths, "commonly called old draperies,—and all wines which ſhall have paid the above-named ton"nage,—and alſo fiſh, brought by Engliſhmen,—and all freſh fiſh and beſtial, imported,— "and all other goods mentioned to be cuſtom free in the ſaid book of rates."

☞ No mention is as yet made in this new book of rates of tea, coffee, or chocolate, though they are all mentioned in an act of Parliament of this ſame year.

1660 By an act of this ſame year, cap. xxv. for ſelling of wines by retail, &c. the following prices were fixed, viz.

I. Spaniſh and ſweet wines not above one ſhilling and ſix-pence per quart:

II. French wines not above eight-pence per quart:

III. Rheniſh wines not above twelve-pence per quart: penalty five pounds.

" And we do hereby grant to our ſaid liege Lord and Sovereign another ſubſidy, *i. e.* on every piece of ſhort woollen cloth exported by Engliſhmen, called broad cloths, not exceeding twenty-eight yards in length and ſixty-four pounds weight, the ſum of three ſhillings and four-pence, and proportionably if of greater length or weight: and of leſſer lengths and weight, exported by Engliſhmen, alſo three ſhillings and four-pence, and by aliens ſix ſhillings and eight-pence.—Engliſh merchants ſhipping goods, &c. in foreign ſhips from England, ſhall pay double duties, as if they were foreigners. But herrings and other ſea fiſh exported, ſhall be duty free. And it is hereby enacted, that no rates ſhall be impoſed on Engliſhmen without the authority of Parliament. No King's collectors, &c. ſhall take more fees than was cuſtomary in the fourth year of the late King James.

Other goods, when at certain prices, may be exported, viz. gunpowder, when not exceeding five pounds the barrel: wheat, two pounds per quarter: rye, beans, and peas, one pound four ſhillings; barley and malt, twenty ſhillings per quarter: oats, ſixteen ſhillings; beef, per barrel, five pounds; pork, ſix pounds ten ſhillings; bacon, per pound, ſix-pence; butter, the barrel, four pounds ten ſhillings; cheeſe, the hundred, one pound ten ſhillings; candles, the dozen pounds, five ſhillings.

I. " Provided always, that his Majeſty may, by proclamation, at any time when he ſhall ſee cauſe ſo to do, and for ſuch time as ſhall be therein expreſſed, prohibit the tranſportation of gunpowder, or any ſort of arms or ammunition.

" And be it further enacted, that, over and above the rates herein before-mentioned, there ſhall be paid to your Majeſty, on every ton of wine, of the growth of France, Germany, Portugal, or Madeira, brought into the port of London, or elſewhere, three pounds within nine months after importing. And of every ton of all other wines, four pounds. The importer to give ſecurity for payment. Yet if any of thoſe wines ſhall be re-exported within twelve months after, then the aforeſaid additional duty ſhall be returned. And the importer, paying ready money, ſhall be allowed ten per cent. diſcount.

II. " Provided, that the prizage of wines, or prize wines, ſhall pay no tonnage, cuſtoms, nor ſubſidy, in virtue of this act, nor of any thing therein contained."

Although, in the preface to this work, it is declared, that it was not our intent to take notice of any duties, cuſtoms, or taxes, or the alterations of them, enacted from time to time; yet the above-recited famous act of Parliament having fixed the tonnage and ſubſidy on wines, and the poundage on divers other kinds of merchandize and proviſions; referring to a new book of rates, which, though altered ſince this time, in many points, has however been, in general, a guide for the rates or duties of many other kinds of merchandize; and as, moreover, the ground of granting the ancient duties of tonnage and poundage, are in this act explained: we thought it proper to give the ſubſtance of the ſaid law, by way of pattern or precedent.

By this ſame law the linen of France was too much favoured: for their fine dowlas was to pay only one halfpenny per ell; whilſt fine linen of Flanders was to pay three-pence per ell duty.

We

A. D. 1660 We have ſeen the former reductions of the national or legal intereſt of money, in England, at different periods of time, occaſioned from a proportionable increaſe of money and commerce; and we have ſhewn the rational grounds of and for thoſe reductions, ſo far as hereafter to ſave our readers the trouble of more copiouſly enlarging on this ſubject.

The laſt reduction was from eight to ſix per cent. but as it was enacted by an illegal or uſurped power, in the year 1651, the legal Parliament, at the reſtoration, could not conſiſtently take direct notice of it, by way of confirmation; although, in effect, they do it by the preamble to the act, cap. xiii. that none ſhall take above ſix pounds for the loan of an hundred pounds for a year; which expreſſes itſelf in the following manner:

" And whereas, in freſh memory, the like fall from eight to ſix in the hundred, by a late " conſtant practice, hath found the like ſucceſs, to the general contentment of this nation, as " is viſible by ſeveral improvements. And whereas nevertheleſs it is the endeavour of ſome " at preſent to reduce it back again in practice to the allowance of the ſtatute ſtill in force," *i. e.* to eight per cent. " to the great diſcouragement of ingenuity and induſtry in the huſ- " bandry, trade, and commerce of this nation:—be it therefore enacted, that from and after " the twenty-ninth of September 1660, none ſhall take above ſix pounds per cent. as above, " and that all bonds and aſſurances whatever, made after the time aforeſaid, for payment of " any principal money to be lent or covenanted to be performed, upon or for any uſury, " whereupon there ſhall be reſerved or taken above the rate of ſix pounds in the hundred, " ſhall be utterly void.—And the taker of any higher intereſt or uſury, ſhall forfeit, for every " ſuch offence, the treble value of the money ſo lent, &c.

Two things are worth remarking on this act, viz.

Firſt, That the word uſury was ſtill the legal term for the lawful intereſt of money.

Secondly, That this act does not take the leaſt notice of the unlawfulneſs, in point of religion or conſcience, or the ſin of taking uſury or intereſt for the loan of money, as had been expreſſed in the two preceding legal acts for the reduction of it.

Upon this reduction, Sir Joſiah Child remarks, as he alſo did in treating on the two former reductions:

" I. That in about twenty years after the like reduction by the Rump Parliament, in 1651, " notwithſtanding the long civil wars and the great complaints of the deadneſs of trade, there " are more men to be found upon the exchange now," (*i. e.* about 1688; as he firſt publiſhed his Brief Obſervations concerning Trade and Intereſt of Money, in a ſmall quarto pamphlet, in that year 1688, to which he made a ſhort addition in the ſame year: ſo, by degrees, his judicious writings on commerce have ſwelled to a reaſonable octavo book:) " worth ten thou- " ſand pounds than were then worth one thouſand pounds.—And that five hundred pounds " ſixty years before, with a daughter, was eſteemed a larger portion than two thouſand pounds " in his time.

" II. That gentlewomen, in thoſe days, eſteemed themſelves well clothed in a ſerge gown, " which a chambermaid now would be aſhamed to be ſeen in.—That, beſide the great increaſe " of rich clothes, plate, jewels, and houſhold furniture, there were one hundred coaches " now," *i. e.* about the year 1688, " to one kept formerly."

All which, and much more, he ſolely aſcribes to the abatement of intereſt, which he calls the *cauſa cauſans* of all the other cauſes of the riches of the Dutch, as well as of ourſelves, increaſed to ſix times what it then was. " Hereby alſo," ſays he, " we are enabled to pay a " greater tax in one year than our forefathers could in twenty." " I can," ſays he, " my-

" ſelf

1660 “ ſelf remember ſince there were not uſed in London ſo many wharfs or quays, for landing of merchants goods, by at leaſt one third part, as now there are; and thoſe that were then could ſcarce have employment for half what they could do.—Lands in the country now yield twenty years purchaſe, which would not then have yielded above eight or ten at moſt. The ſame farms or lands to be now ſold, would yield treble,” and in ſome caſes ſix times, “ the money they were ſold for fifty years ago.—Ireland has alſo been vaſtly improved in its lands, ſince great part of it has been lately poſſeſſed by the induſtrious Engliſh, who were ſoldiers in the late army.” In brief, he lays it down as a conſtant rule to judge whether any country be rich or poor, to know what intereſt they pay for money. “ Near home,” continues he, “ we ſee it evidently, in Scotland and Ireland, where, ten and twelve per cent. being paid for intereſt,” (here he is certainly miſtaken as to Scotland, whoſe Parliament, as we have ſeen, did, in the year 1633, reduce their national intereſt from ten to eight per cent. as we ſhall ſoon ſee them further reducing it to ſix per cent.) “ the people are poor, deſpicable, ill-clothed, and their houſes worſe provided; money intolerably ſcarce, notwithſtanding their great plenty of all proviſions. In France, where money is at ſeven per cent. lands yield about eighteen years purchaſe. In Italy, money will not yield above three per cent. upon real ſecurity; and there the people are rich, full of trade, well attired, and their lands will ſell at thirty-five to forty years purchaſe: and that it is ſo, or better with them in Holland, is too manifeſt. In Turkey, twenty per cent. is their intereſt, which makes commerce there to be engroſſed by a few, as is always the caſe where intereſt is very high, and was the caſe in England in Elizabeth’s and James the Firſt’s time, when intereſt was at ten per cent. In Spain, the uſual intereſt is ten and twelve per cent. and there, notwithſtanding they have the only trade in the world for gold and ſilver, money is no where more ſcarce; the people poor, deſpicable, and void of commerce, other than what the Engliſh, Dutch, Italians, Jews, and other foreigners, bring to them; who are to them, in effect, as leeches, who ſuck their blood and vital ſpirits from them.”

This author, however, ſeems to have been aware of a very ſtrong objection againſt a precipitate reduction of the legal intereſt of money in a nation, without duly attending to what may very properly be termed the natural intereſt of money in ſuch a nation, *i. e.* at what intereſt money may generally be borrowed on good ſecurity; ſo that ſuch propoſed legal reduction of intereſt ſhould not be very different from the ſaid natural intereſt of money at ſuch reſpective time propoſed: wherefore he obſerves, “ that the matter in England was, at that time, prepared for an abatement of the” legal “ intereſt; for,” ſays he, “ the Eaſt India Company do now borrow,” in the year 1688, “ what they want at four per cent.”

Yet notwithſtanding all that this able and experienced gentleman has ſaid upon this favourite ſubject of his, it ſeems to us, that he has not ſufficiently conſidered another point, viz. that low intereſt for money, in any country, is, at leaſt, as much the effect as the cauſe of wealth and commerce. An increaſe of commerce brings an increaſe of wealth, which is ever attended with an increaſe of money, and ſuch increaſe of money will naturally and neceſſarily produce a low rate of intereſt, as plenty of any thing whatever, conſequently cauſes its cheapneſs. A wiſe nation may indeed facilitate the reduction of its legal intereſt, by good and prudent preparatory regulations, and thereby contribute to the increaſe of commerce, and to the encouragement of agriculture: but ſuch reduction of the legal intereſt is to be done with great circumſpection, and ever with a due regard to the current natural intereſt of money, at any ſuch propoſed time.

In

A. D. 1660

In this ſame year and ſeſſion of Parliament, was the firſt legal act, cap. xviii. paſſed for the general encouragement and encreaſe of ſhipping and navigation. “ Wherein,” ſays its preamble, “ under the good providence and protection of God, the wealth, ſafety, and ſtrength of this kingdom are ſo much concerned.”

The principal enacting clauſes are,

I. “ No goods or commodities whatſoever ſhall be imported into, or exported from, any of the King's lands, iſlands, plantations, or territories, in Aſia, Africa, or America, in any other than Engliſh, Iriſh, or plantation-built ſhips; and whereof the maſter, and at leaſt three-fourths of the mariners ſhall be Engliſhmen; under forfeiture of ſhips and goods.

II. “ None but natural born ſubjects, or naturalized, ſhall henceforth exerciſe the occupation of a merchant or factor in thoſe places; under forfeiture of goods and chattels.” This clauſe is a good improvement on the Rump's act of navigation, in the year 1651; it having been before common to have Dutch merchants to be factors and agents in our colonies.

III. “ No goods of the growth, product, or manufacture of Aſia, Africa, or America, ſhall be imported into England, but in ſuch ſhips as do truly belong to Engliſh people, either here, or in the King's lands or plantations in thoſe parts, and navigated as in the firſt clauſe above.” This clauſe ſecured the Eaſt India, Guinea, and Levant companies from foreign ſhips, as well as it did our American colonies.

IV. “ No goods or commodities of foreign growth, production, or manufacture, which ſhall be brought into England, Ireland, Jerſey, or Guernſey, &c. other than in ſhips built and navigated as aforeſaid, ſhall be ſhipped from any other place but the place of their growth, production, or manufacture, or from thoſe ports where they can only be, or uſually have been brought; under forfeiture of ſhip and goods.” So lately as about the year 1755, or 1756, twelve ſhips from Apenrade, in Denmark, were guilty of a breach of this clauſe, by bringing timber to Liverpool, not of the growth of Denmark, and were obliged to compound for the ſame; as were two ſhips from the ſaid town of Apenrade, the next year, for timber brought to the port of Leith. So neceſſary is it for the freighters and commanders of trading ſhips to know the mercantile laws of the country they trade to.

V. “ Such ſalted fiſh, train-oil, and whale-fins, (as have been uſually caught, &c. by the Engliſh or Iriſh) not caught, cured, &c. by Engliſh or Iriſh, nor imported in veſſels truly Engliſh, and navigated as above, ſhall pay double aliens cuſtoms.”

VI. “ No goods nor proviſions ſhall be carried coaſt-wiſe, from one Engliſh port to another, in veſſels whereof any ſtranger, not naturalized, is owner in whole or in part, and which ſhall not be navigated as before.

VII. “ No goods of the growth, &c. of Ruſſia, as alſo no maſts, timber, or boards, foreign ſalt, pitch, tar, roſin, hemp, flax, raiſins, figs, prunes, olive-oil, corn, ſugar, pot-aſh, wines, vinegar, and ſpirits, ſhall be imported in any ſhips, but ſuch whereof the true owners are Engliſh, and navigated as aforeſaid. Nor any currants, or other goods, of the Turks dominions, but in Engliſh-built ſhips, and navigated as aforeſaid. Excepting only ſuch foreign ſhips as are of the built of that country of which the ſaid goods are the growth, &c. or of ſuch port where the aforeſaid goods can only be, or moſt uſually are, firſt ſhipped for tranſportation; and whereof the maſter, and three-fourths of the mariners at leaſt, are of the ſaid country or place.

VIII. “ To prevent the colouring or concealing of aliens goods, all the foreign goods before-named, which ſhall be henceforth imported into England, in ſhips not belonging to

1660 " England, and not navigated as aforeſaid, ſhall be deemed aliens goods, and ſhall pay all " ſtrangers cuſtoms and port dues.

IX. " To prevent the like frauds in colouring the buying of foreign ſhips:

" 1. No foreign-built ſhip ſhall enjoy the privileges of one belonging to England, till firſt " the owners make it appear that they are not aliens: and,

" 2. They ſhall ſwear that they gave a valuable conſideration (to be then ſpecified) for ſuch " ſhip, and that no foreigner has any ſhare therein. Of all which a certificate ſhall be produced, and a regiſter kept."—Ever ſince this act, there is an officer eſtabliſhed at the cuſtom-houſe, called the Surveyor of the Act of Navigation, who keeps the regiſter of all Britiſh-built ſhips, &c.

X. " This act ſhall not extend to merchandize from any place within the Straits of Gibral- " tar, if it be brought from the uſual ports there, though not from the place of its growth, " production, or manufacture; (this clauſe has a ſpecial reſpect to goods brought from Turkey, though the product, &c. of Perſia and Arabia, &c.) " ſo as the ſhip and crew be quali- " fied as above. The like as to all Eaſt India commodities, brought from any place eaſt of " the Cape of Good Hope. Moreover, Engliſh ſhips, navigated as above, may import from " Spain, Portugal, the Canaries, Azores, and Madeira, all ſorts of goods of the plantations " Spain or Portugal.

XI. " Bullion, prize-goods, corn, and ſalt," (and fiſh from Scotland, in Scotiſh-built ſhips, and three-fourths of the mariners the King's ſubjects) " are excepted out of this act; " and ſeal-oil from Ruſſia, in Engliſh ſhips, and three-fourths Engliſh mariners.

XII. " French ſhips, in our ports, ſhall pay five ſhillings per ton, ſo long as Engliſh ſhips " in French ports pay fifty ſols per ton."

The Dutch were exempted from this impoſition of fifty ſols per ton, by the treaty of Ryſwick, much to the damage of France, ſays the French Council of Trade, in their report, in the year 1701; ſince that duty, which before had produced from ſix to ſeven hundred thouſand livres, now (*i. e.* in the ſame year) yields but one hundred thouſand.

XIII. " No ſugar, tobacco, cotton-wool, indigo, ginger, fuſtic, and other dying woods, of " the growth or manufacture of our Aſian, African, or American colonies, ſhall be ſhipped " from the ſaid colonies to any place but to England, Ireland," (This laſt country is left out in all ſubſequent acts, and expreſsly excepted by cap. xxvi. of the twenty-ſecond and twenty-third of the ſaid King) " or to ſome other of his Majeſty's ſaid plantations, there to be landed; " under forfeiture as before. And to make effectual this laſt-named clauſe, for the ſole bene- " fit of our own navigation and people, the owners of the ſhips ſhall give bonds, at their ſet- " ting out, for the due performance thereof."—Confirmed by the twenty-fifth of King Charles the Second, chap. vii.

Theſe were called enumerated commodities; and by the acts of the fifteenth, twenty-ſecond, and twenty-third of this reign, (the firſt, for the encouraging of trade; and the others, for the preventing the planting of tobacco in England, and for regulating the plantation-trade) the enumerated commodities, in the firſt act, were expreſsly prohibited to be carried to Ireland, till firſt landed in England.

By the third and fourth of Queen Anne, rice and molaſſes are made enumerated commodities; but by the third of King George the Second, rice is again rendered unenumerated.—By the eighth of King George the Firſt, for encouraging the ſilk manufacture, beaver, and other peltry of America, are made enumerated. And by the ſecond of King George the Second, pitch,

A. D. 1660 pitch, tar, turpentine, maſts, yards, and bowſprits, from our plantations, are alſo made enumerated commodities; and all other plantation goods are called unenumerated. And by the eighth of George the Firſt, cap. xviii. copper ore of the plantations was made an enumerated commodity; that is, ſuch a one muſt be firſt landed in England, before it can be landed in foreign parts.

Theſe enumerated commodities will, probably, be hereafter found neceſſary to be altered, with the unforeſeen changes neceſſarily happening in our American and European commerce.

This is the ſubſtance of this very long act, ſo neceſſary to be inſerted in this work, as being perhaps the moſt important ſtatute, in behalf of commerce, that ever was enacted in this, or, poſſibly, in any other nation. Indeed, Sir Joſiah Child, in his Diſcourſe on Trade, was ſo entirely of this opinion, that he thinks it deſerves to be called our Charta Maritima.

There wanted not, however, authors, who, at firſt, as in a former one, enacted by the Rump, found fault with it; affirming, that it would be deſtructive to our commerce, &c. In Roger Coke's Diſcourſe of Trade, publiſhed even ſo late as 1670, he aſſerts, "That in two years "after the Navigation Act of the Rump Parliament, in the year 1651, the building of ſhips "in England became one-third dearer than before," (at which none but ſuch a head as his would have wondered) "and that ſeamens wages became ſo exceſſive dear, that we have "wholly loſt the Muſcovy and Greenland trades, whereby we gave the Dutch, and other nations, the power of driving the trade of the world." Yet, on the contrary, we, by this Navigation Act, have gradually obtained a vaſt increaſe of ſhipping and mariners: for, by patience and ſteadineſs, we have, in length of time, obtained the two great ends of this ever-famous act, viz.

I. The bringing our own people to build ſhips for carrying on ſuch an extenſive commerce as they had not before. Sir Joſiah Child was of opinion, "That, without this act, we had "not now," (*i. e.* in 1668) "been owners of one half of the ſhipping nor trade, nor ſhould "have employed one half of the ſeamen we do at preſent." So vaſt an alteration had this act brought about in a few years: ſo that we are at length become, in a great meaſure, what the Dutch once were, that is, the great carriers of Europe, more eſpecially within the Mediterranean ſea.

II. By this act we have abſolutely excluded all other nations from any direct trade or correſpondence with our American plantations; and, were it not for this act, ſays our before-quoted able author, we ſhould ſee forty Dutch ſhips at our own plantations, for one of England.—That, before the paſſing of this act, and whilſt our American colonies were but in their infancy, the ſhips of other European nations, more eſpecially of the Dutch, reſorted to our plantations both to lade and unlade; and their merchants and factors neſtled themſelves amongſt our people there, which utterly fruſtrated the original intent of our planting thoſe colonies, viz. to be a benefit to their mother-country, to which they owed their being and protection. It could not therefore be thought ſtrange, that when our planters were become able to ſtand on their own legs, and to ſupply conſiderable quantities of materials for exportation, as was now the caſe of Virginia for tobacco, and of Barbadoes for ſugar, ginger, cotton, &c. our legiſlature thought it high time to ſecure to ourſelves alone, thoſe increaſing benefits which had been produced at our ſole charge and trouble. And, in this reſpect, Spain had long before ſet us a juſt and laudable example, ſince followed by the other principal European nations who have made ſettlements in America.

A. D. 1660 We may here alſo obſerve, that, till this act took place, the Dutch, in a manner, engroſſed the whole trade to Sweden; whereas, by this regulation, our Engliſh ſhips have ſince got a ſhare of the trade thither.

Such immenſe benefits, obtained by this act, may well be our juſtification for enlarging ſo much on it; ſince the hiſtory of our commerce muſt have been left very imperfect, without duly illuſtrating what has been one great means of increaſing both our commerce and naval power.

Penſionary De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, part i. chap. 22. treating of the expedience of Holland's eaſing its own, and charging foreign manufactures with duties, obſerves, "That in this ſame year 1660, the Engliſh ſettled their rates of cuſtoms and convoy-money ſo well, to favour their own people as much as poſſible, and to burthen all foreign maſters of ſhips and merchants," (he meant by this the Navigation Act) "that it is to be feared the Engliſh merchants may in time bereave the Dutch of much of their trade." Than which there cannot be a ſtronger approbation or commendation of our navigation laws.

We have ſeen, under the years 1645 and 1656, that wards, liveries, and tenures *in capite*, and by knights ſervice, were aboliſhed by the Long Parliament, and alſo by the Rump. And the people of England having enjoyed the benefits thereof for fifteen years paſt, it could not but be very acceptable to them to have it legally confirmed, at the reſtoration of King Charles the Second, in the year 1660, and the twelfth of his reign, cap. 24. the preamble to which will ſhew what opinion the Parliament had of thoſe old ſlaviſh dependencies of the people on the crown, and on the great lords, viz.

"Whereas it hath been found, by former experience, that the court of wards and liveries, and of tenures by knights ſervice, either of the King or others, or by knights ſervice *in capite*, or ſoccage *in capite* of the King; and the conſequents upon the ſame have been much more burdenſome, grievous, and prejudicial to the kingdom, than they have been beneficial to the King. And whereas, ſince the intermiſſion of the ſaid court, in the year 1645, many perſons have, by will, and otherwiſe, made diſpoſal of their lands held by knights ſervice, whereupon diverſe queſtions might poſſibly ariſe, unleſs ſome ſeaſonable remedy be taken, to prevent the ſame:—Be it therefore enacted,—That the court of wards and liveries, and all wardſhips and liveries, *premier-ſeizins*, and alſo voyages-royal and *ouſtre-les-mains*, values and forfeitures of marriages, by reaſon of any tenure of the King's Majeſty, or of any other knights ſervice, fines for alienations, eſcuage, tenures by homage; and alſo *aides pur file-marier*, and *pur faire fitz-chevalier*, be taken away and diſcharged. And that all tenures before-mentioned be utterly aboliſhed; and all tenures of any honours, manors, lands, or any eſtate of inheritance at the common law, held either of the King, or of any other perſon, be hereby turned into free and common ſoccage, from that time for ever."—By this act alſo, "Purveyance of proviſions, &c. for the King's houſhold, was taken away, ſo as no money or other things ſhall be taken, impoſed, or levied, for any proviſion, carriages, or purveyance for the crown. Nor ſhall the ſubjects timber, fuel, corn, cattle, hay, ſtraw, victual, carts, carriage-horſes, &c. be taken away without their free and full conſent. Neither ſhall the crown hereafter have any pre-emption, in market or out of market; but the ſubjects ſhall freely buy and ſell how, and to whom they pleaſe, under proper penalties and forfeitures."

This famous law, which took away all ſervile tenures and dependencies, either on the King, or on the great lords; and alſo, for the future, abſolutely prevented the arbitrary treatment of

A.D. 1660 of the people by the King's officers, under pretence of purveying or providing for his table, journies, &c. was, at that time, in ſome degree, looked on as a ſecond Magna Charta for the people of England. It was therefore judged but reaſonable, that the crown, which had hereby loſt many emoluments, and much power and influence, ſhould be recompenſed ſome other way: by this ſame act therefore, “ the duties of exciſe on malt liquors, cyder, perry, “ mead, ſpirits or ſtrong waters, coffee, tea, ſherbet, and chocolate, were ſettled on him du-“ ring his life, by way of additional revenue to the tonnage and poundage act already recited.”

☞ This is the firſt time we meet with the public mention of tea and chocolate, or of coffee, in the Statute-book.

In this ſame year 1660, an act of Parliament, cap. xxxii. again prohibited the exportation of live ſheep, wool, woollen-yarn, and fullers-earth, of the produce of England and Ireland; upon the forfeiture thereof, and of the ſhips carrying them, and alſo of the penalty of twenty ſhillings for every ſheep, and three ſhillings for every pound of wool; and alſo three months impriſonment for the maſter of ſuch ſhip.

A clauſe was, however, added in behalf of the iſles of Jerſey and Guernſey, Alderney and Sark, by granting them licence, annually to export thither three thouſand three hundred tods of uncombed wool, each tod not exceeding thirty-two pounds: which licence, it is ſaid, gave birth to the great ſtocking-trade of thoſe iſles, and thereby ſunk the ſtocking-manufacture of Somerſetſhire, and ſome other parts of England. This was the firſt legal act for the expreſs and general prohibition of the exportation of wool by Engliſh ſubjects.

Several additions and penalties have ſince been enacted for corroboration thereof; yet ſuch is the force of the temptation to gain, that, to this day, the complaints of the exportation of wool to France and Holland are as loud as ever: and although numberleſs ſchemes and propoſals for new laws and penalties, have ſo often been offered to the public, yet none of them have been hitherto judged practicable in every reſpect.

Some authors tell us, that, in this year, the Dutch Eaſt India Company divided ſixty per cent. on their capital ſtock to the proprietors, yet others ſay but forty per cent. Theſe large dividends were ſometimes made in India ſpices, eſpecially at ſuch times as that company's ſhips imported a greater quantity thereof than uſual.

In this ſame memorable year, we have the firſt legal act of Parliament, cap. xxxiv. againſt the planting of tobacco in England or Ireland: and which firſt takes notice, “ of the great “ concern and importance of the colonies and plantations of England in America; and that “ all due and poſſible encouragement ſhould be given to them; not only as great dominions “ have thereby been added to the imperial crown of England, but alſo, that the ſtrength and “ welfare of the kingdom very much depend on them, in regard to the employment of a con-“ ſiderable part of its ſhipping and ſeamen, and of the vent of very great quantities of its na-“ tive commodities and manufactures; as alſo of their ſupplying us with ſeveral commodities “ formerly furniſhed us by foreigners. And foraſmuch as tobacco is one of the main pro-“ ducts of ſeveral of thoſe plantations, it is hereby prohibited to be planted in England or “ Ireland; as depriving the King of a conſiderable part of his revenue by cuſtoms. Beſides “ that, tobacco of our own growth is, by experience, found not to be ſo wholſome as our “ plantation tobacco.”

The firſt Earl of Clarendon, (Lord Chancellor) in his own defence, upon his impeachment in Parliament, obſerved, “ That ſoon after King Charles's reſtoration, he uſed all the “ endeavours he could, for preparing and diſpoſing his Majeſty to have a great eſteem of his

A. D. 1660 "plantations, and to encourage the improvement of them: and that he was confirmed in his "ſaid opinion and deſire, as ſoon as he had a view of the entries at the cuſtom-houſe, by "which he found what a great revenue accrued to the King from thoſe plantations; inſomuch, that the receipts from thence had, upon the matter, repaired the decreaſe of the cuſtoms, which the late troubles had brought upon other parts of trade."

As the ingenious author of the Preſent State of England, publiſhed in the year 1683, part iii. p. 259, obſerves, that aſparagus, artichokes, oranges, and lemons, were then but of a late date in England; we imagine they may have been firſt produced with us about or near the time of the reſtoration; and, probably, the colliflower was rather ſomewhat, though very little, later than this time; as were alſo various kinds of beans, peas, and ſalads, now in common uſe.

In this ſame year, the rates of the poſt-office, for England and Ireland, were legally eſtabliſhed by act of Parliament, cap. xxxv. in the twelfth of Charles II. much the ſame as in the year 1653. Letters of one ſheet, to any place not exceeding eighty miles, to be charged but two-pence; and for one of two ſheets, four-pence; and proportionably for larger packets, at the rate of eight-pence per ounce: and for one ſheet above the diſtance of eighty miles, three-pence, and two ſheets, ſix-pence; and proportionably twelve-pence per ounce. Alſo one ſheet from London to Berwick, three-pence; two ſheets, ſix-pence; and one ſhilling and ſix-pence per ounce. From Berwick to forty miles diſtance, two-pence; and for two ſheets, four-pence; and per ounce, eight-pence. And from Berwick farther than forty miles, a ſingle letter four-pence; and a double letter, or two ſheets, eight-pence; and one ſhilling per ounce.—From any part of England to Dublin, one ſheet, ſix-pence; and two ſheets, one ſhilling; and two ſhillings per ounce. From Dublin to any part of Ireland, forty miles diſtant, two-pence; and two ſheets, four-pence; and eight-pence per ounce; and double for a greater diſtance. The foreign letters we omit, for brevity's ſake, as they are in every counting-houſe.

This revenue was found to bring in twenty-one thouſand five hundred pounds, when it and the wine licenſes were ſettled, in the year 1663, on the Duke of York. All the foregoing acts of Parliament being made without the biſhops, and that Parliament being diſſolved on the twentieth of December, 1660, the next Parliament, in the thirteenth year of King Charles the Second, cap. xiv. thought fit to re-enact all the ſaid acts.

Till King William the Third's reign, there was no act of Parliament in Scotland concerning poſts, though it is certain they had poſts long before. By a reſolution of the Committee of the Britiſh Houſe of Commons, on the twenty-eighth of March, 1735, and agreed to by the ſaid Houſe of Commons, it appears, that Members of Parliament franking their letters, was coeval with this eſtabliſhment, viz.

"Reſolved, That it is the opinion of this committee, that the privilege of franking letters "by the knights, citizens, and burgeſſes, choſen to repreſent the Commons in Parliament, "began with the erecting a poſt-office within this kingdom, by act of Parliament.—And that "all letters, not exceeding two ounces, ſigned by, or directed to, any Member of this Houſe, "during the ſitting of every ſeſſion of Parliament, and forty days before, and forty days after, "every ſummons or prorogation, ought to be carried and delivered freely from all parts of "Great Britain and Ireland, without any charge of poſtage."

It was not till after King Charles the Second's reſtoration, that the French began firſt to invade the iſland of Newfoundland, till then ſolely poſſeſſed by England. They ſoon ſettled on the ſouthern coaſt of it, by the aid they had from their colony in Canada, and ſtrongly fortified

A. D. 1660 fortified themſelves at Placentia; where they continued to encroach on the Engliſh in the wars of King William and Queen Anne: the various hiſtorical events whereof, relating to this iſland, would be too tedious, and little to our purpoſe; ſince, as we ſhall ſee, it was entirely reſtored to England in the year 1713.

It is certain that there is a vaſt profit accruing to the public from the Newfoundland fiſhery, chiefly carried on from the weſtern ports of the kingdom. It breeds great numbers of excellent ſeamen: it keeps up a great number of ſhipping; it employs many various trades; it perhaps gains us almoſt four hundred thouſand pounds per annum increaſe to the national ſtock of treaſure, from Portugal, Spain, and Italy, to which countries moſt of the fiſh is carried, what is ſhipped for Britain and Ireland being but inconſiderable, when compared with what is ſent to thoſe countries: and ſome alſo is ſent to the ſugar iſlands. Computations have been made, that a ſhip of one hundred tons uſually carries to market as much fiſh as yields three thouſand pounds, of which two thouſand pounds is ſaid to be clear gain; which ſhews, that the fiſhery is of all trades the moſt profitable. There were uſually two different ways of conducting that trade, viz.

Firſt, Such as victual and man their ſhips from Poole, Dartmouth, and Biddeford, and other weſtern ports, and reſort early to the Banks of Newfoundland, to fiſh on their own proper account:—Or,

Secondly, Thoſe who ſail directly to the land, and purchaſe thoſe cargoes of the fiſhers; or elſe of the inhabitants from their ſtages. The banks are vaſt ſhoals of ſand-hills, lying on the ocean, on which the cod delight to be in infinite numbers. Train-oil is drawn from their livers in conſiderable quantities. On thoſe banks, and on the coaſts of Newfoundland, off the harbours in ſloops, there have been ſeen ſix or ſeven hundred ſhips, of different nations, fiſhing at the ſame time.

In this ſame year 1660, Sir Thomas Modyford, an eminent planter in the iſland of Barbadoes, having acquired a vaſt fortune there, choſe to remove from thence, and ſettle in Jamaica, where he inſtructed the young Engliſh planters to cultivate the ſugar-cane; for which, and his other great improvements, he was afterwards appointed governor of the ſaid iſland of Jamaica, and ſo continued from 1663, to 1669.

About this time, the Hollanders attempted the conqueſt of Goa, the chief ſettlement of the Portugueſe in Eaſt India; but it being then probably in a better condition than it has ſince been, they were not able to take it, although they blocked up the bar of that city for twelve years together.

Goa was ſtill a magnificent city, full of churches and monaſteries; ſome accounts ſay, to the number of eighty; and that its diſtrict extended forty miles along the coaſt, and fifteen miles within land. That there were then about thirty thouſand perſons in its diſtrict, who lived by the church; being equal in number to the laity there, (a moſt wiſe nation, ſurely!) beſide fifty thouſand native Indians. Yet it is no wonder that moſt of the laity are deſcribed to be poor, ſince the clergy ſwallow up the bulk of its riches. Goa is, in our time, much decayed; occaſioned chiefly indeed by Portugal's having loſt moſt of its ſettlements and factories in India: yet it was deſcribed, ſome years ago, to have one hundred and forty thouſand people, of all ſorts, under the Portugueſe dominion, in the iſles of Goa, South Salſet, and Bardes; whither three or four large veſſels went yearly from Portugal, but now probably not ſo many.

1660 We may here take notice, that in this ſame year, an act of Parliament paſſed, though here ſomewhat out of its place, cap. xxii. in favour of the Dutch or Flemings at Colcheſter, who had firſt brought into England, in Queen Elizabeth's time, the manufacture of bayes.

" Hereby, the governor of the Dutch Baye-hall in that town, and the Dutch people be-" longing to that community, were confirmed in all the privileges and immunities which they " had at any preceding time enjoyed, for the well governing of their ſaid trade.—And all " bayes made in that town, were hereby directed to be firſt carried to their Row-hall, to be " ſearched and ſtamped, before they be ſold."

Wheat, per quarter, two pounds ſixteen ſhillings and ſix-pence.—Chronicon Precioſum.

In this twelfth year of King Charles the Second, both his gold and ſilver money were coined into the ſame pieces as in the ſecond year of his father, (ſee the year 1626) and was all hammered till 1663, when milled money was coined.

In this very remarkable year, 1660, was the *Royal Society of London* firſt formed and incorporated, by King Charles the Second; of which the author of this work does not preſume to give the complete and perfect character and eulogium. It is ſufficient for his purpoſe only to remark, that its improvements in aſtronomy and geography, are alone ſufficient to exalt its reputation, and to demonſtrate its great utility even to the mercantile world, without inſiſting on its many and great improvements in other arts and ſciences, ſome of which have alſo a relation to commerce, navigation, manufactures, mines, agriculture, &c.

Voltaire, in his Age of Lewis the Fourteenth, vol. ii. obſerves, " That to this illuſtrious " ſociety the world is indebted for the late diſcoveries relating to light,—the principle of gra-" vitation,—the motion of the fixed ſtars,—the geometry of tranſcendant qualities,—and an " hundred other diſcoveries, which, in this reſpect, might juſtly denominate the age we ſpeak " of to be the Age of the Engliſh, as well as the Age of Lewis the Fourteenth."

In 1666, the great Colbert, emulous of this glory to England, brought King Lewis the Fourteenth of France, at the requeſt alſo of ſeveral other men of learning, to eſtabliſh the *French Academy of Sciences*, which, in 1669, became an incorporated body, like ours of London; as ſeveral others have ſince been in other countries of Europe.

So greatly was the commerce, and, conſequently, the wealth of England increaſed by this time, that ſeveral political writers (and particularly the anonymous author of the Happy Future State of England, thought by ſome to be the then Earl of Angleſey, publiſhed in folio, in the year 1689, and often before quoted) are of opinion, that the revenue of England, at the reſtoration, was quintuple of what it was at the reformation from Popery, in King Henry the Eighth's time. This, we apprehend, may be probable enough; yet no author, that we know of, has clearly made it out to be preciſely ſuch a proportion of increaſe; and therefore we ſhall leave it as we found it, rather than miſlead our readers by poſitive aſſertions, void of abſolute proof, which it is not eaſy to come at.

Whilſt the Eaſt India trade from England remained, in a manner, free and open, viz. from 1653 to 1657, an incident in Eaſt India had well nigh made an open breach between our two Houſes of Parliament, after the reſtoration, and made a great buſtle for ſome years.

In the ſaid year 1657, Thomas Skinner, a merchant, had fitted out a ſhip for India, where he arrived in 1658. At the ſame time, the then Eaſt India Company had a new charter from Cromwell, and their agents ſeized on his ſhip and merchandize, and on his houſe and iſland of Barella, which he had bought of the King of Jamby. Thoſe agents even denied him a paſſage home; ſo that he was obliged to journey over land from India to Europe. His caſe,

and

A. D. 1660 and the learned law debates about it, take up an entire octavo book: but though formerly it bore a great price, it is now of little value. For ſeveral years after the reſtoration, Skinner made lamentable complaints to the King, who at length recommended his caſe to a Committee of the Council, and next to the Houſe of Peers, to whom alſo Skinner petitioned for redreſs. The Peers directed the Eaſt India Company to anſwer, who pleaded their excluſive privileges and trade in and to India, and alſo demurred to the Lords juriſdiction, as not coming to them regularly, by appeal from an inferior court.—The Lords over-rule this plea, and, in 1666, appoint Skinner's caſe to be pleaded at their bar; yet the Company found means to get it poſtponed to the year 1667, when they again demur as before, and at the ſame time petition the Houſe of Commons againſt the proceedings of the Houſe of Lords, which they alleged to be contrary to law. The Lords hereupon were greatly inflamed, and finally gave Skinner five thouſand pounds damages, to be paid by the Eaſt India Company. This inflamed the Houſe of Commons, who hereupon not only paſs ſome very warm votes againſt the Houſe of Lords, but ſend poor Skinner priſoner to the Tower. The Lords are thereby farther inflamed, and vote the Company's petition to the Houſe of Commons to be falſe and ſcandalous. Hereupon the Commons reſolve, "that whoever ſhould execute the ſentence of the Lords, in favour of "Skinner, ſhould be deemed a betrayer of the rights and liberties of the Commons of Eng"land, and an infringer of the privileges of their Houſe." Thoſe violent heats obliged the King to adjourn the Parliament ſeven times, and the quarrel reviving in the ſeſſion of 1670, the King called both Houſes to Whitehall, and prevailed on them to eraſe all the votes, &c. of both Houſes on this ſubject. Thus it ended, after many elaborate diſquiſitions on the juriſdiction of either Houſe of Parliament: nor does it clearly appear, that Skinner ever had any redreſs at all.

☞ Vide the Grand Queſtion concerning the juriſdiction of the Houſe of Peers, ſtated and argued: in the Caſe of Thomas Skinner. Octavo: two hundred and nineteen pages. London 1669.

1661 In the year 1661, King Charles the Second, in this thirteenth year of his reign, granted a new or ſupplementary charter to the Engliſh Levant or Turkey Company. Whereby, after ratifying and confirming that Company's firſt charter, granted, in the year 1605, it is directed, "that no perſon reſiding within twenty miles of London, excepting noblemen and gen"tlemen of quality, ſhall be admitted into the freedom of the ſaid Company, unleſs firſt made "free of the city of London." So hereby all perſons who from thenceforth deſired to trade to Turkey, and were not free of the city of London, were put to a conſiderable additional expence in taking up the ſaid freedom, which has been ſince frequently found fault with.

After the reſtoration of King Charles the Second, the Engliſh Eaſt India Company being ſuppoſed, notwithſtanding the diſorders in it of late years, ſtill to exiſt, as eſtabliſhed by Queen Elizabeth, King James, and King Charles the Firſt, obtained of that Prince a new and excluſive charter, dated the third of April, 1661, by the old name of the Governor and Company of Merchants of London, trading to the Eaſt Indies. "It was to conſiſt of a go"vernor, a deputy governor, and twenty-four committees," ſince called directors, "to be "annually elected; the limits of their trade the ſame as in thoſe former charters. They," *i. e.* every freeman of this Company, "their ſons at twenty-one years of age, their appren"tices, factors, and ſervants, employed in this trade, might freely trade to India, in ſuch "manner only as a general court ſhould direct. The Company to have perpetual ſucceſſion, "to make bye laws, and impoſe penalties not repugnant to the laws of England;—might ex-

"port

1661 port only fifty thouſand pounds in foreign ſilver annually.—And, in time of reſtraint, to be allowed ſix good ſhips and ſix good pinnaces, with five hundred mariners, to ſail yearly to India; unleſs the King ſhould judge proper to ſtop them from going, in order to reinforce his royal navy for defence of the realm, on urgent occaſions.—None other ſhould trade to India without their licence, on pain of forfeiting ſhips and goods, one half to the crown, one half to the Company.—They might admit into their freedom all ſuch apprentices, factors, and ſervants of any freeman of the Company, and all ſuch others, as a majority of their general courts ſhould chuſe.—The Company muſt import, within ſix months after every voyage, at leaſt as much ſilver as they carried out.—All their gold and ſilver exported muſt be ſhipped at London, Dartmouth, or Plymouth.—Adventurers to have votes in proportion to their ſtock paid in on the reſpective voyages.—Five hundred pounds ſtock to have one vote; and any ſuch freemen as have paid in leſs than five hundred pounds might join together, and make up five hundred pounds, or one vote, jointly. The Company to have and enjoy all plantations, forts, factories, &c. in the Eaſt Indies;—may erect new fortifications there, or at St. Helena, immediately under their command;—ſhall have ſix and ſix months time for the payment of the King's cuſtoms, *i. e.* half in ſix months, and the other half ſix months after. And if any goods, which ſhall have paid cuſtom, ſhall be loſt, the cuſtom ſhall be returned to the loſers;—may appoint governors, judges, &c. thereof, and may judge all perſons living under them, both in civil and criminal cauſes;—might make war and peace with any prince or people that are not Chriſtians, within their limits, as ſhall be moſt for the benefit of their trade, and may recompenſe themſelves on the goods, eſtates, or people there who ſhall injure them;—may build, plant, and fortify at St. Helena, and elſewhere, within their limits;—may tranſport ſuch numbers of men as they ſhall think fit, being willing thereunto, and govern them there, in ſuch legal manner as the Company ſhall think fit, and may inflict puniſhments, fines, &c. for miſdemeanors; may ſeize on the perſons of all ſuch Engliſh ſubjects, ſailing in any Indian or Engliſh veſſel, or inhabiting there without the Company's leave firſt obtained, and may ſend them to England.—Perſons in the Company's ſervice, appealing from the ſentence of the governors, &c. in India, are to be ſent home to receive ſentence of the Company, agreeable to the laws of the land.—Governors, &c. in India may examine, upon oath, all factors, maſters, purſers, &c. for diſcovery of injuries."

Firſt proviſo, "That this Company may not trade to any place within their limits, already poſſeſſed by any Chriſtian Prince or State in amity with his Majeſty, without the conſent of ſuch Prince or State.

Second proviſo, "That in caſe the continuance of this charter, or of any part thereof, ſhall hereafter appear to the King or his ſucceſſors, not to be profitable to the crown or kingdom; then, after three years warning given to this Company by the crown, this preſent charter ſhall be void to all intents and purpoſes." The reſt is only a repetition of the clauſes in Queen Elizabeth's charter, in the year 1600, to which therefore, for brevity's ſake, we refer.

☞ Thus the very people and their capital ſtock, re-incorporated by Cromwell in the year 1657, were now again legally eſtabliſhed and confirmed by this charter; in which, however, there were ſome powers, relating to puniſhments of delinquents, &c. that were afterwards deemed illegal and arbitrary.

By this charter it appears, that this Company had not, in the manner of our modern Eaſt India Company, one ſole transferable joint ſtock; but that every one, who was free of this Company,

A. D. 1661 Company, paid a certain ſum of money to the Company, on the fitting out of their voyages, for which he had credit in the Company's books, and had his proportionable dividend on the profits of ſuch reſpective voyage. The whole inveſtments were made by the Company in their corporate capacity: but they were not eſtabliſhed as an irrevocable corporation, as they might be diſſolved on three years notice.

By the petition of Charles Lord Baltimore, a minor, to the Parliament, in the year 1715, againſt a bill then depending, for the better regulation of the charter and proprietary governments in America, &c. it is ſet forth, “ that in this year 1661, Charles Lord Baltimore “ ſailed to his province of Maryland: and that from the firſt ſettlement of that province, in “ the year 1635, till this voyage of his ſaid lordſhip, being twenty-ſix years, Maryland had “ yielded little or nothing to the family: but that, nevertheleſs, the duties on tobacco planted there, in that time, had brought in a conſiderable revenue to the crown, at the ſole “ charge of that family.”

In this ſame year 1661, the Dutch Eaſt India Company were driven out of the iſland of Formoſa by the Chineſe, after they had held it from the year 1635, when they expelled the Portugueſe. The Dutch hereupon retired to and fortified on ſome ſmall iſles in the neighbourhood of Formoſa.

In the courſe of the ſame year, the ſaid Dutch Company had expelled the Portugueſe out of the following important forts and ports on the coaſt of Malabar, viz. Coulan, Cananor, Cochin, Cranganor, and Calicut, though with much difficulty.

By an act of Parliament of the thirteenth and fourteenth of King Charles the Second, cap. ii. for repairing the highways and ſewers, and paving and keeping clean the ſtreets in and about London and Weſtminſter; and for reforming of annoyances and diſorders there; and for regulating and licenſing of hackney coaches; and for the enlarging of ſeveral ſtrait and inconvenient ſtreets and paſſages; it appears, that many new ſtreets were then ſcarcely finiſhed in and about St. James's pariſh:

Firſt, The following common highways and new built ſtreets are directed to be immediately repaired and new paved, viz.

“ The ſtreet or way from the end of Petty France to St. James's Houſe,” this definition is at preſent ſo dark, that it is now difficult to know what part was meant, “ one other ſtreet “ from St. James's Houſe up to the highway,” *i. e.* now called St. James's-ſtreet, “ one “ other ſtreet in St. James's-fields, commonly called the Pall-mall, and alſo one other ſtreet “ beginning from the Meuſe up to Piccadilly,” *i. e.* St. James's Hay-market, “ and from “ thence towards the Stone Bridge, to the furthermoſt building near the Bull, at the corner of “ Air-ſtreet.” Theſe were hereby directed to be paved.—At the rate of ſixteen-pence for every ſquare yard, out from the houſes or garden walls to the middle of the way, at the expence of the proprietors of thoſe houſes, &c.

Secondly, The other ways to be kept in repair out of the money ariſing from four hundred hackney coaches hereby directed to be licenced, at five pounds to be paid annually for every coach. The rates of the ſaid coaches, by the day, by the hour, and by the ground, hereby eſtabliſhed exactly the ſame as at this day.

Thirdly, Candles or lights in lanthorns to be hung out by every houſholder fronting the ſtreets, in London, Weſtminſter, and ſuburbs, from Michaelmas to Lady-day, from its being dark until nine in the evening.

A. D. 1661 Fourthly, The following ſtreets and narrow paſſages are hereby directed to be widened, viz.

The ſtreet or paſſage near Stocks in London.—The ſtreet or paſſage from Fleet Conduit to St. Paul's Church in London.—The paſſage from the White Hart Inn from the Strand, into Covent Garden.—The ſtreet and paſſage by and near Exeter Houſe and the Savoy, being obſtructed by a rail and the unevenneſs of the ground thereabouts.—The paſſage and ſtreet of St. Martin's-lane out of the Strand.—The paſſage or ſtreet of Field-lane, commonly called Jack-an-apes-lane, going between Chancery-lane and Lincoln's-inn-fields.—The paſſage and gate-houſe of Cheapſide into St. Paul's Church-yard.—The paſſage againſt St. Dunſtan's Church in the Weſt, being obſtructed by a wall.—The ſtreet and paſſage by and near the weſt end of the poultry in London.—And the paſſage at Temple-bar. "All theſe were deemed "very incommodious to coaches, carts, and paſſengers, and prejudicial to commerce and "trading."

All which circumſtances ſhew too plainly, how very inelegant as well as inconvenient a great part of the city of London was at this time; and alſo how much the liberty of Weſtminſter was conſtantly increaſing in new ſtreets and buildings, the conſequence of our increaſing commerce and wealth. So much is the great contiguity of London altered ſince that period, that ſome part of this deſcription is difficult to be traced at this preſent time.

More Proteſtant Diſſenters about this time go from England and Scotland, in conſiderable numbers, to New England, to avoid perſecution and reſtraints at home. So wiſely was the public or national intereſt conducted.

Hoſtilities were carried on between the Portugueſe and the Dutch till the year 1661; when, on the one hand, the Portugueſe having driven the Dutch out of the rich and greatly extenſive province of Braſil, whilſt, on the other hand, the Dutch Eaſt India Company had conquered from Portugal the beſt places and poſts they had ſo long poſſeſſed in the Eaſt Indies; it was ſettled by treaty, that the *uti poſſidetis* ſhould be the ground of ſuch a treaty; ſo each potentate was to retain what they were then actually poſſeſſed of.

We may here make a ſhort remark on the preamble of another law, of this ſame ſeſſion of Parliament, cap. v. entitled, An Act for regulating the making of Stuffs in Norfolk and Norwich, viz. that it ſays,

"The ſaid trade of weaving of ſtuffs hath of late times been very much increaſed, and great "variety of new ſorts of ſtuffs have been invented: ſo that the power given by the ſtatute of "the ſeventeenth of King Edward IV. cap. i. is not ſufficient for the regulating of the ſame; "and that the number of the wardens by the ſame act appointed being but eight, are too few "for the governing and ordering of the ſame trade; wherefore there ſhall be twelve wardens "and thirty aſſiſtants, for regulating the manufacture of worſteds and Norwich ſtuffs."

This ſtatute ſhews the very great increaſe of thoſe light manufactures.

The ſilk manufacture of London was become ſo conſiderable in the thirteenth and fourteenth years of King Charles the Second, that the preamble to the act of Parliament, cap. xv. for regulating the trade of ſilk-throwing, obſerves, "that the ſaid Company of ſilk-throwſters," as it is expreſſed in their petition, "employ above forty thouſand men, women, and children "therein."

After this time we find divers acts of Parliament in this and ſucceeding reigns, for regulating the ſilk manufacture at home, and the importation of raw and thrown ſilk from foreign parts; many of which were temporary, others have been repealed or altered, and the reſt of little

A. D. 1661 little information to the generality of readers, until we come to the eighth of King George the Firſt, in 1722.

In this ſame ſeſſion of Parliament, cap. xviii. another act paſſed, againſt the exporting of live ſheep, wool, woollen yarn, fullers earth, fulling clay, and tobacco pipe clay. Additional laws have ſince this time been made for this very important end: but, once for all, we ſhall take the liberty to remark, that they have by no means anſwered the end, though reinforced by ſeverer penalties. So difficult a taſk it is effectually to maſter an evil, of which immediate and conſiderable gain is the object.

So vaſt were the profits of the commerce of the Dutch Eaſt India Company, that for this ſame year 1661, that Company divided forty per cent. to the Proprietors of their capital ſtock.

An act of Parliament, of the ninth of King Edward III. having prohibited the melting down of any ſilver halfpenny or farthing, for the making of plate, or for any other purpoſe whatever; and another act, of the ſeventeenth of King Richard II. having prohibited the like melting down of ſilver groats and half groats; thoſe denominations being the higheſt ſilver coins then in uſe; the goldſmiths and refiners, at this time, taking advantage of the ſtrict letter of the ſaid two acts to conclude, that there was no penalty for melting down of the ſilver coins of an higher denomination than were then in being, took the liberty to elude the ſaid penalty. A law was therefore made this year, cap. xxxi. fourteenth of Charles II. againſt the melting down of any of our ſilver coins, upon the penalty of forfeiting the ſame and double the value.—Yet, in this, as well as in the laws prohibiting the exportation of our wool, the temptation of immediate profit gets the better of all reſtraints whatever.

In this ſame year 1661, the Parliament of Scotland, who in moſt matters relating to commerce, more eſpecially ſince the union of the crowns, wiſely followed cloſe at the heels of the Engliſh, paſſed a navigation act, entitled, for the encouraging of ſhipping and navigation. But theirs was not to extend to importations from Aſia, Africa and America, Ruſſia and Italy, till ſo declared by a ſubſequent act, or by their private council, or their council of trade,—nor to corn in time of dearth.—Alſo that all goods ſhipped in foreign veſſels, or belonging to aliens, ſhould pay double duty.

At this time alſo the Parliament of Scotland paſſed an act, for erecting of companies for the improvement of the herring and white fiſheries.—And in this and ſucceeding reigns, down to the conſolidating union of the two kingdoms, they granted various bounties on the exportation of fiſh of all kinds: and made many good laws, eſpecially ſince the reſtoration, for the regulation of their commerce, and of their linen and woollen manufactures, &c. All which being now of little or no uſe, we have not thought them worth while to enlarge on.

After the prohibitions by two ſeveral acts of Parliament, and two royal proclamations, againſt the uſe of the till then, ſo called, pernicious material uſed in dying called logwood; yet, by cap. xi. of the thirteenth and fourteenth of King Charles the Second, all the ſaid laws and prohibitions are repealed: it being now found, ſays that act, entitled, Frauds and Abuſes in his Majeſty's Cuſtoms prevented and regulated, "that the ingenious induſtry of theſe times hath taught the dyers of England the art of fixing the colours made of logwood, alias blockwood, ſo as that, by experience, they are found as laſting and ſerviceable as the colours made with any other ſort of dying wood."

At this time, King Charles the Second ſhamefully delivered up to France the country of Nova Scotia, (and ſuch part of Canada, ſay our common hiſtorians, as was held by our people, if any part of the latter was now poſſeſſed by us, of which I much doubt.) Former ac-

A. D. 1661 counts of thoſe countries being however related with ſuch great careleſſneſs, as if they had merited very little regard by our own hiſtorians.

As the treaty of alliance between King Charles the Second of England, and King Charles the eleventh of Sweden, for the mutual ſecurity of their dominions and trade, concluded in this year 1661, vol. iii. p. 240 and 253, of the General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, publiſhed in four volumes, in 1732, contains nothing new or particular, we need only to mention it in this place, for the further information of ſuch as would deſire to ſee it.

And the ſame may be ſaid of a treaty between England and Denmark, in this year, *ibid.* p. 254 and 263, which is alſo doubtful whether it was ever executed.

Many and loud complaints had been made by the merchants and clothiers of Exeter and other parts of the weſt of England, who, not being free of the Company of Merchant-adventurers of England, were by that Company ſtiled interlopers; as particularly, in the year 1638, to the Houſe of Commons, and alſo in the years 1643 and 1645.

They were again complained of in Parliament in this year 1661, by them; who, in their remonſtrance, termed that Company Monopolizers, and Obſtructers of the ſale of our Woollen Manufactures. And as it is poſſible, that ſome ſuch objections, however ſlightly grounded, may ſome time or other be hereafter renewed, and that it will alſo throw ſome light upon the ſtate, &c. of our juſtly beloved woollen manufacture, and will give a diſtinct ſtate of that Company's condition at that time. We ſhall as briefly as poſſible ſet down their objections, with that Company's anſwer, viz.

In general, it was objected,

" That the confirming the whole trade of the manufactures of wool ſent to Germany and " the Netherlands, being the greateſt ſtaple commodity of England, to one particular company of men, who call themſelves the only Merchant-adventurers, is detrimental to all " in general, and particularly to thoſe of Exeter and Devonſhire: for,

" Firſt, They make the clothiers take what price they pleaſe, by ſuſpending the buying of " their goods brought to market, until neceſſity obliges them to ſell even for loſs. They " moreover frequently ſtint or limit the number of cloths to be ſhipped, and allot to each " merchant how much he ſhall ſhip for his particular proportion: ſo that the governor, deputy, and committees may ſerve themſelves and friends with the greateſt ſhare: which is " not only prejudicial to the reſt, but does alſo hinder the putting off ſo much more cloth " abroad.

" Secondly, The Company confines the vent of this great ſtaple commodity to a few places " at home, as the trade of all the weſt countries to London. Whereas Exeter and other " places ought to have liberty to ſhip off their goods from the neareſt port; whereby much " charge might be ſaved."

Their confining the ſtaples of our cloths abroad to one or two towns in each country, was alſo complained of; and this alſo created uneaſineſs in thoſe countries: Amſterdam, for inſtance, and other Dutch towns, formerly took it extremely ill, that Rotterdam alone, for all Holland, ſhould be the ſole ſtaple for woollen goods from England.

" Thirdly, By the two reſolutions of the Houſe of Commons, in the year 1624, for liberty " to all merchants, as well as thoſe called Merchant-adventurers, to export dozens, kerſies, " and new manufactures, as well as dyed dreſſed, and coloured cloths, into Germany and the " Netherlands, the Engliſh traders increaſed in number, and the Dutch fell off from making

" of

A. D. 1661 "of cloths, ſo as not to make four thouſand cloths in the year 1632. But the Company being again encouraged by means of their purſe, &c. the Dutch again increaſed to twenty thouſand cloths per annum, and many of our manufacturing people ſettled in Holland.

"Fourthly, This Company make their embarkations but thrice in the year, which hinders the clothiers from ſelling their goods but juſt at thoſe times, and that only to two towns beyond ſea.

"Fifthly, The heavy impoſitions and fines they lay on the manufacturers amount to near as much as the King's cuſtoms: inſomuch, that from 1616 to 1641 they raiſed, as appears by their own books, one hundred and eighty-two thouſand two hundred and ninety-five pounds, beſide what duties they received beyond ſea: whereby the cheapneſs of our commodities is hindered, and the Dutch are encouraged to improve their manufacture of woollen goods, as they have greatly done for the laſt forty or fifty years.

"Sixthly, The Company ſtrictly ties their members to trade only to two towns, viz. Hamburg and Dort; the latter of which is inconveniently ſituated for vending the goods into the inland parts.

"Seventhly, In the Company's preſent condition, they are indebted for vaſt ſums, which cannot be diſcharged but by raiſing it on our manufactures.

"Eighthly, The great inconvenience of the power this Company arrogates of impoſing of oaths, and levying of fines and taxes on their fellow ſubjects, complained of, although they were never yet eſtabliſhed by law; and have been ſo complained of from time to time theſe hundred and ſixty years.

"Ninthly, That this monopolizing Company did in all tranſport but two hundred and twenty-five pieces of woollen goods from Midſummer to Michaelmas 1661: and yet five or ſix Exeter merchants, not free of the Company, did, within the ſaid quarter of a year, buy and export beyond ſea nine thouſand two hundred and fifty-four pieces of the ſaid woollen goods. That Company employs ſhips, but ſeldom in compariſon of other merchants, nor the fourth part of the mariners that other merchants do.

"Tenthly, That the unlimited power given to this Company by their charter is a great inconvenience, and repugnant to the ſtatute of the twelfth of King Henry VII. cap. vi. For they are thereby impowered to make what rules and ordinances they ſhall think fit, for the ſupport of their privileges, and may not only compel thoſe of their fellowſhip, but even all others uſing trade with woollen manufactures in their precincts to obey the ſame."

Parker, in his pamphlet called Free Trade, printed in the year 1645, ſays, That this fellowſhip at their marts beyond ſea, takes of every Engliſhman at his firſt coming forty pounds ſterling, as a fine for liberty to buy and ſell his own proper goods. In conſequence of which practice all merchants not being of that fellowſhip withdraw from the ſaid marts; which prevents the vent of the woollen cloth of this realm.

On the other hand, the Company, in their own vindication, replied in ſubſtance as follows, viz.

"I. The Company does not pretend to be the only Merchant-adventurers, although their charters ſtile them The Merchant-adventurers of England: yet they count it their honour that they are no Company of one city, town, or burgh, but a national Corporation, and diſperſed all over the kingdom: that they all meet together in their marts abroad, where their conſultations are for the intereſt of the whole kingdom in the clothing trade, and

A. D. 1661 “ where a majority, of the freemen and traders preſent, governs in all matters. Yet nothing can be concluded in that chief mart town beyond ſea but by the concurrence of that other court which reſides in the United Netherlands, and of this here in London. And this court at London maintains a correſpondence all along with all other their diſtinct courts, as of York, Hull, and Newcaſtle: and Exeter once had one of their moſt conſiderable courts in it, though now there be only one member there.

“ II. They deny their opponents accuſations of ſtinting the exportations, or of diſtreſſing the clothiers in the ſale of their goods; as alſo the confining the vent of the weſtern counties to London; ſeeing any freeman may ſhip his goods directly abroad from the next port, as from York, Hull, Beverley, Leeds, Newcaſtle, Hartlepoole, Stockton, Norwich, Yarmouth, Lynn, Ipſwich, Colcheſter, and all other ports of England, where they have members.

“ III. That as the ſaid ſtatute of the twelfth of King Henry VII. cap. vi. relates only to a freedom of commerce during the four marts, for which alſo they were to pay the Company ten marks, that act can be of no force at preſent, ſeeing thoſe marts are in diſuſe in the Netherlands. And it is enough, that the fellowſhip ſubmits to the Parliament's pleaſure to admit all men that can reliſh government on ſuch conditions and limitations of fines as they ſhall direct.

“ IV. That, in anſwer to the hundred and eighty-two thouſand two hundred and ninety-five pounds ſaid to be raiſed on the trade by the fellowſhip in twenty-five years time, they ſay, that when they were diſſolved, in order to make room for Sir William Cockayne's project of dying and dreſſing of cloths before exportation, the fellowſhip was indebted a good ſum of money.—That after their charters were reſtored, they were engaged in ſeveral ſervices both to the King and Queen of Bohemia, and to King James and King Charles I. To which, if the charge of ſix ſeveral reſidences, and of courts abroad and at home be added, it will appear, they were no ill huſbands; and that this ſum was not ſo burdenſome to be raiſed on the manufactures in ſo long a tract of time. For the impoſition laid on cloths is but about one per cent. and in recompence for this one per cent. the Company's immunities abroad, and their freedoms there, by treaties, from taxes, tolls, watch and ward, &c. which others not free of the fellowſhip muſt pay in the Netherlands and Germany, are worth three per cent. to their members.

“ V. That it is true, they owe a large debt, occaſioned partly by the misfortunes of the civil wars, &c. and partly from the oppoſition of the interlopers; and they think it reaſonable that it ſhould be paid off, though very gradually, by contributions or taxes on the commerce.

“ VI. If the fellowſhip be not as yet eſtabliſhed by any law, it is now ſubmitted, whether it is not more than time it ſhould be ſettled by act of Parliament.

“ VII. The fellowſhip take care, that the rich over-grown traders ſhall not engroſs the whole traffic; but there ſhall be room for younger and ſmaller traders to employ their ſtocks.

“ VIII. They carefully inſpect the true making of cloth.

“ IX. They have done more, and been at greater expence, to prevent the exportation of our wools and fullers earth, than all the other corporations and merchants in England.

“ Laſtly, They inſiſted, that unleſs their corporation be ſupported, and even legally eſtabliſhed, all the privileges and advantages which our commerce has for many ages enjoyed

“ in

A. D. 1661 “ in foreign parts, beyond other nations, muſt neceſſarily fall with their fellowſhip : and the “ kingdom at home be left without a ſhadow of regulation in its greateſt concernment.”

After this time we hear no more of this Company's complaints againſt ſeparate traders, nor, on the other hand, of any uneaſineſs of merchants not free of it; the terms being quite eaſy, if they incline ſo to be. They have long ſince fixed their reſidence ſolely at Hamburg, where they have conſiderable privileges, and carry on a great commerce, for ſupplying many provinces of Germany with our woollen, &c. manufactures.

Toward the cloſe of this year 1661, a marriage treaty was concluded between King Charles the Second, of England, and the Princeſs Catherine, ſiſter to Alphonſo VI. King of Portugal. It is ſaid, that the real fortune which Alphonſo agreed to give with his ſiſter was three hundred thouſand pounds ſterling.

It is almoſt foreign to our purpoſe to remark, that France greatly forwarded this match, for the further weakening of Spain ; and that Spain, for the prevention thereof, propoſed to our King three ſeveral Proteſtant princeſſes : but it is much to our purpoſe here to obſerve, that Portugal, hoping for great aſſiſtance from England againſt Spain, not only agreed to the above named large ſum, but likewiſe to yield up to King Charles for ever the town and port of Tangier, on the Barbary ſhore, at the entrance of the Streight's Mouth of the Mediterranean, and of the town, port, and iſland of Bombay, or Bombaim, with the reſt of the iſle of North Salſet, on the coaſt of Malabar, in Eaſt India. Tangier, or Tanger, had been poſſeſſed by the Portugueſe ever ſince the year 1463, when King Alphonſo V. took it from the Moors.

To this port King Charles granted all the privileges and immunities of a free port, in order to make it a place of trade ; for which, as well for the ſecurity of the Mediterranean, &c. commerce, it was advantageouſly ſituated : but by the King's bad conduct it did not, as we ſhall ſee, anſwer expectation.—See General Monk's letter about this place, in the year 1657, to Secretary Thurloe.

With reſpect to Bombay, King Charles at firſt had thoughts of keeping it and the iſle of Salſet as part of his royal domain, and therefore he ſent the Earl of Marlborough thither, with five ſhips of war and five hundred ſoldiers.—But he met with ſo many difficulties from the Portugueſe Viceroy of Goa, &c. that, after loſing many men by ſickneſs, &c. he did not get abſolute poſſeſſion of Bombay till the year 1664, and even then not all the territory agreed to be yielded with it.

It was ſoon after found, that the King's expence in maintaining of it greatly exceeded the profits ariſing from it,—and that the King's people there underſold the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's agents ; in conſequence of which, and by violences committed on the natives by our King's ſoldiers, &c. great confuſions were likely to enſue.—Similar conſiderations induced the King to make a grant in full propriety for ever of that port and territory to our Eaſt India Company, by charter, dated twenty-ſeventh March 1668, to hold it in free and common ſoccage of his imperial crown, (under an annual rent of ten pounds, in gold, on the thirtieth September yearly, at the Cuſtom-houſe in London) whoſe paſt expence our Company were to reimburſe.

Bombay has been, by degrees, greatly improved by that and the preſent Eaſt India Company, both in ſtrength, commerce, and healthfulneſs ; and ſome ſay they lately had ſixty thouſand people on that iſland of different nations, under our Company's protection ; though the Portugueſe had ſcarcely one thouſand people on it. It is extremely well ſituated for the trade of that extenſive coaſt, and now enjoys a conſiderable commerce.

A. D.

1661 King Charles II. of England, by his commiſſion under the great ſeal, now conſtituted his brother the Duke of York, the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, and ſeveral other perſons of diſtinction, to be, The Council of the Royal Fiſhery Company of Great Britain and Ireland; and great matters were expected from ſo pompous a title: yet all ſoon came to nothing, although it muſt be owned, that the King freely granted them all the immunities, and even more than were granted by the Commonwealth, in the year 1654: with authority to ſet up a lottery, and to have a voluntary collection in all pariſh churches. Moreover, all houſes of entertainment, as taverns, inns, alehouſes, &c. ſhould be obliged to take one or more barrels of herrings, at the ſtated price of thirty ſhillings per barrel; alſo, two ſhillings and ſix pence per barrel was to be paid, to the ſtock of this Company, on all foreign-caught fiſh imported.

Wheat, this year, according to Chronicon Precioſum, was three pounds ten ſhillings per quarter, and the year following, three pounds fourteen ſhillings per quarter.

The ſtatute of the thirteenth and fourteenth of King Charles the Second, in the year 1662, cap. vi. for “enlarging and repairing common highways,” ſo as they ſhould be all made eight yards, or twenty-four feet in width, was become very neceſſary, ſince the great increaſe of carts, waggons, &c. by the general increaſe of our commerce. Which act, being only temporary, was revived by an act of the eighth and ninth of King William, cap. xv. and further enforced; and, by this laſt act, it is well ordered, (in the year 1697) that where two or more croſs highways meet, a ſtone or poſt be erected, with an inſcription in large letters, directing to the next market town to which each of the ſaid adjoining highways lead. It is much to be wiſhed, that this breadth of eight yards for highways was better obſerved in many parts, which is hitherto very far from being the caſe.

1662 It was in this year 1662, that the Engliſh, from their colonies on the north continent of America, firſt began to cut down the logwood trees, growing in infinite quantities on the uninhabited coaſts of the province of Jucatan, and more eſpecially in the Bay of Campeachy, where they made a ſettlement for that end, as it was not near to any Spaniſh ſettlement or inhabitants. Their firſt ſettlement was near Cape Catoche; next at the Laguna di Termino, which was found more convenient, and where the Engliſh Buccaneers afterward found themſelves obliged to ſettle, upon the treaty of Madrid between England and Spain, in the year 1667.

This treaty, though it made no particular mention of America by name, expreſsly ſtipulated, “A general firm and perpetual amity between the two crowns, as well by land as by ſea, “and between all the countries under the obedience of either of the Kings.”

By the year 1669, that Engliſh ſettlement was conſiderably increaſed; and much logwood was carried from thence both to New England and Jamaica. In the year 1670 was concluded at Madrid, by Sir William Godolphin, the firſt treaty between England and Spain, which expreſsly related to America, and therefore is uſually called the American Treaty; and by which the then poſſeſſions of both nations in America are confirmed. This gave encouragement to many more of our people to ſettle with the above-mentioned logwood cutters, as it was then in a deſolate and unplanted country, and that the Spaniards had not hitherto made any complaints about it. For it was not till the year 1672, that the Spaniards firſt begun to interrupt our logwood cutters there, or to make the leaſt complaint to our court againſt their ſettling in that Bay.

Soon

A. D. 1662 Soon after, however, the Spaniards became ſo uneaſy at that ſettlement and our logwood cutting, that they actually made prize of all Engliſh veſſels they met in the American ſeas which had logwood in them; of which the Earl of Arlington, the Engliſh Secretary of State, loudly complained, in a letter, written in the year 1674, to Sir William Godolphin, our then Miniſter at Madrid. For as the ſole advantage our court had in view by concluding this famous American treaty of 1670, was, that our people might, without interruption, trade to our own colonies, and peaceably enjoy our then poſſeſſions in America, we were herein greatly fruſtrated by the court of Spain's orders to make prize of all ſhips having logwood in them. So that this ſame American treaty has ever ſince afforded a handle or pretence for Spain to ſeize on our ſhips ſailing along their American coaſts, although with no intention of carrying on any contraband trade.—It has occaſionally been further improved by Spain, to the having any quantity of pieces of eight to be ſeized, when found on board our ſhips, near their American coaſts. Yet, excepting two or three months in the year 1680, that the Spaniards, by a conſiderable force, diſlodged our logwood cutters from the Laguna di Terminos, and the iſland of Triſt, our people, till very lately, have remained in poſſeſſion thereof. But as the controverſy remains undetermined to this day, it is to be feared it may ſtill occaſion much altercation.

See more on this ſubject, under the year 1717, when it was more fully explained by the Board of Trade and Plantations, in anſwer to the Spaniſh Ambaſſador's Memorial of that year.

See the reſt of this memorable treaty under the year 1670.

At this time, a ſtatute was made in the thirteenth and fourteenth of King Charles II. cap. xii. entitled, For the better Relief of the Poor of England: by which a corporation was eſtabliſhed, out of the Magiſtrates of London, Weſtminſter, and the ſuburbs, on both ſides the Thames, within the weekly bills of mortality, for erecting workhouſes for employing the poor. And alſo another act of the twenty-third of that King, cap. xviii. confirming and corroborating the ſaid former act, and enabling that corporation to levy a certain aſſeſſment on pariſhes, not exceeding one fourth part of the aſſeſſment to the poor, for any reſpective year: yet, to the ſhame of the nation, nothing has as yet been effectually done, for anſwering that truly great and good end, even to this day; ſo many difficulties being ſtarted to every ſcheme hitherto propoſed to the public.

In this ſame year 1662, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of London, petitioned the Houſe of Commons to erect four new corporations of merchants, viz. thoſe trading to France, Spain, Portugal, and Italy, for confining thoſe trades intirely to Engliſh natives.

The pretext for this regulation was, "that moſt part of the trade for exporting the commo-"dities of England was in the hands of aliens," whom they would have to be obliged by law, to pay double duties on all draperies by them exported. They alſo, and ſeveral merchants of London, in behalf of themſelves and the Engliſh merchants of the out ports, petitioned, that the companies already incorporated may be further privileged and confirmed by Parliament, excluſive of foreigners, viz. the Companies of the Merchant Adventurers; of the Levant; of Eaſt-land; of Ruſſia; and of Eaſt India. But the Houſe of Commons was wiſer than to add new fetters on our exports to foreign parts; ſo that nothing came of thoſe ill-judged petitions.

King Charles II. having laviſhly and quickly conſumed the large ſupplies granted by his loyal Parliament, was, in this ſame year 1662, put upon the moſt pernicious project that could

1662 have entered into the thoughts of the Monarch of the firſt commercial kingdom of Europe, in yielding up, by treaty, to France, the town and port of Dunkirk, with all its fortifications, ſluices, dams, &c. and likewiſe the fort of Mardyke, with the wooden fort, and the other great and ſmall forts between Dunkirk and Bergh St. Wynox, together with all the arms, artillery, ammunition, &c.

We have ſeen that Dunkirk had been ſurrendered by France to Cromwell four years before, by ſtipulated agreement, for the ſuccours which that Protector had given to France againſt Spain. Our paſſive Parliament ſeemed to content themſelves with Charles's poor pretence,—that as it was only ſurrendered to an Uſurper, he had a right to diſpoſe of it as he pleaſed.

This treaty was concluded at London, by the French Ambaſſador, the Count d'Eſtrades; (for which he merited a ſtatue to be erected for him at Dunkirk,) and by the Earl of Clarendon, Lord Chancellor; the Earl of Southampton, Lord Treaſurer; the Duke of Albemarle, and the Earl of Sandwich, (all Engliſhmen) under a commiſſion from the King, As for the price, it was almoſt as ſhameful, as the delivering up the place was criminal; viz. five millions of livres, or about two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds ſterling. Had that number of millions been ſterling money, inſtead of French, fatal experience has long ſince demonſtrated its being inadequate to ſo ineſtimable a jewel.—We ought, however, to do juſtice, as far as we fairly can, to one of the four commiſſioners, who, rather than loſe their private emoluments, ſo ſhamefully gave up the nation's intereſt, viz. to the Earl of Sandwich, who at firſt propoſed the abſolute demolition of Dunkirk, and the filling up or deſtroying its harbour, in ſuch a manner as to render it for ever uſeleſs; which, next to its remaining in our hands, was certainly the beſt ſcheme. For, as to what ſeveral writers have remarked, of its being better to have been ſold to Spain or Holland; that might be true with reſpect to the time we are upon, but who can anſwer for the hurt that place might, in future times, have done to us, in the hands of either of thoſe nations, as power is perpetually fluctuating?

There was, therefore, nothing for a wiſe King, and an honeſt Engliſh miniſtry to chuſe, but to preſerve, ſtrengthen, and improve that place, let the expence be more or leſs; by which we ſhould have remained maſters of both ſides of the greateſt commercial thorough-fare in the univerſe. Mareſchal Schomberg, then in England, adviſed the King to keep it, as his naval ſtrength would effectually prevent its being taken, and that the holding of it would keep both France and Spain in a dependance upon him; in which opinion, ſays Biſhop Burnet, he was ſingular: and yet there was more truth and judgment in this opinion, than in all that was ſaid and written on this point. For, with regard to the moſt ſolemn treaties, which the neceſſities of France have ſince obliged that crown to ſtipulate, for the demolition of its fortifications, and the filling up of its harbour, &c. we have more than once ſeen, how eaſy it has been, for ſuch a powerful nation, void of all ſhame and honour, to reſtore both the one and the other.

In this ſame year, Voltaire, in the ſecond volume of his Age of Louis the Fourteenth, acquaints us, “ That the French Royal Council of Commerce was firſt erected, which ſtill “ ſubſiſts: and that the King himſelf preſided therein once in every fortnight.” Need we to wonder then at the progreſs that nation has ſince made in commerce, thus ſo eminently encouraged by ſo diſcerning and potent apr ince?

N. B. The new Council, or Board of Commerce, erected in the year 1701, was ſubordinate to this Royal Council.

A. D. 1662 In this ſame year, King Charles the Second, in council, iſſued his proclamation, intimating, "that notwithſtanding rhe Navigation Act, paſſed two years ago, ſeveral letters or warrants had, through miſinformation, been obtained from him, by which the Lubeckers ſhips, merchants, and mariners, were licenſed to come into England, &c. freed from the penalties in the ſaid act, upon pretence of a former cuſtom; the council board, well weighing the ill conſequences by trenching on that act, and the damages, &c. which, by ſuch toleration, will accrue to the owners of Engliſh ſhipping, and to their merchants and mariners,—it was ordered by his Majeſty in Council, that all ſuch letters, licenſes, or warrants, be recalled and declared void, &c."

Moreover, in this ſame year 1662, in an act of Parliament of the fourteenth of King Charles, cap. xi. For regulating of Frauds and Abuſes in the Cuſtoms, the following improvements, *(inter alia)* were made in relation to the Act of Navigation, viz.

I. "No foreign built ſhips ſhall enjoy the privileges of Engliſh or Iriſh built ſhips, even although navigated as that act directs;—and although the owners likewiſe be Engliſhmen; prize ſhips only excepted.

II. "Whoever ſhall export or import goods, to or from any port of this kingdom, capable of a ſhip of two hundred tons burthen) to or from any port of the Mediterranean, beyond the port of Malaga, in any ſhip that hath not two decks, and carries leſs than ſixteen cannon; ſhall pay to the King one per cent. on their ladings, beſide all other duties.

III. "And for the better encouraging of the building of good and defenſible ſhips, it was further enacted, that, for ſeven years to come, whoever ſhould build ſhips with three decks, or with two and an half decks and a forecaſtle, and five feet between each deck, mounted with at leaſt thirty cannon; ſhall, for the firſt two voyages, receive one-tenth of all the cuſtoms paid on their ladings, exported or imported."

The two laſt clauſes were deſigned by way of precaution againſt the Barbary Rovers.

Other good ſtatutes were made in this ſame year, viz. ſuch as, that prohibiting the exportation of our wool and Fuller's earth, yarn, and undreſſed hides:—and againſt the importation of foreign bone lace, and other French frippery wares; by which that nation drew incredible ſums of money from us, turning the balance of the trade with France to be very much againſt us.

In the former part of this ſame year 1662, two eminent perſons left the ſtage of life, viz. the unfortunate Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, daughter of King James the Firſt, of England; and Cardinal Mazarine, Prime Miniſter of France.

The Engliſh American plantations were by this time ſo much cultivated and improved, that the demands for ſervants and labourers was greatly increaſed: and as their mother-country could by no means afford numbers ſufficient for their ſupply, and that they were not then ſo well ſupplied with negroes from the African coaſt as they wiſhed, ſince the trade thither had been laid open; a third excluſive Engliſh African or Guinea Company was, in this year 1662, incorporated for that end, at the head of which was his Royal Highneſs the Duke of York, joined with many perſons of rank and diſtinction. This Company undertook to ſupply our Weſt India plantations with three thouſand negroes annually.

If this new Company's accounts are to be relied on, it ſeems that whilſt the trade was laid open in the times of the late civil wars, our forts on the Guinea coaſt were demoliſhed by both Dutch and Danes, thereby ruining the ſecond Company's ſtock, and taking, of their's, and

A. D.

1662 and of ſeparate traders ſhips and goods, to the value of three hundred thouſand pounds, ſterling.

This new Company, ſupported by the King's brother, &c. and knowing the King's inclinations to make war againſt the Dutch, afterwards got Sir Robert Holmes to be ſent out with a ſquadron of fourteen ſhips to the coaſt of Guinea, for attacking the Dutch forts, &c. prior to a formal declaration of war :—of which more in its place.

Towards the cloſe of this year, King Charles ſent Admiral Lawſon to Algiers, who obliged that piratical ſtate, and alſo thoſe of Tunis and Tripoli, to ſign articles of pacification, which they kept juſt ſo long as they ſtood in fear of our ſhips of war in the Mediterranean.

In this ſame year 1662, the Chineſe expelled the Hollanders from the iſland of Formoſa on that coaſt. The Dutch, according to ſome authors, had taken Formoſa from the Portugueſe, in the year 1635. The ports of that iſland were extremely commodious for their China and Japan trades : yet Candidius, a Dutch clergyman's account, in Churchill's voyages, is very different from this.

He ſays, “ the Dutch had built a fort in one of the iſlands called Pehou, near the mouth “ of the great river Chincheo, in China ; from whence they intercepted the Chineſe trading to “ the Philippines. This obliged the Chineſe to agree with the Dutch to grant them the harbour of Tagowang in Formoſa, in lieu of the other, where they might build a fort, whence “ they traded with the Chineſe, till diſpoſſeſſed as above.”

Connecticut, a province of New England, had its firſt charter, dated April 23, 1662, being the fourteenth of King Charles II. It is one of the ſix charter colonies of the continent of Britiſh America.

1663 We have exhibited, under the year 1629, ſome fruitleſs efforts, from England, to ſettle the country then named Carolana, in North America, but now called Carolina ; but the ſucceeding diſcontents in England, and the conſequent civil wars and confuſions, occaſioned Carolina to remain unſettled till two years after the reſtoration of King Charles the Second, when that King granted his firſt charter by the modern name of Carolina, dated the 24th day of March 1662—3, viz.

“ To the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, the Duke of Albemarle, the Lord Craven, the Lord “ Berkley, the Lord Aſhley, Chancellor of the Exchequer ; Sir George Carteret, Vice Chamberlain ; Sir William Berkley, and Sir John Colleton :” whoſe eight names, given to ſeveral of its rivers and counties, will probably be remembered there to the end of time. “ The “ limits of this their firſt charter run from the thirty-ſixth degree of north latitude, being the “ ſouth end of modern Virginia, to the thirty-firſt degree, or ſouth end of modern Georgia, “ along the Atlantic ocean ; and ſtretching weſtward, without limitation, to the South Seas. “ This land, which the King, in his charter, declares to be a part of his dominions in America, he grants them, in abſolute propriety, with all loyal mines, fiſheries, &c. paying a “ quit-rent of twenty marks yearly.”

A Dutchman ſets up the firſt Wire Mill that had ever been in England, at Sheen, near Richmond.

A ſtatute of this fifteenth year of King Charles the Second, cap. i. directs, “ the repairing “ of the highways in the counties of Hertford, Cambridge, and Huntingdon ; much worn by the many great loads drawn by waggons, with barley and malt, to Ware, and alſo of goods from Norwich, Bury, Lincoln, &c. Theſe are, I conceive, the firſt Toll Gates erected by law in

A. D. 1663 in England; which were to be for Hertfordſhire, at Wadeſmill; Cambridgeſhire, at Caxton; and for Huntingdonſhire, at Stilton.

By an act of Parliament of the fourteenth of King Charles the Second, cap. xv. For regulating the Trade of Silk-throwing, it is recited, "That the ſilk-throwers of London having "petitioned the Parliament for an enlargement of their former charter, they therein repre"ſent, that above forty thouſand men, women, and children are employed therein." And it was thereby enacted, "That none ſhould ſet up that trade, but ſuch as ſhould have "ſerved ſeven years apprenticeſhip to it, and ſhould make themſelves free of that Company, "&c."

The Parliament, in this ſame year 1663, cap. xiv. ſettled the revenues of the Poſt Office, and of the Wine Licenſes, on the Duke of York, the King's only brother; which revenues were afterwards conſiderably increaſed: they were now, by moſt authors, reckoned together to bring in twenty-one thouſand pounds per annum. Yet the following proviſo of this ſame act, verbatim, ſhews they were much miſtaken, viz. "Nothing herein contained ſhall make "void the grant made by his Majeſty to Daniel O'Neale, Eſq; of the office of Poſtmaſter Ge"neral for four one-half years, from Lady-day 1663, under the yearly rent of twenty-one "thouſand five hundred pounds, for all the ſaid term, except the laſt quarter, which is paid "aforehand, ſo as the ſaid rents be paid unto his ſaid Highneſs James Duke of York."

In the year 1653, the Poſt Office revenue, as we have already obſerved, was let to farm for ten thouſand pounds yearly: yet I cannot perceive upon what grounds Dr. D'Avenant, in his Eſſay on the public Revenue and Trade of England, part i. p. 125, in the year 1698, could remark, "that for years this Poſt Office revenue hardly bore its own expence," unleſs he meant the times anterior to the ſaid year 1653. But he adds, "That then" (viz. in 1698,) "it had been ſo much improved, under a management, as that its groſs produce, by a medium "of three years, amounted, per annum, to about ninety thouſand four hundred and forty "pounds fifteen ſhillings."

Every reader may not, perhaps, know that by the word Management, is meant the Government's making the moſt of it, in contradiſtinction to farming it at a ſum certain; and that by groſs produce, is meant the income, without deducting the charge of management.

By cap. xvii. of the fifteenth of King Charles II. in the year 1663, for the encouragement of trade, it was enacted, that when wheat ſhould be currently ſold in England for forty-eight ſhillings per quarter, or ſix ſhillings per buſhel, and other grain in proportion, then wheat and the other kinds of grain might be exported. And that when the before named kinds of grain exceed the ſaid prices, they may be freely imported, paying five ſhillings and four pence cuſtom and poundage, per quarter of wheat, &c.

By this ſame ſtatute it was enacted, "That, for the further improvement of former navi"gation acts, no merchandize of the growth, production, or manufacture of Europe, ſhall "be imported into any of the Engliſh plantations or factories in Aſia, Africa, or America, "Tangier only excepted, but what ſhall be laden in England, and in Engliſh built ſhipping, "and navigated by at leaſt three-fourths Engliſh mariners: and ſhall be carried to thoſe "places directly from England, and no where elſe; on forfeiture of ſhips and ladings. Ex"cepting, however, ſalt for the fiſheries of New England and Newfoundland; and wines "from the Madeira and the Azores, ſervants, victuals and horſes from Scotland or Ireland. "And that none of the product of the Engliſh plantations, viz. ſugar, tobacco, cotton, gin-

1663 “ger, fuſtick, and other drugs, ſhall be carried any where, except to other Engliſh plantations, till they be firſt landed in England, under forfeiture of ſhips and cargoes.” And here the word Ireland was firſt left out, though inſerted in the twelfth of this King, cap. xviii. ſect. 9.

“And for the encouragement of the Herring and North Sea, Iceland and Weſtmony fiſheries; no freſh herring, cod, haddock, &c. ſhall be imported into England, but in Engliſh built ſhips, navigated, &c. as before.”

“And foraſmuch as the planting of tobacco in England doth continually increaſe, notwithſtanding the act of the twelfth year of this King, cap. xxxiv. a further penalty of ten pounds is laid for every rood or pole of land ſo planted, either in England, Ireland, Jerſey, or Guernſey:—excepting, however, tobacco planted in the phyſic-gardens of either Univerſity, or in other private gardens for ſurgery, ſo as the quantity ſo planted exceed not half a pole of land in any one garden.”

By a clauſe in the ſaid act of Parliament, we have the firſt public or legal licence for the exportation of foreign coin and bullion, for the benefit of commerce; in the remarkable words following, viz.

“And foraſmuch as ſeverable conſiderable and advantageous trades cannot be conveniently driven and carried on without the ſpecies of money and bullion, and that it is found by experience, that they are carried in greateſt abundance, as to a common market, to ſuch places as give free liberty for exporting the ſame; and the better to keep in and increaſe the current coins of this kingdom: be it enacted, that it ſhall be lawful to export out of any cuſtom-houſe or port of England, all ſorts of foreign coin or bullion of gold or ſilver, firſt entering the ſame at the cuſtom-houſe, without paying any duty or cuſtom for the ſame.”

It is ſtrange that our legiſlature ſhould be ſo late in coming into this meaſure, when it was ſo much earlier practiſed by other wiſe and mercantile nations: bullion and foreign coin being undoubtedly to be deemed in commerce as much a mercantile commodity as any other inſtrument of commerce whatever. Mr. Thomas Munn, in his judicious octavo treatiſe, entitled, England's Treaſure by foreign Trade, publiſhed in the year 1664, has fully ſhewn of what benefit the free exportation of money was in Tuſcany, under the year 1630. He has alſo no leſs clearly evinced the abſurdity of the old Engliſh laws for obliging merchant-ſtrangers importing goods into England, to lay out their produce in the commodities of our realm: as alſo the laws for obliging all merchants exporting corn, fiſh, ammunition, &c. to bring home money or bullion in return: and, in fine, “that nothing but an over-balance in foreign trade, or our exporting more in value of our own product and manufacture, than we import of thoſe of other nations, can either increaſe our bullion, or even keep what we have already.”

Mr. Polexfen, however, an able and ſtrenuous opponent of the Eaſt India trade, in his account of that trade, in the year 1696, on the other hand, remarks, “that till the licence granted by this act, to export foreign coin and bullion, the Eaſt India Company did not export above forty thouſand pounds in bullion yearly: but now it began to be exported in much greater quantities; and that it was no leſs than ſix hundred thouſand pounds ſterling per annum, taking any number of years when the trade was carried on without any great obſtruction.” Yet poſſibly that Company might before have exported much more than forty thouſand pounds, though they did it clandeſtinely till this law gave permiſſion.

A. D. 1663 In the ſame ſtatute of the fifteenth of Charles the Second, there is the following clauſe, viz. “ That whereas a great part of the richeſt and beſt land of England cannot ſo well be other-“ wiſe employed as in the feeding and fattening of cattle, and that by the coming in of late “ of vaſt numbers of cattle from beyond-ſea, already fattened,” meaning from Ireland, “ ſuch “ lands are, in many places, much fallen in rents and values, to the great impoveriſhment of “ this kingdom ; it was now enacted, That for every head of great cattle imported, except “ the breed of Scotland, between the firſt of July and twentieth of December, in any year ; “ and of the breed of Scotland, between the twenty-fourth of Auguſt and twentieth of De-“ cember, in any year, there ſhall be paid or forfeited twenty ſhillings to the King, and alſo “ ten ſhillings to him that ſhall inform or ſeize the ſame, and other ten ſhillings to the poor “ of the pariſh where ſuch ſeizure ſhall be made : and for every ſheep ſo imported ten ſhillings ; “ to be recovered and levied in manner aforeſaid.” This act was to continue no longer in force than to the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next Parliament; but has ſince been made perpetual.

We ſhall here only remark, that the nation, in the opinion of many, has ſince oftentimes had ground to repent the ſo far obliging the grazing counties by ſuch reſtraints, to the prejudice of the reſt of the kingdom.

Two other well-intended ſtatutes were made in this ſame year 1663, viz. cap. xv. for the encouragement of the linen and tapeſtry manufactures of England, and diſcouragement of the very great importation of foreign linen and tapeſtry. And, cap. xvi. for regulating the packing of herrings. It was alſo thereby enacted, that, for the preſervation of the ſpawn of fiſh, at the iſles of Iceland and Weſtmony, no ſhip ſhall ſail thither until the tenth of March, in any year.—Neither ſhall there be taken any toll, or other duty, at Newfoundland, for any fiſh caught there.

By this time, the Dutch Eaſt India Company had taken from the Portugueſe, in India, the beſt places they had formerly held there, viz. ſuch as Cananor, Cranganor, Cochin, Coulang, &c. now leaving the Portugueſe only Goa, Diu, and a few other petty places, of little conſequence in commerce.

Before we cloſe this year 1663, we cannot forget to do juſtice to an excellent little treatiſe on commerce, publiſhed this year by Samuel Fortrey, Eſq. entitled, England's Intereſt and Improvement; which, in only forty-three ſmall duodecimo pages, treats moſt judiciouſly of all the principal branches of our foreign and domeſtic commerce.—Of the benefit of increaſing our induſtrious people by naturalization ;--the improvement of our lands by incloſures, and the breeding of cattle ;—of the exportation of horſes ;—the improvement of mines ;—our manufactures ; our fiſheries ;—of diſcouraging the wear of foreign manufactures, more eſpecially the French ones, whereby that country gets ſo great a balance from us ;—of the benefit of the Act of Navigation ;—and of our foreign plantations ;—the regulation of our coin ;—the lowering the intereſt of money, &c. A treatiſe, which, though written above one hundred years ago, will bear reading over even at this day : which can ſcarcely be ſaid of any other on this ſubject, of ſo old a date, unleſs it be the before-quoted treatiſe of Mr. Thomas Munn, printed in octavo, in the year 1664.

Rhode Iſland, and Providence Plantation, two provinces of New England, had this year a charter, dated the fifteenth of King Charles the Second, to the whole freemen or inhabitants of each colony, empowered to elect their own repreſentatives ; the laſt of which elects its governor and council. The report of the Board of Trade to the Houſe of Lords, in January 1733-4, obſerves of theſe two colonies, and of Connecticut,

A. D.

1663 “ That almoſt the whole power of the crown is delegated to the people: and, as their charters are worded, they can, and do make laws, even without their governors conſent, and directly contrary to their opinions; no negative voice being reſerved to them as governors, in the ſaid charter.” This was careleſsly granted by a very careleſs monarch; and is what no wiſe miniſtry nor council would have deliberately adviſed.

1664 In the year 1664, the Engliſh again took poſſeſſion of the iſle of St. Lucia, or, as ſome call it, St. Alouzie; having previouſly treated with the native Caribbeans for the purchaſe of it, ſays the author of the Britiſh Empire in America, whom, nevertheleſs, we muſt very cautiouſly truſt on many occaſions. Five ſhips of war carried thither about fifteen hundred men; who, being joined by ſix hundred Caribbeans, in ſeventeen canoes, had the iſland fort yielded up to them, without reſiſtance, on condition that the French governor and his garriſon, of only fourteen men, ſhould, with their artillery and baggage, be eſcorted to Martinico. Yet, it ſeems, two years after, the Engliſh, for want of ſupplies, abandoned it again, and burned their fort; although, but two days after they were gone, a bark with neceſſaries arrived there, from Lord Willoughby, governor of Barbadoes. In the treaties between King Charles and King James on the one ſide, and the French court, and in thoſe of Ryſwick and Utrecht, there are general ſtipulations for the reſtoring to the crown of Great Britain all iſlands and countries which may have been conquered by France, and ſuch as had been in the poſſeſſion of the King of Great Britain before ſuch reſpective war began. But ſuch general ſtipulations ſignified little with the French.

This iſland had, at various times, been inhabited by both Engliſh and French planters, at one and the ſame time in ſeveral parts of it: and ſo it remained till about the year 1719, when we ſhall again reſume its further hiſtory.

In Mr. Munn's valuable treaties, named, England's Treaſure by Foreign Trade, publiſhed in the year 1664, p. 177, he relates, that there was in thoſe times exported, one year with another, to the value of two millions two hundred thouſand pounds of our native commodities. “ So that,” ſays he, “ if we were not too much affected to pride, monſtrous faſhions, and riot, above all other nations, a million and an half of our money might plentifully ſupply our unneceſſary wants, as I may term them, of ſilks, ſugars, ſpices, fruits, &c. So ſeven hundred thouſand pounds might be yearly treaſured up in money, to make the kingdom exceeding rich and powerful in a ſhort time.”—But this was far from being the caſe at that time: for, by a report of Dr. Charles D'Avenant, inſpector-general of the cuſtoms, our imports, in the year 1662, amounted to — — — £.4,016,019
And our exports, to — — — — — 2,022,812

So that the balance againſt us was no leſs than — — — £.1,993,207
A moſt melancholy account, truly; more eſpecially as coming from this able author, who poſſeſſed that important office in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne.

In the third volume of the Engliſh octavo Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, publiſhed in the year 1732, in four volumes, we find a treaty between King Charles the Second of England, and James Duke of Courland, in 1664, concerning Tobago, one of the Caribbee iſles, in America; in the title of this treaty ſaid to have been diſcovered, cultivated, and fortified by that Duke's ſubjects, till they were diſpoſſeſſed by the Dutch, upon which the Duke ſubmitted it to King Charles's protection, and held it by way of grant from the crown of England.

A. D. 1664. "I. The King grants to the Duke and his ſucceſſors, full liberty of trade and commerce "for ſuch ſhips as properly belonged to him and his heirs, (but not to thoſe of his ſubjects) "in any rivers or havens within his Majeſty's dominions on the coaſt of Guinea, for goods "not exceeding twelve thouſand pounds in value: and may build ſtore-houſes, under pro-"tection of the King's forts there.

"II. In conſideration whereof, the Duke makes over to that King his fort of St. Andrew, "on the Guinea coaſt, and all his other forts there, together with their guns and ammuni-"tion; the Duke's paying three per cent. on all goods imported or exported.

"III. On the other hand, King Charles grants to the Duke and his heirs the above-named "iſle of Tobago, to be enjoyed by him under that King's protection:—Provided the Duke "ſhall ſuffer none others but the ſubjects of the King and him to remain on that iſland.

"IV. The Duke further agrees, that neither he, nor his heirs, nor his ſubjects, ſhall ex-"port any of the product of that iſland, nor import, otherwiſe than out of or into ſome ports "belonging either to England or Courland, or the port of the city of Dantzick.

"V. And, in return for the protection of England, whenever the King ſhall be at war "with any nation but Poland, the Dukes of Courland, when required, ſhall, at their coſt, "furniſh one good ſhip of war of forty cannon, to be ſent to ſuch port as the King ſhall "name, for one year at a time, to be manned, victualled, and paid by his Majeſty."

Yet Holland ſoon after got poſſeſſion of Tobago, in her then war with England, which ſhe held till the year 1672.

This treaty is ſo far of uſe at preſent, as to teſtify, that a Duke of Courland did once make ſome figure in foreign commerce, and had ſome maritime force at command, as we have already obſerved, under the year 1637, though not ſtrong enough to ſupport his commercial acquiſitions without the protection of England, or of ſome other powerful ſtate. It may alſo ſerve to illuſtrate the crown of Great Britain's original right to that iſland.

In this ſame year, the Engliſh clergy voluntarily reſigned the power they had enjoyed for ſo many ages of taxing themſelves in their own convocation.

In the troubleſome times preceding the reſtoration of King Charles the Second, the then clergy, having no proxies nor regular convocations, ſubmitted to be taxed with the laity; and the court finding that method eaſier, and, perhaps too, bringing in a better revenue, was glad to accept of this reſignation: whereby, however, the convocations of the clergy have greatly loſt their former weight with the crown.

King Charles of England, on making war with the Dutch, had deſigned, as before-mentioned, to drive that people out of New Nidderland, ſince named New York; where, and alſo in the country ſince called New Jerſey, (by the Dutch, New Belgia) they had neſtled, and greatly improved. Our King therefore made a grant thereof to the Duke of York; and, even ſome months before the declaration of war, he ſent thither Sir Robert Carr, with a ſquadron of ſhips, and three thouſand land-forces. They landed at the entrance into Hudſon's River, and immediately attacked the town of New Amſterdam, ſince called the city of New York, and took it without any difficulty, the Dutch there not knowing of any rupture with England.—The Engliſh found the houſes of that city handſomely built of brick and ſtone: and its ſituation being on an iſland, before the entrance of the ſaid river, on an high land, it makes a beautiful appearance from the ſea. It has ſince been much enlarged and improved, ſo as to be juſtly deemed the third city of Britiſh America, Boſton and Philadelphia being the firſt and ſecond, as Charleſtown, in South Carolina, is deſervedly eſteemed the fourth in dignity. The major

1664 part of the Dutch at New York remained there, as the great number of Dutch names to be found even at this day in that city and province ſufficiently teſtify; and thoſe who deſired to remove, were permitted to take their effects with them, the province being ſoon re-peopled with Engliſh.

Fort Orange, ſince named New Albany, the Duke of York's Scotch title, a great way up Hudſon's River, was ſoon reduced, as were alſo Staten Iſland, Long Iſland, &c. And the firſt Engliſh governor, Colonel Nichols, is ſaid to have been the firſt who concluded a league with the famous Five, ſince named Six Indian Nations of the Iroquois, behind this province; which league was recognized by France at the treaty of Utrecht, by which France engaged to obſerve peace with thoſe Indian nations as inviolably as with the Engliſh of this province, which extended north-weſtward into the country for two hundred miles to Lake Champlain, although the French afterwards encroached on our territory, by building of forts near that lake: but its breadth on the ſea-coaſt is not above thirty miles.

New York province has long been one of the moſt proſperous colonies on that continent; which ſome, in part, aſcribe to that ſpirit of frugality that the Dutch carried thither, and which is ſaid to be ſeen amongſt them, in ſome degree, even at this day. The New Yorkers export to our ſugar iſlands great quantities of flour, peas, biſcuit, bacon, butter, pork, &c. and return home from thence with ſugar, molaſſes, rum, cotton, ginger, pimento, &c. and alſo Spaniſh money; with which they pay Great Britain for all the various neceſſaries they receive from thence.

King Charles the Second of England, having, in his ſaid grant to his brother the Duke of York, in the year 1664, of the country till then poſſeſſed by the Dutch, and named New Nidderland, now New York, extended it as far ſouth as to comprehend the country ſince named New Jerſey: the Duke of York, in the ſame year, re-granted part of the ſaid country to the Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret; and the latter's family being from our iſle of Jerſey, in the Britiſh Channel, he gave it the name of New Jerſey, and Eaſt and Weſt New Jerſey. Lord Berkley aſſigned his part to William Penn, and three others, as did afterwards Sir George Carteret to Penn, and eleven others, in the year 1681. The before-named aſſignees ſold many ſhares to the Earl of Perth, Sir George M'Kenzie, and many other Scots.—Many of the Scots being ſoon after perſecuted for their religious opinions, went and ſettled there; and, amongſt others, the famous Mr. Robert Barclay, who might not improperly be termed the apoſtle of the Quakers, went thither as governor, with his family. In 1683, Lord Neil Campbell, ſon of the Marquis of Argyll, ſucceeded him as governor of Eaſt Jerſey. So that New Jerſey continued to be two ſeparate proprietary governments till 1702; when, as will be ſeen under the next century, they were united under one regal government.

In this year 1664, and in the minority of Louis XIV. of France, his able miniſter Colbert, commenced his deep-laid ſchemes for the advancement of the commerce, manufactures, and naval power of that monarchy, the foundation whereof had been laid by the great Richlieu.—For which purpoſe, he granted numberleſs immunities, indulgences, premiums, penſions, protections, &c. to foreign artiſts, artificers, manufacturers, &c. from all parts, to ſettle with their families and workmen in France. He got his King to appropriate a million of livres annually for the improvement of the woollen manufacture alone. And it is generally believed that it was firſt owing to Colbert that the miſchievous practice of wooling, as it is vulgarly termed, that is, the running of our Engliſh and Iriſh wool into France, was firſt ſet on foot;

A. D. 1664 whereby they gradually brought forward their preſent great woollen manufacture; having, till this time, been chiefly ſupplied with that manufacture from England.

So far, likewiſe, had the culture of raw-ſilk been improved, ſo early in this King's reign, on the plan of his grandfather, King Henry IV. that the perſon employed by Colbert for this end, did, in this ſame year, produce a conſiderable quantity of it raiſed in France, ſaid to have been better than that of Avignon, or even Meſſina.

In this ſame year 1664, notwithſtanding former fruitleſs attempts, France erected an excluſive Eaſt India Company for fifty years, on the ruins of a China Company, erected in 1660, which came to nothing ſoon after. Their limits being from the Cape of Good Hope eaſtward, to the furtheſt Indies, and from the Straits of Magellan and Le Maire weſtward, into all the South Seas. Which Company's immunities, &c. were much augmented in the year following. It was to be under the government of twenty-one directors; twelve whereof were for Paris, and nine for the ſea-ports. Soon after, they poſſeſſed and fortified Pondicherry, on the Coromandel coaſt, which has ſince been their capital ſettlement; their principal trade on that coaſt being in muſlins and callicoes, of many various kinds. Yet, partly from the difficulties of ſettling a trade by any nation before unacquainted with India, and partly by their war with the Dutch in that country, they did not proſper for a great number of years after this time.

In the ſame year 1664, Colbert, on the ruins of their former Canada and Weſt India Companies, erected a new excluſive Weſt India one, for forty years. " Its limits being,

" Firſt, That part of the continent of South America lying between the rivers of Amazons " and Oronooko, with the adjacent iſlands.

" Secondly, In North America, all Canada, down to and behind Virginia and Florida.— " And,

" Thirdly, All the coaſt of Africa from Cape Verde, ſouthward, to the Cape of Good Hope."

Colbert ſaw how much the Dutch had increaſed their power and wealth by their extended commerce, although France, which naturally abounded with all things, was in a manner deſtitute of commerce and naval ſtrength. He therefore got King Louis to make him protector of both thoſe companies, to whom he lent ſix millions, without intereſt. Mr. Voltaire, in his Age of Louis XIV. ſays, that from the year 1635 to 1665, the colonies of Martinico, Canada, &c. had been in a languiſhing ſtate, and rather chargeable than profitable: but that now, (*i. e.* 1665) they began to flouriſh. And that, in the ſaid year 1664, his King ſent a freſh colony to Cayenne iſland, firſt ſettled on by France in the year 1635; and another colony in that ſame year to Madagaſcar, which had been ſettled on by France in 1650, but afterwards deſerted: yet, ten years after, Louis reverſed all theſe grants to that company, and laid the trade open to all his ſubjects.

In this year, King Charles the Second of England made war on the United Netherlands, in a very extraordinary manner, without a formal declaration of it till ſome months after.— For which no other certain grounds are generally aſſigned by hiſtorians, than jealouſy on account of rivalſhip for commerce and naval power; ſet on likewiſe ſecretly, as it is ſaid, by the arts of the French court and of Rome, for the weakening of both ſides.

The Engliſh fleet, under Admiral Holmes, takes ſeveral forts near Cape Verde from the Dutch, for the benefit of the Engliſh African Company, at the head of which was the Duke of York; which forts the Dutch Admiral De Ruyter retook the ſame year. Holmes alſo erected a new fort at the mouth of the river Gambia, and named it James Fort, which we ſtill

1664 hold. Thence ſailing ſouthward, he took all the Dutch forts on the Guinea coaſt, except St. George del Mina and Acheen: though De Ruyter ſoon regained all again. Whereupon the Engliſh fleet, commanded in chief by the Duke of York, made prize of one hundred and thirty Dutch merchant ſhips. A war was then formally declared, for which the Parliament voted two millions five hundred thouſand pounds.

What is already in all hiſtories, and alſo not very material for our ſubject, was, that the grand fleet of England, in 1665, conſiſting of one hundred and eight ſhips of war, and fourteen fireſhips, under the Duke of York, attacked the Dutch fleet, under Opdam, of one hundred and three ſhips of war, and eleven fireſhips, and quite defeated it; many of the latter being taken, ſunk, and burnt: and, in the ſame year, our fleet took eight Dutch ſhips of war, two Eaſt India ſhips, and many other merchant ſhips.

Had the Engliſh Eaſt India Company better fortified the iſle of Poleron, which produced fine nutmegs and mace, but, according to others, only cloves, it had not been ſo eaſily taken, as it was in this year 1664, by one ſingle Dutch ſhip from Batavia. By this event, the Engliſh were quite excluded from all the Spice Iſlands, which the Dutch Company has abſolutely poſſeſſed to this day.

In the ſame year 1664, a general valuation was made of the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's capital, the market-price on the Exchange of London being then only ſeventy pounds per cent. And it then appeared, that their ſtock was, as their writers ſay, intrinſically worth one hundred and thirty per cent. and that, in the remaining quarter of this year, and the compaſs of next year, they are ſaid actually to have divided fifty per cent. profits on their capital ſtock. But this ſeems ſomewhat exaggerated.

There was a private company of merchants of Dieppe, in Normandy, who, in early times, had carried on a trade to the river of Senegal, being the ſame with the great river Niger of the ancients, on the weſt coaſt of Africa; where, by means of a ſmall ſettlement on an iſland, at the mouth of a branch of that river, they had carried on a conſiderable trade. That branch of trade fell afterwards to certain merchants of the city of Rouen, who, in this year 1664, yielded it up to the French Weſt India Company. Yet, the laſt-named company being diſſolved ten years afterwards, the old Senegal Company reſumed that commerce till 1681, when Colbert transferred that trade into the hands of a much larger number of merchants; whoſe privileges alſo being thought too extenſive for their capital ſtock, a new Guinea Company was hereupon erected, to whom moſt of their privileges were aſſigned; and yet the old Senegal Company continued to be a thriving ſociety. A ſingle member whereof, however, in the year 1694, by their ill-management, bought out their privileges, and erected a new company; which laſt-named company proved at length ſo unfortunate, as to be obliged to yield up their privileges to certain rich merchants at Rouen; who, with various ſucceſs carried on the Senegal trade till the year 1718, when it was united to the Eaſt India Company.

The Guinea Company, on the acceſſion of King Philip V. to the throne of Spain, had a grant of the Aſſiento negro trade; which trade was, by the treaty of Utrecht, conveyed to the South Sea Company. And thus the principal commerce of France was united to what they called their India Company, comprehending not only the Eaſt India, the American, the Guinea, but alſo the Senegal trade, by the wild ſchemes of the Duke Regent and Mr. Law.

By an Engliſh act of Parliament of this ſixteenth year of King Charles the Second, “For “ preventing the commanders of merchant ſhips from delivering of ſuch ſhips to Turkiſh and “ other pirates without fighting; whereby,” according to its preamble, “not only merchants

A. D. 1664 “ were much prejudiced and diſcouraged, but the honour of the Engliſh navigation was likewiſe much diminiſhed. To which practice ſuch commanders were much encouraged by a practice uſed towards them by thoſe pirates; who, after they have taken out the goods, as an encouragement to maſters of ſhips to yield, do not only reſtore the ſhip, with ſuch goods as are claimed by maſters or ſeamen, but do many times pay unto the maſter all or ſome part of the freight. It was therefore now enacted, That where any merchandize ſhall be laden on board any Engliſh ſhip of the burthen of two hundred tons, or upwards, mounted with ſixteen guns, or more, if the maſter ſhall yield up the ſaid goods to any Turkiſh, or other pirate, without fighting, he ſhall thenceforth be incapable of commanding any ſhip; and the ſhip ſo delivered back to him, and alſo the goods, ſhall be forfeited, to make good the loſs ſuſtained by the owners of the goods detained by ſuch pirates, *pro rata*; and the ſaid owners to have their action againſt ſuch maſter for the remainder.—And if any Engliſh ſhip, though it be under the ſaid tonnage and guns, ſhall be yielded up by the maſter to any ſuch pirate, not having at leaſt double his number of guns, without fighting, ſuch maſter ſhall be liable to all the penalties aforeſaid.—Alſo, every mariner refuſing to fight ſuch pirates, when required by the maſter of the ſhip, ſhall forfeit all his wages and his effects in ſuch ſhip, and ſhall be impriſoned for ſix months, and kept during that time to hard labour.—Moreover, mariners laying violent hands on their maſter, to hinder him from fighting ſuch pirates, ſhall ſuffer death as felons.—Maſters or mariners wounded in defence of their ſhip from pirates, ſhall, on their return home with their ſhip, receive a compenſation from the owners of the ſhips and goods, not exceeding two per cent. of the value of the ſaid ſhip and goods ſo defended, to be diſtributed amongſt the captain, maſter, officers, and ſeamen, of ſuch ſhip, or the widows and children of the ſlain, by direction of the judge of the admiralty-court, in due proportion.

“ Laſtly, Whereas it often happeneth, that maſters and mariners of ſhips, having inſured, or taken up on bottomree, greater ſums of money than the value of the adventure, do wilfully caſt away, burn, or otherwiſe deſtroy the ſhips under their charge, to merchants and owners great loſs; ſuch captain, maſter, &c. ſhall ſuffer death as a felon.”

1665 In the year 1665, the Dutch Admiral De Ruyter not only retook moſt of the forts which Sir Robert Holmes had taken from Holland, but he alſo took our own fort of Cormanteen, which they hold to this day, by the name of Fort Amſterdam. They alſo ſeized on the iſle of St. Helena, which was a refreſhing place for our Eaſt India ſhipping, and therefore was retaken even the ſame year.

Under the year 1645, we have given the riſe of banking by goldſmiths in London, and how much they improved that new branch of their buſineſs after King Charles the Second's reſtoration, by taking advantage of that King's perpetual neceſſities, from his unfrugal management of the public revenue, which he was conſtantly anticipating; partly proceeding from their readineſs to lend him at extravagant intereſt, and their taking to pawn the King's bills, orders, and tallies. Nevertheleſs, the number of bankers increaſed ſo much, and the money came ſo faſt into their hands, by people to whom they paid a moderate intereſt for the ſame, that all the public demands fell ſhort of employing their caſh. This made them run into the way of lending money on private pawns, at high intereſt; on diſcounting of bills of exchange; on lending money on perſonal ſecurity to heirs in expectancy, &c.—Theſe, and many other ſimilar methods of beſtowing their caſh, were about this time put in practice by the goldſmiths, ſays the author already quoted under the year 1645; who, through the increaſe of

A. D. 1665 commerce, thinks the ſaid banking trade was at its greateſt height in the year 1667, when the Dutch burned our ſhips at Chatham. But that diſaſter cauſing what is in our days called a run (probably the firſt of its kind) on the bankers, it, in ſome meaſure, leſſened their future credit, which was entirely ruined by the ſhutting up of the Exchequer, five years after; of which more in its place.

As there was a great quantity of caſh in the kingdom at that time, this brief account may, in part, ſerve to anſwer a query often made in our days, viz. How were monied people able to diſpoſe of their ſuper-lucration caſh, before the modern public funds exiſted?

In this ſame year, a violent peſtilence in the courſe of a twelve-month ſwept off in London alone one hundred thouſand perſons, which was a terrible ſhock to the commerce of England.

In an obſtinate ſea fight, this year, between the Engliſh and Dutch fleets, both ſides claimed the victory; which ſhews it was a doubtful conflict. They ſoon after met again, being about one hundred ſhips of war on each ſide, when the Engliſh fleet obtained a real victory, deſtroying twenty Dutch ſhips of war. Soon after which Sir Robert Holmes burned one hundred and fifty Dutch merchant ſhips on the coaſt of North Holland, and two of their ſhips of war. Yet, in this ſame year, the Dutch inſulted our own coaſts, making deſcents in ſeveral places.

In the ſame year, the Dutch Eaſt India Company's privileges were renewed for forty years longer.

Whether the Engliſh noblemen, &c. who were grantees in the charter for Carolina, in the year 1663, did judge their ſaid charter was too far north of the latitude of the ſilver mines of New Mexico, although their longitude reached as far back weſtward as the South Seas, by conſidering, that all or moſt of thoſe rich mines lay ſomewhat nearer to the equator than thirty-one degrees, or what other hidden conſiderations they might have to move the King for a ſecond charter; ſuch as, that Spain's then feeble condition pointed it out to be a fit ſeaſon for extending the Britiſh monarchy's claim at leaſt as far ſouth on the Florida coaſt as ſtill remained unplanted by Spain, or by any other European nation, whereby the Engliſh might have a chance to fall weſtward into the ſame parallel of latitude with ſome of the New Mexico mines, in which latitude, though perhaps not ſo far weſt as New Mexico, they might probably find a vein of ſilver: or whatever other reaſons they were guided by, we cannot expreſsly ſay: but it is certain, that, in this year 1665, King Charles granted a ſecond charter to the ſaid eight honourable perſons, to be extended ſouthward as far as twenty-nine degrees; where, or within which parallel, Mr. John Lawſon's Hiſtory of Carolina, printed, in quarto, in Queen Anne's reign, obſerves, "that the very mouth of the great river Miſſiſſippi is included, as "falling ſomewhat north of twenty-nine degrees." Theſe patentees had likewiſe an extent of half a degree further northward, on or to the borders of Virginia, viz. to thirty-ſix degrees and an half north latitude. So that by both charters they had now an extent of ſeven degrees and an half, or about four hundred and fifty miles, along the coaſt ſouth and north, and an unknown depth weſtward to the South Seas. This ſecond charter ſtiles the grantees, "The "true and abſolute Lords Proprietors of the Province and Territory of Carolina.—Saving "always the faith, allegiance, and ſovereign dominion, due to us, our heirs, and ſucceſſors, "for the ſame.—To be held in free and common ſoccage, as of our manor of Eaſt Green-"wich, in Kent; yielding and paying to us and our ſucceſſors, for the ſame, the fourth part "of all gold and ſilver ore found within their limits, beſides the yearly rent of twenty "marks."

Theſe

A. D. 1665 Thoſe patentees were empowered to grant peculiar titles of honour to great planters in Carolina, ſo as they ſhould not be the ſame as in England. And, in conſequence of this clauſe, they accordingly, at different times, conferred the titles of Caciques and Land Graves; the former an Indian dignity, the latter a German one. The patentees had alſo the power to enjoy quit-rents, and alſo reaſonable cuſtoms on merchandize; but not without the approbation and conſent of the freemen of the colony. Alſo to erect forts, to incorporate towns and cities, to train ſoldiers, &c.

The noble patentees immediately ſet about the planting of that delightful country: and all freemen who ſettled there had fifty acres of land granted to them for their own perſons, and fifty more for each man ſervant; alſo fifty acres for each marriageable woman ſervant; and forty for unmarriageable ones. Covenant ſervants, when out of their time, to have fifty acres alſo given them. The firſt embarkation coſt the Proprietaries twelve thouſand pounds. The fundamental conſtitutions of its government were framed by the truly great John Locke, Eſq; founded on the moſt juſt and generous principles, and calculated for encouraging men of all perſuaſions to ſettle therein. The eldeſt of thoſe Lords Proprietaries had the title of Palatine; in whom, aſſiſted by three other Proprietaries, the executive powers in moſt caſes were lodged: and thoſe four conſtituted the Palatine Court, whoſe deputies in Carolina acted by their directions. Its Parliament conſiſted, in the Upper Houſe, of the Proprietaries, or their deputies, with the Governor, Council, Caciques, and Landgraves: and the Commons, or Lower Houſe, were elected as in other colonies.

In this ſame year 1665, King Charles the Second, of England, in the ſeventeenth year of his reign, erected, an ill-judged Canary Company, by his patent, to ſixty perſons, and to all others of his ſubjects that had within ſeven years paſt traded to the Canaries, to the value of one thouſand pounds yearly; and alſo to all others who ſhould be admitted: whereby they were conſtituted a body politic, and were to enjoy the ſole trade thither, under a governor, deputy governor, and twelve aſſiſtants. The grounds for this charter, as ſet forth in its preamble were, "that the trade to the Canary Iſles was formerly of greater advantage to the "King's ſubjects than at this time. That, by reaſon of the too much acceſs and trading of "ſubjects thither, our merchandize was decreaſed in its value, and the Canary wines, on the "other hand, were increaſed to double their former value: ſo that the King's ſubjects were "forced to carry ſilver and bullion thither to get wines: and that all this was owing to want "of regulation in trade." The word regulation was, in thoſe days, much uſed, but little underſtood, and often ill-applied.

This Company, in ſpite of the *non obſtante* in its charter to the ſtatute of Monopolies, had judgment given againſt it, in the year 1667, when both Houſes of Parliament, in an addreſs to the King, thanked him for revoking its patent. And the third article of the Houſe of Commons's impeachment of the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, directly charges him with having received great ſums of money, for procuring this and other illegal patents.

In this ſame year 1665, (according to the ſupplement to Puffendorf's Introduction to the Hiſtory of Europe) the ſtate of Genoa made its firſt attempt for a treaty of commerce with Turkey, by their envoy going thither, under the protection of Count Leſley, the Imperial ambaſſador, though much oppoſed by that of France. But, ſays De Mailly, vol. iii. l. 17. in ſpite of all their endeavours they were not able to put off a ſufficiency of their woollen cloth, in the goodneſs of which they were excelled by the Engliſh and Dutch; nor of their ſilver coin of five ſols, (counterfeited from the French coin of that name, then in great credit

in

1665 in Turkey) which the Turks named Themins, to ſupport the expence and dignity of their reſident at Conſtantinople, and their conſul at Smyrna: ſo that this attempt proved abortive. They again made a freſh attempt for this purpoſe, in the year 1675, which alſo proved abortive; and we have not heard, that they have ſince ever attempted it. The Genoeſe, in their above-named firſt attempt, took advantage of the aſſiſtance which France had afforded to the Emperor in Hungary, and to the Venetians, in defence of Candia. Yet, though thoſe aids made a difference between France and the Ottoman Porte for a while, Lewis the Fourteenth found means, in the year 1673, to renew his commerce with Turkey; which Colbert began, in this ſame year 1665, ſeriouſly to think of, though retarded for the laſt-named reaſons.

1666 The war between England and Holland continuing, the fleet of the former, under Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle, fought the Dutch Admiral De Ruyter for four days ſucceſſively; in which conflicts the Engliſh are ſaid to have loſt twenty-three ſhips, and ſix thouſand men killed, with the Admirals Sir William Berkeley and Sir Chriſtopher Mynes; beſide two thouſand ſix hundred men taken priſoners by the Dutch, who allege, that they loſt only ſix ſhips, two thouſand eight hundred ſoldiers, and eighty ſeamen, beſide three of their Admirals, and ſeveral officers.

In Auguſt, this ſame year, another ſea fight gave England the advantage: and, in the Mediterranean, the French joined the Dutch with thirty-ſix ſhips, in hopes to ruin the Engliſh trade in thoſe parts. A French ſquadron likewiſe joining the Dutch fleet near Dunkirk, obliged ours to retire, with the loſs of one of our fifty gun ſhips. Theſe terrible conflicts are very variouſly repreſented by the writers of the oppoſite nations, and, in ſome reſpects, by different Engliſh writers.

“ The vain and ridiculous competition between England and Holland,” as Voltaire terms it, in his age of Lewis the Fourteenth, “ for the honour of the flag; and alſo concerning the “ commerce to the Eaſt Indies, having kindled the war between thoſe two nations; King “ Lewis the Fourteenth of France with pleaſure beheld them deſtroying each other, by the “ moſt obſtinate ſea fights that had been ever ſeen before in any age of the world: all the “ fruits whereof,” as the ſame author juſtly remarks, “ were merely the weakening of both “ nations.—Thus,” ſays he, “ the ſovereignty of the ſeas was for ſome time divided between “ thoſe two nations, and the art of ſhip building, and of employing them in commerce and “ in war, was perfectly known only by them. France, under Richlieu’s Miniſtry, eſteemed “ herſelf powerful at ſea, becauſe that of ſixty ſhips then in her ports, ſhe could put to ſea “ about thirty, of which only one carried ſeventy cannon. Under Mazarine, the few ſhips “ we (France) had, were purchaſed of the Dutch.—We were in want of officers, ſailors, ma- “ nufactures; and, in ſhort, of every thing needful for ſhipping.—In the year 1664 and 1665, “ whilſt the Engliſh and Dutch covered the ocean with near three hundred large ſhips of war; “ Lewis the Fourteenth had not then above fifteen or ſixteen of the loweſt rates.—But “ Lewis uſed his utmoſt efforts to efface the ſhame thereof in the moſt ſudden and effectual “ manner.”

In this ſame year, the Engliſh colony in the iſland of St. Chriſtophers, in the Weſt Indies, was overpowered by that of France, in the ſaid iſle, and they were entirely diſpoſſeſſed of all their plantations, which however were reſtored four years after. It was ſurely very ill-judged in both nations to plant on the ſame ſmall iſland; which however was not entirely remedied, until, by the treaty of Utrecht, France yielded up the whole to Great Britain for ever.

A. D. 1666 In the ſaid eighteenth year of King Charles the Second, an act of Parliament, cap. ii. declaring that the penalties of the ſtatute of the fifteenth of that King, cap. viii. already recited, not being found effectual for preventing the importation of foreign live cattle, it was enacted,

“ I. That the continuance of any importation either of lean or fat cattle, dead or alive, is not only unneceſſary, but alſo very deſtructive to the welfare of this kingdom: and it was further enacted, that ſuch importation thenceforth ſhall be deemed a public common nuiſance: “ and that all great cattle, ſheep, ſwine, beef, pork, or bacon, imported, except for neceſſary proviſions, ſhall be forfeited.” Sir William Petty, in his Political Survey of Ireland, ſays, “ that before this ſtatute took place, three-fourths of Ireland's foreign trade was with England, but ſince not one fourth part of the ſame.”

“ II. And for the better encouragement of the fiſhery of this kingdom, it was hereby enacted, that if any ling, herring, cod, or pilchard, freſh or ſalted, dried or bloated; or any ſalmons, eels, or congers, taken by any foreigners, ſhall be imported, uttered, or ſold in England, it ſhall be lawful for any perſon to ſeize the ſame; half for his own uſe, the other half for the poor of the pariſh. Proviſo, That ſix hundred head of black cattle, of the breed of the Iſle of Man, may annually be imported, at Cheſter only.”

This act to continue for ſeven years, and to the end of the firſt ſeſſion of the next Parliament: prolonged and further ſtrengthened by the twentieth of the ſaid King, cap. vii.

And by an act of the thirty-ſecond of the ſaid King, cap. ii. this act is further continued and extended to mutton, lamb, butter, and cheeſe, from Ireland; yet, by reaſon of a late very great dearth of proviſions, in the year 1757, an act of Parliament allowed the importation of ſalted beef, pork, and butter, from Ireland.

Concerning theſe laws, for prohibiting the importation of Iriſh cattle, many people think them in general to be hurtful; and that it would be wiſer to ſuffer the Iriſh to be employed in breeding and fattening of their black cattle for us, than to turn their lands into ſheep walks as at preſent; in conſequence of which they are enabled, in ſpite of all our laws to the contrary, to ſupply foreign nations with their wool, to our very great detriment. Of this opinion was the great Sir William Temple, in his Miſcellanies, the ſecond edition, octavo, publiſhed in the year 1681, and later experience has confirmed it.

In the ſaid eighteenth year of that King, by a ſtatute, cap. iv. for the encouragement of the woollen manufactures of England, it was enacted, “ that no perſon ſhould be buried in any ſhirt, ſhift, or ſheet, made of, or mingled with flax, hemp, ſilk, hair, gold or ſilver: or other than what ſhall be made of wool only,—upon forfeiture of five pounds to the poor of the pariſh, towards a ſtock or work houſe for their employment.”

☞ This is certainly a wiſe and ſalutary law, as it is a means of conſuming a conſiderable quantity of our ſlight woollen manufactures. Yet ſuch is the vanity of too many, that they will rather pay the penalty than be inſtrumental in promoting our own moſt important manufacture.

Another good law was made in this ſame eighteenth year of King Charles the Second, cap. v. for encouraging of the coinage of gold and ſilver: whereby both natives and foreigners were entitled “ to receive out of the mint an equal quantity of our gold and ſilver coin, for what crown gold or ſterling ſilver they ſhould bring thither: and in the ſame proportion for over or under fineneſs: without any expence whatever to the bringers of the ſame to the mint. The expence of which coinage was now to be defrayed by a tax on wines, ſpirits, vinegar, cyder, and beer imported.”

A. D.

1666 The iſland of Antigua, or Antego, one of the Caribbees, in the Weſt Indian ſeas, about twenty miles in length and almoſt as broad, by reaſon of its having no freſh water brooks, and at that time ſcarcely any ſprings of water, was for a long time deemed almoſt uninhabitable; and it was probably for that reaſon, that ſome Engliſh families, from its neighbouring iſle of St. Chriſtophers, who had ſettled thereon about the year 1632, ſoon deſerted it again: yet the Lord Willoughby de Parham, having obtained a grant of it from King Charles the Second, in the year 1663, planted a colony on it, in this year 1666: ſince which time it has proſpered extremely, being the beſt Engliſh colony of the Caribbees, next after Barbadoes and St. Chriſtophers.

Antigua is well known for poſſeſſing the beſt harbours in all the Caribbee iſles; though it is ſomewhat dangerous coming into them without a ſkilful commander who is well acquainted with the rocks round the iſland: it is much troubled with hurricanes, often doing conſiderable damage on ſhore, as well as on the adjacent ſeas. It is now well fortified at proper diſtances; and, by means of tanks or ciſterns, the inhabitants make a tolerable ſhift to ſupply themſelves with rain water, when their wells fail. They raiſe and ſend home to Britain great quantities of ſugar, rum, and moloſſes, and many of their planters bring over with them very conſiderable eſtates to ſettle finally in Britain. Yet, for want of a ſufficiency of freſh water, it is a conſiderable inconvenience, that their ſhipping are obliged to take in their water at the iſland of St. Chriſtopher.

The moſt extenſive and dreadful conflagration that ever happened to the city of London, broke out this year, on the ſecond of September, burning no leſs than thirteen thouſand two hundred houſes, and moſt of its churches and corporation halls: the damage ſuſtained by this terrible accident, has been uſually computed to amount to ten millions ſterling. So vaſt a loſs of merchandize, treaſure, plate, and houſhold furniture, and ſo immenſe an expence for rebuilding that city, in a more beautiful, convenient, and ſubſtantial manner than it ever was before, was undoubtedly a great ſhock and obſtruction, for ſome time, to the commerce of London; yet the noble city, by redoubling its diligence, did in a few years recover its priſtine foreign and domeſtic trade; and has ſince ſo very much increaſed it in both thoſe reſpects, as to be beyond all doubt, at preſent, the greateſt commercial city in the known world.

By the aid of two acts of Parliament, it was ſooner and more beautifully rebuilt than could have been reaſonably expected, conſidering the great neceſſity there was for diſpatch, for accommodating merchants and traders.

Since that terrible conflagration, the increaſe of our foreign commerce, and of our home manufactures, has been ſo great, that the ſuburbs of that city, as well as the adjacent villages and hamlets, have ſo vaſtly increaſed, as (in point of magnitude, though not of wealth) to vie with, and, taken together, even to ſurpaſs the city itſelf. Particularly the vaſt increaſe of the hamlet of Spital-fields occaſions ſurprize to all who know, or have heard from their friends, of but one or two generations backward, that almoſt all that ſpace of ground running from Artillery-lane, on the eaſt ſide of Biſhopſgate-ſtreet, quite down to Shoreditch church; next, turning eaſtward towards Bethnal Green, and then ſouth-eaſtward quite to Whitechapel road, containing by common eſtimation between three and four hundred acres of ground, ſhould have, ſince then, been built up into almoſt numberleſs ſtreets, lanes, alleys, and courts, filled with induſtrious manufacturers, chiefly of the ſilk kind; and of trades depending thereon, to the amount perhaps of above one hundred thouſand people, where probably not one ſingle houſe ſtood little above one hundred and fifty years ago.

A. D. 1666 Another vaſt increaſe of buildings, on new foundations, is the great number of ſtreets contained within the compaſs of ground ſtill called Goodman's-Fields, with Wellcloſe-Square, Ratcliff-Highway, and the adjacent ſtreets.

Northward, there is the greateſt part of the village of Hoxton built on, ſince about the year 1688; and all about Old-Street, on each ſide, and up to Iſlington Road, to a place where a wind mill ſtood, ſtill called Mount Mill. The fine and extenſive ſtreet of Hatton-Garden, on the ſite of the ſingle houſe and garden of the Lord Hatton, the great number of alleys in and about Saffron Hill, formerly called the Biſhop of Ely's vineyard, Brook-Street, Greville-Street, &c. where formerly ſtood Lord Brook's houſe and garden, as were alſo all the ſtreets from the Strand down to the Thames, formerly only noblemens houſes and gardens.

Weſtward, there is a vaſt range of buildings erected on Red-Lion Fields, near Holborn, on which ground now ſtands Red-Lion Square, and Red-Lion Street, and many other ſtreets built in and ſince the reign of James the Second, quite up to Bloomſbury Square, otherwiſe called Southampton Square, and thence to the town, as it was then called, of St. Giles in the Fields, formerly a detached village, all the vacancy of which was built ſince 1680.

More weſtward and ſouth-weſtward ſtill, all the buildings of the ſtreet named Long-acre, up to the place now called Seven Dials: Covent-Garden, and its neighbourhood, were built up in the reigns of King Charles the Firſt and Second, though ſome part of it in the memory of many ſtill living. And, northward from Leiceſter Fields and St. Martin's Lane, up to Soho and St. Giles's Road; and weſtward, to the further end of Piccadilly; and from the north ſide of Piccadilly, up to Tyburn Road, including Soho (otherwiſe named King's) Square, and Golden Square; and, on the ſouth ſide of Piccadilly, St. James's Square, Pall-mall, St. James's-Street, Arlington Street, &c. All which were paſture-grounds till about the year 1680.

In the city of Weſtminſter, ſtrictly ſo called, ſince the year 1688, there has been a great increaſe of buildings towards Tothill Fields, &c. beſide the ſuperb ſtreets, in our days, erected in the purlieus of the new bridge there.

Laſtly, ſince the acceſſion of our preſent illuſtrious royal family to the throne of theſe realms, there is ſo great an addition made to the weſtern ſuburbs, where ſtand New Bond-Street, and the other ſtreets adjoining to the fine ſquares called Hanover, Cavendiſh, Groſvenor, and Berkeley Squares, as alone would conſtitute a conſiderable and beautiful city: and a conſiderable addition has been alſo made in the proper city of Weſtminſter; beſide the great additions made to the nearly-adjoining villages of Paddington, Chelſea, Knightſbridge, and Kenſington, weſtward; and Marybone, Iſlington, and Newington, northward; and, more eminently, to the famous village of Hackney, north-eaſtward; and alſo, eaſtward, to Mile-End, Bow and Stratford, Wapping and Limehouſe; and a new town, growing gradually up, ſouth of the Thames, from the fine bridges of Weſtminſter and Blackfriars, in St. George's Fields, Lambeth, Newington Butts, Kennington, &c. and at Stockwell and Clapham; beſide the many ſtreets built on the marſh-grounds of Rotherhithe and Deptford, and alſo at Greenwich.

Whither indeed can we turn or caſt our eyes, eaſt, weſt, ſouth, or north, where there are not great improvements on new foundations, adjoining to, and occaſioned by the immenſe commerce of the ancient and noble mercantile city of London?

Before the ſaid great conflagration of the year 1666 happened, the ſtreets were very narrow, ſo as in many of them the garrets on each ſide projected very near each other, the houſes being almoſt wholly of timber, lath, and plaiſter, one ſtory ſtill projecting further than the next lower one. Wherefore, in order to widen many of the more public ſtreets, after this great

diſaſter,

1666 diſaſter, there were two extenſive acts of Parliament paſſed, cap. ii. and iii. of the nineteenth year of King Charles the Second, for determining, in a ſummary way, the ground and bounds of houſes and ſtreets to be rebuilt in London; and many great alterations were made for the better, in the width of ſtreets and lanes, as in the famous ſtreets of Fleet-Street, Ludgate-Hill, Ludgate-Street, St. Paul's Church-Yard, Cheapſide, Newgate-Street, the Poultry, Grace-church-Street, Thames-Street, Old Fiſh-Street; and from Cheapſide to the Thames, then a poor, narrow, and crooked lane, called Soper-Lane, now Queen-Street: a fine new ſtreet from Cheapſide up to Guildhall, called King-Street, there being no other coach-way thither before the fire but down Laurence-Lane. Thames-Street was raiſed three feet, to prevent inundations. Conduits, blocking up ſtreets, were removed; and alſo ſeveral middle rows of houſes in many parts. The new and widened ſtreets were to be at leaſt twenty-four feet in breadth. Hereby alſo we learn, that the water-houſe adjoining to London-bridge, had ſupplied the ſouth ſide of the city with water, for almoſt a hundred years preceding.—From Mincing-Lane down a new way to the Cuſtom-Houſe, as may be ſeen in the ſaid act, cap. iii. ſeveral other ſtreets, now paſſable by coaches, were only foot-way thoroughfares, as Princes-Street, near the new Manſion-Houſe; others were only open by mean gate-ways, as Shoe-Lane, &c. and ſome, as Bartholomew-Lane, behind the Royal Exchange, had no exiſtence at all.

In order to widen the more public ſtreets, much ground, before built on, was ſet apart; ſuch as middle rows of houſes in many ſtreets, now quite clear of ſuch nuiſances, and gateways turned into open ſtreets: on the other hand, it is known, that many of the great merchants houſes, and city-halls, ſtood on much more ground than at preſent, with gardens and large court-yards: ſo that, according to ſome opinions, there were near four thouſand more houſes erected after this conflagration than had been in the city before, and that, conſequently, there are more people in it. Thus, for a few inſtances, the famous Exchange-Alley, on which ſo conſiderable a number of of capital tenements now ſtand, was, till that period, only one ſingle merchant's houſe and garden, running betwen the ſtreets of Cornhill and Lombard-Street: and the like of Sweeting's-Alley, at the eaſt-end of the Royal Exchange. All Croſby-Square, though not then burnt down, was, it ſeems, only the houſe and garden of Sir James Langham, a merchant. The ſame might be ſaid of Princes-Street, Copthall-Court, Angel-Court, and Warneford-Court, in Throgmorton-Street, and of King's-Arms-Yard in Coleman-Street, formerly ſingle houſes, now containing many eminent merchants and traders habitations: Devonſhire-Square, with the adjoining back-ſtreets and alleys, were all built on the Earl of Devonſhire's houſe and garden; as were Bridgewater-Square and adjoining ſtreets, on that of the Earl of Bridgewater's, burnt down in the year 1687.

The ground-plots of many other of the great houſes of the nobility and great merchants have had the like improvements; ſome few before this great fire, though moſtly ſince: ſuch as Prince Rupert's, in Barbican; the Ducheſs of Suffolk's, in Alderſgate-Street; where two others ſtill remain entire, viz. the Earl of Shafteſbury's and the Biſhop of London's palaces: the Biſhop of Wincheſter's, in Wincheſter-Street, &c. All which, though happening in various periods of time, we have thrown together in this place, that we may not any more have recourſe to them hereafter.

In this ſame year 1666, Captain Sayle, in the ſervice of the new colony of Carolina, in his way thither, was by ſtorm driven on the ſhore of the iſle of Providence, the chief of the Bahama or Lucaya iſlands; and on his return to England, with a report of the condition of thoſe iſles, A.D. 1666 iſles, on which, as we have ſeen, ſome Engliſh had ſettled long before, but afterwards were driven out by the Spaniards, in 1641, King Charles the Second now granted a patent to the lords proprietors of Carolina of the ſaid iſlands.

The iſle of Providence lies in the midſt of ſome hundreds, great and ſmall, of dangerouſly ſituated iſles, from latitude twenty-two to twenty-ſeven north of the iſle of Cuba, and eaſt of the coaſt of Florida; the greater part of them are of very little value, and more remarkable for frequent ſhipwrecks, when ſhips chance to be driven amongſt them by ſtreſs of weather, and the tempeſtuouſneſs of thoſe ſeas, than for any material benefit they can afford us in time of peace, as lying ſeveral hundred miles out of the uſual courſe of our ſhips to or from any of our plantations. Yet, when we are at war with other European nations, who have colonies in America, our privateers may be uſefully employed thereabout, as alſo our ſmaller ſhips of war, which the port of Naſſau, in Providence Iſle, can well receive; by which, and by a royal ſquadron ſtationed at Port Royal in Carolina, the Spaniſh plate fleets from the Havanna, in time of war, might be more eaſily intercepted, than by any fleet at Jamaica; which Captain Rogers, Governor of Providence, clearly explained to our government in the year 1728. It has, for ſuch reaſons, been judged proper to fortify Providence Iſle, which has alſo a regular government: for ſhould it be poſſeſſed by any other nation, it might be a means of greatly injuring our American commerce. It lies in twenty-five degrees of north latitude, and is about twenty-eight miles in length, and eleven miles in breadth. Spain's jealouſy of our poſſeſſing it, ſo near to the Havanna, occaſioned their ſurpriſing the Engliſh there, as related in the year 1641, burning their habitations, and murdering the Governor; ſo that it remained a deſart, till reſettled in 1666; but was ſoon after again neglected or deſerted till about the year 1690, when the ſaid Lords proprietors once more repeopled it, and appointed them a governor.

In Queen Anne's war, in 1703, the French and Spaniards utterly waſted and depopulated the iſle of Providence, driving out the Engliſh, carrying off their negroes, &c. and demoliſhing our fort of Naſſau; and ſo it remained till the reign of King George the Firſt; when our Houſe of Lords addreſſed that King, to replant and refortify the Bahama Iſles, where pirates then had their uſual retreat. Whereupon, in the year 1718, Captain Woods Rogers was ſent Regal Governor to Providence, to whom the pirates for the moſt part ſubmitted, and accepted of our King's pardon; and it has ever ſince remained a regal colony, where there is a ſmall town, named Naſſau, with two good and well deſigned forts, erected in 1745, ſo as to be now in a very good ſtate of defence againſt any enemy. And, beſide this principal iſland of Providence, there are ſmall Britiſh ſettlements on Harbour Iſland, and on Eleuthera, and a few families on ſome other of thoſe iſlands, who join with the reſt of the iſles in the choice of twenty aſſembly-men to repreſent them all. Thoſe iſles abound with many ſorts of good, and ſome very uncommon timbers; and with plenty of ſtones and lime: on Exuma, there is excellent ſalt; and they have made ſome eſſays at ſugar canes. The whole white people in thoſe iſles were lately ſaid to be about two thouſand in number; but the condition of ſuch kind of places is uſually ſo fluctuating, more eſpecially in time of war, that we can ſay little more of them at preſent.

By a ſtate of the Dutch Eaſt India Company's affairs, publiſhed in this ſame year, it appears that their ſettlement at the Cape of Good Hope was, even ſo early, in a pretty good condition; their garriſon conſiſted of five hundred men, and their new fort was near compleated: they indeed complained of ſome want of ſlaves for the cultivation of their lands; but their vines and olive trees proſpered very well.

A. D.

1666 Wheat was, in this year, at one pound ſixteen ſhillings per quarter, according to the Chronicon Precioſum,—a great bleſſing amidſt the terrible calamity of the great conflagration at London.

1667 What Alderman Cockayne had fruitleſsly attempted for ſeven years together, viz. from 1667 to 1608, was, in the year 1667, eaſily effected by making uſe of proper workmen, and taking other prudent meaſures. For, one Brewer, from the Netherlands, came over to England, with his ſervants, and had due encouragement from the crown for inſtructing our people in the dying and dreſſing of our fineſt white woollen cloths, which were conſequently brought to the greateſt perfection before their exportation.

Since Captain Fox's and Captain James's attempts for a north-weſt paſſage, through Hudſon's Bay, to China, in the years 1631 and 1633, we hear of no more until the year 1667, when ſeveral perſons of worth and diſtinction, who had been, for ſome years before, conſulting about that voyage and diſcovery, fitted out a ſhip with merchandize from London, under the command of one Captain Gillam, who paſſed through Hudſon's Streights, and ſo into Baffin's Bay, as far as ſeventy-five degrees northward: next, he ſailed as far ſouth as fifty-one degrees, odd minutes, where, in the river he named after Prince Rupert, one of the adventurers, he built Charles's Fort, the firſt we ever had in Hudſon's Bay: indeed, he was the firſt that ever practiſed any thing like real commerce in that bay. Gillam carried with him two Frenchmen who had lived at Quebec in Canada, and who, upon the information of an Indian there, that the French, by travelling further north, would come to the bottom of a great bay or ſea, had gone home to France, to ſolicit ſhips to ſail into Hudſon's Bay, but their propoſal being ſlighted by the French court, our Ambaſſador there picked them up, and ſent them to England, where the noble adventurers employed them as above.

The parties at war againſt England, viz. France and Holland, being willing to treat of a peace, their plenipotentiaries meeting, this year, at Breda, a peace between England and France was concluded: by which the latter yielded up to England all their part of the iſle of St. Chriſtopher, together with the iſles of Antigua and Montſerrat. On the other hand, the Engliſh court, not then knowing or duly weighing the importance of the country of Acadia, or Acadie, part of Nova Scotia, yielded the ſame up to France.

At the ſaid place, and in the ſame year, a treaty was concluded between England and Holland; by which it was agreed, that both parties ſhould retain what they then poſſeſſed. But, before it was quite concluded and ſigned, the King, imagining the peace to be certain, (ſome ſay too, for ſaving the money granted by Parliament, for leſs valuable ends) omitted to fit out his principal fleet to ſea; the Dutch, at the inſtigation of the French court, ſent over De Ruyter with ſeventy ſhips of war, who, entering the mouth of the river Thames, took the fort of Sheerneſs, which he blew up with a great quantity of naval and military ſtores, &c. From thence, ſending Van Ghent with part of his fleet up the river Medway, to Chatham, where many of our capital ſhips lay, he burned four, the Dutch ſay ſix, of them, and brought off the hull of the Royal Charles: but two or three of the Dutch ſhips running a-ground, he cauſed them to be burned, to prevent them falling into our hands; and ſo returned in triumph to his own coaſt. But as the peace was now too far gone to break it off, it was ſoon after ſigned.—We ſhall here only further take notice, that the fort at Sheerneſs has ſince been rebuilt in ſo ſubſtantial and judicious a manner, as will probably prevent any ſuch daring attempt hereafter.

Yet this diſaſter, did, at this time, create great uneaſineſs amongſt the Londoners, and more eſpecially in the people who had truſted the London goldſmiths with money, at a moderate

A. D. 1667 rate intereſt; which money, the ſaid goldſmiths had advanced to the King, at a much higher intereſt, on the ſecurity of his revenue, as it ſhould come in; the creditors of theſe bankers being juſtly apprehenſive leſt a ſudden ſtop ſhould be put to their payments at the Exchequer. The King therefore, in order to quiet this uneaſineſs in the people, who were continually demanding their money of the ſaid goldſmiths or bankers, iſſued his declaration for preſerving inviolably the courſe of payments in his Exchequer, both with regard to principal and intereſt: although, in leſs than five years, we ſhall ſee, that he abſolutely diſregarded this ſolemn declaration.

At the ſaid treaty of Breda, the Engliſh miniſters, at firſt, inſiſted on the Dutch Eaſt India Company's reſtoring the ſpice iſle of Poleron; Cromwell had indeed obliged them, in the year 1654, to reſtore it: yet the Dutch had again ſeized on it in the year 1664.—But at length, Poleron was agreed to be left to the Hollanders for ever—although it is ſaid to yield the beſt nutmegs and mace of all the Molucca iſles.

Nothing could more effectually demonſtrate the excellence of the Engliſh Navigation Act, than the Dutch Plenipotentiaries ſo ſtrenuouſly inſiſting, at this treaty of Breda, that the ſaid law was deſtructive of the Hollanders commerce, and ſhould therefore, by a clauſe therein, be made void. Yet, although our miniſters durſt not go ſo far, it was however thereby ſtipulated, "That all merchandize brought down the Rhine from Germany, to the ſtaple at Dort, "ſhould be deemed the ſame as if it was the growth of Holland, and might conſequently be "tranſported to England in Dutch bottoms."

And whereas, during the ſaid war, the Engliſh colony at Surinam, on the coaſt of Guiana, had been attacked, and had ſurrendered to the Zealand ſquadron; and, conſidering that the *uti poſſidetis* was agreed, at this treaty, to be the baſis thereof, that colony was therefore yielded to the Dutch; which England had never made of any great importance to her commerce, though there were ſome fine ſugar plantations then in it, and alſo ſome tobacco ones; but the latter were not of any great value; and it has ever ſince been in their poſſeſſion;—as, by this ſame rule, the fine province of New York, a much nobler exchange, was confirmed to England.

Laſtly, it was by this peace ſtipulated, that as well Dutch ſhips of war, as their merchant ſhips, which ſhall meet any Engliſh ſhips of war in the four ſeas ſurrounding Great Britain, ſhall ſtrike the flag and lower the topſail as formerly. But the heirs of Sir William Courten received no ſatisfaction for the capture of his two ſhips in India, by the Dutch Eaſt India Company, long before, after much ſtir made about it for many years paſt.

It was, on the whole, rather a diſhonourable peace for us, and an honourable and advantaous peace for the Dutch: for although they hereby quitted all pretenſions to New York province, it was purely becauſe they were quite before diſpoſſeſſed of it, and being ſurrounded by the other Engliſh colonies, could never have been able to regain or keep poſſeſſion thereof. The province of New York is ſaid, by ſome, to have, on trial, yielded as good tobacco as Virginia or Maryland. It has a great increaſe of corn, and a profitable trade for furs and peltry, with the Iroquois Indians; and with the ſugar iſles, for its horſes and proviſions of all kinds, and pipe-ſtaves; as alſo to Madeira and the Azores.

We are at length arrived to ſomewhat like a pacification between England and Spain, in the American ſeas, where till now both nations had continued, in ſome ſort, in a ſtate of hoſtility, even while they lived peaceably together in Europe. By this time, indeed, Spain's old pretenſions to an univerſal ſovereignty in the American ſeas, were become obſolete; yet till

now

1667 now both nations took advantages of each other in thoſe parts: the improving ſpirit of the Engliſh, and the great declenſion of Spain's power, had gained them conſiderable ground in America. King Charles II. of England, thought it nevertheleſs, at this time, prudent to agree to a general pacification with Spain, in America, in a treaty of peace and alliance, concluded with that crown, that eighth article whereof, being the only one relating to America, or any particular commercial point, runs in the following ſtrain, viz.

" We do mutually agree to remain on the ſame footing, with regard to our American com-
" merce, upon which the States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands were
" put by the ſixth article of the treaty of Munſter, between Spain and the ſaid States General,
" in the year 1648, which runs in the following words, viz,

" As to the Weſt Indies; the ſubjects and inhabitants of the ſaid Lords, the King and the
" States General, reſpectively, ſhall forbear ſailing to, and trading in any of the harbours,
" places, &c. poſſeſſed by the one or the other party, viz. the ſubjects of the ſaid Lord the
" King ſhall not ſail to, or trade in, thoſe held and poſſeſſed by the ſaid Lords the States; nor
" ſhall the ſubjects of the ſaid Lords the States ſail to or trade in thoſe held and poſſeſſed by
" ſaid Lord the King of Spain."

This eighth article, though thus looſely expreſſed, was at leaſt a tacit agreement of the *uti poſſidetis* in America; and was introductory of another more explicit treaty, three years after.

About this time, France, in the miniſtry of the ſharp-ſighted Colbert, ſet on foot the famous tapeſtry manufacture, at the Gobelins in Paris; for this end, procuring from all foreign parts, drawers, deſigners, painters, dyers, and engravers; alſo workers in gold, ſilver, ivory, braſs, &c. which, under the direction of the famous Le Brun, were brought to great perfection, and thereby much money kept at home, which before was ſent abroad for ornaments and curioſities of that kind. As alſo every poſſible means was uſed for improving of old manufactures, and introducing of new ones and new branches of commerce. By all which meaſures, France ſoon became the great rival and ſupplanter of both England and Holland in moſt foreign markets, as in Turkey, Spain, Portugal, and Italy, more particularly for woollen goods, with which, till after this time, the two firſt named nations alone ſupplied moſt of the countries of Europe.

Yet, in ſome reſpects, the French overſhot the mark, as even their countryman, Monſieur Huet, in his Memoirs of the Dutch Commerce, obſerves: for, " by laying ſuch high du-
" ties on all foreign merchandize imported,—and pretending to ſell their own merchandize
" to other nations, without buying any from them, they vainly imagined, that foreign na-
" tions could not be without French wares: for which, too, they would pay ready money to
" France, whilſt the French took off none of theirs. This," he obſerves, " made both the
" Engliſh and Dutch ſet up many of the manufactures they were accuſtomed to have from
" France, and who, eſpecially the Dutch, ſold them in imitation of thoſe of France, much
" cheaper than France could afford to do; ſuch, particularly, as broad ſilks, gold and ſilver
" brocades, ribbons, laces, hats, hardware, watches, toys, paper, &c. and have ſince been
" wonderfully ſucceſsful therein." We may add, that, in England our broad ſilk manufacture has been brought to great perfection, as alſo that of hardware, watches, and haberdaſhery; and our paper, quite a modern manufacture, ſo far improved, as to ſave great ſums, formerly paid to France.

A. D. 1668. In January 1668, N. S. King Charles II. of England, concluded with the States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, a defenſive alliance; and, in February following, a treaty of commerce, in ſubſtance as follows, viz.

Articles I. II. “ The King's ſubjects may freely trade with ſuch kingdoms and ſtates with whom he is in peace, although the States General ſhould happen to be at war with the ſaid kingdoms and ſtates;—which freedom ſhall extend to all kinds of merchandize, but contraband goods.

III. “ By contraband goods are meant, all ſorts of fire-arms, gun-powder, and military inſtruments of war: alſo, ropes, horſes, ſaltpetre, horſe accoutrements, ſaddles, bridles, &c.

IV. “ But proviſions of all kinds, for the ſuſtenance of life, may be carried freely even to the enemies of the States, excepting only to towns beſieged or inveſted.

V. “ Engliſh ſhips entering laden into any of the ports of the States, with an intention to ſail thence to places at war with them, ſhall only be obliged to produce their paſſports, containing an atteſted inventory of their lading, and then may freely proceed.

VI. VII. VIII. “ Other means to be uſed where there may be juſt ground for ſuſpicion of carrying contraband merchandize.

IX. “ Contraband goods, found in Engliſh ſhips bound to the ports of enemies of the States, ſhall be taken out, but neither the ſhip, nor the other merchandize, ſhall be ſeized.

X. “ Merchandize ſent by the King's ſubjects, in ſhips belonging to the enemies of the States, even though not contraband, ſhall be forfeited together with the other goods in ſuch ſhips: but, on the other hand, whatever is found on board Britiſh ſhips, though the lading, or any part of it, ſhould belong to the enemies of the States, ſhall be free, except they be contraband goods.

XI. “ And the ſubjects and ſhips of the States General ſhall, in all reſpects, enjoy all the before named and after named privileges allowed to the King's ſubjects and ſhips, in reference to trade and navigation on the coaſts, and in the ports of the ſaid King's dominions.

XII. XIII. XIV. “ No violence nor injury ſhall be offered by Britiſh ſhips and ſubjects to thoſe of the States, and *vice verſa*, and the commanders of privateers, before they put to ſea, ſhall give ſecurity, to the value of one thouſand five hundred pounds, or fifteen thouſand guilders, for this end: but if a commander of any Engliſh ſhip ſhall take a veſſel, laden with prohibited goods, he ſhall not be allowed to open cheſts, &c. nor to ſell, barter, or make away with them till brought on ſhore, in the preſence of the officers for prizes: and unleſs the prohibited goods make only a part of the lading, in which caſe they ſhall be preſently taken out, that the ſhip may purſue the voyage.

XV. XVI. XVII. “ The King promiſes to do all poſſible right and juſtice in the caſe of prizes; and, in caſe the States miniſters complain of any injuſtice in the ſentences paſſed, the ſame ſhall be reviewed by his council in three months ſpace.—Neither ſhall the controverted goods be ſold or diſpoſed of in the mean time, unleſs periſhable, but by the conſent of the parties complaining; who, if they get a ſentence in their favour, either in the firſt or ſecond inſtance, ſuch ſentence, upon giving ſecurity, ſhall be put in execution, although the other appeal to a higher court, but not againſt the opponents, if the ſentence ſhould be pronounced in their favour. And finally, all the foregoing ſtipulations ſhall be equally obſerved by the States, in reſpect to the ſuits or the King's ſubjects.”—Vide vol. i. p. 136, of a Collection of Treaties, ſecond edition, 1732.

The

1667 now both nations took advantages of each other in thoſe parts: the improving ſpirit of the Engliſh, and the great declenſion of Spain's power, had gained them conſiderable ground in America. King Charles II. of England, thought it nevertheleſs, at this time, prudent to agree to a general pacification with Spain, in America, in a treaty of peace and alliance, concluded with that crown, that eighth article whereof, being the only one relating to America, or any particular commercial point, runs in the following ſtrain, viz.

“ We do mutually agree to remain on the ſame footing, with regard to our American commerce, upon which the States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands were put by the ſixth article of the treaty of Munſter, between Spain and the ſaid States General, in the year 1648, which runs in the following words, viz,

“ As to the Weſt Indies; the ſubjects and inhabitants of the ſaid Lords, the King and the States General, reſpectively, ſhall forbear ſailing to, and trading in any of the harbours, places, &c. poſſeſſed by the one or the other party, viz. the ſubjects of the ſaid Lord the King ſhall not ſail to, or trade in, thoſe held and poſſeſſed by the ſaid Lords the States; nor ſhall the ſubjects of the ſaid Lords the States ſail to or trade in thoſe held and poſſeſſed by ſaid Lord the King of Spain.”

This eighth article, though thus looſely expreſſed, was at leaſt a tacit agreement of the *uti poſſidetis* in America; and was introductory of another more explicit treaty, three years after.

About this time, France, in the miniſtry of the ſharp-ſighted Colbert, ſet on foot the famous tapeſtry manufacture, at the Gobelins in Paris; for this end, procuring from all foreign parts, drawers, deſigners, painters, dyers, and engravers; alſo workers in gold, ſilver, ivory, braſs, &c. which, under the direction of the famous Le Brun, were brought to great perfection, and thereby much money kept at home, which before was ſent abroad for ornaments and curioſities of that kind. As alſo every poſſible means was uſed for improving of old manufactures, and introducing of new ones and new branches of commerce. By all which meaſures, France ſoon became the great rival and ſupplanter of both England and Holland in moſt foreign markets, as in Turkey, Spain, Portugal, and Italy, more particularly for woollen goods, with which, till after this time, the two firſt named nations alone ſupplied moſt of the countries of Europe.

Yet, in ſome reſpects, the French overſhot the mark, as even their countryman, Monſieur Huet, in his Memoirs of the Dutch Commerce, obſerves: for, “ by laying ſuch high duties on all foreign merchandize imported,—and pretending to ſell their own merchandize to other nations, without buying any from them, they vainly imagined, that foreign nations could not be without French wares: for which, too, they would pay ready money to France, whilſt the French took off none of theirs. This,” he obſerves, “ made both the Engliſh and Dutch ſet up many of the manufactures they were accuſtomed to have from France, and who, eſpecially the Dutch, ſold them in imitation of thoſe of France, much cheaper than France could afford to do; ſuch, particularly, as broad ſilks, gold and ſilver brocades, ribbons, laces, hats, hardware, watches, toys, paper, &c. and have ſince been wonderfully ſucceſsful therein.” We may add, that, in England our broad ſilk manufacture has been brought to great perfection, as alſo that of hardware, watches, and haberdaſhery; and our paper, quite a modern manufacture, ſo far improved, as to ſave great ſums, formerly paid to France.

A. D. 1668. In January 1668, N. S. King Charles II. of England, concluded with the States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, a defenſive alliance; and, in February following, a treaty of commerce, in ſubſtance as follows, viz.

Articles I. II. “The King's ſubjects may freely trade with ſuch kingdoms and ſtates with whom he is in peace, although the States General ſhould happen to be at war with the ſaid kingdoms and ſtates;—which freedom ſhall extend to all kinds of merchandize, but contraband goods.

III. “By contraband goods are meant, all ſorts of fire-arms, gun-powder, and military inſtruments of war: alſo, ropes, horſes, ſaltpetre, horſe accoutrements, ſaddles, bridles, &c.

IV. “But proviſions of all kinds, for the ſuſtenance of life, may be carried freely even to the enemies of the States, excepting only to towns beſieged or inveſted.

V. “Engliſh ſhips entering laden into any of the ports of the States, with an intention to ſail thence to places at war with them, ſhall only be obliged to produce their paſſports, containing an atteſted inventory of their lading, and then may freely proceed.

VI. VII. VIII. “Other means to be uſed where there may be juſt ground for ſuſpicion of carrying contraband merchandize.

IX. “Contraband goods, found in Engliſh ſhips bound to the ports of enemies of the States, ſhall be taken out, but neither the ſhip, nor the other merchandize, ſhall be ſeized.

X. “Merchandize ſent by the King's ſubjects, in ſhips belonging to the enemies of the States, even though not contraband, ſhall be forfeited together with the other goods in ſuch ſhips: but, on the other hand, whatever is found on board Britiſh ſhips, though the lading, or any part of it, ſhould belong to the enemies of the States, ſhall be free, except they be contraband goods.

XI. “And the ſubjects and ſhips of the States General ſhall, in all reſpects, enjoy all the before named and after named privileges allowed to the King's ſubjects and ſhips, in reference to trade and navigation on the coaſts, and in the ports of the ſaid King's dominions.

XII. XIII. XIV. “No violence nor injury ſhall be offered by Britiſh ſhips and ſubjects to thoſe of the States, and *vice verſa*, and the commanders of privateers, before they put to ſea, ſhall give ſecurity, to the value of one thouſand five hundred pounds, or fifteen thouſand guilders, for this end: but if a commander of any Engliſh ſhip ſhall take a veſſel, laden with prohibited goods, he ſhall not be allowed to open cheſts, &c. nor to ſell, barter, or make away with them till brought on ſhore, in the preſence of the officers for prizes: and unleſs the prohibited goods make only a part of the lading, in which caſe they ſhall be preſently taken out, that the ſhip may purſue the voyage.

XV. XVI. XVII. “The King promiſes to do all poſſible right and juſtice in the caſe of prizes; and, in caſe the States miniſters complain of any injuſtice in the ſentences paſſed, the ſame ſhall be reviewed by his council in three months ſpace,—Neither ſhall the controverted goods be ſold or diſpoſed of in the mean time, unleſs periſhable, but by the conſent of the parties complaining; who, if they get a ſentence in their favour, either in the firſt or ſecond inſtance, ſuch ſentence, upon giving ſecurity, ſhall be put in execution, although the other appeal to a higher court, but not againſt the opponents, if the ſentence ſhould be pronounced in their favour. And finally, all the foregoing ſtipulations ſhall be equally obſerved by the States, in reſpect to the ſuits or the King's ſubjects.”—Vide vol. i. p. 136, of a Collection of Treaties, ſecond edition, 1732.

The

A. D. 1668 The ingenious and well-known treatiſe, entitled, The Britiſh Merchant, and many other writers, loudly and juſtly complain of England's giving too much encouragement to the conſumption of French wines and brandies, and to the wear of their ſilks, linens, hats, &c. formerly in immenſe quantities.

That, until the year 1668, French wines were ſold in London at eight pence per quart: but that a duty of four pence per quart being, in this year, laid on them, they were thenceforward ſold for many years after at twelve pence per quart; whilſt we took off infinite quantities of them, and of almoſt every other ſpecies of French merchandize, and that nation, on the contrary, were continually diminiſhing more and more their conſumption of Engliſh manufactures and merchandize, by new and high impoſitions, obſtructions, and, at length, prohibitions: inſomuch, that, in this ſame year 1668, according to the above named Britiſh Merchant, vol. iii. p. 315, 316, firſt publiſhed in 1713, the general balance of the trade of England, was moſt grievouſly to our loſs, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
Imported into England, in the year 1668, from all the world	4,196,139	17	0
Exported - - - - -	2,063,274	19	0
The imports exceed the exports, the ſum of	£. 2,132,864	18	0

“This great national loſs,” continues our ſaid author, “was owing to our having a full trade with France. Which full trade being afterwards prohibited, the general balance in the year 1699, was got to be ſo far in our favour as one million one hundred and forty-ſeven thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty pounds ten ſhillings and nine pence. Total gained by us from having no trade with France in the year 1699, three millon two hundred and eighty thouſand five hundred and twenty-five pounds eight ſhillings and nine pence; which balance, in the year 1703, was ſo conſiderably increaſed as to be no leſs than two million one hundred and ſeventeen thouſand five hundred and twenty-three pounds three ſhillings and ten pence halfpenny. Total gained by us from having no trade with France, in the year 1703, four million two hundred and fifty thouſand three hundred and eighty-eight pounds, one ſhilling and ten pence halfpenny.—A moſt intereſting conſideration.”

As the Britiſh Merchant's principal author was Mr. Martin, then Inſpector General of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, a gentleman of great honour and abilities, we may ſafely rely on the truth of theſe balances, and may fairly draw ſome very uſeful and important inferences therefrom, in behalf of our foreign commerce, and alſo particularly in favour of our American continent plantations; which, to our vaſt benefit, might, by the help of bounties and other encouragements, in a few years be brought to ſupply us with all the merchandize we now take from Norway; and, indeed, moſt, if not all, that we take from the countries on both ſhores of the Baltic Sea, with all which parts the balance is greatly againſt us. A wiſe nation, therefore, ſhould not heſitate a moment on a point ſo clear as this is univerſally judged to be.

“At this time alſo,” ſays the ſame ingenious author, “The laudable Engliſh faſhions of former times began to alter in favour of France. The womens hats were turned into hoods made of French ſilk: whereby every maid ſervant in England became a ſtanding revenue to the French King of the half of her wages. Many hats for men were likewiſe brought from France, which alſo ſupplied Italy with woollen goods, made of Engliſh wool run to them, in return for Italian ſilk, which France manufactured, and ſold to England to pay for that

A. D
1668 “ wool. And whilſt they laid ſuch high duties on our woollen cloths as amounted to a prohibition, we were in a manner totally ſupplied with their linens ; beſide their wines, brandies, paper, &c.” And this alſo ſupplies us with another obvious inference, viz. to learn even from enemies whatever may be for the national advantage.

In the ſaid year 1668, by Lord Aſhley's perſuaſion, who was then Chancellor of the Exchequer, King Charles the Second, of England, inſtituted a Council of Commerce ; conſiſting of, a Preſident,—ſalary, eight hundred pounds ; Vice Preſident,—ſix hundred pounds ; and nine other counſellors, with each five hundred pounds ſalary ; who, inſtead of the former method of referring all commercial matters to a fluctuating committee of the Privy Council, which was liable to ſeveral objections, were to apply themſelves diligently to the advancement of the nation's commerce, colonies, manufactures, and ſhipping. But as this King was never long conſtant in any very laudable regulation, he, a few years after, laid aſide ſo very beneficial an inſtitution, too expenſive alſo for him to ſpare from his pleaſures ; ſo that commercial matters fell into their former way of a reference to a committee of the Privy Council.

In this ſame year, King Charles II. of England, having in January concluded a defenſive alliance with the Dutch, to which the King of Sweden acceded, called, by way of eminence the Triple Alliance ; to the intent to oblige France to make a reaſonable peace with Spain, whereby the reſt of the Spaniſh Netherlands might be preſerved ; in the ſame year, concluded alſo the before recited treaty of commerce with the Dutch.

At length France was induced to conclude a peace with Spain, at Aix-la-Chapelle, though on the following very diſadvantageous terms for the latter : Spain now yielding up to France the towns and forts of Charleroy, Binch, Aeth, Doway, Fort Scarp, Tournay, Liſle, Oudenarde, Armentiers, Courtray, Bergues, and Furnes, together with their bailywicks, chatellanies, territories, and dependencies. Thus France got a more firm footing into the very heart of the Spaniſh Netherlands, whereby the balance of power between thoſe two great nations was ſhamefully ſuffered, by King Charles II. of England, to be quite deſtroyed ; who, had he felt any great regard for England's commercial intereſts, or for the equilibrium of Europe in general, might have undoubtedly prevented it.

Yet Lewis XIV. ſcarcely kept to this peace for ſo long as two years, without making farther encroachments on Spain's weak King, Charles II. and his feebly declining monarchy. At this time, however, Lewis found himſelf obliged to reſtore back to Spain the county of Burgundy, commonly called Franche Compté, the invading whereof and of the Netherlands, had obliged Spain to make peace with, and renounce all pretenſions to Portugal.

In this ſame year, Charles II. of England, granted a new charter to the famous Cinque Ports, ſituated on the coaſts of Kent and Suſſex, by which he confirmed their ancient privileges, with ſome new regulations, more ſuitable to modern times, relating to taxes, and the election of officers, &c. now of no uſe to our purpoſe. Since our vaſt increaſe of the royal navy, theſe Cinque Ports are no more of any great importance ; though, as we have more than once ſhewn, they were greatly uſeful to our Norman race of Kings in their expeditions to the continent, and alſo in caſe of threatened invaſions from thence, before our Kings had any royal navy, properly ſo called.

We learn the retail prices of wines at London, in this year 1668, by an act of Parliament of the twentieth of Charles II. cap. i. for laying the following duties thereon, viz.

A. D. 1668 For every quart of French wine retailed, four pence; of Spaniſh wine, and all other wines, ſix pence; brandies, and all other ſpirits imported, twelve pence per quart:—and, for the bet- enabling retailers to pay thoſe duties on wines, they are impowered to take or demand for every quart of French wine, four pence; and of Spaniſh, &c. wines, ſix pence, over and above the prices they were ſold at before—Provided, that French wines ſhall not hereafter be ſold at above twelve pence, nor Spaniſh, &c. wines, at above two ſhillings per quart, the ſaid new duties included. This ſhews, that till theſe new duties were laid, French wines, as already obſerved, were retailed at eight pence, and Spaniſh, &c. wines, at one ſhilling and ſix pence per quart.

The timber of the King's foreſt of Dean, in Glouceſterſhire, being of late much deſtroyed; by an act of Parliament of this ſame year 1668, cap. iii. "Eleven thouſand acres of the waſte "lands in that foreſt were directed to be incloſed, for the growth and preſervation of oak timber, for the ſupply of the royal navy, and the maintenance of ſhipping for the trade of this "nation." So ſays this act, and we wiſh it may be inquired into whether the ſame be duly obſerved at this day.

1669 It is ſcarcely worth relating, were it not being ſomewhat hiſtorical, in reſpect of the linen manufacture, what the anonymous author of a book frequently before quoted, entitled, The happy future State of England, acquaints us with, viz. that in the year 1669, there was twenty-three thouſand ſix hundred and eighty pounds weight of linen yarn imported from Scotland into the port of London. He alſo relates, that at this time, the French Proteſtants, ſettled at Ipſwich, made linen of fifteen ſhillings per ell.

Under this year 1669, Penſionary De Witt, in his Intereſt of Holland, ſpeaking of the increaſed power of England, begins ſo far back as the preceding century. "Thus," ſays he, "when the compulſive laws of the Netherland Halls, had firſt driven the cloth-weaving from "the cities into our villages, and thence into England, and that, by the cruelty of the Duke "D'Alva, the ſay-weaving went alſo after it; the Engliſh, by degrees, began to vend their "manufactures throughout Europe: they became potent at ſea, and no longer to depend on "the Netherlands.—Alſo by that diſcovery of the inexpreſſibly rich cod-bank of Newfoundland, thoſe of Briſtol in particular made uſe of that advantage.—Moreover, the long perſecution of Puritans in England has occaſioned the planting of many Engliſh colonies in America, by which they drive a very conſiderable foreign trade thither.—So that this mighty "iſland, united with Ireland under one King—ſeated in the midſt of Europe, having a clear "deep coaſt, with good havens and bays, in ſo narrow a ſea, that all foreign ſhips that ſail "either to the eaſtward or the weſtward, are neceſſitated, even in fair weather, to ſhun the "dangerous French coaſt, and ſail along that of England, and in ſtormy weather to run "in and preſerve their lives, ſhips, and merchandize in its bays.—So that England now, by "its conjunction with Scotland, being much increaſed in ſtrength, as well by manufactures "as by a great navigation, will in all reſpects be formidable to all Europe. For, according "to the proverb,—'a maſter at ſea is a lord at land;'—and more eſpecially a King of England, "ſeeing he is able, both whole fleets and private ſhips of war, at all times, to ſeize on ſhips "ſailing by that coaſt; the weſterly winds which blow for moſt part of the year on this "ſide of the tropic giving the Engliſh great opportunities to ſail out of their numerous "bays and harbours, at pleaſure, to infeſt our navigation.—Of which formidable power King "Henry the Eighth was ſo ſenſible, that he dared to uſe this device, *Cui adhæreo præeſt*,—*i. e.* "He whom I aſſiſt ſhall be maſter:—and he accordingly made war as he liſted; ſometimes

A. D. 1669 “ againſt France, at other times againſt Spain, though then ſtrengthened with the German “ Empire and theſe Netherlands; making peace at his own pleaſure, both with King Francis “ the Firſt, and with the Emperor Charles the Fifth, whom he dared ſo horribly to deſpiſe as “ to repudiate his Aunt Queen Catherine.”

☞ Thus this able, though frenchified, Miniſter of State lays down an immutably intereſting leſſon for Britain, viz. ever to be ſuperior to any other nation on the ocean; whereby we ſhall ever be ſuperior in commerce: and whilſt we preſerve, by ſuch a conduct, our great influence on the councils of the nations on the continent of Europe, we ſhall increaſe our wealth and preſerve our independence, and our conſequent liberty. Neither need we, on this ſubject, to obſerve, that our ſuperiority at ſea muſt ever be very conſiderable; not only on account of the guard of our own extenſive coaſts, but alſo for the protection of our commerce on all the four quarters of the earth. This will ever be our great palladium; and, according to the poet,——

“ We then moſt happy, who can fear no force,
“ But winged troops and Pegaſean horſe!” WALLER.

In this year, the French Prime Miniſter, Colbert, brought from Holland, Van Robais, a Dutch merchant, to ſettle, with five hundred workmen, at Abbeville, in Picardie, where a new manufacture for ſuperfine woollen broad cloth was ſucceſsfully ſet on foot. It is ſuperfluous to recite all the privileges, immunities, and ſums of money, beſtowed on him and his ſaid workmen.—From thirty looms, in the year 1681, he was encouraged to ſet on foot fifty. In 1698, Van Robais's looms amounted to eighty. And, in 1708, they exceeded one hundred in number.—And the French King, for doing the greater honour to this new manufactory, gave leave even for the nobleſſe to be concerned in it, without its detracting from their nobility.

And, for procuring a ſufficient vent for theſe and other French woollen goods in Turkey, money was iſſued to the merchants of Marſeilles out of the King's treaſure, to be re-paid after the return of the ſhips from Turkey: in conſequence of which that city has gradually ſupplanted England and Holland of much of their Turkey trade. And the apprehenſions of ſome people go ſo far as to think, Marſeilles will be able in time to engroſs the whole of it.

France, at this time, as has been already in part obſerved, began to abound in all kinds of curious manufactures, toys, &c. with which they ſupplied every corner of Europe. One moſt material thing, however, they hitherto wanted, for compleating their ſuperiority over the reſt of the world, viz. a ſuperiority of naval power.

Penſionary De Witt, who firſt wrote at this time, his Intereſt of Holland, obſerves, in part ii. chap. 7, that, “ it is apparent the French have very few ſhips and mariners of their “ own: ſo that all their traffic is carried on by Holland ſhips, and to Holland, or at leaſt by “ unlading there, ſome few Engliſh ſhips and traffic excepted: and when any goods are to be “ tranſported from one French harbour to another, they are put on board ſhips of Holland.” —This was the caſe at this time.

In the ſecond volume of Voltaire's Age of Lewis the Fourteenth, it is ſaid, that this great Prince ſoon after granted a bounty of five livres per ton for every new built ſhip in France; by which means ſhipping ſoon became more plenty: yet, he ſays, that ſo ignorant were they then in France, that not a few condemned thoſe wiſe regulations as pernicious.

1669 ☞ With reſpect to the woollen manufactures in general, there is a very great miſtake which prevails with many even to this day, in imagining, that the fine broad cloth in France is principally ſupported by our Engliſh run wool. Seeing it is well known, that the real very ſuperfine cloth every where muſt be entirely of Spaniſh wool; and therefore often called Spaniſh cloth. And that although the ſecond ſort of French cloth is much meliorated by the help of our fine ſhort wool, yet, for the moſt part, the beſt wool of France alone may do well enough for their coarſe cloths.—And it is principally for their fine ſtuffs, hoſe, caps, &c. that the French find our ſoft and long combing wool, the beſt of its kind in all Europe, abſolutely neceſſary;—as, without a certain proportion thereof, mixed up with their own wool, they cannot make thoſe fine goods fit for the markets of Spain, Portugal, and Italy. Moreover, by running of our wool to Hamburg, Holland, Flanders, France, &c. thoſe countries are enabled to manufacture thoſe ſtuffs and ſtockings, to the great detriment of our own manufacturers.

France, in our days, takes from us no other commodities than what they can further improve or manufacture; or elſe, ſuch as they cannot as yet be without, viz. raw-hides, leather, beef, and butter, chiefly from Ireland; and alſo much leaf tobacco.

So much was the commerce and navigation of Holland improved ſince the pacification with Spain in the year 1648, to the time of De Witt's firſt writing his Intereſt of Holland, in the year 1669, viz. in twenty-one years time,—that, in part ii. chap. 2, he thinks it was increaſed one half. “That it was during her before named war with Holland, that Spain loſt the “bulk of her naval power: and ſince the above named peace we have moſtly beat the Eaſterlings and the Engliſh out of the trade to Spain, all the coaſts of which country are navigated “chiefly with Dutch ſhipping; and, for want of ſhips and ſailors of their own, Spain has “now openly begun to hire Dutch ſhips to ſail to her Indies, though formerly ſo careful to “exclude all foreigners from thence: and ſo great is the ſupply of Dutch manufactures to “Spain, &c. that all the merchandize brought from the Spaniſh Weſt Indies is not ſufficient “to make returns for them; ſo that the Dutch carry home the balance in money.”

The ſaid great author, De Witt, has, for the better illuſtration of the increaſe of the Dutch commerce and of their people, exhibited the computed number of the inhabitants of the province of Holland and Weſt Frieſland, with the ſeveral means whereby they are ſupported at this time, viz.

	Perſons.
“I. By the fiſheries at ſea, and the ſeveral trades and traffic depending thereon	450,000
“II. By agriculture of all kinds, turf-making, inland fiſhing, and by furniſhing “thoſe people with all ſorts of materials, they being huſbandmen -	200,000
“III. By manufactures, ſhipping, works of art, &c. conſumed abroad; and by “trades relating to the ſaid manufactures - - -	650,000
“IV. By navigating for freight and trade jointly, excluſive of the fiſhery, and “trades depending thereon - - - - - - -	250,000
“V. By all the before named people, men, women, and children, who muſt be “ſupplied with what they want; as food, cloathing, houſing, furniture, and all “other things for art, eaſe, pleaſure, and ornament - -	650,000
“VI. Gentry, without employment; civil magiſtrates, and officers; and ſuch “as live on their eſtates or money; ſoldiers; the poor in hoſpitals, beggars, &c.	200,000
“Total number of ſouls in the ſingle province of Holland	2,400,000

A. D. 1669 He adds, “ That the eighth part of this number could not be ſupplied with neceſſaries out
“ of the product of Holland, it being their gain by traffic which brings in the neceſſaries for
“ the other ſeven-eighth parts of the whole people.”

In another place, chap. vi. part 3, he acquaints us, “ That the city of Amſterdam hath, to
“ his ſaid time, been enlarged two parts in three. And yet none can obſerve that either the
“ houſes or the inhabitants are thereby leſſened in value: and that it is ſo augmented in buildings,
“ that the impoſts on the bulky goods of that city only, in the laſt farm, yielded above
“ three hundred thouſand guilders more than in the former farm; and we may affirm the like
“ of Leyden, Dort, and other cities in proportion.”

In this ſame year, the Dutch Eaſt India Company, after a long conteſt with the King of Macaſſar, in the Eaſt Indies, obliged him to yield up the fortreſs of that name.

King Charles of England, having now received intelligence, that the Spaniards had abandoned the moſt part of the great province of Chili, in South America, was adviſed to attempt a ſettlement in a country ſo greatly abounding in gold, &c. He therefore ſent out Sir John Narborough, with a ſhip of thirty-ſix guns and a pink, with orders to make diſcoveries on that coaſt, and in other parts of the South Seas. He paſſed the Straits of Magellan, ſailing along the coaſts of Patagonia and Chili; but as his orders were expreſs, not to moleſt the Spaniards in thoſe parts, and as the Spaniards at Baldivia would not permit him to trade with the Indians, and had ſeized his lieutenant and three of his ſailors, he judged it prudent to return home; which he accordingly did by the ſame Magellanic Straits; which, probably, none after him has ever attempted, as the voyage round Cape Horne into the South Seas is every way ſo ſuperior. He arrived in England in the year 1671; and his obſervations and draughts were afterwards publiſhed. Which is all that is needful to ſay on this expedition, after briefly obſerving, that ſuch a ſettlement as was hereby propoſed to be made in ſo remote a part of the world from England, in ſo tempeſtuous an ocean, and with ſo obſtinate a people as the inhabitants of Chili, would have, probably, been attended with almoſt inſuperable difficulties; ſince Spain itſelf, though poſſeſſed of the countries north and eaſt of Chili, has had enough to do to preſerve their footing there.

In the ſame year, the Turks compleated the total conqueſt of the noble iſland of Candia, anciently Crete, from the republic of Venice. Their ſiege of its capital city, of the ſame name, laſted twenty-eight months, at which alone the Turks are ſaid to have loſt one hundred thouſand men, and in their conqueſt of the whole iſland, above half a million of men; which provoked the brutiſh Grand Vizir to monſtrous cruelties. As Candia lies directly in the way of the navigation from and to Conſtantinople, and to the Turkiſh iſles of the Archipelago, and alſo to Egypt, &c. it was a very mortifying object to them whilſt in the poſſeſſion of Venice.

It is commonly remarked, that ever ſince this conqueſt, the naval power of Turkey has greatly decreaſed; poſſibly, becauſe ſince being poſſeſſed of Candia they are more ſecure and uninterrupted in their communication with Egypt, and their other Levantine provinces.—Formerly the Turks were very formidable in thoſe ſeas; and indeed ſeveral parts of their dominions afford great abundance of materials for ſhip-building and naval ſtores; but, as they never were much, and now leſs than ever, addicted to commerce, this reaſon alone is ſufficient to account for the preſent declenſion of their marine.

It was in or about this year, that the French Eaſt India Company abandoned their ſettlement in Madagaſcar, called by them l'Iſle Dauphine, as not finding it worth keeping, and

A. D.

1669 transferred their principal reſidence to Surat in India. Soon after, the King, by the patronage of Colbert, granted them the haven of Port Louis, in Bretagne, for their ſhips; in virtue of which grant, they afterwards eſtabliſhed their warehouſes, ſhips, and magazines, at what they named Port L'Orient, near Port Louis. Colbert alſo obtained for this Company a remiſſion from the King of three millions of livres due to him. He alſo obtained for them an exemption from all duties on their imported merchandize. Notwithſtanding all which, their affairs remained at his death, in the year 1683, in a declining condition.

1670 It was in or about this year, that the wear of the flimſy muſlins from India was firſt introduced into England: before which time our more natural and uſual wear was cambricks, Sileſia lawns, and ſuch kind of fine flaxen linens, from Flanders and Germany, in return for our woollen manufactures, of various kinds, exported to thoſe countries in very conſiderable quantities.

In this year an additional act of Parliament, of the twenty-ſecond year of King Charles II. cap. xi. paſſed for the rebuilding of London, the uniting of ſundry pariſhes, the rebuilding of the cathedral of St. Paul, and of the parochial churches.

Whereby, firſt, the following ſtreets were directed to be widened, viz. Paternoſter-Row, Warwick-Lane, Watling-Street, Candlewick-Street, near the former, Eaſtcheap, Swithin's-Lane, Little Wood-Street, Milk-Street, Tower-Street, Water-Lane, near the Cuſtom-houſe, Rood-Lane, St. Mary Hill, Thames-Street, from London-Bridge to Puddle-Dock, Pye-Corner, Threadneedle-Street, and the paſſage at Holborn-Bridge.

Secondly, The following public buildings were directed to be enlarged, viz. the Royal Exchange, Guildhall, the Seſſions-Houſe in the Old Bailey, and the city priſons. Two ſhillings more per chaldron was to be laid on coals, in all three ſhillings. One-fourth part of all monies appropriated for the rebuilding of pariſh churches was to be applied for the rebuilding of St. Paul's cathedral.

The channel of Bridewell-Dock, from the Thames to Holborn-Bridge, ſince known by the name of Fleet-Ditch, and now no longer in exiſtence, to be made navigable. Alſo a new Street to be made from the weſt-end of Threadneedle-Street into Lothbury (this is Prince's-Street).—Two poſterns, for foot-paſſengers, to be made at Ludgate, and the gate to be enlarged.

At this time, King Charles the Second was enabled by two acts of Parliament, (viz. one of the twenty-ſecond year of his reign, cap. vi. and another of the twenty-ſecond and twenty-third, cap. xxiv.) to diſpoſe of or alienate his fee-farm rents; the purchaſe-money of which was preſently ſquandered away, under pretence of paying the King's debts bearing intereſt.—Theſe rents were a noble income and reſource to the crown; which, ſurely, no wiſe King would ever have alienated on any pretence whatever.

☞ The purchaſers had very cheap bargains of thoſe rents, though now they ſell at very high prices. Thus this improvident Monarch compleated what his predeceſſors had begun, and carried very far, viz. to render themſelves abſolutely dependent on their Parliaments; which was, and ſhould be, very far from diſpleaſing to all true lovers of England's liberty.

Notwithſtanding former prohibitions, the planting of tobacco in England ſtill continued: wherefore an act of Parliament now paſſed (twenty-ſecond and twenty-third of Charles II. cap. xxvi.) to prevent it; which in its preamble ſays, "ſtill increaſed, to the apparent loſs of " his Majeſty's cuſtoms, and the diſcouragements of his plantations in America, and the trade " and navigation of the realm." The peace-officers were therefore hereby directed to ſearch

A. D. 1670 for and prevent tobacco growing within their reſpective bounds, and alſo to deſtroy the ſame, wherever found. With a proviſo, however, as formerly, of allowing it to the phyſic-gardens of both univerſities, or other private gardens for phyſic or ſurgery, ſo as any ſuch plantation exceed not the compaſs of half a pole or perch for every ſuch garden.

To this act was added a clauſe, expreſly repealing the word *Ireland*, in an act of the twelfth of this King, cap. xviii. So that now the product of the Engliſh plantations brought to Europe muſt be firſt landed in England only, before they be re-ſhipped for other parts.

We have ſeen, under the year 1667, that till that year there was not the leaſt mention of America in any treaty between England and Spain; the latter, willing to keep up her ancient claims in that country, and the former, determined to keep and improve the eſtabliſhment ſhe had made there. Spain's great feebleneſs, however, at length brought her to reaſonable conditions. And as the eighth article of the ſaid treaty of 1667 was, by the court of Spain, thought now to be too general, the Spaniſh miniſtry earneſtly applied to the Engliſh court for a more clear and explanatory treaty relating to America; which was accordingly complied with by King Charles of England, upon King Charles II. of Spain's agreeing to recognize the former's right to all the American dominions he was poſſeſſed of in this year 1670, when Sir William Godolphin, the Engliſh miniſter at Madrid, concluded the following treaty, viz.

" Articles I. and II. There ſhall be an univerſal peace, and a true and ſincere friendſhip in " America, as well as in all other parts of the world, between the two nations.

" III. and IV. All enmities, hoſtilities, &c. ſhall henceforth ceaſe between the two Kings " and their ſubjects: and, for this end, both ſides are to forbear all acts of violence, and to " call in all commiſſions, letters of marque, &c. and to declare them null and void.

" V. Both Kings do hereby renounce all leagues, confederacies, &c. to the prejudice of " one another.

" VI. Priſoners on both ſides, detained by reaſon of acts of hoſtility hitherto committed in " America, to be forthwith ſet at liberty.

" VII. Offences, injuries, and loſſes, ſuffered by either party in America, ſhall be utterly " buried in oblivion.

" VIII. The King of Great Britain, his heirs, and ſucceſſors, ſhall always poſſeſs, in full " right of ſovereignty and propriety, all the countries, iſlands, colonies, &c. lying and ſituate " in the Weſt Indies, or in any part of America, which he and his ſubjects now hold and " poſſeſs; inſomuch, that they neither can nor ought hereafter to be conteſted, under any pre" tence whatſoever.

" IX. The ſubjects, merchants, captains, maſters, and mariners, of each ally reſpectively, " ſhall forbear and abſtain from ſailing to and trafficking in the ports and havens that have " fortifications or magazines, and in all other places poſſeſſed by either party in the Weſt In" dies.—But if at any time either of the Kings ſhall think proper to grant the other's ſubjects " any general or particular leave or privileges to ſail to and traffic in any of the places under " his obedience, the ſaid traffic and navigation ſhall be exerciſed according to the form and " effect of the ſaid leave and privileges ſo granted them; for the ſecurity, guaranty, and au" thority whereof, this preſent treaty and the ratification of it ſhall ſerve.

" X. In caſe the ſubjects of either ally, and their ſhips, whether ſhips of war or merchant " ſhips, ſhall at any time be forced, by ſtorm, purſuit of pirates or enemies, or any other " accident, to retire and enter into any of the rivers, creeks, bays, havens, roads, and ports " belonging to the other in America, for protection and refuge, they ſhall be received and

1670 “treated there with all manner of humanity, civility, protection, and aſſiſtance; ſhall be allowed to refreſh themſelves, and, at a common price, to buy proviſions and other neceſſaries, for the convenience of their voyage; and ſhall be permitted to depart without let or moleſtation.

“XI. Or if the ſhips of either party ſhall run upon ſand-banks, or be ſhipwrecked, within the dominions of the other, or ſuffer any damage there, the ſaid perſons ſhall by no means be detained priſoners; but, on the contrary, ſhall have all manner of aſſiſtance, and ſhall have paſſport for their free and peaceable return to their own country.

“XII. But yet, in caſe thoſe ſhips happen to be three or four together, ſo as to give juſt ground of ſuſpicion; in ſuch caſe they ſhall, as ſoon as arrived there, let the governor or chief magiſtrate of the place know the cauſe of their coming, and ſhall tarry no longer there than the ſaid governor or chief magiſtrate will give them leave, after ſupplying themſelves with proviſions, and refitting their ſhips. And they are ever to abſtain from putting any wares or bales of goods on ſhore, to expoſe them to ſale: neither are they to receive any merchandize on board, nor do any thing that is contrary to this treaty.

“XIII. and XIV. The preſent treaty to be inviolably obſerved by both parties and their ſubjects. And particular offences ſhall no way prejudice this treaty: but every one ſhall anſwer for what he has done, and be proſecuted for contravening it. Neither ſhall letters of repriſal, or any other like methods for obtaining reparation be granted, unleſs juſtice ſhall be actually denied, or unreaſonable delays be uſed. In which caſe, it ſhall be lawful to have recourſe to the ordinary rules of the law of nations, until reparation be made to the perſon that has been injured.

“XV. This treaty ſhall not derogate from any pre-eminence, right, or ſigniory, which either the one or the other of the allies have in the ſeas, ſtraits, or freſh-waters of America. And it is always to be underſtood, that the freedom of navigation ought by no manner of means to be interrupted, when there is nothing committed contrary to the true ſenſe and meaning of theſe articles.”

By this famous treaty, the pirates or buccaneers, who, for ſeveral years, had greatly annoyed Spaniſh America, were cut off from all future protection from England in any hoſtile attempts on the Spaniſh American dominions; and all commiſſions to ſuch, were called in and annulled: by which a very troubleſome thorn was taken out of her foot.

It was on the authority of this treaty, confirmed by ſubſequent ones, that Engliſh ſhips ſailing along, though not landing on the coaſts of the Spaniſh dominions in America, have been formerly ſo long and ſo much diſturbed by the ſhips of Spain called guard de coſtas, and which obliged the late King of Great Britain at length to declare war againſt Spain, in the year 1739, as will be ſeen under that year: and yet this controverſy ſtill remains to this day undecided; even although the laſt part of the above fifteenth article provides for the freedom of navigation in expreſs terms.

About this time, Sir Joſiah Child firſt publiſhed his Diſcourſes on Trade; which, he tells us, he firſt wrote at his country-houſe, in the ſickneſs year, in 1665; and although written ſo long ago, yet, taken all together, it is ſtill an excellent book on that ſubject. One of his greateſt and moſt favourite points therein, was to labour to perſuade men how much the low intereſt of money contributes to the advancement of the commerce and riches of a nation; which he more particularly exemplifies in the Hollanders.—Yet, certainly, in ſome leſſer points, he puſhes the ſubject too far; and is for introducing ſome Dutch cuſtoms which would

A. D. 1670 would not ſuit the genius, laws, and conſtitution of Britain; ſuch as the tranſferring of all bills of private debts; alſo Gavel-kind, or the dividing the eſtate of a father equally to all his children. Such points ſeeming fitter for a Republic, like Holland, wholly made up of merchants, than for a great Monarchy with an immenſe fund of land. Yet, upon the whole, his foundations, obſervations, and informations are juſt, and very uſeful.

I. In his preface he aſſerts, "that our exports of native commodities to Spain and Portugal are more than trebled within leſs than thirty years; or ſince 1640.

"II. That in the Ruſſia trade the Hollanders had, in the preceding year, twenty-two ſail of great ſhips, and the Engliſh but one.

"III. That in the Greenland whale fiſhery, the Dutch and Hamburghers had annually four or five hundred ſail, and the Engliſh but one ſhip laſt year, and none in the former one.

"IV. That the Hollanders have the great trade for ſalt from Portugal and France; and that immenſe fiſhing for white herrings upon our own coaſts.

"V. In the Eaſtland, *i. e.* Baltic, the Engliſh have not half ſo much to do as formerly; and the Dutch ten times more than they formerly had. And

"He ſays, That the Dutch intereſt of three per cent. and the narrow limited Companies of England, have beaten us out of theſe and ſome other trades which he could name." He means here the Ruſſia, Merchant-adventurers, and Eaſtland Companies.

"VI. He juſtly remarks, That, in all probability, the Dutch would have long ſince engroſſed the trade of red herrings, but for two ſtrong reaſons, viz.

"Firſt, That the fiſh for that purpoſe muſt be directly brought freſh on ſhore, as at Yarmouth, which the Dutch cannot do, becauſe the herrings ſwim on our coaſts, and are at too great a diſtance from theirs.

"Secondly, They muſt be ſmoaked with wood; which cannot be done on reaſonable terms but in a woody country, which Holland is not. And the like may be ſaid of our pilchard trade, which muſt be cured and preſſed upon the land, which the Dutch cannot do.

"VII. Neither can the Dutch gain firm footing in the Newfoundland and New England fiſheries, as being managed by our weſt country ports, properly ſituated for it.

"VIII. England, ſays our author, has no ſhare in the trade to China and Japan; to both which the Dutch have a great trade. Since his time we have long had the largeſt trade to China of any European nation.

"As to our Norway trade, it is in great part loſt to the Danes, Holſteiners, &c. by means of ſome clauſes in our Act of Navigation."

Theſe northern nations by bringing to us their own product in their own proper ſhipping, which they navigate cheaper than we can do, muſt ever retain a great ſhare of that trade.

And with reſpect to our having loſt, as he juſtly obſerves, a very great part of our former exportations to France, we need only to obſerve, That, ſince his time, we have done all that was in our power for retaliating their great impoſts on our draperies, chiefly by our laying high duties on their wines, brandies, &c. and by our legiſlature's rejecting the French bill of commerce in the year 1713.

He ſays, "That a great part of the plate trade from Cadiz is loſt by us to the Dutch." Had he lived till our time, he would have been louder with regard to the French, in this reſpect.

What he ſays of the Dutch having bereaved us of the trade to Scotland and Ireland, is quite reverſed in our time. With regard to the former country, by the conſolidated union of the two kingdoms; and to the latter, by the greater application of both nations.

A. D. 1670 He well obſerves, "That no trades do ſo much merit our care as thoſe which employ moſt "ſhipping; ſince, beſide the profit by the merchandize, the freight is often more in value "than the ſaid merchandize, and is all clear profit to the nation: and the ſhips and ſailors "are an addition of power and ſtrength to us."

Next, he comes again to the brighter ſide of our commerce, beſide our two before-named fiſheries, &c.

"Firſt, In our Turkey, Italian, Spaniſh, and Portugueſe trades, we have the natural "advantage of our wool.

"Secondly, Our proviſions and fuel, in country places, are cheaper than the Dutch "have them.

"Thirdly, Our native commodities of lead and tin are great advantages.

"Fourthly, He juſtly terms our Act of Navigation our Charta Maritima, on account of "its many benefits to us; as it compels us to import foreign merchandize in our own ſhipping, and as it alſo ſecures to us the ſole trade to our plantations in America.

"Fifthly, He ſhews the vaſt increaſe of England's riches, even in only twenty years ſpace, "*i. e.* ſince the year 1650.

"For, firſt, ſays he, we give generally now one third more money with apprentices than "we did twenty years before.

"Secondly, Notwithſtanding the decay of ſome, and the loſs of other trades; yet, in the "groſs, we ſhip off now one third more of our manufactures, and of our tin and lead, than "we did twenty years ago.

"Thirdly, New built houſes in London yield twice the rent which they did before the "conflagration, in the year 1666; and houſes, immediately before that fire, generally yielded "one-fourth more rent than they did twenty years ago.

"Fourthly, The ſpeedy and coſtly rebuilding, after that great fire, in London, is a con-"vincing (and to a ſtranger an amazing) argument of the plenty and late increaſe of money "in England.

"Fifthly, We have now more than double the number of merchants and ſhipping that we "had twenty years ago.

"Sixthly, The courſe of our trade, from the increaſe of our money, is ſtrangely altered "within theſe twenty years; moſt payments from merchants and ſhopkeepers being now "made with ready money; whereas formerly the courſe of our general trade run at three, ſix, "nine, and eighteen months time."

As to the objection, that all ſorts of men complain ſo much of the ſcarcity of money, eſpecially in the country; he judiciouſly anſwers,

"Firſt, That this humour of complaining proceeds from the frailty of our natures: it be-"ing natural for men to complain of the preſent, and to commend the times paſt. And I "can ſay with truth, upon my own memory, that men did complain as much of the ſcarcity "of money ever ſince I knew the world as they do now: nay the very ſame perſons who now "complain of this, and commend that time.

"Secondly, This complaint proceeds from many men finding themſelves uneaſy in matters "of their religion, *i. e.* the perſecution of the Proteſtant Diſſenters.—It being natural for "men, when they are diſcontented at one thing, to complain of all.

"Thirdly, And more eſpecially, this complaint in the country proceeds from the late prac-"tice of bringing up the tax money in waggons to London, which did doubtleſs cauſe a ſcar-"city of money in the country."

In

In this gentleman's time, the dealings between the country and London were not ſo great as in our days, wherefore bills of exchange on London could not then ſo readily be had, on eaſy terms, as at preſent; which conſideration explains what he ſeems to have left without illuſtration.

"Fourthly, and principally, This ſeeming ſcarcity of money proceeds from the trade of "bankering, which obſtructs circulation, advances uſury, and renders it ſo eaſy, that moſt "men, as ſoon as they can make up a ſum of fifty or one hundred pounds, ſend it in to the "goldſmith: which doth and will occaſion, while it laſts, that fatal preſſing neceſſity for "money ſo viſible throughout the whole kingdom, both to Prince and people."

This paragraph, ſo far as it relates to circulation, merits explication: for the money ſo put into the goldſmiths hands of London, in thoſe times, was far from circulating, in the ſame manner as the running caſh-notes of the Bank of England, and of ſome bankers in our days; for in ſuch caſe, it would undoubtedly have increaſed the currency; but as the bankers of London, in thoſe times, advanced their money to the crown on the credit of Parliamentary grants, and that to King Charles the Second thoſe advances were always at extravagant intereſt; the bankers, therefore, in order to be ready to ſupply the neceſſities of that improvident Prince, were glad to allow a leſſer intereſt, for a certain time, to people who brought their money to them as already mentioned; which trade certainly hindered the circulation of money, inſtead of increaſing it: but we ſhall ſoon ſee an end put to it, by the ſhutting up of the Exchequer.

This famous author alſo inſiſts much on the great advantage the Dutch had over England, in point of commerce, from the lowneſs of their cuſtoms on merchandize. And yet, he ſubjoins, "That two per cent. extraordinary on the intereſt of money is worſe than four per "cent. extraordinary in cuſtoms; becauſe cuſtoms run only upon our goods imported or ex"ported, and that but once for all: whereas intereſt runs as well upon our ſhips as goods, "and muſt be annually paid on both, ſo long as they are in being."

In his ſaid treatiſe, he remarks, "how much Ireland has been improved by the late Com"monwealth's Engliſh ſoldiers ſettling on the lands of that kingdom; whereby they were "become ſo conſiderable as to ſupply foreign markets, as well as our own plantations in A"merica, with beef, pork, hides, tallow, bread, beer, wood, and corn, at cheaper rates than "we can afford to do; to the beating us out of thoſe trades. Whereas formerly, *i. e.* pre"ſently after the late Iriſh war, begun in the year 1640, many men got good eſtates by tranſ"porting of Engliſh cattle thither."

Such are the perpetual fluctuations in commerce; ſo that the Iriſh, about theſe times, poured in their live cattle upon England, till we were obliged, for the pacifying of our landed gentlemen, to enact a total prohibition of them.

We have alſo ſeen, in our own times, ſo great an improvement in thoſe reſpects, in our northern continent colonies of America, in point of raiſing ſtocks of cattle, more eſpecially of hogs, as alſo in producing corn and pulſe, that they in a great meaſure ſupply our own ſugar colonies therewith, and with timber, pipe ſtaves, and other lumber, as they term it, and alſo the ſugar colonies of other European nations. In times of dearth alſo, even in Britain and Ireland, thoſe of New York, Pennſylvania, and the Jerſeys, have helped to ſupply us with corn.

About this time it was, that the Duke of Buckingham ſent for the beſt glaſs-makers, glaſs-grinders, and poliſhers, from Venice; which public-ſpirited deſign has ſince ſo well ſucceed-

A. D.
1670 ed, as to be now enabled to ſend to that very place, and to almoſt every other part of Europe, and to Aſia, Africa, and America, the very fineſt glaſs of all ſorts that the earth can produce.

With reſpect to the benefits and advantages accruing to England from its Eaſt India Company and trade, Sir Joſiah Child (who was an eminent director and promoter of it) in his before-quoted work, ſuppoſes it to be far from difficult to evince it to be the moſt beneficial trade which England at that time carried on: which he lays down in the following poſition, viz.

I. “ It employs from thirty-five to forty ſail of the moſt warlike mercantile ſhips of the kingdom, with ſixty to one hundred mariners in each ſhip.

II. “ It ſupplies the kingdom conſtantly and fully with that moſt material neceſſary of ſaltpetre.

III. “ It ſupplies the kingdom, for its conſumption, with pepper, indigo, callicoes, and ſeveral uſeful drugs,” the China tea trade was not as yet introduced, “ to the value of one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds to one hundred and eighty thouſand pounds yearly.

IV. “ It alſo ſupplies us with materials for carrying on our trade to Turkey, viz. with pepper, cowries, callicoes, and painted ſtuffs; as alſo for our trades to France, Spain, Italy, and Guinea: to the amount of two or three hundred thouſand pounds yearly. Moſt of which trades,” he aſſerts, “ we could not carry on with any conſiderable advantage but for thoſe ſupplies. And thoſe goods exported, do produce, in foreign parts, to be returned to England, ſix times the treaſure in ſpecie, which the Company exports from England to India.”

He therefore concludes, “ That, although the Eaſt India Company's imports greatly exceed its exports of our manufactures, yet, for the above reaſons, it is clearly a gainful trade to the nation: he ſubjoins to this,

“ Firſt, That if we had not this trade ourſelves, the ſingle article of ſaltpetre, ſo abſolutely neceſſary for making of gunpowder, would coſt us a vaſt annual ſum to purchaſe it from the Dutch.

“ Secondly, The loſs of ſo many ſtout ſhips and mariners would be a great detriment to the nation.

“ Thirdly, Were we forced to buy all our pepper, callicoes, &c. from the Dutch, they would make us pay as dear for them as we do for our nutmegs, cinnamon, cloves, and mace. And if we did not uſe callicoes, we ſhould fall into the uſe of foreign linens.”

By the immenſe increaſe and improvements of Scotch and Iriſh linens, ſince this author wrote, this laſt-named poſition ſeems to be fruſtrated; but the other arguments remain valid even to our preſent times.

In the ingenious Mr. Polexfen's Diſcourſe on Trade, publiſhed in the year 1696, there is the following remarkable paragraph, relating to our Engliſh Eaſt India Company, viz. “ Till after the year 1670, the importations from the Eaſt Indies were chiefly drugs, ſaltpetre, ſpices, callicoes, and diamonds: then throwſters, weavers, dyers, &c. were ſent to India, by the Company, for teaching the Indians to pleaſe the European fancies.” And this brought to us ſuch an inundation of wrought ſilks and ſtuffs of many various ſorts, that our own manufactures were greatly obſtructed: wherefore, long after, the legiſlature found it neceſſary abſolutely to prohibit the wear of them at home. So now they are all reexported.

A. D. 1670. After all that has formerly been ſaid on the following ſubject, we are nevertheleſs greatly obliged to Sir Joſiah Child in particular, in his aforeſaid work, for the firſt judicious diſſertation we have met with, on the difficulties attending the means of diſcovering the true ſtate of our national balance of trade: wherefore we have thrown this, and the arguments of ſome other later authors together, on this curious and moſt intereſting enquiry, that the whole may appear in one view.

There are, ſay they, but three ways or rules of judging whether the balance of trade be for or againſt us, viz.

Firſt, By diſcovering the true value of our exports and imports from the Cuſtom Houſe books; and this would, without doubt, be a good rule, were it practicable: yet as there is a difficulty, and even an impoſſibility, of taking a true account, as well of the quantity as of the value of commodities exported and imported, this rule will by no means effectually ſerve us.

Firſt, Becauſe many fine goods, as jewels, fine lace, cambrics, rich ſilks, &c. are imported by ſtealth.

Secondly, In our remote out-ports and creeks, the ſame is often true even of more bulky wares.

Thirdly, The true quantities and qualities are not, in many caſes, exactly entered; more eſpecially with reſpect to woollen goods exported; becauſe many traders, to get a great name, and perhaps ſometimes for worſe reaſons, do enter greater quantities than they really export; they paying little or no duty.

Fourthly, As the rates of the cuſtoms are in no kind proportionable on exportations; ſome of our own commodities being rated very low, as our drapery, ſilk-wares, haberdaſhery, and iron ware; others high, as lead and tin; and fiſh, in Engliſh ſhips, nothing at all: and the rates of foreign commodities imported, are yet more unequal: beſides that foreign commodities, imported in Engliſh ſhips, ſhould be valued only at prime coſt and charges, till on board; and thoſe in foreign ſhips with the addition of the homeward freight.

Moreover, by accidents in trade, ſuch as loſſes at ſea, bad markets, bankruptcies beyond ſea, ſeizures, &c. the original ſtock may be leſſened, and the value of the commodities imported in return, may be conſiderably leſs than the value of the commodities exported, and yet may be the full returns; and ſo the nation no gainer, though the exports were more in value than the imports. On the other hand, it may chance that the ſtock exported may meet with a very lucky ſale, whereby the returns may be of a much greater value, though really but the bare returns of the exports; and ſo the nation no loſer, but in fact a gainer, although the imports may exceed the exports.

Sir Joſiah Child alleges the examples of Ireland, Virginia, and Barbadoes, to ſhew the great uncertainty, in ſome caſes, of the notion of truly ſtating the general balance of a nation's commerce: "for, ſays he, thoſe three countries do, without doubt, export annually a far "greater value of the commodities of their native growth, than is imported to them from "hence, or from any foreign country, and yet they are not ſuch great gainers, but continue "poor." With reſpect to Virginia and Barbadoes, it may be remarked on this able author, that, even in his time, thoſe plantations, and eſpecially the latter, were growing rich; for even then we find them ſending home to their mother country, ſome of their overgrown planters, to ſettle with their fortunes among us.

1670 As to Ireland, it has been entirely the people's own fault in not being rich then, through the lazineſs and ſloth of the poorer ſort of people, and the luxury of their landed gentry, who affect to indulge themſelves with foreign wines, manufactures, &c. and many of them ſpend their incomes out of their own country; yet, notwithſtanding, Ireland, in our days, is well known to be growing more rich and proſperous than ever before; and has much more commerce and manufactures than formerly, more eſpecially that immenſely increaſed one of the linen and cambric manufacture; giving jealouſy not only to Scotland, its great rival therein, but to Holland and Germany, in a very great degree.

Moreover, the rule of judging of the general balance of trade from the nation's exports and imports, is very exceptionable, when applied to particular trades. Seeing it may happen, that although we may really import much more in value from ſome certain countries than we export thither, yet the trade to thoſe very countries may be ſuch an one, as either, in its own nature, we cannot be without, or elſe, in its conſequences, is really productive of greater profit by the re-exportation of its merchandize firſt imported hither.

Let us, for inſtance, ſuppoſe, what will readily be granted, that naval ſtores, Spaniſh wool, and ſaltpetre, are three commodities which we cannot be without:

The firſt, For our whole navigation and commerce.

The ſecond, For our fine woollen cloth trade: and

The third, For gunpowder. Then, we ſay, that we ſhould be under the neceſſity of carrying on a trade with the countries which furniſh thoſe three commodities, let the balance be ever ſo much againſt us. Or, in other words, let our imports from thence ever ſo much exceed our exports thither.

As to the firſt, viz. naval ſtores, the balance is greatly againſt us; Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, from whence we have the moſt of our timber, taking off but very few of our merchandize, in compariſon of the quantity we take of their timber, maſts, deals, and tar; beſide ſtockfiſh, &c. and the ſame may be ſaid of the other countries within the Sound, from whence our other kinds of naval ſtores come; as hemp, from Livonia and Ruſſia; oak plank, from Pruſſia, &c. Yet, until we can bring our own North American plantations into a method of ſupplying us entirely with naval ſtores, there is no remedy. The ſame might be ſaid alſo of the other two commodities, even though the balance ſhould be againſt us; neither of which, however, is the caſe.

Secondly, The ſecond rule to judge of the general balance of our trade, is, to obſerve carefully the courſe of exchange between us and foreign countries: and if that be generally found againſt us, that is to ſay, if it be generally above the intrinſic value or par of the coins of thoſe foreign countries, we certainly loſe by the general courſe of our foreign commerce: or, in other words, they certainly ſend us more of their merchandize than they take of ours. And certainly, ſays Sir Joſiah Child, when once the exchange comes to be five or ſix per cent. above the true value or par of foreign monies, our treaſure will be carried out, whatever laws we may make to prevent it. On the contrary, we ſhould be gainers, if the exchange were ſo much in our favour; which is our caſe with Portugal, and alſo with ſome other countries, though perhaps not in quite ſo great a degree; from whence we actually import much of their coin, by means of the balance being in our favour.

Yet even this rule, drawn from exchanges, though a very plauſible one, (and the diligent obſervance whereof may be very uſeful and neceſſary in many reſpects) is likewiſe liable to great variations on ſeveral accounts, occaſioned from the accidents which frequently happen in the

A.D. 1670 the public concerns of nations, by wars, famines, revolutions, &c. Moreover, there is no eſtabliſhed and direct courſe of exchange with ſeveral countries to which we trade: ſuch as Poland, Sweden, Denmark, Norway, Ruſſia, Turkey, Barbary, Sicily, the Canaries, &c.—For theſe, and ſimilar reaſons, this ſcience of exchanges, though a very ingenious enquiry, and which, when applied to this or that particular country, may often be extremely uſeful, will not, however, fully anſwer the character of an adequate rule to judge of the nation's profit or loſs by our general trade.

Thirdly, The third, laſt, and ſureſt rule, to judge of the general balance, *i. e.* of the loſs or gain of the trade of any nation, is, by the increaſe or decreaſe of its general commerce and ſhipping. Yet, even then, we muſt not frame our judgment raſhly, or for a few years only: For nations, like private merchants, may make a great ſtir in ſhipping, exportations, and importations, and may ſeem to have a mighty gainful commerce; when, perhaps, in a few years longer, all this ſeeming gainful buſineſs may prove a conſuming trade, and a viſible decay may ſoon follow in the whole body-politic. Our ſhips may lie unemployed;—our ſailors may be gone into foreign ſervice;—our manufacturers and artificers out of buſineſs;—our goods uncalled for;—our cuſtoms falling ſhort;—our poor's rates increaſed, &c.—Theſe are the ſad and ſure ſigns to a nation of a declining commerce. But, on the contrary, if a nation has, for a long ſeries of years, been increaſing in all the above particulars; if the number of our merchant ſhips, and conſequently of our mariners, be viſibly increaſed, and ſtill increaſing;—if there be a greater general appearance of wealth and ſplendor than in former times, viz. in plate, jewels, houſhold furniture, equipages, apparel, libraries, paintings, medals, &c. which, inſtead of being only confined to a few of the great ones, as in old times, are become diffuſed amongſt the middling gentry, and merchants, and even amongſt the middling claſs of traders and manufacturers;—if the prices of lands keep up and increaſe;—and that there is a greater appearance of money every where than formerly;—then we may undoubtedly pronounce that nation to be in a thriving condition. And that this is the preſent happy caſe of Great Britain, and even of Ireland, whilſt we are now writing, is what is clearly demonſtrable and obvious.

Neither do the complaints of our increaſing luxury at all militate againſt this poſition; ſince luxury, more or leſs, is, and always will be, the concomitant of increaſing wealth and commerce. Nor will it be of any ſolid weight, to object, that ſome particular branches of trade are decaying,—if we increaſe at leaſt as much or more in ſome other branches. If we have, for inſtance, long ſince loſt the market of France, and perhaps partly of Italy and Turkey, for woollen goods; how much more have we increaſed in the exportation of them to other parts of Europe; but more eſpecially to our American plantations?—Which, according to Sir Joſiah Child, in his Chapter on Plantations, "did, even in the year 1670, employ near "two-thirds of all our Engliſh ſhipping, and thereby gave conſtant ſuſtenance, it may be, to "two hundred thouſand perſons here at home." How greatly are our manufactures of ſilk, iron, glaſs, linen, &c. increaſed of late years; as alſo of fine toys of gold, ſilver, ſteel, and ivory, and alſo watches, &c. in the memory even of many thouſands ſtill living?—Our cities and port towns generally much increaſed in buildings and ſhipping; not only in England, but in Scotland and Ireland.

Although we have, in our Introduction, more fully handled, illuſtrated, and enlarged on this point, relating to the preſent thriving commercial ſtate of the Britiſh Empire, yet we

could

1670 could not avoid making this ſhort application of what authors have ſaid on the balance of trade, and what our daily experience confirms to be our own happy condition.

Although one of Sir Joſiah Child's principal aims, in his ſo-often quoted book, was the pointing out the increaſing commerce of Holland; yet, in the cloſe of his Preface, he obſerves, “That the French and Swedes were as induſtrious and proſpective for the promoting “of their commerce as even the Hollanders themſelves. For, beſide the many impoſitions “of the French on our ſhips and goods, ſo high, particularly on our woollen cloths, as fifty “or ſixty per cent. the Swedes have laid ſuch high impoſitions on their own merchandize, “unleſs they be carried in Swediſh bottoms, as amounts to almoſt a Navigation Act in “Sweden.”

We have, at this time, from De Witt's Intereſt of Holland, a ſummary account of the ſhipping employed in their fiſheries by the ſingle province of Holland alone, viz.

“The herring and cod fiſheries employ above a thouſand buſſes, from twenty-four to thirty “laſts each; and above one hundred and ſeventy ſmaller ones, that fiſh at the mouth of the “Texel. And that, ſince the Greenland monopolizing Company was annulled, that whale “fiſhery is increaſed from one to ten. So, ſays he, when we conſider, that all theſe fiſhing “veſſels are built at home, and the ropes, ſails, nets, and caſks, made here, as well as the “ſalt furniſhed from hence, we may eaſily imagine there muſt be an incredible number of “people who live thereby; eſpecially when we add, that all thoſe people muſt have food, “cloaths, and houſing, and that the fiſh, when caught, is tranſported by the Hollanders, in “their own veſſels, throughout the world. And indeed if that be true, which Sir Walter “Raleigh affirms (who made diligent enquiry thereinto, in the year 1618,” here, we doubt, the Engliſh tranſlator of De Witt muſt be miſtaken in the date, “to inform King James of “it) that the Hollanders fiſhed on the coaſts of Great Britain with no leſs than three thouſand “ſhips and fifty thouſand men, and that they employed and ſet to ſea, to tranſport, and ſell “the fiſh ſo taken, and to make returns thereof, nine thouſand ſhips more, and one hundred “and fifty thouſand men; and if we hereunto add what he ſaith further, viz. that twenty “buſſes do, one way or other, maintain eight thouſand people; and that the Hollanders “had, in all, no leſs than twenty thouſand ſhips at ſea. And, as he alſo thinks, that their “fiſhing, navigation, and traffic, by ſea, with their dependencies ſince Raleigh's time to the “year 1667,” when De Witt was reviſing his ſaid work for its new and compleat publication, “is increaſed to one third more; we may then eaſily conclude, that the ſea is a ſpecial “means of Holland's ſubſiſtence; ſeeing Holland, by this means alone, yields, through its “own induſtry, above three hundred thouſand laſts of ſalt fiſh. And if to this we add the “whale fins and whale oil, and our Holland manufactures, with that which our own rivers “afford us, it muſt be confeſſed, that no country in the world can make ſo many ſhips lading “of merchandize, by their own induſtry, as the province of Holland alone can do.”

Under the year 1642, we have given Sir Joſiah Child's reaſons, why the Dutch have never been very ſucceſsful in the planting and cultivating of foreign colonies. What he ſays of the French he was certainly miſtaken in, viz. “That they are not much to be feared on the ac“count of planting.” For, ſince his time, what fine improvements have they not made on the Iſles of Martinico and Gaudaloupe, and their other Caribbee Iſles, as well as on the weſt end of the great Iſle of Hiſpaniola; whereby, in our own days, they have been able to underſell and ſupplant us in the ſugar trade, and have conſequently reduced our exports of that commodity to a very low ebb: beſide the quantities of indigo, cotton, ginger, and coffee, raiſed

A. D. 1670 raiſed by them in thoſe iſlands; and their great improvements in the Iſle of Maſcareen, by them ſince named Bourbon, near Madagaſcar, and in Cayenne, on the coaſt of Guiana, as well as on the continent of North America, to our great loſs and coſt. It is indeed allowed, that thoſe improvements were little thought of by the French till the time of Colbert's Miniſtry; but they have ever ſince been ſteadily proſecuted.

What Sir Joſiah Child ſays, in relation to Spain, has hitherto proved true, viz. "That "ſhe can never equal England in the improvement of her American plantations.

"I. By reaſon of the high freight for their ſhipping, which, he ſays, is four times that of "ours, occaſioned chiefly by their high intereſt of twelve per cent. in Spain.

"II. By the application principally to their mines of gold and ſilver, by which they loſe in-"finite numbers of people, eſpecially of ſlaves, neglecting the cultivation of the earth, and "the production of commodities which might employ many ſhips and people." Is it not at leaſt doubtful whether if England had ſuch precious mines, ſhe might not fall too much into the like neglect of agriculture at home.

"III. The multitude of Friars and Nuns in Spain, prohibited from marriage: and the "ſame bad government in America which they have in Europe."

Laſtly, With regard to the Portugueſe; although he allows that they have been great planters, in the Braſils, and other parts, yet he adds, "That if they do not alter their politics," which he thinks impoſſible they ſhould do, "they can never bear up with us, and much leſs "prejudice our plantations. As we have already (in my time, continues he) beat their "Muſcovada and Paneal ſugars quite out of England; and their whites we have brought "down in all theſe parts of Europe, in price, from ſeven and eight pounds per hundred "weight, to fifty ſhillings and three pounds. And we have alſo much leſſened their quan-"tities; for whereas formerly their Braſil fleets brought one hundred to one hundred and "twenty thouſand cheſts of ſugar, they are now reduced to about thirty thouſand cheſts, ſince "the great increaſe of Barbadoes."

The great decay of England's Newfoundland fiſhery, (from two hundred and fifty ſhips, in the year 1605, to eighty, in the year 1670) Sir Joſiah Child thinks owing,

Firſt, and principally, To the increaſing liberty which is every where more and more uſed, in Romiſh countries, as well as in others, of eating fleſh in Lent, and on fiſh days.

Secondly, To the abuſe of allowing private boat keepers, who can undoubtedly afford their fiſh cheaper than the ſhips from Old England; becauſe the former reſide on the place, and are generally old fiſhers.

Thirdly, The great increaſe of the French fiſhery at Placentia there.

And he is of opinion, that the diſplanting and diſpeopling of Newfoundland would be an advantage to our fiſhing there; becauſe the charges of a government there is a burden on the fiſhing: and the proviſions, cloathing, &c. which the planters, or rather inhabitants, conſume, are ſupplied them from New England and Ireland; and they have their wine, oil, and linen from the ſalt ſhips of France and Spain. Beſides, if the planters of Newfoundland ſhould be permitted to increaſe, it would happen to us, in a few years, in that country as it hath done with regard to the fiſhery at New England, which, many years ſince, was managed by Old Engliſh ſhips, from our weſtern ports, as the Newfoundland fiſhery at preſent chiefly is: but as the plantations in New England increaſed, that fiſhery fell ſolely to the people there.

A. D.
1670 Upon the whole, as fiſhing ſhips have ever been the nurſeries of ſeamen, it is our great intereſt to increaſe the number of them; as well as from the conſideration that they ſupport multitudes of Engliſh tradeſmen and artificers of various kinds.

Of New England he remarks, that, by means of their cod and mackrel fiſheries, that people are more proper for building of ſhips and for producing of ſeamen, than our other American colonies: and he adds, that nothing is more prejudicial to any mother country than the increaſe of ſhipping in its colonies;—that producing the ſame commodity as Old England, it is therefore the leaſt profitable to us. Yet he owns, that what they took from England amounted to ten times what we took from them. Of the other continental colonies he ſays nothing. All which, though true in his time, has ſince, in ſeveral inſtances, undergone conſiderable alterations, with reſpect to our American colonies.

King Charles, in this twenty-ſecond year of his reign, coined what was called crown gold, of twenty-two carats fine, and two carats allay, into forty-four pounds ten ſhillings per pound weight, by tale, in pieces of ten, twenty, and forty ſhillings, and five pounds. And a pound weight of ſilver, old ſtandard of eleven ounces, two penny-weights fine, and eighteen penny-weights allay, into ſixty-two ſhillings by tale, viz. into crowns, half crowns, ſhillings, ſixpences, groats, three-pences, two-pences, and pence, fine milled money.

The King's couſin, Prince Rupert, and ſeventeen other perſons of quality and diſtinction, having, in the year 1669, ſent out Captain Newland to Hudſon's Bay, where he ſettled, at Port-Nelſon; and Captain Gilham alſo returning, with ſome ſucceſs, in his proſpect of a trade with the ſavages in that Bay; thoſe noble adventurers obtained of King Charles the Second an incorporating charter, dated May the ſecond, 1670, reciting, in ſubſtance;

" That thoſe adventurers had, at their own great coſt, undertaken an expedition for Hud-" ſon's Bay, in order for the diſcovery of a new paſſage into the South Sea; and for the find-" ing of ſome trade for furs, minerals, &c. and having already made ſuch diſcoveries as en-" courage them to proceed further in their ſaid deſign; by means whereof there may probably " ariſe great advantage to us and our kingdoms: and we being deſirous to promote all endea-" vours for the public good;—do, by theſe preſents, grant for us, our heirs, and ſucceſſors, " unto them, and ſuch others as ſhall be hereafter admitted into the ſaid ſociety,—to be for " ever one body corporate and politic,—by the name of, The Governor and Company of Ad-" venturers of England, trading into Hudſon's Bay,—with perpetual ſucceſſion,—and to be " capable of holding, receiving, and poſſeſſing lands, rents, &c." without limiting the value or extent thereof, " and to alienate the ſame at pleaſure."

" They may alſo ſue and be ſued;—have a common ſeal;—ſhall have a governor and ſeven " other perſons, to be called committees, to be annually elected out of the proprietors; the " deputy governor to be elected out of the ſaid ſeven committees: a governor and any three of " the committees for the time being, ſhall have the direction of the voyages, and the provi-" ſion of the merchandize and ſhipping, and of the ſales of the returns, as likewiſe of all other " buſineſs of this Company: and they ſhall take the uſual oath of fidelity, as ſhall alſo all " perſons admitted to trade as a freeman of this Company, who are to have the ſole trade and " commerce of and to all the ſeas, bays, ſtreights, creeks, lakes, rivers, and ſounds, in what-" ſoever latitude they ſhall be," (the King, uncertain of the latitudes of the places within this Bay, prudently omits the ſpecification of any particular latitudes or longitudes in this charter) " that lye within the entrance of the ſtreight commonly called Hudſon's Streights; together " with all the lands, countries, and territories upon the coaſts and confines of the ſaid ſeas,

" ſtreights,

A. D. 1670 “ ſtreights, bays, &c. which are not now actually poſſeſſed by any of our ſubjects, or by the ſubjects of any other Chriſtian Prince or State: together with the fiſhing of all ſorts of fiſh, of whales, ſturgeons, and all other royal fiſhes in the ſaid ſeas, bays, &c. together with the royalty of the ſea within their limits aforeſaid; as alſo all mines royal of gold, ſilver, gems, and precious ſtones; and that the land be from henceforward reckoned and reputed as one of our plantations or colonies in America, and to be called Rupert's Land; the Company to be deemed the true and abſolute Lords and Proprietors of the ſame Territories:” this is the ſtile of the Carolina charters.—“ (Saving always the faith, allegiance, and ſovereign dominion to us, our heirs, and ſucceſſors) to be holden as of our manor of Eaſt Greenwich, in free and common ſoccage.—Yielding and paying yearly to us, our heirs, and ſucceſſors, for the ſame, two elks, and two black beavers, whenſoever and as often as we, our heirs, and ſucceſſors, ſhall happen to enter into the ſaid countries, &c. hereby granted.”

“ The Company may make bye laws, &c. for the good government of their forts, plantations, and factors; and may impoſe fines, &c. on offenders, (not repugnant to the laws of the kingdom) without accounting to the crown for the ſame.

“ This Company may not only enjoy the whole trade, &c. within the limits aforeſaid, but likewiſe the ſole traffic to and from all havens, bays, creeks, rivers, lakes, and ſeas, into which they ſhall find entrance or paſſage, by water or land, out of the territories, limits, and places aforeſaid, and to and with all other nations inhabiting any of the coaſts adjacent to the ſaid territories and limits aforeſaid, which are not already poſſeſſed, as aforeſaid, by any Chriſtian Potentate,” (this clauſe alludes to their expectation of finding a paſſage from thence into the South Seas, and to China and India) “ or whereof the ſole liberty or privilege of trade and traffic is not granted to any other of our ſubjects.” This is a ſaving clauſe in behalf of our Eaſt India Company charter, in caſe this Company's ſhould chance to find the ſaid ſuppoſed paſſage into the Eaſt Indian ſeas.

“ None other than this Company, and their agents and aſſigns, ſhall directly viſit, haunt, or frequent, traffic, or adventure, by way of merchandize, into the ſaid limits, unleſs by licence of this Company, on pain of forfeiting ſhips and merchandize, half to the Crown, and half to the Company.

“ Every perſon, having one hundred pounds ſtock, is entitled to one vote in general courts of elections.

“ The Company may ſend ſhips of war, ammunition, &c. and may erect forts in their territories, as well as towns;—may make peace and war with any Prince or people not Chriſtian: alſo may make repriſals on any others interrupting or wronging them; may ſeize on and ſend home all ſuch Engliſh or other ſubjects ſailing into Hudſon's Bay, without their licence; and their governors, &c. may fine, or otherwiſe puniſh offenders, and may adminiſter an oath for the diſcovery of offenders, &c.

“ Laſtly, All Admirals, &c. are to be aiding to the Company in the execution of the above powers and privileges.”

This charter is a very ample one: and if our laws and free conſtitution (and particularly that moſt excellent ſtatute made in the ſecond ſeſſion of the firſt year of King William and Queen Mary, cap. ii. entitled, An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and ſettling the Succeſſion of the Crown) had not limited the prerogative in the caſe of excluſive charters of privileges, this Company would undoubtedly be abſolute in thoſe immenſe

1670 territories: but the caſe, to our great happineſs, is now quite otherwiſe; and, ſince that great eſtabliſhment of our liberties, neither the Hudſon's Bay, nor any other Company, not confirmed by act of Parliament, has any excluſive rights at all: wherefore any Britiſh ſubject may as freely ſail into Hudſon's Bay, fiſh, and traffic with the native Indians there; may travel into, and make diſcoveries therein, either by land or water, as freely as the ſaid Company can do, as will be ſhewn, has ſince been practiſed frequently in our own days.

All the advantage which this Company have over other adventurers thither, is, purely the benefits of their own forts, ſuch as they are, by which their agents can reſide in ſo inhoſpitable a country during the winter, preparatory to their trading with the ſavages againſt the arrival of their ſhips in the ſummer; and that thereby they have not only more ſafety and protection, but alſo more experience in trading with the native Indians thereabout, than any private adventurers can have, whoſe ſhips cannot, with ſafety, remain in that vaſt Bay above a part only of our ſummer, leſt they ſhould be ſhut in by the ice, which fills the Bay with heaps of it like mountains. And indeed even theſe advantages alone on the Company's ſide are ſo conſiderable, that they are not likely to be rivalled ſucceſsfully in haſte by any private adventurers.

Their capital, of about one hundred and ten thouſand pounds, is confined to a ſmall number of proprietors, who have three or four forts in different parts of Hudſon's Bay, in which they have in all about one hundred and twenty perſons, who, for nine months of the year, live in a manner ſhut up within thoſe forts, in low houſes, for defending them from the piercing cold, ſnow, and rains. In ſummer, they go out and ſhoot, hunt, and fiſh, and meet with deer and wild fowl; and they have ſome few wild fruits, as ſtrawberries, dewberries, and gooſeberries. From England they ſend annually three or four ſhips, laden with coarſe woollen goods, guns, powder and ſhot, ſpirits, edge-tools, and various other utenſils: in return for which, the natives ſell them all kinds of furs or peltry, gooſe-quills, caſtorum, whale-fins and oil, bed-feathers, &c. and they make handſome annual dividends to their proprietors.

In the ſecond volume of the General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, octavo, publiſhed in 1732, we have a clear deduction of the ſole and undoubted right of the crown of Great Britain to Hudſon's Bay, made for the uſe of our plenipotentiaries at the treaty of Utrecht; wherein it is ſhewn, "That Mr. Bailey, the Company's firſt governor of "their factories and ſettlements in that Bay, entertained a friendly correſpondence, by letters "and otherwiſe, with Monſieur Frontenac, then governor of Canada, not in the leaſt com-"plaining, in ſeveral years, of any pretended injury done to France by the ſaid Company's "ſettling a trade, and building of forts, at the bottom of Hudſon's Bay; nor making preten-"ſions to any right of France to that Bay, or to the countries bordering on it, till long after "this time;" as will be ſeen in its place.

In a country ſo inhoſpitable, its ſoil will bear no kind of corn; yet ſome of its late voyagers relate, that ſome barley, oats, and peas have been tried with ſucceſs. Even in the moſt ſoutherly part of the Bay, in the latitude of but fifty-one degrees, it is exceſſively cold for about nine months of the year. In ſo wretched a country, therefore, there can be no plantations properly ſo called, and much leſs any towns or villages. Our people muſt of courſe be ſupplied from England with bread, beef, pork, flour, peas, and other neceſſaries. With the poor ſavages of the country there can be no other commerce but by barter: thus, for inſtance, the Company, for one beaver's ſkin, give half a pound of gunpowder, four pound weight of lead ſhot, two hatchets, half a pound of glaſs beads, one pound weight of tobacco, eight ſmall, or ſix large knives, one large and two ſmall powder horns: for twelve good winter

A. D. 1670 beaver ſkins, a gun of the beſt ſort;—for eight ditto, the ſmalleſt gun;—for ſix ditty, a good laced coat;—for five ditto, a plain red coat;—for four ditto, a woman's coat; and ſo in proportion for kettles, looking-glaſſes, combs, &c.

Arthur Dobbs, Eſq. afterwards governor of North Carolina, in his account of this country, publiſhed in quarto, in the year 1744, gives us the particulars of one ſale in the year 1740, wherein were ſeventeen thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty beaver-ſkins, and forty-nine thouſand ſix hundred ſkins of all kinds; two thouſand three hundred and ſixty pound-weight of bed-feathers; one hundred and ſixty caſtorum; ſix hundred and ten whale-fins: and one hundred and twenty gallons of whale-oil. And, as he ſays, there are two ſales every year, and that this company reſerves three-fifths of their beaver-ſkins for their ſecond ſale, (but no other ſkins) then the ſecond ſale muſt have twenty-ſix thouſand ſix hundred and ſeventy beaver-ſkins; and both the ſales muſt have had forty-four thouſand four hundred and fifty beaver-ſkins, &c.

Although the French, at Canada, did not, for ſeveral years, pretend to a property in the countries about Hudſon's Bay; yet, in a few years after the company was eſtabliſhed, viz. in the year 1674, they began to be jealous, and very troubleſome to our people there; and they built a fort within eight days journey of our ſettlement on Prince Rupert's River. They alſo endeavoured, by underſelling us in their barter with the Indians, to ruin our trade and intereſt with thoſe ſavages: for the neareſt parts of Canada are not one hundred and fifty miles diſtant from Rupert's River.

After the lately planted colony of Carolina had ſurmounted the uſual difficulties and diſcouragements attending new plantations, it gradually became a very conſiderable one. Mr. John Lawſon, who had been ſurveyor-general of North Carolina, and who publiſhed the Hiſtory of Carolina, in the year 1718, in quarto, has made ſome good remarks on the excellence and fertility of its climate, and of its happy ſituation. He obſerves, "That the beſt ſilver mines "of the Spaniards lie directly weſt from Carolina: and although none of that ſort be hitherto "diſcovered in our ſaid province, yet there is ſtill a probability that ſuch hereafter may be "found, when the hilly parts weſtward ſhall be more frequented and planted. That none of "our continent plantations are to be compared to Carolina for affording ſuch vaſt quantities "of naval ſtores; ſuch as pitch, tar, turpentine, roſin, maſts, yards, planks, boards, timber of "many ſorts, and fit for many uſes, pipe-ſtaves, lumber, hemp, flax, all ſorts of Engliſh "grain, and alſo Indian corn."—Rice, its grand ſtaple at preſent, was not then introduced, or at leaſt, perhaps, but juſt attempted.

"Their ſtocks of cattle are incredibly large, and feed in their rank ſavannahs, or meadows, "and they need no dry fodder in their mild winters; an advantage which our more northerly "colonies want.—That South Carolina produces conſiderable quantities of ſilk. Grapes in "plenty, though not ſo fine as in ſome parts of Europe, for want of a good and more general "cultivation: ſo that he doubted not but Carolina would in time become a wine country.— "That North Carolina is a ſeparate government, and of a ſmaller compaſs than the other, "partaking more of the nature of its adjoining neighbour Virginia, both as to ſoil, climate, "and produce; making therein conſiderable quantities of tobacco, their lands being generally "richer than thoſe in Virginia.—In fine, all the experiments that have been made in Caro"lina have exceeded expectation."—(Which is, perhaps, the only inſtance relating to any of our new American plantations, whoſe fertility, &c. were at firſt greatly exaggerated, by ſome only through mere ſanguine hopes; by others, perhaps, through artifice.) He ſays, "it af-

1670 "fords commodities which other places in the ſame latitude do not.—It has rich and delightful paſtures, fine hills and rivers, and a moſt wholeſome air.—It will," continues he, "doubtleſs, in time, increaſe the number of its productions, and afford us thoſe rich commodities which India, China, the Straits, Turkey, &c. ſupply us with at preſent; ſuch as tea, coffee, drugs, of various kinds, dates, almonds, &c."

This prediction has ſince, in a great degree, proved true in fact, as we have more fully ſhewn in the Introduction to this work. And although all that Mr. Lawſon has ſaid of the improvements of this excellent province were not compleated ſo early as this year 1670, yet, as many of them were then pretty far advanced, and as we ſhall ſcarcely have occaſion to treat again of that colony during the remainder of this century, we thought it beſt to throw all the before-mentioned particular conſiderations together at this time.

Wheat, this year, at two pounds one ſhilling and eight-pence per quarter.—Chronicon Precioſum.

	£.	s.	d.
By an act of Parliament of the twenty-ſecond of King Charles II. of England, cap. xiii. it was enacted, That when wheat was not above two pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence per quarter, it ſhould, upon exportation, pay cuſtom and poundage per quarter, viz. — — — — —	0	16	0
From that price to four pounds per quarter — — —	0	8	0
Rye, at about two pounds, to pay — — —	0	16	0
Barley and malt, not above one pound twelve ſhillings, to pay —	0	16	0
Oats, at ſixteen ſhillings per quarter, to pay — — —	0	5	4
Peas and beans, at two pounds, to pay — — —	0	16	0

That ſtatute permits the exportation of any ſort of live-cattle but ſheep; and alſo of beef, pork, butter, cheeſe, &c.

About this time, or perhaps a little later, the linen manufacture began to be encouraged in Ireland. It began among the Scots in the north of Ireland, where it has to this day flouriſhed more than in any other part. It has, eſpecially within the laſt ſixty years, grown to ſo vaſt a bulk, as to ſurprize all men, and to alarm all the linen countries beyond-ſea, ſo as not a little to affect the general balance of trade with thoſe countries.

The vaſt quantities of linen which England takes of Ireland, enables the latter to pay for almoſt every kind of our product and manufacture with which we ſupply them. Before they made much linen cloth in Ireland, the people in the north of Ireland ſent their linen yarn to England. Ireland is really a mine of treaſure to Great Britain, and is ſo perhaps in a much greater degree than ſome of our American plantations; ſince much of what is gained in Ireland centers at length in Britain. And the ingenious author of a tract, entitled The Queriſt, publiſhed ſome time ago, rightly obſerves, That every ſevere ſtep taken by us, with regard to Ireland, has been leſs injurious to it than advantageous to our foreign rivals.

It is now clearly ſeen, that the prohibition of live-cattle from Ireland, in order to raiſe the price of their own lands, was not well-judged. Even the reſtrictive laws relating to the woollen manufactures of Ireland, forced the Iriſh workmen to ſettle in France, and thereby laid the foundation for the great woollen manufacture in that kingdom; although, we muſt confeſs, this laſt-named point to be extremely delicate on both ſides of the queſtion.

1671 In the year 1671, the Engliſh Eaſt India Company had the good fortune to bargain with the King of Golconda, for the certain yearly ſum of one thouſand two hundred and ſixty pagodas, a ſmall gold coin of about ſeven ſhillings Engliſh, to be paid for ever to him, in lieu of

A. D.
1671 of cuſtoms till then collected by him at Madras, or Fort St. George; which is ſaid to have ſince then proved a great benefit to the Company's increaſing commerce at that place.

1672 By an act of Parliament, of the twenty-fifth year of King Charles the Second, cap. vi. in the year 1672, a wiſe regulation was made for the encouragement of the exportation of our own product and manufactures, viz. For taking off Aliens Duty upon all the native Commodities (Coals only excepted) and Manufactures of England exported by Foreigners; thereby putting them on a level with Engliſh ſubjects: whereas, by the eleventh of King Henry VII. cap. xiv. and the tonnage and poundage act of the twelfth, confirmed by one of the thirteenth year of King George II. they were to pay double duties. By this ſame law, aliens were to pay only the ſame duty for fiſh caught by Engliſhmen, and exported in Engliſh ſhipping, navigated as the Navigation Act directs, as the natives pay.

By an act of Parliament, cap. ix. of this ſame year, the county palatine of Durham, and alſo the city of Durham, were, for the firſt time, empowered to ſend each two repreſentatives to the Engliſh Houſe of Commons. It is ſomewhat ſtrange and whimſical, that in an enlightened and Proteſtant age, ſuch a county and city ſhould have ſo long remained unrepreſented in the great council of the nation.

It was in January 1671, (now 1672) that King Charles the Second was ſo ill adviſed by Sir Thomas Clifford, for which he was created a peer and Lord High Treaſurer, as to ſhut up the Exchequer; for which he made a declaration in council, that it ſhould be but for one year only. Thus all the money which the London goldſmiths and bankers had lent to the King, at eight per cent. intereſt, (beſide certain conſiderable advantages, in the manner of paying them the money weekly, as it came into the Exchequer, &c.) was made uſe of by him for his intended war againſt Holland.

In giving a brief hiſtorical account of the riſe of the bankers of London, we have, under the year 1665, related the various ways they had diſpoſing of the caſh put into their hands by merchants, widows, orphans, and others; the two latter generally at four per cent. intereſt, the former without intereſt, merely as running caſh, to be drawn out as it was wanted. The cruel and unjuſt ſeizing on this money, and not even paying the bankers ſo much as the intereſt due thereon, made a very great clamour amongſt the creditors of the ſaid bankers, the whole ſum together amounting to one million three hundred and twenty-eight thouſand five hundred and twenty-ſix pounds. Several pamphlets, and one octavo book, were publiſhed on this melancholy occaſion. It was alſo ſaid, that near ten thouſand families were greatly hurt by this meaſure, and many of them entirely ruined. It was now ſaid, and even publiſhed, "That a ſtop of this kind, which ſo much leſſened the credit of the Exchequer, and "the reputation of the crown, could proceed from nothing leſs than a reſolution of the court "to borrow no more hereafter, but to take."

The King, in his printed declaration, declared, "That although, contrary to his inclina- "tion, he had been obliged to cauſe a ſtop to be made, as to the principal money, he would "punctually pay it hereafter, and till then, ſix per cent. intereſt for the ſame: at the ſame "time directing the Treaſury to fit out his fleet with that money." His chief purpoſes for ſuch preparations were, the ruin of the Dutch, the introduction of Popery, and the eſtabliſhment of deſpotic power, without the controul of a Parliament. For which ends, he entered into a ſecret league with France, by means of the interview he had at Dover with his ſiſter the Ducheſs of Orleans, jointly to attack the Hollanders by ſea, whilſt France, the Elector of Cologne, and the Biſhop of Munſter, ſhould invade them in different places by land at the

A. D.
1672 ſame time. But as King Charles had already laviſhed away three million two hundred thouſand pounds, viz. two million five hundred thouſand pounds given him by Parliament, and ſeven hundred thouſand pounds given him by France, his cabal adviſed him to this unjuſt ſeizure of the bankers money, without which he could not ſend out his fleet.

As the payments were always wont to come weekly from the Exchequer to the bankers, they were thereby enabled to anſwer the intereſt and other demands of their creditors; which now failing, they came in crowds to the bankers, who could neither pay them principal nor intereſt. But the King's miniſters paid no regard to thoſe ruined people's lamentations, and the Exchequer long remained ſhut, to the great detriment of trade and buſineſs. Yet, if poſſible, to quiet thoſe clamours, the King found himſelf neceſſitated to grant them his patent, to pay the ſaid ſix per cent. intereſt out of his hereditary exciſe; but he never paid the principal: for although after ſome years, the Exchequer was indeed opened, yet it was to no purpoſe for the bankers principal-money.

That we may here compleat this account of the bankers debt altogether, we ſhall further obſerve, that although it was not a Parliamentary debt, the Parliament of the twelfth year of King William, cap. xii. after providing for a large arrear of intereſt on it, ſettled an intereſt of three per cent. on it for the future; but this debt was thereby made redeemable, on paying one moiety of the principal ſum, being ſix hundred and ſixty-four thouſand two hundred and ſixty-three pounds; further confirmed by an act of the ſecond and third years of Queen Anne, cap. xv. which moiety was now therefore become the proper debt of the public; and, being reduced from ſix to five per cent. at Michaelmas 1717, it was finally ſubſcribed into the South Sea capital ſtock, in the year 1720.

Upon this ſubject, Sir William Temple, in his Miſcellanies, makes the following remark: "The credit of our Exchequer is irrecoverably loſt, by the laſt breach with the bankers.— "For credit is gained by cuſtom, and ſeldom recovers a ſtrain. I have heard a great example "given of this, that happened upon the late King Charles the Firſt's ſeizing two hundred "thouſand pounds in the Mint, in the year 1638," (this compulſory loan we have placed under the year 1640) "which had then the credit of a bank, and for ſeveral years had been "the Treaſury of all the vaſt payments tranſmitted from Spain to Flanders: but after this in-"vaſion of it, although the King paid back the money in a few months, the Mint has never "ſince recovered its credit among foreign merchants."

Even ſo late as this time, according to our before-quoted anonymous author, who has ſo judiciouſly tranſmitted the ſaid curious hiſtory of the London bankers, the receiving and paying of money from morning till night, in an open ſhop, was ſo new, that our author himſelf ſeemed to think it a ſtrange ſort of a thing, and was by no means a friend to that kind of trade.

Sir Joſiah Child alſo ſeems to be equally prepoſſeſſed againſt it, and freely attacks the bankers in ſeveral parts of his Diſcourſes on Trade. He accuſes the bankers of this time, "of being "the main cauſe of keeping the intereſt of money at leaſt two per cent. higher than otherwiſe "it would be. For," ſays he, "they give ſix per cent. to private perſons for the money "which they lend the King at ten and twelve per cent. and ſometimes more." He inveighs againſt what he calls this innovated practice of bankers, (and, in other parts of his book, he calls it, this new invention of caſhiering) as being productive of many evils; which made us ſuſpect that he himſelf might have been the author of the ſaid ſmall tract on The Myſtery of the new-faſhioned Goldſmiths, of which we have made good uſe under the year 1645, &c.

"for

A. D. 1672 " for, by allowing their creditors, at this time, ſo high an intereſt as ſix per cent. whereas, " till the King increaſed his demands on them, they allowed but four per cent. they make " monied men ſit down lazily with ſo high an intereſt, and not puſh into commerce with " their money, as they certainly would do were it at four or three per cent. as in Holland. " This high intereſt alſo keeps the price of land ſo low as fifteen years purchaſe, which would " otherwiſe be at twenty years purchaſe.—It alſo made money ſcarce in the country, ſeeing " that the trade of banking being only in London, it very much drains the ready money from " all other parts of the kingdom."

Upon the whole, whatever might in thoſe days be ſaid with truth of the practices of bankers, the caſe is at preſent quite otherwiſe; and the diſpatch given by our modern London bankers to many merchants and other dealers, is found ſo convenient, that they are glad to lodge their principal caſh with them, to be drawn out from time to time as they want it, without receiving or expecting any intereſt whatever; and yet, our ſaid bankers generally get great fortunes, by prudently inveſting a certain proportion of their caſh in our national funds, and by ſome lent for private pledges, diſcounting bills of exchange, &c. All which, it is hoped, may ſuffice for a general hiſtory of private banking in London, even down to our days.

Although the Greenland, or more properly Spitzſbergen, whale fiſhing, had been early practiſed by the Engliſh, yet it had been laid aſide toward the latter end of the reign of King James I. though confeſſedly beneficial for the employment of great numbers of ſhips and ſeamen, and the conſumption of much of our proviſions, &c. and that, ſince our leaving it off, we were obliged to pay large ſums to the Dutch and to the Hans-towns, for the oil and whale fins which we wanted. Wherefore, an act of Parliament paſſed, in this twenty-fifth year of King Charles II. cap, vii. For encouraging the Greenland and Eaſtland Trades; and for the better ſecuring the Plantation Trade: in ſubſtance, viz.

" I. That whereas Engliſh harpooners could not now be got, the Act of Navigation was " hereby ſo far diſpenſed with, for ten years to come; provided the ſhip be Engliſh built, " and the maſter and half the crew be Engliſh, the other half might be foreigners in the ſaid " fiſhery."—This, it is true, produced ſome private attempts for reviving that fiſhery; which, however, in ſeven years after, ſunk to nothing again, although neither the oil nor the whalebone were to pay any duty: " but our plantation ſhipping ſhould pay ſix ſhillings for every " ton of oil, and two pounds ten ſhillings for every ton of whale fins imported in their own " ſhipping, and half ſo much if imported in Engliſh ſhipping.—If oil be imported in foreign " ſhipping the ton of oil ſhall pay nine pounds, and the ton of fins eighteen pounds." In the firſt ſeſſion of the ſecond year of William and Mary, cap. iv. in this year 1690, this act for the whale fiſhing at Greenland was continued for four years longer; but not ſo much as a ſingle ſhip was fitted out in conſequence thereof.

" II. Ships trading from England to our plantations, and returning back laden with ſugars, " tobacco, ginger, indigo, logwood, fuſtick, cotton, cocoa nuts, &c. and not giving bond " to land them in England, were to pay ſundry duties therein named, but needleſs here to " be ſpecified."

" III. For the encouragement of the Eaſtland trade, it is hereby enacted, that all perſons, " natives or foreigners, might, from the firſt of May 1673, have free liberty to trade into " Sweden, Denmark, and Norway; any thing in the Eaſtland Company's charter to the con- " trary notwithſtanding.

1672 "Whoever, if an Engliſhman, ſhall henceforth deſire to be admitted into the fellowſhip of "the ſaid Eaſtland Company, ſhall pay forty ſhillings, and no more."

Theſe two clauſes proved a mortal blow to the Eaſtland Company: for, in conſequence of them, all the north ſide of the Baltic Sea was laid open to all, and the freedom for trading to the ſouth ſide of it was reduced to ſo little as forty ſhillings. Sir Joſiah Child was of opinion, "That the Eaſtland Company, by excluding others from their trade, not free of their Com- "pany, had enabled the Dutch to ſupply all parts within the Baltic with moſt of the mer- "chandize uſually ſent thither, viz. oil, wine, ſugar, fruits, &c.—And that the Dutch, who "have no Eaſtland Company, had then ten times the trade thither that we had.—And alſo, to "Ruſſia and Greenland, where we have no companies, and they have none, they have forty "times the trade that we have.—Laſtly, to Italy, Spain, and Portugal, where we have no "companies, we have yet left full as much, if not more, trade than the Dutch."

In this ſame year 1672, King Charles II. of England, declared war againſt the Dutch, purſuant to the before-named ſecret agreement with France; for which his miniſters were greatly puzzled to find any juſt pretext whatſoever.

The French author of Colbert's life alleges, "that by that ſecret treaty the United Ne- "therlands were to be divided between thoſe two Kings; but that King Charles withdrew "from the league, growing at length jealous of the vaſt ſucceſs of King Louis, who in forty "days time conquered four of the ſeven provinces, and took forty cities." Such was the inſolence of Louis, and ſo much was he at a loſs for any juſt reaſon for invading the Dutch, that in his declaration of war he only ſaid, "That he could not, without the diminution of "his glory, any longer diſſemble his indignation againſt the States General." Without alleging ſo much as one ſingle fact for the ground of his ſaid invaſion,—So much barefaced violence and injuſtice practiſed by both thoſe kings, are, however, foreign to our purpoſe to enlarge on.

It is enough to remark, that D'Etrees, with forty French ſhips of war, joined the Engliſh fleet at Portſmouth, and entertained our King on board his admiral-ſhip: for, by this time, Colbert had conſiderably augmented the number and goodneſs of the French royal navy, though it was not brought to its utmoſt perfection till ſix years later. King Charles alſo, to ſecond the rapid conqueſts of Louis, ſent over the Duke of Monmouth with ſix thouſand Engliſh troops, to join the French in the Netherlands.

In this ſame ſummer, De Ruyter, with above one hundred Dutch ſhips of war, attacked the combined fleets of England and France, commanded by the Duke of York, on the coaſt of Suffolk; and, after a moſt terrible ſlaughter of gallant men, from morning till night, and the deſtruction of ſeveral great ſhips, the Dutch retired to their own coaſt. In this horrible conflict, the Dutch Admiral Van Ghent, and the French Rear Admiral De la Robiniere were ſlain: our Admiral, Earl of Sandwich, diſdaining to quit his ſhip when on fire, was blown up in her. What pity ſo gallant a man did not die in a better cauſe! In the midſt of theſe diſtreſſes, the Orange party in Holland prevailed ſo far, as to get the Prince, afterwards King William III. of Great Britain, declared Stadtholder, and the two brothers, De Witts, were deſtroyed.

The Earl of Sandwich, blown up, as we have juſt related, was ſucceeded, as Preſident of the Council of Trade, by the Earl of Shaftſbury, Lord Chancellor. The preamble to this new commiſſion, which has never yet been in print that we know of, it having been communicated to the author by a private friend, ſets forth, that,

"Whereas,

A. D. 1672

“Whereas, by the goodneſs of Almighty God, our dominions have of late years been conſiderably enlarged, by the occaſion of many great colonies and plantations in America and elſewhere: and both our cuſtoms and revenues, as well as the trade and wealth of our good ſubjects at home and abroad, much increaſed, both by the mutual commerce and traffic between theſe our kingdoms and our ſaid colonies and plantations.—And whereas, ſeveral other colonies and plantations may hereafter accrue to us, and many other improvements may juſtly be expected, if ſufficient care be taken for the encouragement, protection and defence of our ſaid colonies and plantations, and of all our good ſubjects in their ſaid reſpective trades and commerce, and a due regulation be made therein. We have thought fit to erect and eſtabliſh a ſelect council, whoſe employment ſhall be, to take care of the welfare of our ſaid colonies and plantations, and alſo of the trade and navigation of theſe our kingdoms: and to give us a true and faithful account thereof, from time to time, with their opinions and advice thereupon.—To that end, know ye, that we, repoſing eſpecial truſt and confidence in your abilities, &c. have conſtituted, &c.”—(here the whole board is named)—“to be a ſtanding council to us for all the affairs which do or may any way concern the navigation, commerce, and trade, as well domeſtic as foreign, of theſe our kingdoms, (Tangier only excepted) whether immediately held by us, or by any others, in virtue of our charters”—(this clauſe reſpects the Engliſh incorporated companies)—“already made or granted, or hereafter to be ſo made or granted.—And for the better aſſiſtance of our ſaid council in all their debates and conſultations, it ſhall be lawful for our moſt dear brother James Duke of York, our High Admiral, our moſt dear couſin Prince Rupert,”—(and ſeveral other great perſons therein named)—“to be preſent at their debates and reſolutions, &c.”

Yet, in the courſe of a few years all theſe fine words came juſt to nothing, the commiſſions being entirely dropped; the luxury of the King, and his ſchemes for the advancement of popery and lawleſs power, not permitting him to be long at ſo much annual expence for ſo good a purpoſe. This commiſſion was ſaid to have been principally promoted by the Chancellor Shafteſbury.

In this ſame year, the Parliament of Scotland legally reduced the intereſt of money from eight to ſix per cent.

In this ſame year 1672, the court of France, or rather Colbert, obſerving, that all the moſt conſiderable European nations trading to the Eaſt Indies, ſaw it extremely needful to have a ſettlement near the ſouth end of Africa, for the convenience of their ſhips in thoſe voyages; they for that end ſettled on the iſle then called Maſcareen, or Maſcarenhas, which they have ſince named Bourbon, about three hundred and ſeventy miles eaſt of the great iſland of Madagaſcar. It is about forty leagues in compaſs. Here their ſhips meet with proper refreſhments, that iſle being well watered, and abounding in many ſorts of trees, plants, and fruits, with horned cattle, hogs, and goats, (brought originally thither from Europe by the Portugueſe,) as well as with wild fowl, tortoiſes, &c. and of late years yielding coffee.—It is alſo otherwiſe very much improved.

Voltaire, though in many things not abſolutely to be relied on, yet in theſe matters may be better liſtened to, obſerves, in his Age of Louis the Fourteenth, how greatly he had improved, fortified, and adorned France.—“It was” ſays he, “wonderful to behold the ſea-ports, which before were deſerted and in ruins, now ſurrounded by works, at once both their ornament and defence!—covered alſo with ſhips and mariners, and containing already

A. D. 1672 "near ſixty large ſhips of war.—New colonies, under the protection of his flag, were ſent from all parts into America, Eaſt India, and Africa: a wonderful change this in ſix years time!—Moreover, every year of Colbert's miniſtry, from 1663 to this year 1672, was diſtinguiſhed by the eſtabliſhment of ſome new manufactory, ſuch as fine woollen cloth, ſilk, and glaſſes, with which till this time Venice had ſupplied all Europe:—he alſo procured from England the ſecret of the ſtocking frame, of Engliſh invention, by which ſtockings are made ten times quicker than by the knitting needles; the manufacture of carpets alſo and of fine tapeſtries were introduced; alſo wrought iron ware, ſteel, fine earthen ware, Morocco leather, &c."

☞ "Whilſt ſuch vaſt improvements were making at home, Louis, in this ſummer, kept his court at Utrecht, and his troops were making excurſions within one league of Amſterdam itſelf.—Thus was the greateſt mercantile ſtate that ever exiſted, upon the very brink of utter deſtruction.—A moment's diligence would have put that King in poſſeſſion of Amſterdam. The richeſt families, and thoſe who were moſt deſirous of liberty, prepared to embark for Batavia, and fly even to the extremities of the world. The ſhips capable to make this voyage were numbered, and it was found that fifty thouſand families might be embarked. The Dutch would no longer have exiſted but in the moſt diſtant part of the Eaſt Indies. And theſe European provinces, which ſubſiſt only by their Aſian riches, their commerce, and if a Frenchman may ſay ſo, by their liberty, would on a ſudden have been ruined and depopulated. Amſterdam, the warehouſe and magazine of Europe, wherein commerce and the arts are cultivated by three hundred thouſand people, would have preſently become only one vaſt lake;—and the adjacent lands, which require an immenſe expence to raiſe and maintain their banks, would probably at once have wanted both the ſupport of men and money, and would at length have been overwhelmed by the ſea, leaving Louis the Fourteenth only the wretched glory of having deſtroyed one of the fineſt and moſt extraordinary monuments of human induſtry.

"Four deputies came to the King's camp, to implore his clemency for a republic, which, ſix months before, had thought herſelf the arbitrator between Kings.—Thoſe ſuppliants were received with haughtineſs, and even with inſults and raillery, by Louvois the Miniſter, and were made to return ſeveral times. At length, the King ordered his determination to be declared to them, viz.

"Firſt, The States to deliver up all they poſſeſſed on the other ſide the Rhine, with Nimeguen, and ſeveral other towns and forts in the heart of their territories.

"Secondly, To pay the King twenty millions.

"Thirdly, That France for the future ſhall be maſter of all the great roads of Holland, both by land and water, without paying any toll.

"Fourthly, That the Catholic religion ſhould be every where reſtored.

"Fifthly, That the Republic ſhould annually ſend an Ambaſſador Extraordinary to the French court, with a gold medal, whereon ſhould be engraved an acknowledgement,—That they held their liberties of Louis XIV.

"Sixthly and finally, That they ſhould alſo make ſatisfaction to the King of England and the Princes of the Empire, particularly thoſe of Cologne and Munſter, by whom Holland ſtill continued to be ravaged.

"Theſe conditions," continues Voltaire, "which approached ſo near to ſlavery, appeared intolerable; and the rigour of the conqueror inſpired the vanquiſhed with a deſperate cour-

A.D. 1672 “ age. They determined therefore to die in defence of their liberty. Their hearts and hopes were all turned upon the Prince of Orange, and their fury againſt the Grand Penſionary John De Witt, and his brother Cornelius, both of whom the mob at the Hague now maſſacred, and inſulted all their friends. They immediately cut the dykes which kept out the ſea; whereupon the country-houſes, which are innumerable round Amſterdam, alſo the villages and neighbouring towns, ſuch as Leyden, Delft, &c. were overwhelmed: and yet the country people did not repine at ſeeing their herds of cattle drowned in the fields. Amſterdam itſelf appeared like a vaſt fortreſs in the midſt of the ſea, ſurrounded with ſhips of war, which now had depth of water ſufficient to make them be ſtationed round the city, where freſh-water was now ſold at ſix ſtivers per pint. What will be moſt wondered at by poſterity is, that Holland, whilſt thus overwhelmed on the land, was yet formidable on the ocean, under De Ruyter; who, with one hundred ſhips of war, and fifty fire-ſhips, gave battle to the united fleets of England and France, at Solebay, and afterwards brought their Eaſt India fleet ſafe into the Texel; hereby defending and enriching his country on one ſide, whilſt Louis was deſtroying it on the other.

“ In brief, the Emperor Leopold, the great Elector of Brandenburg, Frederick-William, the Governor of the Spaniſh Netherlands, all flew to the aſſiſtance of the Dutch; and, as no more conqueſts could be made in a country overwhelmed with water, Louis found it beſt to leave his army, and return home; which army being weakened by the numerous garriſons of the towns which had ſubmitted to him, was obliged to retreat; and the Prince of Orange, now Stadtholder, was, by the above-named ſuccours, enabled to recover all that Louis had conquered. In the midſt of thoſe diſorders and devaſtations,” ſtill adds Voltaire, “ the magiſtrates of Amſterdam, to their eternal honour, manifeſted virtues which are ſeldom ſeen but in a republic. For as thoſe people who were poſſeſſed of bank-notes,” (he means bank-credit, or *compts en banque)* “ ran in crowds to the bank, where it was to be apprehended they would lay violent hands on the public treaſure, every one being eager to get his money out of the little which they ſuppoſed ſtill to remain there, the magiſtrates opened the places where the treaſure was depoſited, and it was found in the ſame ſtate in which it had been depoſited ſixty years previous to this period; and the ſilver was even ſtill black, from the effects of the fire by which the old Stadthouſe had been conſumed long before. The bank-notes (credit) till now had been conſtantly negociated, and this treaſure never touched till this time, when thoſe who inſiſted on having their money, were paid out of it.” (This may be true, for ought that was generally known to the contrary, or that any can, in our days, certainly tell.) “ Such diſtinguiſhed good-faith, and ſuch great reſources, were then ſo much the more admirable, as Charles the Second, King of England, to defray the expences of his pleaſures, and of this war againſt the Hollanders, had, juſt at that time, become a bankrupt to his ſubjects,” by ſhutting up his Exchequer, “ and it was as diſhonourable in this King, thus to violate the public faith, as it was glorious in the magiſtrates of Amſterdam to preſerve it, at a time when a failure might have appeared pardonable.”

This account of the condition of Holland is ſo finely told by Voltaire, that, though it may be ſomewhat prolix, it cannot, we imagine, fail to be entertaining to every curious reader, who has not read his Hiſtory of the Age of Louis XIV.

Spain having aſſiſted the Dutch in this war with France, as their own Netherlands muſt inevitably have been loſt had the Dutch been ruined, Louis availed himſelf of that pretext, to ſeize

A. D.
1672 ſeize on the Franche Compte of Burgundy, and on many places in the Spaniſh Netherlands; and although, by the ſucceeding peace of Nimeguen, ſome of the Netherland towns were reſtored to Spain, France, nevertheleſs, has retained the county of Burgundy to this day.

We have ſeen the three former Engliſh African Companies ruined by war, miſconduct, and their great ſtruggles with the interlopers. In this year, the fourth and laſt excluſive company was erected, after the third company had ſurrendered their charter, for the above reaſons. To this fourth company the King and the Duke of York ſubſcribed, as well as many perſons of rank and quality, and the whole capital of one hundred eleven thouſand pounds, was compleated in nine months. In this new ſubſcription the late company was allowed thirty-four thouſand pounds for their three forts, viz. Cape Coaſt Caſtle, Sierra Leone, and James Fort in the river Gambia.

The new company ſoon improved their trade, and increaſed their forts; and whereas all former companies were obliged to ſend to Holland to make up their aſſortments of goods, they now introduced into England the making of various kinds of woollen goods, &c. not formerly known. They alſo imported quantities of gold, out of which fifty thouſand guineas were firſt coined in one year, in 1673, ſo named from the country of Guinea. They alſo imported red-wood, for dyers; alſo elephants teeth, wax, honey, &c. And they exported to the value of ſeventy thouſand pounds annually, in Engliſh goods, for ſeveral years: but, at the revolution, the Weſt India planters joined the interlopers, in aſſerting, that they were always beſt ſerved with ſlaves when the trade was open to all. And the Petition and Declaration of Right, as that act of Parliament is commonly called, in the firſt year of William and Mary, effectually debarring it and all other pretended excluſive companies, not authorized by Parliament, the trade became open, although that company ſtill perſiſted in ſeizing the ſeparate traders; which occaſioned much clamour, and no ſmall obſtruction to the negro trade. Their great diſputes with the ſeparate traders are contained in many large pamphlets; but the ſubject is long ſince become ſo obſolete, that it would tire our readers, to very little purpoſe, to give a detail of it.

Copper halfpence and farthings were coined in England, by King Charles, in this year 1672, having on one ſide, *Carolus à Carolo*; and on the reverſe, *Britannia.* "There was," ſays Mr. Tindal, in his Notes on Rapin's Hiſtory, "another farthing coined of rare copper, having on the reverſe, *Quatuor Maria Vendico*; but theſe were called in, to pleaſe the French "King."—And this coinage now effectually ſuppreſſed the private coins called tokens.

In this ſame year 1672, the Turks, with an army of one hundred and fifty thouſand men, invaded Poland, took the ſtrong fortreſs of Caminiec, and alſo brought the Poles ſo low as to ſubmit to an annual tribute, in order to obtain peace of the Porte; which, however, in the very next year, was renounced, when King John Sobieſki gave the Turks a great overthrow; and, in conſequence of his victory, made better and more honourable terms of peace for Poland, in the year 1676.

At the very cloſe of this memorable year 1672, Sir Tobias Bridges, with ſix ſhips from Barbadoes, took from the Dutch the iſland of Tobago, in the Weſt Indies, and alſo St. Euſtatius; which laſt-named iſle the Dutch Admiral Evertz retook the ſame year. On the other hand, the Dutch took St. Helena from England; which iſle was ſoon after recovered by us, in the year 1673, by ſurprizing the Dutch garriſon, at a place where only two perſons abreaſt could climb up the rocks, as were alſo three rich Dutch India ſhips; which place is ſince that time well fortified: and the Engliſh colony there, which is ſaid to conſiſt of about two hundred

1672 dred families, now live in perfect ſecurity.—As to the reſt of that iſland, it is an entire ſteep and barren rock.

1673 The whole buſineſs and benefit of the little iſle and colony of St. Helena is, to ſupply freſh proviſions and water for, and to be a ſafe retreat to our homeward-bound Eaſt India ſhips: in return for which, the planters are ſupplied out of the company's warehouſes there, with brandy, wine, arrack, beer, malt, ſugar, tea, &c. and alſo with cloathing from England and India: ſo that this otherwiſe barren and rocky ſpot, is, by its happy ſituation, of ſingular benefit to our ſhipping, and to thoſe alſo of other nations in amity with us.

The Portugueſe diſcovered St. Helena in the year 1501. when it was quite uninhabited; but they ſtocked it with hogs, poultry, &c. and alſo planted it with lemons, oranges, figs, &c. which throve very much, and rendered it an uſeful refreſhing place, where they often left their ſick men till their next return; but that nation poſſeſſing ſo many ports afterwards along the ſouth-eaſt coaſt of Africa, ſuch as Sofala, Mombaza, Melinda, Magadoxa, Mozambique, &c. for refreſhing their ſhips on their Eaſt India voyages, they abandoned St. Helena, which lay long after deſolate, until the Hollanders ſettled on it for the ſame convenience: but finding the Cape of Good Hope ſtill more convenient, they alſo abandoned St. Helena, about the year 1651: whereupon our Eaſt India Company firſt ſettled on it; and it now abounds with cattle, poultry, greens, fruits, &c. there being ſome good ſpots, here and there, between the rocks, whereon herbage, paſture, &c. are ſupplied for thoſe ends.

By King Charles the Second's charter to the Eaſt India Company, this iſland, in the year 1661, was confirmed to that company: but the Dutch having, in their war with England, in 1665, ſeized on it, it was retaken in the ſecond Dutch war, in the year 1672, as we have already ſeen. The Dutch got poſſeſſion of it again, and the King's ſhips having now finally recovered it, in the year 1673, it became veſted in the crown: wherefore, in the ſame year, the King, by his charter, re-granted it to the Eaſt India Company for ever, as abſolute lords proprietors of it, with all royal mines, &c. in whoſe poſſeſſion it remains to this day.

In the ſummer of the year 1673, there were, in the ſpace of two months, three ſeveral and terrible ſea-fights between the fleets of England and Holland, though not ſo bloody as in that of the preceding year. In the laſt of theſe engagements, under Prince Rupert, the Engliſh loſt Sir Edward Spragge; and the French ſquadron is ſaid to have ſtood neuter all the latter part of the day. The joint fleet of England and France conſiſted of one hundred and ten ſhips; the Dutch of one hundred, under De Ruyter and Van Tromp. Both ſides claimed the victory in all the three engagements; and both Engliſh and Dutch, by their gallant conduct, merited it. In the month of February, in this year, (N. S.) the Earl of Shafteſbury, then Lord Chancellor, in a ſpeech in the Houſe of Peers, inveighed with much acrimony againſt the Dutch, whom he called "England's conſtant foes, both by intereſt and inclina-
"tion; wherefore he concluded with elder Cato's words,—"*Delenda eſt Carthago*; i. e. *The*
"*Dutch muſt be extirpated.*"

During this ſhort but hot war, the Engliſh Eaſt India Company was under the neceſſity of raiſing no fewer than ſix thouſand men for the ſecurity of Bombay againſt the attempts of the Dutch.

To an octavo Engliſh tranſlation, in this ſame year 1673, of a judicious treatiſe, entitled, The Buckler of State and Juſtice, publiſhed, by direction of the court of Spain, in ſeveral languages, for expoſing the perfidious deſigns of King Louis of France for univerſal monarchy, there is annexed a ſhort eſſay, called, A free Conference touching the preſent State of England, 1673 England, both at Home and Abroad; in order to the Deſigns of France: (ſaid to have been written by the direction of the Earl of Arlington, then going out of favour, and aimed againſt the Earl of Shafteſbury, then Lord Chancellor, according to Britannia Languens, octavo, 1680, p. 41-50.) wherein we are told, "That not above three years ago, (viz. about the year 1670) France was hardly able to ſend forth twenty ſhips of war, and now they have ſixty large ones, ready furniſhed, and well armed; and do apply all their induſtry and pains, in every part, to augment the number. Could the ghoſt of Queen Elizabeth return back into the world again, ſhe would juſtly reproach the miniſters of ſtate in England for having abandoned her good maxims, by tamely ſuffering, before our eyes, a maritime power to increaſe, which ſhe ſo diligently kept down throughout the whole courſe of her reign. Whereas you" (this conference is ſuppoſed to be with a miniſter of ſtate) "are ſo far from oppoſing the growth of this power, that you rather ſeem to deſire England ſhould facilitate the ways to make it grow the faſter, and to render it yet more formidable than it is, by the acquiſition of the ſea-ports; which, in concluſion, muſt infallibly bring France to be miſtreſs of the commerce of the Indies. All the world knows the vaſt quantity of money and arms which the French have accumulated to that end alone, out of the richeſt purſes of that kingdom. Our power and greatneſs conſiſt principally in the matter of commerce; I therefore conclude, by an unerring conſequence, that commerce ought to be the chief object of our jealouſy, and that we are bound to be as tender of the conſervation of this benefit as of the apples of our eyes."—Diſmiſſed or declining ſtateſmen often deliver truths, the reverſe of what they had practiſed when in power. This great truth is, however, of ſuch importance to us, as to merit the being ever uppermoſt in our thoughts and counſels.

At this time, the manufactured commodities of Eaſt India, annually imported into Europe, and more particularly into England, were become ſo conſiderable, as to occaſion loud complaints againſt our Engliſh Eaſt India Company, as deſtroyers, or at leaſt leſſeners of the conſumption of our own Engliſh manufactures; whereby alſo it was obſerved, that our annual exportation of bullion to India, which formerly did not often exceed forty thouſand pounds, was greatly increaſed. Theſe complaints continued, without intermiſſion, or rather increaſed, until long after, that the legiſlature found it neceſſary to enact a total and abſolute prohibition of the wear of all ſuch in England, muſlins only excepted. Which two points, viz. the increaſe of the exportation of bullion, and of the importation of Indian manufactures, ſupplied the opponents of that company and trade with loud and popular objections againſt both.

In this ſame year, a fleet of French ſhips of war, ſailed to attack the Dutch forts on the coaſt of the iſle of Ceylon, with a deſign to poſſeſs the cinnamon-trade; and they actually took the important fort of Trincomale. But a fleet of ſixteen large ſhips from Batavia, with land-forces, arriving, the French fleet retired to Surat, and the Dutch ſoon recovered it. From Surat the French ſailed, attacked, and took the fortreſs of St. Thomas, which the Dutch had taken from the Portugueſe a few years before, and was alſo ſoon loſt again to the Dutch; and in the end, not a ſingle ſhip ever returned home to France. This was the laſt attempt, during the ſeventeenth century, for diſturbing the commerce of the Dutch Eaſt India Company.

1674 After the French had been driven from St. Thomas, they retired, in the year 1674, to a place called Pondicherry; where, by permiſſion of the Viceroy of the King of Viſapour, they fortified it, the ſituation being very proper for the trade of piece-goods, then in great demand in Europe. This place the French have ſo much improved, that it is, to our days, their capital

A. D 1674 capital reſidence for all their Eaſt India trade. It was, however, taken by the Dutch in the year 1693; but reſtored to France by the peace of Ryſwick, in the year 1697; after which it was ſtill further ſtrengthened and improved, ſo as to be deemed one of the moſt conſiderable places of the Europeans in India, having a large town of many thouſands of Indians in it, beſide the French company's people and traders; and being lately further enlarged, and the ſuburbs walled in, it is by ſome ſaid to be four leagues in circumference, containing one hundred and twenty thouſand inhabitants, Chriſtians, Moors, and Gentoos. Nevertheleſs it was conquered by England, in the year 1761.

The univerſal clamour of the people of England, on account of the increaſing power of France, ſo dangerous to us and to all Europe, obliged King Charles the Second, in the beginning of the year 1674, to come into terms of peace, by the mediation of Spain, with the States of Holland, on much the ſame footing as in that of Breda, in the year 1667; with this advantage, however, on his ſide, that, by the tenth article, the States agreed to pay our King eight hundred thouſand patacoons (being near two hundred thouſand pounds ſterling) toward the expence of this war: which ſum came very ſeaſonably to him, who had laviſhed away, in a ſhameful manner, the greateſt part of the money given by Parliament to ſupport the war.

By the fourth article, it was ſtipulated, "That all Dutch ſhips, whether ſhips of war or "others, whether in ſquadrons or ſingle ſhips, which ſhall happen to meet any ſhips or veſ"ſels whatſoever belonging to the King of Great Britain, whether one or more, carrying that "King's flag called the Jack, in any of the Seas from Cape Finiſterre to the middle point of "the land Van Staten, in Norway, ſhall ſtrike their topſail and take down their flag, in the "ſame manner, and with the like teſtimony of reſpect, as has been uſually paid at any time "or place heretofore, by the Dutch ſhips, to thoſe of the King or his anceſtors.

V. "And whereas the agreement, in the year 1667, for the ſurrender of the colony of Su"rinam, by King Charles's governor thereof, to the States General, has occaſioned many "quarrels and diſputes, and has contributed greatly to the miſunderſtanding lately ariſen be"tween the King and the States,—they, the ſaid States General, now ſtipulate, that thoſe ar"ticles ſhall be fully executed;—and that the King may ſend commiſſioners to examine the "condition of his ſubjects remaining there,—and may ſend thither two or three ſhips, to "bring away his ſaid ſubjects, with their effects and ſlaves; and, till then, that they be treat"ed equitably in the ſale of their lands, payment of debts, and barter of goods."

Note, That purſuant to the above recited fifth article, one thouſand two hundred perſons, including negroes, were, in this and the following year, brought from Surinam to Jamaica, and had lands aſſigned them in St. Elizabeth's precinct there.

It is ſaid, that ſince the Dutch have poſſeſſed that colony, they have rendered it more healthy than before, by draining its marſhes and clearing away the woods: ſo that it is now a noble colony, producing much ſugar, being planted above one hundred miles up the river of Surinam (its mouth, in ſix degrees north latitude) by eight hundred or more families, many of them being French Proteſtant Refugees: their coffee, too, is ſaid to be better than that of Martinico and Jamaica. It alſo produces gums, dying woods, cotton, ginger, flax, ſkins, tobacco, &c. It is the only colony now poſſeſſed by the Dutch on the continent of America; being ſaid to be the joint property of their Weſt India Company, the city of Amſterdam, and the Lord of Somelſdyk. They have ſeveral other towns beſide the capital, now named Surinam, as New Zealand, one hundred and twenty milesno rth weſt from Surinam; New Middelburg, &c. and have four ſtanding companies of ſoldiers for their defence.

A. D. 1674 One Jeronymo Clifford, who publiſhed his hardſhips, in the year 1710, having had a great plantation there, ſays, “ That Surinam colony is ſix hundred miles in length, and three hundred in breadth: that, except ſome ſmall quantity of ſugar made on the barren iſle of Caracoa, this is the only colony of the Dutch which produced ſugar.” Though, ſince Clifford's time, the iſle of St. Euſtatia is ſo far improved as to produce ſome ſugar.

VI. “ All lands, iſlands, towns, forts, &c. taken on both ſides, ſince the commencement of this war, ſhall be reſtored, by either party, in the ſame condition they then were.

IX. “ ——Within three months after the proclamation of this treaty, the States General agree to ſend to London a number of commiſſioners equal to that of the King, to treat of the freedom of navigation and commerce; more eſpecially in the Eaſt Indies: and in caſe they ſhall not agree within three months, then the diſputes ſhall be referred to the arbitration of the Queen Regent of Spain.”

Done at Weſtminſter, the ninth of February (N. S.) 1674.

Another marine treaty was concluded on the firſt of December, 1674: and,

By an explanatory declaration of both the marine treaties, above-named, and by another, ſigned by Sir William Temple, on one ſide, at the Hague, and by the States deputies, on the other, on the thirtieth of December 1675, it is declared, “ That the true meaning and intention of the ſaid articles is, and ought to be, that ſhips and veſſels belonging to the ſubjects of either of the parties, can and might, from the time that the ſaid articles were concluded, not only paſs, traffic, and trade, from a neutral port or place, to a place in enmity with the other party, or from a place in enmity to a neutral place, but alſo from a port or place in enmity, to a port or place in enmity with the other party, whether the ſaid places belong to one and the ſame Prince or State, or to ſeveral Princes and States, with whom the other party is in war. And we declare, that this is the true and genuine ſenſe and meaning of the ſaid articles.—And we do promiſe, that the ſaid declaration ſhall be ratified by his ſaid Majeſty, and by the ſaid States General.”

This declaration has given riſe to all the complaints of the Dutch, on account of our making prize of their ſhips, laden with French property, in the years 1757-8-9; which French property thoſe Dutch ſhips were intended to convey ſafe to and from France, and to protect them from our cruizers, &c. which declaration has been conſtrued, in part, in a quite different ſenſe from that of the Dutch, by the Britiſh court and law, and ſeems to require a further explanation by a freſh treaty.

Part of the ſecret article of the foregoing treaty of peace is as follows, viz.—“ Neither of the ſaid parties ſhall give leave, nor conſent, that their ſubjects or inhabitants ſhall give any aid, favour, or counſel, directly or indirectly, by land or ſea.—Nor ſhall furniſh nor permit their ſubjects or inhabitants to furniſh any ſhips, ſoldiers, ſeamen, victuals, money, inſtruments of war, &c. to the enemies of either party.”

In this ſame year, the old ill-judged affair of prohibiting new buildings in London was once more revived; an order of Council being publiſhed for proſecuting all ſuch as had erected houſes on new foundations, in the ſuburbs and vicinity of London: by which, all that was probably intended was to bring ſome money into the impoveriſhed and bankrupt Exchequer.

So vaſt was our commerce with Holland at this time, that Conſul Ker, in his Remarks on Holland, &c. publiſhed in Ker of Kerſland's Memoirs, vol. ii. obſerves, “ That, after a great froſt, in 1674, when the waters were open, there ſailed out of the harbours of Rotterdam three hundred ſail of Engliſh, Scotch, and Iriſh ſhips all at once, with an eaſterly wind.”

A. D.
1674 The Hollanders' Weſt India Company's excluſive grant now expiring, the States General renewed the ſame, excluſive of all other Dutch inhabitants, to trade to Africa and the Weſt Indies, any otherwiſe than in the name of that Company, whoſe limits were defined to be from the Tropic of Cancer, to the ſouth latitude of thirty-three degrees, including all the iſlands within thoſe boundaries, both on or near the African and American coaſts.—Provided, however, that if the Eaſt India Company ſhall occupy the iſlands ſituated within thoſe limits, between Africa and America, from Aſcenſion ſouthward, before this Company ſhall ſo do, then the Eaſt India Company ſhall have an excluſive patent for thoſe iſlands, &c.

And it ſeems, the ſaid Dutch Weſt India Company do, to this day, grant licences to private adventurers, to trade within thoſe limits; from which emoluments, it is parly enabled to continue certain ſlender dividends to their proprietors.

1675 The Engliſh Houſe of Commons, being much out of humour with the conduct of their King, Charles the Second, and that of his bad Miniſters, acting ſo much in favour of France, and ſo diametrically oppoſite to England's true intereſts; and obſerving the immenſe conſumption of French wares of all kinds, in England; and, on the other hand, how little of Engliſh merchandize was taken off by France; (now ardently purſuing the improvement of her own woollen, ſilk, and linen manufactures) that Houſe entered into an examination of the general balance of trade between England and France; and found that England was annually, for ſome time paſt, above one million ſterling loſers by her trade with France. Echard's third volume, Rapin's ſecond volume, and the author of The Happy future State of England, are particular in this reſpect, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
Imported into England from France, annually, about —	1,500,000	0	0
Exported from England to France, annually, about —	170,000	0	0
Annual balance againſt England — — —	1,330,000	0	0

Beſide about ſix hundred thouſand pounds value of French wines, ſilks, embroideries, and other fripperies, annually run in or ſmuggled upon us: “ ſo that,” (ſays the laſt-named author, very properly) “ all our grave laws againſt ſending money, in ſpecie, out of England, “ when the balance of trade is againſt us, is but hedging in the cuckow.”

Coffee houſes in London were, at this time, much frequented by perſons of rank and ſubſtance, who, ſuitable to our native genius, uſed great freedom therein, with reſpect to the courts proceedings in theſe and the like points, ſo contrary to the voice of the people. Whereupon the King iſſued a proclamation, in this ſame year, “ for the ſuppreſſing of all “ coffee houſes in London,” which alſo was like hedging in the cuckow, “ as being places “ where the diſaffected met, and ſpread ſcandalous reports concerning the conduct of his “ Majeſty and his Miniſters.” But the dealers in coffee, tea, and chocolate, having hereupon remonſtrated to the court, that this proclamation would greatly leſſen his Majeſty's revenue, the King, a few days after, iſſued another proclamation for ſuſpending the firſt. Than both which proclamations, nothing could argue greater guilt nor greater weakneſs.

The navigation laws being ſometimes violated, King Charles, in this ſame year, iſſued his proclamation, “ for prohibiting the importation into his American plantations of any European merchandize but what ſhould be laden in England; and for putting other branches of “ thoſe acts into ſtrict execution, relating to America.”

1675 Wheat, in this ſame year 1675, was ſo dear as three pounds four ſhillings and eight-pence per quarter, or eight ſhillings and one-penny per buſhel, according to Biſhop Fleetwood's Chronicon Precioſum.

In September, a ſudden fire having burned down the greateſt part of the town of Northampton, it was, by an act of Parliament of the twenty-ſeventh year of King Charles the Second, directed to be re-built; and was accordingly ſo done, in a more beautiful and commodious manner than it had formerly been; as appears by the only public act of this year 1675.

In this ſame year, a commercial treaty was concluded at Adrianople, between King Charles the Second, of England, (by his ambaſſador, Sir John Finch) and the Sultan Mahomet the Fourth: whereby "all former treaties, from Queen Elizabeth's time downward, were con-"firmed: and certain new capitulations were ſuper-added:—ſuch as, freedom for all Engliſh "ſubjects to reſide in, and trade to Turkey;—to have conſuls, of their own proper appoint-"ing, in its ſea ports;—to enjoy all the particular privileges and immunities which either the "French, or the Venetians, or any Chriſtian nation enjoyed, and ſhall pay no higher duties "than they do;—that the Dutch merchants of Holland, Zealand, Frieſland, and Guelder-"land, trading to Turkey, ſhall always come thither under the colours of England, and "ſhall pay the dues to the Engliſh ambaſſador and conſuls, in the ſame manner as the Eng-"liſh merchants do;—and the merchants of Spain, Portugal, Ancona, Florence, and all "ſorts of Dutch, ſhall alſo come under the flag of England, and pay the ſame dues as the "Dutch before-named. The Engliſh merchants and all others, who are now to come under "the colours of England, may, with all poſſible ſecurity, trade, ſell, and buy all ſorts of "merchandize, not prohibited, not only in Turkey; but they may likewiſe trade to Muſ-"covy, by ſea," they could ſo trade by no other ſea but the Black Sea, "or land, and may "bring their merchandize from thence to Turkey; and the like liberty is now allowed the "Engliſh with reſpect to Perſia, &c."

The buſineſs of the protection of the flag had occaſioned much conteſt between the ambaſſadors of England and thoſe of France, at the Porte; the latter having alſo ſometimes got it inſerted in their treaties and capitulations, that the Dutch, and the other nations before-named, who, as yet, had concluded no commercial treaties with the Ottoman Porte, ſhould come and trade under the flag and protection of France: but now, in this treaty, with our King Charles the Second, that privilege is aſcertained to England alone. The caſe is much altered ſince the time now under our conſideration; the Dutch, particularly, having long ſince had the privilege of ambaſſadors and conſuls of their own, reſiding conſtantly in Turkey.

There are, in this treaty, ſixty-ſeven articles in all; to which, after Sir John Finch's arrival, were added the following explanations, viz.

I. "What duty the Engliſh ſhips paid for their merchandize coming to Scanderoon, and "afterwards to Aleppo.

II. "For all merchandize, which the Engliſh merchants ſhall import or export, they ſhall "pay only three per cent. And woollen cloths from London ſhall pay one hundred and "forty-four aſpers per piece, whether fine or coarſe, of the manufacture of England." Eighty aſpers being worth a Spaniſh piece of eight. "But the woollen cloths of Holland, &c. which "are not of the manufacture of England ſhall hereafter pay the duties as formerly have been "cuſtomary, &c.

A. D. 1675 III. IV. V. VI. and VII. " Contain only certain regulations, concerning cauſes to be " tried, relating to the Engliſh, and the anchorage-duty on our ſhips arriving at Conſtantinople, Scanderoon, Smyrna, Cyprus, &c. and other matters relating to duties and debts.

VIII. " Two ſhip-loads of figs and currants are annually allowed to be exported from " Smyrna, Salonichi, &c. for the uſe of the King of Great Britain's kitchen, provided there " be no ſcarcity of thoſe fruits; paying only three per cent. cuſtom for the ſame." And the ninth article is only a very ambiguous and vague ſtipulation, concerning the duty on all ſilk, which the Engliſh buy at Smyrna. Vide vol. iii. of the General Collection of Treaties, &c. from p. 282 to p. 309. London, 1732.

The anonymous author of a ſpirited octavo treatiſe, intitled, Britannia Languens, publiſhed in the year 1680, chiefly with a view to evince, that England's national commerce had been for ſome years in a conſumptive way; (though it is certain that Dr. D'Avenant, and ſeveral others, fix on that very year 1680, as the ſummit of our commercial proſperity,) exhibits an account of all the gold and ſilver coined in England, from the firſt of October 1599, to November, in this year 1765, being ſeventy-ſix years; which he has divided into four periods: " ſhewing how our coinage increaſed in the three firſt periods, proportionably to the increaſe " of our trade and navigation; and how much the coinage decreaſed in the fourth period, " taken (he ſays) from a printed account of the ſaid year 1675, viz.

Coined,	£.	s.	d.
" Firſt period, nineteen years and a half, from October 1599, to " March 1619, coined in gold and ſilver - - -	4,779,314	13	4
" Second period, nineteen years, from March 1619, to March 1638,	6,900,042	11	1
" Third period, nineteen years, from March 1638, to May 1657,	7,733,521	13	4½
" Fourth period, eighteen years and a half, from May 1657, to November 1675 - - - - -	2,238,997	16	0¾
(About one million of which laſt ſum was harp and croſs money, and broad gold, &c. re-coined.)			
" In ſeventy-ſix years, total coined in England, is	£. 21,651,876	13	10

" So" ſays this author, " our coinage yearly increaſed from the firſt to the ſecond period; " and from the ſecond to the third; but annually decreaſed from the third to the fourth period: and from thence he inferred, that we were decayed and over-balanced in our foreign " trade, and that our coin was exported to make good that balance." Which poſition is certainly over-ſtretched; for although it may be, and certainly was true, that, in the three firſt periods, England poſſeſſed, almoſt alone, all the trade of the woollen drapery with the north and weſt parts of Europe, until between the third and fourth periods, that the Dutch gained much of it from us; and that, towards the cloſe of the fourth period, France alſo puſhed into it; yet it ſurely by no means follows, that becauſe we did not coin ſo much between the ſaid third and fourth periods, as formerly, we therefore were loſers by the general balance of our annual commerce within that time: it has, however, been already obſerved, under the year 1664, from Dr. D'Avenant's account, that we were greatly loſers in the general balance for the year 1662, too much, if not wholly owing to our immenſe importations from France: yet, upon this famous topic, we muſt, after all, agree with Sir Joſiah Child, as we have obſerved under the year 1670, that it is extremely difficult to fix, with preciſion, the general balance

1675 lance of a nation's commerce, any other way than by his judicious third poſition. This indeed is, in good part, confirmed even by the author of Britannia Languens; who, however, in p. 157, &c. obſerves, "that the Dutch, long after they became independant ſtates, were "ignorant of our new draperies, viz. of bayes, ſayes, &c. which we had learnt from the "Flemings, driven out by D'Alva's perſecution; and we ſupplied the Dutch with vaſt quantities of cloth alſo, though moſtly white, which they died and dreſſed, and exported to "Germany, and many other parts. We had alſo formerly the ſole trade to Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Livonia, Poland, and Pruſſia, by our Eaſtland Company, formerly very "flouriſhing, and called the Royal Company:" (I have not met with this appellation any where elſe) "our exports to all which northern countries are greatly leſſened by the Dutch "having ſet up mighty woollen manufactures, and the Flemings renewed theirs. We had "formerly the ſole trade of woollen cloathing to France, to the value of ſix hundred thouſand "pounds yearly, but now none at all. Alſo the ſole trade to Turkey, though of late the "Dutch are become our competitors therein; and the French have been long nibbling at "this trade:" (they are now in our days far from being nibblers therein) "and in the Spaniſh trade both the French and Dutch largely ſhare with us. What is yet more grievous, "we import much fine cloth from the Dutch yearly," (this, we have elſewhere obſerved to be owing to that nation's then better dreſſing of our fine white cloths, and then returning them to us for the uſe of our richeſt people, now long ſince at an end) "and till of late we "imported to the value of one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds yearly in ſtuffs and "druggets.

"Formerly" continues our author, "we had the ſole trade to Portugal, but now the "French and Dutch are our competitors, as they are alſo to Italy, where we formerly ſupplied all. The Venetians alſo ſupply and vend much cloth there. We kept the monopoly "of the woollen manufacture to moſt parts of the trading world, during all the reign of King "James the Firſt, and the greateſt part of that of King Charles the Firſt. This was our "principal jewel: and as, at the ſame time, our imports were leſs than of late, no wonder "our coinage was ſo great."

Thus we receive not a little light into the hiſtory of our woollen manufacture from this able author, whoſe work, though written with ſome ſeeming exaggeration here and there, is ſtill worth peruſal even at this day.

A judicious and candid reader will eaſily excuſe the repetition; which we cannot avoid, of ſome points in ſuch ſubjects as theſe, coming from different authors.

The Dutch Eaſt India Company, at this time, got the town of St. Thomas, on the Coromandel coaſt, into their hands, by aſſiſting the King of Golconda to recover it from the French, to whom he gad given it ſome years before. The French having then taken it from the Portugueſe.

In this ſame year 1675, the Engliſh Parliament granted three hundred thouſand pounds for building of twenty large ſhips of war, viz. one firſt rate ſhip of fourteen hundred tons; eight ſecond rate ſhips, of each eleven hundred tons; and eleven third rates, of each ſeven hundred tons. Such as know the ſtate of the royal navy in our days, know that ſhips of the above-named rates are ſeveral hundred tons larger than theſe were; and alſo that they could not now be built for conſiderably more than the above ſum. At the ſame time the Parliament reſolved, for the future to apply the tonnage and poundage duty abſolutely for the benefit of the navy-royal; which was no ſmall mortification to the King, who was further diſpleaſed at their refuſing

A. D. 1675 ing him money to take off the anticipations on his own proper revenues : and it was, on that occaſion, openly obſerved, " that the Parliament or the Public was in no wiſe obliged to pay " the King's private debts, ſince that would prove a very dangerous precedent hereafter."

This was a wiſe and gallant ſtep towards our preſent moſt happy parliamentary conſtitution, when every ſum granted by our Parliaments is appropriated ſpecifically ; or elſe, in certain extraordinary caſes, is granted upon account, *i. e.* to be accounted for by the crown officers in the ſucceeding ſeſſion of Parliament.

1676 It was in or about the year 1676, that the printing of calicoes was firſt ſet on foot in London. As was alſo firſt brought into uſe from Holland to London, the weaver's loom engine, then called the Dutch Loom Engine. Thus all nations mutually gain the benefit from each other of new inventions and improvements ; none of which can, for any length of time, be abſolutely engroſſed by any particular firſt diſcoverer.

In a manuſcript account of Newfoundland, in the author's poſſeſſion, written in the year 1677, we find, that in the preceding year 1676, there went thither from England one hundred and two ſhips, for the cod fiſhery there ; each ſhip having twenty guns, and carrying eighteen boats, and for each boat five men ; in all, nine thouſand one hundred and eighty men. Their convoy was two ſhips of war. And the total value of the fiſh and oil they made there, in that year, was computed at three hundred and eighty-ſix thouſand four hundred pounds. How great a nurſery then is this fiſhery for Engliſh ſailors, and how beneficial for the employment of ſhip-building, &c. ?

In October 1676, King Charles II. of England, granted his fourth charter to the Eaſt India Company, confirming all his former ones, notwithſtanding any miſ-uſer, non-uſer, or abuſer, whatſoever of their former rights, liberties, &c. by the company or their ſervants. What induced the company to obtain this charter was, a great clamour raiſed againſt them at this time, on account of their many excluſive privileges, and their enemies went ſo far as to publiſh their opinions that their charters were actually void—" becauſe," ſaid they, " the " crown could not legally grant excluſive privileges and powers, without the concurrence of " Parliament." This was boldly ſaid for thoſe times ; previous to the ever famous act of the firſt year of William and Mary, called the Petition of Rights. The company's enemies alſo alleged, " That their bond debts amounted to ſix hundred thouſand pounds, and as they ſeldom had much above that ſum in value at any one time, both in their factories in India, " and upon the ſeas ; they thence inferred that they traded wholly with their creditors money, " of which they made forty per cent. whilſt they allowed their bond creditors but ſix per cent." —(This laſt point, of itſelf, ſurely could be no juſt ground for clamour.) " So that ſhould " their factories and goods be deſtroyed by war, &c. how could they ſecure and maintain the preſent nominal value of their capital ſtock, and, at the ſame time, fully ſatisfy " their creditors."—This objection holds equally true againſt all trading companies, and private traders alſo.

That Company, having now made a conſiderable profit by their trade, did, in a general court, decree, that the ſaid profits, inſtead of making a dividend thereof to their proprietors) ſhould be added to their principal or capital ſtock, ſo as juſt to double the ſame : for whereas, their whole capital was, till now, only three hundred and ſixty-nine thouſand eight hundred and ninety-one pounds five ſhillings, every ſhare of fifty pounds was now made one hundred, whereby their new capital was made up to ſeven hundred and thirty-nine thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-two pounds ten ſhillings.

A. D. 1676 In this ſame year, a great part of the wealthy and extenſive burgh of Southwark was deſtroyed by a ſudden fire. Their houſes having then been built of timber, lath, and plaiſter, the legiſlature threupon appointed commiſſioners, by an act of the twenty-ninth of King Charles II. cap. iv. for rebuilding the ſame; which was done all of brick walls, in a more ſubſtantial, regular, and beautiful manner than before; as it ſtill appears at this day, from London Bridge foot up to St. Margaret's Hill, and beyond it.

In this year, the famous Sir William Petty firſt wrote his treatiſe of Political Arithmetic. Perhaps all his computations and inferences are not quite unexceptionable, as partly obſerved in our preface, yet, as he was well verſed in the theory of commerce, we may ſafely avail ourſelves of ſome of his uſeful remarks on its increaſe in England, from the year 1636 to the year 1676, viz.

" That in the ſaid forty years ſpace, the taxes and public levies in our three kingdoms have " been much greater than at any time before, and yet the ſaid kingdoms have gradually in" creaſed in wealth and ſtrength within that ſpace.

I. " With reſpect to houſing; the ſtreets of London ſhew it to be double the value of " what it was forty years before. And they have alſo increaſed therein at Newcaſtle, Yar" mouth, Norwich, Exeter, Portſmouth, and Cowes.—In Ireland alſo, at Dublin, Kinſale, " Coleraine, and Londonderry.

II. " With reſpect to ſhipping; the navy royal is now triple or quadruple of what it was " forty years ago, and before the Sovereign was built. The" (coal) " ſhipping of New" caſtle is now about eighty thouſand tons, and could not then be above a quarter of that " quantity.

" Firſt, Becauſe London is doubled in people.

" Secondly, Becauſe the uſe of coals is at leaſt doubled; they being heretofore ſeldom uſed " in chambers, as they now are,—nor were there ſo many bricks burnt with them as of late, " —nor did the country on both ſides the Thames make uſe of them as now.

" Above forty thouſand ton of ſhipping are employed in the Guinea and American trade; " which trade in thoſe days was inconſiderable. The quantity of wines imported was not " then near ſo great as now. And, in ſhort, the cuſtoms did not then yield one third of the " preſent value.

III. " The number and ſplendour of coaches, equipages, and houſhold-furniture, have " much increaſed ſince that period.

IV. " The poſtage of letters is increaſed from one to twenty."—This ſurely is exaggerated.

V. " And his Majeſty's revenue is now trebled.

VI. " Upon calling in the money at the reſtoration, which had been coined during the " uſurpation, it amounted to eight hundred thouſand pounds, or one-ſeventh part of the " whole caſh of the nation, or five million ſix hundred thouſand pounds, or, allowing for " hoarded money, to ſix millions."

In this ſame year, the Duke of York, who was on all occaſions earneſt for the promotion of commerce, and the Lord Berkeley, &c. fitted out a ſhip, commanded by Captain Wood, for an attempt, once more, to find a north-eaſt paſſage to India, accompanied with a ſhip of the King's. They were encouraged to this attempt, after it had been ſo long deſpaired of, by ſeveral new reports and reaſonings, ſome of which ſeem not to have been very well grounded. As,

I. " On

A. D.

1676 I. On the coaſt of Corea, near Japan, whales had been found with Engliſh and Dutch harpoons ſticking in them.—This is no infallible proof that ſhips could get thither by a north-eaſt paſſage, although whales might.

II. That, twenty years before, ſome Dutchmen had ſailed within one degree of the north pole, and found it temperate weather there: and that therefore William Barents, the Dutch navigator, who wintered at Nova Zembla in the year 1596, ſhould have ſailed further to the north before turning eaſtward, in which caſe, ſaid they, he would not have found ſo much obſtruction from the ice.

III. That two Dutch ſhips had lately ſailed three hundred leagues to the eaſtward of Nova Zembla, but their Eaſt India Company had ſtifled that deſign as againſt their intereſt:—and ſuch like other airy reports. But this attempt proved very unfortunate. They doubled the North Cape, and came among much ice and drift wood, in ſeventy-ſix degrees of north latitude, ſteering to the coaſt of Nova Zembla, where the King's ſhip ſtruck upon the rocks, and was ſoon beat to pieces; and Captain Wood returned home with an opinion, "that ſuch "a paſſage was utterly impracticable, and that Nova Zembla is a part of the continent of "Greenland."

N. B. Not many years ago, in the preſent eighteenth century, it was reported, that certain Ruſſians from their province of Siberia, eaſtward of Nova Zembla, had attempted to diſcover North America, and pretended to have, in part, ſucceeded; although there never was any clear or authentic account thereof publiſhed by the authority of the Ruſſian court. And even if they ſhould actually find a way through that icy ocean of Tartary to Japan, China, and North America, it could be of no ſervice to the reſt of Europe, who can attempt no other way thither but either by Waygatz Streights, or elſe round the north end of Nova Zembla, or, laſtly, round by the north ſide of Spitzſbergen: all which have been unſucceſsfully attempted by able and experienced pilots of different times and nations; by reaſon of the huge mountains of ice obſtructing all paſſage, and which probably will remain ſo to the end of time. It may even be thought doubtful whether that ſuppoſed diſcovery could be made of any great advantage to Ruſſia itſelf, conſidering the great land carriage from Siberia to Archangel, or to Peterſburgh, through ſuch a miſerable country.

1677 The people and Parliament of England, being juſtly alarmed at the great progreſs of the French King's conqueſts in the Spaniſh Netherlands; the Houſe of Commons addreſſed their King to form alliances in order to ſecure the ſaid Spaniſh Netherlands; in the preſervation of which, they tell him, in the beginning of this year 1677, both his and their intereſts are ſo highly concerned: they addreſſed him twice on this ſame account. And although his ſecret engagements with the French King, for the worſt of purpoſes, viz. to eſtabliſh an abſolute power over his people, and the popiſh religion, were too ſtrong to incline him ſeriouſly to break with him, yet the cries of his people made him, in part, outwardly comply with thoſe repeated addreſſes: and the Parliament now granted him five hundred and eighty-four thouſand pounds, for the building of thirty ſhips of war, in order to provide for the nation's ſafety, which, ſays Rapin, was all that King Charles had as yet obliged himſelf to. In the mean time, whilſt he was plunged in pleaſures, and remained quite unconcerned, Louis, who knew our King's heart and indolence, took the cities of Valenciennes and Cambray, alſo St. Omer, after the Prince of Orange, who had marched to its relief, was defeated at Montcaſſel, by the Duke of Orleans; by which events, the reſt of the Spaniſh Netherlands were left open on all ſides. They again addreſs him to enter into an offenſive alliance with the Dutch, and to de-

1677 clare war againſt France, which he flatly refuſed; and therefore adjourned them till winter, and afterwards till April 1678, having firſt met them on the twenty-eighth of January, in hopes of calming them by the information, that he had made a barely defenſive alliance with the Dutch; of which ſpeech we ſhall treat more at large hereafter.

In February 1677, (N. S.) King Charles concluded a treaty of commerce with France, the ſubſtance whereof follows.—General Collection of Treaties, vol. i. p. 170-176.

Articles I. and II. "Both nations may reciprocally traffic to all countries with whom they "ſhall reſpectively be at peace: and in caſe that one of the contracting parties ſhall be at war "with another nation, that ſhall not hinder the other party from trading to that other coun"try with the ſame merchandize as they might do in time of peace; contraband goods ex"cepted.

III. "Which contraband merchandize is defined to be all implements of war; and alſo "ſaltpetre, horſes, and their harneſs.

IV. "But not only every thing for the ſupport and convenience of life, but gold and ſil"ver, coined and uncoined, are declared not to be contraband; but alſo," (which was ſtill more favourable to France) "hemp, flax, pitch, cordage, ſails, anchors, maſts, boards, and wood "wrought of all ſorts of trees, and that ſerve for building of ſhips, or the repair of them, ſhall "remain free; in ſuch ſort, that the ſubjects of France may not only tranſport the ſame "from any neutral place to any other neutral place, or even to any place at enmity with the "King of Great Britain; or from a place that is an enemy to a place that is neutral; or, laſt"ly, from a place belonging to the enemies of the ſaid King, to another alſo belonging to "his enemies, whether thoſe ports be under the obedience of one prince or ſtate, or of ſeve"ral, with one or all of which the King of Great Britain may be at war. And the like on "the ſide of the Moſt Chriſtian King: excepting, however, towns actually beſieged or in"veſted.

V. "French ſhips coming into the ports of Great Britain, and intending to go thence "elſewhere, ſhall be detained no longer than to exhibit their paſſports. And if the ſaid "French ſhips be met in open ſea by Britiſh ſhips of war, the latter, keeping at a diſtance, "may ſend their ſhallop on board ſuch French ſhips, and put only two or three men on board, "to the end, that the maſter or owner may exhibit to them his paſſport; after which, they "ſhall freely proceed on their voyage. And the ſame for the ſubjects of the King of Great "Britain.

VI. "French ſhips, paſſing to a country at enmity with Great Britain, meeting with a "Britiſh ſhip of war in her paſſage; and, in like manner, the ſhips of Britiſh ſubjects meeting "a French ſhip of war, when they are going to a place at enmity with France, it will not be "enough to ſhew their paſſports, but alſo their authentic certificates; to the end it may be "known whether there are any contraband goods therein, &c.

VII. "Yet if there ſhould be found any ſuch therein, conſigned to an enemy's port, the "ſearchers are not to go under-deck, nor to open or break into any cheſts, bales, caſks, &c. "nor to take any thing out of the ſhip, till brought into port, and a juſt inventory be taken "in the preſence of the cuſtom-houſe officers:—Much leſs ſhall the goods be ſold or bar"tered, till after a fair trial, and a ſentence pronounced for confiſcation; in which con"fiſcation, the hulk of the veſſel, and the lawful merchandize found therein, ſhall not be "comprized.

VIII. “French merchandize, found in ſhips of the enemies of Great Britain, ſhall be liable to forfeiture, though not contraband. And, on the contrary, the merchandize of the enemies of the King of Great Britain are not to be forfeited, if found in French ſhips, although the ſaid merchandize make up the beſt part of the lading of ſuch ſhips; but ſtill with an exception of contraband goods, which, when taken, are to be diſpoſed of as in the preceding article. In like ſort, Britiſh merchandize, found in the ſhips of the enemies of France, ſhall be liable to confiſcation, though not contraband; and, on the contrary, the merchandize of the enemies of France ſhall not be confiſcated if found in Britiſh ſhips, although they be the greateſt part of the lading; contraband goods ſtill excepted.—And, in order to prevent a new war, that may happen from injuring the ſubjects of that crown that ſhall be at peace, it is agreed, that the ſhips of the new enemies, laden with merchandize belonging to the crown that ſhall be at peace, ſhall not be forfeited, if laden therewith before the end of the term of ſix weeks after the declaration of the war, between the Soundings and the Naze of Norway; two months between the Soundings and Tangier; two months and a half in the Mediterranean; and eight months in all other parts of the world. In like ſort, French goods taken in the ſhips of the new enemies of Great Britain, ſhall not be confiſcated under this pretence, but reſtored to the owners; unleſs they had been put on board after the end of the terms above-noted. However, contraband goods muſt not be carried into the enemy's ports. And, reciprocally, Britiſh effects, found in ſhips of the new enemies of France, ſhall not be forfeited under that pretence, but ſhall be forthwith reſtored to the owners, unleſs put on board after the end of the terms before ſpecified: contraband goods, as before, excepted.

IX. X. “Ships of war ſhall do no injury to merchant ſhips: and the commanders of privateers ſhall, for this end, give ſecurity to the amount of fifteen hundred pounds ſterling, or thirty-three thouſand livres.

XI. XII. “Both Kings agree to do juſtice in reſpect to prizes: and when their miniſters complain of unjuſt ſentences pronounced concerning prizes, a re-examination thereof ſhall be had within one month, and a freſh ſentence ſhall be pronounced in three months after.

XIII. “When a ſuit is commenced between the captors of a prize and the re-claimers, if ſentence be pronounced in favour of the re-claimers, it ſhall be immediately put in execution, upon giving ſecurity, although an appeal (to an higher court) be made: but this ſhall not be done againſt the re-claimers.

XIV. XV. “Captors of prizes ſhall be ſeverely puniſhed, who treat the maſters, &c. of thoſe prizes with any kind of cruelty: as ſhall thoſe alſo be, who ſhall take commiſſions from the enemies of either King, in order to take prizes from his ſubjects.”

The peruſal of this treaty of commerce, and of that with the Dutch, under the year 1608, together with other ſubſequent ones, ſufficiently indicates the importance of them; as well as the expedience of commanders in the royal navy, as well as thoſe of merchant ſhips, and of higher people alſo, being well acquainted with ſuch treaties; which we have abridged as much as poſſible, conſiſtent with retaining the entire ſenſe and import of every article thereof. Yet, after all, we muſt here ſpecially remark, that the tranſcribing of many old treaties of this kind, does but ſwell our work, without much inſtructing our reader; when, perhaps, the very lateſt treaty with a nation, as France, for inſtance, with whom we have had frequent wars, ſhall, in moſt caſes, eſſentially repeal all preceding ones: which we here mention, to

1677 prevent an objection which ſome might ſtart to our not tranſcribing, as Savary, Poſtlethwayte, &c. have done, all thoſe obſolete treaties, without propriety or judgment.

In this ſame year, in England, a new Royal Fiſhery Company was incorporated, at the head of which was the King's brother, the Duke of York: the Earl of Danby, Lord Treaſurer; and many other lords, gentlemen, and merchants. It had the pompous title of the Company of the Royal Fiſhery of England. The King beſtowed all the privileges thereon which former companies had enjoyed; beſide the granting them a perpetuity, with power to purchaſe lands, and alſo twenty pounds to be paid them annually for every dogger or buſs they ſhould build and ſend out for ſeven years to come; to be paid them out of the cuſtoms of the port of London. At firſt there was paid in a ſtock of ten thouſand nine hundred and eighty pounds, and afterwards one thouſand ſix hundred pounds more. This ſmall capital was very ſoon exhauſted, in the purchaſing and fitting out of buſſes, which were only ſeven in number; of which number the French took ſeveral, with all their lading, &c.—and being run conſiderably in debt, they found themſelves obliged to diſpoſe of their remaining buſſes and ſtores, in the year 1680.

However, in the year 1638, Sir Edward Abney and others joined in a new ſubſcription, under the privileges and immunities of the ſaid company's charter. But this attempt alſo came ſoon after to nothing. It being perſeverance alone that is ever likely to bring a general fiſhery, in England, to a ſtate of perfection; in which caſe much time and patience will be required, and many loſſes and diſappointments muſt be ſubmitted to, which ſeems not to be the caſe of all, or of any of our former attempts, in England, for the eſtabliſhing a general fiſhery.

There having been many doubts and objections ſtarted, about this time, againſt the Eaſt India Company of England, and particularly a famous printed anſwer in the year 1676, from a Barriſter in the Temple, to a Country Gentleman's ſuppoſed Letter to him on this Subject; diſſuading him from longer truſting his children's fortunes in Eaſt India bonds, becauſe as they were not an excluſive company by act of Parliament, they could not legally act as ſuch, and were therefore liable to be over-turned or annihilated, &c.—a very judicious anſwer came out to this, in the year 1677, entitled, The Eaſt India Trade a moſt profitable Trade to this Kingdom; and beſt ſecured and improved in a Company, and a Joint-ſtock: repreſented in a Letter, written upon the occaſion of Two Letters, lately publiſhed, inſinuating the contrary.—Poſſibly by Sir Joſiah Child.

His general poſitions are,

I. " That the Eaſt India trade takes off a conſiderable quantity of our native commodities " and manufactures.

II. " It ſupplies us, cheaply, with the moſt neceſſary commodities for our own con" ſumption.

III. " It brings us ſome commodities for our further manufacture.

IV. " It furniſhes us with large quantities of goods for foregn markets.

V. " It employs a great number of Engliſh ſhipping.

VI. " It occaſions the building of more ſhips of burden and force, fit for warlike ſervices " and defence of the kingdom, than any other trade whatever.

VII. " It brings in a conſiderable revenue to the King's cuſtom's, and the greateſt addition " to the kingdom's ſtock."

Thus

A. D. 1677 Thus evinced.

I. “ It employs, in a direct courſe, to and from India, thirty to thirty-five great ſhips, “ from three hundred to ſix hundred tons burthen; and in ſeven years paſt there have been “ built, new from the ſtocks, twenty-ſix to twenty-eight ſhips, from three hundred and fifty “ to ſix hundred tons each: whereby there is a very large addition of ſtrength for defence of “ the kingdom, as thoſe ſhips, equipped in a warlike manner, will carry from forty to ſixty, “ and ſeventy guns each.

II. “ The exports of the Company in one year, (viz. part of 1674 and 1675) may be about “ four hundred and thirty thouſand pounds, whereof about three hundred and twenty thou-“ ſand pounds in bullion, and about one hundred and ten thouſand pounds value in cloth and “ other goods.

III. “ That the returns from India, for that adventure, are callico, pepper, ſaltpetre, in-“ digo, ſilk, raw and wrought, drugs, &c. which, on ſale in England, produce at leaſt eight “ hundred and ſixty thouſand pounds, and often as much more.

IV. “ The amount of cuſtoms, freight, and all other charges, of officers, warehouſes, “ carts, lighters, porters, &c. is altogether as much the kingdom’s ſtock, as the clear profit “ added to the company’s ſtock is.

“ So that there is, in a plain and direct way, added to the ſtock of the kingdom, by the “ company’s trade, in one year, if no accident intervene, four hundred and thirty thouſand “ pounds, deducting, however, about ſixty thouſand pounds, being the charges in India for “ the maintenance of factors, factories, forts, garriſons, negotiations with Princes, &c.

V. “ The private trade allowed by the company to owners of ſhips, commanders, and ſea-“ men, as well as to their factors, &c. for diamonds, pearls, muſk, ambergris, &c. for which “ there may be annually exported, in goods, about forty, or fifty thouſand pounds, and in “ bullion from eighty to one hundred thouſand pounds, yields, at home, in returns, two “ hundred and fifty to three hundred thouſand pounds. So here is one hundred and thirty “ thouſand pounds further addition to the ſtock of the kingdom. Both together making five “ hundred thouſand pounds annually added to the nation’s ſtock, by the Eaſt India com-“ merce, beſide all the conſequences depending further thereupon, which come next to be “ conſidered.

For illuſtration hereof, let it be obſerved, with regard to the ſtate of our Eaſt India trade, in the conſequences depending thereupon, viz.

I. “ In reference to the exports; principally of ſo great a quantity of gold and ſilver; what “ is very obvious, is, that if, in any foreign trade, one hundred thouſand pounds exported “ in bullion, brings back as much merchandize as, being re-exported to other foreign parts, “ brings home two hundred, or two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds, that muſt be a gain-“ ful commerce to the nation.

II. “ The goods annually exported, amounting to one hundred and ten thouſand pounds, “ conſiſt of ſixty, or ſeventy thouſand pounds in Engliſh goods, as drapery, tin, and lead, and “ the reſt is in foreign commodities. Our lead, it is true, might be taken off by other Eu-“ ropean nations; although we had no trade to India ourſelves, but the ſale of the drapery “ and tin, amounting to fifty thouſand pounds, (which now gains fifty thouſand pounds to “ the nation) would not be taken off at all; for no other nation carries Engliſh cloth to In-“ dia, and for tin, there are great quantities of it in ſome parts of India.

A. D.

1677 III. “ There may be annually conſumed in England, near to the value of two hundred, two hundred and thirty, or two hundred and forty thouſand pounds in India goods, viz. about the value of ſix thouſand pounds in pepper, thirty thouſand pounds in ſaltpetre, thirty thouſand pounds in ſilks, raw and manufactured; one hundred and ſixty thouſand pounds in callicoes; and about ten to fifteen thouſand pounds in indigo and other drugs.” As yet there is no mention of tea, nor coffee; the former, becauſe the company had not, till after this time, ſettled a trade to China; and the latter was hitherto ſolely ſupplied by the Turkey Company. “ All the reſt of the returns above-mentioned, amounting to ſix hundred and thirty thouſand pounds value, are tranſported to foreign markets, as is alſo moſt part of the private trade. The pepper, I reckon at eight-pence per pound weight, ſo neceſſary a ſpice for all people, which formerly coſt us three ſhillings and four-pence per pound, being no-where to be had but in India; and were we obliged to have it from the Dutch, they would probably raiſe it as high as they do their other ſpices: yet, ſuppoſing it ſo low as ſixteen-pence per pound, it would be a further annual expence of ſix thouſand pounds to the nation.

“ Saltpetre is of that abſolute neceſſity, that without it we ſhould be like the Iſraelites under the bondage of the Philiſtines, without the means of defending ourſelves. Poſſibly, even if we had no Indian trade, we might, in time of peace, purchaſe it, though it would coſt us double what it now does. But, in caſe of war, where could we have ſufficient: not ſurely from our enemies. Or, would our gentlemen, citizens, and farmers, be willing to have their cellars and rooms dug up, (as in King Charles the Firſt's reign) and be deprived of freedom in their own houſes, expoſed and laid open to ſaltpetre men: which method would be beſides, by no means equal to the affording us the neceſſary ſupplies.

“ Raw ſilk we might poſſibly be ſupplied with from other parts, though not ſo cheap as from India. And India wrought ſilks ſerve us inſtead of ſo much Italian and French ſilks, which would coſt us almoſt treble the price of Indian ſilks; to the kingdom's loſs of above twenty thouſand pounds yearly.

“ Callicoes ſerve inſtead of the like quantity of French, Dutch, and Flemiſh linen, which would coſt thrice as much: hereby two or three hundred thouſand pounds is yearly ſaved to the nation. And if the linen manufacture were ſettled in Ireland ſo as to ſupply England, our callicoes might be tranſported to foreign markets.” This is now, in our time, happily verified and effected.

“ Indigo is neceſſary for dying and perfecting of our own manufactures. And the other drugs, &c. brought from India, are inconſiderable.

IV. “ The value of ſix hundred and thirty thouſand pounds in India goods of the company's, and two hundred thouſand pounds value of private traders, are tranſported yearly to France, Holland, Spain, Italy, Turkey, &c. whereby thoſe trades are the better carried on by the Engliſh, to a further advantage of the kingdom; and cannot be calculated to yield leſs than ten per cent. clear profit; being eighty-three thouſand pounds yearly: yet, as ſome part may be exported by ſtrangers,—I ſhall eſtimate the net profit at only ſixty thouſand pounds, being ſo much further addition to the nation's ſtock.

“ And here, by the way, it may be obſerved, that the kingdom has a greater advantage when the trade is carried on by the Engliſh merchant, than when it is carried on by ſtrangers, as all the profits ariſing by the trade of the one is brought back to England; whereas the profits of the other remain abroad. This I remark in order to rectify the miſ-

“ take

" take of ſome, who ſay, it is all one to the kingdom, ſo the trade be carried on, whether it
" be by the Engliſh or by ſtrangers: as alſo to evince, that it is the nation's intereſt to en-
" courage the King's ſubjects in their trade, preferably to ſtrangers.

V. " The ſaid India goods are exported in Engliſh ſhipping, whereby much employment
" is given to our own ſhips," (and mariners) " the very freight of which, being about five
" thouſand tons, cannot amount to leſs than twenty thouſand pounds, being ſo much fur-
" ther addition to the kingdom's ſtock.

VI. " From all which conſiderations there will ariſe a full and clear anſwer to the objection
" made againſt this trade, becauſe of the quantities of gold and ſilver exported to India.—
" and thus the ſending out of our treaſure increaſeth it: whereas to coop it up would render
" it wholly uſeleſs. Had we all the gold and ſilver in the world, if it were abſolutely kept
" and confined within this kingdom, it would neither enlarge our trade, nor render us more
" formidable in ſtrength and power.

" If ſome other foreign trades do waſte and conſume our treaſure,—let us find out expedi-
" ents to prevent it. But, in the mean time, it would be deſtructive to ſtop the current of
" our real ſupplies of it, by breaking in upon, or obſtructing the courſe of the Eaſt India
" trade, by which, if the kingdom had not been ſupplied, all its treaſure might, ere this,
" have been exhauſted.

Next, That the Eaſt India trade cannot ſo well be ſecured and improved, for the benefit and advantage of the kingdom, in any other way, as by a company in a joint-ſtock; let it be conſidered,

Firſt, " No other nation trades thither otherwiſe than by a joint-ſtock, except the Portu-
" gueſe, who are now almoſt beaten out of the trade.

Secondly, " It is well known, that preſents are to be made to Kings, Princes, and Gover-
" nors of India, for obtaining licence to traffic there:—and there is alſo a neceſſity of hiring
" ſome great houſe, for ſecuring their perſons and goods there, at each reſpective place.

Thirdly, " Our company has been at vaſt charges and hazards for obtaining freedom of
" trade, and many great privileges and immunities, both from the Great Mogul, and very
" many other Kings, Princes, and Governors; and likewiſe for the ſecurity of their factors,
" eſtates, and trade; alſo to purchaſe, build, and maintain great houſes and ſtore houſes in
" all the places of their reſidences, called factories; and in ſome places, as at Fort St. George,
" Bombay, and St. Helena, to make conſiderable fortifications, and to keep large garriſons.

" If therefore this trade ſhould be left entirely open, ſo as every one might trade thither as
" he pleaſed, would not all the before-named privileges and immunities purchaſed at great ex-
" pence by our company, be either loſt, or elſe rendered void and inſignificant: and when
" every man minds only his own particular concern, the national honour and intereſt would
" decline.—Would not the Kings and Governors in India, and the European nations, our
" competitors there, take all opportunities to make their advantages, and to put hardſhips
" and injuries upon the Engliſh, wanting united counſels and ſtrength to right themſelves.
" Would not every one ſtrive to ſupplant each other, and thereby give a handle to the Indians
" to raiſe the prices of Indian commodities, and lower the prices of Engliſh goods: of which
" there hath already been too ſad experience in three or four years of open trade, from the
" year 1653 to 1657; in which time the Engliſh began to loſe their ancient honour and
" eſteem. And many indignities and wrongs were put upon them by the Kings and Gover-
" nors there, forcing the Engliſh to ſell their goods, and to take others, at ſuch prices as

1677 “they pleaſed. Engliſh commanders have been put to death, and their ſhips and goods ſeized without means of redreſs. Private traders, by outvying and underſelling one another in thoſe four years, brought the trade to be often a loſing one, and at beſt but ſeldom a ſaving one. It was from the conſideration of theſe and many other diſorders in the open trade, that, in the year 1657, it was agreed to lay aſide all private trade, and to open books for ſubſcribing to a new joint ſtock.

“In or about the year 1665, the company took a perfect account and balance of all their ſtock, adventures, and debts; when it appeared, That the ſtock was really worth one hundred and thirty per cent.; though ſuch were then the humours and fancies of people, that it was actually ſold at about ſeventy per cent. Yet, ſince then, the value of the ſtock has advanced to two hundred and forty-five per cent.

“From this ſhort view of things,” ſays our author, “I leave it to the conſideration of all judicious perſons, whether it be not inconſiſtent with the kingdom's intereſt, and irrational and unjuſt, to lay open the Eaſt India trade. Inconſiſtent with the public intereſt, to part with or hazard the loſs of all thoſe places of ſtrength, and thoſe privileges the company enjoys, but which cannot be maintained in an open trade.—Irrational, to make a ſecond trial, after ſo many inconveniencies experienced by the firſt.—And unjuſt, to deprive the preſent ſubſcribers in the Eaſt India ſtock of their future advantages, who have run ſo many hazards, and been at ſuch vaſt expences for promoting and ſecuring the trade.

“With reſpect to what the Barriſter's letter alleges, viz. That the Eaſt India trade ſhould be managed by what is called a Regulated Company, as our Turkey trade is; it certainly cannot be ſo well ſecured and improved for the kingdom's advantage by a regulated as by a joint ſtock company; for the following reaſons;—

Firſt, “Almoſt every place in India is under a diſtinct Rajah or King: and conſidering that other European nations are ſtill watching all opportunities of inſtilling into thoſe Rajahs or Kings contemptuous thoughts of the Engliſh, for their own ends; this renders it abſolutely neceſſary to have frequent applications to and treaties with thoſe Kings, and that the Engliſh ſhould appear to them with ſome port and grandeur, as being able to carry on a conſiderable trade with them, and to force them to a performance of their treaties and agreements. The ſtate of affairs in Turkey is far otherwiſe, where there is but one Prince, with abſolute dominion: ſo that, by one ambaſſador at court, and two or three conſuls at reſidences of commerce, to hold correſpondence with him, all matters for the ſecurity of the trade may be tranſacted.

“All which being duly premiſed, all well wiſhers to England, it is preſumed, would deſire to have the forts, factories, and privileges in India, which, by the preſent joint ſtock of the Eaſt India Company have been obtained, purchaſed and ſettled at the expence of perhaps three hundred thouſand pounds, (and whereof the proprietors of the ſaid joint ſtock are at preſent the owners and poſſeſſors) to be maintained and preſerved to our nation; as alſo, that the ſaid places of ſtrength, houſes, and privileges, being juſtly the property of the ſaid joint ſtock, they ought not to be diveſted thereof, without an equitable compenſation,—even as much as if it were within the kingdom of England. And that the ſucceeding trade to India ſhould both give ſuch compenſation, and maintain the growing charge.—And as the preſent deſign of ſome is, that the now joint ſtock ſhould ceaſe and determine, after getting in what goods and debts they have abroad, and that the trade, for the future, ſhould be carried on by particular perſons, according as every one ſhould think good to

A. D. 1677 “ adventure, without limitation, either in quantity, quality, or in the prices of goods ſent out or returned home: yet, that there ſhould be a company legally eſtabliſhed, to be impowered to raiſe impoſitions on the trade, for the maintaining of the ſaid forts, factories, and privileges, for the equal benefit of all Engliſh people trading to India.—Alſo to make treaties with Kings and governors in India, as formerly. And alſo, out of ſuch impoſitions, to allot a proportion, probably not leſs than ten thouſand pounds per annum, for the loan of the ſaid places and privileges; and the reſt of the money to be employed for the charge of the future government, and for treaties, &c. upon the plan of the Turkey Company.

“ Now, let it be conſidered, how inſufficient this propoſed method is for ſecuring this trade to the Engliſh nation, in compariſon of the preſent one, wherein there is a fund of at leaſt a million ſterling, conſtantly engaged for the neceſſary defence of the trade. And it will ſurely be found difficult to know what proportion to lay, by way of impoſition, as depending arbitrarily on the humour of particular perſons, whether they will trade or not, and for what value: ſo that there will be a certain expence, and an uncertain revenue. And it may frequently happen, that the former may be the greater, and the latter the leaſt: and this too, perhaps, in a time of war, when, there being little trade, there will be little to be raiſed by way of impoſitions; becauſe, when hazards are great, few will care to adventure; whereby all may fall into the enemy's hands.

“ The Gentleman Barriſter inſinuates, in the cloſe of his late letter, That the Eaſt India trade might be ſo managed, under a regulation, that five times the trade might be gained, and the prices of our own manufactures of cloth, &c. advanced by the multitude and freedom of buyers; and the prices of goods imported, much leſſened to the Engliſh, and much more trade gained with India commodities to other parts of the world.”

“ But I am of a contrary opinion.

“ For, firſt, How probable is it, that private traders, in a regulated company, ſhould gain ſo much as, and far leſs, five times more than a joint-ſtock company?—Thoſe ſuppoſed trades to be gained are chiefly the trades to China and Japan; where our trade, once well ſettled, might take off more of our woollen manufactures, and might return gold, ſilver, and copper, in ſome meaſure to ſupply the trade to other parts of India, without exporting ſo much treaſure from Europe. But thoſe trades are not ſo eaſily gained as ſome may fancy;” (this ſhews we had as yet no trade with China) “ and leaſt of all by the ſtocks of private perſons: as the preſent Eaſt India Company, even with ſo great a joint-ſtock, have in vain made frequent trials to gain thoſe trades. Yet, with China, the company, after many attempts and expences, are in hopes to ſucceed; but with reſpect to Japan, only one undertaking for the gaining the trade to it proved ineffectual, with the loſs of no leſs than fifty thouſand pounds; which great ſum would have undone private adventurers.

“ As to what our Barriſter ſuggeſts, That a regulated company would advance the price of our manufactures, by the multitude and freedom of buyers, and alſo leſſen the price of goods imported, to the Engliſh, &c. upon a due and ſerious examination, it will be found, according to the true maxims of trade, and dictates of reaſon, to be quite otherwiſe.—For, who is there, that hath in any competent degree ſtudied and conſidered trade in reference to the kingdom's intereſt, but knows, that all buying and ſelling at home, from one to another, is but a mere changing of hands; neither adding to, nor diminiſhing, the nation's ſtock or wealth. It is dear ſelling, or rather the ſelling of great quantities of our native

1677 “commodities and manufactures in foreign parts, and our cheap purchaſing of commodities in foreign countries, whereby our kingdom is enriched.—For, if we do but conſider the conſequence of this Barriſter's poſition, it will clearly appear, that particular Engliſhmen, traders to India, vieing with one another in the buying of cloth, &c. in England, may, for a year or two, raiſe the prices in England; and, on the other hand, they may lower the prices, and underſell one another, to get off their goods in India, and make returns; ſome, perhaps, ſelling cheaper than the prime coſt, whilſt others may not be able to put off their goods; and ſo, perhaps, let their ſhips return dead-freighted, &c.—What probability is there, then, of their continuing to ſend any thereafter, or that the exportation of our Engliſh manufactures ſhould increaſe?—Whereas the preſent joint-ſtock company have ſo well managed their trade, that from one hundred to four hundred cloths, at moſt, formerly exported, they now annually export four thouſand whole broad-cloths, and upwards.

“And, with reſpect to goods imported from India, the multitude of buyers in India raiſing the prices there, and of ſellers in England leſſening the prices here, cannot but be very contrary to the kingdom's intereſt.—Becauſe, not above one fourth part of the India goods imported are conſumed in England, the other three-fourths being exported to foreign parts. Now, if the prices of what is conſumed in England be lowered, the like muſt inevitably follow for the other three-fourths exported: ſo that the nation really loſes by the cheap ſelling of India commodities in England. And our real intereſt is, to buy cheap in India, and ſell dear in Europe.

“With reſpect to building ſhips of great burthen, ſo much for the public intereſt, it cannot be imagined that private perſons can effect the ſame in proportion to what the joint-ſtock company has done.

“The joint-ſtock company is moreover far more national, with reſpect to the number of perſons who have benefit thereby, than poſſibly it could be under a regulation.—For then, none could trade to India but merchants who underſtand trade, and only ſuch as have great eſtates, and are able to ſtay two years, at leaſt, out of their money: ſo that the trade would be confined into a few hands, one hundred, or one hundred and fifty, at moſt. Whereas in the joint-ſtock, noblemen, clergymen, gentlemen, widows, orphans, ſhopkeepers, and all others, may have ſtocks there, and reap equal benefit thereby.

“There are, at this day, about ſix hundred perſons who appear on the company's books to be intereſted in the Eaſt India ſtock; and, under them, it may be, many more.

This author alleges, “That the true ground of the preſent company's many enemies, proceeds from their not having ſubſcribed at the beginning, nor yet afterwards, when the books were laid open, but are ſince filled with envy at the company's proſpetity,” &c. But be the cauſes of ſuch diſcontents againſt that company what they might, this advocate for them has ſaid ſo much in favour of an excluſive joint-ſtock company to the Eaſt Indies, as ſeems not eaſy to be refuted. We are moreover indebted to this able author's twenty-ſeven quarto pages, for ſeveral very important hiſtorical facts, which otherwiſe we ſhould not, perhaps, have ſo well known at this diſtance of time: which may well apologize for the length of what we may fairly denominate a complete ſyſtem of the then Eaſt India Company's trade and conduct, and alſo of the general theory of the commerce to India, which may be ſaid to be ſuitable to all times and ſeaſons. And we cannot but remark, that, as far as we are able to judge, whatever has ſince this time been written and publiſhed, even down to our own days, on the Eaſt India trade, contains nothing materially new, or which may not be found

A. D.
1677 to be comprehended in this very diſſertation; although all that has been ſince that time publiſhed for and againſt the ſaid trade, and alſo againſt an excluſive joint-ſtock, would, to our certain knowledge, fill up a large folio, were they all put together.

In this ſame year, the Lady Mary, daughter of James Duke of York, was married to William Prince of Orange, afterwards King William the Third of England: her portion being forty thouſand pounds ſterling.

1678 The former law made in England for burying in woollen, in the eighteenth of Charles, cap. iv. not being well obſerved, an act of Parliament, of this thirtieth year of that King, cap. iii. repealed it; and enacted a regiſter to be kept in every pariſh, by the incumbent, or his ſubſtitute, that every thing about the corps of the deceaſed was made of ſheeps-wool; of which an affidavit ſhall be made by the relation of the deceaſed, and lodged with the incumbent, under the penalty of five pounds; a moiety whereof to go to the poor of the pariſh, the other to the informer. Nevertheleſs, ſuch ſtill is the vanity of many of the rich and great, that they continue to pay the penalty, rather than not adorn their deceaſed friends bodies with fine linen, lace, &c. though ſo contrary to our true national intereſt.

The immenſe importation into England of French wares, of various kinds, gave juſt umbrage to all wiſe people, as occaſioning a vaſt annual loſs in point of the general balance of of England's trade; ſome ſay, to at leaſt one million ſterling, others, to conſiderably more: becauſe, whilſt we were wantonly and without meaſure importing and uſing the product and manufactures of France, the wiſer French miniſtry were, from time to time, laying heavier duties upon the Engliſh manufactures and product; ſo as thereby gradually to drive out of France the conſumption of almoſt all Engliſh merchandize, and likewiſe of all other foreign commodities, by their tariffs of the years 1664, 1667, &c. Hereby the Engliſh foreign trade in general languiſhed, rents fell, and all ranks began ſenſibly to feel its bad effects. Yet they at firſt imputed this misfortune to a wrong cauſe, which made the merchants and traders petition the Parliament againſt the Eaſt India and Levant Companies. In concluſion, they diſcovered the true cauſe; whereupon they made ſuch earneſt application to the Parliament, as influenced the Houſe of Commons to come to a vote, "That the trade with France was detrimental to the kingdom."

The Engliſh were alſo at this time ſo juſtly incenſed againſt the French King's invaſions and encroachments, from time to time, on the Spaniſh Netherlands, and indeed, as far as he could, on all his other neighbours, that the Parliament, in the beginning of this year 1678, paſſed an act, in the thirtieth Charles II. cap. i. "For raiſing money by a poll, &c. to enable his "Majeſty to enter into an actual war againſt the French King; and for prohibiting, for three "years to come, and to the end of the ſubſequent ſeſſion of Parliament, the importation into "England of all French commodities whatever." It was indeed more than time for England to interpoſe, and ſave the almoſt expiring liberties of Europe; whilſt, at the ſame time, ſhe put ſome ſtop to an inundation of French wines, brandies, ſilks, linen, paper, ſalt, and an innumerable variety of frippery, millinery and haberdaſhery wares, toys, &c. Which prohibition, and that of the wear of Eaſt India manufactures, brought the general balance greatly in our favour in the courſe of twenty years. This law was paſſed much againſt King Charles's inclination, who was a conſtant penſioner of France, and a determined foe equally to the religion and liberties of his own kingdom. But the ferment of the people of England was at this time ſo great, by the diſcovery of the Popiſh Plot, &c. that he was obliged to comply.

1678 The authors of this time ſay, that, until after this prohibition, the annual exports of England, on an average, did not exceed three millions ſterling; but that, in about twenty years after, the exports had gradually increaſed to near ſeven millions yearly. Which vaſt increaſe was principally occaſioned by the great increaſe and exportation of our own woollen, ſilk, linen, iron, and other manufactures, ſince the prohibition of commerce with France; and partly alſo to the prohibition, ſome years after enacted, of the wear in England of Eaſt India manufactures; and likewiſe, in part, to the enlarged demand from our own American colonies of all ſorts of manufactures and neceſſaries.

The Popiſh Plot, and the French encroachments in the Netherlands, had created ſuch a violent ferment, as obliged King Charles to enter into a perpetual defenſive alliance with the Dutch, for their mutual preſervation and guarantee; concluded on the third of March, 1678, new ſtile.

And in July was concluded an alliance between thoſe two potentates, for compelling the French King, in conſequence of a treaty at this time held at Nimeguen, between them, the Emperor, and Spain, to reſtore to Spain the towns and forts of Charleroy, Aeth, Oudenarde, Courtray, Tournay, Condé, Valenciennes, St. Guiſlain, Binch, and the duchy of Limburg, &c. As alſo all that has been taken from the Emperor and empire; to reſtore alſo Lorraine to the Duke of that name. The King of Great Britain, for thoſe ends, ſtipulated to furniſh one-third more of naval force than the States-General, and the States to furniſh one-third more of land-forces in the Netherlands than King Charles.

In Auguſt was concluded a treaty at Nimeguen, between France and the States-General, under the King of Great Britain's mediation; concerning which all that is needful to be recited is as follows:

" Article VIII. The town and chatellanie of Maeſtricht ſhall be reſtored to the States-
" General of the United Provinces.

" XIII. The States-General engage to guarantee the preſent peace and engagements which
" Spain is now making with France. And, by a ſeparate article, France was to reſtore to
" the Prince of Orange his principality of that name, and his other dominions in France."

On the ſame day was alſo concluded at Nimeguen, a treaty of commerce, navigation, and marine, between France and the States-General, in ſubſtance as follows:

" Article VII. The ſubjects on both ſides ſhall pay no higher duties than the natives in
" general.

" IX. No refuge ſhall be given in the ports of either party to ſuch as ſhall have taken any
" prizes from the other party; but, if driven thither by ſtreſs of weather, they ſhall depart
" as ſoon as poſſible.

" XI. The laden ſhips of either party, driven by ſtorm, or otherwiſe, into any port of
" the other party, ſhall not be compellable to unlade or to ſell their ſaid merchandize there.

" XIII. XIV. XV. The ſhips of either party may freely traffic with the enemies of either
" of them; excepting with contraband merchandize, defined to be all implements of war,
" ſaltpetre, horſes, and their harneſs.

" XVI. XVII. But the following ſhall not be deemed contraband goods, viz. corn and
" grain, beans, oil, wine, ſalt, and other things for the ſuſtenance of life; all which may be
" freely carried to an enemy, unleſs to a place inveſted or beſieged. And ſuch ſhips deſigned
" for an enemy's port, and putting into any of the ports of either party, ſhall only be obliged
" to ſhew their paſſports, without being ſearched or detained."

A. D. 1678 The following articles, viz. XX. XXI. XXII. are the ſame as in the commercial treaty of the year 1677, between England and France, relating to merchant ſhips at ſea by ſhips of war of the other party, and wherein contraband goods may be found.

" XXX. Either party may build, buy, or freight, in each others dominions, any number " of ſhips of war, or for merchandize, and alſo ſuch ammunition as they ſhall want.

" XXXI. Ships of either party, driven on the coaſts of the other party, ſhall be treated " with juſtice and humanity.

" XXXII. May countenance no pirates, nor the exiles of each others dominions.

" XXXIII. XXXIV. Merchants may make uſe of ſuch advocates in each others country " as they ſhall think fit; and may keep their books of accounts in what language they ſhall " think beſt: and may alſo ſettle conſuls therein.

" XXXV. Neither party ſhall ſuffer any ſhips of war of another power to come and make " prize, within their ports, havens, or rivers, upon one anothers ſubjects.

" XXXVIII. This treaty ſhall be in force for twenty-five years to come."

A ſeparate article relates to the fifty ſols per ton upon ſtrangers ſhips ſailing out of the ports of France, viz. That this duty ſhall not derogate from the equality which, in other reſpects, is by the above-named ſeventh article of this treaty eſtabliſhed on both ſides. But that Dutch ſhips ſhall pay the ſaid fifty ſols per ton, as other nations do: but this ſubſidy ſhall be only paid by Dutch ſhips at going out of the French ports, but not at their coming in. And if laden with ſalt, they ſhall pay but half that duty. And the States may, if they pleaſe, lay a ſimilar proportional impoſition on French ſhips going out of their ports.

On the ſeventeenth of September, peace was ſigned at Nimeguen, between Louis XIV. of France and Charles II. of Spain.—But the ſtipulations in favour of Spain fell much ſhort of thoſe which had been agreed upon in the before-named treaty between King Charles the Second of England, and the States-General: for, only Charleroy, Binch, Aeth, Oudenarde, St. Guiſlain, and the duchy of Limburg, were reſtored to Spain, together with Ghent and its citadel; and, in Catalonia, the city of Puicerda. On the other hand, Spain was obliged to yield up to France, Valenciennes, Cambray, Condé, Bouchain, Aire, St. Omer, Ypres, Warwick, Warneton, Peperingen, Bailleul, Caſſel, Bayvay, and Maubeuge, with their dependencies; alſo the county of Burgundy, with the city of Bezançon. Thus, declining Spain, by every treaty with France ſince 1659, was compelled to cede to her many noble and ſtrong cities, and extenſive territories; being deſerted by King Charles of England, whoſe higheſt intereſt and glory it would have been to have ſupported Spain againſt the greatly increaſing power of France.

Soon after this unhappy peace, Louis, taking advantage of the very feeble ſtate of Spain, ſeized on the ſtrong city of Luxemburg; beſide his continually harraſſing the remainder of the Spaniſh Netherlands, by pretended re-unions, contributions, &c.

With reſpect to the peace at Nimeguen, between the Emperor and Empire and France, it was not not formally ſigned till the third of February, 1679, new ſtile. Yet, as it was ſtill a part of the ſame treaty of Nimeguen continued, we here give its ſubſtance briefly, as under the above year 1678.

" Article II. The peace of Münſter, or Weſtphalia, in the year 1648, is declared to be the " baſis of this treaty.

" IV. and V. France yields up Philipſburg to the Empire; and the Emperor Leopold " yields up Friburg to France.

A. D.

1678 “ XII. XIII. XIV. XV. The country of Lorraine to be reſtored to its Duke, only
“ Nancy, its capital, ſhall remain for ever united to France; which ſhall always have ways
“ half a league in breadth, to be ſet out by the French King and the Duke, for the more eaſy
“ paſſage of the French troops through Lorraine to the ſaid city of Nancy, and from Nancy
“ to Alſace, alſo from Nancy to Bezançon, in Franche Compté:” whereby that unfortunate
Prince, for having taken part with the Emperor againſt France, was barbarouſly deſpoiled of
his capital city, and the reſt of his dutchy now laid quite open to the armies of France.

“ It was alſo to be free for the French King to keep garriſons in the towns of Chaſſelette,
“ Huy, Verviers, Aix la Chapelle, Dueren, Linnick, Nuys, and Zons, until peace ſhould
“ be concluded between him and Sweden, Denmark, Brandenburg, the Biſhop of Munſter,
“ and the Princes of Lunenburg; when they were to be reſtored to the empire.”

And thus alſo, France gradually gained ground on the German empire, of which Lorraine as well as Alſace formerly were parts, to the ſtill further deſtroying of the equilibrium of power in Europe.

In this ſame year, the French excluſive Senegal Company was now firſt erected, for the trade of gold duſt, leather, wax, gums, &c. And, in the year 1681, it was further confirmed, by the name of the Royal Senegal Company: yet, being afterwards unable to pay their debts, they were diſſolved in the year 1696.

1679 So rapid were the naval and commercial improvements of France, at this time, that the ingenious author of the book entitled Britannia Languens, publiſhed in the year 1680, affirms,
“ That for one trading French ſhip there was twenty or thirty years before, there were now
“ forty. For which purpoſe the French King eſtabliſhed a ſea fiſhery, to the great prejudice
“ of ours.”

1680 The Dutch Eaſt India Company having aſſiſted the King of Materan (who ſtiled himſelf Emperor of Java Iſle) at this time, againſt two of his rebellious ſons, he thereupon yielded up to the Dutch the towns of Cheriban and Tarpa.

This year ſeems to have been remarkable for new projects in England, which were patronized by Prince Rupert, Duke of Cumberland, more eſpecially ſuch as related to mechanics. We have a yellow metal, much reſembling gold, which, in our days, is ſtill named Prince's Metal, as taking its name from him: and a water-mill was thereupon erected on Hackney river for caſting of cannon of that metal; it is known at this day by the name of Temple Mill.

Another project was, for a floating machine, worked by horſes, for the towing of great ſhips againſt wind and tide.

A third was, a machine for the raiſing of ballaſt; though found inſufficient even before Prince Rupert's death.

A fourth was, a diving machine or engine; by the help of which, and good luck, Sir William Phipps brought home from the Weſt Indies near two hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, in pieces of eight, which he fiſhed up out of the ſea, where part of a Spaniſh plate fleet had been loſt.

The author of Britannia Languens alleges, that the Dutch herring and cod fiſhery employed eight thouſand veſſels and two hundred thouſand ſailors and fiſhers; by which they gain yearly five millions ſterling; beſide their Iceland, Greenland, and Newfoundland fiſheries, and the people and trades employed by it at home.

We

A. D.

1680 We have a ſtate of the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's trade in this year, from a judicious anonymous author, printed in 1681, entitled, A Treatiſe wherein is demonſtrated that the Eaſt India Trade is the moſt national of all foreign Trades, &c. London, 1681; occaſioned by the clamours ſtill raiſed againſt that company, in order to have the trade laid open, viz. “ laſt year,” *i. e.* in 1680.

“ Firſt, The company ſent out for the coaſt of Coromandel and the bay of Bengal, four “ three deck ſhips, viz. one of five hundred and thirty tons and one hundred and eighteen “ ſeamen; one of ſix hundred tons and one hundred and twenty ſeamen; one of five hundred “ and thirty tons and one hundred and ſix ſeamen; and one of five hundred and fifty tons “ and one hundred and ten ſeamen.

“ Secondly, For Surat and the coaſt of India, three ſhips more, of five hundred and fifty, “ five hundred and thirty, and four hundred and fifty tons.

“ Thirdly, For Bantam, two ſhips of ſix hundred tons each.

“ Fourthly, For the South Seas and China, two ſhips of four hundred and thirty and three “ hundred and fifty tons: in all eleven ſhips; in which there was a ſtock of four hundred and “ ſeventy-nine thouſand nine hundred and forty-ſix pounds fifteen ſhillings and ſix-pence.

“ And for the year 1681, they are ſending out five ſhips for Coaſt and Bay; three for Surat “ and the coaſt of India; three for Bantam; and one great ſhip for the South Sea and China: “ in all which there will be a ſtock of above ſix hundred thouſand pounds, beſide both which “ years exportations not yet returned, the company has always a conſiderable ſtock left in the “ country, to make and provide goods before hand: beſide likewiſe the value of their iſlands, “ towns, garriſons, houſes, buildings, ammunition, &c. And they may have what money “ they will at three per cent. which will be the worſt news of all in Holland.”

This is the firſt time we find mention of the company's ſending a ſhip to China. By the South Seas, before-mentioned, muſt be underſtood the ſeas about Macaſſar, Borneo, Java, &c. The ſaid anonymous author was probably Sir Joſiah Child, as appears from the ſtile, ſcope, &c.

The ſame author adds, “ that the quick ſtock of our Eaſt India Company” (by which he means their conſtant exportations and importations) “ was then more than that of the Dutch “ Company, although the ſtock of the latter ſells at four hundred and fifty per cent. whilſt “ ours ſell not at above three hundred per cent.

On the other ſide, the ſilk weavers of London had, this year, unſucceſsfully petitioned the Houſe of Commons againſt the then general wear of Eaſt India ſilks, Bengals, &c.

Mr. Polexfen, in his ſpeech on the ſubject, aſſerted, “ that we at this time conſumed to “ the value of three hundred thouſand pounds yearly in thoſe Eaſt India manufactured goods, “ including printed and painted callicoes: for clothes, beds, hangings, &c.—That the com- “ pany annually export from two hundred thouſand pounds to ſix hundred thouſand pounds “ in bullion;—that its trade is now increaſed to near one quarter part of the whole trade of “ the nation;—that this company finding it more for their particular advantage to take up “ from ſix to ſeven hundred thouſand pounds on their common ſeal for carrying on their “ trade, than to enlarge their capital ſtock; thereby reaping to themſelves, not only the gains “ which they make on their own money, but likewiſe of the treaſure of the nation, allowing “ to the lenders four or five per cent.” (this is different from the above aſſertion, that they can have it at three per cent.) “ and dividing amongſt themſelves what they pleaſe, which “ now, within theſe laſt twelve or fifteen months, has been ninety per cent.” The allegations

A. D. 1680 tions againſt this company, by the Turkey Company, in the year 1681, before the privy council, make the ſum divided amount to two hundred and ſixty thouſand pounds in 1680, which they allege, not to have been all merely from their profits, but partly out of their principal. See more of this ſubject under the year following. "And upon an exact enquiry it will be found, that this ſtock is ſo engroſſed, that about ten or twelve men have the abſolute management; and that about forty perſons divide the major part of the gains, which this laſt year has been to ſome one man twenty thouſand pounds; to others ten thouſand pounds apiece."

The Turkey Company alſo preferred their uſual complaint againſt their importing of raw ſilk: ſo, between thoſe two, the India Company was neither to import raw nor wrought ſilks; yet the grand committee for trade, to whom that houſe referred it, did nothing material at that time.

N. B. We have ſhewn, under the year 1676, that its capital ſtock, by doubling, was then made up to ſeven hundred and thirty-nine thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-two pounds ten ſhillings. Thus we may ſee how hard it is to come at the naked truth in diſputes of any kind, and moſt of all where property or intereſt is affected.

This ſame year, 1680, gave riſe to the noble Engliſh colony of Pennſylvania, in North America, in north latitude between the beginning of forty to forty-three degrees. That country, till now, was moſtly a part of Virginia, and another part of it was part of New York colony. Sir William Penn, an admiral, had obtained a promiſe from King Charles the Second of a grant of this country; but he dying ſoon after, his ſon, Mr. William Penn, an eminent quaker, and a gentleman of great knowledge and true philoſophy, had it granted to him at this time, (his charter being dated on the twenty-eighth of February, 1680) which he deſigned for a retreat or aſylum for the people of his religious perſuaſion, then made uneaſy at home through the bigotry of ſpiritual courts, &c. Mr. Penn, therefore, carried with him a large embarkation of thoſe quakers, afterwards from time to time, joined by many more from Britain and Ireland.

At his firſt arrival there, he found many Engliſh families in it, and conſiderable numbers of Dutch and Swedes, who all readily ſubmitted to his wiſe and excellent regulations, which highly merit to be known by all perſons who would apply to colonization. The true wiſdom, as well as equity of his unlimited toleration of all religious perſuaſions, as well as his kind, juſt, and prudent treatment of the native Indians; alſo his laws, policy, and government, ſo endeared him to the planters, and ſo widely ſpread the fame of his whole œconomy, that, although ſo lately planted, it is thought, at this day, to have more white people in it than any other colony on all the continent of Britiſh America, New England alone excepted.

Mr. Penn, who was a favourite of the Duke of York, afterwards King James the Second, two years after, viz. in the year 1682, had a grant from his Royal Highneſs of the town and tract of Newcaſtle, and the two lower counties on the great river Delawar, part of his province of New York: theſe are now called the counties of Newcaſtle, Kent, and Suſſex, and are no inconſiderable addition to his province of Pennſylvania. Mr. Penn's beautiful and ſuperb plan of his capital city of Philadelphia, ſtill ſtrictly followed to this day, and drawing conſtantly nearer to perfection, may ſerve for a pattern to the richeſt country on earth.

At that city, for it truly merits that appellation, they conſtantly build and employ many good ſhips; thoſe of even five hundred tons may lye cloſe to their fine quay; with which they trade to our ſugar colonies with their corn, peas, flour, biſcuit, beef, pork, fiſh, pipe ſtaves, 1680 peltry, lumber, horſes, &c. in exchange for ſugar, rum, molaſſes, ginger, pimento, and foreign ſilver, &c. So greatly does this colony increaſe in people, that it is thought already nearly to equal New England, and that it will very ſoon ſurpaſs it. It ſeems the landed gentlemen of many parts of Ireland, and particularly in the north of it, had raiſed their rents ſo high, that many of the tenants threw up their farms and withdrew to Pennſylvania; ſo that in and about the year 1729, ſome thouſands of them went thither, beſide the Engliſh, Welch, and Scots who went thither then and ſince, and alſo many German Proteſtants; all of whom are generally well ſettled, and are much employed in raiſing of hemp and flax, and other new materials for our Britiſh manufactures, as drugs for dyers, &c. iron, and copper. They even carry their corn, fiſh, pipe-ſtaves, &c. as far as Italy, and returning to Britain, they there load woollen, ſilk, and linen, for cloathing, houſhold furniture, hardware, and every thing elſe that is wanted for that colony. They get ſilver alſo by their clandeſtine trade with the Spaniſh main: and their logwood trade, which they import into England, helps to pay for what they bring back.—Thus the great evil of perſecution and reſtraint, for innocent conſcientous opinions, has, once more, proved the accidental occaſion of peopling and improving one of the fineſt provinces of Britiſh America.

Tangier being, in this year, beſieged by the King of Morocco, King Charles II. ſent a meſſage to the Houſe of Commons, to recommend its preſervation, and its importance to the Engliſh commerce in the Mediterranean; and that the two millions already expended on it would be entirely thrown away unleſs ſpeedy and effectual ſupplies were granted for its relief. But the Commons, in an addreſs to the King, inſtead of granting this, repreſented, among other things, “ that Tangier had been ſeveral times under the command of Popiſh governors, “ and its garriſon, in a great degree, made up of Popiſh officers and ſoldiers, as alſo that the “ money given for it had been miſapplied; wherefore they could not grant a ſupply for Tan-“ gier, unleſs they might be aſſured, that thereby they did not augment the ſtrength of their “ Popiſh adverſaries.” Thus the jealouſy entertained by the Parliament and the nation, that the King intended this place for a curb on their religion and liberties, prevented its being duly ſupplied, and occaſioned, as we ſhall ſee, its being abandoned ſoon after by that King.

1681 At a Parliament at Oxford, which ſat but ſeven days, and was the laſt of King Charles the Second's reign, the Houſe of Commons firſt reſolved to print their votes, which has been continued ever ſince, and very much to the benefit and ſatisfaction of the public, and particularly beneficial in commercial matters.

As far back as the year 1670, the Engliſh Levant or Turkey Company began to complain of the Eaſt India Company, upon account of the great quantities of raw ſilk they imported from India, which had formerly been ſolely imported from Turkey. And in the year 1681, the Turkey Company complained thereof formally to the King's council; whereupon a hearing enſued. The ſubſtance of the company's allegations, and the Eaſt India Company's anſwers, being printed this year, are as follow, viz.

I. “ The Turkey Company have, for near an hundred years paſt, exported thither great “ quantities of woollen manufactures, and other Engliſh wares, to the great enriching of the “ nation; and do now more eſpecially carry out thither to the value of about five hundred “ thouſand pounds yearly: in return for which, the goods imported are raw ſilks, gauls, gro-“ gram yarn, drugs, cotton, &c. all which, being manufactured in England, afford bread to “ the poor of the kingdom.

1681 I. “On the other hand,” ſay they, “the Eaſt India Company export immenſe quantities of gold and ſilver, with an inconſiderable quantity of cloth.—In return for which, their chiefeſt commodities are calicoes, pepper, wrought ſilks, and a deceitful ſort of raw ſilk.—That the calicoes and wrought ſilks, being wrought in India, are an evident damage to the poor of England, and the raw ſilks are an infallible deſtruction to the Turkey trade; for, as Turkey does not yield a ſufficient quantity of other merchandize, to return for one-fourth part of our manufactures carried thither, the remaining three-fourths is wholly poiſed by raw ſilk; which, if ſupplied by that of Eaſt India, the moſt conſiderable part of the Turkey importations, and conſequently the cloth trade of England muſt fail.

II. “The conſtitution of the Turkey Company, as being a regulated one, and not driven by a joint-ſtock, is open and comprehenſive, admitting any that are bred merchants; the ſons and apprentices of freemen challenge their freedom by ſeven years ſervice, and others are admitted to be free for twenty-five pounds, if under twenty-ſeven years of age; and, if above that age, for fifty pounds. Each Freeman to trade for as much as he is able. By which open trading, the Company is increaſed from ſeventy perſons, who forty years ago wholly drove the trade, to at leaſt five hundred traders.

II. “On the other hand, the Eaſt India Company's trade is managed by an excluſive joint-ſtock;—which ſtock is ſo engroſſed, that about twelve perſons have the abſolute management of the whole trade;—and about forty perſons divide the major part of the gains;—and do alſo appropriate to themſelves a greater profit in a ſeparate trade, as in muſk, ambergris, &c. and, till of late, in diamonds alſo:—neither can they breed up any perſons, under the notion of an Eaſt India merchant, becauſe any one may purchaſe a ſhare of their trade and joint-ſtock, who is maſter of money.

III. “The Turkey Company's ſtock is really greater than their trade will bear, under their preſent diſcouragements and checks from the Eaſt India Company; and if any damage befalls this ſtock, every particular member bears the loſs of his own adventure, with no damage to the public.

III. “On the other hand, the Eaſt India Company having a fixed joint-ſtock of but about three hundred and ſeventy thouſand pounds,” (I know not well how to reconcile this with the order of the Eaſt India Company's general court, in the year 1676, whereby they doubled their capital ſtock, as before exhibited; unleſs they, ſince that year, reverſed or poſtponed that reſolution by a ſubſequent one, which we have not met with as yet) “they find it more for their advantage to trade with money at intereſt than to enlarge their ſtock; they have therefore borrowed at leaſt ſix hundred and fifty thouſand pounds on their common ſeal, at the inconſiderable intereſt of three or four per cent. thereby trading with the treaſure of the nation, and dividing to themſelves what ſums they pleaſe, not only out of profit,” (this article is but the literal echo of Mr. Polexfen's ſpeech in Parliament the preceding year) “but alſo out of the principal; as laſt year, when they divided two hundred and ſixty thouſand pounds, though at the ſame time they owed above ſix hundred thouſand pounds at intereſt.”

One George White, a writer againſt this company, in this ſame year, ſays, “That in the compaſs of five years, (*i. e.* from 1676 to 1681) they divided ſeven hundred and forty-one thouſand ſix hundred and forty-ſeven pounds, and, in two months afterwards, they doubled their ſtock: this” ſays he, “was, in all, one million one hundred and eleven thouſand ſix hundred and forty-ſeven pounds, produced from a capital of three hundred and ſeventy thouſand

A. D. 1681 “ thouſand pounds only ; by which extravagant dividends, together with above three hundred “ thouſand pounds for money borrowed at intereſt, with preſents to courtiers, and their quarrel “ rel with the Mogul, they were brought into great difficulties ; ſo that they, in a ſhort time, “ were forced to ſtop payment for ſome months, yet they recovered a little again : although “ by ſeizing many of the Mogul's ſhips trading to Arabia, Perſia, &c. that quarrel coſt the “ company, in all, about eight hundred thouſand pounds.

“ Upon the whole, it is humbly hoped, for the relief of the now languiſhing, though moſt “ uſeful and neceſſary Turkey trade, his Majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed to permit to the “ Turkey Company the exerciſe of trade in the Red Sea, and all other the dominions of the “ Grand Signior,” (*i. e.* Arabia and part of Africa) “ according to the large extent of their “ charter, and acceſs thereunto by the moſt convenient paſſages,”—*i. e.* round by the Cape of Good Hope.

“ More reaſons againſt the management of the Eaſt India trade, under the preſent joint- “ ſtock.

I. “ The continuance of the ſtock, which has now laſted twenty-four years,” *i. e.* from 1657, “ is againſt their firſt propoſal in their preamble ; whereby it is agreed, that, at ſeven “ years end, the ſtock ſhould be balanced and divided, and a new ſubſcription made : and that “ any perſons, at the ſaid ſeven years end, might go out or come in, upon a valuation then “ to be made known :—though no ſuch thing be hitherto done.

II. “ They have ſent over to India, throwſters, weavers, and dyers ; and have actually ſet “ up there a manufacture of ſilk ; which not only by inſtructing the Indians in theſe manu- “ factures, but by importing them, ſo made, into England, is an unſpeakable impoveriſhment “ of the working people of this kingdom.

II. “ Although many of the firſt ſubſcribers have died off, yet there is no liberty for young “ merchants to come in on a new ſubſcription.

IV. “ The ſo long continuance of the ſtock is alſo a reaſon that its whole management is “ fallen into ſo few hands.

V. “ They export great quantities of bullion, and a ſmall quantity of cloth.

VI. “ Of the five hundred and fifty who are members of this company, not above one-fifth “ of them are merchants ;—and as theſe laſt are always of the committee, hence it comes to “ paſs that many of the choiceſt goods are ſent home on their private account, but ſeldom on “ account of the joint-ſtock.

VII. and VIII. “ As their preſent ſtock is too ſcanty, ſo new ſubſcriptions for two or “ three millions, would bring in more merchants, as well as more money to be employed, “ and alſo more ſhips and mariners. At preſent they trade not all to Perſia, Japan, Arra- “ chan, Acheen, Sumatra, Pegu, Madagaſcar, and many other parts within the limits of “ their charter ; although ſuch parts, if traded to, would not only take off much of our “ Engliſh commodities, but likewiſe by trading there, from one port to another, would “ vend a large proportion of Indian commodities, and the profit and bullion ariſing there- “ by, would, in a great meaſure, if not totally, prevent the exportation of bullion out of “ England.

IX. “ Laſtly, the lenders of ſo large a dead ſtock as above, (ſix hundred thouſand pounds) “ at ſo low intereſt as three per cent.—do clearly venture the hazard of their principal, merely “ for that low intereſt : whilſt the company makes fifty per cent. of it without any hazard at “ all. Thoſe lenders, (in caſe of whatever loſſes, captures, &c.) having only the company's

A. D.
1681 " common ſeal to depend on, which, in ſuch caſe, is no ſecurity at all: for no one member " is obliged to make ſatisfaction; as has been evident by ſeveral late examples of the like na- " ture."

The Eaſt India Company's anſwer before the Privy Council:—

I. " Articles 1, 2, 3. The cloth exported by the Eaſt India Company is finer and more " valuable than what is exported by the Turkey Company. And, if we are rightly informed, " the medium of cloths exported by that company, in the laſt three years, is only about nine- " teen thouſand cloths yearly; a greater quantity than which, in value at leaſt, the Eaſt India " Company may probably ſhip out this year, if their factory at Amoy, in China, be not ſur- " prized by the Tartars, of which there was a doubtful report laſt year. Yet it is admitted, that " before the Eaſt India Company had any entrance into the trade of China and Japan, the " Turkey Company's exportation of cloth did much exceed that of the Eaſt India Com- " pany.—4. We alſo ſay, that it will be found, by the entries at the cuſtom-houſe, that the " Turkey Company do ſent out yearly, beſide their cloth, great quantities of pieces of eight " from England, for the purchaſe of their raw ſilk in Turkey, as well as great quantities of " the like ſpecies of bullion from France, Spain, and Italy, which otherwiſe would come for " England.

II. " Concerning the compariſon they make between the conſtitution of the Turkey and " Eaſt India companies; we ſay, there hath been ſo much printed in moſt European lan- " guages, and ſo many conſultations and debates, in the great councils of Europe, concern- " ing joint-ſtocks for the Eaſt Indies;—and that in all of them the reſult hath been for a " joint-ſtock, Portugal excepted; that we think it would be impertinent to trouble your lord- " ſhips with a long diſcourſe concerning it.

But briefly,

1. " It cannot be denied, by any reaſonable man, that a joint-ſtock is capable of a far " greater extenſion, as to the number of traders and largeneſs of ſtock, than any regulated " company can be. Becauſe, in a joint-ſtock, noblemen, gentlemen, ſhopkeepers, widows, " orphans, and all other ſubjects, may be traders, and employ their ſtocks therein: whereas, " in a regulated company, ſuch as the Turkey Company is, none can be traders, but ſuch as " they call legitimate, or bred merchants.

2. " The conſequence whereof is, that, if the trade for India was laid open, the ad- " venturers would be fewer, by three quarters, than they now are; becauſe thoſe only who " have ſkill, would run away with the trade, as, in fact, they did, between the years 1655 " and 1657.

3, 4. " The number of the preſent Eaſt India adventurers is, at this time, above ſix hun- " dred. And, with reſpect to the indulged or private trade, every adventurer hath as full a " liberty, in proportion to his ſtock, as the governor, deputy, or any of the committees, " the ſame being not to exceed one-fifth part of his ſtock;—and even that has been gradually " reduced every year, though *per ſaltum* it cannot be done. It not being the work of a year, " nor even of an age or two, to build up an Eaſt India trade to perfection, though it may be " deſtroyed in a day.—Which truth is moſt eminently viſible in the proceedings of the court " of France, theſe laſt fourteen years: that King, in the conſtitution of his Eaſt India Com- " pany, ſpared no coſt to obtain the beſt advice in Europe, by immenſe rewards, premiums, " &c.—And yet we ſee that company makes very little of it.—And even our own company, " although they had formerly a ſtock of one million five hundred thouſand pounds ſterling,

A. D.
1681 " advanced no further in profits, but twelve and an half per cent. in fifteen years; *i. e.* from
" 1617 to 1632.

5. " Although, inſtead of eighty votes alleged to be now poſſeſſed by ſome one ſingle perſon
" in the choice of the committees, we know of no one that has ſixty votes; yet it is moſt
" reaſonable, (and has ever been practiſed both in ours and in the Royal African Company,
" and every other joint-ſtock) that each adventurer ſhould vote according to his ſtock. Even
" ſince this complaint, which was firſt ſtarted about nine years ago, there have been more
" great ſhips built by the company than were in thirty years before; and alſo more woollen
" manufactures exported. And the Dutch Eaſt India ſtock, which was at five hundred and
" eighty per cent. when ours was but at ſixty per cent. has ſince ſtood ſtill, or rather ſince
" declined, whilſt ours has advanced, ſo as almoſt to equalize them in the value of their ſtock:
" and his Majeſty's cuſtoms are alſo more than doubled, from our Eaſt India trade. The
" company has alſo made many generous, chargeable, and ſucceſsful attempts for obtaining
" of a trade to the north eaſt parts of India, viz. to Siam, Cochin China, China, and Japan.

III. " 1. Our Eaſt India ſtock now in trade is, at leaſt, one million ſeven hundred thouſand
" pounds clear of all our debts.

" 2. Our debt at intereſt is about five hundred and fifty thouſand pounds, and has been reduced
" from ſix to three per cent. and ſuch is the company's credit in the world, that they
" cannot perſuade their creditors to take their money.

" 3. And your lordſhips, in the Houſe of Peers, did formerly reſolve, that the abatement
" of intereſt tended to the increaſe of trade and the advancement of the value of lands of
" England.

" With reſpect to the Turkey Company's objections againſt the Eaſt India Company's importations
" of

" I. Raw ſilk.

" II. Plain wrought ſilk; and,

" III. Wrought ſilks mixed with gold and ſilver; we ſay,

" 1. As for raw ſilk, it is ſo eſſential for the good of the kingdom, that it may well hold
" compariſon with our ſheeps wool and cotton wool.

" 2. Since our company's importation thereof, our ſilk manufactures have increaſed from
" one to four.

" 3. With reſpect to the quality of our India raw ſilk, it is the ſame as with all other commodities
" on earth, viz. various, *i. e.* good, bad, and indifferent.

" 4. Plain wrought ſilks from India are known to be the ſtrongeſt and moſt durable, as well
" as the cheapeſt that comes from any part of the world, and are generally re-exported from
" England to foreign parts.

" 5. Wrought India ſilks, flowered and ſtriped, do, we confeſs, a little impede the growth
" of our own ſilk manufactures; but not to that degree, in any meaſure, as the raw ſilk imported
" from India doth advance it.

" 6. If they could be effectually forbidden from all parts, the Eaſt India Company would
" be glad to further an act of Parliament for that purpoſe, and alſo for the ſuppreſſing of
" French ſilks ſo much in wear in England, though againſt a law in being.

" 7. Wrought India ſilks, mixed with gold and ſilver, are not imported by our company,
" but by the company's mere permiſſion; becauſe if we ſhould not permit, them, they would

,,come

1681 "come in, as much as now, by ſtealth,—and without paying the King's cuſtom." The wear of all which manufactures has ſince been effectually prohibited.

"8. With reſpect to our company's ſending to India, throwſters, weavers, and dyers, the "whole is a miſtake, excepting only as to one or two dyers, uſually ſent to Bengal, and to "no other part of India; and this for the nation's as well as the company's advantage, eſpe"cially as to plain black ſilks, generally exported again.

"9. The company, with reſpect to the Turkey Company's requeſt to deſtroy what is eſ"teemed by all foreigners to be the glory of the trade of England; (*i. e.* by extending the "Turkey Company's trade to the Red Sea, &c.) cannot help admiring at the confidence of "the propoſers.

"Laſtly, Our Eaſt India Company can prevent none, by their charter, from buying their "ſtock, provided they will pay five pounds for their admiſſion.

"With relation to what the Turkey Company adds, in the ſecond part of their allegations, "concerning a valuation of their ſtock every ſeven years; our Eaſt India Company aver, "that, purſuant to a general court, in the year 1664, their ſtock was valued, at the end of "the firſt ſeven years, at one hundred and thirty per cent.—and within a year and a quarter "after there was fifty per cent. divided, and a ſecond valuation was afterwards made in the "ſame manner.

"The Turkey Company's other objections are indeed ſo trifling and inconcluſive, that the "Eaſt India Company gives them ſhort anſwers, appealing, at the ſame time, to their lord"ſhips for their weight, &c."

By our thus exhibiting the allegations of theſe two rival companies, we learn a great deal of their hiſtory: and, although both ſides may have ſomewhat exaggerated in their own favour, it is nevertheleſs very eaſy for the reader to determine the truth in all the material points in queſtion between them. The Eaſt India Company, amongſt their other allegations, made great complaints againſt the interloping ſhips for the laſt three years; and that as they were at one hundred thouſand pounds annual expence for forts, ſoldiers, &c. it would be impoſſible to carry on a profitable commerce, if interlopers be tolerated. The Turkey Company's above allegations and remonſtrances proved, in the end, unſucceſsful; yet the interlopers went on with their voyages to India; one of whom, however, named Captain Thomas Sands, going out with a cargo of fifty thouſand pounds value, was, at the company's requeſt, ſtopped by the King from going out; and, after a long and curious trial, a deciſion was made, by the Chief Juſtice Jeffreys, in favour of the company: ſo that the ſhip and cargo was ſold off to the proprietor's great loſs: notwithſtanding which, the interlopers continued their voyages to India, being therein encouraged by the opinions of ſome of our greateſt lawyers, who freely declared, that the King could not legally obſtruct them, by any charter whatever granted to the company, unleſs their excluſive powers had the ſanction of an act of Parliament. Nevertheleſs, King Charles ſent out one of his ſhips of war to India, for the protection of the company from interlopers and pirates.

At this time, the French King, Lewis the Fourteenth, was in great power and glory. The Emperor Leopold had, in the preceding year, repreſented to the German dyet his infringements of the treaty of Nimeguen.

Firſt, By maintaining troops in the empire, and retaining of forts, which he ought before to have evacuated in conſequence of that treaty.

A. D. 1681. Secondly, By exactions and contributions, and various other encroachments and violences againſt the imperial cities of Alſace, &c. But, inſtead of obtaining redreſs, he, in the following year, 1681, by treachery and ſurprize, ſeized on the rich and very important Imperial and Proteſtant city of Straſburg, on pretence of finding in the archives of Metz, that all Alſace and Lorraine, all Luxemburg, except its capital, many lordſhips and villages in Germany, Brabant, Flanders, Hainault, Artois, and Liege, did belong to him, as dependencies on the biſhoprics of Metz, Toul, and Verdun; or elſe of other places yielded to him by the treaties of Munſter and Nimeguen. Under ſuch-like pretexts, he erected courts or commiſſions of re-union in Alſace and the Netherlands, for places which, time out of mind, had been ſubject to other ſovereigns, now, merely by the terror of his great power, citing the King of Spain himſelf and the Electors Palatine and Treves, to appear at thoſe courts to pay him homage. He had already the prefecture of ten free cities in Alſace, who, as Voltaire owns, durſt no longer talk of liberty.

" Straſburg was miſtreſs of the Rhine, ſays that Frenchman, by means of its bridges, and " of itſelf formed a powerful republic, famous for its arſenal, which contained nine hundred " pieces of cannon. Louvois, the French prime miniſter, corrupted the magiſtrates to ſell " their own dear liberty and religion and thoſe of the innocent burghers, whoſe prayers and " tears availed not with their corrupted magiſtrates, who ſuffered the French troops, on the " thirtieth of September, to enter the city. In the Spaniſh Netherlands, Louis ſeized on " the town of Aloſt and its territory, on the ſole bare-faced pretence, that his miniſters had " forgot to inſert it in the conditions of the peace of Nimeguen."

Voltaire, if altogether to be credited, " deſcribed his power to be ſuch at this time, that all " Europe, though greatly alarmed at his tyrannical proceedings, was afraid of ſeeming to " oppoſe him,—he having then ſixty thouſand ſailors; which, he ſays, was more than England and Holland poſſeſſed together at this time, with upwards of one hundred ſhips of the " line, ſeveral of which carried one hundred guns, and ſome more. At this period alſo, he " conſtructed or fortified the famous ports of Toulon and Breſt, at an immenſe expence; and " Rochefort alſo, in ſpite of nature, was made a place of trade and naval force." He even makes Louis the inventor of bomb-ketches: " for intending this ſame year to bombard " Algiers with his fleet, he had no idea how it was poſſible to fix mortar pieces in ſhips, for " the throwing of bomb ſhells, or any where elſe but on ſolid ground. So one Renaud invented veſſels without decks, having a falſe deck in their holds, upon which hollow places " were made for the mortar pieces, with which he demoliſhed part of Algiers. This, ſays " Voltaire, being diſcovered to other nations, became afterwards terrible to France, where " it was firſt invented."

So much had Colbert, the late prime miniſter of France, applied himſelf to the improvement of the naval affairs and commerce of France, that the author of Colbert's life ſays, that, in this year, the town of St. Malo alone ſet forth in one month ſixty-five well rigged ſhips for the Newfoundland fiſhery, beſide the ſhips employed to the Levant, to Spain, and to the Weſt Indies, and alſo ten ſhips now on the ſtocks.

Puffendorf obſerves, that at this time, the French King's revenue was computed at one hundred and fifty millions of livres: whereas, he obſerves, that in the laſt age it did not amount to above nine or ten millions; in Henry the Fourth's time, to ſixteen millions! and in the year 1639, to ſeventy-ſeven millions. Which vaſt difference is, in part, to be aſcribed to the different value of money ſince thoſe times, and partly alſo to the great taxes impoſed

on

1681 on the ſubjects: but, without queſtion, the chief reaſon is, that France, ſince thoſe times, has found out new ways to draw money out of other countries.

One Andrew Yarranton now publiſhed two volumes in quarto, entitled, England's Improvement by Sea and Land: amongſt other points, he ſhews, "that tin plates," *i. e.* iron plates tinned over, "were made in England through his means; he having been employed "by ſome gentlemen to go to Bohemia, where he learned the manner of making them. "When he returned home, he ſet proper perſons at work, who made better ones than any "he had ſeen abroad, the metal being better and the plates more pliable. But a patent being "obtained by ſome great man at court (who had found out the ſcheme) for the ſole making "of them, that manufacture was conſequently dropped by his employers, who had with ſo "much charge made the diſcovery."

That manufacture remained for many years unpractiſed in England, ſo that amongſt the projects called bubbles of the year 1720, we ſhall ſee, this was made one of them: yet ſince the laſt named year the making of tinned plates is brought to greater perfection in England than in any other part of the world.

The Proteſtants in France, being daily more and more perſecuted by their moſt Chriſtian Monarch, King Charles the Second of England was now adviſed by his council, to iſſue a proclamation or order of council, promiſing to thoſe of our religion who ſhould withdraw from France, ample privileges in England; in conſequence of which conſiderable numbers of them came hither, even before the final revocation of the famous edict of Nantes, in the year 1685.

So great was the ſtrength and power of the Dutch in the Eaſt Indies, at this time, that Sir William Temple, who was well acquainted with their affairs, obſerves, "that, beſide the "eſtabliſhment or conqueſts of their company there, they have, in a manner, erected another "ſubordinate commonwealth in thoſe parts; where, upon occaſion, they have armed forty-"five ſhips of war and thirty thouſand landmen, by the modeſteſt computation." Miſcellanea, ſecond edition, 1681.

1682 After the Engliſh Hudſon's Bay Company had, with much labour and charge in factories and ſettlements, eſtabliſhed their trade with the natives; the French, from Canada, in the year 1682, whilſt our company were building a fort at Port Nelſon, in the ſouth part of that bay, came privately and ſuddenly, with two ſhips, into the river of Port Nelſon, and ſurprized our company's men, diſpoſſeſſing them of that ſettlement, and carrying them priſoners to Canada. This was the firſt time that any French veſſel had ever ſailed into Hudſon's Bay. But this, being a piratical expedition, was diſowned by the French King, who promiſed ſatisfaction to our company; though whether any adequate ſatisfaction was really made, does not appear.

Our company there alſo erected a fort at Charlton iſle, whither all the peltry, &c. was to be brought from the other factories, for lading the ſhips from England. On Albany river and on Hay's iſland were forts and factories alſo ſettled: and the company ſent urgent inſtructions to their governors, by all means to endeavour to ſave the great expence they were put to in tranſporting annual ſupplies of proviſions from England; by their trying to raiſe corn, &c. in that country. But this was ſoon found to be impracticable, by reaſon of the intenſeneſs of the cold and long winters there, which ſoon deſtroys almoſt every thing ſowed or planted in it.

They

A. D. 1682 They had, by this time, five ſettlements there, viz. that on Albany River, Hay's Iſland, Rupert's River, Port Nelſon, and New Severn.

In this year the Engliſh Eaſt India Company loſt one of the beſt factories which they had ever poſſeſſed in all India; occaſioned by a quarrel between the old King of Bantam and his ſon. It was unfortunate, though certainly moſt equitable, for our company to take part with the father; as the Dutch Company, on the contrary, ſupported the ſon, and ſent their forces to his aſſiſtance from Batavia; by which meaſure the old King was vanquiſhed, and ſhut up in priſon. In return for their friendſhip, the young King gave the Dutch poſſeſſion of the caſtle of Bantam, which commanded both the town and port; who, thereupon, drove out the Engliſh Company's factors and ſervants, and have ever ſince poſſeſſed that place to this day.—This is our company's account of that affair; concerning which they had many diſputes and conferences with the agents of the Dutch Company: and the latter publiſhed a pamphlet at London, in the year 1688, for their vindication: the ſubſtance whereof is, That it was not the Dutch, but the young King, who drove the Engliſh from Bantam.

On the other ſide, our company made it but too plainly evident, that the young King was purely the Dutch Company's inſtrument for that violence, which enabled them to engroſs the entire commerce of Bantam: for which end, and at the ſame time, they got him to expel from thence all the other European nations, viz. the French, Danes, and Portugueſe, as likewiſe the ſubjects of the Mogul, and of all other Indian nations; although none of theſe had been parties in the quarrel between father and ſon. Our company alleged, moreover, that the Dutch had formerly practiſed the like in a ſimilar caſe at Macaſſar; and were now actually doing the ſame in a diſpute between two Rajahs, or Princes, on the Malabar coaſt. It would be almoſt endleſs, and alſo to very little purpoſe, to enlarge on the complaints of our company againſt the Dutch, for injuries done them in India; or the Dutch Company's vindication, in anſwer to thoſe complaints; and their accuſations, in their turn, of wrongs done them by the Engliſh Company.

The Dutch, by obtaining the command of Bantam, became entire maſters of the weſt end of the great iſle of Java, as Batavia had long before given them a large dominion on the north ſide of the ſaid iſland: yet, beſide the King of Materan, on the ſouth ſide of Java, there are ſtill ſeveral other leſſer ſovereigns remaining unſubdued by the Dutch Company.

In the ſame year 1682, the Engliſh Eaſt India Company firſt began to fortify at Bencoolen, in the great iſland of Sumatra. By which important ſettlement they have preſerved to England the pepper trade, which otherwiſe would have been loſt to our company after their being driven from Bantam. This fort coſt our company for compleating it, in about ten years time, no ſmaller a ſum than two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds.

1683 It was in or about the year 1683, that the uſeful conveyance of letters and parcels by the *Penny-Poſt* was firſt ſet up in London and its ſuburbs, by a private undertaker, named Murray, an upholſterer by trade; who afterwards aſſigned the ſame to one Dockwra, who carried it on ſucceſsfully for a number of years; until the government laid claim to that project, as connected and partly interfering with the general letter or poſt-office, which was a part of the crown revenue: it was therefore annexed to that revenue; in lieu of which Mr. Dockwra had a yearly penſion of two hundred pounds ſettled on him for life, But the firſt mention we find of this revenue in the Statute-book was not till the year 1711, as will be ſeen under that year.

It was in the year 1683, that moſt authors reckon the French monarchy to have been in its meridian of power and glory. For, in this year,

A. D. 1683

The produce of the ſeveral branches of their revenue was reckoned annually to amount to — — — — — *Livres.* 215,566,663

And, in the opinion of many who have made ſtrict enquiry into her revenue ſince that period, ſhe ſeems to have gradually ſunk in this reſpect; ſo that, according to a well written piece, in Engliſh, publiſhed in the year 1742, entitled, An Enquiry into the Revenue and Trade of France, the annual revenue thereof, in the year 1733, did not amount to more than — — 140,278,473

Difference between the years 1683 and 1733 — — 75,288,160

This is indeed a very great difference; and yet much of it may be accounted for from various cauſes; and more eſpecially,

Firſt, From the unbounded ambition of Louis XIV. in draining his kingdom of men and money, for carrying on his conqueſts; it being the opinion of ſome, that ever ſince his invaſion of Holland, in the year 1672, his revenue gradually ſunk, and the price of French lands ſunk with it.

Secondly, From his, ſoon after this time, expelling a vaſt number of his moſt induſtrious Proteſtant ſubjects; who, beſide the wealth of many of them, carried along with them their arts and induſtry; by which they taught the nations, who wiſely as well as piouſly received them, almoſt all kinds of French manufactures: hence it was, that France ſoon began to feel a great abatement of her exports of manufactures, both to England and Holland.

1. With reſpect to England, France formerly ſupplied her with manufactured ſilks of all ſorts, to the value, in ſterling money, of about — — £. 600,000

But now none at all.

2. With linen, ſail-cloth, and canvas, to about ſeven hundred thouſand pounds. But ſince the high duties were laid on French goods, amounting to a prohibition, theſe are partly manufactured at home, and partly imported from Holland, Germany, and Ruſſia, and more lately from Scotland and Ireland, who take off our own goods, &c. in return. Deducting therefore about two hundred thouſand pounds for French cambricks, which, in time of peace, are ſaid to come by way of Dunkirk, &c. the clear annual loſs to France in this article will be — 500,000

3. In beaver-hats, in glaſs, watches, and clocks — — 220,000

Since entirely our own manufactures, of which we alſo export a great quantity.

4. In paper of all kinds, of which we now make much at home, and the reſt we take of Holland and Genoa — — — 90,000

5. In iron ware, which we formerly had from Auvergne, but now make better and cheaper at Birmingham, Sheffield, &c. and of which alſo we export immenſe quantities to our plantations, as well as to various parts of Europe — 40,000

6. In ſhalloons, tammies, &c. from Picardy and Champagne, now made better at home, of which alſo much is exported — — — 150,000

7. In French wines, inſtead of which we now take them of Portugal, in return for our own manufactures — — — — 200,000

8. In French brandies, two thouſand tons, (which is leſs than formerly, owing to the great improvement of our own diſtillery, and to the much increaſed trade for plantation rum) at forty pounds per ton — — — 80,000

Total loſs, per annum, to France, by England's ſo greatly improving her manufactures, and turning her imports into more profitable channels — — 1,880,000

A. D. 1683

Brought over	£. 1,880,000
With reſpect to the Dutch, they had formerly but few, and moſtly inconſiderable manufactures of their own: they contented themſelves principally with being the common carriers of the manufactures of France, and other parts of Europe, from one country to another, beſide their immenſe fiſhery: but now they make vaſt quantities of rich ſilks and velvets; beſide their woollen, linen, and paper manufactures, &c. So that, according to Mr. Burriſh's Account of the Dutch Trade, they do not, in our times, take off above half the quantity from France they formerly did, or about — — — — —	600,000
2. In hats, moſt of their finer ones coming from England, they have abated about	217,000
3. The like in glaſs, clocks, watches, and houſhold furniture, chiefly, of late years from England, ſaved about — — — —	160,000
4. The like of fringes, gloves, and paper — — —	260,000
5. Linen, canvas, and ſail-cloth — — —	165,000
6. Saffron, ſoap, woad, honey, and woollen-yarn, abated about —	300,000
Total of the former Dutch imports leſſened yearly —	1,702,000
Total decreaſe of Engliſh and Dutch imports from France yearly, ſince about the year 1683 — — — — —	3,582,000

If ſo great a loſs could be exactly aſcertained, which is not here pretended to, though probably near the mark, and conſidering alſo all the other conduct of Louis XIV. we are not much to be ſurprized at the decreaſe of the French revenues; even after allowing much for the late great increaſe of the commerce of the French American colonies, and alſo of their territory, by the addition of Lorraine.

In this year, the Lady Anne, daughter of the Duke of York, was married to Prince George of Denmark; her portion being forty thouſand pounds ſterling.

The Engliſh interlopers to Eaſt India becoming ſo very numerous, our Eaſt India Company found means, in this ſame year 1683, to obtain a new charter from King Charles the Second, being his fifth charter to them: by which all former charters were confirmed, and they were hereby empowered to ſeize on the ſhips and merchandize of the ſaid interlopers; with the forfeiture of one half to the King, and the other half to the company, who were alſo empowered to raiſe, train, and muſter, ſuch military forces as they ſhould judge requiſite; and at their forts, factories, &c. to exerciſe the martial law. Moreover, for redreſſing the injuries and wrongs committed on the high-ſeas, or to be committed there within their limits, a court of judicature might be erected by the company; to conſiſt of one civilian and two merchants; who were to determine all caſes of forfeitures and ſeizures, of ſhips and goods, within their ſaid limits; and all maritime and mercantile bargains, policies of inſurance, bills, bonds, contracts, charter-parties, wages of mariners, treſpaſſes on the high-ſeas, &c.

Yet the people of the iſle of St. Helena being, in this ſame year, in a ſtate of rebellion and inſurrection, and the company being hereby enabled to reduce them to obedience, by executing certain perſons who tumultuouſly refuſed to pay certain taxes, which thoſe people alleged to be contrary to their contract with the company, when they firſt went to ſettle there, a great clamour was raiſed by their widows and relations; whoſe caſe being laid before the Houſe of Commons two years after, viz. in the year 1685, that Houſe voted, what the company had

1683 thereby done to be arbitrary and illegal, which created the company many enemies. Their ſtock, however, in this year 1683, was ſold, or jobbed, from three hundred and ſixty to five hundred per cent.

In the ſame year 1683, the army of the Turks, inſtigated by Louis the Fourteenth of France, and by the Hungarian malecontents, and encouraged by the feebleneſs of the Emperor Leopold, made their way through Hungary, and ſat down before Vienna, with one hundred and fifty thouſand men. The taking of this city would have opened a way for the Turks and French to conquer a great part, if not the whole of Germany. The apprehenſion of ſuch an event, made almoſt all Europe tremble, and England in particular, whilſt her monarch cared for nothing but his pleaſures and arbitrary power. Providence, however, fruſtrated thoſe great enterprizes, by the marching of the army of John Sobieſki, King of Poland, to join the Duke of Lorraine with the Imperial army: in conſequence of which the ſiege of Vienna was raiſed, and the Turks forced precipitately to retreat through Hungary, thereby loſing all that they had before conquered in that kingdom.

Soon after this event, the Imperialiſts got poſſeſſion of all Tranſylvania, as the Venetians did of all the Morea, and the city and territory of Athens, as alſo the iſle of Scio; which, however, they again loſt in the year following. This iſland, could they have held it, would, in ſome meaſure, have cut off the maritime communication of the Turks with their territories in the Archipelago, Aſia, and Egypt. Thus the Ottoman power now received a conſiderable check, which, for two centuries paſt, had gradually extended their boundaries as far as, and in ſome parts further, than the Roman empire had done, in its meridian glory, northward, eaſtward, and ſouthward; but the Turks have never yet been able to get ground weſtward, notwithſtanding all their bold efforts not only againſt the eaſtern ſhores of Italy, but alſo by this, and the preceding renowned ſiege of Vienna.

In this year, Dr. Hugh Chamberlain, a phyſician, and one Robert Murray, both great projectors, made a mighty ſtir with their ſcheme, For a bank for circulating bills of credit on merchandize to be pawned therein, and for lending money to the induſtrious poor on pawns, at ſix per cent. intereſt;—But it came to nothing.

In this ſame year, King Charles ſent Lord Dartmouth, attended by that able man, Mr. Pepys, ſecretary of the Admiralty, with twenty ſhips of war, utterly to demoliſh the town, caſtle, and mole of Tangier, and to choke up its harbour. It was ſaid to have been ſtrong when the Portugueſe delivered it up to England, in the year 1662; but it was ſo greatly improved in ſtrength by King Charles, as to be deemed almoſt impregnable. He, for the ſecurity of its haven and our ſhipping, conſtructed a ſuperb mole, the extremities whereof are ſaid to have run out ſix hundred yards into the ſea; and its ſtones were ſo ſtrongly cemented together, as if it had been one entire rock; ſo that they were forced to drill it in many parts, and blow it up piece-meal, by which it took up ſix months in effecting its entire demolition.—The mole had been made extremely commodious for our ſhipping and commerce, by reaſon of its ſituation on the African ſide of the Strait's mouth.

1684 In April 1684, the Lord Dartmouth returned to England, with the garriſon, artillery, and ſtores. "Hereby," ſays Rapin, "the King was freed from a conſiderable annual expence; "and the garriſon, moſtly conſiſting of Popiſh officers and ſoldiers, ſerved to augment the "King's forces at home, thereby keeping in awe thoſe who were impatient of the yoke."—As ſeveral towns on the ſame ſhore are ſtill held by Spain and Portugal, Tangier would probably, at this day, have been leſs an object of jealouſy to the other European powers than

Gibraltar

A. D. 1684. Gibraltar is on the oppoſite ſhore: but, whether its harbour and ſituation on the ſouth ſhore, where the current is ſaid to run much ſtronger into the Streights than on the oppoſite ſhore, would have in all reſpects equally anſwered our commercial and political ends, is a point we will not preſume to determine.—Yet we imagine it will ſcarcely be denied, that our retaining it, along with Gibraltar, would have been a conſiderable additional ſecurity to our commerce; and poſſibly alſo an augmentation of our naval power and influence, by keeping conſtantly a ſquadron of ſhips in ſo ſecure a port. Leaving this point, however, for ſtateſmen to determine, we ſhall only add what ſome hiſtorians further relate, viz. That the rubbiſh of the demoliſhed mole, and of the walls of the town being thrown into the harbour, has ſo effectually choaked it up, that it can never hereafter be a commodious port; which, however, is at leaſt doubtful till a trial ſhall be attempted.

Mr. Burchett, in his Naval Hiſtory, relates, "that, by our King's direction, there were "buried amongſt the ruins a conſiderable number of milled crown pieces of his majeſty's "coin; which, poſſibly, many centuries hence, may declare to ſucceeding ages, that the place "was once a member of the Britiſh empire." And, let us juſt ſubjoin, who can tell but that hereafter it may be judged the intereſt of the Britiſh empire to re-aſſume its right to that port? More eſpecially, if what is ſaid by ſome be true, that the foundations of its demoliſhed mole, as well as of its walls, remain entire; and that it is very poſſible for its haven to be entirely cleared of the rubbiſh. Profeſſor Oakley, in his Account of South-weſt Barbary, "thinks it would be an enterprize worth attempting, and eaſily to be effected, to recover the "ſaid place again. For," ſays he, "if two thouſand men were to go with three men of war "and two bomb-ketches, they might make themſelves maſters of it in twenty-four hours "time: for, upon the heaving of a ſcore of bombs, not one ſoul of the Moors would ſtay "within the town, and then the ſoldiers might land at pleaſure, who would have nothing "elſe to do but to plant their guns on the walls, and by night to empty a few places of the "ditches that are filled."

The French hitherto miſmanaged their East India Company: for, although they preſerved the figure of a great ſociety, yet they were found to be little better than bankrupt in this year 1684; when, upon a full ſtate of their circumſtances, it plainly appeared, they had actually run out half their capital, or about three hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. Whereupon it was now reſolved to put that company upon a new bottom, laying aſide the method of chambers of directors in the ſea ports, which had been ſet up in imitation of the Dutch company, and to place its entire management in twelve directors, reſiding at Paris, with proper ſalaries. This company had, in the year 1670, ſurrendered their property of the iſle of Madagaſcar; and their King, in the year 1685, in confirming their new conſtitution, left them at liberty either to reſume the Madagaſcar colony, or to leave it in his hands, and they choſe the latter.

There were ſeveral cauſes of the Company's misfortunes; as, their war with Holland, from 1672 to 1678, the mercenary management of their ſervants in India, and eſpecially their intermeddling ſo boldly, agreeable to the genius of their nation, in the affairs of the kingdom of Siam: whereby the King of Siam was murdered in his palace, and the French garriſon totally deſtroyed, after they had been at the expence of ſending thither a ſquadron of ſhips, with land forces, for making that King, like their own, more abſolute than the people liked him to be, and flattered themſelves with converting all Siam to their Chriſtian religion. This was the

A. D.
1684 ſtate of that company when Pont Chartrain ſucceeded Colbert, as prime miniſter. He was far from being a friend to this company, as will briefly appear hereafter.

In this thirty-ſixth year of King Charles II. and in the year 1648, we have the Lord Chief Juſtice Pollexfen's argument, as ſo termed, in a printed caſe brought by the Eaſt India Company againſt Thomas Sands, an interloper; who had fitted out a ſhip for India, without being licenſed by that Company.

Firſt, Sands, in his defence, pleaded a ſtatute of the eighteenth of King Edward III. cap. iii. whereby it is enacted, " That the ſeas ſhall be open for all merchants to paſs with their " merchandize wherever they pleaſe.

Secondly, " The ſtatute of twenty-firſt of King James, cap. iii. declaring all monopolies " to be againſt the common law.

Thirdly, " That the grant of any ſole trade whatever is contrary to Magna Charta," (ninth of King Henry III. cap. xxx.) " and to divers other ancient ſtatutes, as the twenty-fifth of " King Edward III. cap. ii.—the ſecond of King Richard II. cap. i.—and the eleventh of " that King, cap. vii. both which enact: that all letters patent and commands, to the con-" trary of the freedom of commerce, ſhall be void."—Then he proceeds to ſhew, " that an " Eaſt India Company is a true monopoly, as deſcribed by our law books; and is not like the " Turkey, Ruſſia, and Hamburg companies, where there is no joint-ſtock, but every mem-" ber uſes his own trade, buys and ſells his own commodities, and has his own ſervants and " factors. Theſe companies only order what ſhips ſhall go, but leave to every member to " ſend his merchandize at his own will and pleaſure; and no man is refuſed to be free of their " companies that has a mind, paying ſome ſmall ſum for his freedom.—But this Body-Poli-" tic, the Inviſible Corporation, trades perhaps for a million ſterling yearly. Their laſt three " ſales that they made came to one million eight hundred thouſand pounds, and nobody hath " theſe commodities but they. No man can vote in their company unleſs he has five hundred " pounds ſtock, which coſts above one thouſand five hundred pounds to be bought."

In ſhort, his lordſhip laboured, not unſucceſsfully, to prove the company to be a true monopoly, and Sands to be innocent, as the company was not eſtabliſhed by any act of Parliament. Yet the King's prohibition for the ſhip not to ſail, obliged Sands, after a year's ſuſpence, to ſell off his ſhip and cargo, with great loſs. The ſhips and goods of ſome other interlopers, as they were then ſtiled, were likewiſe ſeized and confiſcated in the following reign, in the years 1686 and 1687: but they took out no licence from the company. All which was decided againſt the ſpirit and maxims of our common law, purely for ſupporting a lawleſs prerogative in the crown; which, under a better monarch, ſix years after this time, was agreed to be legally diſclaimed.

About this time, according to Dr. D'Avenant's Eſſay upon Ways and Means of ſupplying the War, London 1695, the Poor Rate, or the expence of maintaining the poor of England, came to about ſix hundred and ſixty-five thouſand pounds yearly: and, England being certainly richer than it was then, it is the general opinion, that, in our days, it coſts the nation about two millions of money. And it is much to be feared, with our author, " that, as this " money is managed in moſt places, inſtead of relieving ſuch as are truly poor and impotent, " which the law deſigns, it ſerves only to nouriſh and continue vice and ſloth in the nation." Such a patriot-ſpirit may, it is to be hoped, ſome time or other, ſtart up in the great council of the nation, as ſhall be able to deviſe an effectual means of obviating the too juſt objections againſt the preſent legal methods of providing for our poor, ſo as to ſave the nation the greateſt

part

A. D.

1684 part of the expence, and at the ſame time find uſeful employment for the greateſt part of the ſaid poor, now maintained in ſloth at the public expence.

Louis XIV. of France, in the plenitude of his power and glory, delighted, even ſomewhat before this time, to exert his inſolent ſuperiority, by heaping public diſgrace on feebler ſtates. Of this we have a pregnant inſtance with reſpect to his treatment of the now much decayed republic of Genoa. He pretended, in the year 1682, that the republic had held certain ſecret practices with the Spaniſh governor of Milan, of which he accuſed and admoniſhed them by his Ambaſſador St. Olon.

Firſt, It ſeems the Duke of Mantua had made a treaty with Louis, to take all the ſalt he uſed in his country from France. St. Olon demanded of Genoa not only a free paſſage for the ſaid ſalt through their territories, but alſo leave to erect magazines thereof at Savona.

Secondly, He demanded, that the republic ſhould pay to the heirs of the Count de Lavagne, formerly a rebel Genoeſe, who were then ſettled in France, the amount of the effects which that Count's rebellion had made to be forfeited to the ſtate.

Both theſe modeſt demands were juſtly looked on with indignation by the Genoeſe, more eſpecially that of the ſalt, as interfering with their own commerce. The French author of the Hiſtory of Genoa, nevertheleſs adds,—"that although this demand might indeed ſeem ſomewhat uncommon, yet the republic on this occaſion ought to have yielded in favour of a prince now looked upon by all the world as the arbiter of the fate of Europe."

There was yet a third inſtance of inſolence, which exceeded both the former, viz. Louis's declaration,—that in caſe Genoa ſhould ſend to ſea the four new gallies they had juſt built, he would conſtrue it as an hoſtility againſt himſelf, and would in that caſe ſeize on all their ſhips and effects wherever they could be found. In ſhort, Spain having broke with France in the year 1684, and the Genoeſe having refuſed to comply with the above-named arbitrary demands, and putting themſelves under the protection of Spain, Louis determined to bring down their pride, as he termed it, by bombarding their ſtately capital city, and laying it almoſt entirely in aſhes, with his bombs and cannon, and thereby alſo deſtroying multitudes of her citizens. Not content with this cruel proof of his power and reſentment, he obliged the
1685 republic, by a treaty, in the year 1685, to ſend the reigning Doge, or head of their ſtate, to come in his ducal robes to Verſailles, with four of the principal ſenators, there ſolemnly to aſk pardon of the Grand Monarch, in the moſt abject manner. They were thereby alſo bound to diſarm their new gallies, and to reduce their naval force to its former ſtate, viz. of ſix gallies only:—ſo low was this ſtate now fallen, whoſe naval power had formerly been the terror of all the ſtates on both ſides the Mediterranean. They were moreover obliged to diſcharge all the Spaniſh troops quartered on their territories, to renounce the league with Spain, made ſince 1683, and finally, to pay one hundred thouſand crowns to the heirs of their above-mentioned rebel ſubject, &c. After their humble compliance with theſe and ſuch-like moderate articles, this god-like monarch condeſcended to permit this miſerably ſhattered people to exiſt as a free ſtate.

The unparalleled article of obliging the reigning Duke or Doge of Genoa, who repreſents the majeſty of the republic, to leave the ſeat of ſovereignty, and in his robes of ſtate to abaſe himſelf before the Grand Monarch, occaſioned a well known witty reply of that Doge to a queſtion of a French courtier, who aſking him, "which was the greateſt rarity of all the fine things he had ſeen at Paris?" which after his humiliation, Louis had commanded to be

ſhewn

1685 ſhewn to him, facetiouſly replied, "that he thought himſelf the greateſt rarity he had ſeen at "Paris."

We are now come to the famous Revocation of what was before deemed the perpetual and irrevocable Edict of Nantes: by which edict the Proteſtants in France enjoyed the free and public toleration and exerciſe of their religious mode of worſhip, and of their faith, doctrine, and diſcipline. A revocation which, on one hand, proved very lamentable to many hundred thouſands of honeſt and innocent people in that kingdom; more eſpecially to ſuch as, by age and infirmities of body, were diſabled from ſeeking an aſylum elſewhere: but which, on the other hand, was productive of much good to almoſt all the Proteſtant countries of Europe; but more eſpecially to the commerce of Holland and England, whilſt it greatly diſturbed that of France, and deprived her of great ſums of money carried away by thoſe refugees into other countries.

It is neither our province nor intent to deſcribe Louis the Fourteenth's motives for ſetting on foot a cruel perſecution of ſo many of his beſt and moſt induſtrious ſubjects; of which ſo much has been written and publiſhed in moſt European languages; our proper province being purely to ſhew its very conſiderable influence on the commerce and manufactures of the other nations of Europe.

The people whom Louis thus violently forced out of his kingdom were, generally throughout all France, the beſt merchants, manufacturers, and artificers, of that kingdom. There are very various accounts of the total number of them: thoſe who reckon up all who retired from France ſome time before, as well as immediately upon, and alſo ſome years after, this revocation, got ſo high as one million of men, women, and children. This poſſibly may be an exaggerated calculation. Others, as the ſuppoſed illuſtrious and royal author of the Memoirs of Brandenburgh, reckoning only thoſe who withdrew immediately upon the ſaid revocation, make their number ſomewhat more than three hundred thouſand perſons:—"carrying with them their induſtry and their ſkill in manufacture to thoſe places of refuge.—"Thoſe," ſays he, "who had moſt money, retired into England and Holland: but the moſt "induſtrious part of them ſettled in Brandenburgh; whither they brought all ſorts of manufactures which we before wanted, by erecting fabrics of cloth, ſerges, ſtuffs, druggets, "crapes, caps, ſtockings, hats; and alſo the dying of all ſorts of colours.—They were in "number about twenty thouſand at firſt; but they ſoon multiplied: and ſoon alſo made ample returns to their generous benefactor the Elector Frederic William. Berlin," adds the ſuppoſed royal hiſtorian, "now had goldſmiths, jewellers, watchmakers, and carvers; and "ſuch as were ſettled in the open country planted tobacco, and variety of fruits and pulſe. "That great Elector allowed the refugees an annual penſion of forty thouſand crowns, which "to this day." Others make the total number of refugees to be eight hundred thouſand. A part of the ſuburbs of London, ſays Voltaire, in his Age of Louis the Fourteenth, (meaning Spitalfields) was peopled entirely with French manufacturers in ſilk. For other arts, ſome thouſands of them helped to people the ſuburbs of Soho and St. Giles's. Others of them carried to England the art of making chryſtal in perfection, which for that ſame reaſon, was about this ſame time, loſt in France. He ſays, in vol. i. that "only ſix hundred thouſand fled from the perſecution of Louis; carrying with them their riches, their induſtry, and implacable hatred againſt their King. And wherever they ſettled, they became an addition to "the enemies of France, and greatly inflamed thoſe powers already inclined to war."

A. D. 1685 It may ſeem ſomewhat ſtrange, that more of them did not ſettle in England, conſidering the general liberty of this free nation; yet, through the too general and impolitic averſion of the Engliſh to all ſtrangers, even though ſuffering for the Proteſtant religion, and their monopolizing corporation cities and towns; and, on the other hand, the great immunities, &c. allowed them in Holland, Switzerland, Germany, and Pruſſia; we are not to wonder that not above fifty thouſand of them did actually ſettle in England; where, inſtead of doing us hurt, they have proved a great and manifeſt bleſſing, by improving ſome of our ancient arts and manufactures, and likewiſe by introducing various new ones. Others, however, think, that, in all, there were ſettled in Great Britain and Ireland, at leaſt ſeventy thouſand of thoſe refugees.

France, by its profitable commerce with England, &c. having acquired great riches in the times preceding this revocation; did not immediately feel the bad effects of driving out ſo many induſtrious merchants, manufacturers, and artificers; yet, in proceſs of time, ſhe found her manufactures and inland trade greatly decayed in conſequence of it. The Engliſh people, aſſiſted by thoſe refugees, having eſtabliſhed ſeveral French manufactures and fabrics never before made in England; and which we ſhall never more take from France, as we have, in moſt caſes, excelled our teachers in them. But as many of thoſe refugees were eminent merchants and manufacturers, and did undoubtedly bring along with them much money and effects, I have ſeen a computation at the loweſt ſuppoſition of only fifty thouſand of thoſe people coming to Great Britain, and that, one with another, they brought ſixty pounds each in money or effects; ſo that they added three millions ſterling, to the wealth of Britain.

The author of the hiſtory of the Edict of Nantes, printed at Delft, in the year 1695, takes ſpecial notice of the great number of civil officers who had been in the French King's ſervice; ſo conſiderable as to fill all the courts of Europe with them. That, moreover, ſo many of the young nobleſſe, trained up for the army, withdrew at the ſame time, as to form whole companies of ſoldiers in the Dutch and Brandenburg ſervice. In England, even in King James the Second's reign, large collections were made for the refugees; who, at the revolution, by King William's acceſſion to the throne, had fifteen thouſand pounds yearly each ſettled on ſuch as either were perſons of quality, or were, through age, &c. unable to ſupport themſelves. To the French refugees England owes the improvement of ſeveral of its manufactures of ſlight woollen ſtuffs, of ſilk, linen, paper, glaſs, hats, (the two laſt ſince brought to the utmoſt perfection by us.) The ſilks called alamodes and luſtrings were entirely owing to them; alſo brocades, ſattins, black and coloured mantuas; black paduaſoys, ducapes, watered tabbies, black velvets; alſo watches, cutlery ware, clocks, jacks, locks, ſurgeons inſtruments, hardware, toys, &c.

The two firſt Kings of Pruſſia cauſed collections to be made for them throughout their dominions; they alſo ſettled ſtipends on their clergy, built them churches, granted them immunities from taxes and offices: ſo wiſe were thoſe Princes, as actually to have placed their agents on the confines of France, for conducting thoſe refugees to Brandenburg, bearing their expences all the way. They alſo ſettled great numbers of them in their new kingdom of Pruſſia, which was then but thin of people; there they had lands aſſigned them, gratis and tax free, as alſo in Brandenburg: in Berlin they have ſince built many new ſtreets, and, as above, greatly improved the whole country, by manufacture, arts, agriculture, &c. Thoſe Kings divided them into colonies, and appointed them magiſtrates of their own.

A. D.

1685 The great Elector Frederic William allowed them a yearly penſion of forty thouſand crowns: he brought in the uſe of poſt houſes, till then unknown in Germany. The ſtreets of his towns were paved, and enlightened by lanthorns; for till then the courtiers were obliged to go in ſtilts to Potſdam, when the court reſided there, becauſe of the heaps of dirt in the ſtreets.

“Nothing,” (ſays Monſieur Huet, ſaid to have been the author of certain Memoirs of the Dutch Commerce) “has increaſed the inhabitants as well as manufactures of Holland ſo much as the French Proteſtant Refugees, who were almoſt all of them merchants and artiſans.” And even this French and Popiſh Biſhop adds, that “whenever trade is clogged or conſtrained in any country, it will retire to other countries where it can have more ſafety.” The author of The Hiſtory of the Edict of Nantes, alſo obſerves, “that the liberality of the States General of the United Netherlands to thoſe innocent refugees was ſo great, that it can ſcarcely be too amply deſcribed. They ſettled a fund for an incredible number of penſions to military officers, gentlemen, and miniſters; and for ſupplies to virgins and ladies of quality. Great ſums alſo were raiſed for ſupporting their poor, for whom liberal collections were made in all their towns and villages: and the Prince and Princeſs of Orange were bright examples for that charity, both before and after they became monarchs of Britain. The Prince of Eaſt Frieſland alſo teſtified his zeal for their relief.”

Voltaire, in the ſecond volume of his age of Louis the Fourteenth, chap. ii. ſays, “that near fifty thouſand families left France in the ſpace of three years, and were afterwards followed by others; who introduced their arts, manufactures, and riches among ſtrangers: that almoſt all the north part of Germany (a country hitherto rude and void of induſtry) received a new face from the multitude of refugees tranſlated thither: peopling entire cities, where ſtuffs, lace, hats, ſtockings, formerly imported from France, were now made.”

Neither were the Proteſtant Cantons of Switzerland leſs kind and bountiful to ſuch of thoſe good people who took ſhelter amongſt them; by ſupplying them with every neceſſary, and even by ſettling penſions on them. In a few months after this revocation, the city of Geneva doubled her inhabitants: yet, leſt France ſhould reſent it, the magiſtrates were obliged to ſend them away again. The Landgrave of Heſſe-Caſſel received them in great numbers, and was extremely kind to them. Even the Lutheran Princes received them kindly, and erected churches, ſchools, and hoſpitals for them; particularly the Princes of Lunenburg, the free cities of Germany, the Margrave of Bareith, &c. They, in ſhort, freed themſelves throughout every other part of Europe, where any degree of freedom or toleration of private judgment, in matters of religion, was allowed, as in Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Livonia, Poland, and Ruſſia. Some even wandered as far as our American colonies: and wherever they were received they became a ſubſtantial bleſſing to their benefactors, by improving their trade and manufactures: moreover, many of them having been eminent merchants, ſuch of thoſe who fixed in England and Holland, ſettled correſpondencies all over the world, greatly to the increaſe of commerce.

On this intereſting ſubject, we can ſcarcely judge it a digreſſion, in joining with Penſionary De Witt, in his, ſo often quoted, Intereſt of Holland, in behalf of the freedom of toleration of religion, “as being highly conducive to the increaſe of commerce;—to the preſerving our people at home,—and the alluring of ſtrangers to come and ſettle with us. For,” adds he, “all civilized people muſt be ſuppoſed to pitch upon ſome outward ſervice of God as the beſt, and to be averſe from all other forms: and ſuch perſons will abhor even to travel, and

A. D.
1685 "much more to reſide in countries where they are not permitted to ſerve God outwardly, after the manner they like beſt. Yet the clergy, almoſt every where but in Holland, having a ſettled livelihood, which depends not on the political welfare of the land, do, through human frailty, teach and preach up all that can have a tendency to their own credit, profit, and eaſe, even though it be to the ruin of their own country." He then goes on to ſhew how they perſecute diſſenters from them, *odio theologico*, as he phraſes it: "whereas," adds he, "all Chriſtian clergymen ought to reſt ſatisfied, according to their maſter's doctrine, with enlightening and perſuaſion alone, and ſhould be far from compulſion, either by ſpiritual or bodily puniſhments. How prejudicial ſuch coercive practices are, eſpecially in rich trading cities, Lubeck, Cologne, and Aix-la-Chapelle may inſtruct us; where both the rulers and ſubjects of thoſe lately ſo famous cities, have, ſince the reformation, loſt moſt of their wealth, chiefly by ſuch compulſion in religion: many of their inhabitants being driven out, and ſtrangers likewiſe diſcouraged from coming to reſide in them in conſequence of it.

In this firſt year of King James the Second, an act of Parliament, cap. iv. granted to him new duties on tobacco and ſugar: and this, we muſt obſerve, was the firſt time that tobacco and ſugar, of our own colonies, were particularly taxed by name: there being, till now, only twelve-pence per pound, or five per cent. laid on them under the general name of poundage, as on all other imported goods. But, ſince this time, thoſe two moſt valuable commodities have proved very conſiderable aids to the nation, in its revenue.

French merchandize being prohibited to be imported into England, in the year 1678, as we have ſeen, for three years to come, and to the end of the next ſeſſion of Parliament, and there having been no Parliament during the remainder of King Charles the Second's reign; King James the Second, in the very beginning of his reign, having great occaſion for the friendſhip of the French King, for enabling him to accompliſh the two grand points he had in view, viz. the eſtabliſhing of Popery and of deſpotic power in England, got an act of Parliament paſſed, cap. vi. abſolutely to repeal the ſaid prohibition. Whereupon enſued an inundation of French commodities, to the value of above four millions ſterling, within the compaſs of leſs than three years time; whereby all the evils formerly complained of were renewed; ſo that the nation would have been ſoon beggared, had it not been for the happy revolution, in the year 1688; when all commerce with France was effectually barred.

The firſt volume of the authentic treatiſe, entitled, The Britiſh Merchant, p. 319, gives it us from the Cuſtom-houſe books, that the linen alone imported in the year 1686, was valued at no leſs than three hundred and ninety-eight thouſand ſix hundred and eleven pounds fourteen ſhillings and ten pence, beſide clandeſtine importations thereof. And at a medium of three years, viz. in the years 1686-7-8, there were annually imported from France, viz. wines, eighteen thouſand one hundred and fifty tons; brandy, four thouſand tons.

And *ibid.* p. 325-6, at a medium of three years, annually, in value imported from France.

	£.	s.	d.
Linens,	700,000	0	0
Luſtrings and alamodes,	212,500	0	0
Other ſilk fabrics	500,000	0	0
Paper	50,000	0	0
Total,	1,462,500	0	0

1685 Such, however, were the kind returns of Louis, to our then King, that but two years after this, viz. in the year 1687, he prohibited the importation of moſt of our woollen manufactures into France. Yet ſo violently bent was James on purſuing the two grand points above-named, that, though naturally inclinable to favour commerce, yet he ſacrificed the great intereſts of his kingdom rather than give them up.

By an act of Parliament of the fifteenth of King Charles the Second, cap. xiv. the revenue of the General Poſt-office, (and afterwards alſo twenty-four thouſand pounds yearly out of the hereditary exciſe) was ſettled on the Duke of York and his heirs male. In this firſt year of the laſt-named Prince's reign, by the name of King James the Second, his obſequious Parliament enacted, cap. xii. that both thoſe revenues ſhall hereafter be to him, his heirs, and ſucceſſors, one entire and indefeaſible eſtate in fee-ſimple. So that the ſaid Poſt-office revenue was made the King of Great Britain's private eſtate for ever, and therefore is never to be accounted for by him to Parliament, as all public revenues are. It was now eſtimated at ſixty-five thouſand pounds per annum.

For the encouraging of ſhip-building, greatly decayed in Newcaſtle, Hull, Yarmouth, Ipſwich, and other ports of England on the eaſtern coaſts, occaſioned chiefly by the employing ſo many foreign built ſhips in the coal trade, (this is far from being ſo in our days) and other inland or coaſting trades; there was a duty of five ſhillings per ton laid on all ſuch ſhipping, in this firſt year of King James the Second, by act of Parliament, cap. xviii. one half thereof to be for the uſe of the cheſt at Chatham, and the other to the corporation of Trinity-houſe, towards the relief of wounded and decayed ſeamen, their widows and children.

The weſtern ſuburbs of London continually increaſing, more eſpecially in the pariſh of St. Martin in the Fields, on a parcel of ground called Kemps-field, whereon towards the latter part of the reign of King Charles the Second, ſeveral new ſtreets were erected; the inhabitants had, in this year 1685, obtained an act of Parliament, cap. xx. to enable them to erect the ſame into a diſtinct pariſh by the name of St. Anne's within the liberty of Weſtminſter, and to tax themſelves for finiſhing their new church of that name.

And in the ſame year another act of Parliament, (the laſt act paſſed in King James's reign, cap. xxii.) erects another pariſh in the ſaid ſuburbs, to be called St. James's, in the liberty of Weſtminſter; till now part of the aforeſaid pariſh of St. Martin in the Fields. It appears by that act, that the Earl of St. Alban's (Henry Jermyn, then deceaſed) and the other inhabitants of the new ſtreets called Jermyn Street, &c. in a place formerly called St. James's Fields, had been at the expence of above ſeven thouſand pounds for erecting their new church and laying out their church yard, but not having yet finiſhed the ſaid church, nor a manſion-houſe for its miniſter, &c. they were hereby enabled ſo to do by a rate on the inhabitants. It appears by this act, that ſeveral parts of this new pariſh were not then built up into ſtreets, which, however, are ſo in our days.

At this time, and particularly in this ſame year 1685, there was not a little written both in England and Holland, on the ſubject of making ſea water freſh. Propoſals were made and patents granted for the ſame, as being of ſo great a benefit for ſailors on long voyages. Yet even to this day, notwithſtanding various later propoſals, there has been no effectual progreſs made therein; though, from ſome ſucceſſive diſcoveries, this project rather offers hopes of future ſucceſs.

In this firſt year of King James the Second's reign he coined gold of twenty-two carats fine, and two carats allay, into forty-four pounds ten ſhillings by tale, per pound of gold, viz. into

pieces

A. D.
1685 pieces of ten, twenty, and forty ſhillings, and five pound pieces; and his ſilver coins contained in a pound weight of the old ſtandard, into ſixty-two ſhillings by tale, viz. crowns, half crowns, ſhillings, ſix-pences, groats, two-pences, and pence. The ſtandards the ſame as in our days.

Pope Innocent XI. being loaded with ſo vaſt a debt to his ſubjects, as forty millions of Roman crowns, (which at five ſhillings and ſix-pence ſterling each, made eleven millions ſterling) he poſſibly took the following reduction ſcheme from what had been done by the States of Holland thirty years before, viz. in the year 1655, as we have ſhewn under that year; and as in Britain has been often done ſince, and particularly the firſt time in the year 1716.

For that Pope finding that, in the year 1685, his ſaid great debt, with an intereſt of only four per cent. thereon, had riſen in current price to be worth one hundred and twenty-two per cent. he firſt, warily, provided a ready caſh of three or four millions of crowns; and thereupon iſſued a declaration, that ſuch as would for the future be ſatisfied with an intereſt of three per cent. inſtead of four, ſhould declare their conſent by a limited time; and that ſuch as choſe rather to be paid off their principal debt, might come and receive it. This option made all the creditors accept of the propoſals of continuing at three per cent. by payments of half per cent. every two months, rather than take their principal money. And it ſeems though the intereſt was thus reduced, the principal, in a very ſhort time after, roſe at market to one hundred and twelve per cent. Vide Biſhop Burnet's Letters and Travels, and alſo (from him) Paterſon's Wedneſday's Club in Friday Street.

This is the ſecond inſtance of the good ſucceſs of a National Sinking Fund, in Europe.

In France an excluſive company being eſtabliſhed for a trade to the river of Senegal, on the weſt coaſt of Africa, for gum, gold duſt, ſlaves, leather, wax, &c. from Cape Blanco to the Cape of Good Hope, in the year 1679; they were further confirmed, in 1681, by the name of the Royal Senegal Company.

But, in the year 1685, the French King's declaration taking notice that the ſaid Senegal Company poſſeſſed an excluſive trade for an extent of above fifteen hundred leagues of coaſt, and thereby excluded all his other ſubjects from trading in the above commodities, as alſo in negro ſlaves for the uſe of the French Weſt India colonies: (this laſt was the true ſecret) he now eſtabliſhes a Guinea Company, for twenty years, for negroes, gold duſt, &c. excluſive of all others, from the river Serra Leone to the Cape of Good Hope; leaving to the before-named Senegal Company all the coaſt from Cape Blanco to Serra Leone.

On this occaſion, it will be no digreſſion to remark, the great alteration which the tranſplantation of animals, as well as of vegetables, makes, by the difference of climate, air, latitude, &c. The Portugueſe ſettled in Angola, &c. on the African coaſt, in a few generations gradually contract the complexion of the natives, even their woolly hair, thick lips, and flat noſes: and negroes born in Europe become gradually more light coloured. Our Engliſh maſtiff dogs are known to degenerate on the continent. Spaniſh horſes do the ſame in the Spaniſh Weſt Indies; yet in Chili alone they are ſaid to meliorate the breed. By tranſplanting the vines on the banks of the Rhine, the rich wine of the Canaries was firſt produced: ſome ſay alſo, that from the ſaid vine, tranſplanted a ſecond time to the Dutch colony at the Cape of Good Hope, has been produced that moſt delicious Cape wine; though others think it ſprung from a Burgundy vine. The China oranges, which are ſent in ſuch immenſe quantities from Portugal all over Europe, came originally from a China plant, and have ſince been

tranſplanted,

A. D. 1685 tranſplanted, and proſper in Spain and Italy. And the ſame may be obſerved of many other fruits, plants, and vegetables, which, through the advantages of commerce and navigation, all the countries of Europe now enjoy, though unknown to older times.

Although the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's affairs were ſaid at this time to have been ſo proſperous, that its profits in nine years time, viz. from 1676 to 1685, amounted to nine hundred and ſixty-three thouſand ſix hundred and thirty-nine pounds; yet, as all things on earth are unſtable, a reverſe of fortune happened at this very period.

It ſeems the Indians had killed ſome of this company's people at Hughley, in the Bay of Bengal, and that thereupon their governors commenced war againſt the Mogul.

The company alleged, that the proper origin of this war was the falſe reports, induſtriouſly ſpread by the interlopers, againſt them;—ſuch as, that the company was fallen under the diſpleaſure of our King;—that our nation at home was under great diſturbances;—and that they themſelves (the interlopers) were the true company. They alſo had corrupted many of the company's ſervants, whereby a revolt had been occaſioned at Bombay, and alſo at St. Helena, where they ſet up for themſelves. The company further urged, that this dividing the Engliſh intereſt in India, not only made the Mogul's governors and rajas break through all their ancient engagements and ſtipulations with the company, and thereby deprive them of many valuable privileges in India, but even extorted great ſums of money from both parties. For the company alleged, that the interlopers ſubmitted to any impoſitions, ſo as they might carry on the trade; they having, moreover, formerly given a handle to the Dutch to expel the company from Bantam, in the year 1682.

All which conſiderations being laid before King James the Second, and it being apprehended, that, unleſs ſome effectual care was ſpeedily taken, the whole Engliſh intereſt in India would be utterly loſt; a ſhip of war was immediately diſpatched to India, with orders to ſeize on all interlopers, and therewith a proclamation from the King for all his ſubjects in India to repair to the company's forts and factories, and to ſubmit to their juriſdiction. At the ſame time, the company ſent out ſeveral warlike ſhips for the ſaid purpoſe.

Laſtly, For corroborating the whole, on the twelfth of April 1686, that King granted them a new charter, being their ſixth ſince the reſtoration; wherein he recites, at large, the five preceding charters, and ſubjoins, "That, whereas ſeveral perſons, in contempt of thoſe charters, have, of late years, preſumed, without licence from the company, to ſend out ſhips and to trade within their limits, to the company's great damage and the deſtruction of that trade;—he, well weighing how highly it imports the honour and welfare of the realm to redreſs ſuch diſorders, and to improve that trade to the utmoſt: and being fully ſatisfied, that the ſame cannot be maintained and carried on to national advantage, but by one general joint ſtock; and that a looſe and general trade will be the ruin of the whole: being alſo ſatisfied, that the ſaid trade had been managed by the ſaid company to the honour and profit of this nation: and being deſirous to encourage the company in their difficult and hazardous trade and adventures to thoſe remote parts. He ratified all the preceding charters, in their favour, for ever; and in their fulleſt extent, notwithſtanding any non-uſer, miſuſer, or abuſer: and further grants to the company, and their reſpective preſidents, agents, chiefs, and councils in India, or to any three of them, (whereof ſuch preſident, agent, or chief, to be one) power to adminiſter to all perſons, employed by the company, the oath taken by every freeman of the company, and ſuch other lawful oaths as their Court of Directors ſhall appoint. The uſe of the marſhal law ſhall extend to the iſle of St. Helena,

A. D. 1685 “ lena, and to the company's fort of Pryaman, on the weſt coaſt of Sumatra, as well as to “ their other limits.

“ And, further, underſtanding, that many of the native princes and governors of India, “ &c. taking opportunity from the diviſions, diſtractions, or rebellions amongſt the Engliſh, “ occaſioned by the late licentious trading of interlopers,” (this was the firſt time that the word interlopers was uſed in a royal charter) “ have of late violated many of the company's “ privileges; ſurprized their ſervants, ſhips, and goods; beſieged their factories; invaded “ their liberties; and have, many other ways, without juſt cauſe, abuſed their chiefs and “ factors, to the nation's diſhonour; for all which the company intends to demand ſatisfac- “ tion, in a peaceable way; and, if not obtained that way, to uſe force of arms, wherein they “ will have occaſion to uſe their ſhips in a warlike manner. Wherefore the King hereby “ grants full power to the company to appoint admirals, vice admirals, rear admirals, cap- “ tains, &c. from time to time, who may raiſe and muſter ſeamen and ſoldiers, on board “ their ſhips, as ſhall be directed by the company, or by their captain-general in India, who “ may ſeize on and compel all Engliſh interlopers to ſubmit; and may take their ſhips and “ goods: alſo to make war on ſuch Indian Princes as may hurt the company. And in time “ of open hoſtility with any Indian nation, &c. they may, on the other ſide the Cape of “ Good Hope, uſe the martial law on board their ſhips, as well as on land: reſerving, how- “ ever, liberty to the King, at pleaſure, to revoke this grant of martial law in their ſhips. “ The company may alſo coin in their forts any ſpecies of money uſually coined by the “ princes of thoſe countries only; ſo as it be agreeable to the ſtandards of thoſe princes, in “ weight and fineneſs; and that they do not coin any European money;—and that all ſuch “ money, ſo to be coined by them, and not otherwiſe, ſhall be current in any city, town, “ port, or place, within the company's limits.”

1686 In conſequence of the great power given to the company by this charter, they proceeded rigorouſly againſt the interlopers; who, on the other hand, by their abettors and agents, did not fail to raiſe a great clamour againſt the company, who, however, continued in the exerciſe of thoſe powers till after the acceſſion of King William to the throne.

As Jamaica was hitherto principally inhabited by the military men, and their offspring, who had poſſeſſed it ever ſince it was taken in the year 1656, thoſe people, as generally diſliking agriculture, betook themſelves to cruiſing at ſea againſt the Spaniards, on the American ſeas, even after peace had been concluded between England and Spain, in America; and, allured by the wealth acquired thereby, they continued that illegal practice throughout all the reign of King Charles the Second, and to this time, and got the appellation of the Buccaneers of Jamaica; ſome of whoſe bold exploits againſt the Spaniſh towns and ports in Mexico, &c. would paſs for mere romances, had they not been too well known by both nations.

In this ſame year 1686, the French, though at peace with England in Europe, marched from Canada, over land, and ſurprized four of the Hudſon's Bay Company's forts; ſo that there only remained to us the fort at Port Nelſon: and this is the firſt time the French found the way over land, from Canada to that Bay.

In November, this ſame year, the Kings of England and France concluded a treaty of peace and neutrality for America; (vide vol. i. p. 246, of A General Collection of Treaties, ſecond edition, 1732,) whereby,

Articles I. and II. “ It was agreed, that there ſhould be between them a firm peace, as “ well in South as in North America, in both continent and iſlands, by ſea and land: and

1686 "that no ſhips of either nation ſhall be permitted to invade or attack the dominions of the "other in America.

III. "Nor ſhall any ſoldiers, or armed men, living either in the Engliſh or French American iſlands and colonies, commit any act of hoſtility or damage to either party; nor ſhall "they give any aſſiſtance or ſupplies of men or victuals to the wild Indians, with whom either "King ſhall have war.

IV. V. "Both Kings ſhall retain and poſſeſs all the dominions and prerogatives they now "enjoy in America. And therefore the ſubjects, inhabitants, commanders, and mariners of "each King, reſpectively, ſhall abſolutely abſtain from trading to, or fiſhing in all or any "of the places ſo poſſeſſed, or which ſhall be poſſeſſed by the other; either in their havens, "bays, creeks, roads, or other places. And ſhips or veſſels found ſo trading or fiſhing as "aforeſaid, ſhall be confiſcated with their ladings:—Always provided, that the freedom of "navigation be in no manner diſturbed, where nothing is committed againſt the genuine "ſenſe of this treaty.

VI. "Ships of war, as well as merchant ſhips, being forced through ſtreſs of weather, or "purſued by pirates and enemies, or through any other urgent neceſſity, to take ſhelter into "any of the rivers, creeks, havens, ports, &c. belonging to the other in America, ſhall be "treated kindly, protected, and ſupplied with refreſhments and all things needful, at reaſonable rates; and may depart whither and when they ſhall pleaſe. Provided they do not break "bulk, nor ſell any of their ladings, nor receive any merchandize on board, nor employ "themſelves in fiſhing; under the forfeiture of ſhips and goods. But before they enter ſuch "ports, they ſhall, at coming in, hang out the flag of their nation, and ſhall alſo give notice "of their ſo coming in, by firing a cannon thrice, or, if they have no cannon, a muſket "thrice: otherwiſe they ſhall forfeit as above.

VII. "Ships of either nation, ſtranded or ſhipwrecked, ſhall have friendly aſſiſtance and "relief.

VIII. "But if three or four ſhips together be driven into the ports of either nation, ſo "as to give juſt ground of ſuſpicion; they ſhall ſtay no longer than the governor or "other magiſtrate of ſuch port will allow them, after ſupplying them with neceſſaries as "above.

IX. "The King of Great Britain's ſubjects, of the iſland of St. Chriſtopher, may fetch "ſalt from the ſalt ponds there. As, on the other hand, the French ſubjects of St. Chriſtopher's may enter into the rivers of the great road, to provide themſelves with water. "But both theſe mutual permiſſions muſt only be done in the day time. And they ſhall "on both ſides hang out their flags and fire a cannon thrice, &c. as in the ſixth article." St. Chriſtopher's (as we have already ſeen) was equally divided between England and France.

X. "Neither nation ſhall harbour the barbarous or wild inhabitants or ſlaves, or the "goods which they may have taken from the ſubjects of the other nation; nor ſhall they "protect them.

XI. "The governors, officers, and ſubjects of either nation ſhall not moleſt nor diſturb "the ſubjects of the other, in ſettling their reſpective colonies, and in their commerce and "navigation.

XII. XIII. "The ſhips of war and privateers of either nation ſhall be ſtrictly enjoined not "to injure the other, as ſhall alſo their privileged companies: otherwiſe they ſhall be puniſh-

"ed,

A. D. 1686 "ed, and alſo ſatisfy for all damages.—For which end, they ſhall be obliged, before they receive their commiſſions, to give ſecurity to the amount of one thouſand pounds ſterling, or "thirteen thouſand livres: and if any ſuch ſhip has above one hundred and fifty men, then "for two thouſand pounds ſterling, or twenty-ſix thouſand livres: on pain of forfeiting their "commiſſions.—Alſo the ſhip ſhall be liable to make ſatisfaction for injuries and damages "done by her.

XIV. "The governors and officers of either nation ſhall be ſtrictly enjoined to give no "aſſiſtance nor protection to any pirates, of what nation ſoever they may be: and ſhall "alſo puniſh, as pirates, all ſuch as ſhall fit out any ſhip without lawful commiſſion and authority.

XV. "No ſubjects of either King ſhall take a commiſſion or letters of mart for privateering in America, from any prince or ſtate with which the other is at war; otherwiſe he "ſhall be puniſhed as a pirate.

XVI. "The French King's ſubjects ſhall have liberty to fiſh for turtles in the iſland of "Cayaman."—A ſmall iſland weſt of Jamaica.

The other four articles are of no importance, being only the uſual forms of proviſos, in caſe of a rupture between the two nations, or of complaints of differences ariſing on either ſide in America.

It is eaſy to ſee, by this remarkable treaty, how egregiouſly the French King impoſed on his dupe, King James. For,

Firſt, The American iſles belonging to France, were then much more feeble than ours; and as the Buccaneers from Jamaica might poſſibly have made very free with them, James hereby gave them entirely up as pirates.

Secondly, The *uti poſſidetis*, hereby ſtipulated, ſecured to France the poſſeſſion of ſome of her colonies, to which England, till now, had ſtrong pretenſions.—And,

Thirdly, It may be ſaid, that, by this pacification, France had an advantageous reſpite for the improving of both her iſland and continent colonies in America, and of which ſhe made a very good uſe to our coſt.

Fourthly, Here is no mention of the four forts taken from our company in Hudſon's Bay; not known in England when this treaty was concluded.

We muſt, however, on the other hand, obſerve, that by theſe treaties of peace and neutrality, for America:

First, Between Spain and Holland, in 1648.

Secondly, Between Portugal and Holland, in 1661.

Thirdly, Between England and Spain, in 1670. And,

Fourthly, The laſt named treaty between England and France; the poſſeſſions of thoſe ſeveral potentates, in America, were aſcertained, and the freedom of commerce in thoſe ſeas was more firmly eſtabliſhed than had hitherto been effected.

The Dutch being, in this year 1686, at war with the Algerines, the latter were ſhamefully encouraged therein by King James II. of England, who, for ſome time, permitted them the uſe of his ports, and to ſell their prizes in England; whereby they had opportunities, as obſerved by Burchett, in his Naval Hiſtory, to go out as they pleaſed, and to cruiſe againſt the Hollanders, from whom, in the ſpace of ſix months, the Algerines took, in or near the Channel, above thirty rich merchant ſhips.

1686 According to Sir William Petty's fourth Eſſay on Political Arithmetic, licenſed in the year 1686, and printed in the year 1687, the proportion of the eight under-named cities, as to their number of inhabitants, is as follows, viz.

London,	696,000
Paris,	488,000*
Amſterdam	187,000*
Venice,	134,000*
Rome,	125,000
Dublin,	69,000
Rouen	66,000*
Briſtol	48,000*

N. B. He makes the medium of the annual burials at London to be twenty-three thouſand two hundred and twelve, which number multiplied by thirty, as one perſon out of every thirty is generally ſuppoſed to die in London in a year, gives ſix hundred and ninety-ſix thouſand three hundred and ſixty.

This humour of magnifying London, and of leſſening Paris and other foreign cities, was probably pleaſing to the King; but, I conceive, was far from being juſt. And with reſpect to London's medium of burials, ſurely the bills of mortality in our time muſt be egregiouſly erroneous, if, after ſo many thouſand houſes have been added to London, it does not, perhaps, much exceed that number. This, therefore, could anſwer no good end, and was only deceiving ourſelves. Poſſibly every one of the ſaid cities marked thus * are conſiderably under computed, but more eſpecially Paris and Amſterdam; which ſurely could anſwer no wiſe or ſolid purpoſe.

1687 In the year 1687, King James II. of England, appointed commiſſioners to treat with thoſe appointed by the French King, for the reſtitution of the Engliſh forts taken the preceding year in Hudſon's Bay. Thoſe commiſſioners reported to King James, that they had clearly made out his abſolute right to the whole bay and ſtreight of Hudſon, and to the lands adjoining, as well as to the forts taken by France, and the ſole trade to all parts within the ſaid ſtreight and bay. Whereupon our ſaid King declared, that he would inſiſt on full reſtitution, and on ſatisfaction to the company, whoſe loſs, by the invaſion of the French in the preceding year, amounted to one hundred and eight thouſand five hundred and fourteen pounds nineteen ſhillings and eight pence, as was afterwards ſet forth by the company in their petition to Queen Anne, in the year 1712, though never paid to this day. The reſult of this patched up treaty with France was, that Louis agreed to reſtore thoſe forts to the company: yet being ſure of our King, he retained Fort Charles in his hands; according to Roger Coke, in his laſt page of the Detection of the Court and State of England.

In this ſame year 1687, the Dutch Eaſt India ſhips imported from the iſle of Ceylon, one hundred and ſeventy thouſand pounds weight of cinnamon: which, though leſs in quantity than in ſome years before, does, nevertheleſs, demonſtrate the great importance of that iſland to the company.

We may here, once more remark, that perſecution, and the dread of the prevalence of Popery, did, in this reign, as well as towards the cloſe of the laſt, drive numbers of Proteſtant Diſſenters to ſettle in New England, New York, &c. which brought a conſiderable acceſſion of ſtrength and improvement to thoſe colonies.

A. D.

1687 Pont-Chartrain, the French Prime Miniſter, being an enemy to their Eaſt India Company, it is no wonder that they did not proſper. Their importing immenſe quantities of white cottons, and cauſing them to be painted in France, in the manner of the Indies, drew the enmity of the French manufacturers upon them, the ſale of the company's cottons and ſilks being exceſſively injurious to them: ſo that Pont-Chartrain procured an edict of this year 1687, againſt the unlimited importation thereof; in conſequence of which, that company declined more and more: and the war of the grand alliance againſt France alſo depreſſed that company much; which, in fact, was never able to ſucced to any great purpoſe, till after the peace of Utrecht: in the mean time, having no ability themſelves to carry on an extenſive trade, they were conſtrained to let out their privileges to ſome private merchants of St. Maloes, who got rich by a trade in which the company could not proſper: and thus it remained till the regency of the Duke of Orleans, in the minority of Louis XV. and the year 1719.

1688 The gradual increaſe of England's foreign commerce and home manufactures, the improvement of her lands and mines at home, and of her foreign colonies and plantations, had occaſioned great wealth to be accumulated in the ſpace of about one hundred and fifty years paſt; the nation not having been engaged much or long in foreign wars, and thoſe too moſtly or principally naval ones, which had not cauſed much of our treaſure to be carried from us, any more than did our own civil wars. From theſe, and ſimilar conſiderations, ſome authors, who wrote ſoon after this time, have been of opinion, that the Engliſh nation was now in its zenith of commercial proſperity: yet, ſince that period, notwithſtanding our many and very expenſive foreign land wars, the great conſumers of treaſure, we are very much increaſed in commercial, as well as in royal ſhipping;—in our manufactures and foreign plantations, and in almoſt every part of our general commerce, both foreign and domeſtic. Nevertheleſs, it muſt needs be acknowledged, that about this ſame year 1688, we were arrived at a very great degree of proſperity in all the before mentioned reſpects; for the proof and illuſtration of which, the following brief memoirs of ſeveral very able authors will afford us conſiderable light, viz.

I. We have an eminent inſtance of the increaſe of England's commerce and ſhipping, in only twenty-two years ſpace, from D'Avenant's Diſcourſes on the public Revenue and Trade of England, and alſo from Colliber's Hiſtory of Engliſh Naval Affairs, printed in octavo, ſecond edition, in the year 1739, if the computations be abſolutely exact, "that the tonnage of the merchant ſhips of England, in this year 1688, was near double to the tonnge of the year 1666.

"Alſo that the tonnage of the navy royal, which, in the year 1660, was only ſixty-two thouſand five hundred and ninety-four tons, was, in this year 1688, increaſed to one hundred and one thouſand, and thirty-two tons."

II. D'Avenant further acquaints us, in part ii. of his ſaid Diſcourſes, octavo, 1698, p. 42, with what he muſt have been perfectly well verſed in, as he was Inſpector General of the Cuſtoms, "that in the year 1666, the farm of the cuſtoms of England was but three hundred and ninety thouſand pounds yearly. Yet, from Michaelmas 1671 to Michaelmas 1688, being ſeventeen years, the cuſtoms yielded net to the crown, nine million four hundred and forty-ſeven thouſand ſeven hundred and ninety-nine pounds, which, at a medium, was per annum, five hundred and fifty-five thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-two pounds."

III. The ſame able author gives us alſo a view of the gradual increaſe of the general renta of England, occaſioned principally by the increaſe of our commerce, and in part alſo by the

1688 great improvements made in lands, by incloſing, manuring, and taking in of waſte grounds, and meliorating of what was poor and barren, viz.

	£.
☞ " The general rental of England, for lands, houſes, and mines, before we became conſiderable in trade, viz. about the year 1600, did not exceed, per annum	6,000,000
" Which general rental we take now (*i. e.* in the year 1698) to be	14,000,000
" Moreover, in the year 1600, the ſaid ſix millions, at twelve years purchaſe, (the common price of lands at that period) was worth but	72,000,000
" But the lands, &c. of England, at the rental of fourteen millions, and worth eighteen years purchaſe, in the year 1688, amounted to	252,000,000

How amazing is this alteration, in the ſpace of leſs than one century.

So proſperous was the Dutch Eaſt India Company at this time, according to Conſul Ker's Remarks on Holland, publiſhed at Amſterdam, in this ſame year 1688, and ſince in Engliſh, in Ker of Kerſland's Memoirs, " that they were ſaid to have thirty thouſand men in conſtant pay, and above two hundred capital ſhips, beſide ſloops, ketches, and yachts."

The ſame author, treating of the city and republic of Hamburg, obſerves, " That its then greatneſs and vaſt commerce were partly occaſioned by the reſidence of our Engliſh Company of Merchant Adventurers; but ſtill much more by the Netherland Proteſtants, who, in the Duke D'Alva's time forſook the Low Countries and ſettled here; and by the Proteſtants turned out of Cologne and other parts of Germany; even although Hamburg be forced to keep ſix or ſeven thouſand men in pay, to guard againſt the continual alarms of the King of Denmark, or other neighbours; beſides two or three ſhips of war to guard their merchant ſhips from pirates; yet their wealth and trade increaſe daily.—And it is believed, that, ſmall and great, there are belonging to this commonwealth," (*i. e.* Hamburg) " five thouſand ſail of ſhips.—This author muſt ſurely be, in ſome degree, miſtaken, even although he ſhould include in this computation, all the hoys, lighters, &c. employed in carrying goods up and down the river Elbe, &c.

He adds, " That after Amſterdam, Genoa, and Venice, the bank of Hamburg is reckoned the chief in credit: but in trade the ſaid city is accounted the third in Europe, and comes next to London and Amſterdam, ſhe being now become the magazine of Germany, and of the Baltic and Northern Seas.—Hamburg gives great privileges to the Jews, and to all ſtrangers whatever: but more eſpecially to the before-named Engliſh Company of Merchant-Adventurers; to whom they allow a large building, where they have a church, and wherein the deputy-governor, ſecretary, miniſters, and other officers of the company live, to whom the magiſtrates make an annual preſent of wine, beer, ſheep, ſalmon, and ſturgeon, in their ſeaſons."—Yet he acknowledges their bigotry, in not permitting the Calviniſts to have a public church within their city, who are forced to go out of the gates to Altena, a fine village, a quarter of an hour's walk from Hamburg, belonging to the King of Denmark: who, though a Lutheran prince, has the wiſdom to allow the Calviniſts a public church there: which conduct of the Hamburgers may poſſibly hereafter turn to their great prejudice. He alſo obſerves, that the city of Lubeck has been guilty of the ſame bigotry; which city is at preſent much fallen from its priſtine ſplendour and commerce, having been in old times ſo powerful, as to wage war againſt Denmark and Sweden, and to conquer ſeveral of their places and iſlands, &c. But here our author ſhould have obſerved, that generally thoſe con-

A. D.
1688 " conqueſts were made by Lubeck only as the head, but in the name, and by the aids of the other cities of the Hanſeatic League."

We have elſewhere traced the riſe, proſperity, and declenſion of that city, and ſhall therefore now only obſerve, with this author, that their bigotry to Lutheraniſm made their magiſtrates, through the perſuaſion of their clergy, baniſh the Papiſts, Calviniſts, Jews, and other diſſenters, from their city and territory, to the almoſt entire ruin of their commerce. He ſays, " That in his time," in the year 1688, " they had not above two hundred ſhips, nor any " other territory but the city itſelf, and a ſmall town named Travemund, at the mouth of " the river Trave, eight miles below Lubeck; reſt of their ancient territory being long ſince " in the hands of the Danes and Swedes:" the former from Holſtein, the latter from Wiſmar, " by whom the burghers," ſays he, " are kept in ſuch continual alarm, as to be quite " tired out with keeping guard and paying taxes: yet," ſays he, " they ſtill maintained fifteen hundred ſoldiers in pay; and, beſide them, four hundred of their burghers, in two " companies, are obliged to watch daily."

To this once-glorious city, we, in England, ought to acknowledge ourſelves beholden for ſome of our earlieſt improvements in ſhip-building and commerce, and for our firſt water-conduits in London, Briſtol, Exeter, &c. taken from their models: the Lubeckers having conſiderably preceded us in reſpect of many advantageous improvements, the natural effects of an earlier extended commerce; though now it be only the ſkeleton of its ancient commerce and grandeur.

The Spaniards conqueſts of Mexico and Peru, where ſuch immenſe treaſures were more eaſily to be had, induced them gradually to neglect the noble and extenſive iſland of Hiſpaniola; although it is ſaid there are ſtill mines of gold and ſilver, as well as of copper, therein, which were formerly worked to very great profit: but as they are ſaid to have deſtroyed ſo many as three millions of the natives of that iſland, who, whilſt they were permitted to enjoy their poſſeſſions, were very ſerviceable to the Spaniards, in fiſhing for them, and in tilling their lands, &c. ſo that they were then in greater affluence there than they have been ſince; the greateſt part of the country being depopulated, they have, in conſequence of ſuch a cruel diminution of inhabitants, been rendered unable to work their mines: this, it is ſaid, makes them carefully conceal their having any, leſt foreigners ſhould be allured to invade them.—They have ſtill, however, plenty of ſugar, cocoa, cotton, ginger, indigo, coffee, tobacco, wax, honey, ambergris, ſalt, drugs, and dying-woods.

In this feeble ſtate, a company of pirates, uſually then called buccaneers, ſettled themſelves on the north-weſt part of Hiſpaniola, till then ſolely poſſeſſed by Spain, and ſeized on the port and town of Petit-Guaves —After ſome years neſtling there, they applied to King William of England for his protection, promiſing ſubmiſſion and allegiance to the crown of England: but that King being in alliance with Spain againſt France, diſregarded their application. Whereupon thoſe buccaneers applied to the French court, which readily took them under its protection, and ſupplied them with proper aſſiſtance. From this obſcure and ſingular beginning, has gradually grown up the preſent powerful French colony in our days, poſſeſſed of the beſt part of the great iſland of Hiſpaniola, where they have excellent ſugar-works, coffee, ginger, cotton, indigo, and all the other productions of the Weſt Indies; whilſt the Spaniards, on the other parts of that iſland, proved rather uſeful than hurtful to them, by ſupplying them with cattle, &c. in return for the French Eaſt India merchandize, and with their own manufactures and product; with which alſo the French there ſupply ſhips from the continent of

1688 Terra Firma and New Spain, &c. coming to St. Domingo, where is fixed the laſt appeal, or *dernier reſort*, in all ſuits at law for Spaniſh America, which therefore draws thither many people. This has proved an unlucky incident for England's neighbouring iſles; and ſo much the rather, as the feeble ſtate of Spain obliged that crown, at the treaty of Ryſwick, in the year 1697, to yield up to France, for ever, that noble part of Hiſpaniola, of which they had, till then, violently poſſeſſed themſelves.

Conſul Ker, in his before-mentioned Remarks on Germany, in the year 1688, obſerves, "That perſecution has undone the famous imperial city of Cologne, as well as many others, "ſo greatly decayed within one hundred years paſt.—The Jeſuits influence was ſuch with its "magiſtrates, as to prevail with them to baniſh all Proteſtants: theſe removed to Hamburg "and Amſterdam; whereby Cologne became ſo diſpeopled, that the houſes daily fell to ruin, "for want of inhabitants, and a great deal of corn and wine now grows within its walls, "where formerly were houſes." He ſays, the pariſh of St. Martin, in Weſtminſter, has twice the number of inhabitants that Cologne has, and yet Cologne contains as many pariſh churches, monaſteries, and chapels, as there are days in the year. The like decay, he ſays, is at Straſburg.

1689 The Engliſh nation, as well as thoſe of Scotland and Ireland, having, at this time, had their religious and civil liberties and free conſtitution openly invaded and trampled on by King James the Second, in a moſt flagrant manner, by the united voice of all true Proteſtants and lovers of our national conſtitution and laws, William, Prince of Orange, that King's nephew and ſon-in-law, was invited over from Holland, to reſcue us from thoſe worſt of evils, and was eſtabliſhed on the throne of thoſe free nations, whoſe religious and legal conſtitutions were thereby ſettled on more ſure and firm foundations than ever they had been in any former period whatever: which felicity of ours even foreigners have celebrated in their writings.—Voltaire, a Frenchman and a Papiſt, in his Age of Louis the Fourteenth, gives the following remarks, viz. "This was the proper æra of Engliſh liberty.—The nation, repreſented by its "Parliament, now fixed the ſo long conteſted bounds between the prerogative of the crown "and the rights of the people.—They preſcribed the terms of reigning to the Prince of Orange, "and choſe him for their ſovereign, in conjunction with his conſort Mary."

The eſtabliſhment of this free conſtiution, did moſt certainly contribute greatly, in its conſequences, as it was natural to ſuppoſe and expect, to the increaſe and advancement of our commerce. This will, in part, be ſeen in King William's declaration of war againſt France, whither the unhappy abdicating King had retired for protection.

In the beginning of 1689, the Prince and Princeſs of Orange were recognized by the convention of eſtates, and the voice of the people, as King and Queen of thoſe realms; and by an act of the convention of eſtates of England, afterwards turned into an act of Parliament, cap. vi. a new form of a coronation-oath was preſcribed to be taken by them; whereby they, as all their ſucceſſors muſt do, "ſolemnly promiſed and ſwore on the goſpels, to govern their "people according to law:—To cauſe law and juſtice, in mercy, to be executed in all their "judgments:—That, to the utmoſt of their power, they will maintain the laws of God, the "true profeſſion of the Goſpel, and Proteſtant Reformed Religion, eſtabliſhed by law; and "will preſerve to the biſhops and clergy of this realm, and to the churches committed to their "charge, all ſuch rights and privileges as by law appertain unto them."

Moreover, by a ſtatute, cap. viii. of this firſt ſeſſion, the tyrannical oaths of allegiance and ſupremacy were abrogated; and in their ſtead were the two following ſubſtituted, viz.

A.D. 1689 I. “I, A. B. do ſincerely promiſe and ſwear, that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to their Majeſties:” And,

II. “I do, from my heart, abhor, deteſt, and abjure, that damnable doctrine and poſition, “That Princes excommunicated or deprived by the Pope, or any authority of the See of “Rome, may be depoſed or murdered by their ſubjects, or any other whatſoever. And I do “declare, that no foreign Prince, perſon, prelate, ſtate, or potentate, hath, or ought to “have, any juriſdiction, power, ſuperiority, pre-eminence, or authority, eccleſiaſtical or “ſpiritual, within this realm.”

By an act of Parliament, cap. x. of this ſame firſt ſeſſion of the firſt year of King William and Queen Mary, it appearing, “That the revenue of hearth or chimney-money was grievous “to the people of England, by occaſioning many difficulties and queſtions,—a great oppreſ-“ſion to the poorer ſort, and a badge of ſlavery upon the whole people; expoſing every man’s “houſe to be entered into and ſearched at pleaſure, by perſons unknown to him.” It was therefore abſolutely aboliſhed for ever.

It then appeared, ſays the continuator of Rapin’s Hiſtory, vol. iii. p. 52, Notes, that the number of houſes in England and Wales, ſoon after the reſtoration, was about one million two hundred and thirty thouſand: and reckoning ſix perſons, at a medium, to each houſe, it fixes the number of the people then to be ſeven millions three hundred and eighty thouſand.

In the ſame ſeſſion, cap. xxii. it was enacted, “That when malt or barley is at one pound “four ſhillings per quarter, or under; rye, at one pound twelve ſhillings; and wheat, at two “pounds eight ſhillings per quarter; then it ſhall not only be lawful to export the ſame, but “the exporters ſhall alſo receive the following bounties, viz. For malt or barley, per quarter, “two ſhillings and ſix-pence; rye, three ſhillings and ſix-pence; wheat, five ſhillings per “quarter; without requiring any thing for cuſtoms or fees whatever; provided ſecurity be “given for ſuch corn’s being legally landed beyond-ſea, and that the ſhip and its crew, in “which it ſhall be exported, be duly qualified according to the acts of navigation.”

This was the firſt law for allowing any bounty on corn exported: which bounties have in general been eſteemed ſo beneficial to the landed intereſt, by enabling tenants to pay their rents in years of plenty, that unleſs in years of ſcarcity, when the current prices were higher than the above-named ones, it has been judged prudent to continue the ſame. How much this bounty contributed to the improvement of huſbandry, is too obvious to be diſputed.—Yet ſome are of opinion, that, inſtead hereof, all the corn of plentiful years ſhould by the public be purchaſed of the farmers, at a moderate price, to be laid up in granaries againſt a year of dearth. This would not only be a great help to our poor, in a year of ſcarcity, but would bring foreign ſhips to purchaſe it at our price, and would alſo employ great numbers of our own ſhips, for ſupplying other nations at higher rates, as is done in Holland. In other countries, ſays a French author, the people pay their ſovereign for leave to carry out their corn; but wiſer England pays her people for exporting it.

As nothing tends more to the advancement of commerce and induſtry, than the giving eaſe to ſcrupulous conſciences in the exerciſe of their religion, an act of the ſame ſeſſion, cap. xviii. was paſſed, For exempting all their Majeſties Proteſtant ſubjects, of the ſeveral denominations diſſenting from the church of England, from the penalties of certain laws: which, as its preamble ſets forth, “might be an effectual means to unite their Majeſties Proteſtant ſubjects in “intereſt and affection.”—Which legal toleration, ſome wicked party-meaſures, at certain times, excepted, has generally anſwered the wiſe and good ends propoſed by that law.

A. D. 1689 By cap. xxx. of the ſame firſt ſeſſion aforeſaid, the ſtatute of the fifth year of King Henry the Fourth, cap. iv. Againſt the multiplying of Gold and Silver, was repealed; becauſe, ſays the preamble, "Since the making of the ſaid ſtatute, men are arrived to great ſkill and perfec- "tion in the art of refining metals, and of extracting gold and ſilver therefrom; but yet dare "not exerciſe their ſkill, for fear of incurring the felony of that ſtatute, but do therefore ex- "erciſe their ſaid ſkill in foreign parts, to the great detriment of the realm:—Provided, how- "ever, that all the gold and ſilver ſo to be extracted from other metals, be employed for "coinage in the King's mint, and no other way. Provided alſo, that henceforth no mine of "copper, tin, iron, or lead, ſhall hereafter be adjudged to be a royal mine, even although "gold or ſilver may be extracted out of the ſame."

The great injuſtice and violences committed by King Louis the Fourteenth of France againſt England, Germany, Spain, and Holland, brought about a *Grand Alliance* of thoſe four potentates in this ſame year, for reducing that lawleſs monarch to reaſon; the conſequence whereof was an immediate declaration of war by each of them. That of King William of England, dated the ſeventh of May, 1689, after reciting Louis's unjuſt invaſion and ravaging of the territories of his ally, the Emperor and Empire, as far as is relative to commercial concerns, was ſummarily as follows, viz.

I. "That although it was not long before, that the French took out licences from the "Engliſh governor of Newfoundland to fiſh on that coaſt, paying tribute for ſuch licences, "as an acknowledgement of the ſole right of the crown of England to that iſland; yet, of late, "their encroachments on that iſland, and our ſubjects trade and fiſhery, have been more like "the invaſions of an enemy, than becoming friends, who enjoyed the advantages of that "trade only by permiſſion.

II. "But that the French King ſhould invade our Caribbee iſlands, (St. Chriſtopher's, &c.) "and poſſeſs himſelf of our territories in New York and Hudſon's Bay, in a hoſtile manner, "impriſoning ſome, and murdering others of our ſubjects, burning their houſes, and ſeizing "on their effects, are actions even not becoming an enemy.—Yet, at that very time, Louis, "far from declaring himſelf ſo, was, by his miniſters in England, ſoliciting a treaty of neu- "trality and good correſpondence in America."—(in the year 1686.)

III. "His proceedings, moreover, againſt our ſubjects in Europe, are ſo notorious, that "we need not enlarge thereon: ſuch as the countenancing the ſeizure of our ſhips by his "privateers; his prohibiting a great part of our product and manufactures; and impoſing ex- "orbitant cuſtoms upon the reſt; are ſufficient evidences of his deſign to deſtroy the trade and "navigation upon which the wealth and ſafety of this nation very much depend.

IV. "His diſputing the right of the flag, inherent in the crown of England.

V. "His unchriſtian perſecution of many of our Engliſh Proteſtant ſubjects in France, "for matters of religion, contrary to the laws of nations, and expreſs treaties; forcing "them to abjure their religion, by unuſual cruelties; impriſoning ſome of the maſters "and ſeamen of our merchant ſhips, and condemning others to the gallies, on pretence "of having on board, either ſome of his own miſerable Proteſtant ſubjects, or their "effects.

VI. "And, laſtly, his endeavouring, for ſome years paſt, by inſinuations and promiſes of "aſſiſtance, to overthrow the government of England; and now, by open and violent me- "thods, to invade Ireland, in ſupport of our ſubjects in rebellion againſt us."

A. D. 1689 This prohibition of commerce with France produced the good conſequences of inducing the people of England to improve their old, and to invent ſeveral new manufactures, &c. which they formerly took of France; not a little to the detriment of that kingdom in the end.

In the declaration of Holland, amongſt many other allegations againſt Louis; they affirm,

" Firſt, That he had endeavoured, by all manner of ways, to ruin their navigation and " commerce, as well in Europe as elſewhere, by ſeizing of their ſhips and cargoes.

" Secondly, By violently forcing even their ſhips of war to be ſearched, in a time of pro- " found peace.

" Thirdly, By his new tolls and impoſitions, hindering their ſubjects from ſelling their " manufactures and fiſh in his country,—ſo as it was become impoſſible to continue their " trade to France, where their complaints were rejected with ſcorn.

" Fourthly, Having begun a horrible perſecution of his own Proteſtant ſubjects, he had " therein involved the ſubjects of the States General, though only living in France, on " account of commerce; parting wives from their huſbands and children from their " parents, &c."

The declaration of Spain, of the third of May this year, was in conſequence of France's prior declaration of war againſt that crown, on the fifteenth of the preceding month, though deſtitute of all juſtice;—as alſo of his invading and ravaging the empire, and bringing the Turks to invade and ravage Hungary.

And that of the Emperor and Empire was much to the ſame effect.

In the remarkable convention between the commiſſioners of King William and thoſe of the States of the United Netherlands, dated in Auguſt 1689, concerning their prohibition of commerce with France, it was ſtipulated;

" I. That the ſubjects of neither nation ſhall be allowed to traffic to or with thoſe of " France, either with ſhips of their own or of any other nation. Neither ſhall they import " into either country any merchandize being the produce of the French King's dominions.

" II. If, during this war, the ſubjects of any other potentate ſhall have commerce with " France, or that their ſhips are met with in their paſſage thither, they ſhall be ſeized and " condemned as lawful prize.

" III. The other potentates of Europe, at peace with France, ſhall have due notification, " that if their ſhips or veſſels ſhall be found at ſea, before this notification ſhall have been " given, making their way to France, they ſhall be obliged by the ſhips of England and Hol- " land forthwith to turn back: and if ſailing from France, laden with French merchandize, " they ſhall be obliged to ſail back to France, and there leave the ſaid merchandize upon pain " of forfeiture. And in caſe the ſhips of thoſe Kings, Princes, and States, or their ſubjects, " ſhall, after the ſaid notification, be found at ſea, and ſailing either towards the ports of " France, or returning from thence; they ſhall be ſeized and forfeited, together with their " cargoes, and ſhall be reputed good prize.

" IV. And as to the Princes and allies who are really at war with France, notification ſhall " be given them, as aforeſaid; and they ſhall be deſired at the ſame time to concur with ſuch " methods as are ſo conducive to the common intereſt, and to give and execute ſuch orders " as tend to the ſame end.

" Done at Whitehall, Auguſt 12—22, 1689."

1689 Part of a ſecret article, viz.

——— “ It is agreed, that in caſe either the one or the other party ſhall be incommoded “ or moleſted, by reaſon of the execution of this preſent treaty or any article thereof, his “ Britannic Majeſty King William and the Lords the States General, do promiſe and oblige “ themſelves to be guarantees for and to one another upon that account.” General Collection of Treaties; firſt volume, ſecond edition, p. 284-5-6, London, 1732.

Voltaire, in his Age of Louis XIV. obſerves, “ that France was never in ſo flouriſhing a “ condition as in the period from the death of Cardinal Mazarine to this war of 1689; con“ trary to the opinion of a certain author; who, it ſeems, had affirmed, that France, ſince “ the year 1660, had ſunk in real value one thouſand five hundred millions; the very con“ trary whereof was true. Thus, adds he, in England, in the moſt flouriſhing times, papers “ are continually coming out to prove, that the kingdom is undone.” Which obſervation is extremely juſt.

Although King Charles the Second, and his brother King James the Second, of England, had in their treaties with France generally ſtipulated, that in caſe of any rupture between the two nations in Europe, the ſubjects of both crowns in America ſhould remain in a ſtate of neutrality; yet, at the above-named grand revolution in England, the French broke through that agreement, by entering, in an hoſtile manner, into the Engliſh pale at St. Chriſtopher's Iſle, even before war was declared there between thoſe two nations: and, although the Engliſh of that iſle had ſent for ſuccour from Barbadoes, after taking ſhelter in their fortreſſes, yet they were neceſſitated to ſurrender their part of that iſle to the French, in July 1689, and were thereby obliged to retire to the neighbouring iſle of Nevis; to the great loſs of many merchants in London and Briſtol.

Soon after which, the French drove the Hollanders out of their own iſland of Euſtatia, in that neighbourhood.

It was in or about this year 1689, that the firſt convention was made, at London, between England and Spain, for ſupplying the Spaniſh Weſt Indies with negro ſlaves, from the iſland of Jamaica.

About this time, (according to a quarto pamphlet, ſaid to be written by Mr. William Wood, a great undertaker of metals, in the year 1721, entitled, The State of the Copper and Braſs Manufacture in Great Britain, humbly offered to the Conſideration of Parliament,) “ the raiſing and refining of copper ore was revived in England, and chiefly in the county of “ Cornwall, after having been loſt or diſuſed ever ſince the time of the Saxons; who, ſays he, “ as well as the Danes, formerly made copper in England, as appears by the old mines “ wrought by them in ſeveral counties: but, by reaſon of the great quantities of thoſe metals “ being imported from foreign parts, (on which high duties ſhould have been laid) that valu“ able branch of our product was dropped for many ages.” Yet Gerard Malynes, in his Lex Mercatoria, publiſhed in 1622, obſerves, that copper mines were then actually worked in many Engliſh counties: ſo that Mr. Wood muſt, in this reſpect, be under an hiſtorical miſtake. Under the year 1399, we have likewiſe obſerved, that ſome authors relate, that, in King Richard the Second's reign, there was a copper mine found in Shropſhire. Mr. Wood obſerves, “ that formerly we had all our copper and braſs from Sweden and Germany, though “ now,” viz. when he wrote, in the year 1721, “ we are, in a great meaſure, ſupplied from “ our own mines. It was later, he ſays, that the art was gained to England of converting “ copper into braſs.”

A. D. 1689 On the breaking out of the war of William, King of England, againſt France, a company of Sword Cutlers was erected by patent, for the making of hollow ſword blades, in the county of Cumberland and the adjacent counties, for the uſe of the army. But, although they were enabled to purchaſe lands, to erect mills, and to receive and employ great numbers of German artificers, yet it did not ſucceed as was expected. The firſt patentees, therefore, ſold or aſſigned their patent to a company of merchants in London, who thereupon purchaſed under that patent to the value of twenty thouſand pounds per annum of the forfeited eſtates in Ireland. But the Iriſh Parliament, in the reign of Queen Anne, knowing they had purchaſed thoſe lands at a very low rate, would not permit them, in their corporate capacity, to take conveyances of lands, leſt they might have proved too powerful a body in that kingdom. This obliged them to ſell off their Iriſh eſtates, which put a period to the corporation. Yet a private copartnerſhip of then well known bankers in London, poſſeſſed of their obſolete charter, had the appellation of the Sword Blade Company, till after the year 1720, though long ſince broken up.

King William having, on ſo many juſt grounds, as related, found it neceſſary to declare war againſt France, an act of Parliament paſſed, cap. xxxiv. of the firſt ſeſſion of the firſt year of King William and Queen Mary, for prohibiting all trade and commerce with France, from and after the twenty-fourth of Auguſt 1689, for three years, and to the end of the next following ſeſſion of Parliament, if the war ſhall laſt ſo long. The preamble juſt remarks, "that "it hath been found by long experience, that the importing of French wines, vinegar, brandy, "linen, ſilks, ſalt, paper, and other commodities of the growth, product, or manufacture of "France, hath much exhauſted the treaſure of this nation, leſſened the value of the native "commodities and manufactures thereof; greatly impoveriſhed the Engliſh artificers and "handicrafts, and cauſed great detriment to this kingdom in general." (Inſtead of this abſolute prohibition of French wines and brandies, high duties were afterwards laid on them, as per acts of the ſecond, and of the fourth and fifth years of this reign.) "All ſuch French "merchandize imported ſhall be forfeited to the crown, and ſhall be deſtroyed:—with ſeveral "penalties on the importer, vender, and poſſeſſor; on the reſiſter of execution,—on the in- "former acting by colluſion,—on the maſter, ſeamen, &c. importing them; and the ſhip to "be forfeited likewiſe, as alſo the carts, &c. bringing thoſe goods from ſuch ſhips. No "brandy, or other ſpirits, ſhall at all be imported from any country whatever, on forfeiture "thereof and of the ſhip." This abſolute prohibition was intended for the encouraging the diſtilling at home of brandy and ſpirits from corn, on which a duty was laid, by an act of the ſecond year of this reign, cap. ix. "And although the ſaid French goods are to be deſtroyed, "yet a value is hereby ſet on them, viz. wines thirty pounds per ton, and brandies forty "pounds per ton; the reſt as in the book of rates of the twelfth of Charles II. or by a jury "trying the cauſe, in caſe they be not found in the book of rates. One-third of which value "ſhall go to the ſeizer or ſuer, and two-thirds to the crown. With power for officers to "ſearch houſes, and to break open locks. Perſons reſiſting puniſhable, &c."

In the ſecond ſeſſion of the Parliament of the firſt year of King William and Queen Mary, a moſt memorable and glorious ſtatute, cap. ii. was enacted, entitled, *An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and ſettling the Succeſſion of the Crown:* "or, a legal Con- "firmation of the Declaration of Right, preſented to the Prince and Princeſs of Orange, on "the thirteenth of February preceding, by the Lords and Commons aſſembled at Weſt-

A. D. 1689 " minſter, lawfully, fully, and freely repreſenting all the Eſtates of the People of England; viz.

" I. Whereas the late King James II. by the aſſiſtance of divers evil counſellors, judges, and miniſters, employed by him, did endeavour to ſubvert and extirpate the Proteſtant religion, and the laws and liberties of this kingdom:

" 1. By aſſuming a power of diſpenſing with the laws, without the conſent of Parliament.

" 2. By committing and proſecuting divers worthy prelates, for humbly petitioning to be excuſed from concurring to the ſaid aſſumed power.

" 3. By his commiſſion, under the great ſeal, for erecting a court, called, The Court of Commiſſioners for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes.

" 4. By levying money, by pretence of prerogative; for other time and in other manner than the ſame was granted by Parliament.

" 5. By raiſing and keeping up a ſtanding army in time of peace, without conſent of Parliament, and quartering of ſoldiers, contrary to law.

" 6. By cauſing ſeveral good ſubjects, being Proteſtants, to be diſarmed, at the ſame time when Papiſts were both armed and employed, contrary to law.

" 7. By violating the freedom of elections of members to ſerve in Parliament.

" 8. By proſecutions in the Court of King's Bench, for matters and cauſes cognizable only in Parliament: and by divers other arbitrary and illegal courſes.

" 9. By obtaining partial, corrupt, and unqualified perſons to be returned to ſerve on juries, in trials for high treaſon, who were not freeholders.

" 10. By exceſſive bails being required of perſons committed in criminal caſes, to elude the benefit of the laws made for the liberty of the ſubjects.

" 11. And by exceſſive fines having been impoſed, and illegal and cruel puniſhments inflicted.

" 12. By ſeveral grants and promiſes made of fines and forfeitures, before any conviction or judgment againſt the perſons upon whom the ſame were to be levied.

" All which are utterly and directly contrary to the known laws and ſtatutes, and freedom of this realm: wherefore, the ſaid Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, now aſſembled in a full and free repreſentative of this nation,—do, in the firſt place, (as their anceſtors in like caſe have uſually done) for the vindicating and aſſerting their ancient rights and liberties,—declare,

" 1. That the pretended power of ſuſpending of laws, or the execution of laws, by regal authority, without conſent of Parliament, is illegal.

" 2. As is alſo the diſpenſing with laws.

" 3. And the like of the court for eccleſiaſtical cauſes.

" 4. The like, as to levying money, without grant of Parliament.

" 5. That it is the right of the ſubject to petition the King; and all commitments and proſecutions for ſuch petitioning, are illegal.

" 6. That the raiſing or keeping a ſtanding army within the kingdom in time of peace, unleſs it be with conſent of Parliament, is againſt law.

" 7. That the ſubjects who are Proteſtants may have arms for their defence, ſuitable to their conditions, and as allowed by law.

" 8. That the election of Members of Parliament ought to be free.

" 9. That the freedom of ſpeech, and debates or proceedings in Parliament, ought not to " be impeached or queſtioned in any court or place out of Parliament.

" 10. That exceſſive bail ought not to be required, nor exceſſive fines impoſed: nor cruel " and unuſual puniſhments inflicted.

" 11. That jurors ought to be duly impanneled and returned; and that jurors which paſs " upon men in trials for high treaſon ought to be freeholders.

" 12. That all grants, and promiſes of fines and forfeitures of particular perſons before con" viction, are illegal and void.

" 13. And that for redreſs of all grievances, and for the amending, ſtrengthening, and pre" ſerving of the laws, Parliaments ought to be held frequently.

" And they do claim, demand, and inſiſt upon all and ſingular the premiſes, as their un" doubted rights and liberties; and that no declarations, judgments, doings, or proceedings, " to the prejudice of the people in any of the ſaid premiſes, ought in any-wiſe to be drawn " hereafter into conſequence or example.

" Having therefore particular encouragement from the declaration of his Highneſs the " Prince of Orange,—and an entire confidence, that he will perfect the deliverance ſo far ad" vanced by him, and will ſtill preſerve them from the violation of their rights, which " they have here aſſerted, and from all other attempts upon their religion, rights, and li" berties.

" II. The ſaid Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, aſſembled at Weſtminſter, " do reſolve, that William and Mary, Prince and Princeſs of Orange, be, and be declared, " King and Queen of England, France, and Ireland; to hold to them during their lives, and " the life of the ſurvivor of them: but the ſole and full exerciſe of the regal power to be only " in the Prince, though in the names of both.—And, after their deceaſe, the crown to deſcend " to the heirs of the Princeſs, and, failing ſuch, to the Princeſs Anne of Denmark, and the " heirs of her body; and, for default of ſuch iſſue, to the heirs of the body of the ſaid Prince " of Orange.

" III. That the oaths of allegiance and ſupremacy be abrogated, and in their ſtead the two " following oaths be ſubſtituted." (Theſe we have already exhibited, with the new corona-oath.)

" IV. Upon which their ſaid Majeſties did accept the crown and royal dignity aforeſaid.—

" V. And thereupon their Majeſties were pleaſed, that the ſaid Lords and Commons, be" ing the two Houſes of Parliament, ſhould continue to ſit; and, with their ſaid Majeſties " royal concurrence, make effectual proviſion for the ſettlement of the religion, laws, and li" berties of this kingdom.

" VI. Now, in purſuance of the premiſes, the ſaid Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and " Commons, in Parliament aſſembled, for the ratifying and confirming of the ſaid declara" tion,—by the force of a law made in due form by authority of Parliament; do pray, that " it may be declared and enacted,—That all and ſingular the rights and liberties, aſſerted and " claimed in the ſaid declaration are the true, ancient, and indubitable rights and liberties of " the people of this kingdom; and ſo ſhall be eſteemed, allowed, and adjudged; and firmly " and ſtrictly holden and obſerved.—And that all officers and miniſters whatſoever ſhall " ſerve their Majeſties and their ſucceſſors, according to the ſame, in times to come.

" VII. And the ſaid Lords and Commons ſeriouſly conſidering, how it has pleaſed Al" mighty God, in his marvellous providence and merciful goodneſs to this nation, to provide

A. D.
1689 " and preſerve their ſaid Majeſties moſt happily to reign over us; for which they render " unto him, from the bottom of their hearts, their humbleſt thanks and praiſes; do firmly, " aſſuredly, and in the ſincerity of their hearts think, and do hereby recognize, acknowledge, " and declare, that King James the Second, having abdicated the government, and their Majeſties having accepted the crown and royal dignity—are, and of right ought to be, by the " laws of this realm, our Sovereign Liege Lord and Lady, King and Queen, as aforeſaid, " &c.——

" VIII. And, for preventing all queſtions and diviſions in this realm, by reaſon of many " pretended titles to the crown, and for preſerving a certainty in the ſucceſſion thereof, the " ſaid Lords and Commons pray that it may be enacted," (here the ſucceſſion, as in the preceding article II. is enacted) " and thereunto the ſaid Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and " Commons, do, in the name of all the people of England aforeſaid, moſt humbly and " faithfully ſubmit themſelves, their heirs, and poſterities, for ever; and do faithfully promiſe, that they will ſtand to, maintain, and defend their ſaid Majeſties, and alſo the limitation and ſucceſſion of the crown herein ſpecified and contained,—with their lives and " eſtates, againſt all perſons whatſoever that ſhall attempt any thing to the contrary.

" IX. And whereas it hath been found by experience, that it is inconſiſtent with the ſafety " and welfare of this Proteſtant kingdom to be governed by a Popiſh Prince, or by any King or " Queen marrying a papiſt, we pray that it may be enacted,—That every perſon holding communion with the church of Rome, or elſe that ſhall marry a papiſt, ſhall be for ever excluded, and be incapable to inherit and poſſeſs the crown of this realm: and in every ſuch caſe, " the people of this realm, and of Ireland, are hereby abſolved of their allegiance, and the " crown ſhall deſcend to the next Proteſtant in ſucceſſion, who ſhould have enjoyed the ſame, " had the other been naturally dead.

" X. And whoever ſhall hereafter ſucceed to the crown, ſhall, if of twelve years of age or " upwards, make and ſubſcribe the declaration in the ſtatute of the thirtieth year of King " Charles the Second, intitled, An Act for the more effectual preſerving the King's Perſon " and Government, by diſabling Papiſts from ſitting in either Houſe of Parliament.

" XI. All which ſhall hereby be declared, and enacted to be, the law of this realm for " ever.

" XII. And that no diſpenſation by *non obſtante*, of or to any ſtatute, or of any part thereof, ſhall hereafter be allowed,—except it be allowed in ſuch ſtatute: and except in ſuch caſes " as ſhall be ſpecially provided for by a bill or bills to be paſſed during this preſent ſeſſion of " Parliament.

" XIII. Provided, that no charter, grant, or pardon, granted before the twenty-third day " of October 1689, ſhall be invalidated by this act; but that the ſame ſhall remain of the ſame " force and effect in law, and no other, than as if this act had never been made."

Whoever is even but ſlenderly acquainted with the hiſtory of the ſeveral preceding reigns in England, but moſt eſpecially with that of King James the Second, cannot fail to pronounce this act of Parliament, (which we have here contracted as far as the very important matter of it would permit) to be a new and complete Magna Charta, or a ſolemn re-eſtabliſhment, with improvements, of all the privileges of the Engliſh people, formerly at any time claimed by virtue of the power of Parliament, and of the laws and ſtatutes of England: and, in one word, that this ſolemn ſtatute has moſt eſſentially fixed the juſt boundaries of the prerogative of the crown, and of the rights and privileges of the ſubject: the moſt happy conſequences whereof

A. D. 1689 of have ever ſince been ſenſibly ſeen and felt; and, it is to be hoped, will ſo remain to the end of time. So that, as one of our poets obſerves, on King Henry the Third's ſigning of the old Magna Charta, near five hundred years before, at Runny Mead, from henceforward:

> "Tyrant and Slave, thoſe names of hate and fear,
> "The happier ſtile of King and Subject bear."

The good effects of this ſame firm eſtabliſhment of the liberty and property of the people of England have in nothing been more conſpicuous than in the great increaſe of commerce, ſhipping, manufactures, and colonies, as well as of riches and people, ſince that happy period; notwithſtanding our having been ſince engaged in ſeveral very expenſive and bloody wars, in vindication of our invaluable liberties, both civil and religious.

We may here further obſerve, that the Parliament of Scotland, about the ſame time, made a ſimilar act, claim, or declaration of their rights and liberties, when they recognized King William and Queen Mary for King and Queen of Scotland.

King James's net revenue, when he abdicated, was two million ſixty-one thouſand eight hundred and fifty-five pounds yearly; for which annual revenue, though granted by Parlialiament, neither he nor any of his predeceſſors deemed themſelves accountable to their people or Parliament, after being ſo granted. It is therefore one of the great bleſſings of this happy revolution, that exact boundaries are ſet by Parliament to the expence of the civil liſt; and that, excepting the poſt office revenue, and the ſmall remains of the hereditary crown rents, the application of the ſupplies granted annually by Parliament, have conſtantly and punctually been accounted for in every ſucceeding ſeſſion.

The ground on which the ſtreets called The Seven Dials, in the pariſh of St. Giles's in the Fields, in the weſtern ſuburbs of London, was not begun to be built on till about this year 1689, as appears by The Continuation of Rapin's Hiſtory of England, vol. iii. in folio, p. 97, note 1. It was crown land, and granted by King William to the Earl of Portland.

In Dr. D'Avenant's Eſſay on Ways and Means, publiſhed in the year 1695, he tells us, that the ordinary revenue of France was, before the war, yearly, about one hundred and fifty millions of livres, or about twelve millions ſterling. "We all know," ſays he, "how hardly this great ſum was extorted from the people; but they were enabled to pay it by the balance that aroſe to them from the vent of their commodities and manufactures. Their moſt ſtaple trade was in wine, oil, ſalt, linen, and paper; their other manufactures are innumerable: and a vaſt profit they did conſtantly make by the reſort of ſtrangers to their country, and likewiſe by furniſhing all Europe with their fineries and vanities."

It is not very certain how long the Engliſh Eaſt India Company have been ſettled on the famous river Ganges, in the kingdom of Bengal, (for there is no city or town ſo named); probably it was in the former part of this century. Their firſt factory in that kingdom was at the town of Huguely, on a river of that name, being a branch of the Ganges, one hundred and ſixty miles from its mouth. About this year the company, for their greater convenience, removed to Calcutta, on the ſame river, where they built the fort named Fort William, which they ſtill poſſeſs. Their fort and garriſon were eſtabliſhed here for the purpoſe of protecting the company's veſſels coming down that river from Patna, laden with piece goods, raw ſilk, and ſaltpetre, being the principal ſtaple commodities of Bengal; otherwiſe the Rajahs, whoſe dominions

A. D.

1689 dominions lie on that river, and who are either tributaries to, or elſe powerful governors under the Mogul, not a great diſtance from his court; were apt to make, and ſometimes have made, arbitrary demands of duties for paſſing that way. Higher up, at the town of Huguely, the Dutch have a noble fort and factory, for the ſame trade, and alſo for Bengal ſtuffs, calico, cotton, and muſlin, for the European markets; as alſo for opium, ginger, long pepper, tobacco, &c. for the country trade.

On the ſame river too, the French lately had a fort and factory. Here, likewiſe, the Danes had formerly a factory. Likewiſe, in the year 1723, the late Oſtend Company had a factory.

At Huguely, the Great Mogul has a cuſtom-houſe, and on that river there is a vaſt trade carried on for all kinds of India goods, backward and forward: and, beſide their ſtaple goods before mentioned, they trade in ſtuffs of herba, (the rind of a certain tree, which they dreſs, and draw out ſo fine, that it works like ſilk, with which and alſo with cotton it is woven) aloes, opium, wax, laque, civet, indigo, canes, ſpices; alſo in ſugar and rice, carried all over India in immenſe quantities.

This great kingdom of Bengal had its own monarchs till the year 1582, when it was conquered by the Mogul. It is one of the fineſt countries of all Aſia, and is ſaid to bring five millions ſterling annually into the Mogul's treaſury; and is likewiſe obliged, on occaſion, to ſupply him with forty thouſand horſe, and eighty thouſand foot ſoldiers.

The Portugueſe had once ſeveral factories here; but have long ſince been expelled by the Moguls, for their rapacious and outrageous conduct.

Higher up Huguely River, at Caſſembazar, the Engliſh and Dutch have their out-factories: as at Dacca, an iſland in the moſt eaſterly branch of the Ganges; and at Maldo, on another branch of that vaſt river; all depending on the before-mentioned principal and fortified factories. The Engliſh, Dutch, and French, have each a factory at Balaſore, or Baſſora, in the Bay of Bengal, chiefly for taking in pilots for conducting them up the Ganges. At this time, the Engliſh Company publiſhed a ſtate of their trade, ſhipping, and forts, viz.

" Firſt, That within ſeven years paſt, they had built ſixteen great ſhips, from nine hundred " to thirteen hundred tons each.

" Secondly, That in lieu of Bantam, from whence they had been expelled, they have erect- " ed and garriſoned three forts in other parts of India, for the pepper trade.

" Thirdly, That they had now at ſea, in India, and coming home, eleven ſhips, and four " permiſſion ſhips, whoſe cargoes amounted to above three hundred and ſixty thouſand " pounds.

" Fourthly, They had ſeven great ſhips, and ſix permiſſion ones, all for Coaſt and Bay, " whoſe cargoes amounted to near five hundred and ſeventy thouſand pounds.

" Fifthly, They had ſeven ſhips for China and the South Seas, whoſe cargoes amounted to " near one hundred thouſand pounds, beſide ſeveral ſmall veſſels, conſtantly remaining in " India.

" Sixthly, That they have now remaining India goods unſold at home, to the value of ſe- " ven hundred thouſand pounds.

" Seventhly, That, by means of their Iſle of Bombay, they have brought thither the prin- " cipal part of the trade of Surat; and where, from four thouſand families, computed when " the company firſt took poſſeſſion of it, they are ſince increaſed to fifty thouſand families, all " ſubject to the company's laws.

" Laſtly,

1689 “ Laſtly, The company had made a moſt ſucceſsful war with the Mogul, and brought him “ to reaſonable terms, confirmed by that Prince's own Phirmaund, and ſecured by a ſtrong “ garriſon at Bombay; which, being one of the beſt ports in India, and lying ſo near Surat, “ (the great emporium of the Indian trade to Arabia, Perſia, Baſſora, and the Red Sea) if “ the Engliſh trade had not been brought thither to load home, and not at the river of Surat, “ as formerly, it would not have been near ſo beneficial.” This is indeed a very pompous view of that company's condition, as publiſhed by themſelves: but their enemies ſoon after gave a very different view of it.

1690 Beſide the benefits elſewhere mentioned to have been received by England from the French King's revocation of the edict of Nantes, in the year 1685, it did good ſervice to the Engliſh colonies in America; and particularly in the year 1690, when King William ſettled ſome hundreds of the French refugee families on the ſouth ſide of James River in Virginia, above the Falls, where they have ſince much improved that naturally fine country.

The French in the province of Canada, in America, growing troubleſome neighbours to the Engliſh province of New York, by endeavouring to draw to themſelves the whole trade of peltry with the Indian nations; the government of New York, in this year 1690, made an attempt on Quebec, the capital town of Canada, diſtant about four or five hundred miles from New York city. For this end they marched from New Albany Fort, with three hundred Engliſh and three hundred allied Iroquois Indians; and although the French governor of Canada had with him above double the number of regular troops, beſides Indians, yet the Engliſh defeated him, and killed about three hundred of his men: but, not having artillery, &c. proper for attacking their forts, which ſurely they ſhould have foreſeen, they were obliged to be content with this victory, and ſo to return home.

In this ſame year, General Coddrington, commander in chief of the Engliſh Leeward Iſlands, had better ſucceſs in the Weſt Indies: for, by the help of ſuccours from England, joined to the regiments he had raiſed in thoſe iſlands, he retook from the French, with the loſs of two hundred men, the iſland of St. Chriſtopher; from whence he conveyed the French inhabitants, conſiſting of one thouſand eight hundred men, beſide women and children, to Hiſpaniola and Martinico. The ſame year he likewiſe retook the iſle of St. Euſtatia, which the French had, the preceding year, taken from the Dutch: he alſo took from the French the iſles of St. Martin and St. Bartholomew; but he failed in his attempt on Guadaloupe.

In this ſame year 1690, Sir William Phipps, with a fleet and land forces from New England, ſailed for Nova Scotia, and got poſſeſſion of the fort and town of Port Royal, (ſince named Annapolis Royal) in the Bay of Fundy, which till then had been ſo troubleſome to our commerce in America, by means of the French privateers, as to have obtained the appellation of the Dunkirk of America. He alſo ſeized on and demoliſhed a fort at St. John's River; and erected better forts in their ſtead. The French till now had, from Port Royal, carried on a conſiderable trade to the ſugar iſles, &c. with fiſh, lumber, and peltry. Yet King William's preſſures obliged him to reſtore it to France by the treaty of Ryſwick, and ſo it remained till the following century.

So great is the quantity of timber in that country, and the adjacent parts of New England, that, in after years, the ſurveyor general for the woods of the crown of Great Britain in America had directions to ſet out three hundred thouſand acres of the beſt woodlands, for white pine trees, for maſts and other ſhip timber, to be near the ſea or navigable rivers, and to be

1690 reſerved for the navy royal: which, it is hoped, will be ever carefully looked after, whatever reports there may be of neglects therein.

The number of houſes in England and Wales, this year, as returned by the books of the hearth duty, at Lady-day 1690, was one million three hundred and ninety-one thouſand two hundred and fifteen; which, at ſix perſons to a houſe, makes the number of ſouls ſeven millions nine hundred and fifteen thouſand two hundred and ninety, or very near eight millions. (Dr. D'Avenant's Eſſay on Ways and Means of ſupplying the War, London, 1695.) So that, reckoning one million and an half in Scotland, which may be near the truth, and two millions in Ireland, which we have elſewhere ſhewn to be very near the truth, there is good ground to believe, there may be at leaſt eleven millions of ſouls in England, Scotland, and Ireland. That author makes the houſes in Yorkſhire to be one hundred and twenty-one thouſand and fifty-two; in Wales, ſeventy-ſeven thouſand nine hundred and twenty-one; and in London, Weſtminſter, and Middleſex, one hundred and eleven thouſand two hundred and fifteen.

Until in or near about this year 1690, there was ſcarce any other kind of paper made in England, but the coarſe brown ſort. But the war with France occaſioning high duties on foreign paper, the French Proteſtant refugees ſettled in England chiefly, and alſo our own few paper-makers, now began to make white writing and printing paper; which, in length of time has been brought to ſo great perfection, both for beauty and ſubſtance, that, in our own time, we import only certain kinds of Genoa and Dutch paper; which, however, bears but a ſmall proportion to all the paper uſed in the Britiſh dominions. How great a ſaving this has proved to Britain, may partly be conceived, from what has been often formerly affirmed by ſuch as are well acquainted therewith, viz. that to France alone, from whom we now take none, even in time of peace, we paid annually to the amount of one hundred thouſand pounds for paper only.

At this time, or a little before, certain mines of lead and alſo of copper were found in the lands of Sir Carbery Price, in Cardiganſhire, in South Wales: which, requiring great expence to work, he at firſt divided into twenty-four ſhares, in this year 1690. This was the original riſe of the Mine-adventurers Company, by the ill conduct of which ſo many perſons and families were greatly hurt, and others utterly ruined. In the year 1693, that gentleman and his partners ſubdivided the ſaid twenty-four ſhares into four thouſand and eight ſhares, for the term of twenty-two years and an half; in which many lords and gentlemen of worth were deeply concerned. Yet for want of a ſufficient ſtock of money, for carrying on ſo expenſive a work, it languiſhed and went retrograde until the year 1698, when a new conſtitution was eſtabliſhed, by indenture, in a pompous manner; the Duke of Leeds being thereby eſtabliſhed governor of this company, and Sir Humphry Mackworth deputy governor, both during life, with a ſelect committee of managers or directors: and a new capital ſtock of twenty thouſand pounds was raiſed, for paying off debts before contracted, and for vigorouſly carrying on the mines; and five years were hereby added to the ſaid twenty-two years and an half of their grant. Sir Humphry Mackworth's propoſal and plan was accepted of, and he undertook the conduct of the whole, viz. to diſpoſe of the four thouſand and eight ſhares by a lottery of one hundred and twenty-five thouſand pounds, at five pounds per ticket, conſiſting of twenty-five thouſand tickets in all; whereof two thouſand five hundred were to be fortunate: with abundance of wild perplexed and romantic articles; which, however, drew in many perſons of worth and character.

A. D. 1690 Sir Humphry Mackworth brought into this new conſtitution his own lands, coal pits, and mines, near Neath, in Glamorganſhire, where wharfs and warehouſes, refining houſes and mills were erected, and much lead ore was raiſed, from whence quantities of ſilver were extracted, and alſo litharge of lead, which is uſed by apothecaries, ſurgeons, and painters; but moſt principally by potters, for glazing of their earthen ware, and by the makers of fine glaſs; and of red lead, into which litharge is eaſily transformed. Thus they went on, at a vaſt expence, till the next century; till which time we ſhall leave them, after obſerving, that it is ſomewhat ſtrange, ſo many ſagacious perſons, as Sir Humphry Mackworth drew into this project, did not entertain any ſuſpicion of his pompous out-ſet, and of his propoſals of one-twelfth part of the clear profit of the mines to be diſpoſed of to ſuch charitable uſes as he ſhould direct, previous to their knowing any thing certain whether there would be any profit at all from a mere embryo project. By ſuch means, and likewiſe by his charity propoſal, abundance of clergy, widows, and orphans were engaged therein.

1691 After the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's very great expence of money and men in their war with the Great Mogul, they at length obtained peace with him, and the reſtitution of their former privileges, in the year 1691; when they likewiſe re-eſtabliſhed their revolted factory at Bombay, and quieted the iſle of St. Helena. Nevertheleſs, the above great expence, the inceſſant clamours of the interlopers, and of the friends of thoſe put to death at St. Helena, jointly conſpired to bring that company into great diſcredit; ſo that printed papers were handed about in coffee houſes and other public places, diſplaying their crimes and miſcarriages; doubtleſs not without exaggerations. Propoſals alſo were publiſhed for diſſolving this, and for erecting a new company. And ſo far was the Houſe of Commons influenced hereby, as in this ſame year to addreſs King William to diſſolve the company, agreeable to the power reſerved by the crown in their charter, and to incorporate a new one.

The King's anſwer was, "that it being a matter of very great importance, it required ſome "time to conſider their ſaid addreſs." In the mean time the King referred it to a committee of the privy council; whereupon the company did, in writing, declare their ſubmiſſion to ſuch regulations as that committee of council ſhould preſcribe; which were in ſubſtance: "that "their capital ſtock ſhould be made up one million five hundred thouſand pounds at leaſt, "but not to exceed two millions; of which the preſent company's capital of ſeven hundred "and forty thouſand pounds was to conſtitute a part: and the preſent company, jointly with "the new ſubſcribers, to be incorporated for twenty-one years." We ſhall give the company's anſwer and vindication under the next year.

The government of New England ſtill finding the French in Canada to be very troubleſome neighbours, they ſent out a fleet of thirty-two ſail, with two thouſand land forces on board, for the attack of Quebec; but, being eight weeks in ſailing up the river of St. Lawrence, (which the author of the Britiſh Empire in America thinks might have been done in two or three weeks) they thereby gave time to the French to bring all their ſtrength to Quebec: before which place our people being repulſed, were obliged to re-embark; many of their ſhips in coming down that river were wrecked or loſt: and when two thouſand Engliſh and one thouſand five hundred Indians had marched over land from New York, Connecticut, &c. they found no canoes to tranſport them over the lakes; they were therefore likewiſe forced to return home. In this unfortunate and ill-conducted expedition the province of New England contracted one hundred and forty thouſand pounds debt: and there were ſaid to have been one thouſand lives loſt, one way or other.

A. D.

1691 We ſhall, under this year 1691, exhibit (from p. 13, of the preface of an octavo book, printed in this ſame year, entitled, An Account of new Inventions and Improvements now neceſſary for England) a pregnant inſtance of French vanity and arrogance, which the author affirms was then engraven on the great French firſt rate ſhip of war, named the St. Louis, viz.

“ *Je ſuis l'unique de l'Onde,*
“ *Et mon Roy du Monde!*

Which we apprehend may not unfitly be engliſhed thus;

“ I, on the Ocean, am the mightieſt thing,
“ As on the land is my all-potent King!

1692 We ſhall now give the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's vindication of themſelves, by way of reply to the regulations propoſed by the committee of the privy council, at the cloſe of the preceding year, viz. “ that their preſent quick and dead ſtock,” (the former means ſhips and merchandize, the latter forts, factories, houſes, &c.) “ and revenue, are really worth more than one million five hundred thouſand pounds. The preſent current price of their capital ſtock at market being one hundred and fifty per cent. That they knew no law nor reaſon, for their being thus diſpoſſeſſed of their eſtates at an under value. That their forts, towns, and territories in India are theirs for ever by their charters, and have coſt them, firſt and laſt, above a million ſterling. That all the other propoſed regulations are better provided for by their preſent charter than they can be by any new one, &c.” Vide an Account of ſome Transactions in the Houſe of Commons and before the Lords of the Privy Council, relating to the late Eaſt India Company, in quarto, 1693, p. 1,-2, &c.

In this ſame year, the King's anſwer to the Commons before-mentioned addreſs, was in ſubſtance, “ that, upon due conſultation, he found he could not diſſolve the ſaid company in leſs than three years warning; during which time they could not be hindered from trading, nor could a new company trade till thoſe three years were expired. That the company having rejected moſt of the regulations made by the committee of council, he was of opinion, that what was needful to preſerve this valuable trade could not be perfected without the concurrence of Parliament: wherefore he recommended their preparing a bill for that purpoſe.”

This was ſpeaking like a good King to a free people; whereupon the Houſe of Commons took the ſettlement of this trade into conſideration: yet, through their diviſions, and the company's great intereſt, they did nothing effectual; only at the cloſe of that ſeſſion they addreſſed the King to diſſolve the company at the end of the ſaid three years; which, he told them, he would take into conſideration.

A war with France having (before) been ſeen to be unavoidable by England, it was ſoon found to be very unfortunate for the latter, that as her maritime commerce was much greater than that of France, ſhe was thereby very much expoſed to captures by French privateers; ſo that, by an account laid before the Parliament, in this ſame year 1692, it appeared, that the French had in the two years paſt of this war, taken from England no leſs than three thouſand ſail of trading veſſels, great and ſmall. And within the ſame period we had taken from France only ſixty-ſeven merchant ſhips. A terrible difference indeed. Yet not ſo difficult to be

1692 accounted for as ſome might imagine, when it is conſidered that ſo great a part of the French commerce was at this time carried on in foreign ſhips, and chiefly till now in Dutch bottoms.

On the other hand, for balancing part of this great misfortune, the ſtrict prohibition of commerce by both nations, during this war, proved the occaſion of gradually deſtroying ſeveral very profitable French manufactures, which were either transferred to England directly, or elſe eſtabliſhed by other nations. Thus,

Firſt, France was almoſt entirely deprived of a moſt profitable linen manufacture, never likely to be regained, of two particular ſpecies, viz. dowlas and lockram, chiefly manufactured in Normandy and Britanny; of which England was ſaid to have taken off to the value of two hundred thouſand pounds ſterling annually. For England not being well able to be without thoſe two ſorts of linen, ſet the Hamburgers on imitating them ſo well, that the very names of thoſe French linens with us are buried in oblivion.

Secondly, France, before this war, manufactured ſuch good and cheap felt-hats, at Caudbeque, Havre-de-Grace, and other places in Normandy, that, by our prohibiting of them, we have gradually arrived at ſo great a perfection in hat-making, as to make them better, as well as cheaper, than the French can do.

Thirdly, Before this war, the fine glaſs manufacture was almoſt entirely French. For, not only very near all the plate-glaſs of our coaches and chairs, and of our fine looking-glaſſes, came from France, but likewiſe our fineſt window-glaſs, which was uſually called Normandy-glaſs, and French crown-glaſs: both which we have ſince made entirely our own manufacture in the higheſt perfection.

We have before obſerved, under the year 1685, the great benefits which had accrued to England by her receiving the French Proteſtant Refugees, who introduced ſeveral new manufactures; nevertheleſs, the improvement of them, and of the others before-named, could not have been ſo ſpeedily nor ſo effectually accompliſhed, had it not been for the ſtrict prohibition of intercourſe between the two nations by this war. Whereby alſo,

Fourthly, Cutlery-ware, watches, toys, ribbons, &c. and more eſpecially England's broad-ſilk manufacture, have been ſo greatly improved, as even to out-do the French in all of them. Hence it may be well imagined how immenſe the loſs of France muſt have been in the decreaſe of their ſaid manufactures.

This year was propitious to England, by the great and ſignal victory ſhe obtained over the naval power of France, off La Hogue, on the coaſt of Normandy; where an army of twenty thouſand men lay ready to embark with the late King James, for invading of England, in caſe, as they hoped, that the French fleet ſhould prove victorious.

Voltaire, in his Age of Louis XIV. relates, that three hundred tranſport ſhips were got ready at Breſt, and Admiral Tourville, with forty-four ſhips of war, waited for them on the Norman coaſt. D'Etrees was alſo on his way from Toulon, with another ſquadron of thirty ſhips of war; but they happened to be detained from joining Tourville by contrary winds.—The combined fleet of England and Holland, according to him and others, conſiſted of near one hundred ſail, commanded in chief by Admiral Ruſſel, afterwards created Earl of Orford. In this tremendous naval engagement, twenty-one of the beſt ſhips of France were deſtroyed, amongſt which was its ſuperb admiral-ſhip, the Royal Sun, of one hundred and ten braſs cannons, ſet on fire in ſight of that army, and of the late King James. Voltaire relates, that fourteen of the largeſt French ſhips of war were run a-ground on the adjacent coaſt, two of which number carried each one hundred and four guns; and their commanders, knowing that

A. D.

1692 that they muſt be deſtroyed by the enemy, with their own hands ſet fire to them. This, adds he, was the firſt check which the maritime ſtrength of Louis the Fourteenth had as yet received.

In this ſame year, the French Refugees in England formed a ſucceſsful project to the advantage of England, for the making of luſtrings and alamode ſilks; a manufacture then in great vogue, and from which France had reaped vaſt advantages, by England's paying her great ſums of money yearly for them. They now had a patent for it, the Earl of Pembroke being their firſt governor, for the ſole privilege of making thoſe ſilks, which they ſoon brought to perfection, whereby much money was ſaved. And although, by the change of faſhion, theſe ſilks are not now in requeſt, the project however contributed to the improvement of the Engliſh ſilk manufacture in general. By an act of the eighth and ninth of King William, cap. xxxvi. it appears, that the ſaid Royal Luſtring Company had, in the year 1697, brought this manufacture to the greateſt perfection; wherefore foreign luſtrings and alamodes are thereby prohibited, &c. This obſolete charter was made one of the bubbles of the year 1720, and fell with them ſoon after to nothing. It was called the Royal Luſtring (vulgarly Luteſtring) Company.

1693 In the fourth and fifth years of King William and Queen Mary, an act of Parliament paſſed, cap. xv. For continuing certain acts therein mentioned, and for charging ſeveral joint-ſtocks; whereby it was enacted,

“I. That for every hundred pounds of Eaſt India joint-ſtock, there ſhould be anſwered to their Majeſties five pounds; valuing the whole joint-ſtock of that company at ſeven hundred and forty-four thouſand pounds, to be paid quarterly by their governor or treaſurer, and to be deducted from the ſeveral perſons intereſted in the ſaid ſtock, according to their ſeveral ſhares and proportions therein, upon their next dividends.

“II. And for every ſhare in the joint-ſtock of the Royal African Company, twenty ſhillings.”—Without naming how many ſhares, or what ſum the ſaid joint-ſtock conſiſted of.

“III. And for every ſhare in the joint-ſtock of the Hudſon's Bay Company, five pounds.” Without aſcertaining the number of ſhares, or the quantity of ſtock of this company.

“And in caſe any of the ſaid three companies ſhall make default in payment of any of the ſaid ſums, at the time herein ſpecified, the charter of ſuch company reſpectively ſhall be, and is hereby adjudged to be void,”

Theſe were the only joint-ſtock commercial companies then in England; the other three great commercial companies, viz. the Ruſſia, Turkey, and Eaſtland ones, being only regulated companies, wherein every member or freeman traded ſolely on his own bottom; ſubject only to certain regulations and reſtrictions by the bye-laws and general orders of each company; which have therefore the appellation of Regulated Companies.

It happened, it may be truly ſaid either intentionally or moſt unaccountably, that the Eaſt India Company neglected to pay their above tax within the time limited by this act; by which they legally forfeited their charter. Yet King William was unwilling to take advantage thereof, as it would have occaſioned great diſorders and loſſes to the proprietors. The company, however, hereupon was ſaid to have diſtributed great ſums of money to men in power: they therefore obtained a new charter, on the ſeventh of October, 1693, reſtoring them to all the powers, &c. which former charters had given them; but with the following proviſo, viz.

“That if the company did not accept of, ſubmit to, and effectually execute, ſuch orders, directions, additions, alterations, reſtrictions, &c. relating to the conſtitution and powers of their corporation, and its trade and joint-ſtock, &c. as the King ſhall by charter ordain, 1693 “ under his great ſeal, before the twenty-ninth of September, 1694, then their Majeſties may “ revoke this charter.” Which regulations and orders were accordingly made by two royal charters; the firſt of which was on the eleventh of November, 1693, in ſubſtance as follows, viz.

“ I. All ſubſcribers ſhall be members of the company.

“ II. Seven hundred and forty-four thouſand pounds ſhall be the whole capital of the “ company.

“ III. None ſhall ſubſcribe above ten thouſand pounds.

“ IV. In general courts, one thouſand pounds ſtock to have one vote; nor none ſhall have “ above ten votes.

“ V. Such as ſhall become proprietors by purchaſe, ſhall pay for their freedom five pounds; “ who, as alſo the new ſubſcribers, ſhall take the oaths appointed by law, and alſo the free- “ man's oath.

“ VI. The governor, or in his abſence the deputy-governor, to have a caſting vote in all “ courts; each of them to have four thouſand pounds in their own right; and each committee- “ man one thouſand pounds.” They had not as yet got the modern name of directors.

“ VII. No permiſſion ſhall be granted for ſhips to India on a private account, on the pe- “ nalty of forfeiting the charters.

“ VIII. No private contract is to be made for the ſale of the company's goods (ſaltpetre “ only excepted, ſold for the King's uſe): but all to be openly and publicly ſold.—And no “ one lot, jewels excepted, to exceed five hundred pounds value.

“ IX. The company ſhall annually export to India, of the growth and product of England, “ to the value of at leaſt one hundred thouſand pounds.

“ X. The company ſhall annually ſupply the crown with five hundred tons of ſaltpetre, at “ thirty-eight pounds ten ſhillings per ton, in time of peace; and forty-five pounds in time “ of war.

“ XI. All dividends of the company's profits ſhall, for the future, be made in money only.

“ XII. A book to be hereafter kept by the company, wherein the value of their ſtock ſhall “ be entered, as atteſted upon oath, and to be viewed by all concerned; and the like as to all “ mortgages, alienations, transfers, and aſſignments.

“ XIII. The joint-ſtock of the company ſhall continue for twenty-one years: and one year “ before its expiration, books ſhall lie open for new ſubſcriptions to a new joint-ſtock.”

In an Engliſh act of Parliament, of this fourth and fifth year of King William and Queen Mary, For the regaining, encouraging, and ſettling the Greenland trade, cap. xvii. it is obſerved, That the trade to the Greenland ſeas, in the fiſhing for whales, had heretofore been a very beneficial trade for England, both in reſpect to the employing of ſeamen and ſhips, and the conſuming of great quantities of proviſions, (how different is this ſtile from the proclamations of King James and King Charles the Firſt!) as alſo in the importing of great quantities of oil and whale-fins:—Yet that this trade had been wholly loſt to the kingdom, and could now no otherwiſe be revived than by united endeavours in a joint-ſtock.—“ Wherefore, this “ act incorporates Sir William Scawen, and forty-one perſons more, to be a corporation, by “ the name of The Company of Merchants of London trading to Greenland; with the uſual “ powers of ſucceſſion, &c. this company having already ſubſcribed forty thouſand pounds “ for that end: the maſter, and only one-third of the mariners to be Engliſh,” (the want of Engliſh harpooners, &c. being at this time ſo great) “ and the ſhips to be Engliſh-built.—

1693 “ All contracts, agreements, and bargains for their ſtock to be void, unleſs transferred within ten days after.—This corporation only to exiſt for fourteen years, from the firſt of October, 1693.”

The Engliſh and Dutch naval exploits in this year, proved almoſt as unfortunate as they had been proſperous in the preceding year. For Sir George Rooke, with twenty-three ſhips of war, having the Turkey fleet under his convoy, was attacked by the grand fleet of France, commanded in chief by Tourville, off Cape St. Vincent; who took or deſtroyed twelve Engliſh and Dutch ſhips of war, together with eighty merchant ſhips, Engliſh and Dutch: which was a ſevere loſs to both nations.

The French, we have ſeen, having, even in time of peace, in the year 1686, ſeized on all the forts of England in Hudſon's Bay, excepting that at Port Nelſon, King William, in this year 1693, ſent out ſuch a force as retook all thoſe forts. Nevertheleſs, ſoon after, the French, with a ſtronger force, again poſſeſſed themſelves of all the forts in the bottom of that bay.

1694. The revenues of the city of London having, in ſome former times, been under bad or negligent management, the fund for the Orphans of Freemen was ſuffered to run ſo far in arrear, that the Chamber of London, where that fund was, and is ſtill kept, was ſhut up for ſeveral years: of which great complaints were made at different times; ſo that this ſhutting up was compared to King Charles the Second's ſhutting up of the Exchequer, in the year 1672.—After three or four years ſolicitation, the magiſtracy coming into better hands, they, in this year 1694, obtained an act of Parliament, For relief of the orphans, and other creditors of the city of London, (fifth and ſixth of William and Mary, cap. x.) purporting, “ That whereas the mayor, commonalty and citizens, are anſwerable for all monies of their orphans; but that, by reaſon of ſundry accidents and calamities, they are now indebted to the ſaid orphans, and other creditors, for principal and intereſt, in a much greater ſum than they are able to ſatiſfy, (viz. ſix hundred thouſand pounds) unleſs ſome aſſiſtance be given them:—It was therefore enacted,

“ Firſt, That towards the raiſing a perpetual fund, to pay the yearly intereſt of four per cent. for the whole debt, to any orphans, or their aſſigns, or other creditors, of the city of London, all the manors, meſſuages, markets, fairs, aqueducts, and revenues of the ſaid city, (excepting the public hoſpitals, and the revenues of London-bridge) ſhall be charged for ever, from Midſummer 1694, towards raiſing the clear yearly ſum of eight thouſand pounds for ever, and two thouſand pounds more to be raiſed per annum, on perſonal eſtates. And, for the increaſe of this fund, ſix hundred pounds per annum was to be paid out of the profits of the convex lamps;” (then in vogue, but ſince come to nothing; four-pence per chaldron for metage on coals imported; and ſix-penee more per chaldron or ton, for fifty years, from Michaelmas 1700, to be collected in the ſame manner as by the act of the nineteenth of Charles the Second, For rebuilding of the city of London; alſo four ſhillings per ton on wines imported; two ſhillings and ſix-pence for binding of every apprentice; and five ſhillings for every new freeman.—And, to the intent that this fund may be perpetual, it was now enacted, That from the time that the laſt-named impoſition of ſix-pence on coals ſhall ceaſe and determine,” viz. from Michaelmas 1750, “ then the before-named city-lands, manors, meſſuages, markets, &c. and all other the city's revenues, ſhall ſtand and be charged with the further yearly ſum of ſix thouſand pounds, over and above the before-named annual ſum of eight thouſand pounds, applicable to the ſame uſe. All which ſums ſhall, in the firſt place, be applied to pay the ſaid four per cent. yearly, for intereſt on

A. D. 1694 “ the ſaid orphans debt, to be paid half yearly, on Midſummer and St. Thomas's day: which “ debt ſhall be a perpetual transferable ſtock.—But no orphan ſhall, for the future, be compellable to pay any money into the chamber of London.—And any orphan, under twenty-“ one years of age, applying hereafter to pay in a ſum of money into the chamber of London, “ may take advantage of this act, and the Chamberlain may thereupon pay off the like ſum to “ any who are not orphans under twenty-one years of age, and admit the ſaid orphan in his “ ſtead.—Clauſes in favour of the corporations of the water-companies of the New River, “ York Buildings, Shadwell, and London Bridge.”

It was a very ſad diſgrace to Sir John Trevor, then Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, to be expelled by that Houſe in the ſucceeding Seſſion, for having taken a bribe of one thouſand guineas for the facilitating the paſſing of this act: he himſelf being obliged, in the chair, to put the queſtion for his own expulſion. We may here add, that upon the credit of this new Orphans Fund, a project was afterward propoſed to be ingrafted by Mr. William Paterſon the firſt projector of the Bank of England, and others,—for raiſing an additional joint-ſtock of ſix hundred thouſand pounds, for lending of money on land ſecurities, for a voluntary regiſter of lands, and for iſſuing and circulating of a paper credit, &c. which, however, did not take place.

By a ſtatute of the twenty-firſt of King George II. cap. xxix. this act is further explained and enforced, and the ſaid ſix pence per chaldron continued for thirty-five years, from 1750; and alſo three thouſand pounds yearly to be paid to the Mercers Company, for the relief of their annuitants.

By the great increaſe of the London ſhipping and navigation, the parts of the ſuburbs eaſt of the Tower, and below St. Catherine's, called Wapping, were become ſo populous, that, in this ſame year 1694, it was found neceſſary to erect a new church and pariſh, for the inhabitants thereof, by the name of, The Pariſh of St. John in Wapping, in the County of Middleſex.

By an act of Parliament of the ſaid fifth and ſixth of William and Mary, cap. xxii. a tax was laid on London hackney coaches, then fixed at ſeven hundred in number, of four pounds per annum each, beſide a fine of fifty pounds for their firſt licence for twenty-one years; and eight pounds per annum on ſtage coaches. And, (that we may have no more to ſay hereafter on this point) by an act of the ninth year of Queen Anne, cap. xxiii. the hackney coaches of London were fixed at eight hundred in number, to commence from Midſummer 1715, when the former term was to expire; from which term each of thoſe coaches were to pay five ſhillings weekly. Alſo two hundred hackney chairs were thereby licenſed, at ten ſhillings each per annum: in the year following they were increaſed to three hundred; and by cap. xii. of the twelfth year of King George the Firſt, the ſaid hackney chairs were increaſed to four hundred in number, by reaſon of the great increaſe of new buildings weſtward.

This ſame year is memorable for the firſt erection of the preſent moſt uſeful and laudable Corporation of the Bank of England; which has not only proved extremely beneficial to commerce, but has alſo, on many emergencies, been a great ſupport of the public credit of the nation.

We have partly ſeen, that before this time there were propoſals and ſchemes offered to the public for a like purpoſe: and, it is indeed ſomewhat ſtrange, that a public or general bank, capable of not only ſupporting its own credit, by a paper currency, for the benefit of commerce, (eſpecially with reſpect to large payments,) but alſo for aſſiſting or ſupporting the na-

tional

A. D.
1694 tional credit, was not ſooner eſtabliſhed in a country ſo much abounding in wealth and commerce.

There were in Europe, at this time, but four great or conſiderable banks, viz. thoſe of Amſterdam, Venice, Genoa, and Hamburg; of which all but that of Genoa, are ſolely for the convenience of merchants; of which alſo we have already treated ſufficiently. At Amſterdam, Venice, and Hamburg, all bills of exchange and other large payments are uſually paid in their banks, which ſaves much trouble to merchants.

There are in other parts of Europe certain banks, which are not only for the convenience of commerce, but for the emolument of their proprietors. Thoſe proprietors having originally advanced money to the ſtate, for which they had a perpetual fund of intereſt; and they obtained alſo the privilege of caſh-keepers for merchants and others. Such are the banks of Genoa, Naples, and Bologna; there being two ſuch in the laſt-named city, in one of which though only ten per cent. was ever paid in, they are ſaid to make a dividend on the whole nominal capital; and they are alſo ſaid to lend money at one per cent. per annum, proceeding from the great caſh they are intruſted with without intereſt. After this ſecond ſort of banks was our new intended Bank of England modelled, as well as the two incorporated Banks of Edinburgh.

Moſt of the former printed propoſals for public banks in England, ſeem to have had that of Amſterdam principally in view; but although that famous bank be, without doubt, a noble and very uſeful one amongſt a people whoſe wealth conſiſts almoſt entirely in money, and what we call perſonal eſtates, it is at leaſt doubtful, whether one exactly after that model would be ſo ſuitable for England. Be this as it may, it is certain, that ſeveral men of good abilities had for many years paſt employed their thoughts on this important ſubject, nearly reſembling the Bank of Genoa, and partly thoſe alſo of our own private bankers, having circulating notes or bills, but with more than all the conveniencies of thoſe private ones, and without the hazard of bankruptcies. It was alſo well judged, that, in order to bring down the high rates of intereſt and premiums at this time paid by the government, which was big with miſchief to commerce, by inducing men to draw their money out of trade, it would be requiſite to eſtabliſh a public transferable fund of intereſt; which bank ſhould alſo be for the convenience of daily receipts and payments; and that ſuch a ſcheme ſhould be conſtituted a body-politic, with proper powers, &c.

Mr. William Paterſon, merchant, who had been much in ſeveral foreign countries of Europe, had laboured this point ever ſince the year 1691, with Michael Godfrey, Eſquire, and others of the ſame mind: and, as England, at this time, was put to very conſiderable difficulties for raiſing the annual ſupplies, in order to ſupport an expenſive war againſt ſo potent a foreign enemy; whilſt the public meaſures were at the ſame time clogged and diſtreſſed by a violently-diſaffected faction at home, who alleged, that banks could thrive no where but in a republic; and yet would at other times argue, that ſuch a bank as was propoſed, would make the King abſolute;—he hoped, that the government would therefore readily incorporate, with certain powers and privileges, a number of well-affected gentlemen, who would advance a large ſum, by way of loan, for the public exigencies: yet, as he himſelf relates, in his Account of his Tranſactions in Relation to the Bank of England and the Orphans Fund, printed in folio, in the year 1695, he found it much more difficult to get it conſented to by the Privy Council, the King being in Flanders, in order to be brought into Parliament, than he had at firſt apprehended. The monied men alſo oppoſed it, leſt it ſhould diminiſh, as it certainly

1694 tainly ſoon after did, their exorbitant gains from the public diſtreſſes ; for even eight per cent. on the land tax, beſide additional premiums, though payable within the year, did not ſatisfy them. Other anticipations of the public revenues were much higher, the intereſt, premiums, and diſcounts thereon running up to twenty, thirty, and forty per cent. And ſad it was to conſider, that contracts for things ſold to the government, were made on the foot of forty, fifty, to cent. per cent. above the current value: according to the ſame author, who was known to be well acquainted with the ſtate of things in thoſe times.

At this time, Mr. Paterſon obſerves, in his ingenious book called, The Conferences on the Public Debts, by the Wedneſday's Club in Friday Street, that ſo greatly were the then miniſterial people diſtreſſed for raiſing the annual ſupplies, as to ſtoop to ſolicitations to the London Common-council, for the borrowing of only one or two hundred thouſand pounds at a time, on the firſt payments of the land tax ; as particular Common-councilmen did to the private inhabitants in their reſpective wards, going from houſe to houſe for the loan of money.

The debates held long in the Privy Council, Queen Mary preſent, many being of opinion, that a bank would not anſwer, as they were only to have eight per cent. on the one million two hundred thouſand pounds to be advanced by the propoſers of this bank. The diſaffected were all againſt it ; alleging, it would engroſs the money, ſtock, and riches of the kingdom.

In brief, an act of Parliament having paſſed in this ſame fifth and ſixth of King William and Queen Mary, cap. xx. For granting ſeveral rates and duties on tonnage of ſhips, and on beer, ale, and other liquors, for ſecuring certain recompences, &c. to ſuch perſons as ſhall voluntarily advance one million five hundred thouſand pounds, it was thereby enacted, “ That their Majeſties might grant a commiſſion to take particular ſubſcriptions for one million two hundred thouſand, part of the ſaid one million five hundred thouſand pounds,” (becauſe the miniſtry would not truſt the whole to this new ſcheme) “ of any perſons, natives or foreigners—whom their Majeſties were hereby empowered to incorporate, with a yearly allowance of one hundred thouſand pounds ;” viz. ninety-ſix thouſand pounds, or eight per cent. for intereſt, till redeemed ; and four thouſand pounds to be allowed the intended bank, for charges of management.—“ The corporation to have the name of, *The Governor and Company of the Bank of England*.—Their ſaid fund to be redeemable upon a year's notice, after the firſt of Auguſt, 1705, and payment of the principal ; and then the corporation to ceaſe.

“ The company was hereby enabled to purchaſe lands, &c. unlimitedly,—and to enjoy the other uſual powers of corporations.—Their ſtock to be transferable.—The corporation ſhall not borrow or give ſecurity under their common ſeal, by bill, bond, covenant, or agreement ; nor ſhall owe at any one time more than one million two hundred thouſand pounds, unleſs it be by future acts of Parliament, upon funds to be agreed on in Parliament.—And in caſe of this corporation's borrowing any greater ſum than one million two hundred thouſand pounds as aforeſaid, under their common ſeal, then every private member, and their heirs, executors, and adminiſtrators, ſhall be proportionably chargeable therewith, or for the repayment thereof.—This corporation ſhall not employ, or trade with any of their ſtock, monies, or effects, in the buying or ſelling of any goods or merchandize whatever, on forfeiture of treble the value of what is ſo traded for.—Proviſo, that the ſaid corporation may deal in bills of exchange, and in buying and ſelling of bullion, gold, or ſilver, and in ſelling of any goods or merchandize which ſhall be pledged to them for money lent thereon, and

1694 “ which ſhall not be redeemed at the time agreed on, or within three months after; and may “ alſo ſell ſuch goods as ſhall be the produce of lands purchaſed by the ſaid corporation.— “ Provided always, that all bills obligatory, under the ſeal of the ſaid corporation, may be “ aſſignable by indorſement thereon, *toties quoties*; and ſuch aſſignments ſhall abſolutely veſt “ the property in the aſſignees.—Proviſo, that if the governor, deputy-governor, directors,” (this is the firſt time that the word, Directors, comes into uſe, inſtead of committees, &c.) “ managers, or other members of the corporation ſo to be eſtabliſhed, ſhall, upon the account “ of the ſaid corporation, at any time purchaſe any crown lands or revenues, or ſhall advance “ to the crown any money by way of loan or anticipation, on any branch of the revenue, “ other than on ſuch branches on which a credit of loan is or ſhall be granted by Parliament, “ they ſhall forfeit treble the value of money ſo lent.” (It is more than probable, that the framers of this clauſe had then in their thoughts King Charles the Second's ſhutting up of the Exchequer, with the bankers money therein, in the year 1672, which they, as we have ſeen, had, from time to time, advanced to that Prince, by way of anticipation of his revenues; and that this wiſe proviſo was intended to prevent any ſuch dangerous miſchief for the future.)— “ Provided, that no letters of ſignet, privy ſeal, or great ſeal of the crown, ſhall pardon or “ remit any fine or amerciament charged on this corporation, on account of any ſuit brought “ againſt them; but ſuch fine ſhall be deducted out of their annual fund.”

This laſt-named proviſo was wiſely framed to reſtrain a formerly aſſumed prerogative of the crown before the late happy revolution. The reſt of this long act relates to the King's granting of annuities for one, two, or three lives, for three hundred thouſand pounds principal money, the reſidue of the one million five hundred thouſand pounds, to be raiſed by this act, as above.

In conſequence of this act of Parliament, the ſubſcriptions for the ſaid one million two hundred thouſand pounds was compleated in ten days time, and twenty-five per cent. paid down. And the King's charter of incorporation was executed on the twenty-ſeventh of July, 1694. Though it muſt be here obſerved, that this charter was in fact little more than a piece of legal form, all the eſſential powers, privileges, &c. granted to this bank, being included in the above act of Parliament; which has virtually been a leading one for the erecting of all future great trading corporations; whereby (agreeable to the act of Parliament of the year 1689, entitled, An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subjects, &c. which law we apprehend we have before rightly termed, England's new Magna Charta) the crown is limited and reſtrained from granting, by its ſole authority, new excluſive powers, privileges, &c. to any perſon or body-politic whatever. Upon which ground it is, that all corporations erected ſolely by the crown, without the ſanction of Parliament, whether before or ſince the date of that famous act of the year 1689, which contain any excluſive rights in their charters, have, upon proper and public enquiry, been determined to be ſo far illegal.

We may here alſo further remark, that this is the firſt inſtance of any national fund being managed by any other than the crown officers at the Exchequer; which new method, of allowing a round ſum for charges of management, has ever been ſince followed, not only with reſpect to the Bank, but alſo to the Eaſt India and South Sea companies; which allowances for the expence of management, *i. e.* for ſalaries of governors, directors, clerks, office-rent, &c. were at firſt uſually computed from what ſimilar funds had formerly coſt the crown when managed at the Exchequer; though generally, in later times, I conceive, with ſome ſaving to the public in this new method.

“ The

1694 “ The erection of this famous bank,” (ſays its projector, the above-named Mr. Paterſon, who was choſen one of its firſt directors, “ not only relieved the miniſterial managers from “ their frequent proceſſions,” as he terms them, “ into the city, for borrowing of money on “ the beſt and neareſt public ſecurities, at an intereſt of ten or twelve per cent. per annum; “ but likewiſe gave life and currency to double or treble the value of its capital in other “ branches of public credit; and ſo, under God, became the principal means of the ſucceſs of “ the campaign in the following year 1695, as particularly in reducing the important fortreſs “ of Namur, the firſt material ſtep towards the peace concluded at Ryſwich, in the year 1697.”

Mr. Godfrey, before-named, in his judicious Brief Account of the intended Bank of England, publiſhed in this ſame year, wiſely foretold, “ that if the bank can circulate their foundation of one million two hundred thouſand pounds, without having more than three hundred thouſand pounds lying dead at one time with another, the ſaid bank will be, in effect, “ as nine hundred thouſand pounds freſh money brought into the nation. Thus,” continues he, “ it will make money plentiful,—trade eaſy and ſecure;—will raiſe the price of lands,— “ will draw the ſpecies of gold and ſilver into the hands of the common people, as we ſee it in “ Holland, Genoa, and other places where theſe funds are accommodated to receipts and “ payments. But after all,” ſays he, “ the happy effects of this undertaking, like almoſt all “ other great things in trade, will be beſt underſtood by the practice thereof, when time ſhall “ convince the ignorant, &c.” And, as this has actually happened as the ſaid able gentleman foretold, we ſhall not need to ſay more in this place on the great benefits of this bank.

The charter was dated July twenty-ſeventh, 1694; and directs, “ that there be a governor, “ deputy governor, and twenty-four directors; of which thirteen or more in number ſhall “ conſtitute a court, the governor or deputy governor to be always one: five hundred pounds “ ſtock to be the loweſt qualifications for a vote in general courts; and no proprietor, how “ much ſoever his ſtock may be, ſhall have more than one vote. The governor's qualification ſtock to be at leaſt four thouſand pounds, the deputy governor's three thouſand pounds, “ and each director's two thouſand pounds: and all theſe ſhall be natural born ſubjects, or “ naturalized Leſſening their qualification ſtock vacates their office. Which offices ſhall be “ only annual. They ſhall take the ſtate oath, and alſo the oath of office, and the oath of “ ſtock qualification. Voters alſo in general courts ſhall take the qualification oath and ſtate “ oath. No dividend to be made but by conſent of a general court; and ſhall be only out of “ the intereſt, profit, or produce, ariſing by ſuch dealing, buying, and ſelling, as the before “ recited act of Parliament allows. General courts may make bye laws, &c. agreeable to the “ act of Parliament, and the general laws of the kingdom;—may impoſe fines on contraveners;—may appoint ſalaries to governors, directors, &c. Stock to be deviſeable by will, “ to be atteſted by three or more witneſſes.” This was altered by an act of the eighth and ninth of King William, which made bank ſtock a perſonal eſtate, and to deſcend accordingly. “ Laſtly, neither the governor, nor the deputy governor, in his abſence, ſhall have any vote “ either in general courts or in courts of directors, ſave where there ſhall appear to be an “ equality, or equal number of votes.”

It is evident, from the above recited act of Parliament and charter, that this bank is empowered to lend money on pawns or pledges: yet that corporation has as yet made but little or no uſe of that power; although in the London Gazette, of the ſixth of May 1695, is the following advertiſement, viz. “ The Court of Directors of the Bank of England give notice, “ that they will lend money on plate, lead, tin, copper, ſteel, and iron, at four per cent. per “ annum.”

A. D.

1694 " annum." They have hitherto contented themſelves with banking only; including therein, the dealing in bullion of gold and ſilver,—the diſcounting of bills of exchange,—the advancing of money to the public on the credit of acts of Parliament, and the circulating of their own ſealed bills, which bore intereſt, though ſince laid aſide, and of their caſh notes on demand, bearing no intereſt: as alſo the circulating of exchequer bills for the government, on a ſtated allowance. In all which this happy corporation has proved extremely advantageous to the nation, and has preſerved its integrity, and, as far as was poſſible, its credit, even in very perilous times, down to our own days: which has indeed been chiefly owing to their members great care in electing for their governors and directors, only gentlemen of known abilities and integrity, as well as of fortune.

Notwithſtanding all the precautions uſed in the powers given by law to this bank, it had many enemies to ſtruggle againſt. Even before this year expired it was ſharply animadverted on in print, as unfit to be continued. Some very ridiculous objections paſſed down with many: as " that all national banks have hitherto been peculiar to republics, this being the firſt of any in Europe erected in a monarchy. That its managers and chief ſubſcribers were inclinable to republican principles. That it may ſubvert the regal government, by getting the public money, &c. into their hands. That it draws the money out of trade, for the ſake of eight per cent. intereſt. That it deſtroys perſonal credit, on which young merchants were wont to be ſupported in their commerce, &c."

On the twenty-eighth of September 1694, the Engliſh Eaſt India Company had a ſecond charter of regulations; which, after reciting the ſubſtance of the two preceding charters, made the following alterations and explanations, among others, viz.

" I. The company may licence their own commanders and mariners," but none other, " to trade on their own private account, in ſuch commodities and to ſuch value as a general court ſhall direct; provided entry be firſt duly made, as well as cuſtom paid, before landing the ſame.

" II. To the intent that the company's annually exporting to India the value of one hundred thouſand pounds of Engliſh goods may truly be proved, a juſt account thereof in writing, ſigned by the governor or deputy, ſhall be annually laid before the King and council, atteſted on the oath of the proper officers: which goods ſhall not be relanded, nor carried any where out of the company's limits.

" III. Neither the governor, deputy, nor committee, ſhall lend out the company's money, without the authority of a general court, &c.

" IV. If this and the two laſt charters ſhall not appear to be profitable to the crown and realm, either in whole or in part, then, after three years warning, all the ſaid three charters ſhall be determined and void, and the ſaid governor and company ſhall no longer continue a corporation. Laſtly,

" V. This company ſhall, by a writing under their common ſeal, declare their acceptance of and ſubmiſſion to this and the ſaid two laſt charters, or elſe they ſhall no longer act as a corporation."

We may here juſt briefly mention a temporary law, made in the fifth and ſixth of William and Mary, cap. xxiv. for encouraging the building of good and defenſible ſhips. Which grants one-tenth part of the tonnage and poundage duty to the builders of three decked ſhips, of at leaſt four hundred and fifty tons burden and thirty-two guns, for ten years to come; to be allowed only on or for their firſt three voyages.

1694 In this ſame year, the Dutch in the Eaſt Indies took from the French the fortreſs of Pondicherry, on the coaſt of Coromandel; whereby (as Voltaire's ſecond volume of the age of Louis XIV. obſerves) the commerce of France declined very much in India. Yet Louis obliged the Dutch, at the peace of Ryſwich, in the year 1697, to reſtore Pondicherry to the French Company; and it was thereupon better fortified by that company; though ſince taken by us. They have alſo ſince that period greatly increaſed their commerce to India; as both the Engliſh and Dutch Companies know to their coſt.

By the new ſubſcription of ſeven hundred and forty-four thouſand pounds, which added ſeven hundred and eighty-one members to the Engliſh Eaſt India Company, it might have been imagined, that they had now effectually ſecured themſelves againſt the future attacks of opponents. But as this company had expended vaſt ſums of money to courtiers, members of Parliament, and others, as well for the obtaining of the laſt three charters, as for endeavouring to divide and buy off the interlopers; and more eſpecially for endeavouring to obtain an act of Parliament for their abſolute legal eſtabliſhment; their enemies found means to influence the Houſe of Commons ſo far againſt them as to enter upon a ſtrict examination of their ſaid practices.

In the courſe of this enquiry they diſcovered, that in the year 1693 alone, whilſt Sir Thomas Cooke was governor, and Francis Tyſſen, Eſquire, deputy governor, upwards of eighty thouſand pounds were expended for ſecret ſervices by the former, and by Sir Baſil Firebraſs, lately brought off from the interloping intereſt; which two laſt-named gentlemen refuſing to diſcover to whom the ſaid ſecret ſervice money was given, were, together with Mr. Charles Bates and Mr. James Craggs, committed to the Tower of London, by the Houſe of Commons, in the year 1695. And although, in obedience to an act of Parliament, of the ſaid year 1695, Sir Thomas Cooke made a diſcovery of many things to both houſes of Parliament, yet it did not give entire ſatisfaction; as may be more fully ſeen in a printed Collection and Supplement of the Debates and Proceedings of Parliament, of the years 1694 and 1695, upon the Enquiries into the late Briberies and corrupt Practices, quarto, 1695. Concerning which we ſhall juſt obſerve, that various ſiniſter arts at that time uſed, were afterwards practiſed on a ſimilar occaſion in the famous year 1720: ſuch, for inſtance, as Sir Baſil Firebraſs's contracting with the Eaſt India Company to put, (*i. e.* to oblige that company to receive of him) ſixty thouſand pounds India ſtock, at one hundred and fifty per cent. when the charter ſhould be granted; although their ſtock was then only at one hundred per cent.—Whereupon the company paid him the difference, being thirty thouſand pounds.—The diſpoſal of which laſt ſum Sir Baſil Firebraſs could never be brought to diſcover. Great ſums were alſo laid out for the refuſal of ſtock at certain prices, on the ſame ſuppoſition. (Refuſal of ſtock was a contract for having the option of demanding of ſtock at a fixed price; as the Put of ſtock was a contract by which, for a premium paid down, the contractor obliged himſelf to take a fixed quantity of ſtock, at a future time, for a fixed and higher price therein ſpecified.) Theſe new-fangled or cant terms were firſt brought into uſe by this company; and in this way of ſtock-jobbing daily bargains were made for many ſucceeding years, ſo as to be ſince reduced into a kind of ſcience; but moſt eminently in the famous year 1720, and ſome years after, till all ſuch time-contracts and bargains for ſtocks were made penal by act of Parliament. Great ſums were alſo laid out by the managers, to anſwer the company's contracts for ſale of ſtock, &c. The Houſe of Commons had alſo impeached the Duke of Leeds, then Lord Preſident of the Council, on the ſaid account; but the prorogation of the Parliament

1694 put an end to it. Some years after this buſtle was over, Sir Thomas Cooke had twelve thouſand pounds beſtowed on him by the general court of this company, by way of compenſation for his former ſufferings on their account.

In this ſame year, a beginning was made to the deſign of the now noble and magnificent hoſpital at Greenwich, for the reception of decayed ſailors ſerving in the Royal-navy. King William and Queen Mary had for ſome time had this much at heart; and they accordingly made a grant of the royal palace at Greenwich, a part of which, on the weſt ſide, had been begun to be rebuilt for a royal palace by King Charles the Second, as alſo of a large adjoining ſpace of ground, for this end. King William, after Queen Mary's death, on the twenty-fifth of October 1695, appointed by patent a number of commiſſioners for directing the building and endowing of this intended hoſpital, and granted a large ſum out of his civil liſt for that end, and his royal ſucceſſors were alſo conſiderable benefactors to it. At length annual ſums were granted by Parliament for finiſhing of this truly magnificent ornament, the glory of Great Britain; which was fully compleated in the reign of his late Majeſty King George the Second.

In the ſecond edition of the firſt volume of Biſhop Gibſon's continuation of Camden's Britannia, we have an authentic view of the vaſt increaſe of England's royal navy, exhibited in this year 1695, by Samuel Pepys, Eſquire, viz.

Different States of the Royal Navy.		*In Camden's Time,* 1607.	*At this Time,* 1695.
1. Number of ſhips and veſſels from fifty tons and upwards		but 40 ſhips.	Now above 200 ſhips.
2. The general tonnage of the whole		was under 23,600 tons.	Now above 112,400 tons.
3. The number of men required for manning the ſame		was under 7,800 men.	Now above 45,000 men.
4. The medium of its annual charge during the laſt 5 years of	peace	under 15,500*l.*	Above 400,000*l.*
	war	under 96,400*l.*	Above 1,620,000*l.*

In this remarkable year the Parliament, gentry, and merchants of Scotland made a very great effort (perhaps one of the greateſt that had ever been eſſayed at one time by any European nation in their very firſt attempt) for eſtabliſhing a colony of their own people in America; and, at the ſame time, a company for commerce to Africa and the Eaſt Indies: which, however, proved ultimately very fatal to Scotland. It was ſaid to have been ſecretly ſet on and encouraged by the interlopers in the Engliſh Eaſt India trade; who, finding that both King and Parliament inclined to favour the company, flattered themſelves with hopes, that, by thus encouraging the Scotiſh deſign, they might obtain their own particular ends.

Be that as it may, it is certain, that the Scots had long lamented their being almoſt the only maritime country in Europe, without the Mediterranean and Baltic Seas, which had no colony nor ſettlement out of Europe. This point was more eſpecially in their thoughts ſince the reſtoration of King Charles the Second; but the violent meaſures of the two royal brothers, prevented that harmony which was neceſſary to reconcile people of oppoſite parties in ſo great a national concern.

Upon King William's acceſſion, they began to think more ſeriouſly about ſuch mercantile ſchemes in Scotland; and, in the year 1693, their Parliament paſſed an act for encouraging of foreign trade, by impowering merchants to enter into commercial ſocieties; more eſpecially for trading to Aſia, Africa, and America. And that act paved the way for another in this year,

A. D. 1695 year, and for a royal charter in conſequence of it, incorporating a company to trade to thoſe parts. It had been framed by Mr. William Paterſon, the projector of the Bank of England, and of the new Orphans Fund. He had lived ſome years in America, as well as in ſeveral other foreign parts, and had entered far into ſpeculations relating to commerce and colonies. He was ſo much regarded for his merit and public ſervices, and alſo on account of his loſſes, in projecting even this unſucceſsful project, that the Britiſh Houſe of Commons, in the year 1713, voted him eighteen thouſand two hundred and forty-one pounds ten ſhillings and ten pence three farthings, in conſequence of the reſolutions of the Houſe of Commons, on the fourth of March 1707. Mr. Paterſon had thought of a place in the country called Darien, very near the iſthmus which joins North and South America, uninhabited by any European people, and where a good ſettlement of Scots might be made, and to have another ſettlement oppoſite to it on the South Sea near Panama: whereby he propoſed, that a great trade might be carried on both to the Eaſt and Weſt Indies. The ſubſtance of the Scots act of Parliament and Charter was,

“ I. That a number of perſons of quality, and of eminent merchants, &c. and their ſucceſſors,
“ ſhall conſtitute a company for a trade to Aſia, Africa, and America; to be called,
“ The Company of Scotland trading to Africa and the Indies.

“ II. Half its capital ſtock at leaſt, ſhall always belong to native Scotſmen, always reſiding
“ in Scotland; the reſt by Scots in foreign parts, and by foreigners.

“ III. The qualifications of members.

“ IV. The company's power to purchaſe lands, &c.

“ V. And to levy forces and fit out ſhips, for war as well as commerce—and that they may
“ plant colonies and erect forts any-where, not being the property of any European ſtate, &c.
“ —Provided, that their ſhips ſhall return directly to Scotland with their cargoes.

“ VI. VII. VIII. The trade to Aſia and Africa to be for ever excluſive of all but the company:
“ but to Darien only for thirty-one years.—To hold their lands of the crown in ſovereignty.
“ —And if any damage be done to the company, the King promiſes to interpoſe at
“ the public charge, for juſtice and reſtitution.

“ IX. Ships and merchandize to be free from all reſtraints and prohibitions; as alſo from
“ all cuſtoms and taxes for twenty-one years, as ſhall alſo the company's members, ſervants,
“ &c.”

No ſooner was the company erected than Mr. Paterſon and his friends in England had influence enough to get three hundred thouſand pounds ſterling ſubſcribed in nine days time: ſoon after three hundred thouſand more was ſubſcribed in Scotland, the whole capital being at firſt deſigned to be but ſix hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. But, fearing that the Engliſh ſubſcribers would ſoon be obliged to withdraw their ſubſcriptions, Mr. Paterſon and his aſſociates went for Amſterdam, where they at firſt met with encouragement: but the magiſtrates, ſoon ſuſpecting the prejudice this new company might do both to their Eaſt and Weſt India companies, entirely fruſtrated their ſubſcriptions there. Their next attempt was therefore at Hamburg, where they were very cordially received, and they expreſſed their ſorrow for there being left room for no more than two hundred thouſand pounds ſterling for themſelves to ſubſcribe.

Thus far the company's wiſhes ſucceeded; and, as it was expected, that in Scotland two hundred thouſand pounds more would be ſubſcribed, to make the capital up to one million ſterling, they therefore haſtened the building and purchaſing ſhips of great burden, both at

1695 Hamburg and Amſterdam ; when ſuddenly this fine proſpect was over-clouded, by the alarm taken by both the Engliſh Houſes of Parliament, who, in December 1695, very pathetically addreſſed the King againſt the great advantages which he had conſented to be granted to this company ;—" whereby," ſay they, " a great part of the ſtock and ſhipping of England will " be carried into Scotland, where there will be a free port for all Eaſt India commodities ; " and that, conſequently, the ſeveral places of Europe, till now ſupplied from England, " would from thence be furniſhed much cheaper.—The ſaid Eaſt India merchandize alſo will " be run into England by the Scots, to the unſpeakable prejudice of England's trade and navigation, and of your Majeſty's cuſtoms.—And that, if the Scots be ſuffered to ſettle plantations in America, our commerce in tobacco, ſugar, cotton, ſkins, maſts, &c. will be utterly loſt." With much more to the ſame effect.

King William's firſt anſwer was, " that he had been ill-ſerved in Scotland ; but nevertheleſs he hoped, that remedies might be found out to prevent the miſchiefs ſuggeſted."

The Houſe of Commons alſo enquiring into the ſubſcriptions made in England, the managers thereof diſappeared, and two of them were impeached by that Houſe. The firſt ſubſcription money was therefore repaid to ſuch ſubſcribers, whereby three hundred thouſand pounds was at once cut off from this new company's capital.—It was alſo apprehended, that, ſhould this company ſucceed, the Scots would in time become ſo powerful as to be able to ſeparate themſelves altogether from England ; which would be attended with very fatal conſequences.

It is therefore not at all to be wondered at, that the Engliſh miniſtry and council, as well as the Parliament, ſo ſtrongly urged the King to cruſh this company in its cradle. For which end, Sir Paul Rycaut, the Engliſh Miniſter at Hamburg, earneſtly remonſtrated to that opulent city againſt permitting the Deputies of the Scots Company to keep an open office for ſubſcriptions there, as having no authority for it from King William,—Yet the traders at Hamburg, being very fond of the ſcheme, eſteemed it a great hardſhip to be prevented from ſubſcribing.—They were, however, forced, with much regret, to relinquiſh their ſubſcriptions : whereby two hundred thouſand pounds more was cut off from the company's capital, after it had coſt thirty thouſand pounds in obtaining it. The Council-general and the Court of Directors of the Scots Company in vain applied to the King, and they got addreſſes to him from all parts of Scotland, for obtaining the ſitting of their Parliament : and, notwithſtanding all theſe diſappointments at London, Amſterdam, and Hamburg, they take an additional ſubſcription at home of one hundred thouſand pounds, which made their entire capital in Scotland to be four hundred thouſand pounds ſterling.—And, (that we may diſpatch this matter entirely, now we are upon it,) having, as they imagined, well weighed all the treaties with Spain, they ſtrongly inſiſted,—that the country of Darien, in which they determined to plant, was never planted nor ſettled by Spain ; but was always under the independent government of its own Indian Chiefs, who have, for the moſt part, remained in a ſtate of enmity with the Spaniards. Wherefore, with five ſtout ſhips, and one thouſand two hundred men, and all kinds of implements for war and commerce, they ſailed thither in the year 1698, with many brave and experienced men, who had ſerved in the late war, and were diſmiſſed at the peace of Ryſwich.

The ſame year they land in Darien, and immediately erect a fort, and form a plantation on a point of land, within which, about a league from Golden Iſland, they found a ſafe and capacious harbour, calling their firſt fort, St. Andrew, and their new town there New-Edinburgh.

A. D.
1695 Recruits of two ſhips and three hundred men at one time, and of four ſhips and one thouſand three hundred men at another time, with ſtores, &c. were ſent after them ; all which, and ſeveral other ſhips with ſupplies, came for the greateſt part to unforeſeen misfortunes in their way to Darien, which they had now named Caledonia : on account of which firſt landing, there were exceeding great rejoicings all over Scotland.—For, as they pompouſly and truly termed this ſettlement, The Heighth of the World, as lying between the ſpacious North and South Seas, their views were at firſt very towering ; by intending to make ſettlements on each ſide of the iſthmus on both ſhores, by which they flattered themſelves they ſhould be before-hand with all the trading nations of Europe.

Firſt, By ſupplying Peru and Mexico with whatever they wanted from Europe ; and, in return, ſupply Europe with the treaſure and other product of thoſe two rich empires.

Secondly, It being but about ſix weeks ſailing from their intended port on the South Sea to Japan, and to ſome parts of China, and as there is but a ſmall land carriage of only a few leagues over that iſthmus from its north to its ſouth ſide, they computed, that in four or five months time they could bring the riches of Japan and China into Europe, and thereby greatly underſell all the other Eaſt India Companies of Europe : not ſolidly weighing, that every one of theſe flattering conſiderations were ſo many undoubted bars to their ſucceſs, and that it would be the evident intereſt of all the commercial nations of Europe to fruſtrate their whole alluring plan.

Beſide all theſe romantic ſchemes, and their projected trade to the ſouth and ſouth-eaſt coaſts of Africa, they had further in view the production of cochineal, ſugar, indigo, tobacco, and many other undoubtedly feaſible things in their own colony of Caledonia : and, indeed, it muſt needs be owned, that, ſuppoſing all Europe but themſelves to be faſt aſleep, the very advantageous ſituation of the ſaid colony, together with the national bottom, and ſtill large capital of their company, ſeemingly promiſed, ſooner or later, the accompliſhment of moſt of the great things they had in view.—But they ought certainly to have expected oppoſition, from almoſt every quarter, to every part of this fine-ſpun ſcheme.

For, beſide the then general intereſt of England, conſidered by all men to be in imminent danger from this ſcheme, King Charles the Second of Spain was then our ally, and his miniſter at London preſented a very ſharp memorial to King William againſt the Darien ſettlement, which he termed, " an inſult of the Scots, in attempting to ſettle themſelves in the very heart " of the Spaniſh dominions in America ; and which his maſter therefore looked upon as a " rupture of the alliance between the two crowns."—To which the Scots Company replied, " with great labour and learning, and exhauſted all the civil law arguments, touching the nature of the poſſeſſion of countries : urging, " that they had at leaſt as good a right to ſettle in " in Darien as the French had to ſettle at Hiſpaniola and on the Miſſiſippi, or the Dutch at " Surinam, &c. all which had been eſteemed parts of the Spaniſh dominions in America, " and were generally ſurrounded with Spaniſh colonies." With much more to the ſame purpoſe.

The Dutch likewiſe were extremely jealous of, and uneaſy at this Scots ſettlement, as what might greatly ſpoil their contraband trade from Curacoa, &c. to the Spaniſh American coaſts ; and might in time alſo, prove very detrimental to their Eaſt India Company.

Laſtly, The French were no leſs uneaſy at the eſtabliſhment of this company, on the ſcore of their Weſt India commerce, which at this time began to be conſiderable. They therefore excited the King of Spain's reſentment, and modeſtly hinted their readineſs to aſſiſt him in driving the Scots out of Darien, at the very time, (in 1698) they were juſt beginning a French

1695 colony in the Bay of Mexico, at the entrance into the great river Miſſiſippi, always eſteemed a part of Spaniſh Florida. And were likewiſe extending their late poſſeſſion of the weſt end of Hiſpaniola, always, from Columbus's days, till very lately ſolely poſſeſſed by Spain.

Thus was King William teized and preſſed on every ſide for the ſuppreſſion of this new company, and was therefore neceſſitated to comply with the urgent deſires of his Parliament and people of England;—of the Dutch, whoſe Stadtholder he then was;—and of his other allies; to ſend inſtructions, in January 1698-9, to the governors of all our American colonies, ſtrictly to prohibit all correſpondence with the Scots in Darien. For it ſeems, the colonies of New England and New York were thought to have a warm ſide toward the Scots colony, and would gladly have ſupplied them with neceſſaries, as their ſucceſs would have opened a new and large market for their fiſh, corn, pork, beef, butter, &c.

Proclamations, therefore, in the ſpring of 1699, were publiſhed in all the Engliſh colonies, ſtrictly prohibiting, under the ſevereſt penalties, their holding any correſpondence with, or giving any kind of aſſiſtance to the Scots at Darien. The news whereof, and of the temper of the Engliſh Parliament and people, thunderſtruck the Scots colony, who had before that time, received ſupplies both from Jamaica and New York, and till now depended on the continuance thereof, until their own from Scotland ſhould arrive: but now deſpairing of them, and being alſo denied any from Jamaica, whither they had ſent for a freſh ſupply, they were neceſſitated to abandon their colony on the 20th of June 1699, which they had bravely defended againſt troops of Spaniards who had attacked it; and, being now ſtarved out of it, it is generally aſſerted, that out of ſo many ſtout men, who went thither, ſcarce one hundred ever got back to Scotland, where this ſad diſaſter greatly inflamed their parliament and people againſt their neighbours of England.

The company petitioned the King for redreſs, whilſt they were endeavouring to re-poſſeſs their colony, by ſending out ſhips thither with men and ſtores, when, to their further ſorrow, a ſecond ſet of proclamations, in the latter end of the year 1699, came out in all the Engliſh colonies againſt the Scots: ſome of whoſe ſhips, driven thither in diſtreſs, were denied any neceſſaries; another of their ſhips, with a valuable cargo, being driven under the walls of Carthagena, was ſeized by the Spaniards, who from that place had now blocked up the remains of the Scots ſettlement both by ſea and land, and forced the few people therein to ſurrender. King William anſwered the company's petition with a condolement for their loſſes, and with a general declaration of being always ready to protect and encourage the commerce of Scotland. But the King's anſwer to the Lords addreſs, ſeemed now the only proper expedient, "for healing the rancour of the minds of both nations, by uniting them more compleatly; that, after they had lived near one hundred years under the ſame head, they might at length become one people; which he therefore earneſtly recommended to their conſideration." Whereupon the Lords paſſed a bill for an union; which, however, the Commons at that time rejected.

This laſt effort of Scotland was ſo conſiderable, and carried in it ſo many inſtructive hints relative to commerce and plantations, that we thought it well merited this ſummary account of it.

In this year 1695, Scotland was more ſucceſsful in her firſt bank erected by an act of their Parliament, by the name of The Governor and Company of the Bank of Scotland. And although its capital ſtock was ſo ſmall as one million two hundred thouſand pounds Scots, or one hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, which in England has but a mean ſound for a national

1695 bank, it has nevertheleſs proved very advantageous to that country in the way of commerce.—It was projected by the before-mentioned Mr. William Paterſon.

The once famous Mr. John Law, who afterwards made ſo great a figure at the head of the finances of France, and who may be preſumed to have been well acquainted with this bank of Scotland, in his treatiſe of Money and Trade conſidered, aſſerts, “That its notes went for “four or five times the value of the caſh in bank; and, that ſo much as the amount of theſe “notes exceeded the caſh in bank was a clear addition to the money of that nation.”—He adds, “That this bank was ſafer than that of England; becauſe the lands of Scotland, on the ſecu-“rity of which moſt of the caſh of that bank was lent, are under a regiſter.—That, moreover, “it was more national or general than either the bank of England or that of Amſterdam; be-“cauſe its notes” (many of which are ſo low as twenty ſhillings ſterling) “paſs in moſt “payments throughout the whole country: whereas the bank of Amſterdam ſerves only for “that one city; and that of England is of little uſe but in London.”—This laſt aſſertion might have been true when he firſt wrote, which was in the beginning of Queen Anne's reign, at Edinburgh, but the caſe is not ſo at preſent.

The Scotiſh bank ſoon roſe to very great credit; yet it was once obliged to ſtop payment: partly occaſioned, ſays the ſaid Mr. Law, by a greater conſumption of foreign wares than the value of the goods exported; partly, from the expence of the Scotiſh nobility and gentry in England; and partly, alſo, from a ſuppoſed intention of the Scots privy-council to raiſe the denomination of the coin; all which together, occaſioned ſo great a run on the bank, that its caſh was in a few days exhauſted: but it ſoon regained its original credit; and might poſſibly have remained the ſole bank there to this day, had they not been thought to have teſtified too great a bias towards diſaffection to the ſtate. This occaſioned a conſideration by ſome noble patriots in the reign of King George the Firſt, whether another bank might not be erected at Edinburgh, for the convenience of the government, as well as of trade in general; into which bank the public revenues of Scotland might be paid. It was accordingly incorporated by that King's charter, in the year 1727, by the name of the Royal Bank; and has fully anſwered the ends propoſed by it, its capital being one hundred and fifty-one thouſand pounds ſterling. And though it may have pretty much eclipſed the elder bank, they however ſubſiſt very well, and are extremely uſeful to the country.

Amongſt the many projects about this time in England, there was one in this year, which has preſerved its credit to our own times, viz. that commonly called the Million Bank. It took its riſe from a ſet of London bankers, who lent out money on pledges. Afterwards they agreed, in partnerſhip, to purchaſe tickets in King William's Million Lottery, in the year 1695, and from thence they were called The Company of the Million Bank. Next, they purchaſed many reverſions of the fourteen per cent. annuities, and admitted many proprietors of annuities to purchaſe their joint ſtock, which amounted, and ſtill amounts, to five hundred thouſand pounds. They are no company by charter, but only a partnerſhip by deed enrolled in Chancery, prior to the act of Parliament againſt ſuch unincorporated partnerſhip, in the year 1721. They divided five per cent. yearly to their proprietors until Lady-day, 1728, when they reduced their annual dividend to four per cent.

In theſe times, viz. in the years 1694 and 1695, a number of new projects were ſet on foot in London, many of which were, in reality, good for nothing; having drawn in numbers of people to their undoing: ſome of theſe ſtarted up with the Bank of England, in the preceding year; others, in this year 1695.—Such as, 1695 “ I. Two land-banks: the one projected by Dr. Chamberlain, a famous man-midwiſe;” (of which, more by-and-by) “ the other, by one John Briſcoe.

“ II. A project for circulating notes of hand and bills of credit.

“ III. Another, called the London Bank; propoſed to be managed by the magiſtrates of that city.

“ IV. Lotteries; many private ones all over the kingdom: ſome for money, and ſome for merchandize.—The laſt kind the greater cheat of the two, for thereby old and decayed merchandize, of many ſorts, was put off by means of thoſe roguiſh lotteries.

“ V. Many metallic and mineral projects; for gold, ſilver, copper, tin, iron, lead, lapis calaminaris, for turning copper into braſs; antimony, coals, ſalt, &c.

“ VI. Diving-engines, of various kinds; all come out ſince the taking up of the treaſure out of the ſea in the Weſt Indies, called the Duke of Albemarle's Spaniſh ſhipwreck, or Sir William Phipps's, which ſet men's heads at work: and royal patents were obtained for the ſole fiſhing for ſuch wrecks in the American ſeas, and on the coaſts of Ireland, Scotland, Spain, Portugal, &c. Theſe wreck projects made much noiſe at this time, and ſhares for them were preſented to perſons of diſtinction, to give reputation to the affair, and to draw on others. Expeditions were made on theſe accounts to ſundry ſea-coaſts; by which, however, nothing was taken up but a few cannon, &c. So the patentees were ſure to be gainers, but the ſharers under them loſt all they paid in: ſome of whom, however, it ſeems, were men of good underſtanding, but were allured by the hopes of getting vaſt ſudden wealth without trouble.

“ VII. Projects for pearl-fiſhing, for hollow ſword-blades, glaſs-bottles, japanning, printed-hangings, leather, Venetian-metal, &c. Some of which were very uſeful and ſucceſsful whilſt they continued in a few hands, till they fell into ſtock-jobbing, now much introduced, when they dwindled to nothing. Others of them were mere whims, of little or no ſervice to the world. Many of them too, though pretended to be new, were either old Engliſh projects revived, or elſe were, on this occaſion, borrowed from unſucceſsful ones in foreign nations.

“ Moreover, projects, as uſual, begat projects:—Lottery upon lottery; engine upon engine, &c. multiplied wonderfully. If it happened that any one perſon got conſiderably by an happy and uſeful invention, the conſequence generally was, that others followed the track, in ſpite of the patent, and publiſhed printed propoſals, filling the daily newſpapers therewith: thus going on to juſtle out one another, and to abuſe the credulity of the people.” All which, and much more, we have abridged from an anonymous author (who ſtiles himſelf a Perſon of Honour) of a quarto pamphlet, publiſhed in this year, under the title of “ Angliæ Tutamen; or, The Safety of England:—Being an Account of the Banks, Lotteries, Diving, Draining, Metallic, Salt, Linen, and Lifting, and ſundry other Engines, and many other pernicious Projects now on Foot, tending to the Deſtruction of Trade and Commerce, and the impoveriſhing of this Realm.—London, 1695.”

“ VIII. Embrio banks,” continues this author, “ begotten, but not brought forth; ſundry of ſuch being at this time hatching.

“ IX. The projectors of many of theſe made a great noiſe in the town, for drawing in people to join with them, making uſe of various tricks and ſtratagems. As, firſt, They pretend a mighty vein of gold, ſilver, or copper, to have been diſcovered in a piece of ground of their knowledge: then they agree with the lord or patentee for a ſmall yearly

“ rent,

A. D. 1695 rent, or a part reſerved to him, to grant them a leaſe for twenty-one years to dig that ground; which they immediately fall to, and give out it is a very rich mine. Next, they ſettle a company, divide it uſually into four hundred ſhares, and pretend to carry on the work for the benefit of all the proprietors; who, at the beginning, purchaſe ſhares at a low rate, viz. ten or twenty ſhillings, &c. Then, all on a ſudden, they run up the ſhares to three pounds, five pounds, ten pounds, and fifteen pounds per ſhare. Then they fall to ſtock-jobbing, which infallibly ruins all projects; when thoſe originally and principally concerned, ſell out their intereſt: and by this, and other under-hand dealings, trickings, and ſharping, on one another, the whole falls to the ground, and is abandoned by every-body.

“ X. The Engliſh, Scots, and Iriſh linen manufactures met with all due encouragement; King William and the late Queen Mary honouring them with their names, which made their fame to riſe: abundance of people of wealth came into them, ſome from lucre, others for love to their country.—They get to be incorporated, chooſe governors, &c. and actually ſet on work ſpinners, weavers, whitſters, &c. and all ſeemed to promiſe fair: but here again ſtock-jobbing ruined all.—They had even brought linen cloth to great perfection, having ſome Dutch hands, and a few heads to aſſiſt them. By the aſſiſtance of the Dutch,” continues our author, “ we have much improved our lands in the north parts of this kingdom, by ſowing vaſt quantities of lint-ſeed, rape-ſeed, &c. whereof making oils in great quantities, we export in abundance, and conſume at home, in lieu of foreign and dearer oils, to our double advantage.

“ XI. White, blue, and brown paper, we have had the good fortune to improve wonderfully: and although we cannot reach the French perfection, we come pretty near it.

“ XII. Water companies; as the New River, Thames of London-bridge, of Shadwell and York Building, Hampſtead, Conduit, &c.—Theſe deſerved good encouragement; and ſo the firſt,” viz. the New River, “ has had, to the gaining of vaſt eſtates to the proprietors: although the unhappy gentleman,” Sir Hugh Middleton, “ who began the work, ſuffered extremely in his fortune.—It ſeems none of theſe had ſuffered ſtock-jobbing to prevail amongſt them, excepting the Hampſtead water; whereby this author foretells ruin to it, as has ſince happened. What helped to bring moſt of them down was, their ſetting up ſo many againſt each other.

“ XIII. The rock-ſalt project our author highly commends, on account of the integrity and care of its managers; being a number of gentlemen and traders. They have built a wharf at Frodſham, in Cheſhire, and export great quantities of it to Ireland, Holland, and London.

“ XIV. The Saltpetre Company had a worſe fate.—Great ſums have been paid in; large refining-houſes have been built in four or five ſeveral places about London; ſocieties have been eſtabliſhed, and a mighty noiſe made for a time: perſons of a loud-ſounding name and quality have appeared at the head of them, and abundance of gentlemen and traders concerned; all things being ſeemingly diſpoſed in a good method.—Yet of all theſe ſaltpetre companies, our author could hear of none that made any great hand of it, excepting the firſt projectors, who always are gainers, and then, as uſual, they withdraw. Stock-jobbing was brought in, and thereby, and by other miſmanagements, they fell to nothing.

“ XV. Draining engines, of divers ſorts, have been lately made, to clear mines of coal, lead, tin, &c. from waters; as well for draining of flats, meers, inundations, ſprings, &c.—Theſe are profitable deſigns for the public; as the more land we gain, the richer we are.—

A. D.
1695 “ The earth alſo of ſuch lands is generally rich, being much of it marle, the beſt of land.— And theſe projects have actually proved ſucceſsful,” ſays he, “ in Cornwall and Devonſhire.”

Here our author aſſures us, his intent is not to diſcountenance any really good and well-managed projects; but merely to oppoſe knaviſh ones, for the ſervice of the public; by diſcovering the private intrigues, plots, and under-hand dealings of the principal projectors of this nation; nothing of this kind being ever attempted before.

“ XVI. Luſtrings, alamodes, hats, &c. in imitation of thoſe of France. Thoſe companies,” ſays he, “ have throve, and will continue ſo to do, whilſt they keep ſtock-jobbers from breaking in upon them.

“ XVII. Convex-lights, and others of that kind, are uſeful inventions; but other pretenders beſide the firſt, diſcouraged this buſineſs: and London ſtreets were not ſo well lighted as was to be wiſhed for.

“ XVIII. New ſettlements in Carolina, Pennſylvania, Tobago, &c. in our American plantations, make a great noiſe in the world. The firſt planters fared but ill, having waſted their ſubſtance, without being able to reap the benefit; laying only a foundation for the next comer, who may ſucceed better.—Yet here, he complains, that thoſe plantations drain England of its people, already too much exhauſted by the unnatural and imprudent perſecutions in the late reigns, and the long war in the preſent one.”—Which probably he would not have done, had he lived in our times, to have ſeen the immenſe advantages drawn from thoſe colonies, or had he even read Sir Joſiah Child's Diſcourſes on our American Plantations.

“ XIX. Our fiſheries, { Royal,
Greenland,
Newfoundland, &c.

are worthy of our care and application. The Royal Fiſhery Company has been long talked of, and ſome ſteps taken to make it ſucceſsful: but ſtill one accident or another has damped it; and it is now again ſet on foot.

“ The Greenland fiſhery is like to flouriſh, notwithſtanding ſome loſſes already ſuſtained.” Here our author has failed in his generally juſt remarks on projects.

It is not neceſſary to inform the reader how uſeful ſuch remarks and notices may prove to every one who is inquiſitive; and may point out to all, the danger of being too credulous in reſpect of new projects.

An act of Parliament of this ſixth and ſeventh of King William, cap. vi. ſeems to have been injudiciouſly framed in reſpect to commerce and the propagation of people, viz. The act for granting certain rates and duties upon marriages, births, and burials, and upon bachelors and widowers, for the term of five years; more eſpecially that part of it relating to marriages, births, and burials: and even the latter part, relating to bachelors and widowers, ſeemingly intended for the promoting of virtuous propagation, was, in ſome reſpects, judged obviouſly unreaſonable.—Wherefore this law was not revived at the end of the ſaid five years.

Dr. D'Avenant, in his Eſſay on Ways and Means of ſupplying the War, publiſhed in this year 1695, p. 34, ſays, “ it appeared from the books of hearth money, that there was not above one million three hundred thouſand families in England; and allowing ſix perſons to a houſe, one with another, which is the moſt common way of computing, it is not quite eight millions of people. It thereby alſo appears, that there were five hundred thouſand of

A. D.
1695 " thoſe families who were poor, living in cottages, who contribute little to the public " expence."

In that ſame ingenious work, p. 115, the author judiciouſly combats a vulgar opinion, that the growth of London is pernicious to England, and that the kingdom is like a rickety body, with a head too big for the other members. To which he replies, in general, " that ſome " people, who have thought much on this ſubject, are inclined to believe, that the growth of " that city is advantageous to the nation; grounded on the following reaſons, viz.

" I. That no empire was ever great, without having a great and populous city.

" II. That the Romans drew all the conquered cities of Italy into Rome.

" III. That the people of Attica were no better than a crew of rude herdſmen, and neither " flouriſhed in war nor in civil arts, till Theſeus perſuaded them to inhabit Athens.

" IV. That the greatneſs of London will beſt preſerve our conſtitution; becauſe where " there is a great and powerful city, the Prince will hardly enterprize upon the liberties of " that people. In the ſame manner, a rich and powerful city ſeldom rebels upon vain and " ſlight occaſions.

" V. That there is not an acre of land in the country, be it ever ſo diſtant, that is not, in " ſome degree, bettered by the growth, trade, and riches of London."

To which may be added, that London's increaſe is not a caſual or fortuitous one; but is an obvious and neceſſary conſequence of her and the nation's gradual increaſe in foreign commerce, navigation, and manufactures. To all which may be further added, that, in a free commercial country, like England, by ſo vaſt a capital city as London, whoſe inhabitants are ſo numerous and opulent, the public has often been more ſpeedily and effectually relieved in great emergencies, than could otherwiſe have been done: of which there are many inſtances with regard to London: beſide that, perhaps, five of her inhabitants do pay more towards exciſe, cuſtoms, and other taxes, than ten times as many can do ſcattered up and down in the country. A judicious reader will be able to find other reaſons in behalf of the increaſe of London's being beneficial to the nation; ſome of which we have, in another part of this work, borrowed from Botero and others.

1696 During the years 1694 and 1695, the before-named Dr. Hugh Chamberlain, ſenior, an eminent man-midwife, of London, was taken up with publiſhing propoſals for a Land Bank of current credit for lending of money at a low intereſt, on land ſecurity: which was the principal difference between it and that of the Bank of England; in oppoſition to which corporation, now in its infancy, ſtruggling with many difficulties, this ill-judged project was ſet up.

It was principally encouraged by thoſe of (what was then called) the Tory party, and by the Earl of Sunderland, Mr. Harley, and Mr. Foley: my Lord Sunderland's aim being to bring the Tories into the King's intereſt; although the bulk of the King's beſt friends were againſt it. The anonymous author of Angliæ Tutamen, before-quoted, obſerves, " that eſtates to " a very great value in the ſeveral counties of England and Wales, were ſubſcribed to this " project in a very ſhort ſpace. A deed ſettled; a company formed; and all things diſpoſed " to put this wonderful project into execution. To raiſe lands to thirty years purchaſe, by " reducing the intereſt of money to three per cent. the profits to be divided amongſt the ſub- " ſcribers. But it is, ſays he, ſuch a hodge-podge and medley,—a body made up of ſuch " ſtrange members, ſubtle, politic, and deſigning men;—that the fair face it carries, wins " abundance to the belief of its deſign to be good; though a little time will ſhew the naked " truth."

1696 “ truth,” &c. An act of Parliament accordingly paſſed in the ſeventh and eighth of King William, cap. xxxi. for continuing the duties upon ſalt, glaſs wares, ſtone and earthen wares; and for granting ſeveral duties on tobacco pipes, and other earthen wares; and for eſtabliſhing a national Land-bank,—alſo for the taking off the duties on tonnage of ſhips, (which was univerſally diſliked) and upon coals.

Upon the credit of which duties it was thereby enacted, “ that two millions five hundred “ and ſixty-four thouſand pounds ſhould be paid into the Exchequer: for which the contri-“ butors were to have an annuity of one hundred and ſeventy-nine thouſand four hundred “ and eighty pounds, or ſeven per cent, Subſcriptions to be received of any perſons or cor-“ porations (the Bank of England excepted) on or before the firſt of Auguſt, 1696; and for “ all ſuch voluntary ſubſcriptions as ſhould be made of land, his Majeſty was empowered to “ incorporate the ſubſcribers by the name of The Governor and Company of the national “ Land Bank. But in caſe the ſaid ſum of two millions five hundred and ſixty-four thouſand “ pounds, or a moiety thereof be not ſubſcribed by the ſaid firſt of Auguſt, 1696, then the “ corporation ſhould not take place. This intended corporation ſhould annually lend out “ five hundred thouſand pounds at leaſt, over and above what they ſhould lend to their own “ members on land ſecurities, at an intereſt not exceeding three and an half per cent. if pay-“ able quarterly; or four per cent. if payable half yearly, at the election of the owners of the “ lands; in caſe ſufficient ſecurities for the ſame be tendered to them. The lands conveyed “ and entered in the company’s books, ſhould be aſſignable from one to another,” by way of transfer, “ or might be deviſed by will, &c.”

Theſe and various other regulations concerning this intended Land Bank may be ſeen at large in the ſtatute: but as the ſubſcriptions did not take place within the time preſcribed by the ſaid act, by reaſon of the diſlike of the monied men, who ſaw, or believed it to be an impracticable ſcheme, and the fund alſo like to prove very defective, there was an end of this romantic Land Bank; whoſe projector and his aſſociates, it ſeems, inſiſted on three hundred thouſand pounds for framing the above-named ſupply. The government was indeed, at this time, reduced to great diſtreſs for raiſing of the neceſſary ſupplies, by reaſon of the very bad ſtate of the ſilver coin, ſo that guineas ran up to thirty ſhillings, and exchequer tallies were at thirty to forty per cent. diſcount; and thereby the monied men could make greater advantage than by ſubſcribing to the propoſed Land Bank, whoſe undertakers, failing to make good their engagements, brought the public into ſtill greater diſtreſs; which however was, in ſome meaſure, remedied by the invention of Exchequer-bills in this ſame year.

Dr. Chamberlain went, after this, to Scotland, with a ſcheme of ſomething of the like nature; but their Parliament did not reliſh it, any more than one of a ſimilar kind propoſed by the afterward famous Mr. John Law.

We are now come to a very diſtreſſful part of the reign of King William, viz. the deplorable ſtate of the ſilver coin of England; which ſome think began to appear towards the cloſe of King Charles’s, and more evidently in King James the Second’s reign; but ſtill more, ſoon after the acceſſion of King William and Queen Mary, when the broad ſilver hammered money appeared to have been greatly damaged and leſſened. The firſt law for redreſs of it, after that period, was in an act for Review of the quarterly Poll, (long ſince expired, and therefore not in the printed ſtatute book) of the fourth and fifth of William and Mary, cap. 14. which only enacted, in ſubſtance, “ that whoever ſhould refuſe to take or receive in

1696 " payment any cracked money of the current coin of the kingdom, ſhould forfeit five pounds " for every offence." But this law rather increaſed than leſſened the evil.

By an act of the ſixth and ſeventh of King William, cap. 17. to prevent counterfeiting and clipping the Coin of the Kingdom; it appeared, " that the ſaid ſilver coins had been greatly " diminiſhed by clipping, waſhing, grounding, filing, and melting; and that many falſe and " counterfeit coins had alſo been clipped, for the better diſguiſing thereof. Whereby what " remained unclipped and undiminiſhed came to be deemed of much greater value in tale " than the ſaid diminiſhed money." So that moſt of the hammered money was thereby reduced to about half its juſt value, to the great diſgrace of the nation, and which brought the public ſecurities, as tallies, &c. to forty per cent. diſcount. It was therefore enacted,

I. " That if any perſon ſhould henceforth exchange, receive, or pay, any broad, unclipped " ſilver money for more in value than the ſame was coined for, he ſhould forfeit ten pounds " for every twenty ſhillings thereof.

II. " None ſhall caſt ingots or bars of ſilver, or mark them in imitation of Spaniſh bars, " under the penalty of five hundred pounds.

III. " None ſhall buy, ſell, nor have in cuſtody, any clippings or filings of coin, under a " like penalty.

IV. " None ſhall tranſport any melted ſilver till firſt marked at Goldſmith's-hall, and a certificate, upon oath, made by the owner, that the ſame is lawful ſilver, and that no part of " it was, before it was melted, the current coin of this kingdom, nor clippings therefrom, " nor of plate wrought within this realm.

V. " None but goldſmiths and refiners ſhall deal in the buying or ſelling of ſilver bullion.

VI. " Bullion ſeized on ſhip board, and queſtioned whether Engliſh or foreign; the proof " ſhall lye upon the owners thereof, that the ſame was foreign." With a proviſo, " for the " King to export a quantity of ſeven hundred thouſand ounces of bullion, for paying his " troops beyond ſea."

But as theſe meaſures did not, for they could not anſwer the end propoſed, and as the diminiſhing of the old hammered money daily increaſed ſo far, that it is ſaid many ſhillings ſcarcely contained more than three-pence in ſilver: the condition of the nation became very alarming; which gave the greateſt joy to the diſaffected at home, who hoped thereby for a total overthrow of King William's government. The French King had alſo great expectations from this calamity, ſo far as to have been heard to ſay, that King William would never be able to ſurmount the difficulty; and his being afterwards undeceived therein, as alſo of his hopes from the diſaffected in England, of being able to reſtore the abdicated King, have been uſually aſſigned as one principal reaſon for bringing him into the peace of Ryſwich, in the year following.

The great queſtion then in Parliament, was, whether it was now abſolutely neceſſary to call in and recoin the old and diminiſhed ſilver money?

It was plauſibly ſaid, by the anti-miniſterial men, " that the calling it all in, would bring " great diſtreſs upon commerce, more eſpecially in this time of an expenſive war: yet the " miniſtry, and particularly Mr. Montague, Chancellor of the Exchequer, argued, with " greater reaſon, that the longer it remained unremedied, the more fatal it would prove, until " by further diminiſhing it, commerce would ſuffer an entire ſtagnation: that it had already " done very great miſchief.

" I. By our exchange with foreign ſtates being brought ſo much to our diſadvantage.

1696 "II. By occaſioning ſo much difficulty and diſadvantage in raiſing the ſupplies, for which the government were forced to allow exorbitant premiums and intereſt.

"III. It daily more and more depreſſed, at market, the value or price of tallies, and other public ſecurities.

"IV. It had made guineas to be run up to thirty ſhillings, and foreign gold in proportion to that price; whereby much gold was run in upon us from beyond ſea, to our great detriment, being over-loaded with gold, whilſt we had ſo great a ſcarcity of ſilver: for, in return for guineas and foreign gold, they carried away all our weighty ſilver coin, as well as our bullion; inſomuch, that at length we ſhall be in the utmoſt diſtreſs for ſmaller ſums, ſo much wanted in daily buſineſs. That although Queen Elizabeth, in her long reign, had coined no leſs than four millions ſix hundred and thirty-two thouſand nine hundred and thirty-two pounds three ſhillings and two-pence farthing in ſilver; yet all her crowns, half crowns, groats, and quarter ſhillings, half groats, three-half-penny pieces, three-farthing pieces, and half-pence, were wholly ſunk; and moſt of her ſhillings and ſix-pences were either melted down or loſt. That in King James the Firſt's reign, there was coined one million ſeven hundred thouſand pounds in ſilver. And in King Charles the Firſt's reign eight millions ſeven hundred and ſeventy-ſix thouſand five hundred and forty-four pounds ten ſhillings and three-pence in ſilver; yet the crowns, groats, two-pences, pence, and half-pence of thoſe two reigns were quite gone; ſo that there may not be now in being above one-third part of the ſilver coinage of all the above-named three reigns, or about five millions thirty-ſix thouſand four hundred and ninety-two pounds. To which adding the unmelted and undiminiſhed (five hundred and ſixty-three thouſand five hundred and eight pounds) coins of King Charles the Second and James the Second, and thoſe of the preſent reign; all the ſilver money now in the kingdom may amount to about five millions ſix hundred thouſand pounds, of which there is about four millions of clipped and otherwiſe diminiſhed coin; and the other one million ſix hundred thouſand pounds was ſtill pure money; the juſt weight of one hundred pounds of which is thirty-two pounds three ounces one penny-weight twenty-two grains. Whereas upon examination, and at a medium, the weight of one hundred pounds of our clipped money was found to be but ſixteen pounds eight ounces eighteen penny-weights; which is deficient fifteen pounds ſix ounces three penny-weights twenty-two grains. A terrible ſtate this of our coin, already diminiſhed, being very near one half, or two millions. Yet the real loſs was afterwards found to be two millions two hundred thouſand pounds ſterling."

The Parliament, therefore, having maturely conſidered this very important matter, finally reſolved to recoin the diminiſhed ſilver money, by calling it into the mint by tale, by which meaſure our people had good new ſilver coin returned to them from the mint.

Their next debate was, whether, as ſilver was now at ſix ſhillings and three-pence per ounce, the new money ſhould not have its ſtandard raiſed, by calling a crown piece ſix ſhillings and three-pence, and a ſhilling one ſhilling and three-pence, though of no greater quantity of ſilver than before. Thoſe who argued and wrote for this enhancing method, (viz. Mr. Lowndes, Secretary of the Treaſury, and others) alleged, "that the raiſing the ſtandard would prevent the exportation of our coin, and would alſo prevent its being melted down; and that thereby alſo, people would be the more induced to bring in their plate and bullion to the mint, &c."

A. D. 1696 On the other ſide, it was more juſtly argued, both in Parliament, and without doors in print, " that the common conſent of all civilized nations had fixed ſilver at one and the ſame " price, or very near the ſame price: that the worth of it was relative: that the weight and " fineneſs, or the quantity of pure ſilver, and not the bare denomination, were the only rules " which governed not only foreign nations, in their exchanges and other dealings with us, " but alſo our own people in the home trade: ſince ſix ſhillings and three-pence of the new " coin, ſo called, would purchaſe no more of any commodity, nor go further in paying bills " of exchange than five ſhillings of our unclipped preſent coin would purchaſe; becauſe the " latter contained as much pure ſilver as the former. That this was clear in the caſe of " guineas now at thirty ſhillings, all commodities being raiſed in price, in proportion to the " ſaid price of guineas. That an ounce of ſilver was not, even at preſent, worth ſix ſhillings " and three-pence of good coin, but only of the diminiſhed and clipped money; ſince one " ounce of ſilver could not be worth more than another ounce of like fineneſs; and with five " ſhillings and two-pence per ounce of the new milled money, they could buy as much bul" lion as they pleaſed. That with reſpect to the before-named argument, that the raiſing the " denomination would keep our ſilver at home, it is of no weight; ſince nothing can keep or " bring us money, but our getting the balance of trade in our favour: for if we take more " goods from foreign parts than they take from us, the balance muſt be paid to them in our " money, or in bullion, which is all one. That with particular regard to our home concerns, " there are many objections againſt raiſing the ſtandard. Firſt, All poor labourers, ſoldiers, " and ſailors, would thereby be defrauded of part of their juſt wages; as would alſo the credi" tors of part of their juſt debts; as alſo the landlord of part of his rent; or elſe great confu" ſion and diſpute would ariſe about theſe matters."

All which, and ſuch-like particulars were moſt judiciouſly and clearly demonſtrated by the great John Locke, Eſquire, in his excellent Treatiſe on Coin, which then came forth in print, in anſwer to Mr. Lowndes's report, containing an Eſſay for the Amendment of the Silver Coins; to the abſolute ſilencing of the oppoſite opinion. In concluſion, it was finally reſolved to recoin the ſilver money of the old weight and fineneſs; and that the nation, collectively conſidered, ſhould bear the loſs before-mentioned.

The great inconveniencies of calling in all the diminiſhed money at once were alſo duly conſidered and obviated, by calling it in by degrees, and recoining it as quick as poſſible, to further which, in the ſeventh and eighth of King William, cap. xix. ſix-pence per ounce was allowed on all wrought ſilver plate brought to the mint: and an act paſſed, of the eighth of King William, cap. vii. For the encouraging the bringing in of wrought Plate to be coined; whereby the old ſtandard of fineneſs of ſilver, being eleven ounces two penny weights was thenceforth altered to eleven ounces ten penny-weights fine, and ten penny-weights allay. Laſtly, the uſe of ſilver plate (ſpoons excepted) was prohibited in public houſes, then much uſed both in town and country; inſomuch that one alehouſe, near the Royal Exchange, in London, had to the value of five hundred pounds in ſilver tankards, &c.

Means were alſo uſed for gradually reducing the price of guineas to near their juſt value in ſilver in foreign parts; the Parliament, with great judgment, directing the manner of gradually lowering them, viz. from thirty ſhillings to twenty-nine ſhillings, twenty-eight ſhillings to twenty-five ſhillings, and laſtly to twenty-two ſhillings, whereby the leaſt hurt was done to private men. So, in about a year's time or little more, our ſilver coins came forth from the

A. D.

1696 mint, the fineſt and moſt beautiful of any in all Europe. And although many inconveniencies happened in trade whilſt it remained unfiniſhed, yet, in the end, it aſtoniſhed and confounded all the enemies of the King and kingdom, both at home and abroad, and procured great credit to Mr. Montague, afterward Lord Hallifax, who then had the chief management in the Treaſury.

It was on this occaſion, that Mr. Montague firſt ſet on foot a new circulating paper credit, in the year 1696, by iſſuing bills from the Exchequer; at the ſame time contracting (as has ever ſince been done) for their being circulated for ready money on demand. And as many of thoſe firſt Exchequer-bills were for ſums ſo low as five pounds and ten pounds, they were of very good uſe at this time, when there was ſo great a ſcarcity of ſilver money during this recoinage, as they were taken at the Exchequer, for all payments of the revenue, and as, when re-iſſued, they were then allowed ſeven pounds twelve ſhillings per cent. intereſt, they ſoon roſe from a ſmall diſcount to be better than par. Theſe have ſince been iſſued yearly, and the Bank of England has conſtantly, for many years paſt, been the contractors for their circulation, at a certain premium; for which end the ſaid bank takes annual ſubſcriptions for enabling them to circulate them. By all which means, the public was aſſiſted to ſupport the general trade of the nation, though not without great difficulty, till the new money was iſſued from the mint.

Thus was this moſt arduous affair of the recoinage brought to a moſt happy iſſue, by the cloſe of the year 1697; and by an act, cap. iii. of the ninth of King William, the currency of all the old hammered ſilver coins was abſolutely prohibited. This famous recoinage, (which, one way or other, was thought to have coſt the public near three millions of money) was performed at London, and in the cities of Exeter, Briſtol, Cheſter, York, and Norwich.

Dr. D'Avenant, in the firſt part of his Diſcourſes on the public Revenues and Trade of England, in the year 1698, p. 50, makes the clipped money amount to nine millions: and, p. 55, he ſays there were four millions of guineas current. In his new dialogues, vol. ii. p. 75, there was at this time recoined from the old hammered money five millions ſeven hundred and twenty-five thouſand nine hundred and thirty-three pounds. Now if the old broad pieces and Jacobuſes of gold, and the fine milled ſilver money of King Charles the Second, and later, be well conſidered, it ſeems probable that the whole caſh of England may have been about ſixteen millions: which computation (including Scotland) comes pretty near what is generally thought to be the preſent caſh of Great Britain: excluſive of a large quantity of foreign gold coins, for a long time paſt, circulating in the kingdom.

Upon the repeated complaints of the merchants of England, of great captures by the French, and that little regard or care had for many years paſt been taken of trade and commerce; King William, ever ready to redreſs the grievances of his ſubjects, did in the ſame year 1696, erect a new and ſtanding council for commerce and plantations, in their moſt comprehenſive ſenſe, commonly ſtiled the Lords Commiſſioners for Trade and Plantations; one of whom, moſt deſervedly now appointed, was the famous John Locke, Eſquire, before-mentioned.

From the year 1673, when the former ſtanding council of commerce was dropped, until this time, all diſputes and regulations relative to commerce and colonies were uſually referred to committees of the privy council: but ſuch occaſional committees, being a conſtantly varying ſet of members, and having, beſide, no ſtated appointments for their trouble and attendance;

A. D. 1696 ance; it is by no means ſurpriſing that they acted but looſely and ſuperficially. It was now therefore high time to eſtabliſh a regular and permanent board for ſuch important ends; our foreign commerce and plantations, as well as moſt branches of our home trade and of our numerous manufactures being ſo greatly increaſed and improved. This new board (beſide ſuch of our miniſters of ſtate, who only attend on extraordinary occaſions) conſiſted of a firſt Lord Commiſſioner, who is uſually a peer of the realm, and ſeven other commiſſioners, with a ſalary of each a thouſand pounds yearly.

To this board propoſals are made by merchants and others, for the eaſe, improvement, and encouragement of our commerce, navigation, plantations, manufactures, fiſheries, &c.—For redreſſing of all grievances and burdens on trade, which are there argued between one party and another, and are moſtly heard and argued at that board by their council. Britiſh conſuls appointed to reſide in foreign parts, for the benefit and protection of our commerce, receive their inſtructions from this board, with whom they are obliged to hold a conſtant correſpondence; as are alſo the governors of our American plantations, for the improvement of their reſpective governments, who do alſo tranſmit to this board the journals of their councils and aſſemblies, the accounts of the collectors of the cuſtoms, and of naval officers, &c. And how the general balance of trade ſtands from time to time between England and foreign nations. Reports are alſo made from time to time how Britain may be beſt ſupplied with naval ſtores from our ſaid colonies;—what new productions may be raiſed, and old ones improved, in America. Enquiries alſo come before this board, for regaining of loſt branches of trade, as well as to enlarge thoſe we are poſſeſſed of, and to eſtabliſh new ones;—how to employ the poor and idle to the beſt advantage. Hearings alſo between merchants, trading corporations, manufacturers, &c. at home, as well as of appeals from the plantations, are brought before this board; who, upon all ſuch matters, and many others, needleſs to recite, brought regularly before them, are to make their reports and give their opinions to the King and his privy council. From all which it moſt evidently appears, that this board of trade and plantations is an excellent inſtitution. Provided, however,

I. That the members of it be ſuch as are of ſtrict honour and integrity.

II. That they be gentlemen of a thorough knowledge of the general ſtate, hiſtory, and intereſts of commerce in all its branches, as well as of our own foreign plantations, factories, &c.

III. That they may be (as much as is poſſible, and conſiſtent with our national conſtitution) free and independent in framing their ſaid opinions and reports; whereby merchants, manufacturers, planters, mariners, &c. may undoubtedly rely on impartial juſtice, without the interpoſition or influence of power in their deliberations: for, although it is to be hoped that ſuch ſuppoſed undue influence has never hitherto been, in any degree, the caſe ſince the erection of that board; yet even the bare poſſibility of its happening hereafter ſhould be guarded againſt by every ſuppoſeable means; and, amongſt other cautions for this end, it ſeems highly requiſite, that the members conſtituting that board ſhould never be removed without unanſwerable grounds for it; whereby they will be enabled to acquire a ſufficient ſhare of experience in ſo important a province.

Laſtly, A queſtion has been often canvaſſed by ſpeculative men, whether practical merchants, or even thoſe who had formerly been ſuch, were moſt proper to be members of ſuch a board; it having been generally alleged, that ſuch as have made their fortunes in any particular branch of commerce, retain a bias in favour of that branch to their life's end. To which

A. D.
1696 may be anſwered, that ſurely when out of trade, one or two ſuch may, in many reſpects, be very proper and uſeful members of that board: and the ſame may be ſaid of ſuch as have been for any conſiderable time governors of ſome of our American plantations.

In this ſame year 1696, the French King erected a new excluſive company, called the Royal Senegal Company, comprehending that part of Africa next Senegal River, and the Cape de Verde Iſles. "As well (ſays his patent) for the traffic of leather, as of gums, wax, gold, &c. "The old company, erected in the years 1679 and 1681, having reſigned their rights to new "purchaſers. Their limits were to be from Cape Blanco to Serra Leone, including the fort "at the mouth of the river Gambia, formerly belonging to England. But this company was "not to interfere with the Guinea Company, erected in 1685 New privileges were alſo "granted to this Senegal Company in the Weſt Indies, where they might have ſtorehouſes "for their negroes, and might refine their ſugars; and, in brief, grants them all privileges "there, as formerly enjoyed by the French Weſt India Company before its abolition." Yet, ſuch was the dependance to be had on the grand monarch's grants, that two years after he re-grants the ſaid aboliſhed Weſt India Company's privileges to a new St. Domingo Company, in the year 1698.

The Edyſton rock, lying off Port Plymouth, having been experienced to be a very dangerous one, as many ſhips had been caſt away thereon, the corporation of the Trinity-houſe being applied to, they, in this year 1696, began a light-houſe thereon, and compleated it in three years time; great numbers of maſters and owners of Engliſh ſhipping agreeing, in conſideration thereof, to pay one penny per ton outwards, and the like inwards, &c. and it has proved a very great benefit to ſhipping paſſing that way, till in the great and dreadful ſtorm in 1703, it was blown down and deſtroyed. It was again directed to be rebuilt, by an act of Parliament of the fourth of Queen Anne, cap. xx. and the like duty on tonnage of ſhips granted for its ſupport to the corporation of the Trinity-houſe, which law was ſince further enforced in the eighth of Queen Anne, cap. xvi. and the light-houſe was again perfected. Yet it has ſince, once more, been lately demoliſhed by a ſtorm, and is again reſtored by the like means to its former uſefulneſs, to the great benefit of not only the Britiſh trade and navigation, but of the numerous ſhipping of other nations paſſing that way.

In this ſame ſeventh and eighth year of King William, an act of the Engliſh Parliament, cap. xxi. for the Increaſe and Encouragement of Seamen, eſtabliſhed a regiſter of thirty thouſand ſeamen, to be in readineſs at all times, as its preamble ſets forth, for ſupplying the royal navy, for a premium or bounty of forty ſhillings yearly. None but ſuch regiſtered ſeamen (who might be either mariners, watermen, fiſhermen, lightermen, bargemen, keelmen, or other ſeafaring men, between the age of eighteen and fifty years) ſhall be capable of preferment to any commiſſion or warrant offices in the royal navy. They ſhall moreover have a double ſhare or dividend for all prizes, more than non-regiſtered ſeamen of equal rank: with other privileges as in that act is ſet forth; and particularly and ſolely, when maimed or ſuperannuated, an admiſſion into the newly eſtabliſhed hoſpital for ſeamen at Greenwich; as alſo, if killed in the ſervice, an admiſſion therein for their widows and children. Six-pence per month to be deducted from the pay of all ſeamen, as well ſerving in merchant ſhips as in the royal navy, for the ſupport of Greenwich Hoſpital. (Further enforced, as to Greenwich Hoſpital duty, in an act of the tenth of Queen Anne, For better collecting and recovering the Duties, &c. And again, by cap. xxxi. of the eighteenth of King George the Second, in 1745.) The ſaid regiſtered ſeamen were alſo to certify their place of abode, &c.

A. D. 1696 This law for regiſtering of ſeamen was further enforced by an act of the eighth and ninth of King William, cap. xxii. And, in our humble opinion, was unhappily repealed by an act of the ninth of Queen Anne. And although ſundry ſchemes or models have ſince then been laid before the public, for the reviving of ſuch a regiſter, yet ſo many objections have been ſtarted, that no law has as yet been framed for ſo important a matter, as the having always in readineſs, a competent number of ſeamen to man the royal navy, without having recourſe to the barbarous and unconſtitutional practice of preſſing. May heaven inſpire ſome worthy patriot with ſpirit, genius, and zeal, equal to this ſeemingly or ſuppoſed arduous taſk. And alſo that then, as well ſailors of merchant ſhips as of King's ſhips, ſhould be capable of being admitted into Greenwich Hoſpital.

The very next act, cap. xxii. of the ſame year, for preventing Frauds and regulating Abuſes in the Plantation Trade, was intended for further enforcing and improving the acts of navigation, and for preventing of frauds and other abuſes in the plantation trade: enacting, "that "all ſhips trading to or from our Aſian, African, or American plantations or ſettlements, "ſhall be Engliſh, Iriſh, or plantation built; and that their cargoes ſhall be either Engliſh, "Iriſh, or plantation property, and ſhall be regiſtered as ſuch, &c." And whereas our North American colonies were of late become of much greater importance to England than formerly; it was therein alſo further enacted, "that no charter-proprietor of lands on the continent of "America ſhall ſell or otherwiſe diſpoſe of their lands to any but natural-born ſubjects, with-"out the King's licence in council for that purpoſe."—See, under the year 1664, an account of King Charles expelling the Dutch from New York.

This was undoubtedly a moſt neceſſary and reaſonable proviſo; ſince it might happen, in unfavourable conjunctures, that a great charter-proprietor, (ſuch, for inſtance, as thoſe of Carolina, ſince made a regal colony, Maryland, or Pennſylvania, &c.) might alienate the ſame to ſome foreign rival nation; there being, till now, no expreſs law to the contrary. Moreover, in order to keep the proprietary governments in America the more under due ſubjection to the crown and kingdom of England, they being now become very conſiderable, it was hereby enacted, "that all governors nominated by ſuch proprietors, ſhall be allowed and approved of "by the crown, and ſhall take the like oaths as are taken by the governors of the regal colo-"nies, before they ſhall enter on their reſpective governments." And this was likewiſe an extremely well-judged proviſo. Another clauſe in this ſame ſtatute has been thought by the Iriſh nation to bear ſomewhat hard on them, viz. "That whereas ſhips laden with ſugars, "tobacco, &c. of the Engliſh plantations, have ſometimes been diſcharged in ſeveral ports of "Ireland, contrary to law; under pretence that the ſaid ſhips were driven thither by ſtreſs of "weather, or ſome other calamity; it was now enacted, that on no pretence whatever any "kind of goods from the Engliſh American plantations ſhall hereafter be put on ſhore either "in the kingdoms of Ireland or Scotland," (the Union, in the year 1707, has rendered this clauſe void as to Scotland,) "without being firſt landed in England, and having alſo paid "the duties there; under forfeiture of ſhip and cargo." The principal hardſhip hereof, (ſay the Iriſh,) conſiſted, in comprehending the un-enumerated, as well as the enumerated commodities: whereby alſo, much money goes from Ireland to foreign nations, which our own plantations might otherwiſe have had.—See enumerated commodities, under the year 1660.

In this ſame ſeſſion of the Engliſh Parliament, an act paſſed, cap. xxviii. for the more effectual preventing the Exportation of Wool, and for the encouraging the Importation of it from

A. D.
1696 Ireland. But as there have been, both before and after this period, ſo many laws made for effecting what relates to the former part of this act, though all hitherto inſufficient for keeping our wool to ourſelves, we think it ſuperfluous to be particular thereon. With reſpect to the importation of Iriſh wool into England, the only ports hereby licenſed for that end, were Whitehaven, Liverpool, Cheſter, Briſtol, Bridgewater, Minehead, Barnſtaple, and Bideford.

It appears, by an Engliſh act of Parliament of the ſeventh and eighth of King William, cap. xxxiii. For the better Encouragement of the Greenland Trade, "That the new Greenland Company, which had been eſtabliſhed in the fourth and fifth of this reign, in the year 1693, and then had ſubſcribed forty thouſand pounds as its original capital ſtock, had afterward increaſed its capital ſubſcription to eighty-two thouſand pounds, the completion whereof was to be made at any time before the year 1703, becauſe, by reaſon of the ſcarcity of ſeamen on account of the war with France, this company cannot at preſent employ all the ſaid money in this trade." In the mean time it was hereby enacted, that this company, "for the encouragement of its ſaid trade, during its term of fourteen years, which was to end in the year 1707, ſhould be free of all duty, cuſtom, or impoſition whatever, for any oil, blubber, or whale-fins, caught and imported by them during their ſaid term." But the company was ſo unfortunate, partly through unſkilful management, and partly from real loſſes, as to run out or ſpend their ſaid capital of eighty-two thouſand pounds, ſome years before the expiration of their ſaid term; ſo that they broke up entirely. And by a ſtatute of the firſt year of Queen Anne, in the year 1702, cap. xvi. For enlarging and encouraging the Greenland Trade, that trade was entirely laid open as before; and all the Queen's ſubjects were thereby to enjoy the ſame privileges as the company had done. Yet that company's misfortunes deterred others from proſecuting that fiſhery till the year 1725, when the South Sea Company revived it, though much to their loſs, as will be ſeen.

Great ſums of money being continually carried out of England for the purchaſe of hemp, flax, and linen; "which," ſays the preamble to an act of Parliament of the ſeventh and eighth of King William, cap. xxxix. entitled, An Act for encouraging the Linen Manufacture of Ireland, and bringing Flax and Hemp into, and the making of Sail-cloth in this Kingdom, "might in a great meaſure be prevented by being ſupplied from Ireland, if ſuch proper encouragement were given, as might invite foreign Proteſtants into that kingdom to ſettle."—It was hereby enacted, "that hemp, flax, and linen, and its thread and yarn, might be freely imported into England, by natives of England and Ireland, cuſtom free, being of the growth and manufacture of Ireland. And whereas the manufacture of ſail-cloth is already brought to good perfection in England,—it was now enacted, for its further encouragement, that all Engliſh made ſail-cloth ſhall be henceforth exported free of all cuſtom or duty whatever, whether it be exported in the piece or boult, or in ſails ready made."

This law was wiſely framed, for the encouragement particularly of French Proteſtant Refugees to ſettle in Ireland, many of whom were well ſkilled in the once noble linen manufacture of France, ſince ſunk almoſt to nothing: and late experience has ſhewn, that this law laid the foundation of Ireland's preſent moſt flouriſhing, and almoſt immenſe manufacture of linens and cambricks.

The ſhipping and foreign commerce of Ruſſia, excepting what was practiſed by the Engliſh and Dutch to and from Archangel, were, till our own times, ſo inconſiderable as hardly to

1696 deſerve a name. But the Czar Peter, ſo juſtly termed the Great, had now formed vaſt deſigns, both for commerce and conqueſt, and alſo for naval power. For, by the taking the ſtrong fortreſs and port of Azoph, near the mouth of the river Don, he had opened for the Ruſſian veſſels a paſſage or entry into the Black Sea; upon which ſea he had determined to keep a naval force ſufficient to cope with that of the Turks, who, for ſome centuries paſt, had ſolely commanded therein, and excluded thence all other potentates. For this end, he procured ſhipwrights from Holland for the conſtructing of his great ſhips of war, and from Venice for his gallies; having got no fewer than forty of the former, and fifty of the latter, beſide bomb-ketches, &c. all built at Woronitz, on the river Don, and thence conveyed to Aſoph; which mighty effort was effected, through his vaſt genius, in three years time; having oak-timber and other naval ſtores in plenty of his own, and ready at hand. He alſo fortified the port of Taganrock on the Black Sea; at which work it is ſaid above three hundred thouſand perſons periſhed through hunger, and by diſtempers contracted from their lying on the marſhy grounds contiguous to that place.

Had the Czar ſucceeded herein, by compelling the Ottoman Porte to allow him to be a maritime power on that ſea, and, as a conſequence thereof, to have a free paſſage by the Propontis and Dardanelles, into the Archipelago and Mediterranean Sea, what ſtrange alterations might not his ſucceſs have very probably produced in the balance of power in Europe; and how diſadvantageous might it alſo have proved, in time, to the Turkey trade, as well as to other branches of the commerce of the other European nations in thoſe ſeas? How precarious alſo would the very exiſtence of the Turkiſh empire have thereby been rendered? But in the next century we ſhall ſee this towering proſpect over-clouded, and all the vaſt expence thereof abſolutely fruſtrated.

This great prince, however, did wonders for reforming and improving his country and people. He travelled for this end into moſt of the countries of Chriſtendom, in order to learn their mercantile and maritime arts. Both in Holland and England he diſcovered ſo great a genius in his judicious enquiries, obſervations, and remarks on ſhip-building, naval affairs, manufactures, &c. as ſurpriſed every body; of which Ruſſia at this day experiences the good effects. King William gave him a reſpectful reception, in the year 1697, and cultivated his friendſhip and alliance, in hopes of forming an uſeful balance of power againſt France.

In this ſame year, King William ſent out two ſhips of war and ſome land forces, with which he overpowered the French, who had held our forts in Hudſon's Bay for three years, and all the ſaid forts were accordingly retaken. Yet, once more, in Queen Anne's war, all thoſe forts were regained by the French, except Fort Albany; and ſo it remained till the peace of Utrecht.

The running of Engliſh and Iriſh wool into France, whereby the woollen manufacture of that kingdom has been ſo greatly increaſed, has employed the pens of a great number of our pamphleteers, ever ſince the reſtoration of King Charles the Second; and many plauſible propoſals have been made, both within doors and without, for an effectual cure; though hitherto without ſucceſs. Amongſt the more modern ones, one Mr. Samuel Webber, in his Short Account of the State of our own Woollen Manufactures, printed in the year 1739, aſcribes the occaſion of the greateſt riſe of the French woollen manufactures to have happened about this time by Ireland's legiſlature conſenting to lay a tax of four ſhillings in the pound on all their woollen goods exported to foreign parts; as ſuch exportation did greatly interfere with England's exportations of the like woollen goods: and that this was by Ireland agreed to, in

return

1696 return for no leſs than nine millions ſterling, expended by England in the reduction of Ireland at the revolution: and to prevent their glutting us in England with their wool, (he alſo ſays, woollen goods, though it is only wool, which was permitted to be imported from Ireland) they were limited to eight (he ſays only five) weſtern ports, for its ſaid importation, by the before recited act of the ſeventh and eighth of King William, cap. xxviii.—Such hardſhips, according to that author, conſtrained the Iriſh to run their combed wool into France, which the French mixed up with their own coarſer wool, thereby enabling them, at a cheaper rate, to ſupply many foreign markets with woollen goods formerly ſupplied by England.

The computations of moſt of thoſe who write on this ſubject are, we apprehend, too extravagant, and particularly thoſe of this author, to gain an univerſal credit: for he ventures to affirm, "that of eight hundred thouſand packs of wool annually produced in Great Britain "and Ireland, France gets from us yearly, one way or other, five hundred thouſand packs, "whereby that nation gains annually above eight million ſterling.—That not one-third of "our wool is manufactured at home: for, beſide what goes to France, there is not a little "run into Holland, Sweden, and elſewhere.—That whenever we happen to be at variance "with France, ſo as to prevent a correſpondence, the demand for our woollen goods at foreign markets has then proved ſudden and great.—That we have hands enough in Great "Britain to work up all our wool at home; ſince in England alone, by an eſtimate of the "pariſh rates, in the year 1735, the poor amounted to one million four hundred thouſand "perſons, of which number three hundred thouſand were reckoned helpleſs, through age, "&c. and orphans; but that the remaining one million one hundred thouſand poor, were "all, in ſome meaſure, fit for labour.

"Laſtly, That the only effectual means to keep our wool at home, would be, to eſtabliſh "a regiſtry in every pariſh of Great Britain and Ireland, of ſtock in hand of wool, and of the "daily increaſe or decreaſe of the ſaid ſtock, by transferring the property from one to another, "&c."

Now, although all that is therein aſſerted is not abſolutely to be relied on,—and that moſt of the writers on this very intereſting ſubject ſeem to have in their computations more or leſs exaggerated, or over-ſhot the mark: ſome either out of zeal, or perhaps of private intereſt, and others merely from ignorance and want of abilities; yet it muſt be allowed, that a remedy for ſo pernicious a practice, as the running of great quantities of our wool into foreign parts, well known to be a reality, is extremely wanted; and that, whether by a regiſtry, as above-mentioned, or by more ſtrict guard-ſloops on our coaſts, or by both jointly; whoever ſhall be ſo happy as to point out an effectual remedy for ſo great an evil, will richly deſerve a high reward from the public.

1697 The ill-judged abortive ſcheme of a land-bank in England, already deſcribed, with the deficient funds for the annual ſupplies;—the bad ſtate of the ſilver coin, more eſpecially in the years 1695 and 1696, and the ill-humours contracted thereby, and by diſaffection to the government, had brought the infant Bank of England into much difficulty and diſtreſs. So that their caſh-notes were now at a diſcount of fifteen to twenty per cent. their credit being ſo low as to be neceſſitated to pay thoſe notes only by ten per cent. once in a fortnight; and, at length, to pay only three per cent. on thoſe notes once in three months; occaſioned by the bank's having taken in, for the notes iſſued, the clipped and otherwiſe diminiſhed ſilver money at the legal or par value by tale, and alſo guineas at thirty ſhillings price, and for which receipts they iſſued their notes payable on demand; not having as yet received out from the

1697 mint a ſufficient quantity of the fine new ſilver coins, for anſwering the daily demands on them for their out-ſtanding notes. Theſe diſtreſſes obliged the bank to make two different calls of twenty per cent. each, on their members, in the year 1696; and to iſſue bank ſealed bills at ſix per cent. intereſt, in exchange for bank caſh notes; and to advertiſe, for the convenience of trade, whilſt the ſilver was re coining, "that ſuch who think it fit for their convenience to keep an account, in a book, with the bank, may transfer any ſum under five pounds, from his own to another man's account." Which was adopting the method of the bank of Amſterdam: yet ſuch was the diſtreſs of the times, that, on the ſixth of May, 1697, the bank advertiſes in the Gazette, for the defaulters of the laſt "call of twenty per cent. which ſhould have been paid by the tenth of November, 1696, and alſo thoſe indebted to the bank upon mortgages, pawns, notes, bills, or other ſecurities; to pay in the ſaid twenty per cent. and the principal and intereſt of thoſe ſecurities, by the firſt of June next."

Even ſo late as the twenty-firſt of June, 1697, we ſee in a then well-known newſpaper, called the Poſt-Man, of the twenty-ſecond of June, 1697, the following paragraph, viz.

"Bank-notes were yeſterday between thirteen and fourteen per cent. diſcount."

All which ſufficiently ſhew the great difficulties this bank then had to ſtruggle with; and yet, in a few months after, by the re-coinage being compleated, and by the ſecond, or engraftment ſubſcription of the ſaid tallies, orders, and bank-notes, to the amount of five millions one hundred and ſixty thouſand four hundred and fifty-nine pounds fourteen ſhillings and nine-pence farthing, the credit of the bank was quite reſtored, with the greateſt applauſe to the contrivers thereof.

After the Parliament had ſettled the funds for the enſuing year, and had provided for the deficient funds for the former and preſent year, they took the diſtreſs of the bank into their deliberate conſideration, and finally determined, "That the capital ſtock of the bank ſhould be increaſed by new ſubſcriptions of four-fifths in Exchequer tallies and orders, and one-fifth in their own bank-notes, with an intereſt of eight per cent.—And, for ſecuring the payment of that intereſt, an additional duty was laid on ſalt; and the other duties were extended to a longer term, &c. in order to make up a general fund for paſt deficiencies, now amounting to no leſs a ſum than five millions one hundred and ſixty thouſand four hundred and fifty-nine pounds fourteen ſhillings and nine-pence farthing, beſide the current ſervice of the year 1697. But, previous to their taking in the ſaid new ſubſcriptions, their old capital of one million two hundred thouſand pounds, ſhould firſt be made up to each member one hundred pounds per cent. and that what remained of effects or intereſt over and above, ſhould be divided amongſt their ſaid old members.—That the bank, after this new ſubſcription, might iſſue an additional number of notes, equal to the total of this new ſubſcription; provided always, that thoſe notes be anſwered on demand; and that, in default of their ſo doing, they ſhould be anſwered from the Exchequer, out of the firſt money due to the bank.—That the bank ſhall continue a corporation, till one year's notice, after Auguſt the firſt, in the year 1710: and that none other bank be allowed during their ſaid term.—That the bank ſhall not, at any one time whatever, owe more by bonds, notes, ſealed bills, &c. than the total amount of all their ſaid now to be increaſed capital.—And, laſtly, That the ſaid increaſed capital ſtock of the bank ſhall henceforth be deemed a perſonal eſtate."—All which points were determined by an act of the eighth and ninth years of King William, cap. xix. For making good the deficiencies of ſeveral funds therein mentioned, 1697 and for enlarging the capital ſtock of the Bank of England, and raiſing the public credit; commonly called the Engrafting Act. By which act alſo it was ordained, “ That, for the “ future, not above two thirds of the preceding year's directors ſhould be capable of being re-“ elected in the next or ſucceeding year.”

Dr. D'Avenant, in his Diſcourſes on the public Revenues and Trade of England, part i. p. 265, in the year 1698, juſtly remarks, “ That it would be for the general good of trade, if “ the Bank of England were reſtrained by law from allowing intereſt for running caſh,” as was the caſe at this time: “ for, the eaſe of having three or four per cent. without trouble or hazard, “ muſt be a continual bar to induſtry.”

King William's miniſtry had flattered themſelves, from year to year, with the hope of a ſpeedy peace. Many of the funds, therefore, upon the credit of which money had, in different years, been granted by Parliament, had, by this time, been found, or ſuffered to be, very deficient; the Treaſury gentlemen, though otherwiſe men of abilities, having, in various inſtances of appropriating the duties, judged very widely of the true amount of thoſe duties: as particularly might be inſtanced with reſpect to glaſs-bottles, earthen-ware, tobacco-pipe clay, &c.—The deficiencies of which funds, for anſwering the principal and intereſt charged thereon, were ſoon obſerved by the monied men who were creditors of the public, and who alſo took advantage of the remoteneſs of the courſes of payment of the tallies and orders charged on ſome other funds. This had, ſince the revolution, given riſe to a new trade of dealing in government or national ſecurities, very much to the damage of the public, as well as to ſuch proprietors of the funds as were under the neceſſity of parting with them, at the diſcount of from forty to fifty per cent. Concerning which melancholy time, Dr. D'Avenant, in his Eſſay upon Loans, printed in the year 1710, juſtly remarks, “ That the government appeared “ like a diſtreſſed debtor, who was daily ſqueezed to death by the exorbitant greedineſs of the “ lender. The citizens began to decline trade and to turn uſurers. Foreign commerce, at-“ tended with the hazards of war, had infinite diſcouragement; and people, in general, drew “ home their effects, to embrace the advantage of lending their money to the government.” To prevent the ill effects of this unhappy trade, a law was made in this ſame ſeſſion of Parliament, cap. xxxii. To reſtrain the number and ill practice of brokers and ſtock-jobbers; which premiſes, “ That ſworn-brokers were anciently allowed in London, for the making of bar-“ gains between merchants and traders, for merchandize and bills of exchange:—But, of “ late, divers ſuch have carried on moſt unjuſt practices, in ſelling and diſcounting of tallies, “ bank-ſtock, bank-bills, ſhares in joint-ſtocks, &c. confederating themſelves together to “ raiſe or fall, from time to time, the value thereof, as may moſt ſuit their own private inte-“ reſt. Wherefore,” &c. they were now reſtrained from acting without a licence from the lord mayor and court of aldermen.—To take alſo an oath of fidelity.—To be limited to one hundred in number, whoſe names ſhall be written on the Royal Exchange.—To incur a penalty of two hundred pounds if they deal for themſelves in any merchandize, or in thoſe tallies, ſtocks, &c.—To enter into an obligation for their faithful actings; and, on failure, to forfeit five hundred pounds, &c.

After this, we hope, but ſeemingly digreſſive account of the ill ſtate of things, we ſhall conclude the before (in part already recited) engrafting act, by obſerving, “ That the new ſub-“ ſcribers into the bank were thereby to deliver up to the Governor and Company of the “ Bank of England their ſaid tallies and orders, which were to be paid off in courſe,” as they actually were by annual dividends, in a few years after, and bank-ſtock was thereby reduced

A. D. 1697 to its original capital. “The capital ſtock of the bank was alſo to be exempted from any tax. No contract for ſale of the bank-ſtock was to be valid, unleſs regiſtered within ſeven days in the bank books, and actually transferred within fourteen days.” (Happy had it been for hundreds of good families, if this ſalutary clauſe had been expreſsly continued in all future acts of Parliament for this and all other joint-ſtocks, whereby to have prevented what ſo miſchievouſly happened twenty-three years after, viz. in the year 1720: but even, as if by deſign, it was never inſerted in any future ſtatute, till after the ſaid year 1720.) “No act of the corporation, nor of its court of directors, nor ſub-committees thereof, ſhould ſubject the particular ſhare of any member to forfeiture: which ſhares, however, were hereby to be ſubject to the payment of all the juſt debts contracted by the corporation.” (This reaſonable clauſe was afterwards extended to the two other great companies.) “By this act it was made felony to counterfeit the common-ſeal of the bank affixed to their ſealed bills, or to alter or eraſe any ſum in, or any indorſement on their ſealed-notes, ſigned by order of the ſaid governor and company, or to forge or counterfeit the ſaid bills or notes —Members of this corporation ſhall not be liable to bankruptcy merely by reaſon of their bank-ſtock; which ſtock, moreover, ſhall not be liable to foreign attachments.”

This is all that is eſſentially neceſſary to be recited from this long act of Parliament; ſo judiciouſly framed for reſtoring public credit. Two great points were thereby effected, viz. The Exchequer tallies and orders were reſcued from the ſtock-jobbing harpies, by being engrafted into this company; as were alſo the bank-notes, now cancelled, which had been at twenty per cent. diſcount, by reaſon the government had been greatly deficient in their payments to the bank: and a good intereſt was ſecured for the proprietors of the increaſed capital.

This happy engraftment, together with the recoining of the diminiſhed ſilver money, redounded greatly to the credit of Mr. Montague, afterwards Earl of Halifax. For, it is almoſt incredible, that in a few months after this proviſion for the national debt in arrear, the ſtock of the bank given to the proprietors of Exchequer tallies, which, as already juſt quoted, before this engraftment, had been at forty to fifty per cent. diſcount, ſhould be currently ſold at one hundred and twelve per cent.—“This ſecond bank ſubſcription,” ſays Dr. D’Avenant, in his laſt-quoted treatiſe, “being founded upon Parliamentary ſecurity, for making good the deficient tallies, was formed by receiving in thoſe tallies at par, which coſt the ſubſcribers but fifty-five to ſixty five per cent.” (He means ſuch as bought them at ſo large a diſcount) “By which the greateſt eſtates were raiſed in the leaſt time, and the moſt of them, that had been known in any age, or in any part of the world.” I have indeed often heard it ſaid, by perſons who lived at this time, that one ſingle ſubſcriber alone, namely, Sir Gilbert Heathcot, gained by that riſe of the price above ſixty thouſand pounds.

“During the recoinage of our ſilver,” ſays Dr. D’Avenant, in the ſecond part of his Diſcourſes on the public Revenues and Trade of England, p. 161, “all great dealings were tranſacted by tallies, bank-bills, and goldſmiths notes. Paper credit did not only ſupply the place of running caſh, but greatly multiplied the kingdom’s ſtock. For tallies and bank-bills did, to many uſes, ſerve as well, and to ſome better, than gold and ſilver: and this artificial wealth, which neceſſity had introduced, did make us leſs feel the want of that real treaſure which the war and our loſſes at ſea had drawn out of the nation.” This able, but venal author, wrote in a very different ſtrain towards the cloſe of the next reign.

The above-named prudent meaſures in England, proved the great means of concluding in September, in the ſame year, a treaty of peace between England and France, much wanted

by

1697 by both nations. In general, by article the ſeventh, moſt places poſſeſſed by either party before the war broke out, were now ſtipulated to remain to them. Some of the forts in Hudſon's Bay were, however, thereby unhappily to be left to France; as alſo thoſe of Nova Scotia, in conſequence of the ſaid ſeventh article of this treaty, which we had taken from France, in the year 1690: alſo that part of St. Chriſtopher's iſle, which we had taken from France in the ſame year 1690, was by virtue of this ſeventh article reſtored to France. King William's then untoward affairs not permitting him at that time to inſiſt too ſtrenuouſly on thoſe matters, more eſpecially as the principal preliminary of this treaty was Louis's recognizing King William in quality of King of Great Britain and Ireland.

The Dutch reſtored to France Pondicherry, in the Eaſt Indies; and at the ſame time a ſeparate treaty of commerce and marine was concluded between them for twenty years.—All that is memorable therein being, that the Dutch ſubjects ſhall enjoy the ſame privileges, franchiſes, &c. in France, as Louis's own ſubjects did, and that they might freely carry to Marſeilles, &c. the merchandize of the Levant, as well in their own ſhips as in French bottoms, without being liable to the twenty per cent on the Levant commerce; ſaving only in caſes where the French themſelves were liable to pay it. The Dutch alſo might hereby import pickled herrings, without being liable to re-packing. France alſo hereby remitted to the Dutch the fifty ſols per ton on foreign ſhips, excepting only when Dutch ſhips carry French goods coaſtwiſe from one port of France to another.

To Spain, France hereby yielded what ſhe had taken in Catalonia, as alſo the city and province of Luxemburg; with Charleroy, Ath, Courtray, and Mons: reſerving, however, many burghs and villages within thoſe dependencies, under ſlight pretences.

To the Princes of the empire, France reſtored Triers and Germerſheim to the Electors of Triers and Palatine: to Sweden, the dutchy of Deuxponts: to the Biſhop of Liege, Dinant: to the houſe of Wirtemberg, Mompelgard. But, on the other hand, the empire was obliged to confirm for ever to France her poſſeſſion of Straſburg, with its territory. To the Emperor, however, France yielded up Friburg and the reſt of the Briſgaw, and Philipſburg. To the Duke of Lorraine, France reſtored his capital, Nancy; but diſmantled and defenceleſs: and Louis ſtill retained Saar Louis, and alſo the road or way, of half a league in breadth through Lorraine to Alſace, open to the French troops and armies. If Louis had no latent deſign in thus yielding up ſo many important places which he had conquered, men would have ſaid he acted moderately. But his real view in this ſeeming moderation was, to diſarm and diſunite the allies, that ſo he might the more eaſily ſeize on the Spaniſh monarchy upon the death of their old and feeble King Charles II. now ſoon expected; though it did not happen till three years later.

In this year 1697, a French ſquadron of ſhips, commanded by Pointis, took and ſacked the famous town and forts of Carthagena, in Spaniſh America; and, by his own account, got eight millions of crowns thereby; much more had been expected, but that the people of faſhion and the religious of both ſexes had before retired far into the country out of his reach, with one hundred and ten mules laden with treaſure. Pointis, ſenſible that he could not hold Carthagena, left it, after demoliſhing its forts.

At London, it was high time, in this ſame year to put an end to the many pretended privileged places, into which debtors conſtantly retired with the money and merchandize of their creditors; and, by combination in thoſe receſſes, ſet all law and juſtice at defiance; no officers daring, without the hazard of their lives, to arreſt any of thoſe lawleſs debtors within thoſe places.

A. D. 1697 places. Wherefore, by a ſtatute of the eighth and ninth of King William, cap. xxvi. the under-mentioned pretended privileged places were ſuppreſſed, viz. that in the Minories.—Thoſe in and near Fleet-Street, as Saliſbury-Court, White-Friars, Ram-Alley, and Mitre-Court.—In Holborn, Fullwood's-Rents; and Baldwin's-Gardens in Gray's-Inn-Lane.—In the Strand, the Savoy.—In Southwark, Montague's-Cloſe, Deadman's-Place, the Clink, and the Mint. Yet the laſt-named place, the Mint, was ſuffered to ſpring up again in a more outrageous manner than ever, and was not finally ſuppreſſed till the reign of King George the Firſt. It was a ſad ſhame that ſuch lawleſs people ſhould have been ſo long tolerated or connived at.

Burlington Bay, on the coaſt of Yorkſhire, being a ſafe bay, as well for King's ſhips as merchant ones; and the haven and pier of Burlington, alias Bridlington, being conveniently ſituated for ſupplying of neceſſaries, as alſo for a retreat in caſe of ſtorms or enemies, it was judged a national benefit, by a law of the eighth and ninth of King William, cap. xxviii. to lay a duty of one farthing per chaldron on all coals coming from Newcaſtle and its members ſouthward, for repairing and building that pier, which had been thrown down in a ſtorm in the year 1696.

In this ſame year, the ſilk weavers of London were extremely outrageous and tumultuous, on pretence of the great quantities of ſilks and callicoes, and other Indian manufactures, imported by the Eaſt India Company, and worn by all ſorts of people. They even ried their violence ſo far as to attempt the ſeizing on the treaſure at the Eaſt India-houſe; and had well nigh ſucceeded in it: but were in the end reduced to order. Yet much clamour was ſtill raiſed againſt that company both in pamphlets and converſation. The company, in their defence, engaged the famous Dr. D'Avenant to write a laboured and ingenious eſſay on the Eaſt India trade. He was anſwered by Mr. Polexfen, an eminent merchant, who, in this year 1697, publiſhed his able performance, entitled, England and Eaſt India inconſiſtent in their Manufactures; which, with reſpect to the real matter of fact, as well as of its popularity, had greatly the advantage over the before-named venal though able author.

Notwithſtanding certain reſtitutions which, as before recited, France had obtained by the treaty of Ryſwich, yet her foreign trade ſeemed ſtill to languiſh. Holland reaped much more benefit by her trade with France than England did or could. The latter had been accuſtomed, before the war, to ſend great ſums of money to France, for wines, brandies, paper, ſtuffs, linen, hats, ſilks, and many other things, over and above the merchandize they carried thither from England, ſo that the balance was always greatly in favour of France. But the French commiſſary, now ſent over to England for a treaty of commerce between the two nations, found inſurmountable difficulties in his commiſſion; not only on account of the high duties laid by England on French goods, which duties had been before appropriated to various uſes; but likewiſe becauſe the Engliſh, during the late long war, had learned to be without the merchandize of France, by ſupplying themſelves moſtly with the wines of Italy, Spain, and Portugal; and with the linens of Holland and Sileſia: the French refugees ſettled in England, now alſo ſupplied them with paper, ſtuffs, ſilks, and hats, made at home. France, moreover, on the other hand, not relaxing as to any of her high impoſts on Engliſh manufactures, &c. which in effect amounted to a prohibition of them, it was not therefore poſſible for France and England to conclude any tariff or treaty of commerce together, which could be advantageous to the latter; and therefore none was made.

1697 Nevertheleſs, ſoon after the concluſion of this peace, the foreign commerce of England revived, and public credit was greatly mended. The Bank of England's bills or notes were now got up to par. The diſcount on the remaining tallies was become moderate, and the actions, or prices of the ſtocks of other Engliſh companies were become more promiſing.

1698 Yet the before-mentioned complaints againſt the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's proceedings, together with that company's great loſſes of ſhips and rich cargoes during the war with France, which had prevented it from making any dividends for ſeveral preceding years, had, by this time, occaſioned a general diſlike in the people againſt that company. This broke out more plainly in the ſpring of 1698; when the Houſe of Commons again took the ſtate of the company's trade into their ſerious conſideration, even although it had, three years before, appeared to be ſo delicate an affair, that it had been, by the Parliament, referred to the King and council, and by the latter was ſent back to the Parliament again, who, after all, did nothing material in the principal complaints relating to it. The company therefore thought it now prudent to make ſome very material propoſals to Parliament, viz. "that they would advance ſeven hundred thouſand pounds for the public ſervice, at four per cent. intereſt, provided the excluſive trade to India might be legally ſettled on them."

But whilſt the Houſe of Commons ſeemingly liſtened to this propoſal, a certain number of merchants, headed by Mr. Samuel Shepherd, and countenanced by Mr. Montague, Chancellor of the Exchequer, propoſed to that houſe to advance two millions of money at eight per cent. intereſt, provided they might have the ſaid ſole excluſive trade to India ſettled on them; yet the ſubſcribers not to be obliged to trade in one joint-ſtock, unleſs they ſhould afterward deſire to be incorporated; in which caſe a charter ſhould be granted to them. This laſt-named propoſal was beſt reliſhed, and therefore a bill was accordingly brought into Parliament.—Againſt this, the company's counſel in both houſes of Parliament pleaded their ſeveral excluſive charters, "which, amongſt other great privileges, ſtiled them Lords Proprietors of Bombay and St. Helena. That the company had actually acquired, at their own ſole expence, revenues at Fort St. George, Fort St. David, and Bombay, as well as in Perſia and elſewhere, to the amount of about forty-four thouſand pounds per annum, ariſing from cuſtoms and licences for ſelling of wines;—for fiſhings;—for farms of tobacco and beetle;—for quit rents, houſe rents, and garden rents to the natives;—paſſes for country ſhips;—tonnage, anchorage, ſalvage, &c. All which are conſtantly increaſing: alſo a large extent of land in the reſpective places. That they had alſo erected forts and ſettlements, and had procured territories in the iſland of Sumatra, and on the coaſt of Malabar, without which the pepper trade muſt have been entirely loſt to England. That they had alſo a ſtrong fort in the kingdom of Bengal; and alſo many factories, buildings, and ſettlements in divers other parts; having, moreover, purchaſed of the Indian Princes, at high rates, many privileges and immunities. All which they were encouraged to do out of a firm belief that their ſaid rights and inheritances would, on all occaſions, be objects of the nation's care." This account of the various emoluments of that company, in India, is materially inſtructing; as it is not only nearly the ſame as the like emoluments of the preſent company in India; but is, moreover, explanatory of the nature of thoſe emoluments. "That ſince this bill was brought in, the company agreed to ſubmit their preſent ſtock to a valuation of fifty pounds per cent. viz. twenty per cent. for their dead ſtock," *i. e.* their forts, factories, lands, &c. "and thirty per cent. for their quick ſtock; which they were content even to warrant at that

1698 “rate. And, upon theſe terms, the company likewiſe offered to open ſubſcriptions for two millions.”

To all this, the counſel for the new ſubſcribers replied, “that the old company,” for ſuch we muſt now begin to call them, “in reciting their charters, had forgot to mention the proviſos therein, viz. that the reſpective Kings of England, who granted them, reſerved a diſcretionary power to make them void on three years warning. That the King, ſolely by his charter, could not grant the trade, excluſive of all others, as being directly contrary to poſitive laws. Neither had the preſent King, in fact, granted any ſuch excluſive right.—That ſeveral recoveries had been made at law againſt the company, for proſecuting ſuch pretended right. That the King's meſſage to the Houſe of Commons, in 1692, plainly ſignified, that the concurrence of Parliament was requiſite for making a complete and uſeful ſettlement of this trade.” Here they expatiated on the indirect methods of bribery, &c. carried on by the company's managers, in the years 1692-3-4-5. “That when they mentioned the reſolution of the Houſe of Commons, in 1691, they omitted their other reſolution, viz. that it was lawful for all perſons to trade to the Eaſt Indies, unleſs reſtrained by act of Parliament.—That the patents for ſome trades with joint-ſtocks, whilſt the trades for which they were granted were in their infancy, have been permitted, for the ſettling of of a trade, and until the firſt adventurers had reaped ſome reaſonable compenſation for their expence and riſque: yet afterwards, when ſuch trades have grown conſiderable, the wiſdom of the nation has always, or generally, judged it fitting to open a way for the kingdom to receive a general benefit therefrom.” Yet the very ſame people who now made uſe of this argument againſt the old company, were at this very time puſhing for an excluſive trade to India, and did actually afterwards obtain it. “That it never was eſteemed a breach of public faith, nor a derogation from the credit of the Great Seal, or from the honour of our Kings, to have their patents annulled by Parliament, when it appeared that ſuch grants were either unprofitable, or contrary to the common rights of the ſubject. Neither did any Kings think themſelves bound in honour or conſcience, to refuſe paſſing an act of Parliament for the annulling of ſuch grants.—That, moreover, Kings having often been deceived in ſuch grants, they have even been frequently annulled by the ordinary courſe of law.”

It was, on the other hand, again further replied and urged, in behalf of the old company, “that the property of many families, widows, and orphans, was greatly affected by this bill; which, moreover, makes no proviſion for a determined ſtock: inſomuch, that it may hereafter happen, that the trade may be loſt to the nation for want of a ſufficient capital to carry it on. It appearing by thirty years experience, that it requires at leaſt ſix hundred thouſand pounds per annum to carry on this trade to its utmoſt. That even during the three years, to Michaelmas 1701, the new ſubſcribers are, by this bill, permitted to trade as well as the company, which is contrary to the charters, and will create great confuſion, and render the ſaid three years trade allowed the old company of no benefit; becauſe they are ſtill bound to export to the value of one hundred thouſand pounds annually in our own manufactures, although the new ſubſcribers are under no ſuch obligation.

“The old company are, moreover, obliged to pay taxes, and to keep up forts, factories, &c. whilſt the new ſubſcribers are to have an equal benefit of the trade, without either.—That ſince the laſt new ſubſcription, in the year 1693, the company have loſt, either by accidents or by the calamities of war, twelve great ſhips, which, with their cargoes, would have ſold here for near one million five hundred thouſand pounds. And yet, notwithſtand-

A. D. 1698 " ing ſuch loſſes, they have paid in cuſtoms, ſince that period, two hundred and ninety-five " thouſand pounds, beſide eighty-five thouſand pounds in taxes.—That, moreover, they ſupplied the King in Holland, on a preſſing occaſion, with ſix thouſand barrels of gunpowder; " and had likewiſe, at a time of great extremity, ſubſcribed eighty thouſand pounds for circulating exchequer bills, at the inſtances of the Treaſury. And that, in ſhort, many hundred families have their whole fortunes depending on the ſtock of the preſent company, " who muſt be utterly ruined if this bill take effect."

In the foregoing debates there are to be found a great many material articles relating to the hiſtory and conduct of the ſaid old Eaſt India Company, and to the nature and legality of excluſive charters, unſupported by parliamentary authority; we could not therefore omit, in ſome degree, enlarging thereon; and ſhall only ſubjoin what was, on this occaſion, further alleged againſt the old company, viz. " that the new ſubſcribers to that company's ſtock, in " the year 1693, were deluded into it by the charter then obtained by indirect means;—as by " the hopes of an act of Parliament to confirm it;—and by the old proprietors having valued " their ſtock at ſeven hundred and fifty thouſand pounds, whereby they ſhared three hundred " and ſeventy-five thouſand pounds of the new ſubſcribers money amongſt themſelves: and " as they had warning ſufficient, by the tranſactions before the King and council, nobody " was anſwerable for their loſs but themſelves."

Theſe and ſimilar reaſons weighing, or ſeeming to weigh, with the Parliament; and ſome of the leaders of the old company being moreover ſaid to have been ſuſpected of diſaffection to the ſtate: or, perhaps, principally, becauſe the new ſubſcribers were the favourites of the miniſtry, an act of Parliament paſſed in this ninth and tenth of King William, cap. xliv. for raiſing a ſum not exceeding two millions, upon a fund for payment of annuities after the rate of eight per cent. per annum, and for ſettling the trade to the Eaſt Indies. The ſubſtance whereof, as far as relates to this ſubject, is, " that the King might appoint commiſſioners for " taking ſubſcriptions from any perſons or corporations, (the Bank of England excepted) for " raiſing of the ſaid two millions, from and after Michaelmas 1698, the entire intereſt being " one hundred and ſixty thouſand pounds per annum, ariſing from the duty on ſalt, and on " certain additional duties on ſtamped parchment and paper. The ſaid new ſubſcribers to be " called, The general Society of Traders to the Eaſt Indies. Hereby they were impowered " to trade either directly themſelves, or to licence others in their ſtead; but ſo, as not to trade " annually for more than the amount of their reſpective ſhares or ſtock. Yet the King " might, by his charter, incorporate the ſubſcribers into one body-politic," (this was the intent from the firſt) " with perpetual ſucceſſion, &c. and the uſual powers;—till when the ſubſcribers were to elect out of their body twenty-four truſtees. Corporations having ſhares " herein might trade in proportion to their ſhares." This ſeems plainly deſigned to favour what preſently after fell out in behalf of the old company. " Neither this general ſociety, " nor any company that may be eſtabliſhed in purſuance of this act, ſhall borrow or give ſecurity for any ſum on the credit of the funds by this act granted. Neither ſhall they " borrow, owe, or give ſecurity for any other or greater ſums than ſhall be employed in their " trade, and which likewiſe ſhall be borrowed only on their common ſeal, and not repayable " in leſs than ſix months. Neither ſhall they diſcount any bills of exchange, or other bills " or notes, nor keep books or caſh for any perſons whatever, other than their own corporation." Theſe laſt clauſes were inſerted for the ſecurity of the privileges of the Bank of England. " Five per cent. *ad valorem*, additional duty from Michaelmas 1698, is hereby

" laid

1698 “laid on all India goods imported, to be paid to the general ſociety, or to ſuch company or companies as may be erected, for the maintaining of ambaſſadors, and other extraordinary expences; the overplus whereof to be diſpoſed of for the benefit of all the members. Upon three years notice, after Michaelmas 1711, and repayment by Parliament of the ſaid two millions, then all the duties, privileges, &c. ſhall ceaſe.” (Extended by the ſixth of Queen Anne, cap. xvii. to the twenty-fifth of March 1726, and three years notice.—Provided, however, that the preſent Eaſt India Company may alſo trade to India until Michaelmas 1701. The ſeparate traders, called formerly Interlopers, already gone out, may ſafely return. All future ſales of India goods ſhall be made openly by inch of candle, on pain of forfeiting half to the King and half to the informer.” This laſt clauſe was for obviating of complaints formerly made of clandeſtine ſales, by the connivance and for the benefit of directors, &c. “The preſent company ſhall pay their juſt debts.—No ſociety, to be erected in purſuance of this act, ſhall owe, at any one time, more than the value of their capital ſtock undivided: and, if by any dividends, their debts at any time ſhall exceed the amount of their capital ſtock, the reſpective members ſhall be liable for the ſame, ſo far as the ſhares they received upon ſuch dividends ſhall extend; beſide coſts of ſuit.”

On occaſion of this contention between the two companies, it was alleged by many at this time, againſt any excluſive trade, “that the cloſer and more open it is driven, it will bring more profit to the nation, and leſs diſturb our own manufactures. That it is better for the kingdom, for inſtance, that three hundred pounds be employed at ten per cent. profit, than that one hundred pounds be employed at twenty pounds profit.—That wonderful things are ſaid of the gains of trade in Sir Thomas Greſham’s time; when for every hundred pounds employed in trade, it was returned again, at the end of the year, with two or three hundred pounds more of profit, divided between the cuſtoms of the crown and the merchants: though at this time, perhaps twenty or thirty per cent. is all that is ſo divided; but then for every one hundred pounds then employed, there is probably one thouſand pounds now employed in commerce: and conſequently, for every one hundred pounds ſo gained in thoſe times, there is at leaſt one thouſand pounds gained in our days.—Thus, when the African or Guinea trade was laid open, on paying ten pounds per cent. to the company, if, from that time, ten ſhips were employed in it for every one that had been employed by that company; if, in the open trade, theſe ten ſhips on one thouſand pounds could divide thirty pounds per cent. or three hundred pounds, between themſelves and the cuſtoms; and the company’s one ſhip before divided one hundred pounds between them and the cuſtoms; yet the ten ſhips are much more beneficial to the nation, becauſe they employ ten times as many perſons, and carry out ten times as many manufactures as the company’s one ſhip did.” This is a very important, and, conſequently, a very uſeful remark for the conſideration of legiſlators.

After ſo long, and ſuch an expenſive war, which was now but juſt ended; wherein, alſo, there had been very great loſſes, by captures of ſo many of our rich merchant ſhips, it gave foreign nations a high idea of the wealth and grandeur of England, to ſee two millions, ſterling money, ſubſcribed for in three days time: and had the books been kept open longer, there were perſons ready to have ſubſcribed as much more; for although, ſince that time, higher proofs have appeared of the great riches of the nation, becauſe our wealth is very viſibly and much increaſed ſince that time; yet till then there had never been ſo illuſtribus an in-

1698 ſtance of England's opulence.—This, however, was undoubtedly owing, in a great meaſure, to the legal eſtabliſhment of our free conſtitution, by the acceſſion of King William and Queen Mary to the throne; by which a firm confidence in the public faith was eſtabliſhed on a ſolid baſis. For, until this moſt happy and ſolid ſettlement of our conſtitution, whereby the preciſe limits of the royal prerogative, as well as of the ſubjects rights, were aſcertained, and abſolutely eſtabliſhed by the ever-memorable law, named the Declaration of Rights, in the year 1689, the crown, in ſpite of the old Magna Charta, and the law in King James the Firſt's reign, againſt monopolies, in 1624, &c. conſtantly pretended to the right of granting excluſive privileges and charters; though, nevertheleſs, frequently and ſtrenuouſly oppoſed, and ſometimes ſucceſsfully, by upright judges and juries. Yet, till this glorious epocha of liberty the Eaſt India, Africa, and Hudſon's Bay Companies, with joint-ſtocks, as well as the Regulated Companies, as they are uſually called, trading without one joint or common ſtock, viz. the Merchant-Adventurers, Turkey, and Eaſtland Companies; though none of them were legally eſtabliſhed by act of Parliament, (as the Ruſſia Company was, by the eighth of Queen Elizabeth) all of them, nevertheleſs, preſumed ſo far upon their royal charters, as to give great diſturbance to, and often totally to obſtruct the ſeparate and independant traders, whom they thought fit to ſtigmatize with the opprobious appellation of Interlopers. This, therefore was, properly, the firſt legally excluſive mercantile company of England with a joint-ſtock. Neceſſity, however, was the principal inducement for the government's encouraging the paſſing of this law, eight per cent. being, in thoſe times of difficulty, reckoned but a moderate intereſt; tallies, &c. being ſtill at a conſiderable diſcount, though they ſoon after got up to par.

This law, then, having impowered the King to incorporate all the ſubſcribers into one excluſive community, named, The General Society trading to the Eaſt Indies; their charter was dated on the third of September 1698; and two days after, viz. on the fifth of that month, he incorporated them as one joint-ſtock excluſive company, and their ſucceſſors, by the name of, The Engliſh Company trading to the Eaſt Indies, “ with the cuſtomary privileges of having a common ſeal,—of making by-laws,—of ſuing and being ſued,—of purchaſing an undetermined quantity of lands, &c.” And with this remarkable clauſe, which proved the means of afterward uniting the old and new Eaſt India Companies, viz. “ That all corporations and perſons who ſhall derive any right or title from any of the ſaid ſubſcribers, or their ſucceſſors, ſhall be eſteemed members of this new company, and ſhall be received and admitted as ſuch gratis.—That this company might augment their capital ſtock.—That members, at their admiſſion, ſhould take an oath of fidelity to the ſtock-company, and ſhould not trade to India on their private account.—Five hundred pounds to entitle them to one vote in general courts, and none to have more than one vote.—That this new company might eſtabliſh the ſame courts of judicature as the old company had power to do, by King James the Second's charter.—Should maintain a miniſter and ſchool-maſter at St. Helena, and in every fort and ſuperior factory; as alſo a chaplain in every ſhip of five hundred tons and upwards.—That one-tenth part of their whole annual exports to India ſhall be in Engliſh product and manufactures.”—The reſt is immaterial, or what is already mentioned in the above-named act of Parliament.

No ſooner was this new company erected, than great and obvious difficulties and objections were ſtarted, againſt their proceeding to trade during the old company's remaining three years, who were in poſſeſſion of the forts, and of the privileges granted in India by the Moguls, &c.

1698 And even although the new company ſhould wait till Michaelmas 1701, when they would then have the excluſive trade; the old one was, nevertheleſs, at liberty to diſpoſe of their forts, ſettlements, factories, &c. at their own price; as not being reſtrained by the act of Parliament from ſelling them even to foreigners. (A moſt unaccountable miſtake, if not ſo deſigned.)—Nor were they, by this act, abſolutely diſſolved at the ſaid three years end, ſeeing their eſtate is thereby made liable to pay all their debts, which could not be effected within the limits of the ſaid three years.—Moreover, the ſaid old company had artfully ſubſcribed three hundred and fifteen thouſand pounds into the new ſtock, in the name of Mr. John Dubois, their treaſurer, whereby they were poſſeſſed of above one-ſeventh part of the whole new capital of two millions. To confirm which poſſeſſion, they obtained an act of the next ſeſſion of Parliament, of the eleventh of King William, importing, "that, in conſideration of the old "company's having directed Mr. Dubois to ſubſcribe the ſame ſum in truſt for them, the "ſaid old company ſhould continue a corporation; ſubject, nevertheleſs, to be determined "upon redemption of the fund aforeſaid:" which, being deemed a private act, is not printed in the ſtatute book. It is entitled, An Act for continuing the old Company, called the Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading to the Eaſt Indies, a Corporation till the Redemption of the ſaid two Millions.

In all this very material affair, there certainly was a ſtrange jumble of inconſiſtencies, contradictions, and difficulties, not eaſily to be accounted for in the conduct of men of judgment, unleſs they were purpoſely ſo intended, for the ſervice of the old company. For it occaſioned a world of trouble afterwards to the new company, as will be ſeen, as far as is needful, in the next century. And, indeed, the miniſtry were ſeverely handled in ſeveral virulent pamphlets of that time. As,

Firſt, "That three years before one company could be diſſolved, a new company ſhould be "eſtabliſhed, with power to commence an immediate trade where they had no juſt right till "three years after.

Secondly, "To ſuffer the old company to ſubſcribe ſo conſiderable a part of the new capi-"tal, whereby they were enabled to trade ſeparately from the new one; which was, in effect, "the eſtabliſhing of two rival companies at once, beſide the ſeparate traders, who ſtill were "continued to act by themſelves.

Thirdly, "After the old company's three years ſhould be expired, of what uſe could their "forts, factories, lands, buildings, &c. be to them?"

Theſe, and other difficulties and abſurdities might be enlarged on, were it neceſſary, after dwelling ſo long on this matter already. A coalition, therefore, of thoſe two companies ſeemed to be the only effectual expedient. For ſuch was, at this time, the force of party, in a matter which, one would think, ſhould be of no party, that thoſe two companies had divided almoſt the whole kingdom into the two oppoſite parties, of the old and new companies: the former generally favoured by that then called the tory party, and the new one by what was called the whig party. And in this condition we will leave them for a ſhort time, for the ſake of the chronological thread of our hiſtory.

It was about, or near this time, that King Lewis the Fourteenth of France made his greateſt efforts for a ſea dominion, or a ſuperior naval ſtrength: and it cannot be denied, that he took very wiſe meaſures for that end. For,

Firſt, He erected academies for mathematical ſtudies, and for making expert engineers, bombardiers, ſhip-builders, and navigators.

1698 Secondly, He divided all his ſea coaſts into certain departments, over which he placed proper intendants, who kept exact liſts of all ſea-faring people, obliging them, by turns, to ſerve in the royal navy for a certain fixed term of years. By ſuch meaſures, he appeared quickly on the ocean, with a formidable navy, whereby, for a while, he bid defiance to both the ancient maritime powers. Yet, in the end, he was effectually convinced, that they had ſtill an advantage over him on the watery element, after he had contracted an immenſe debt on that ſcore: and that as all monarchies as well as individuals, have certain limits in point of power and expence, he muſt either quit his new project, of giving law on the ocean, or elſe abandon his grand projects of conqueſts at land by his vaſt land armies. The latter he could not think of giving up, and therefore he was forced to drop the former. So that towards the cloſe of his reign, his navy was permitted to decline very much: yet his ſucceſſor has ſince attempted both again, with as little or leſs reaſon, and even with much leſs ſucceſs, all things duly conſidered.

In this ſame year, Lewis the Fourteenth erected a new excluſive company, for fifty years, named, The Royal Company of St. Domingo, not only for the great iſle of Hiſpaniola, (the weſt end of which he had ſeized on and planted, though never as yet yielded to him by Spain, in any treaty) but for all the other Weſt India iſlands to which he laid claim. This grant was confirmed in 1716.

In this ſame ninth and tenth of King William, the Luſtring Company obtained an act of Parliament, cap. xliii. wherein the preamble ſets forth, " That the ſaid company have with " great labour and charge brought that manufacture to perfection: but that, by reaſon of the " fraudulent importation of foreign alamodes and luſtrings, the company have not enjoyed " the benefit intended them by the royal charter; but have waſted their time and ſtock in contending with many difficulties and obſtructions which they have ſince met with.—And, it " now appearing, that the ſaid manufacture cannot be ſo well conducted and ſecured to England, by any other means, than by the eſtabliſhing of an excluſive company for the ſame:— " it was therefore now enacted,

Firſt, " That the ſaid company be a perpetual corporation, with the uſual powers, &c. of " a body-politic, as in their charter.

Secondly, " That they ſhall enjoy the ſole uſe, exerciſe, and benefit of making, dreſſing, " and luſtrating of plain black alamodes, renforcez, and luſtrings, in England and Wales, " for fourteen years to come." All which, however, could not ſupport even this monopoly, when the faſhion changed; new fabrications driving out the former general wear of thoſe otherwiſe pretty and gloſſy ſilks. So that the company had run out their ſtock, and was quite broke up, even before the expiration of their ſaid excluſive term; which, therefore, was not renewed.

In this ſame year, the Dutch Eaſt India Company's charter of privileges was renewed by the States General for forty years to come; which thereby gave that company great encouragement and weight for carrying on their future commerce to India.

The ſeparate traders of England to the coaſt of Guinea, and other parts of the weſt coaſt of Africa, called Interlopers by the Royal African Company, having a ſuperior advantage over that company, by being at no part of the expence of forts, governors, factors, and other ſervants, on that coaſt, had, by this time, ſo far worn that company out of the negroe trade, that they were rendered unable any longer to ſupport the ſaid forts, &c. without the aid of the legiſlature. An act of Parliament, therefore, of this ninth and tenth of King William, 1698 cap. xxvi. To ſettle the trade to Africa, was paſſed in their behalf; the preamble whereof ſets forth, “ That as thoſe forts and caſtles, which are undoubtedly neceſſary for the protection “ of that trade, have hitherto been maintained at the ſole expence of this company; it is moſt “ reaſonable that all who trade to that coaſt, ſhould contribute to the ſupport of them.— “ Wherefore it was enacted,

“ Firſt, That, for the better enabling the company to ſupport and maintain the ſaid forts “ and factories, all the King's ſubjects, as well of England as America, trading to the coaſt “ of Africa, from or between Cape Mount and the Cape of Good Hope, as well as the ſaid “ company, ſhall pay ten per cent. *ad valorem*, for all the goods and merchandize which they “ ſhall export to that coaſt, either from England or from America.

“ Secondly, They ſhall pay alike ten per cent. outward, and alſo ten per cent. homeward, “ on all goods ſhipped from or to England or America, to and from any part of that coaſt, be- “ tween Cape Blanco and Cape Mount, negroes excepted: red-wood only to pay five per “ cent.

“ Thirdly, Gold and ſilver brought from any part of that coaſt ſhall pay no duty at all, but “ may be freely landed without entry.

“ Fourthly, Separate traders,” now no longer to be called interlopers, “ to enjoy equal “ protection and aſſiſtance at thoſe forts with the company's own ſhips and people; and they “ might even, at their own coſt, ſettle factories, and do all other matters there which the “ company might do.”

Thus, a trade, which had before been virtually open, was now legally made ſo; and, at that time, in every one's judgment, much to the benefit of the nation, more eſpecially with relation to the commerce to our ſugar colonies: for it was confeſſed by all, that the ſeparate traders had conſiderably reduced the price of negroes to our ſugar planters: and, conſequently, had ſo far the better enabled them to underſell our rivals. Yet we ſhall hereafter ſee, that the proviſion made by this law, which was to endure for thirteen years, could not effectually ſupport the Royal African Company, who had the management of this duty, which, in the end, was abſolutely reduced to nothing.

In the mean time, the company proceeded to trade on their own bottom, by borrowing money by their ſealed bonds; and made calls on their members to the amount of one hundred and eighty thouſand pounds, by way of additional ſtock, in hopes to find the Parliament ſooner or later inclinable to grant them an excluſive trade: for which end, they petitioned Queen Anne, in the year 1707, though without effect.

London, at this time, abounded with many new projects and ſchemes, promiſing mountains of gold: there were alſo ſeveral rational new projects introduced, chiefly by the French Proteſtant Refugees; the chief of theſe projectors was one Dupin, who was inſtrumental in advancing the manufactures of fine linen, thread, tapes, lace, &c. and of fine white writing paper. He pretended, that the court of France was ſo much alarmed at his firſt ſetting on foot the paper manufacture, that Barillon, the then French ambaſſador at London, obſtructed it to his utmoſt, and enticed the chief of our workmen into France, from the paper-mills in England. But with reſpect to the linen manufacture, more eſpecially in the ſouth parts of England, it is probable it never will prove very ſucceſsful; neither, perhaps, is it for England's benefit that it ſhould ſucceed there, ſince it might not a little interfere with our ancient and noble woollen manufactures, and alſo with the ſilk and ſteel ones, by diverting our workmen therefrom; ſince, in the opinion of many, the ſowing of much flax in England, and the ne-

A. D.

1698 glecting of the woollen manufacture, which would inevitably follow, might probably lower the price of lands.—As, obſervers ſay, it requires about twenty acres of land to breed wool for ſetting on work the ſame number of hands which one acre of flax would employ: and yet, in the end, the woollen manufacture will be found to employ by far the greateſt number of hands, and yield the moſt profit to the public, as well as to the manufacturers.—That even in the linen manufactures of Holland, the Dutch have only the eaſieſt and moſt profitable part thereof, viz. the weaving and whitening of it: for it is ſaid, that moſt of the thread thereof is ſpun in Germany, Pruſſia, &c. where the people being poor, can ſpin cheaper than the people of England or Holland can do. But in countries where labour and lands are cheap, as in Scotland and Ireland, the linen manufacture has been experienced to be profitable to the community. The further planting of the new colonies in America, with ſimilar projects at home, as inſurance-offices, ſaltpetre-works, copper-mines, the penny-poſt project, and many more, were now much in vogue.—“So have I ſeen,” ſays the author of An Eſſay on Projects, printed in the preceding year, “ſhares of joint-ſtocks, and other undertakings, blown up, by the “air of great words, and the name of ſome man of credit concerned, to perhaps one hundred “pounds for one five hundredth part or ſhare, and yet at laſt dwindle to nothing.”

Writers about this time complain heavily, “That the Royal Exchange of London was “crouded with projects, wagers, fairy-companies of new manufactures and inventions, ſtock-“jobbers, &c. So that very ſoon after this time, the tranſacting of this airy trade of job-“bing, was juſtly removed from off the Royal Exchange into the place called Exchange Al-“ley, and ſince into a building erected on purpoſe, and called the Stock Exchange, where it “is now carried on.”

In the ſame year, the Engliſh Houſe of Peers addreſſed King William, in order to his diſcouraging the woollen manufactures of Ireland, the increaſe of which had given umbrage to the people of England: and that his Majeſty would, on the contrary, encourage the linen manufacture of the ſaid kingdom of Ireland, purſuant to an act of Parliament, in the year 1696, already mentioned: which manufacture has ſince been brought to great perfection in that kingdom. The Engliſh Houſe of Commons likewiſe addreſſed the King, to induce the people of Ireland to cultivate the joint intereſt of both kingdoms: and that, as Ireland is dependent on, and protected by England in the enjoyment of all they have, they would be content to apply themſelves to the linen manufacture; whereby they would enrich themſelves, and be beneficial to England at the ſame time: both which points have ſince been ſucceſsfully effected.

In this year, the French firſt began a ſettlement at the mouth of the river Miſſiſippi, in the Spaniſh province of Florida, ſince grown up to be a conſiderable French colony. Their principal intention herein, as has ſince plainly appeared, being to open a communication from thence to their colony of Canada, thereby to hem in the Engliſh colonies, ſo as to engroſs the whole Indian trade to themſelves.

Before we leave this year, it may not be amiſs to take notice of what Dr. D'Avenant has remarked concerning the increaſe of the people of England, in the ſecond part of his Diſcourſes on the public Revenues and Trade of England, publiſhed in this year, p. 196, octavo; viz. “That there are almoſt undeniable reaſons to be drawn from political arithmetic, that, “ſince the year 1600, we are increaſed in number of inhabitants about nine hundred thou-“ſand: which could not be, if the plantations were ſuch a drain of the people as is injurious “to the commonwealth.”

A. D. 1698 We cannot forget two good ſtatutes, for the benefit of inland commerce, made in the ninth and tenth years of King William, cap. xv. viz. For determining differences by arbitration.—Whereby "merchants, traders, and others, deſiring to end any controverſy by arbitration, for which there is no other remedy but by perſonal action or ſuit in equity, may agree their ſubmiſſion of their ſuit to the award of any perſon or perſons, which ſhould be made a rule of any court of record. By which agreement, ſo made and inſerted in their ſubmiſſion, the parties ſhall be finally concluded by ſuch arbitration."

The other, cap. xvii. For the better payment of inland bills of exchange, enacts, "That all bills of exchange, drawn in England, for five pounds, or upward, to any other place in England, and payable at a certain number of days, weeks, or months after date, ſhall, from and after preſentation and acceptance, which acceptance ſhall be by the under-writing the ſame under the party's hand ſo accepting; and after the expiration of three days after the ſaid bill ſhall become due, the party to whom the ſaid bill is made payable, his ſervant, agent, or aſſigns may, and ſhall cauſe the ſaid bill to be proteſted by a notary-public, or any other ſubſtantial perſon of the city, town, or place, in the preſence of two or more credible witneſſes, refuſal or neglect being firſt made of due payment; which proteſt ſhall be firſt made and written under a fair written copy of the ſaid bill, ſignifying;

"That I, A. B. on the ——— day of ———, at the uſual place of abode of the ſaid C. D. have demanded payment of the bill of which this is a copy; which the ſaid C. D. did not pay: wherefore I the ſaid A. B. do hereby proteſt the ſaid bill. Dated at ——— this day of ———.

"Which proteſt ſhall, within fourteen days after, be ſent, or otherwiſe due notice ſhall be given thereof, to the party from whom the bill was received, and who, upon producing ſuch proteſt, ſhall repay the ſaid bill, together with intereſt and charges. And, on default of ſuch proteſt, (for which only ſix-pence ſhall be paid) or due notice, the perſon ſo failing, ſhall be liable to all coſts, damages, and intereſt accruing thereby. Provided, that if any ſuch bill be loſt or miſcarried within the time limited for payment, the drawer ſhall be obliged to give another bill; the perſon to whom it is ſent giving ſecurity (if demanded) to the drawer to indemnify him, in caſe the loſt bill ſhall be found again."

Private and fallacious lotteries were at this time become ſo general, not only in London, but in moſt other great cities and towns of England, whereby the lower people and the ſervants and children of good families were defrauded: an act of Parliament was therefore paſſed in the tenth and eleventh of King William, cap. xvii. for ſuppreſſing ſuch lotteries; "even although they might be ſet up under colour of patents or grants under the great ſeal.—Which ſaid grants or patents are againſt the common good, welfare, and peace of the kingdom, and are void and againſt law," ſays the preamble. "A penalty therefore of five hundred pounds was laid on the proprietors of any ſuch lotteries, and of twenty pounds on every adventurer in them." Notwithſtanding all which, the like diſpoſition to fraud on one hand, and to gaming on the other, prevailed again in the next reign, till a freſh law was made againſt thoſe lotteries, &c.

1699 During the unſettled times of the Eaſt India trade, the old Eaſt India Company's ſtock (by the management of ſtock jobbers) had, in about nine or ten years paſt, been ſold on the exchange, at from three hundred per cent. down to thirty-ſeven per cent. And the contention between the two companies greatly prejudiced the trade; there being, at one time, ſixty ſhips abroad, in India and returning, which very much overcharged that trade.

A. D.

1699 Captain Dampier, in the King's ſhip the Roebuck, having ſailed upon new diſcoveries, after various adventures, found, that the eaſtermoſt part of New Guinea did not join to the continent, but was, in fact, an iſland; which he therefore ſtiled New Britain.

In this year, being the laſt of the great dearth of corn, wheat was ſold in London at three pounds four ſhillings per quarter, or eight ſhillings per buſhel.

Complaints being ſtill loud, concerning the wool and woollen manufactures of Ireland exported into foreign parts; and that even thoſe of our North American plantations began to be likewiſe exported to foreign markets formerly ſupplied by England; a law was thereupon made in the tenth and eleventh of King William, cap. x. to prevent the exportation of wool out of the kingdoms of Ireland and England into foreign parts: and for the encouragement of the Engliſh woollen manufactures. Whereby,

I. " No wool, nor manufactures of wool, were to be exported from Ireland to any part " of the world but to England, and this only to the following ports, viz. Biddeford, Barn- " ſtaple, Minehead, Bridgewater, Briſtol, Milford-Haven, Cheſter, and Liverpool, from the " Iriſh ports alone of Dublin, Waterford, Youghall, Kingſale, Cork, and Drogheda: under " forfeiture of ſhips and cargoes, and alſo of five hundred pounds penalty.

II. " The like forfeitures are hereby inflicted on ſuch as ſhall export in ſhips, or ſhall carry " by horſes, into any other place or colony out of the King's dominions, any wool or woollen " manufactures of the Engliſh plantations in America."

☞ This is the firſt mention in our ſtatute book, of woollen manufactures in our American plantations.

Gr. Gemelli, who returned in this year from his ſix years travels round the globe, treating of the once numerous Portugueſe conqueſts in the Eaſt Indies obſerves, " that the remains of " thoſe conqueſts are ſo very inconſiderable as ſcarcely to defray their own expence. At Goa, " they have that ſmall iſland, with three or four other inconſiderable ones near it. On the " north coaſt, the fortreſſes of Daman, Bazaim, and Chaul. In the kingdom of Guzarat " they have Diu. Near China, the iſlands of Timor, Solor, and the colony of Macao, ſub- " ject to China. In Africa, they have Angola, Sena, Sofala, Mozambique, and Mombaza; " many in number, but of no great value."

By a ſtatute of this ſame tenth and eleventh of King William, cap. vi. the admiſſion into the freedom or fellowſhip of the Engliſh Ruſſia Company, was made more eaſy, viz. " that " after Lady-day, 1699, every ſubject deſiring admiſſion into that fellowſhip, ſhall pay no " more than five pounds for the ſame."

II. " It was hereby alſo enacted, that the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms ſhall, in every " ſeſſion of Parliament, lay before both houſes an account, under their hands, of all naval " ſtores which ſhall have been imported by any perſon from Ruſſia into England." Although in no part of this ſtatute there be any ground aſſigned for enacting of this laſt-named clauſe, yet it is more than probable that the then legiſlature had in their thoughts the promoting of the importation of naval ſtores from our American plantations.

By another Engliſh ſtatute, cap. xxv. ſeveral regulations were made concerning the Newfoundland trade and fiſhery. Such as, " its being made perfectly free for all ſubjects alike to " trade thither, and to fiſh on its banks: that the firſt fiſhing ſhip arriving at any of the har- " bours or creeks of Newfoundland ſhall be deemed Admiral there, for that ſeaſon: the " ſecond ſhip ſo arriving, ſhall be Vice-Admiral; and the third ſhall be Rear-Admiral.— " Which three Admirals ſhall have power to decide controverſies concerning places or ſtations

1699 “ in harbours, ſtages, cookrooms, &c. there. Moreover, every bye-boat-keeper there ſhall “ carry with him two freſh men in every ſix, viz. one that hath made but one voyage, and “ one that never was at ſea before.” This was obviouſly deſigned for the increaſe of our ſailors. “ And every inhabitant ſhall employ two ſuch freſh men for every boat kept by “ them. Alſo every maſter of a fiſhing ſhip ſhall carry with him one that never was at ſea “ before, for every five men he ſhall carry. And, for the preſervation of timber on the iſland “ of Newfoundland, no perſon ſhall rind any of the trees,—nor ſhall ſet on fire any of the “ woods, &c.”

Although the Poſt-office revenue of England be not accountable annually to the Parliament, as other branches are, it being properly part of the private revenue of the crown; yet, as has been elſewhere obſerved, that revenue being a kind of politico-mercantile pulſe, whereby to judge of the increaſe or decreaſe of the nation's general commerce; we ſhall here therefore obſerve, that in a printed letter to a member of Parliament, concerning the debts of the nation, publiſhed in the year 1701, the net revenue of the Poſt-office, for the year 1699, is ſaid to have been ninety thouſand five hundred and four pounds ten ſhillings and ſix-pence.

	£.
There was exported, in this year, according to Dr. D'Avenant, into foreign parts, from all England, — — — —	6,788,166
And imported, — — — — —	5,640,506
Balance, this year, in favour of England, — —	1,147,660

This was indeed a happy change from the years 1662 and 1668.

And whereas in the ſaid Dr. D'Avenant's report to the Commiſſioners of Accounts, in the year 1712, part. ii. p. 71. there was exported from England, this year, as above, to all parts, — — — — —	6,788,166
Thereof exported in our woollen manufactures to the value of —	2,932,292

This authentic view of the vaſt importance of our woollen manufacture exported, highly merits the conſtant remembrance of the public, being conſiderably above two fifth parts of our whole exports.

The judicious Mr. Wood alſo, in his Survey of Trade, p. 46, tells us, that in the year 1662 the total exports from England in that year was but —	2,022,812
Ditto in 1699, as per D'Avenant — — —	6,788,166
Vaſt increaſe of our exports ſince 1662 — — —	4,765,334

N. B. Under the year 1668 we have already exhibited near the ſame ſum of our exports for that year.

1. Several authors think, that the value of the wool ſhorn annually in England may amount to — — — — —	2,000,000
2. The manufacturing whereof is computed to coſt — —	6,000,000
3. And that, when manufactured, its total value is increaſed to —	8,000,000

Of which, many ſince that time think we annually export near one half; more eſpecially ſince the late increaſed demand from our own American plantations.

The

A. D.

1700 The French King at this time erects a new council of commerce; conſiſting of his principal miniſters of ſtate and finances, and of twelve of the principal merchants of his kingdom, viz. two of Paris, and ten from the cities of Rouen, Bourdeaux, Lyons, Marſeilles, Rochelle, Nantes, St. Malo, Liſle, Bayonne, and Dunkirk; each one member. This council to meet at leaſt once in every week, for treating of all matters commercial, as well by land as by ſea, at home and beyond ſea. To receive propoſals, ſchemes, petitions, &c. and to determine commercial controverſies. Alſo to encourage works, manufactures, &c. The ſaid twelve merchants to be annually elected by the magiſtrates of the ſaid eleven cities.

From the very firſt erection of this famous new council, or board of commerce, we have good ground to date the great and almoſt ſurprizing increaſe of the commerce, woollen manufacture, mercantile ſhipping, and foreign colonies of France.

The wear of Indian wrought ſilks, ſtuffs, and callicoes, was become ſo univerſal in England at this time, and the complaints thereof ſo loud, that it was now thought high time to remedy ſo great an evil. The preamble to the ſtatute obſerves, "that the continuance of the "trade to the Eaſt Indies, in the ſame manner and proportions as it hath been for two years "laſt paſt, muſt inevitably be to the great detriment of the kingdom, by exhauſting the trea"ſure thereof, melting down the coin, and taking away the labour of the people, by which "very many of the manufacturers of this nation are become exceſſively burdenſome and "chargeable to their reſpective pariſhes, and others are thereby compelled to ſeek for em"ployment in foreign parts." This grievance was greatly heightened by the importations of two Eaſt India Companies together of thoſe Indian manufactures, which raiſed a great clamour in Spitalfields, Norwich, Canterbury, Coventry, &c. whereby alſo a double quantity of ſilver was exported to India.

A ſtatute therefore paſſed in this eleventh and twelfth of King William, cap. x. for the more effectual employing the poor, by encouraging the manufactures of this kingdom.— Enacting, "that, from Michaelmas 1701, all wrought ſilks, Bengals, and ſtuffs, mixed with "ſilk or herba, of the manufacture of Perſia, China, or Eaſt India; and alſo all printed cal"licoes, and painted, dyed, or ſtained there, ſhall be locked up in warehouſes appointed by "the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms, till re-exported; ſo as none of the ſaid goods ſhould be "worn or uſed, in either apparel or furniture, in England, on forfeiture thereof, and alſo "of two hundred pounds penalty on the perſons having or ſelling any of them."

This wholeſome law greatly revived the drooping ſpirits of our own ſilk and ſtuff manufacturers, producing a remarkable increaſe in the demand of our ſaid manufactures.

By another Engliſh ſtatute, of this ſame year, cap. xi. for making the laws more effectual for the prevention of the importation of foreign bone-lace, needle-work, &c. they were again to be re-admitted three months after the prohibition of the Engliſh woollen manufactures in Flanders ſhall be taken off. The ſaid prohibition of our woollen manufactures in Flanders was found very detrimental to us, being occaſioned by our prohibition of their lace, &c. wherefore we were now obliged to repeal that law, in order for our woollen manufactures to be readmitted into Flanders.

The States of the United Netherlands and the Proteſtant Princes of Germany now embrace the New Stile in all their deeds, acts, &c.

In the ſame year an Engliſh act of Parliament paſſed, cap. xx. for taking away the duties upon our own woollen manufactures, corn, grain, bread, biſcuit, and meal, exported. So

A. D.
1700 that from thenceforth no manner of duty was to be paid on our exported woollen goods, on our corn and grain of all kinds, as alſo of our meal, malt, pulſe, and bread, exported.

In the month of November 1700, King Charles the Second of Spain departed this life.—The French King had managed that weak Prince's will abſolutely in favour of his grandſon the Duke of Anjou: and thereupon Louis ſeized upon the entire Spaniſh monarchy, without regarding the laſt Partition treaty. Hereby the greateſt part of Europe was juſtly alarmed, and moſt eſpecially the Emperor, England, and Holland. By Louis's ſeizing on Milan, and other imperial fiefs in Italy, the Emperor and empire were nearly concerned. By his ſeizing on the Spaniſh Netherlands, the Dutch were deprived of a barrier againſt France. And by his poſſeſſing of Spain itſelf, both England's and Holland's great commerce in and to the Mediterranean lay much at his mercy, as did alſo their Weſt India commerce, by his diſpatching ſhips of war to take poſſeſſion of the Spaniſh dominions in America. Yet both England and Holland found themſelves obliged ſo far to temporize as at firſt to recognize his grandſon for King of Spain, being as yet in no condition to oppoſe his title, or openly to favour what was more for their intereſt, the claim of the Houſe of Auſtria to the Spaniſh monarchy.

This grand incident occaſioned much terror in England, and the prices of her national funds and public ſtocks were ſo deeply affected by it as to ſink ſo low as fifty per cent. whereby great diſtreſs enſued to many; and, on the other hand, it afforded great advantages to the monied men. The credit of the Bank of England was alſo much ſhaken for a time by this event.

In this ſame year King William of Great Britain concluded a defenſive treaty with King Charles the Twelfth of Sweden, for eighteen years: ſtipulating in ſubſtance,

First, Not to ſhelter the rebellious ſubjects of each other.

Secondly, To aſſiſt each other, when attacked, with ſix thouſand auxiliary foot ſoldiers.

Thirdly, That, nevertheleſs, each party may lawfully carry on commerce with the country with which the other may be at war, and againſt whom the ſaid auxiliary forces may nevertheleſs have been ſent.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

G.R. III
BRITISH MUSEUM